This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

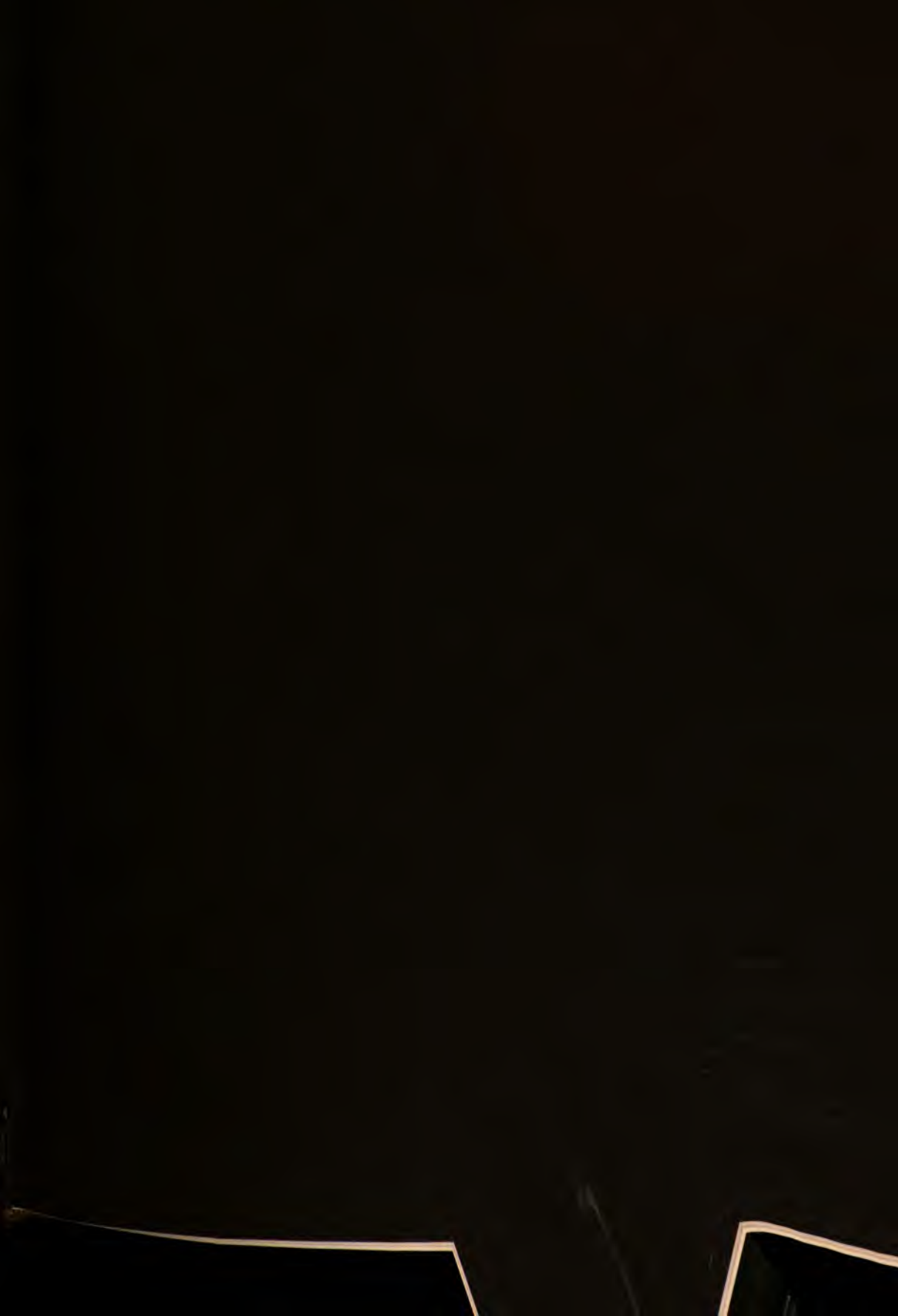
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

UNIVERSITY
OF VIRGINIA
CHARLOTTESVILLE
LIBRARY



UNIVERSITY
OF VIRGINIA
CHARLOTTESVILLE
LIBRARY

THE TOWN AND CITY OF WATERBURY, CONNECTICUT, FROM THE ABORIGINAL PERIOD TO THE YEAR EIGHTEEN HUNDRED AND NINETY-FIVE.

EDITED BY JOSEPH ANDERSON, D. D.
WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF ANNA L. WARD.

VOLUME III.

NEW HAVEN:
THE PRICE & LEE COMPANY.
1896.

F
104
.W3A5
V.3

Entered, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1896,
By THE PRICE & LEE COMPANY,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

The numbering of the chapters and pages in Volumes II and III is continuous. In Volume I the pages of this third volume are sometimes referred to as contained in Volume II.

CHAPTER		PAGE
XXXI.	THE CHURCHES IN THE MODERN ERA, ... *By the Rev. Joseph Anderson, D. D., E. N. Folsom and others.*	561
XXXII.	THE FIRST CHURCH FROM 1826 TO 1864, ... *By Dr. Anderson.*	579
XXXIII.	THE FIRST CHURCH SINCE 1865, ... *By Dr. Anderson. The biography of Dr. Anderson by the Rev. F. Stanley Root.*	601
XXXIV.	THE SECOND AND THIRD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES, ... *By Douglas F. Maltby (pp. 629–636), the Rev. F. P. Waters and others.*	629
XXXV.	ST. JOHN'S PARISH SINCE 1830, ... *By the Hon. Frederick J. Kingsbury, LL. D.*	645
XXXVI.	TRINITY PARISH; ITS CHURCH AND ITS WORK, . . *By Mr. Kingsbury.*	663
XXXVII.	THE BAPTIST CHURCHES, ... *By Professor David G. Porter and Dr. Anderson.*	670
XXXVIII.	THE STORY OF METHODISM, ... *By Anson F. Abbott (pp. 693–721) and Dr. Anderson.*	693
XXXIX.	THE PARISH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION, . *By the Rev. James H. O'Donnell.*	727
XL.	OTHER ROMAN CATHOLIC PARISHES, ... *By the late Rev. John H. Duggan (pp. 753–760), the Rev. J. H. O'Donnell and the Rev. Farrell Martin, D. D.*	753
XLI.	THE LATER PROTESTANT ORGANIZATIONS, . . *By Dr. Anderson.*	773
XLII.	THE LEGAL PROFESSION AND THE COURTS, . . *By Mr. Kingsbury, Dr. Anderson and others.*	790

CHAPTER PAGE

XLIII. PHYSICIANS, DENTISTS, DRUGGISTS, ... 828
By Dr. Anderson and others. Biographies by various writers.

XLIV. CHARITY, PHILANTHROPY AND REFORM, . . . 879
By Charles F. Chapin, Dr. Anderson, Anson F. Abbott and others.

XLV. POETS AND PROSE WRITERS, ... 922
By Dr. Anderson.

XLVI. "THE AMERICAN" AND OTHER NEWSPAPERS, . . 968
By Mr. Chapin. "The Republican" by Thomas D. Wells. Biographies by Mr. Chapin and others.

XLVII. LIBRARIES, BOOK-STORES, LITERARY SOCIETIES, . 1002
By Homer F. Bassett, M. A. (pp. 1004–1009), Arthur Reed Kimball and others.

XLVIII. PAINTERS, SCULPTORS AND ARCHITECTS, . . . 1031
By Miss Charlotte Benedict and Dr. Anderson. Waterbury coinage (pp. 1053–1059) by the late Thomas S. Collier, New London.

XLIX. MUSIC AND MUSICIANS, ... 1062
By Albert J. Blakesley.

L. THE DRAMA AND OTHER AMUSEMENTS, . . . 1091
By Mr. Kimball (pp. 1091–1112) and Mr. Chapin.

LI. THE MASONIC AND OTHER FRATERNITIES, . . 1118
By the late Nathan Dikeman (pp. 1118–1131), Mr. Chapin and others. Odd Fellowship by Henry W. French.

LII. MILITARY LIFE SINCE THE REVOLUTION, . . . 1178
By Captain Charles W. Burpee and Mr. Chapin.

INDEX TO THE ENTIRE HISTORY, ... 1241
By Miss Anna L. Ward.

PORTRAITS IN THIS VOLUME.

ON STEEL.

	PAGE
Atkins, Irenus,	682
Bassett, Homer Franklin,	1016
Boughton, Henry Isaac,	808
Bronson, Bennet,	797
Bronson, Henry,	855
Carter, Calvin Holmes,	806
Clark, Jacob Lyman,	648
DeForest, Erastus Lyman,	896
Dikeman, Nathan,	876
Doherty, John Bush,	1231
Duggan, John Henry,	753
Hill, Robert Wakeman,	1048
Johnson, Horace Chauncey,	1033
Judd, Sturges Morehouse,	1133
Kellogg, Stephen Wright,	803
Leavenworth, Melines Conkling,	837
Magill, Seagrove William,	636
Micou, Richard Wilde,	668
Mulcahy, John Aloysius,	746
Munson, Luzerne Ithiel,	877
North, Alfred,	842
Peck, Henry Brandagee,	1218
Platt, Gideon Lucian,	838
Porter, Timothy,	680
Rockwell, Philo Guiteau,	857

MISCELLANEOUS.

	PAGE
Abbott, Sarah Tyler,	699
Alcott, Amos Bronson,	932
Bronson, Silas,	1014
Cooke, Edward Bronson,	977
Dougherty, Thomas Dennis,	841
Hendricken, Thomas Francis,	738
Holmes, Reuben,	1195
Hopkins, Samuel Miles,	824
Ives, Ambrose,	868
Kingsbury, Henry Walter,	1211
Kingsbury, Julius Jesse Bronson,	1193
Lynch, James,	741
McDermott, James T.,	729

	PAGE
Martin, Farrell,	771
Neville, Edwin Michael,	1220
Nineteenth century pastors of the First church (ten portraits),	614
O'Neile, Michael,	733
Peck, Mrs. Mary,	712
Peck, Mary Philena,	713
Perry, James H.,	716
Porter, Joseph,	834
Smyth, James,	730
Trumbull, John,	924
Walsh, Lawrence,	743

ILLUSTRATIONS IN THIS VOLUME.

	PAGE
Building of the Young Men's Christian association,	571
The Mill Plain chapel,	577
Fourth house of worship of the First church,	589
Fifth house of worship of the First church,	606
Parsonage of the First church, 1893,	612
Second Congregational church, 1857,	630
Second Congregational church and adjoining buildings, January 19, 1857,	631
Second Congregational church, 1857 to 1894,	632
New Second Congregational church, 1893,	634
Third Congregational church,	644
St. John's church as enlarged in 1839.	651
St. John's church, built in 1848,	652
St. John's church, January 19, 1857.	653
St. John's church, after the fire of December 24, 1868,	653
St. John's church, 1889,	655
St. Paul's chapel, Waterville,	661
Trinity church,	666
The first Baptist church, 1835, fronting on South Main street,	674
First Baptist church, Bank street, 1860 to 1877,	677
First Baptist church, Grand street,	678
Baptist chapel, Simonsville,	690
The Simonsville Baptist church,	691
German Baptist church,	692
Ruins of the birth-place of the Waterbury Methodist church,	701
The first Methodist church, 1833,	705
The Methodist Episcopal church in 1857,	707
First Methodist Episcopal church, 1889,	709
Grace Methodist Episcopal church, Waterville,	721
St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church,	722
Chapel street Methodist Episcopal church,	724
African Methodist Episcopal Zion church,	725
The first Roman Catholic church, 1847,	731
Church of the Immaculate Conception; also parochial residence,	736
St. Mary's parochial school,	748
St. Patrick's hall,	749
St. Mary's convent,	750
St. Patrick's church,	755
Parochial residence, St. Patrick's church,	759
Church of the Sacred Heart,	762
Parochial residence, parish of the Sacred Heart,	764
St. Anne's church,	766
St. Cecilia's church,	770
Universalist chapel,	774
Second Advent church.	777
German Lutheran church,	780

PAGE

Swedish Lutheran church, ... 783
The Hall memorial chapel; Riverside cemetery gate, ... 787
The Newton residence; superseded by the court house in 1896, . . 793
The Kingsbury house, ... 795
Parlor and kitchen of the Kingsbury house, ... 796
The Bennet Bronson house, ... 798
The Castle block, and Dr. W. L. Barber's residence and office, . . 844
Dr. C. S. Rodman's residence; also the Waterbury Club house, . . 845
The Johnson house, ... 872
Store of the Apothecaries' Hall company, 1849 to 1891, . . . 873
Apothecaries' Hall company and Bohl's block, 1894, ... 874
The almshouse of 1839, ... 883
The almshouse, 1893, ... 884
The Waterbury hospital, ... 892
The Industrial school building, ... 898
The Welton drinking fountain and the City Hall, ... 905
A. Bronson Alcott's second home, ... 929
First number of the Waterbury *American*, ... 970
Residence of E. B. Cooke, ... 978
First number of the *Waterbury Daily Republican*, ... 989
The Bronson library, ... 1011
Studio of H. C. Johnson, ... 1034
Studio of George E. Bissell in Paris, with the figure which surmounts the Soldiers' monument, ... 1038
Seal of the Photographic society of Waterbury, ... 1043
Tokens for hard times, ... 1056
Columbian Exposition award medal, obverse, ... 1060
Columbian Exposition award medal, reverse, ... 1061
The Jacques Opera House, ... 1095
The first Masonic lodge room, ... 1123
Masonic temple, ... 1124
Monument in the Masonic burial lot, Riverside cemetery, . . . 1127
Masonic medal, ... 1134
The Odd Fellows' building, ... 1139
Monument to Col. John L. Chatfield, ... 1208
Captain Neville's medal of honor, ... 1221
The Soldiers' monument, ... 1240
Sandy bottom, Naugatuck river, near the farm of Robert K. Brown, facing 1241

CHAPTER XXXI.

FOUR ERAS OF ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY—DENOMINATIONAL DIVISION—NATIVE AMERICAN CHURCHES—IMMIGRATION—GROWTH OF THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH—THE PROTESTANT POPULATION—CANVASSES AT DIFFERENT PERIODS—MATERIAL PROGRESS—MULTIPLICATION OF EDIFICES AND ORGANIZATIONS—MOVEMENTS TOWARD REUNION—THE FRATERNAL SPIRIT—UNION MEETINGS—UNION SOCIETIES—UNION CHAPELS—THE SUNDAY SCHOOL UNION—THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION—CHRISTIAN VISITATION AND CHARITY—CHRISTIAN ENDEAVOR UNION—MILL PLAIN CHAPEL—BUNKER HILL CHAPEL.

THE ecclesiastical history of Waterbury, considered in a broad and general way, may be divided into four periods. These periods, although consecutive, are not distinctly marked, but to a certain extent overlap one another. The first is the period of exclusive Congregationalism. It extended from the origin of the settlement to the immigration of the first Episcopalians, but may be regarded as continuing to the establishment of a new ecclesiastical society at Westbury (now Watertown) in 1738. The second is the period of territorial disintegration, and extended from 1738 to 1826, when Columbia society (now Prospect) was established. The third is the period of denominational subdivision, and might strictly be considered as having begun at the date already mentioned, when representatives of the Church of England first settled in the town. The denominational era really began, however, with the appearance of such new denominations as the Baptists and Methodists, about the beginning of the nineteenth century, and has continued until the present time. At the dedication of the present house of worship of the First Baptist church, May 31, 1883, our denominational history was summed up, briefly and in a friendly spirit, by one of the speakers in the following statement:*

I speak not simply as a Congregationalist, but as representing all these Protestant churches. And if you will glance back with me over the past, you will see that I have a certain right to appear in this capacity. The first settlers of this old town came from Farmington, and they came, let us bear in mind, as members of the Congregational church in that place. For nearly twenty years they made their weekly journey of twenty miles, that they might worship God with their

* The address was published in full in the *Waterbury American* of June 5, 1883.

brethren in the Farmington meeting-house. The first church in Waterbury—the church which I represent to-day—was organized in 1691, and the first house of worship was erected in 1692. It was a Congregational church; and with good reason, for in those days there was nothing else in Connecticut. For fifty years, from the settlement of the town onward, we had it all to ourselves. We call it "the good old Congregational way," but, at all events, it was our own way, and we could not tolerate any other.

It was not until 1722 that any man heard within the ancient limits of the town a note of "dissent," or saw any token of "schism." But about that time there appeared here and there a "churchman,"—some one cherishing an attachment for the church of England and its ministry, and possessing courage enough to repeat the Lord's prayer aloud. The churchmen increased in numbers, and by 1742 they had not only a congregation but a church edifice and their career of prosperity was begun. From that time the Congregationalists did not have everything their own way, but the two denominations divided things between them. We were two highly respectable, dignified, well established organizations, getting along comfortably together by dividing the ecclesiastical taxes between us, and little anticipating any new forms of dissent.

But about the beginning of the present century a new element began to appear. The energy, the glowing zeal of Methodism had made itself felt in the old New England parishes, and Waterbury did not escape the spiritual contagion. In 1800 we find traces of Methodist preaching and worship in the town, and in 1832 the Methodist society is strong enough to have a meeting-house of its own. And about the same time appeared another "sect," rather harder for the old folk to get along with in some respects than either of the others—the Baptists. As you may see on the new corner-stone, out here, they organized a church in 1803; in 1818 they built a meeting-house in the northeast part of the town, two miles and a half away; in 1835 they built at the centre, right in the midst of things, and now they have erected and finished and dedicated the beautiful structure in which we are assembled to-night.

Such is our church history, very hastily outlined; and you can see, from this brief sketch, that in one respect at least the old "First church" is like the "Jerusalem which is above"; it is "the mother of us all." We are not related in quite the same organic way, but these churches are all children of the old church, and sisters one to another.

But within the period thus outlined new tendencies have begun to appear; a "movement" has in fact developed, which may be considered a movement toward reunion, although thus far it has not passed beyond the stage of denominational co-operation. It is, however, so distinct and so influential in the ecclesiastical life of the Protestant community that it deserves to be regarded as creating a new era. This new era may be dated from the attempt, in 1828, to organize an interdenominational Bible society in the town, and this date corresponds very nearly with the opening of the borough period, at which our second volume begins.

The process of territorial disintegration, and the fact that its origin in each case was ecclesiastical, have been made clear in Volume I. The process of denominational subdivision, the story

of the incoming of such organizations as the Roman Catholic and Lutheran churches, and the record of denominational co-operation belong obviously to the present volume.

The Baptist and Methodist movements, whatever their origin may have been, were American; they found their chief field and did their chief work amidst the native American population. The same is true of Adventism, half a century later. But the establishment of Roman Catholicism and Lutheranism in the town must be explained in a different way,—as a natural result of the Irish immigration in the one case and the later German and Swedish immigrations in the other. The Irish immigration has been so extensive, the Irish-American stock so productive, the Roman Catholic church so strong in its grasp upon its own people, and the administration of its affairs so thorough and successful, that it is now not only larger than any other denomination in the town, it probably exceeds all the others taken together. Of late years its place in the community has been still further strengthened by the incoming of immigrants from southern Europe and from Canada, and by the establishment of Roman Catholic schools and societies.

In the chapter on "Catholicity" in Waterbury its origin is related and its remarkable progress sufficiently set forth. A corresponding history of Protestantism as a whole would be difficult to construct, although it might be gleaned to a large extent from the narratives of the several churches. At different times, however, canvasses of the Protestant population have been made, and statements have been published which enable us to trace after a fashion the growth of Protestant church life in the community. There was, for example, a canvass made of the city and town in 1865, by an agent of the American Bible society, in which were collected "statistics sufficient to fill two considerable volumes." According to a summary published in the *Waterbury American* (September 29, of that year), 1900 families were visited, numbering 9008 persons, and of these 859 families were Protestant and 718 Roman Catholic. Of the 1900 families, 323 reported themselves as not attending any of the churches, and very few of these were Roman Catholics. At this rate, the church-going Protestants were considerably fewer, even in 1865, than the Catholics, and out of a population of 10,000 only 2700 were to be reckoned as belonging to the church-going Protestant class.

Another canvass, or rather, a count of the attendance at public worship in the Protestant churches, was made on a Sunday morning in 1889. On that day (January 13), the weather being favorable, the attendance at the morning services numbered 2847 per-

sons (more than three-fifths of whom were women) and the evening attendance 2164. Supposing the Protestant population at that time to have numbered 15,000, the revelation of non-attendance and presumable neglect of public worship is rather startling, but the facts brought to light are of value rather for "evangelistic" uses than as indicating the denominational attachments of the community and the actual growth of the churches relatively to the population. In the address above quoted, the growth of the churches between 1868 and 1883, as revealed in their material prosperity, is set forth as follows:

It is an important question for Waterbury Christians whether the growth of religion has kept pace with our growth in material things. Does the church in this busy city keep pace with the world? Do the Protestant churches keep pace with the Protestant world? The question is a difficult one to answer; for there are many sides to it. But I would point you, this evening, to the answer given by our church edifices. Some fifteen years ago, those living near the centre, if they looked out of their windows between Christmas eve and Christmas morning, might have seen a strange and startling brightness in the sky, revealing the fact that the old St. John's church was on fire,—a Christmas gift ascending to heaven in flames. That noble edifice, worthy to protect the worshippers of generations to come, was succeeded by the still nobler edifice which occupies the old site to-day. This was the first of a series of new churches, the erection of which our own eyes have witnessed. Since that time the congregation of St. John's has divided, a new parish has been formed, and the corner stone of "Trinity" has just been laid. Its massive walls are now rising heavenward. In 1875 the church and society which I represent completed and dedicated their new edifice—the fifth which they have built in two hundred years—thus providing accommodations under one roof for a thousand worshippers. Our sister and daughter church—the Second Congregational—is only waiting a little while, ere it follows our example. Some six or seven years ago the Methodist society disposed of the old house of worship and built another, large enough, with its spacious chapel and parlors, to serve as a hospital for the state. And now the Baptist church has completed its new "church house," and to-day it has been dedicated to sacred uses. Here, then—to say nothing of what our Roman Catholic friends have done—is a partial answer to the question whether the church, in this prosperous city, has kept pace with the world. Compare these new and stately edifices with the houses in which we ourselves have worshipped during the past fifteen or twenty years, and you will see what progress has been made. If we had stood still, we might well feel that we had gone backward; but our religious organizations have shared in the general prosperity, and I believe our progress has been genuine.

Between 1883 and 1895, the process of church extension has gone forward in all the denominations here mentioned, and besides these the Lutherans have built two churches, the Adventists have become well established, and the Salvation Army has done an important work. The Protestant churches in 1860 were five, and their communicants numbered 1557. In 1883 the number of communicants was 3000. Between 1860 and 1880 the population of the town

increased from 10,004 to 20,269, or 102 per cent. The increase in the membership of the Protestant churches during the same period was 1421. At the present time there are seventeen Protestant churches (or parishes) in the town, and six Roman Catholic, but the population of the Catholic parishes is much larger, on the average, than that of the Protestant. Their names and the dates of their establishment are as follows:

The First church (Congregational),	1691
St. John's (Protestant Episcopal), about	1740
First Baptist,	1803
First Methodist Episcopal,	1815
Immaculate Conception (Roman Catholic),	1847
Second Congregational,	1852
Second Advent,	1869
Catholic Apostolic,	1870
Trinity (P. E.),	1877
African M. E. Zion,	1879
St. Patrick's (R. C.),	1880
Waterville (M. E.),	1884
Sacred Heart (R. C.),	1885
St. Anne's (R. C.),	1886
St. Paul's (M. E.),	1888
Chapel Street (M. E.),	1889
German Lutheran,	1890
Swedish Lutheran,	1890
Third Congregational,	1892
Second Baptist,	1892
St. Cecilia's (R. C.),	1892
German Baptist,	1894
St. Joseph's (R. C.),	1894*

In the address already quoted the speaker referred to the denominational divisions which had taken place in the following terms:

The present condition of things results from the twofold fact that we did not at first understand the law of liberty, but have learned to understand it now. There is an incident related in the records of the First church which, although not greatly to our credit, I somehow like to refer to. It is this, that in the year 1800, on the Fourth of July—day consecrated to liberty—that church took action looking to the excommunication of certain good people for the crime of being Methodists. They were excommunicated in September following, and the cause of the church was triumphantly sustained by the citation of Titus iii, 10: "A man that is a heretic, after the first and second admonition reject." That was in 1800—not so very far back in the past; but we have long ago given up expelling men for being Metho-

* A Universalist Society was organized in 1868, but ceased to hold services in 1874. The Waterbury corps of the Salvation Army was organized in 1892. Public worship has been conducted by the Hebrews of Waterbury since 1872, and by the orthodox (Russian) Hebrews since 1893.

dists. Our attitude toward the Baptists, it seems to me must have been different from the first. . . . . For, my friends, these are the days of fraternity. Standing here to-night, I let my thoughts run back to the first week of the year and the weeks following; I think of those memorable meetings in which our four churches united; and I cannot but bless God for the progress that has been made since 1800, and for our present brotherhood as well as our present prosperity. Each of these churches believes in its own type of church life, but each of them believes still more in the church catholic. In this catholic spirit we have come hither this evening, forgetting denominational differences.

The "union" meetings here referred to, held during the "week of prayer," may be taken as representative of various union movements and union organizations by which the latest era in our ecclesiastical life is characterized. The services held by the united congregations of the Congregational, Baptist and Methodist churches on Thanksgiving days and Fast days have become in Waterbury, as in other cities, an established "institution," while in times of special religious interest union meetings have been conducted in the different churches in rotation for weeks at a time. Such meetings were held in 1868, during the visits of the evangelists A. P. Graves and J. D. Potter; also during the "revival" under the preaching of the Messrs. Underwood (father and son) in 1875, during the "railroad revival" in 1876, during the visit of Dr. George F. Pentecost in 1880 and during that of the Rev. B. Fay Mills in 1894. There have also been "temperance revivals" and "temperance campaigns" which have united the several churches in reformatory efforts and called together large union audiences for weeks in succession,—notably, the campaign conducted by Thomas E. Murphy in 1895.

It appears from the records of the First church that on November 13, 1828, the church

Voted unanimously that there be a committee appointed to ascertain (if any) all the families that may be destitute of the Holy Bible within the limits of this society. Said committee are to co-operate with all committees that may be appointed by the different religious societies for said purpose.*

A committee of ten men was chosen, and so far as we know, this was the first movement in Waterbury toward that denominational co-operation which has become so nearly universal during the past seventy years, and has resulted in the organization of so many societies for doing religious and charitable work outside of the individual church. One of the earliest of these organizations was the Waterbury Sunday school union. A few years later came the

*By an old statute (in existence after the Revolution) each householder was required to have at least one Bible. Numerous families were to have "a considerable number of Bibles," besides suitable orthodox catechisms and other books of practical godliness. (See Bronson, p. 319.) The Connecticut Bible society was organized in 1809; the American Bible society in 1816.

Young Men's Christian association; then the Waterbury Industrial school, the Waterbury Bible society and the Women's Christian Temperance union. The list includes the King's Daughters, the Directors of Christian Visitation and Charity, the Waterbury Union of Christian Endeavor societies, the Boys' club, the Hospital Aid society, the Young Women's Friendly league, the Boys' Brigade and the Associated Charities. Of the societies in this group devoted to philanthropy and reform an account is given in a subsequent section of our history; the societies whose work is chiefly religious are included in the present chapter.

Another way in which the co-operation of the churches has been manifested has been in the erection of union chapels in different parts of the town. Brief accounts of these chapels are also given.

THE WATERBURY SUNDAY SCHOOL UNION.

This organization flourished for ten years, from 1853 to 1863. It embraced the Sunday schools of the two Congregational, the Baptist and the Methodist churches, and two or three mission or union schools which were in operation during part of that period. Its meetings were held bi-monthly and sometimes monthly, at the several churches in rotation, usually on Sunday afternoons. Their object was to furnish opportunity for united worship, for the presentation of reports from the several schools, and for reaching parents, teachers and scholars by instructive addresses. They were generally presided over by a layman. The addresses were sometimes made by talented speakers from abroad, among whom were the Rev. B. W. Chidlaw, a noted western missionary, Peter Sinclair, the founder of the "Band of Hope" in Scotland, the Rev. Dr. H. Clay Trumbull and President Franklin Carter.

In 1856–57 the union raised $300 for the support of a missionary of the American Sunday school union at the west, and at various times contributed liberally to Children's Aid societies and other philanthropies. In 1857 a systematic visitation of the city and town was made, under the auspices of the union, resulting in the addition of over a hundred to the membership of the schools.

In 1853 the combined membership of the four Sunday schools represented in the union was reported as 637; in 1857 it had increased to 1113, and in 1863 it was 1155. In 1857 the union included, in addition to the churches already mentioned, a "mission school held in engine house No. 2, and the new Sunday school at Waterville." (The secretary at that time estimated that there

were 400 children of Protestant families, between the ages of four and sixteen, who attended no Sunday school.)

The union served a good purpose in stirring up the Sunday schools to a healthful emulation, in instructing parents and others in the best methods of training the young religiously, and in interesting children and youth in the study of the Bible. It proved useful in promoting unity in Christian work and in giving expression to the larger interdenominational fraternity which had then begun to prevail.

The successive presidents were as follows:

Charles Benedict, 1853; Green Kendrick, 1854–55; J. S. Mitchell, 1856; Nelson Hall, 1857; A. F. Abbott, 1858; W. S. Pickett, 1859 and 1862; G. W. Benedict, 1860; E. A. Lum, 1861; E. L. Bronson, 1863.

The last years of the union were the years of our civil war. On one of the last pages of its book of records appears an entry which will to a large extent account for the discontinuance of the meetings, and of the union as an organization: "Such has been the excitement in our city in behalf of our country that the interests of the Sunday school union have been in a great measure laid aside or lost sight of."

THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

Not long after the religious revival of 1857–58 a few young men, actuated by a desire to do special Christian work of an interdenominational character, met from week to week to hold prayer-meetings in a room in Lang's building. Early in 1858, they began to agitate the question of organizing a Young Men's Christian association, and a preliminary meeting was held with that object in view on April 16. L. G. Fowler was chosen chairman, and E. D. Griggs, secretary, and a resolution was adopted "that it is expedient to organize a Young Men's Christian association in this city." A committee, of which L. S. Davis was chairman, was appointed to draft a constitution and the organization was completed, May 5, 1858, by the election of the following officers:

President, L. G. Fowler; vice presidents, James McWhinnie, S. C. Rice; secretary, A. F. Abbott; treasurer, H. A. Lyman.

Its object, as set forth in its constitution, was "the improvement of the spiritual and social condition of its members and of all other young men who can be brought under its influence," and it was the duty of the members "to seek out young men residing in Waterbury and endeavor to bring them under moral and religious influence," and "to watch over the spiritual welfare of one another."

During the first year of the association, weekly prayer meetings were held in Lang's building, and so far as appears from the earlier records this constituted its entire work at that time. But in 1860 it broadened its range of effort and added to the other the conduct of evangelistic services in the outlying districts, the procuring of homes in Christian families for young men coming to the city, and introducing them to the churches of their choice. During the winter of 1861, the social work began to be made more prominent, and lectures were also given by such men as J. B. Gough, Wendell Phillips and H. W. Beecher. When the civil war broke out and many members of the association enlisted, the work began to languish, and it was with much difficulty that the organization was maintained. But the association had the honor of being one of the few in America represented in the formation of the "Christian commission," G. W. Beach and L. S. Davis being the delegates sent to the conference which organized it.

Immediately after the close of the war associational work was taken up anew, and early in 1867 began to be prosecuted with vigor. In February, 1868, the following report was sent to the International committee:

> This association barely survived the war, but within a year it has exhibited unusual vigor, and has been more successful than at any previous period of its existence. It stands higher in the estimation of the community than ever before. This has been accomplished by vigorous exertion upon the part of members. We have sustained prayer meetings at Oakville, and Hopeville, and have lately commenced labors at Waterville. During a part of the summer we held outdoor meetings, and shall probably adopt the same course next summer.*

During this year the membership grew so rapidly that new and commodious rooms were secured in Abbott's building. With the expense incurred in furnishing the rooms and the increased rent the financial question became formidable and at length assumed such proportions that in 1873 it was decided that the rooms must be given up. The records show that in June, 1874, the association met in the lecture room of the Baptist church. As might have been expected, the work again languished, and from 1874 to 1876, almost nothing was done, save to hold meetings at Oakville and occasionally in other outlying districts. The last public appearance of the association was in the summer of 1877 at a picnic at High Rock grove, given by G. W. Beach. In August of the same year it was voted to give to the "Reform club" of that period the money in the treasury ($22.94), the settees, the melodeon, the stove and the singing books. The *Waterbury American* of August 28, in speaking of the

* It is worthy of notice that chapels have been erected at the different points mentioned in this report.

association, said: "It accomplished a good work in its day . . . and turned over to one of the churches the Oakville mission."

This condition of things continued for about six years. Although the old organization had never been formally disbanded, nothing in the line of association work was accomplished or even attempted. But in September, 1883, a new beginning was made. E. A. Lawrence, then State secretary for Connecticut, under the direction of the International and State committees, visited Waterbury for the purpose of reorganizing the association. It seemed a difficult matter at first, but on September 18—a mass meeting to arouse public interest having meantime been held at the First church—an organization was effected. Officers were elected the following week, F. J. Kingsbury being chosen president. A canvass was made for funds to prosecute the work for the first year, and the sum of $2000 was speedily raised. In October J. H. Goodhue was called to become general secretary, and in January, 1884, two rooms were rented on the third floor of Lampson's block, and active work was begun. The frequent receptions, the Sunday afternoon meetings, the educational classes and the occasional entertainments soon demonstrated the need of larger accommodations. To supply this need, a small room adjoining the two rooms already occupied and a hall in the fourth story were secured.

At the annual meeting in October, 1884, D. F. Maltby was elected president. The second year of any organization is usually a trying one, and the experience of the association was no exception to the rule. The financial burden pressed heavily, and before the end of the year Mr. Goodhue resigned his position. He was succeeded early in 1885 by W. W. Ranney, who remained in office only eleven months. It was painfully apparent that the association was suffering from the frequent changes in its management. But in 1886 F. L. Willis, an experienced secretary from Plainfield, N. J., was appointed, and an aggressive position was at once assumed. The work in the different departments began to develop. The hall in the fourth story was fitted up for a gymnasium and A. A. Blackman took this in charge. Under his supervision it advanced so rapidly that as early as 1889 it became impossible to accommodate all the young men who sought admission to this department. But the need for more commodious quarters was not confined to the gymnasium alone. The educational work was handicapped by lack of room; there was no convenient place for committee meetings; the parlor was resorted to for Sunday services, and the small room used for teaching was used also as a dressing room for the gymnasium.

At length, as the usefulness and the high character of the association came to be more fully appreciated and its legitimate claims recognized, the conviction became settled in the minds of the officers that nothing but a building of its own would be adequate to meet its needs. There was one man who was so impressed with this that he was prompted to definite action, and on November 7, 1889, the friends of the association were greatly rejoiced to learn that H. W. Scovill had volunteered to give to the association a lot on North Main street, valued at $10,000, for a site for a building, provided that $40,000, with which to erect the building, could be

BUILDING OF THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

raised before January 1, 1891. A committee of citizens was appointed, the city was canvassed, and on December 31, 1890, it was announced that subscriptions amounting to $40,822 had been received, making Mr. Scovill's offer available. The property was deeded to the association, and a building committee was appointed, consisting of L. J. Atwood, president of the association, H. L. Wade, H. W. Scovill, J. R. Smith, F. B. Rice, W. E. Fulton, I. A. Spencer, A. A. Blackman, E. O. Goss and F. S. Chase. It soon became apparent that the lot on North Main steeet was not large enough for such a building as a growing organization in a growing city demanded, and with Mr. Scovill's consent the lot was sold, and

a part of the Philo Brown place on West Main street purchased on May 19, 1891.

In October Mr. Willis, who had been secretary of the association for five years, resigned to accept a call to become State secretary of Alabama. He was succeeded in January, 1892, by E. N. Folsom, secretary of the St. Johnsbury (Vt.) association. Planning for the new building necessarily engrossed to a large extent the attention of the officers, yet the work at the rooms was carried on with tolerably satisfactory results. The plans for the building were completed by the architect (W. E. Griggs), and accepted by the committee, March 22, 1892. The contracts were awarded to J. W. Gaffney & Co. and W. M. Hurlburt, and the corner stone was laid July 4, on which occasion Cephas Brainerd, Esq., of New York, chairman of the International committee of the Young Men's Christian associations, delivered the address, and on Sunday, May 28, 1893, farewell services were held in the old rooms. The complete occupancy of the new building was celebrated by a "harvest festival," October 2 to 7, under the management of the ladies' committee of the association. In order to make full use of the enlarged advantages to be offered by the new gymnasium, Thomas D. Knowles, who had been for several years a volunteer instructor, was appointed physical director of the association, and had begun his work in this capacity on November 1, 1892.

The membership of the association, July 1, 1895, is about 375, besides 175 "sustaining members" or patrons. The officers for 1895 are as follows:

President, G. W. Beach.
Vice-Presidents, J. N. Webb, H. W. Scovill, John Littlejohn.
Treasurer, E. J. Steer.
Recording Secretary, A. D. Smith.
Directors: Earl Smith, Glover Hastings, F. S. Chase; F. B. Hoadley, G. H. Benham, C. S. Chapman; L. J. Atwood, A. A. Blackman, J. S. Gailey.
General Secretary, E. N. Folsom; Assistant Secretary, E. P. Conklin.
Physical Director, T. D. Knowles.

The presidents of the association from 1858 to the present time have been as follows:

L. G. Fowler, E. D. Griggs, G. W. Beach, L. S. Davis, J. S. Ruscoe, D. L. Smith, R. B. Gwillim, G. H. Cowell, W. H. Camp.
F. J. Kingsbury, D. F. Maltby, I. A. Spencer, L. J. Atwood, G. W. Beach.

Mr. Davis was twice elected president. Mr. Beach has held the office at four different times.*

* An interesting account of the methods and work of the Young Men's Christian association of Waterbury was published in 1894 in a pamphlet of twenty pages, entitled "Outside and Inside: Eight Chapters of Autobiography," supposed to have been written by Secretary Folsom.

THE WOMEN'S AUXILIARY.

With the larger opportunities opened by the new building the scope of the work that could be done in and for the association by women was materially broadened. The ladies' committee was dissolved and a Women's Auxiliary organized December 11, 1893. The object of the auxiliary, as set forth in its constitution, was "to co-operate in the work of the association and to assist in the furtherance of its work, subject to the supervision of the board of directors of said association." The first work of the auxiliary was furnishing the dormitories in the new building, at an expense of $1000. The membership is 150 and is increasing. The officers (1895) are:

President, Mrs. D. F. Webster.
Secretary, Mrs. J. T. Smith.
Treasurer, Mrs. E. W. Shannon.
Board of Directors: three ladies from each Protestant church of the city.

THE DIRECTORS OF CHRISTIAN VISITATION AND CHARITY.

In the winter of 1888–89 a movement was begun, in which the Rev. Joseph Anderson, D. D., took the lead, to secure the appointment of a city missionary, who should labor under the auspices of all the Protestant churches of the town. The enterprise did not succeed, but the fact that it failed chiefly through lack of funds led to the establishment of a closely allied work upon a somewhat peculiar basis. In December, 1890, Dr. Anderson, received from an unknown person, through one of his fellow citizens, who also preferred to remain unknown except to him, a letter in which it was proposed to place in his hands the sum of $1000 annually for five years, to be used for missionary and charitable purposes; the only condition being that the Protestant churches of the city should by their contributions co-operate in the work to be carried on. Dr. Anderson reported the offer which had been made, to the pastors of the several churches. A meeting of the pastors and lay representatives was held, and arrangements were made for the organization of a board of direction and the appointment of a superintendent of visitation and charity. The Rev. Horace G. Hoadley was appointed, and began his work on May 1, 1891. The organization was completed and a plan of work adopted, June 5.

The new society consisted of the pastors of the Protestant churches of the city and a lay delegate from each of them. The

name adopted was "Directors of Christian Visitation and Charity." F. J. Kingsbury was made president, W. H. Camp, secretary, and Dr. Anderson, treasurer. These, with the Rev. R. W. Micou and A. J. Shipley, constituted the executive committee. According to the "plan of work" agreed upon, the duties of the superintendent were as follows:

To receive and investigate applications for aid and secure it for the worthy; to visit families neglectful of public worship and children habitually absent from Sunday school and endeavor to bring them into closer relations with the churches and Sunday schools of their choice; to enlist church members in this work of benevolent and missionary visitation; to recognize other organizations in the same field, to confer with clergymen of all denominations and with public officials; to visit the police court, jail and almshouse, and to establish a central office for the reception and distribution of clothing and other things for the relief of the worthy sick and poor.

As the name indicates, the work of the organization has been twofold—a work of charity and a work of Christian visitation. In both departments the main effort has been to develop a personal interest on the part of visitors in those needing aid or guidance. In the religious branch of the work the "home department" of the Sunday school has been made use of as a means of bringing about friendly relations. At one time such a department was established in eight of the churches, with ninety visitors and a total membership of 350. The members promised to study the Sunday school lesson of the week; the visitors agreed to call at the homes of the members once a quarter. The nature of the charitable work may be illustrated by a classified record of the cases to which attention was given during the year ending December 1, 1892:

Cases accounted worthy of continuous relief, 8.
worthy of temporary aid, 25.
in need of work rather than alms, 27.
Cases not worthy of relief:
because having relatives able to provide for them, 2.
because of vicious habits, 41.
Placed in an institution, 1.
Committed to the care of churches, 3.
Handed over to the police, 1.
Assisted through aid procured from the town authorities, 5.
through aid procured from churches or societies, 34.
through aid procured from individuals, 22.
Number aided by loans, 8.
Number for whom employment was secured, 39.
Applicants whose own resources were adequately developed, 2.
Number removed to new situations or placed under the care of relatives, 10.
Estimated number brought to self-maintenance, 2.

In the summer of 1892 a station of the "Penny Provident Fund" of the city of New York was established, with eight substations for receiving and paying deposits. The aim was to encourage savings, even in very small amounts. The number of depositors went up to 700 (nearly all of them children), with about $300 on deposit.

In the autumn of 1892 Loomis G. Day was employed as assistant superintendent, with reference to conducting a broom-shop. This was established in the spring of 1893 as a work-test and as furnishing an opportunity to men out of work for temporary self-support. It did not, however, fulfil these purposes, and was discontinued in the autumn of 1893.*

On December 1, 1893, Mr. Hoadley resigned the office of superintendent, and took charge of the bureau of supplies established about that time to meet the wants of those who had been thrown out of employment and brought into deep poverty through the hard times. The office of the Directors was closed for the winter, but was reopened in February, 1894, on the appointment of E. M. Dickinson to the position which Mr. Hoadley had left vacant. In May following, plans for the organization of the "United Charities" of Waterbury were completed, a central office was established at 15 Leavenworth street, and the expense of sustaining this until January 1, 1896, was assumed by the Directors of Christian Visitation and Charity. Mr. Dickinson was elected secretary of the new organization, and placed in charge of the office.

The executive committee for 1895 is constituted as follows: F. J. Kingsbury, president; Dr. Joseph Anderson, treasurer; the Rev. F. D. Buckley, secretary; G. S. Eldridge, A. J. Shipley.

THE REV. H. G. HOADLEY.

Horace George Hoadley, son of Philemon and Amelia O. (Hubbard) Hoadley, was born in New Haven September 23, 1861. He prepared for college at the Hopkins Grammar school, and graduated at Yale in the class of 1883. After a year spent in business, he entered the Yale Divinity school and graduated there in 1887. He was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in East Canaan, April 3, 1888, and while settled there took a deep interest in developing the "home department" of the Sunday school. After a pastorate of three years and a half, he left East Canaan, to pursue a special course of study in sociology at Johns Hopkins university.

* Mr. Day resigned in 1893, removed with his family to Mansfield, O., and was there ordained to the ministry, with a view to becoming a chaplain in the regular army.

As already related, Mr. Hoadley was appointed superintendent of Christian Visitation and Charity in this city, May 1, 1891, and held the position until December 1, 1893, and during the winter of 1893–94 was manager of a relief fund for the supply of destitute families. In 1894 and 1895 he pursued special studies in mechanical engineering at Cornell university, and in July, 1895, entered the employ of Brown & Sharp, at Providence, R. I.

On September 22, 1887, Mr. Hoadley married Helen Lillie, daughter of George Anderson of Cleveland, O. They have no children.

THE CHRISTIAN ENDEAVOR UNION.

Before 1888, Young People's Societies of Christian Endeavor had been established in several of the Waterbury churches. On July 26 of that year a federation of these societies and of others in the vicinity was formed, to which the name "Waterbury Christian Endeavor Union" was given. A special impulse was communicated to the new organization by the presence in Waterbury of the state convention of Christian Endeavor societies in October following. Quarterly meetings have been held from the first, at which the attendance has sometimes been large, and addresses have been made by clergymen of the city and by speakers from out of town. The aim of the union is to bring the young people of the various societies of Christian Endeavor into closer fellowship and to educate them in methods of Christian work. The seventh annual meeting of the union was held at the new house of worship of the Second Congregational church on June 27, 1895—the evening following the dedication day—and was one of much interest.

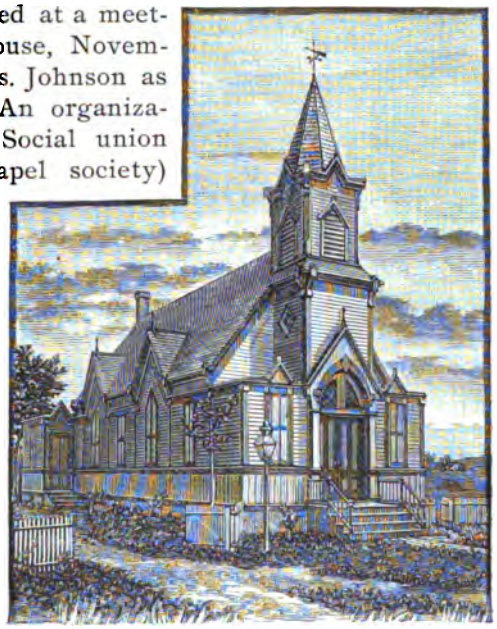
Another modern organization, bearing a resemblance, in its relations to the Protestant churches, to the societies of Christian Endeavor, is the Boys' Brigade. A Waterbury "battalion," consisting of the six Waterbury companies, was organized in 1894, which at the end of that year numbered 278 members.

THE MILL PLAIN CHAPEL.

In the autumn of 1882 the idea was conceived among the residents of the Sawmill Plain school district of building a chapel as a place for neighborhood worship and a union Sunday school. It may have been suggested by a series of Sunday afternoon meetings under the auspices of the Second Congregational church, held in the school-house which formerly stood at the fork of the Wolcott

and Southington roads. The realization of the idea was largely the result of individual effort. Mrs. Emma Doolittle Johnson, efficiently assisted by Mrs. Gertrude Bradley, took the leading part in the canvass for money. The Doolittle family, descendants of David Frost (see elsewhere), were perhaps the most liberal benefactors of the enterprise, but it was cordially supported by the inhabitants of Sawmill Plain and the neighboring districts, and many of the citizens of Waterbury made liberal contributions. Mrs. Lydia Sackett gave the land, on condition that the chapel should be used only by the four leading denominations of the place, Congregationalists, Episcopalians, Baptists and Methodists.

The sum of $2000 was raised by subscription, and the chapel was built under the supervision of James Porter, A. B. Pierpont, Charles Frost and G. B. Hitchcock, these gentlemen having been appointed at a meeting held in the school-house, November 9, 1882, to act with Mrs. Johnson as a building committee. An organization called the Ladies' Social union (the nucleus of the Chapel society) held weekly neighborhood meetings, in preparation for a fair. By this fair they raised the money necessary for furnishing and equipping the chapel. The dedication took place May 11, 1883, ministers of the several denominations assisting. Three years later the audience room was enlarged and a kitchen and dining-room were added. For this purpose the sum of $1500 was raised, of which the Ladies' Social union furnished $400, making the entire cost of the building about $3500.



THE MILL PLAIN CHAPEL.

Mill Plain chapel has been a conspicuous success from the beginning. Services are conducted every Sunday afternoon by ministers of the four denominations already mentioned, in rotation. This arrangement is satisfactory to the residents and others who attend the services, and seems to be a means of enlisting the interest of

the churches in the work of the chapel. There has been no friction between members of the several denominations, and the different ministers have been welcomed and supported by all with equal cordiality. There has been a Sunday school connected with the chapel from the first, Fannie Porter, H. S. Abel and J. H. Garrigus having acted successively as superintendents. The business interests of the Chapel society are intrusted to a committee of four persons, elected annually, in which the four denominations are represented.

In 1892 the decennial of the chapel was celebrated at a public meeting. Congratulatory addresses were made by several of the ministers, and such a spirit of harmony and good fellowship prevailed as to suggest that the plan of the interdenominational chapel might lead to important results in the promotion of Christian union.

Three memorial windows have been placed in the Mill Plain chapel,—one "in memory of Timothy Porter and Polly Ann Porter, his wife," another in memory of William Shannon, and another in memory of Irving G. Hitchcock, son of George Hitchcock, who died in his boyhood.

THE BUNKER HILL CHAPEL AND LADIES' AID SOCIETY.

A "Ladies' Union" was organized in the Bunker Hill district in April, 1888, to assume the expenses of a Sunday school which had been held in the Bunker Hill school-house for several months. Its first officers were Mrs. J. C. Hitchcock, president; Mrs. E. L. Day, vice-president; Mrs. O. W. Noble, secretary and treasurer; Mrs. F. W. Tobey and Mrs. L. M. Camp, directresses. The Sunday school having outgrown the capacity of the school-house, it was proposed to build a union chapel. It was completed June 26, 1889, at a cost of $1100. Part of the land was given by Mr. and Mrs. G. S. Parsons, and the members of the society raised $810 by subscription. The balance, in addition to the cost of furnishings and equipments, was made by suppers and an annual fair.

At the annual meeting, April 10, 1891, the name of the Ladies' union was changed to Ladies' Aid society. The successive presidents of the society since the first have been Mrs. S. N. Merwin, Mrs. I. N. Lewin, Mrs. G. W. Garlick, Mrs. S. Bacon, Mrs. E. B. Whitley. The present officers are:

President, Mrs. E. L. Day.
Vice-President, Mrs. N. S. Thomas.
Secretary and Treasurer, Mrs. G. W. Garlick.
Directresses, Mrs. L. Millaux, Mrs. A. H. Burritt.

CHAPTER XXXII.

"THE OLD ORDER CHANGETH"—YEARS WITHOUT A PASTOR—A DAY OF SMALL THINGS—A FAITHFUL FEW—UNWILLING CANDIDATES—ORIGIN OF THE SUNDAY SCHOOL—"THE SINGING" AND THE "CHORISTERS"—J. R. ARNOLD CALLED—PERSONAL CHARACTERISTICS—LABORS AND RESULTS—NEW "ARTICLES"—HENRY N. DAY—REVIVALS AND A PRAYER MEETING—FOURTH MEETING-HOUSE—DAVID ROOT AND ANTI-SLAVERY—HIS PECULIARITIES—H. B. ELLIOT—ILL HEALTH BUT SUCCESSFUL WORK—THE SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH—W. W. WOODWORTH—THE FIRST PARSONAGE—THE "PARSONAGE LOT"—A MORE MODERN ERA—GEORGE BUSHNELL—THE WAR AND ITS ANTAGONISMS.

THE dismission of the Rev. Daniel Crane from the pastoral care of the First church took place April 25, 1825. Waterbury was organized as a borough in May following. The division of the history of the church at this point leaves for the present volume a period of seventy years. This period, although only one-half as long as that which is covered in Volume I, is in many respects of far greater importance,—is at any rate much more crowded with events. Compared with the preceding, it has been an era of rapid change—especially the latter half of it—and the contrasts that have been developed are almost startling.

In 1825 the ecclesiastical condition of Waterbury was very much the same as it had been for eighty years before. The field was still occupied by two organizations, the First ecclesiastical society, of which the First church was the spiritual nucleus, and the Episcopal parish, which, although representing dissent from the standing order, had outlived the era of antagonism. The two parishes were geographically the same, and the two "societies" consisted of the same kind of people. The "meeting-house" at the east end of the Green and the "church" at the west end in their outward resemblance to one another represented the general similarity in type and character of the two groups of Christians that worshipped in them from generation to generation. Horace Hotchkiss, in his "Reminiscences," already more than once referred to, says:

I have been told that both buildings were "raised" at the same time. The interiors of both were divided into square pews, with high railings, so that when the door was fastened the occupants were secure from intrusion. Each had galleries on three sides, and the small tub-shaped pulpits were elevated ten or twelve feet

above the congregation. Both the meeting-house and the church had tall and slender spires, and before they were taken down both leaned from an upright position.*

It is true that the homogeneous character of the community had begun to be modified by the incoming of new "sects," but thus far little impression had been made. The Baptists had an insignificant meeting-house at Sawmill Plain, but they did not build at the centre until 1835, and the Methodists had been organized since 1815, but they also were without a house of worship until 1833, and their religious gatherings at Mrs. Mary Peck's "little red house" and occasionally at the school-houses attracted but slight notice from the staid and orthodox church-goers of the village. As for the Roman Catholic church, more than ten years must elapse before the voice of one of its ministers should be heard in the town. Sunday after Sunday, for generations, these New England people had resorted to their respective places of worship in the forenoon and the afternoon, and during the intervening hour had walked solemnly home to their cold Sunday dinner, or if they came from a distance had found quarters in the "Sabba' day house," to eat their luncheon there and in winter to fill their foot-stoves anew for the second service of the day. The one bell of the Congregational society summoned both congregations to worship at the same time, and alike in church and meeting-house the worshippers were seated according to an accurate and rigid gradation, based upon the age of the individual and the amount of his taxable property.† And

*Mr. Hotchkiss adds: "I once listened to an amusing exchange of repartee between Dr. Frederick Leavenworth and the Rev. Alpheus Geer, who was at that time the Episcopal rector, respecting the vanes of the two edifices. During a violent storm the vane of the Episcopal church remained immovable while the other veered with the wind. Dr. Leavenworth, accosting Mr. Geer, remarked that he was noticing how persistently the churches pointed in different directions. 'True,' replied Mr. Geer; '*we* are not blown about by every wind of doctrine.' 'Yes,' said Dr. Leavenworth, 'it takes a tornado to move you in the right direction!'" In reference to the high pulpits Mr. Hotchkiss says: "A preacher once remarked to me, as he came down from the pulpit of the Congregational church, that he felt dizzy, for he had been 'obliged to gesture with one hand and hold on to the Bible with the other to prevent it from falling on the heads of the deacons below.' The deacons then sat under the pulpit, on a bench called the deacons' seat, facing the congregation."

†For a dozen years subsequent to the opening of the period now under review, the custom of "seating the meeting-house" continued in full force. It is true that in February, 1826, the ecclesiastical society voted "to lease the pews in the meeting-house until the first Sabbath in February next;" but on March 5, 1827, they voted "to seat the meeting-house according to age, placing the oldest members of the society in the pews that are dignified the highest," and a committee of such men as "Mark Leavenworth, David Hayden, Eli Clark, Charles D. Kingsbury, Joseph Cook and Edward Field" was appointed to manage this important matter, while at the same time the seating committee was authorized to "lease the pews to persons not members of the society who request it, not exceeding one year at a time." In 1828 the rule of seating according to age was still in force, but in January, 1829, the vote was "to seat the meeting-house according to list and age, allowing ten dollars in the list of October last equal to one year." The custom of seating seems to have been entirely superseded by that of renting in 1837, the pews having in the meantime been superseded by "slips." At all events, the last seating committee was appointed at the meeting of February 2, 1836, and on January 1, 1838, the society appointed a committee "to value the slips in the meeting-house and rent them to the highest bidder, for the purpose of defraying the ordinary expenses of the society for the ensuing year," and in 1840 an additional committee was appointed "to provide seats for strangers and others not members,"—items suggestive of important changes in the social and ecclesiastical life of the community.

thus ceremoniously disposed of, they sat through interminable discourses and elaborate prayers in the coldest winter days, with no artificial heat to warm them except what they brought with them in their little tin foot-stoves. Mr. Hotchkiss in his "Reminiscences" says this was the condition of things as late as 1825, and adds that about that time he and Israel Coe, as society's committee, "took the responsibility of placing two wood stoves in the Congregational house of worship, to supply what warmth the preacher failed to impart, and make it comfortable during the recess between the first and second services for those who came from the farms." * A new era, however, had now been entered upon, and some of those who in 1825 had already grown to man's estate were destined to witness changes in the life of the community and in the beliefs and practices of the churches which no one could have anticipated or imagined.

The Rev. Mr. Crane's dismission left the church and society in a somewhat unfavorable condition. It was probably well that Mr. Crane should depart, for the enmity and prejudice that had developed could not have been outgrown. But the evil results of a protracted quarrel between a pastor and prominent families of his parish are not likely to vanish in a day even in the sunshine of a new pastorate, and in this instance the coming of the new pastor was delayed for several years. Besides, it was a day of small things in the religious life of the town. The parish was poor, and a large proportion of its men were engrossed as never before in the new industrial life that was opening before them. Mr. Hotchkiss, in writing of his father, who was the senior deacon at this time, refers to the "struggles of the church" and its "days of darkness and feebleness," and contrasts them with its later and more prosperous years. It is, perhaps, an indication of the low estate of the parish pecuniarily that the church on April 6, 1826, and repeatedly afterward, felt called upon to vote an appropriation of $50 or more toward the expenses of the society from its small accumulation of interest money.

Although the parish was without a settled pastor, there must have been a faithful few who took an active interest in the management of its religious affairs. The records afford evidence that the difficult matter of discipline was not neglected. The "subject

* At a meeting of the church (not the society) November 18, 1827, it was voted to appropriate "from the interest money belonging to said church" $25 toward paying for these stoves, provided a sufficient sum could be raised otherwise to make up the required amount. But Israel Coe, who was clerk of the church at this time, adds in a note that "the money here voted was not called for, as the stoves were not bought." In November, 1831, the society gave consent to have stoves placed in the meeting-house, provided it could be done free of expense to the society.

of disorderly members" was brought forward, and offenders were faithfully dealt with. In February, 1826, a committee of prominent men was appointed, to see on what terms the difficulty between John Clark, who was Mr. Crane's chief opponent, and the church could be settled, and although it took a year or two to accomplish the result, a gratifying reconciliation was brought about—both the church and Mr. Clark acknowledging the mistakes they had made and confessing that in various instances they had been actuated by an un-Christian spirit.

It must be remembered that although without a settled pastor, the parish was not destitute of a Christian ministry. On September 12, 1825, the society instructed its committee "to hire Mr. Henry Benedict for one year, provided he can be procured for $475." The church in April appropriated $50 to help the society out with this salary, but before the end of July Mr. Benedict had asked to be released, and they had acceded to his request. In December, 1827, the society "approved of Xenophon Betts," of Norwalk, and called him, but without result. In January, 1829, they approached Joseph Whittlesey, who was then preaching for them, with the same object in view, but again without result, and in June of the same year appointed a committee of four to call on "Mr. Jason Atwater, to ascertain on what terms he would become their pastor, either by hiring or settlement." Mr. Atwater was engaged for a year and the society voted to pay him $520 for a year's services. In May, 1830, he was called to the pastorate on a salary of $550, but the invitation was declined.*

It was during this period of interrupted ministrations, on July 6, 1828, that nineteen persons were admitted to the church at one time, ten of them being "baptized by the Rev. Mr. Cone." A brief vote passed at a meeting held the day before—"that $10 be paid to the Sabbath school library"—brings to light the interesting fact that during this same period the Sunday school of the First church came into existence. Mr. Hotchkiss, in a letter dated July 13, 1875, speaks of having himself "organized the first Sunday school in Waterbury, now nearly fifty years ago," and adds, "We formed in procession at the close of the morning service and walked from the old house of worship to the school-house near the Episcopal church, and the exercises consisted in repeating passages of Scripture committed during the week." Other votes bring before us a sub-

* Jason Atwater graduated at Yale in the class of 1825. He was licensed by the New Haven East Consociation in 1827 and began preaching in the First church in New Britain the same year. His term of service in Waterbury extended from March, 1829, to June, 1830. He was pastor of the church in Middlebury from 1830 to 1845, and "acting pastor" at Newtown from 1846 to 1856 and at Southbury from 1856 to 1859. He died at West Haven in April, 1860.

ject that fills a large place in the records of the First society—"the singing." In January, 1827, Aaron Benedict, Anson Sperry and Elias Cook were appointed "choristers" for the ensuing year. A year afterward the society at its annual meeting "gave leave to have the pews in the steeple altered into slips for singing (to be done by subscription)," and the following week appointed as additional "choristers" Elisha Steele, Hiram J. White, Willard Spencer and Edward Nettleton. These were men who were likely to infuse serious purpose and real vigor into the service of song, and the impression which one of them made upon an auditor a few years afterward has been put on record. The reminiscence is given in "Recollections of a Watertown Man," published in the *Waterbury American* of January 11, 1876. Speaking of the funeral of the Holmes children, who perished in the fire that destroyed the Judd house (see page 111), he says:

> It was held in the old Congregational church, which was filled to overflowing. When the funeral hymn was given out from the pulpit the congregation arose. Turning around with the rest, as was customary in those days, I saw for the first time in my life the manly form and benevolent countenance of your late lamented townsman, Deacon Aaron Benedict, who was standing in the centre of the front gallery with his daughter, now Mrs. S. M. Buckingham, at his right hand. Mr. Benedict was the chorister. The singing was most solemnly and admirably performed. My mind was vividly impressed with his first appearance, and it will be among the last which time will obliterate.

But the remarkable fact revealed in the records is the small amount paid for the support of the service of song in the early days of this period, the slow but steady increase in the annual outlay for this purpose, and the contrast between the early and the latest appropriations. While the minister's salary has grown to be nine times as large in 1895 as it was in 1825, the cost of the music has increased from $15 to $1750 per annum.*

The period during which the parish was without a pastor extended to the end of 1830. At a meeting on November 22, the church "approved of the Christian character and qualifications of the Rev. Joel Rannie Arnold as a gospel minister," and "invited him to take the pastoral care and charge of the church." They requested the society to unite with them in this, and the society,

---

*On January 17, 1832, it was voted "to appropriate $15 to aid the singing in this society." Three years later $50 were appropriated—this time for hiring an instructor—while the church added $40 from money in its treasury for the same object. In January, 1837, the amount was $75, and a bill that has been preserved explains it: "Congregational society, to Elisha Steele, Dr. To services in the year 1837 to promote the Science of Sacred Music: $75.00." In 1842 the amount had reached $100, and in 1852 it was $200, "to be divided between the chorister and orchestry, as they may see fit." And so the record goes on. For 1874—the last year spent in the fourth church edifice—the cost of the music was $855; for 1884 it was $1360, and for 1894, $1750.

the same day, extended to Mr. Arnold the same invitation, and voted him a salary of $600 a year, twenty-five dollars of this amount "to be paid in the use of the parsonage lot, so-called." The society also voted—probably as a result of their experience with the Rev. Mr. Crane—"that either party to this agreement may put an end to it by giving six months' notice to the other party." Mr. Arnold accepted the call and was installed by the New Haven West consociation on January 26, 1831. The sermon at his installation was preached by the Rev. Leonard Bacon of New Haven, and "the right hand of fellowship" was given by the Rev. Jason Atwater, who had by this time became pastor of the church at Middlebury.*

Mr. Arnold was born April 25, 1794—so that at the time of his coming to Waterbury he was nearly thirty-seven years of age. He was ordained to the ministry in 1820, and in 1824 received the degrees of A. M. and M. D. from Dartmouth college—from which it may be inferred that he had not had a collegiate education, but that his scholastic attainments were somewhat conspicuous. His first parish was at Chester, N. H., whence he and his wife (whose maiden name was Julia Arnold) brought letters of dismission to the Waterbury church. Mr. F. J. Kingsbury, in some manuscript reminiscences of the Arnold pastorate, says:

> There was no house ready for him, and the various members of the family, including a niece somewhat older than his own children, were billetted on various parishioners until arrangements could be made for them. The first winter of his stay, he lived on the west side of the river in the house of Amos Morris, but in the spring he removed to a house on South Main street (next below what is known as Scovill's block) afterwards owned by Deacon P. W. Carter. He lived here during the remainder of his stay, and had, when he left, nine or ten children. He cultivated—partly, at least, with his own hands—the "parsonage lot" belonging to the First society.

Mr. Arnold is described as a tall and large man, with full face and figure, of slow and measured speech and somewhat unpolished manner. An old friend of his, still in the ministry, speaks of him as a strong man intellectually and a good preacher. "The people of Colchester," he adds, "thought him great." If we may judge from the published discourse (already referred to on page 112) delivered at the funeral of those who perished in the destruction of the Judd house, he was a preacher without much elegance of expression, but possessed of some ingenuity in the elaboration of an idea. The same characteristic must have been manifest in another of his discourses, known as the "guide-board sermon." Personally Mr. Arnold was interesting and attractive. He was beloved

* See the *Religious Intelligencer* of February 5, 1831.

by old and young. A simple incident related by Mrs. S. E. Harrison illustrates these qualities. She says:

Saturday afternoon was always a holiday in our public schools in those days, and the children used to gather at the school-house on Union square to study the catechism under his direction. We came together around him in a familiar way as he explained what we were studying, and greatly enjoyed this nearer and personal intercourse with one under whose ministrations we sat with so much of reverence and awe when he preached in the meeting-house, so far above the children. Picking up, one day, after our lesson, a "sampler"—the one kind of fancy work known to the children of that time—he questioned us in reference to its practical value and much besides, and then wrote the following lines to be wrought into our work:

"Sampler of the marking art,
Wrought on canvas by a child.
Gentle Jesus, meek and mild,
Be the sampler of my heart."

An anecdote of a more amusing kind is that told of him by Charles A. Sperry (see page 206):

In common with most tillers of the soil, Mr. Arnold planted each year a quantity of pole beans. On one occasion he cut a number of poles for his beans in a wood not far from his house, and left them on the ground while he went in search of a conveyance in which to carry them to his garden. During his absence a mulatto boy in the employ of the Rev. William Barlow, the rector at that time of St. John's parish, also bent on a search for poles, espied those that had just been cut by Mr. Arnold lying on the ground. He at once confiscated them and carried his prize in triumph to his master's door yard. There they were discovered by the horrified Mr. Arnold while he was prosecuting an indignant search for his stolen property.

Mr. Arnold entered upon his work in Waterbury with great earnestness and vigor. He is doubtless responsible for the vote of the church on March 4, 1831, "to hold a prayer meeting." He is probably responsible, at least in part, for the organization of a Waterbury Tract society on January 19, 1832. He seems also to have undertaken preaching on Sunday evenings in addition to his morning and afternoon labors; at any rate this is a natural inference from a dingy subscription paper still extant, dated August 8, 1831, bearing the following heading:

We the subscribers, having experienced the inconvenience of attending church in the evening without proper lights, do agree to pay S. B. Minor or the bearer hereof, the sums annexed to our names by us respectively, to purchase lamps for the use of the Presbyterian meeting-house in the First society in Waterbury. The above subscription shall not be binding unless seventy-five dollars shall be raised.*

Among the little things indicating a forward movement are the purchase by the church in 1833, of a dozen communion cups and a

*The term "Presbyterian," which occurs here, was in very general use as a designation of the Congregational churches of Connecticut. The "consociation" system, which prevailed in this state, was so closely allied to Presbyterianism that the adoption of that name is not to be wondered at.

new communion table and chairs, and the introduction on May 1, 1834, of a new hymn book,—the vote upon which reads as follows:

That the Psalms and Hymns selected by Lowell Mason and David Greene, called "Church Psalmody," be introduced and used in the public worship of this church and society, to commence on the first Sunday in June next, provided no objections be made by the society or singers previous to that time.

Mention may also be made of the election of three deacons, Aaron Benedict, Horace Hotchkiss and Edward Scovill. Mr. Scovill declined to serve, but Mr. Benedict held the office until his death in 1873, a period of forty-one years. A matter of more importance, however, than any of these—at least in the thoughts of the men of that day—was the compilation of new "articles of faith" and a new "covenant," which was proposed to the church in September, 1831. Six months afterward an "improved" confession of faith was reported; on May 4, 1832, it was unanimously adopted, and "at the communion on the next Lord's day"—so reads Mr. Arnold's memorandum—"the whole church gave their consent to the new articles by rising. This," he adds, "was for the sake of the sisters," who did not then vote at church meetings. In August a printing committee was appointed, and the articles (with abundant proof texts), the covenant and a list of church members were published the same year in a small pamphlet, constituting, so far as is known, the first printed manual of the church.*

Mr. Arnold was of course interested in these matters, but it was upon the advancement of the spiritual life of the church that his attention was chiefly fixed. In the phraseology of the time he was a "spiritual" man, and his spiritual preaching bore fruit in a large ingathering of converts. Between September, 1831, and September 1834, there were 101 persons added to the church on profession of their faith. But the usual reaction followed; the year 1835, in

* This diminutive pamphlet, of which very few copies are extant, contains thirty-two pages. It was printed at New Haven, by Baldwin & Treadway. The list of church members, on pp. 21–32 is arranged in the following order, which is well worth notice: (1) married couples (48 and 48, making 96 persons); (2) additional married men, 12; (3) additional married women, 47; (4) single men, 18; (5) single women, 44; making a total of 217. The articles and covenant were used in the public reception of new members until 1878. —The earlier articles and covenant, superseded by those prepared by Mr. Arnold's committee, have never been printed, but may be found in Book I of the extant Records of the Church. This earlier creed is much briefer and less elaborate than that adopted in 1832. It is almost entirely scriptural in its language, and the rigid theological tone of the later articles is wanting. An interesting entry in the records states that "in compliance with the wishes of an individual member of the church," the twelfth article, relating to baptism and the Lord's supper, which like the others had been adopted by unanimous vote, was given up, and the old article substituted for it. "The individual member" was probably one who held Baptist views, and it seems to have been through this person's determination that the church was prevented from committing itself, in its creed, to the doctrine of infant baptism. This must have been something of a trial to Mr. Arnold, for the records show that during his ministry candidates were admitted to the church "on their acknowledgement of obligations arising from infant dedication"—a practice which he had apparently introduced.

spite of the minister's efforts, was unproductive, and Mr. Arnold hastened to the conclusion that his usefulness in Waterbury was at an end. He accordingly sought a dismission, which was granted on June 7, 1836.

The same month he was installed over the church in Colchester, where he remained until July, 1849, laboring with much success. After a brief ministry at Cromwell he removed to Middlebury in 1851, and in 1854 he was installed as pastor of the church in Coventry. Mr. Arnold was twice married, his second wife being the mother of his eldest daughter's husband. Three of his sons were born in Waterbury (see Vol. I, Ap. p. 9). He died at Chester, N. H., July 4, 1865.

Some weeks before Mr. Arnold's dismission a committee of seven prominent men was appointed "for supplying the pulpit." They were not slow in presenting their candidate, and on August 15, the society voted that it was "well satisfied with the public performances of Mr. Henry N. Day, and would wish to retain him as a settled pastor." The salary was afterwards fixed at $750, the call of the church and society was accepted and Mr. Day was ordained and installed November 9, 1836. The ordination sermon was preached by the Rev. E. T. Fitch, professor of divinity at Yale college.*

Mr. Day was then in his twenty-ninth year, and this was his only pastorate. He was born in New Preston, August 4, 1808, and was the son of Noble Day, and the nephew of President Day of Yale college. He graduated at Yale in September, 1828, and was tutor there from 1831 to 1834, pursuing at the same time studies in the theological department. He was licensed to preach, August 7, 1833, and during 1834 and 1835 spent more than a year in European travel. His pastorate in Waterbury was terminated within four years. In a letter written in 1875 to the present pastor of the church he said:

> This period in its history was characterized by three interesting revivals,—in the winter and spring of each of the years 1837, 1838 and 1840. It was on Sunday morning, October 13, 1839, at a meeting held at the ringing of the first bell, that the church voted to appoint a regular weekly church prayer meeting.†

During Mr. Day's brief pastorate eighty-seven persons were received into the church, sixty-five of whom united with it on pro-

* It was voted, October 24, that the thanks of the society be given to Mr. Elisha Steele for the attention he has given to the singing, and request his further attentions so far as is necessary for performing with propriety at the ordination.

† We have already seen that on March 4, 1831, the church voted to hold a prayer meeting, but it seems that this did not prove to be a permanent thing,—perhaps, indeed, was not expected to be. In January, 1838, the deacons were authorized to employ some one to light and warm the Academy for evening meetings at the expense of the church but evidently these were not prayer meetings.

fession of their faith and may be considered fruits of the "revivals" to which the letter refers. But notwithstanding the success of his ministry Mr. Day felt that he was "called in the providence of God to enter another sphere of labor." He was dismissed after the annual meeting of the consociation, October 13, 1840, and immediately entered upon the professorship of sacred rhetoric in Western Reserve college. During his connection with the college Mr. Day was pressed by the necessity of a newly settled country into various pursuits lying outside of his regular work. He was the editor of a religious newspaper, and he took an important part in the construction of several railroads. In 1858 he gave up the professorship and became president of the Ohio Female college at College Hill, Cincinnati. After six years of successful labor there, he resigned his position (July, 1864) and removed to New Haven. Dr. T. T. Munger, in an annual sermon preached not long after Dr. Day's death, said of him:

> Few of you can realize what it was for such a man, with the highest New England culture, to put himself into a community like that of Ohio a half century ago. He was leaven indeed, and the West was ready for the working force. . . . . He carried Yale college to Ohio, and helped to establish there the New England standard of education and refinement, for he was a teacher of both young men and young women. These influences, exerted in conjunction with those of men like-minded, entered deeply and vitally into the life of the state, and helped to make it what it is—a state marked by the highest civilization west of the Alleghanies.

In New Haven Dr. Day gave himself to study and the preparation of text-books in rhetoric, English literature and mental science. "His last years," said Ex-President Porter, "were noticeably free from labor and care, and yet he was all the while a diligent student and writer, giving the best of his powers to the study of one subject after another, and embodying the results in a volume or an essay." He died on Sunday afternoon, January 12, 1890.* On April 27, 1836, Mr. Day married Jane Louise Marble of New Haven. Of their four children the eldest, Henry Mills, was born in Waterbury, October 20, 1838.

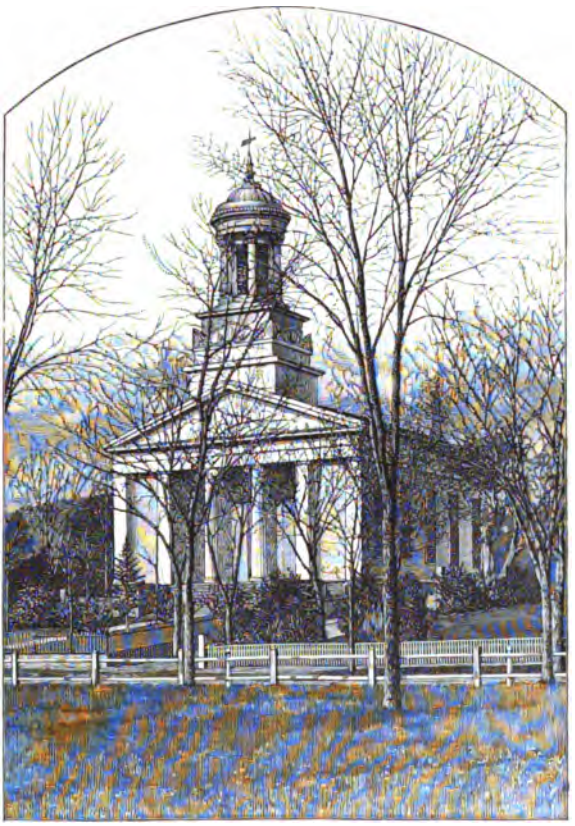
An important event of Mr. Day's pastorate was the erection of the fourth house of worship. As already stated (on page 60) the third house was erected in 1795, and belonged to a period which the society had in many respects outgrown. Various repairs and alterations had been made since 1825, the most important of which was the removal in 1833 of the old-fashioned square pews and the substitution of "slips." As early as 1831 the removal of the building

* A Memorial (36 pp.) was published not long after Dr. Day's death, containing the funeral address and numerous other tributes; also a list of the volumes (nineteen in number) and some of the more important essays which he gave to the public.

from the east end of the Green to a site on North Main street offered by William H. Scovill began to be agitated, and it was accomplished in 1835. The condition of things which followed is indicated by a vote of the society on November 2 of that year:

That a committee be appointed to provide temporary steps to the meeting-house for the ensuing winter, and also to take measures to effect the carting of a sufficient quantity of sand for convenience in front and on each side of it; also a committee to estimate the expense for repairs necessary to be made on the meeting-house.

At the annual meeting in January, 1836, the committee to estimate repairs was enlarged, and the additional task was laid upon it of "estimating the expense of building." This was the first of a long series of votes, extending over a period of four or five years, in relation to the erection of a new church edifice. A building committee was actually appointed in February, 1836, and certain contracts were made, but in April, 1837, operations were suspended, and in January following, repairs were again talked of. That the condition of things had not improved during the three years of waiting may be inferred from a vote passed on the last day of the year 1837—directing the society's committee to "remove the rubbish" from the basement story and shut it up. But on the same day a new committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions and ascertain the cost of a



FOURTH HOUSE OF WORSHIP OF THE FIRST CHURCH, 1840 to 1875.

site. It was at one time voted, almost unanimously, to place the new edifice on the site of the old one on North Main street, but a few days afterward (January 25, 1839), a piece of ground owned in part by Dr. Edward Field and in part by Dr. Frederick Leavenworth—that on which the present church stands—was selected.

This time the enterprise went forward to completion. In March, 1840, the society voted "to appoint the building committee a committee of acceptance on the newly erected church," and on the 25th the edifice was dedicated, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Mr. Day. On Saturday following, the slips were leased for the ensuing year.* In October stoves were purchased, this time at the expense of the society, and in April, 1842, the society "gave consent to the ladies" to "do off the basement, free of any expense to the society,"—after which the edifice must have been regarded as thoroughly finished.

In January, 1841, when the society met to lease the slips for the year ensuing, they appointed a committee to supply the pulpit. The first candidate invited to the pastorate was Isaac P. Langworthy. There were thirty-six in his favor, six against him and three who did not vote. In a private letter written a few years ago, which has recently come into the hands of the present writer, the fact of this call and of Mr. Langworthy's refusal of it is referred to,—quite incidentally, but in such a way as to throw some light upon the "situation" at this time. The writer says:

> I had a very interesting interview, a few days ago, with Dr. Langworthy of the Congregational library in Boston. Learning that I had lived in Waterbury he gave me a detailed account of his supplying the pulpit of the First church while studying at Yale. It was in 1841, while anti-slavery feeling was at its height, and when the question of giving him a call was raised the pro-slavery members feared that he was too strongly anti-slavery for them. But they soon afterward called the Rev. David Root, and he had not been settled long before he gave them an anti-slavery sermon so fiery that the pro-slavery members felt that they could not endure such doctrine, and he was dismissed in a short time.

The call of Mr. Root, here referred to, took place in May, 1841. A salary of $800 was offered, and a vacation was afterward granted. He was installed July 7, and the three years of his ministry were years of agitation and discord. Dr. Henry Bronson once said to the present writer, "David Root, as you probably know, was the most eloquent man that ever lived and preached in Waterbury. His infirmities and eccentricities were almost equal to his abilities in the pulpit. I wish you would give a somewhat extended account of him in your historical lectures, and do him justice." His eccentricities were such

* The later history of the old building has already been related on page 61.

that disturbance might have ensued in any case ; he was by nature an agitator, and his preaching was always of the stirring kind. But the condition of the community in regard to the slavery question was, as has been suggested, unusually sensitive, and Mr. Root, constituted as he was, and with such views as he held, could hardly have avoided precipitating a conflict. It must not, however, be inferred that he gave any large amount of time and effort in the pulpit to political agitation. He was noted as an evangelistic preacher, and he devoted himself to the distinctive work of the ministry as it was understood at that time—to arousing men's consciences and securing their conversion. For a time but little impression was produced, and the condition of the church was made a subject of consideration at church meetings. At one of these, Mr. Root, as clerk of the church, reports "only nine members present, two males and seven females," and at another, "the time was occupied," he says, "in desultory remarks." The pastor was evidently discouraged. But the following winter was a winter of "revival," and in May, 1843, a great ingathering of converts took place. Seventy-six persons were received to the church at one time, including nine married couples, and among the thirty men in the list were not a few who were prominent in the community or who afterward became so, such as Charles and G. W. Benedict, Edward Bryan, N. J. Buel, S. A. Castle, Benjamin DeForest, S. E. Harrison, H. W. Hayden, S. H. Prichard, Willard Spencer, T. C. Upson and L. C. White.

It was on the Friday immediately following this large accession of members that the battle with Mr. Root was formally opened, and it continued, without respite. for more than a year. There was in the society one man at least of Southern birth and training—the Hon. Green Kendrick—and there were men in both the society and the church who were connected with the South by ties of kindred and by business interests. Mr. Root's pronounced anti-slavery views were repugnant to all these, and he had given special offense by refusing to invite the Rev. Abner J. Leavenworth (one of the sons of the First church) into his pulpit because of his owning slaves. The war was conducted in the usual fashion—much talk on the streets and in the homes of the people, and resolutions and counter-resolutions in church meetings. On July 29, the subject was brought forward at a meeting of the society, and in view of the "great dissatisfaction" existing a committee was appointed to confer with Mr. Root in reference to a restoration of harmony or else a separation. The result of the conference was a vote (thirty to fourteen) in favor of terminating the pastorate. Mr. Root at

first expressed his willingness to leave within a few months, but afterward changed his mind, and gave his opponents considerable trouble in disposing of him. The consociation was convened with reference to his dismission on June 25, 1844, but his pastorate was not formally terminated until August 27. When some one asked him, after his departure, why he had left Waterbury, his reply was that he had grown weary in his fight with "the world, the flesh and—Green Kendrick."

David Root was born in Piermont, N. H., June 15, 1791. He graduated at Middlebury college in 1816, and was engaged in teaching and in reading theology with the Rev. N. S. S. Beman in Georgia until February, 1818. After a period of missionary work he was ordained pastor of the Second Presbyterian church in Cincinnati in May, 1821, and remained there until 1832. He was the pastor of the Congregational church in Dover, N. H., from 1833 to 1839. He then served as an anti-slavery agent in Massachusetts for a few months, and preached for a year in Philadelphia, whence he was called to Waterbury. He ceased active service here early in 1844, and on January 1, 1845, was installed over the Third church in Guilford.* After the close of his pastorate there, in 1851, he resided in New Haven, Cheshire, Vineland, N. J., and Chicago, and at different times supplied various churches in Connecticut. During his Waterbury pastorate, at the suggestion of E. E. Prichard, Mr. Root made certain investments which proved successful and resulted ultimately in his amassing considerable property. He distributed a large part of this before his death, giving $10,000 in 1853 to Beloit college, $20,000 in 1863 to the Yale Divinity school, and $5,000 in 1866 to the American Missionary association. His daughter Martha having become the wife of Horace White (then of the Chicago *Tribune*), Mr. Root went to Chicago in 1869, and was in that city at the time of his death, which took place August 30, 1873. He was buried at Guilford.

Various stories have been told illustrative of Mr. Root's peculiarities, especially of his avarice and the vigor of his appetite. It is gratifying to know that his avarice bore such fruit as it did in important benefactions to worthy objects. As for his appetite—if the writer may judge from what he once saw at a ministerial dinner, it was open to criticism; but that, after all, is a matter of little account. The estimate of him given by his present successor in a historical discourse in 1875 may with propriety be repeated here:

* This was a new organization, the result of a bitter quarrel in the old church and a secession. The pastor of the old church was therefore excusable, perhaps, when he suggested that the preacher of the installation sermon should choose for his text the words, "I saw the wicked taking root."

He was doubtless a man of many faults, or at least of inconvenient eccentricities, but I suspect that in order to strike the proper balance before a Waterbury audience little ought to be said of his infirmities and much of his virtues. He was probably a better man than he got credit for being during his stormy ministry in this old, conservative church.

When Mr. Root came to Waterbury he was fifty years of age. The Rev. Henry Bond Elliot, who succeeded him after an interval of sixteen months, came in his twenty-third year. He was born at Woodstock, N. Y., June 21, 1823. His father, Daniel Elliot, was descended on the father's side from John Eliot, "the apostle to the Indians," and on the mother's side from Roger Sherman. He united with the Mercer street Presbyterian church, New York, in 1839, under the ministry of Dr. Thomas H. Skinner, whose daughter Martha he married in 1843. He was licensed to preach by the Third New York Presbytery the same year, and was ordained pastor of a church at Mount Pleasant, N. J., in June, 1844. From Mount Pleasant he was called to Waterbury, and was installed here December 10, 1845.

The society while waiting for a pastor had not been idle. The house of worship had been painted and repaired, the church yard had been enclosed and land had been purchased in the rear for the erection of horse sheds at a cost of $300. In 1842, the income from slip rents had reached $582, and the subscription for extinguishing the debt amounted to $1500. In 1845, the Ladies' Benevolent society, which came into existence in 1818, was rejuvenated and reorganized. Everything was in good working order, and the youthful pastor-elect, in his letter of acceptance, had occasion to refer to the unanimity and the cordiality with which the call was given to him, "notwithstanding the distracting effect of pastoral destitution and numerous candidates." With the success of a ministry thus auspiciously begun there was but one thing that interfered—the condition of the pastor's health. This had become so seriously impaired that he was compelled in 1849 to ask for a vacation of several months. That he was, nevertheless, a laborious pastor as well as an able and impressive preacher may be inferred from the additions to the church during his ministry. These numbered 157, of whom fifty-five were men and 102 women. The fact that eighty-two of them were received "on certificate" indicates a rapidly increasing population to draw from, but the reception of seventy-five on profession of their faith, shows how deeply the parish must have been stirred in its spiritual life.*

* The picture brought before us by an entry in the records, September 3, 1847, of seven mature men going from house to house as collectors for the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, is one that we are not likely to witness again.

It was shortly before Mr. Elliot's dismission that one of the most important events in the history of the parish took place—the peaceful division of the society, or rather the peaceable secession of thirty-two members of the church and the organization of a second church. Although only ten years had passed since the erection of the fourth house of worship, it was found that the congregation was too large to be easily accommodated in it, and after prolonged consideration it was decided to organize a new society. The spirit in which the movement was undertaken and the liberality with which it was carried forward are recorded in the records, and are worthy of all praise. The first formal action was at a meeting of the First society on February 10, 1851. Within a few months the sum of $15,000 was subscribed, more than two-thirds of the whole amount being contributed by men who were to remain in the parent society. The new organization having been properly formed on November 10, it was voted on the 15th that the completed subscription be handed over to it for the purpose of purchasing land and erecting a church edifice for its use. The history of the Second church and society is narrated in Chapter XXXIV. Suffice it to say here that no secession of the kind was ever undertaken with a more unselfish purpose or carried out in a more motherly fashion. The mother watched over the child with more than parental interest, and now, like many another parent, has the pleasure of witnessing in her offspring a growth which far outstrips her own.

On December 30, 1850, Mr. Elliot addressed a communication to the society requesting that the pastoral relation existing between him and them be dissolved. He said: "My reason for this request is drawn solely from the state of my health. It is with the deepest regret that I am compelled to this conclusion, but I perceive no other course open before me." He presented a similar request to the church, and in each case it was granted, almost as a matter of course, and his dismission took place when the consociation met in Seymour, in April, 1851. A year or two afterward he became the pastor of the New England Congregational church in Williamsburgh, N. Y. In 1855, he accepted a call to Stamford, and won for himself there, as his immediate successor in that parish (the present writer) can testify, an abiding place in the hearts of some of the best people. Yielding again to the compulsion of ill health, he resigned in 1858, but in the following year was settled in Columbus, O. He afterward served as "acting pastor" in Brooklyn, N. Y., New Canaan, Litchfield and Stonington. In 1866 he married Joanna, daughter of Obadiah Holmes, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Leaving Stonington in April, 1880, he went westward, to visit friends and to get a

taste of the western type of life. He spent a year in Chicago and another in Cincinnati, taking the place of absent pastors, and two or three years as acting pastor in Troy, O. He returned to New York as his home, and for seven years bore a double burden, the care of an invalid wife, and the pastoral charge of a "down town" church. He was present at the bi-centennial celebration in Waterbury, November 5, 1891, and made an address which is reproduced in "The Churches of Mattatuck." He resigned his charge of the Allen street church in November, 1894, and removed to Summit, N. J., to the home of a married daughter. His wife died in March, 1895, his eldest son in February and his daughter in May. In a letter dated July 12, 1895, Dr. Elliot says: "This leaves me desolate, but a sharer with my daughter's husband in the care of two little ones." He adds:

> I have had many changes, but as I look back over a ministry of more than fifty-two years, I can not see that I was blameworthy for any of them, and conclude that they were ordered by Him who chooses the lot of his servants and sends them wherever he pleases. I have the comfort of knowing that there is no church over which I have ever been placed, which I cannot visit with pleasure, and with assurance of a hearty reception. Among them all Waterbury stands foremost in my recollections and my affections.

After Mr. Elliot's withdrawal more than a year elapsed before a successor was found. In August, 1851, the Rev. N. H. Eggleston received a call, but declined it. The pulpit was supplied for some time by the Rev. S. W. Magill, and in August, 1852, the attention of the church was directed to the Rev. William Walter Woodworth of Berlin. The call was unanimous, the salary was $1000 a year, with a vacation of three weeks, and the expenses of removal were to be met by the society. Mr. Woodworth having accepted this invitation, was installed September 29, the installation sermon being preached by the Rev. Walter Clarke, then of Hartford, and the "fellowship of the churches" extended by the Rev. Mr. Magill who had by this time become pastor of the Second church.

Even before Mr. Woodworth's arrival in Waterbury the question of "a house for him to live in" began to trouble the society. A committee was appointed to investigate, and to "see if it would be advisable to appropriate any of the society's real estate for that purpose," and in September, 1852, they were directed to sell building lots from the so-called "parsonage lot" at their discretion. This "parsonage lot" (known also as "the little pasture") was a piece of land set apart by the original proprietors of the town for educational and ministerial uses. The First society had held it for the use of their pastor, or had rented it for a small sum, for a good many years past. In 1841, when funds to pay for the building of

the fourth meeting-house were greatly needed, it was proposed to sell this land. Judge Bennet Bronson took the ground that the property could not be sold, but offered to take a lease of it himself for twenty years, for $344. His proposal was accepted; but when the lease had run about eight years Judge Bronson died, and by the terms of his will the land reverted to the society, greatly increased in value. While the sale of building lots from this piece of property was under consideration it became necessary that the new Hartford, Providence and Fishkill Railroad company (see page 161) should take possession of a large part of it, and as a result of negotiations extending over several months a sale of the part required was made to the company for $6237. In the meantime three prominent members of the society—Aaron Benedict, P. W. Carter and Philo Brown—had built a house on Leavenworth street, and had given Mr. Woodworth the use of it free of rent. When the transaction with the railroad company was completed, the society by a vote of ten to eight instructed its committee to purchase this house for $6000. The state of the vote indicated a difference of opinion as to "whether it was best for the society to own a parsonage or not." Four months afterward (November 5, 1855), they decided this question in the affirmative, whereupon it was voted to use the money in the treasury to purchase the Leavenworth street house for a parsonage. It was occupied in that way until November, 1893.

The beginning of Mr. Woodworth's pastorate was almost contemporary with the incorporation of the city (page 33). His ministry may therefore be regarded as belonging to a new era in the life of the community, and there are various indications in the records that such an era had been entered upon. One of these was the vote at the beginning of 1853 to light the church with gas. Another, of no slight importance, was the agreement, May 7, 1855, to commence the second service at two o'clock during part of the year, instead of half-past one the year round. It was the beginning of a series of changes resulting in the entire abandonment of afternoon services. Another was the publication in 1854 of a new manual of the church,* and another was the permanent establishment

* A vote to reprint the articles of faith and the covenant was passed in July, 1846, and the various "rules" of the church, having been collected and revised, were adopted anew in December of that year (see at the end of Book III of the records). Nothing was printed, however, and on November 5, 1852, a committee was appointed to prepare a new edition. It contains in its 20 pages, besides the articles and covenant (reprinted from the manual of 1832) and the rules, a brief historical statement, lists of pastors and deacons, and a revised catalogue of members, numbering 361 names. An item which ought perhaps to be mentioned in this connection was the purchase, on August 24, 1854, of two lots in the new Riverside cemetery. Lots 8 and 9 in section I became the property of the society at a cost of $91.40. The body of Charles Goodrich Woodworth (born October 22, 1846) was interred in lot 9 on August 11, and no other burial has since been made there.—Another significant item was the decision, December 29, 1856, to advertise the approaching sale of slips in the *Waterbury American*,—a first step which cost the society seventy-five cents.

(February 1, 1854) of a prudential committee, consisting of the deacons and three other brethren, to examine candidates for membership and to attend to matters of discipline. It may be added that during Mr. Woodworth's pastorate the society came into possession of a legacy of $200 left by Bennet Bronson for books for a pastor's library. In 1857 the society's committee passed over this sum to Mr. Woodworth, and the books were purchased.* Reference may also be made to the fact that the General Association of Connecticut, which met in Waterbury in 1792 and in Watertown in 1772 and 1813, came again to Waterbury in 1853. The controversy with Dr. Horace Bushnell was then at its height, and the walls of the fourth meeting-house rang with the eloquence of the warring champions of two theologies, neither of which, in the light of to-day, seems quite worthy of the effort expended upon it.

On May 2, 1858, twenty-three persons were received to the church on profession of their faith. Two days afterward Mr. Woodworth was dismissed by the consociation from his pastorate. The occasion of his resignation which took place in January, was the condition of his wife's health and the hope of improving it by a change of climate. "I never expect," he said in his letter, "to find a kinder or a more considerate people." On May 9 he preached a farewell sermon, which was published by vote of the church in an edition of 500 copies.†

In 1875, while Mr. Woodworth was settled at Grinnell, Ia., he was requested by the present pastor of the First church to furnish a brief sketch of his life for use in a lecture on the later history of the church. The autobiography was in part as follows:

I was born in what is now Cromwell, October 16, 1813. My father was Walter Woodworth, born in Lebanon; my mother Mary Sage, a native of Cromwell. In my boyhood I learned the trade of a silversmith in Bridgeport, and left it in 1832 to study for the ministry. After graduating from Yale college in 1838, I studied theology; one year by myself, while teaching in Westfield, Mass., one year in the Divinity school at New Haven and one year in Andover, where I graduated in 1841. I was ordained at Berlin July 6, 1842, and remained there nearly ten years.

My ministry in Waterbury was a pleasant one to me. The people were kind. They built for me the parsonage and gave me the use of it in addition to the stipulated salary, and other gifts, the value of which could not have been less than $300 a year. I remember especially the many kindnesses of Deacons Benedict and Carter. There are others whom I love to remember, but I cannot stop to speak of their worth. There was nothing of very marked interest during my ministry in Waterbury—nothing which would make an epoch in the history of the church. There were conversions from time to time; there were Christian lives and Christian deaths; it was just the ordinary history of a church which has the usual proportion of members who walk with God.

---

*During the early years of the present pastorate, and before the opening of the Bronson library, a few volumes were added from time to time,—a communion collection being set apart for this purpose each year.

†"A Conversation Becoming the Gospel: A Farewell Sermon," etc., E. B. Cooke & Co., Printers; 24 pp.

In January, 1858, I accepted a call to Mansfield, O., but continued to preach in Waterbury, hoping to remove to Ohio in the spring. My wife went to her father's in Hartford to make her last visit before our removal, and died there, March 11. Two or three weeks after closing my labors in Waterbury I began my work in Mansfield, but was never installed there. In 1860 I removed to Massachusetts and preached two years in Springfield and nearly two in Plymouth. After a year and a half spent in Painesville, O., I was installed at Belchertown, Mass., May 16, 1866, and remained there until May 4, 1870. I began my work here at Grinnell, May 20, 1870.

Since I entered the ministry I have devoted myself to this one thing. I have published nothing but half a dozen sermons, two or three articles in the *New Englander* and various articles in newspapers. I have held no office other than that of school committeeman and moderator of councils and associations, except that I am now one of the trustees of Iowa college. . . . . I hope that God will permit me to live and labor a few years longer for him, that my future work will be better than my past, and that when my task is done he will let me see his face and rest in his love. As long as I live I shall remember the dear church in Waterbury.

Mr. Woodworth lived after this nearly fifteen years. In the autumn of 1875 he was recalled to Berlin, his first parish, and was installed there January 6, 1876. On June 12, 1890, just fifty years after he was licensed to preach, he was thrown from his carriage, and received injuries which resulted in his death two days afterward.

Dr. Woodworth married three times and was the father of eleven children, three of whom were born in Waterbury. The eldest of the three was Frank Goodrich, for whom see page 560.*

At the same meeting of the church at which Mr. Woodworth's resignation was accepted a call was extended to the Rev. Zachariah Eddy. He declined it, and six months later the Rev. David Murdoch, Jr., was called, but without success. On August 9, 1858, the church invited the Rev. George Bushnell to become its pastor; the society concurred the same day, offering a salary of $1300 and the use of the parsonage, and the invitation was accepted. Mr. Bushnell said, in his letter of acceptance: "I find nothing to make me hesitate except the near prospect of responsibilities whose weight I have felt, and the certainty that I shall be unable to do more than a small part of what a wakeful Christian mind would desire to see done in a community like yours." At the installation on September 29, the sermon was preached by Dr. Seth Sweetser of Worcester, Mass., and the installing prayer was offered by Mr. Bushnell's brother, Dr. Horace Bushnell of Hartford.

* After Dr. Woodworth's death a volume was published containing (besides a biographical sketch) a series of sermons which he had prepared for the press on the Lord's prayer, and four or five others. On July 9, 1882, the fortieth anniversary of his ordination, Dr. Woodworth preached a discourse entitled "A Ministry of Forty Years," which contains interesting autobiographical reminiscences. It was published in the *Religious Herald* of August 17, 1882.

During Mr. Bushnell's ministry in Waterbury the war for the Union was begun and practically terminated, and in his pastoral relation he experienced the anxieties, enmities and troubles of which so many pastors tasted during those trying days. The church and the Sunday school suffered somewhat, as so many others did, from the draft made upon their numbers. Deacon E. L. Bronson, the Sunday school superintendent, reported in January, 1862, that ten former members of the Sunday school were in the army, eight of whom had gone directly from the school, and a year later that four classes had been entirely broken up by enlistments which, during August and September, 1862, took away twenty members of the school, two of whom were teachers. But besides this the parish was seriously disturbed by differences of sentiment in regard to the war itself and the position which pastors should take, and Mr. Bushnell had the courage of his convictions. In a letter to the present writer, ten years afterward, he said:

> I hardly know what to say of my pastorate in Waterbury. The true story, were it written, would require a chapter on antagonisms. I suggest that you pass over the period as lightly as may be. I shall not be disposed to make any complaint if you give simply the date of its beginning and its close. Perhaps the vacancy would be more suggestive and more nearly historical than words could be.

Notwithstanding this self-disparagement Mr. Bushnell's pastorate was quite as successful as the average of his predecessors.* And if there were "antagonisms" there were also strong friendships; so that when, in the early part of 1864, the pastor's health failed, resolutions were adopted, without a dissenting vote, expressing deep sympathy with him and tendering him leave of absence until November 1, 1864, that is, for a period of five months. But little more than a month had elapsed before Mr. Bushnell felt compelled to offer his resignation, to take effect November 1, "for good and sufficient reasons," he said, "which I need not enumerate." On September 22, when the question of accepting it came before the society, the first ballot showed seventeen in the affirmative and the same number in the negative, but it was afterward accepted by a vote of twenty-four to fourteen. The church "reluctantly acquiesced" in the action of the society and declared by a unani-

* The thankful spirit of the parish during dark days, and the things for which thanks were expressed, are worthy of note. On October 31, 1862, the church expressed its thanks to Mrs. Wealthy A. Ives for the gift of a new silver communion service. (The two or three ancient silver cups which at one time it was proposed to sell were fortunately saved from such an ignominy and continued in use, but the twelve white-metal goblets (see p. 585) were superseded and are now kept on a high shelf.) The society at the end of 1863 voted "thanks" to its committee "for their successful effort to free the society from debt." Thanks were also given to John C. Briggs (organist) and the choir "for the great improvement effected in the church music," and at the same time the committee was empowered "to appropriate necessary funds for instructing the children of the society in singing."

mous vote "its unabated confidence" in Mr. Bushnell's "Christian character and faithfulness." Mr. Bushnell was formally dismissed at a meeting of the consociation at Prospect, January 31, 1865. A month before this the Rev. S. W. Magill was dismissed from the pastorate of the Second Congregational church, and the Rev. Elisha Whittlesey installed as his successor.

The main events in Mr. Bushnell's life ought to be added here. He was born in Washington (Conn.), December 13, 1818. He graduated at Yale college in 1842, studied theology at Auburn Theological seminary and the Yale Divinity school, and was ordained as pastor of the Salem street Congregational church in Worcester, Mass., December 30, 1848 (his thirtieth birthday). Soon after leaving Waterbury he was called to the Congregational church in Beloit, Wis., and was installed there on March 1, 1865. After a ministry in Beloit of nineteen years, he resigned his pastorate and removed to New Haven, where he has since resided. In 1888 he was elected a member of the corporation of Yale university. He was present at the bi-centennial celebration of the First church, November 5, 1891, and made an address in which he referred in a frank and interesting way to his earlier relations to Waterbury.*

*See "The Churches of Mattatuck," pp. 221, 222.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

A BRIEF ENGAGEMENT WHICH BECOMES A LONG ONE—AFTER THE WAR PROSPERITY—ALTERATIONS IN THE FOURTH CHURCH EDIFICE—BUILDING PROJECT OF 1869—AN ANNULLED SUBSCRIPTION LIST—A CORNER-STONE IN 1873—AN ORGAN COMMITTEE—A DEDICATION IN 1875—GIFTS TO THE SANCTUARY—IMPROVEMENTS AND REPAIRS—A CHRONICLE OF THIRTY YEARS—A LONG PASTORATE AND WHY—GROWTH OF THE FIRST CHURCH—ITS PLACE IN THE COMMUNITY—JOSEPH ANDERSON—MINISTERS "RAISED UP"—DEACONS, FROM THE BEGINNING—SOME BRIEF BIOGRAPHIES.

THE REV. JOSEPH ANDERSON, Mr. Bushnell's successor, came to Waterbury on February 12, 1865, to fulfil a brief engagement. At the opening of an anniversary sermon preached in 1890 (afterward published in the *Waterbury American*) he gave the following account of the visit:

Although unable to do full pastoral work I was well enough to preach, and through a friend was invited to supply a pulpit in Bath, Me., whose regular occupant was suffering from an affection of the throat. I was spending a comfortable winter amid Maine snows, and expecting to hold myself free from a pastor's cares for at least a year or two, when a letter came to me, bearing the postmark "Waterbury." It was an invitation from the society's committee of the First church to preach here for two Sundays, and it decided me to turn aside from the direct route to New York, where all my treasures were, and to make my way hither.

How distinctly I recall the moment when I alighted from the train that Saturday evening; the reserved and solemn greeting of Dr. Robert Crane, chairman of your committee; the walk to his house on North Willow street, and the bitter cold of the night that followed! And how plainly I can see the congregation which assembled that Sunday morning in the old church—my predecessor Mr. Bushnell, seated amidst the people. It must have been the coldest day of the winter; but the greeting the people gave me by their kindly faces and attentive ears was warmer than is the wont of New England assemblies. I had reason to believe that they had received me not only to their pulpit for a day, but to their hearts for days to come; for on that afternoon I was asked to remain three months, and the following Sunday to remain a year, and the engagement was already practically entered into which still continues.

Before the three months referred to had passed, a meeting was held at which the sentiment of the society found "informal expression," in a resolution to the effect that it was "expedient for the committee to secure the services of the Rev. Joseph Anderson as a pastor." This resolution, the clerk takes pains to say in the

record, was "passed unanimously, every member present voting." In view of the condition of his health Mr. Anderson refrained from making a definite engagement, but he had already, to all practical purposes, become the pastor of the parish. In the course of the year, however, the feeling grew in the church and the society that an official and more formal engagement should be entered into, and on March 26, 1866, the church voted "that we cordially invite the Rev. Joseph Anderson to take the pastoral charge of this church," and the society concurred, the same evening, offering a salary of $2500 a year, a vacation of six Sundays and the free use of the parsonage. A memorandum in the church records states that Mr. Anderson accepted the call, but that for various reasons, to be found in his letter of acceptance, he suggested that his formal installation should be indefinitely postponed. This arrangement has been continued until the present time.

Two months after Mr. Anderson's first sermon in Waterbury the war for the Union was terminated by the surrender of General Lee and the Confederate army. The era of peace had opened, and the spirit of peace ruled in the parish. The antagonisms of years were buried out of sight, and the community was ready to enjoy its well-earned prosperity. The war, which had brought sorrow into so many homes, had brought enlargement and success to the manufactories of Waterbury, and the leading men of the community, a large proportion of whom belonged to the First society, were willing not only to enjoy prosperity but to expend money for the advancement of education, morality and religion. One of the earliest projects of the First society was the building of a new church edifice.

The need of a new church had been felt for some years. During the second year of Mr. Bushnell's pastorate a resolution was introduced at an annual meeting of the society, recognizing the "want of seats to accommodate those who desired to attend the services," and appointing a committee of seven to consider the most feasible plan for supplying the want. In February, 1859, they voted almost unanimously in favor of a new church "to cost not less than $30,000," but by the end of the year the building project was abandoned and they were talking about alteration and enlargement. Thus far in the history of the parish the voice of praise had ascended heavenward on the notes of a "melodeon," and the repairs put upon that modest instrument during 1860 had cost $13. It was now proposed not only to alter the church but to put in an organ, and a year later the committee was authorized to paint it, "one coat," and, if expedient, to shingle it. The following July

the work of repair was really undertaken, and important changes were made in the interior. The alterations behind the pulpit, which naturally enough always produce an impression upon a congregation, were almost sufficient to make the economical brethren feel that they were enjoying a new house of worship.

The next step was taken four years and a half later—at the end of 1866. At the meeting at which Mr. Anderson's acceptance of the society's call was reported, a committee was appointed to procure plans and estimates with reference to enlarging the church "or building a new one." After a year of fluctuation plans for enlargement were presented, providing for sixty-six new pews, but at the same meeting a resolution in favor of a new church, to cost not less than $100,000, was unanimously adopted. A subscription was immediately opened—which in May, 1868, was made binding upon the securing of $80,000—and a building committee was appointed. By the end of October the subscription was completed, and the thanks of the society were voted to E. L. Bronson and S. B. Terry, Jr., for their persevering and successful labor in securing the amount. It was resolved that the society proceed to erect a church, and the building committee was instructed to present plans for the new edifice. It was voted, in February, 1869, to remove the old church to the rear of the lot, to make a place for the new one, and in May plans were presented. They were acceptable to the building committee, but it was found that to adopt them would involve an expense of at least $100,000. It was accordingly "Resolved, that we authorize their adoption when a way is provided to meet the cost of building." On May 31 a vote was introduced, authorizing the building committee to proceed at once to erect a stone church. The vote was taken by ballot, and the result was, twenty in favor of building and fourteen against it. As a majority of two-thirds was necessary, the motion was declared lost, and the subscribers to the building fund were authorized to withdraw their subscriptions unless the sum of $100,000 was secured by the end of June. On June 30 it was attempted to secure a two-thirds vote in favor of building a church the cost of which should not exceed $85,000, but without success; whereupon the subscriptions were declared void and uncollectable. The result was a severe disappointment not only to those who had labored so faithfully to complete the subscription, but to the great majority of the people. A month later, at a society meeting attended by thirteen persons, a vote was secured in favor of remodelling the old church, and on August 5 it was voted to grade the grounds, lower the foundation, enlarge the auditorium, build a lecture room, and make such

other improvements as shall give the building a more modern appearance, at an expense of $25,000; but so little interest was shown in the project that at the annual meeting it was decided to let the whole subject rest until the demand for a change had been made manifest by the society.

It "rested" for something more than two years, when the new church project came up again. At the suggestion of the pastor the Hon. Green Kendrick went with him to call on Deacon Aaron Benedict to secure a subscription, and their mission was successful. Mr. Benedict subscribed $25,000 in his own behalf and $5000 as a memorial of his wife who had recently died. To this sum Mr. Kendrick himself added $10,000 and A. E. Rice $1500, and the several subscriptions were conditioned upon raising $80,000 and beginning the building by May 1, 1873. It was of course desirable to secure these sums to the use of the society, and a meeting was called for July 29, 1872, at which it was unanimously voted that it was expedient and necessary to erect a new church and that the subscription paper be circulated for additional names. On December 30, 1872, the subscription committee reported that they had raised $75,000 and asked for more time, which was granted. A building committee was appointed the same evening, consisting of Green Kendrick, A. E. Rice, L. S. Bronson, E. L. Bronson and S. B. Terry, Jr., and on February 10, 1873, they presented plans for a new church prepared by David R. Brown of New Haven, which were accepted. The committee was instructed to remove the old building and commence the erection of a new one on the same site at the earliest possible moment. In the *Waterbury American* of the following day the proposed edifice was briefly described as follows:

It will be of pure Gothic style, and will be built of the finest pressed brick, with bands of yellow and brown stone in front, stone arches and lintels, and polished granite columns at each of the three front doors. There will be a tower and spire at the southwest corner, and a chapel across the rear of the main edifice. The entire structure will be 162 feet in length,—the church proper measuring 126 feet, and the width of the chapel making thirty-six feet more. The main edifice will be built with a clear-story; the chapel will have two stories, the second extending over the eastern passage way, and supported by arches,—so that those who come in carriages may alight under cover, and enter the church at the rear. The plan of the audience room presents no novel feature, unless we except the position of the organ, which is to be placed on the right of the pulpit, the choir being on a level with the congregation. There will be a gallery across the rear, but none on the sides. The second story of the chapel will be given up to a church parlor, for the accommodation of the benevolent organizations and committees connected with the parish; and, that the social needs of the congregation may not be overlooked, provision is made for a kitchen, a pantry, a dressing-room, and indeed all the "modern improvements." The pastor's study will be situated in a small tower,

looking to the east. The conference room will accommodate from two to three hundred persons. The auditorium will contain sittings for 825 persons on the ground floor, and 175 in the gallery, so that a congregation of a thousand may be accommodated if necessary. As the available sittings in the present church number only 456, it will be seen that proper provision has been made for the future increase of the parish.

The new church was begun April 1, 1873, and the corner-stone was laid July 15, with an historical address in the old church by the pastor and addresses out of doors by Mr. Kendrick and the Rev. E. G. Beckwith of the Second Congregational church.* At the annual meeting of the society in December following, action was taken with reference to securing a new organ. An "organ committee" was appointed, consisting of S. B. Terry, Jr., G. S. Parsons and L. C. White, who reported in October, 1874, that they had secured subscriptions amounting to $4560, whereupon they were authorized to sell the old organ and procure a new one at a cost not exceeding $6000. The organ was built by Steer & Turner of Westfield, Mass., and was exhibited to the public at an organ concert on the evening of March 23, 1875, conducted by John M. Loretz, Jr., and the choir of the Park church of Hartford.

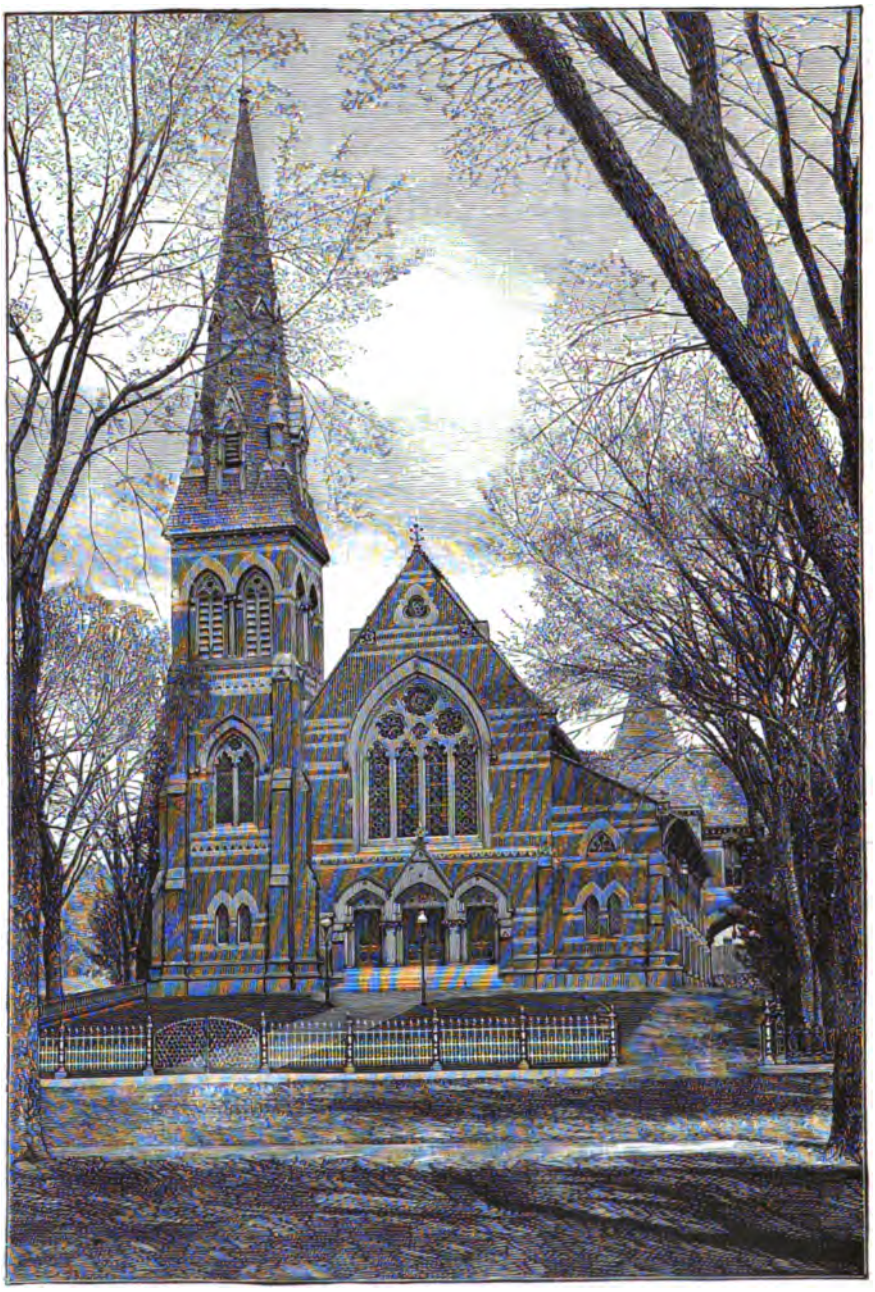
The completed church edifice was dedicated on March 25, 1895.† By an interesting concidence, not observed until the date had been fixed, this proved to be the thirty-fifth anniversary of the dedication of the preceding house of worship, and the Rev. Henry N. Day, who preached the dedication sermon in 1840 was present and offered the dedicatory prayer in 1875. At the afternoon service the sermon was preached by the Rev. E. P. Parker of Hartford and an address of dedication was given by the pastor. In the evening a sermon was preached by the Rev. A. J. Lyman of Brooklyn, N. Y., and the other services were assigned to the several pastors of the city.

The intention of those who built the church was to make it as complete as possible without and within. But the two subscriptions that have been referred to covered only the building itself and the organ. It was inevitable that the interior furnishings should involve a heavy expense, and the ladies of the church undertook to provide for this by establishing a "furnishing fund." Before everything was completed several thousand dollars had been raised and expended, although many things came as gifts.

---

* The *Waterbury American* of July 16, 1873, contains a full account of the services and a list of the articles deposited in the corner stone.

† A detailed description of the completed building, with a report of the dedicatory services, and Mr. Anderson's address of dedication in full, was published in the *American* of March 27, 1875.



FIFTH HOUSE OF WORSHIP OF THE FIRST CHURCH, 1875.

The communion table was given by the family of Israel Holmes, and was inscribed to his memory.*

The baptismal font was given by Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Spencer as a memorial of their daughter, Cora Burton.

The marble flower stand and the bronze vase which goes with it were given by other members of the family of Willard Spencer in memory of the daughter Mary. †

The pulpit was purchased with a fund raised by the Sunday school class taught by Miss Emily Hayward (afterward Mrs. William A. Morris).

The pulpit chairs were the gift of Mrs. Philo Brown.

The small pulpit table was the gift of Mrs. P. G. Rockwell of Aiken, S. C.,—a memorial of her children.

The water flagon (of Spanish mahogany and gold) with the bronze tray and goblet was the gift of Mrs. Ruth W. Carter, in memory of her daughter Esther S. Humiston and her son Carlos Carter.

The Bible and hymn books were presented by Mrs. Fanny J. Benedict. ‡

The six wooden alms-dishes were presented by Mrs. T. S. Buel.

The marble fountain in the vestibule was presented by Deacon E. L. Bronson.

The platform table and chair in the conference room were the gift of Miss Celestia Ives. The table is made of oak from the sills of the old church. §

The lounge and chairs in the church study were the gift of Mrs. W. H. Brown.

The small bronze vase commemorative of Mary Anderson Munger, which was placed on the pulpit some years after the church was finished, was the gift of Mrs. Munger's classmates, graduates of St. Margaret's school.

The piano in the church parlor was purchased from the "furnishing fund." The two pianos belonging to the Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor and the Sunday school were procured at different times and paid for by special subscriptions.

According to the report of the building committee presented at the close of 1875, the entire cost of the church, the organ, the iron fence and the concrete walks, together with some repairs already necessary, was $91,457.06; and the liabilities of the society in excess of its assets amounted to $8431.41. The deficit, carried over in part from an earlier period, would soon have disappeared, were it not for extensive alterations and repairs which had to be made within a short time. It soon became apparent that the organ, which stood in the northwest corner of the church on the main floor, would have

---

* Mr. Holmes was one of the subscribers to the building fund, but had died before the completion of the church. With reference to the communion service see p. 599.

† Ever since the dedication of the church either the vase or the bowl of the flower-stand has been filled with flowers on Sunday,—a fund having been secured from year to year through the loving care of some member of the family which the memorial represents.

‡ The pulpit Bible which preceded this was presented by a former member of the church, John W. Whittal, who died in church during the morning service. It is used in the conference room.

§ The frame, of oak and mahogany, in the church parlor, containing the crayon portrait of the present pastor was also made of wood from the old church. So also was the tall case of a clock belonging to the pastor, which in 1893 was transferred from the church study to the hall of the new parsonage

to be removed on account of its exposure to dampness. In 1879 it was placed behind and above the pulpit, and its transfer, which involved a variety of other changes, cost more than $3000. In 1887 another improvement was made: the church was fitted up with apparatus for heating it with steam, and this cost more than $2000. And in 1889, the plaster ceiling having come to be considered unsafe, a panelled ceiling of ash wood was substituted for it, involving another outlay of about the same amount.

One might infer from an examination of the society's records that such events as these were the only ones that filled any large place in the life of the parish. But while these things were being looked after, and contributions were being secured to meet the involved expenses, the church and society were doing a varied work through their several home organizations and at the same time reaching out in many ways to impress themselves upon the life of the commuuity. Some of the matters to which they have given attention during thirty years are indicated in the following chronicle:

1865, April 9. The church appointed two delegates, Dr. Robert Crane and Israel Holmes, to attend a conference of churches at New Haven on the 19th, to select "messengers" who should take part in organizing a National Council of Congregational churches at Boston on June 14.

November 12. The church appointed two delegates, G. W. Beach and E. L. Bronson, to attend a meeting of the Congregational churches of the western half of New Haven county at Derby on the 15th, to organize a New Haven West conference of churches. The conference was organized, and the first semi-annual meeting was held at the Second Congregational church, April 18 and 19, 1866.

1866, October 14. The church instructed its delegate to the annual meeting of the New Haven West consociation (A. E. Rice) to favor the disbanding of the consociation, as in the opinion of the church it "had outlived its usefulness." The consociation was not formally disbanded, although it had ceased to exercise any functions, and the following year the church voted to withdraw from it.

1868. The legislature at the May session passed an act confirming and ratifying the doings of the First society under the various names by which it had been known or designated. The society was known until 1817 as the "First Society of Waterbury"; from 1817 to 1840 as the "First Ecclesiastical Society," and since October 17, 1840, as the "First Congregational Society," which last is the designation established by the legislative act.

May 3. The congregation adopted in place of the Congregational Hymn and Tune Book the new book known as the Book of Praise, and used it until November 4, 1894, when it was superseded by the Church Hymnary.

October 30. The church unanimously voted to withdraw from the existing arrangement for union services on Thanksgiving and Fast days, and to return to its former usage, thenceforth holding a separate service on such days. On November 26 a separate Thanksgiving service was held, and was largely attended. A collection was taken for the Waterbury Industrial school, and each year afterward,

with two or three exceptions, the Thanksgiving offering was appropriated to this object. On October 31, 1890, the church by a unanimous vote accepted the invitation of the Second Congregational church to unite with them and other churches in the Thanksgiving services of November 27, and the independent arrangement was thus terminated after more than twenty years.

November 10, 11. The first annual meeting of the General Conference of the Congregational churches of Connecticut was held at the First church. The General Conference was organized at New Britain, November 13, 1867.

December 28. St. John's church having been destroyed by fire, the society voted to offer to St. John's parish "the use of our church edifice for one service each Sabbath." The offer was accepted, and the service of the Episcopal church was read for a number of Sunday evenings by the Rev. F. T. Russell, a grandson of a former pastor of the First church.

1869, May 10. The society voted that on and after May 23, and until October 1, a Sunday evening service should be substituted for the afternoon service, and on September 30 it was further voted that the evening service should be continued until otherwise ordered by the society.*

1870, December 21 and 22. The 250th anniversary of the landing of the "Pilgrims" at Plymouth was celebrated by the two Congregational churches. A series of historical tableaux of exceptional excellence was presented at the City hall, in which many of the leading citizens took part.

December 30. The church placed itself on record as follows: "That in the opinion of this church the spirit of the New Testament teaching requires that female members of the church be considered as standing on equal terms with males in voting on church business and in participating in religious meetings."

At the same meeting it was voted that henceforth the superintendent of the Sunday school should be elected by the church at its annual meeting as one of its regular officers. In 1893 it was voted that all the officers of the Sunday school should be elected by the church.

1873, January 9. A fire occurred in the church, resulting in damages which were appraised at $743.75. This sum was added, September 29, to the amount subscribed toward the new church edifice.

October 5. The second Sunday service was transferred temporarily (during the building of the church) to the afternoon, and changed to a "Bible service" in which the Sunday school was included. The experiment was successful, but it was thought best, on opening the new church, to resume the evening preaching service.

1874, January 2. The church appointed a committee to consider the expediency of electing a corps of deaconesses. The committee did not report, but on January 4, 1878, it was voted that the male and female members of the church be equally represented on the prudential committee.

May 5. In 1873 the pastor had declined a call to the chair of English literature in Michigan university. On the above date, without consultation with him, the society voted to add $1000 to his yearly salary.

* Until 1855 the second Sunday service was separated from the first by an interval of an hour, or at the most an hour and a half. The first attempt to abandon the afternoon service entirely and substitute an evening service was made in 1864. The hour of the "preparatory lecture" was changed from afternoon to evening in 1861.

July 7. The church voted that the benevolent contributions of the Sunday congregations for the rest of the year should take the form of a "weekly offering" in envelopes. In January following, the "envelope system" was fully adopted, and it has been in use ever since.

1875. The pastor gave during the year a series of twelve Sunday evening lectures on the history of the First church. At the annual meeting of the society in December a committee was appointed to lay before the Bronson library some plan for the publication of these lectures, but their author preferred to withhold them from the press.

1876, January 10. The society voted that hereafter its annual meeting should be held on the last Monday evening in March. In March, 1879, it was fixed upon the "Monday preceding the last Sunday" in March, so that the annual rental of pews should take place uniformly on the Monday preceding the first Sunday of April.

February 4. The first regular meeting of the Women's Missionary society, auxiliary to the New Haven branch of the Woman's Board of Missions, was held.

July 9. The centennial of the Nation's declaration of independence was celebrated by the two Congregational churches by special services. The congregations met separately in the forenoon, and historical discourses were delivered; a union Sunday school service was held in the First church in the afternoon, and a union praise service in the Second church in the evening.

1877, April 2. A special committee to take charge of the music was appointed, and continued in existence several years.

April 26. The Young Ladies' Mission circle was organized.

During the year, and for one or two subsequent years, the church was represented by delegates at a series of "fellowship meetings" at Naugatuck, Ansonia, Torrington, Wolcott and elsewhere.

1878, April 19. The church adopted a new and brief form for the public reception of new members, and the public reading of the articles of faith adopted in 1832 was discontinued.

1879, November 11–13. The "General Conference" met the second time in Waterbury. The evening sessions were held at the First church.

1880. The church was represented on two councils convened to ordain young men "raised up" in the parish; one on April 18, to ordain Frederic E. Snow at Oxford, and another on June 13, to ordain Frank G. Woodworth (page 560) at Wolcott. On April 30 the church invited the neighboring churches to meet in council to ordain Isaac Jennings, one of its members, to the Christian ministry (page 530).

1882, December 18. The award of the city for land taken from the so-called "parsonage lot" for the widening of Cedar street, amounting to $3394.60, was accepted.

1882. A Church Directory was published (20 pages), containing a page of historical memoranda, a list of the officers and committees of the church, the Sunday school and the ecclesiastical society, an account of the benevolent and missionary organizations, and a catalogue of the members, who at that time numbered 376.

December 29. The church appointed a committee to send out a letter missive (in conjunction with a committee of the Second church), inviting the Congrega-

tional churches of the vicinity to organize a Naugatuck Valley Conference of churches. A "fellowship meeting" was arranged for February 22, 1883, at the First church, and the new conference was organized and a constitution adopted at the afternoon session. The first annual meeting was held on May 8 at Bir mingham.

1884, May 27 and 28. The Connecticut Sunday school convention met at the First church. The pastor's eldest son, aged twenty-two, died on the morning of the 28th, while the chimes were ringing "Home, sweet Home."

July 6. The congregation voted by ballot in favor of changing the hour of the second service, for July and August, from half past seven to half past five.

1886, January 22. A Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor was formed. It has been reorganized several times,

January 29. The church tried the experiment of employing a parish missionary, and Maude W. G. Burgess was engaged. She began work on February 5, and continued through the year.

1887, January 16. The church voted that the annual election of officers should be held on the first Friday evening of December, and that the annual reports should be presented on the Friday evening following the first Sunday of January.

July 11. The society's committee was authorized to act in concurrence with the pastor and the standing committee of the church in adopting some plan to do away, so far as expedient, with the reading of notices in the pulpit.

July 20. A marble tablet commemorating the first three pastors of the church, presented by F. J. Kingsbury (a lineal descendant of the three), was gratefully accepted by the society and ordered to be placed on the wall at the north end of the auditorium east of the pulpit. The following resolution was adopted: "That we hereby express our appreciation of the proposed memorial gift and our deep sense of the fitness of the tribute which, in the erection of such a tablet, will be paid to men who filled a large place in the early history of the church and the town."

November 17. The pastor was granted leave of absence for three months for the improvement of his health, his salary being continued. He spent the winter in Bermuda, and the pulpit was supplied by the Rev. Dr. L. W. Bacon.

1889, April 22. A meeting was held at the First church to consider plans for the systematic visitation of the city under the auspices of the Evangelical Alliance. A "mass meeting" with reference to the proposed enterprise was held at the church on September 9, and plans having been carefully elaborated the visitation was undertaken. But it was soon discontinued.

1890, February 9. The pastor preached a historical discourse commemorating the twenty-fifth anniversary of the commencement of his ministry in Waterbury.*

1891, November 4 and 5. The bi-centenary of the First church was celebrated with elaborate services, including a historical discourse, papers by representatives of the "daughter churches," and addresses by the city pastors and others. The entire proceedings were published in 1892 in a handsome volume of 279 pages, entitled "The Churches of Mattatuck."

1892. The parsonage property on Leavenworth street was sold, and a building lot for a new parsonage purchased on Prospect street. The society's committee,

* It was published in full in the *Waterbury American* of February 10, 1890. A sermon in recognition of Dr. Anderson's seventeenth anniversary was preached and published in 1882.

consisting of Deacons L. M. Camp, A. C. Mintie and Alexander Dallas, was appointed a building committee, and under their supervision a new and commodious parsonage was erected, at a cost, including the land, of $13,500. The pastor's family removed from the old parsonage to the new during Thanksgiving week, 1893.

1893, April 17. The so-called "parsonage lot" or "little pasture," near the New York and New England railroad station, was leased for a period of twenty years. By an act of the legislature, passed May 19, the society was authorized to sell this land, whenever directed by a majority vote to do so, and invest the proceeds for the support and benefit of its ministry. (See pages 595, 596.)

PARSONAGE OF THE FIRST CHURCH, 1893.

June 25. The church voted to assume one-third of the indebtedness of the Third Congregational church ($2,000), to pay the interest on the same until the amount shall be paid.

1894, June 29. The church voted to become incorporated under the law of 1893, with reference chiefly to the holding of property. As soon as the incorporation had been accomplished and recorded, Mrs. Thomas Donaldson passed over to the church the deed of a house and lot on North Main street, purchased with funds which she had collected for establishing a home for old ladies. The institution was called the "Southmayd Home," in honor of one of the early pastors of the church, and a board of managers was appointed, consisting of ladies connected with the several Protestant churches.

The extension of the present pastorate over a period of more than thirty years is a fact which cannot be disregarded in any review of the history of the church. The entire first century of that history, down to 1795, was covered by three pastorates. In the seventy years that followed (1795 to 1865) the church had settled pastors during only fifty-one years and eight months, and this half century of service was divided among ten men, so that the average for each was only a trifle more than five years. That Dr. Anderson's term of service should have lasted so long—exceeding in length every city pastorate in the state but one*—is due in part to condi-

*The pastorates in the Congregational churches of Connecticut at the present time (September, 1895), of longer duration than Dr. Anderson's, are those held by the following men: F. D. Avery, Columbia, since 1850; E F. Burr, D. D., Lyme, since 1850; S. H. Fellows, Wauregan, since 1859; E. P. Parker, D. D., Hartford, since 1860.

tions in the parish and in part to the pastor's temperament and methods, as indicated in the sketch given further on of his life and character. The people were accustomed to conservative measures, and the minister was didactic and deliberate rather than emotional and aggressive. As a natural consequence the visible growth of the church has been slow, compared with that of some of the other churches of the city. In regard to methods of increasing the membership the policy of the pastor and the standing committee has been uniformly conservative and cautious. They have avoided loading down the church with a miscellaneous aggregation of irresponsible persons. At the same time, as the following table shows, the annual increase during the past thirty years has fallen but little below the average for those pastorates which culminated in "extensive revivals," with the exception of the Rev. David Root's. The earliest extant records of the church are dated November 18, 1795. At that time the number of members was ninety-three. The additions in each pastorate since then, and in the intervals between pastorates, have been as follows:

PERIOD.	PASTOR.	ACCESSIONS.	AVERAGE.
1796–1798,	Edward Porter,	15	5
1799–1806,	Holland Weeks,	54	9
1806–1808,	Temporary supplies,	00	0
1808–1817,	Luke Wood,	161	18
1818–1821,	Temporary supplies,	21	7
1821–1825,	Daniel Crane,	28	5
1825–1830,	Temporary supplies,	38	6
1831–1836,	J. R. Arnold,	96	16
1836–1840,	H. N. Day,	96	24
1841–1844,	David Root,	119	40
1844–1845,	Temporary supplies,	20	15
1846–1851,	H. B. Elliot,	157	29
1851–1852,	Temporary supplies,	15	10
1852–1857,	W. W. Woodworth,	155	29
1858–1864,	George Bushnell,	90	15
1865–1894,	Joseph Anderson,	622	21

In attempting to estimate correctly the rate of growth of the First church, account must be made of the fact that it has diverged considerably from the ordinary Congregational type and like a good many of the "old First" churches of New England represents the liberal and scholarly reaction against that modern phase of religion which is emotional and impulsive rather than intellectually progressive. There have been various movements and enterprises into which it has not thrown itself, but it has worked on diligently in its own chosen way and has identified itself at as many points as possible with the active Christian life of the community. In such organizations as the Waterbury Industrial

school, the Young Men's Christian association and its auxiliary, the Boys' club, the Young Women's Friendly league, the Hospital Aid society, the King's Daughters and the Directors of Christian

HOLLAND WEEKS.

LUKE WOOD.

DANIEL CRANE.

JOSEPH ANDERSON.

J. R ARNOLD.

H. N. DAY.

DAVID ROOT.

H. B. ELLIOT.

W. W. WOODWORTH.

GEORGE BUSHNELL.

NINETEENTH CENTURY PASTORS OF THE FIRST CHURCH.

[As most of these men are represented here as somewhat advanced in years, their respective ages at the time of their settlement in Waterbury are given: Holland Weeks, 31; Luke Wood, 31; Daniel Crane, 43; J. R, Arnold, 37; H. N. Day, 28; David Root, 50; H. B. Elliot, 23; W. W. Woodworth, 39; George Bushnell, 40; Joseph Anderson, 28.]

Visitation and Charity, where action rather than emotion is called for, its members have always been found at the front and its benefactions have been as large as any. Its house of worship has been thrown open to all legitimate public uses more frequently than any other, and the people of the parish in their parlor entertainments and in the work done by their benevolent and missionary circles have sought to illustrate the close connection that may be established between religion on the one hand and the artistic and social life on the other. How much it has done in the meantime toward making the people more righteous and life more beautiful within, is a question which cannot be decided at any tribunal of men.

THE REV. JOSEPH ANDERSON, D. D.

Joseph Anderson, son of William and Mary (Rose) Anderson, was born in the Highlands of Scotland, at Broomton, Easter Ross, December 16, 1836. He was the only child of his parents, and came with them to America in 1842. He lived for a few years in Delaware county, N. Y., afterward in Astoria, L. I., and later in New York city. His school days began in Scotland. While residing in Astoria he attended one of the New York public schools, and was admitted from that into the College of the City of New York, known at first as the Free Academy. He graduated in 1854 (the valedictorian of his class) and immediately entered the Union Theological seminary. Completing the regular course of study there, he was soon after engaged as tutor in Latin and Greek in his Alma Mater, having previously been "licensed" by the Third Presbytery of New York. In September, 1858, he began preaching in the First Congregational church in Stamford, and accepted a call to the pastorate on December 23. He resigned his position there in April, 1861, to accept a call from the First church in Norwalk, where he succeeded the Rev. William B. Weed, one of the ablest and most eccentric men of the Connecticut ministry. This new pastorate began on the first Sunday of the civil war. The preacher was young and radical, and some of his prominent parishioners were lukewarm in their patriotism. Under the two-fold burden thrown upon him—of hard work and anxiety—his health became seriously affected. In 1863 the parish gave him a leave of absence for five months, during which he visited his native land; but his health was not restored, and in September, 1864, he surprised his people by a resignation.

Mr. Anderson cherished the intention of resting for a year or two, but the ability and consecration of the young preacher began to make him known thus early in his ministry, and in February, 1865,

he came on from Maine to supply the pulpit of the First church in Waterbury. The temporary engagement then made ripened into such loving friendship between pastor and people that for thirty years the relationship has been perpetuated. Declining installation, he has served his people as "pastor elect" with a conspicuous fidelity which could not have been enhanced by conformity to the traditional usage of the Congregational churches.

Almost from the beginning of his ministry the breadth of Dr. Anderson's culture has been manifested in many directions, with a corresponding reward in the recognition extended to him by learned societies whose honors are as a rule parsimoniously bestowed. As clergyman, antiquary, historian, philologist and man of letters, he has acquired a reputation which quite exceeds the limits of the vicinage in which his strictly ministerial labors have been expended. His part in the life of the Congregational body in Connecticut has been large and useful. He has been twice moderator of the General Association and once moderator of the General Conference (being the only clergyman who has ever held the latter office), and in these positions his judicial mind and his exactness in matters of detail have been most helpful in expediting the conduct of affairs. In 1878 he received the degree of S. T. D. from Yale College, and in 1884 was elected a member of the Yale corporation, and is the only graduate of another college who has a place in that honorable body. He has been for several years a director of the Missionary society of Connecticut and president of the Connecticut Bible society. Among the learned bodies of which he is a member are the American Antiquarian society (whose membership is limited to seventy) and the American Philological, Historical and Social Science associations. For years he made a special study of the North American Indians, their antiquities and history, and as a collaborator of the Bureau of Ethnology at Washington took for his field of research the Algonkin family of languages,—accumulating meanwhile not only a valuable library of books and pamphlets relating to his specialty, but also a large collection of stone implements. He has been a frequent contributor to the newspaper press and has published much, chiefly on matters of local interest. For more than a year, in 1872 and '73, he was the active editor of the *Waterbury American*. Occasional pamphlets and addresses, many in the aggregate, attest the literary industry of a life in which classical culture tends continually to establish safeguards against overstatement and undue rhetorical embellishment. In 1874 he declined a tempting invitation to the chair of English literature in Michigan university and he has since discouraged overtures in relation to other collegiate positions.

A representative of the broadest scholarship in the Christian ministry and a believer in the widest liberty of thought consistent with the maintainance of the truth, Dr. Anderson has given strenuous efforts with voice and pen to the promotion of fellowship between alien bodies and to their union in "reasonable service." In the endeavor to realize this result, he organized, with a few others like minded, and brought to a successful consummation a scheme for an American Congress of churches—an annual gathering of representatives of various Christian denominations whose unreserved discussions should throw light upon vexed questions of work and polity and pave the way for closer union and a more vigorous resistance of the common foes of the church. As chairman of the executive committee of the Congress he conducted two annual meetings with much success at important centres, and but for the temporary failure of his health results still more important would have been accomplished. Dr. Anderson was one of the delegates to the international Council of Congregational churches held in London in the summer of 1891. His address on Christian union before that body is reported in full in the official record of its proceedings.

It is only just to say that a ministry thus richly endowed and continuous in one field for a period of more than thirty years deserves to be characterized as unique. There are but three or four pastorates in the 300 Congregational churches of Connecticut of equal or greater duration, and in these days of uncertain ministerial tenure, when the restlessness of our time "unknits the tranquil strength" fostered by perpetuity in relationships, this fact speaks volumes for Dr. Anderson's wisdom in the management of parish affairs. A distinguishing trait of his character is thoroughness. His method leaves no opportunity for the slurring of details. During a summer vacation of his seminary days he labored as a missionary of the American Sunday school Union in northern Illinois, and in the conduct of this pioneer work travelled on foot more than a thousand miles. The fact, slight as it may appear, is indicative of that close attention on his part to minute particulars which is the secret of solid achievement. It was Arthur Helps who said that of all work which produces results three-fourths must be drudgery. The lavish overflow into showy generalities which many substitute for this drudgery of detail, is altogether foreign to Dr. Anderson's conception of work, whether parochial or literary. This History of Waterbury which he has so laboriously edited affords convincing proof of his large endowment of thoroughness in method. Very few persons are cognizant of the trouble and toil involved in the accumulation of accurate historic

data and their orderly and systematic arrangement. The writer of this sketch is in a position to know something of the extent of Dr. Anderson's editorial labors upon this work,—the care bestowed on the verification of minute details and the painstaking literary skill expended upon the construction or revision of the narrative. It will be readily perceived that this element of character carried over into pulpit preparation, especially when supplemented by a strong esthetic sense, must contribute largely to the perpetuity of the pastoral tenure, for after all has been said in regard to executive and organizing ability on the part of the preacher, it remains true that no man maintains his place for thirty years unless he brings "beaten oil" to the sanctuary. The position of the First church in Waterbury as the church home of thoughtful and cultivated people could not have been preserved for over a quarter of a century had not the preacher established a high ideal of scholarship in the interpretation of the word of God and in "the appeal to life," while at the same time recognized by all as a vigorous and polished speaker.

A ministry thus equipped and honored does not belong to any one church. It has been remarked more than once, outside of Waterbury, that Dr. Anderson's pastorate is bound up with the development of the municipality, and in a certain sense is the possession of Connecticut. Any long and useful ministry in a city widely and favorably known offers rare opportunity for serving the commonwealth. Such service he has rendered continuously and through many channels. His ministry, although not noisy or aggressive, has been in the full meaning of the phrase a "public spirited" ministry. In 1864 during the dark days of the war, he received an urgent call, signed by ninety officers and soldiers, to the chaplaincy of the Seventeenth regiment of Connecticut volunteers. After travelling from Maine to New York city for the purpose of accepting it, he found himself compelled to decline it on account of unexpected and insuperable obstacles. But the incident illustrates the man. From the beginning he has been identified with movements having for their object the promotion of the public welfare. His early labors as a member of the Board of Education and an active school visitor in Waterbury are too well known to require recapitulation here.

Probably one of the secrets of Dr. Anderson's success is the evenness and calmness—not to say philosophical equipoise—of his temperament. He has borne sorrows which, in the words of Theodore Parker, "bow men together," has surmounted difficulties, steered safely through dangerous currents and sustained protracted labors with notable steadiness and tranquillity of soul, when

the failure of these qualities would have brought disaster. Endowed with sympathies that are tender and true and with a large capacity for friendship, his nature flows out in tides of personal kindliness and considerateness. This, joined with catholicity of spirit, makes him quick to discover human need and longing, and thus crowns his ministry with rejoicing.

In 1874, at the suggestion of a member of his parish, Mr. Anderson selected a spot on the Connecticut shore (the easternmost point of the town of Milford) on which to build a cottage for use in vacations. He thus became the pioneer of Woodmont, which is now so widely known as a summer settlement. For more than twenty years he has spent his vacations there, and the nearness of the place to Waterbury enables him to keep in close contact with his parish and to respond to any imperative call in midsummer no less than at other seasons.

On the thirtieth anniversary of the beginning of his pastorate the citizens of Waterbury, without distinction of church or creed, assembled by hundreds in the new parsonage to emphasize by congratulatory word their grateful recognition of Dr. Anderson's work. A man of vigorous physique, of a winning personality and a ripened wisdom which continually finds expression in attractive literary forms, his friends who then gathered about him could see no reason why he should not look forward to years of beneficent toil in his chosen calling.

On January 24, 1859, he married Anna Sands, daughter of Thomas Jefferson Gildersleeve of New York city. They have had five children, only two of whom are living. William was born at Norwalk, October 26, 1861, spent two years at Yale college (1880–1882), and died after a brief illness, May 28, 1884. Mary Rose was born December 19, 1865, was married to Dr. Carl E. Munger, October 18, 1888, and died November 25, 1889. Joseph was born July 9, 1871, and is a graduate of Yale university and the Yale Law school. Anna Sands and Isabel Hoyt were twins, the latter of whom lived but a few months.

WILLIAM ANDERSON, the father of Dr. Joseph Anderson, was born at Monteagle, Ross-shire, Scotland, in June, 1810. He was the son of Joseph and Jane (Clark) Anderson, and was one of a family of ten, all of whom attained maturity. On February 8, 1836, he married Mary, daughter of John and Ann (McBain) Rose. In 1842 he followed an older brother to America and settled in Delaware county, N. Y. Four years later he removed to Astoria, Long Island, and engaged in the manufacture of fine paints. In 1850, largely with reference to his son's education, he took up his residence in New York city, where his business steadily extended, and the firm

of Anderson, Pierce & Co. was formed. For a number of years he resided in Brooklyn, and he and Mrs. Anderson were devoted members of the Church of the Pilgrims.

He retired from active business in 1877, and removed to Waterbury. His wife died in May, 1880, while returning from a visit in northern Illinois, but Mr. Anderson continued in his son's home for seven years longer. A man of leisure, and fond of out-door life, he became "a familiar figure on the streets of Waterbury," and formed pleasant friendships with men of his own age and older, such as Israel Coe, C. D. Kingsbury, Simeon Curtiss and George Lamb. The visible comradeship of these "ancients" was to the busy world around them a constant reminder of the fact that there was a better life of rest and tranquillity even here on earth than most of them were living.

Mr. Anderson was a gentleman of more than average intelligence and cultivation, and possessed the courtly manners of the olden time. He was not only well informed concerning the topics of the day, but was a diligent reader of history and philosophy. He was an interesting letter-writer, and during the later years of his life carried on a correspondence with relatives and other friends in nearly every quarter of the globe.

On the night of February 17, 1887, after a walk of several miles, he retired to his room in his usual condition of health. In the morning he was found asleep in death. "He was not, for God took him."

MINISTERS RAISED UP IN THE FIRST CHURCH.

If we should enumerate the ministers raised up in the various parishes originally included in the parish of the First church, the list would be a long one. We give here the names and years of ministerial service of ministers who have actually been members of the First church during their preparatory course or have by birth or in some important way been connected with it. Biographical sketches of some of them are contained in Volume I, or in preceding chapters of this volume; others follow here.

Samuel Hopkins, 1720–1755.
Samuel Hopkins, D. D., 1743–1803.
Jonathan Judd, 1743–1803.
John Richards, 1748–1814.
Daniel Hopkins, D. D., 1759–1814.
Benoni Upson, D. D., 1779–1826.
Benjamin Wooster, 1797–1843.
Abner J. Leavenworth, 1829–1869.
Thomas Bronson,* 1835–1851.
Eli B. Clark, 1839–1889.
Frederick G. Clark, D. D., 1845–1886.
Ira H. Smith, 1846–1848.
George A. Bryan, 1849–.
Frederic E. Snow, 1880–.
Frank G. Woodworth, 1880–.
Isaac Jennings, 1880–.
Franklin Carter,* 1881–.

* A licentiate, but not ordained.

ABNER JOHNSON LEAVENWORTH, a son of Dr. Frederick Leavenworth, was born in Waterbury July 2, 1803. He graduated at Amherst in 1825, with the first class that went forth from that college. He studied theology at Andover, and in 1830 became pastor of the Congregational church at Bristol. He resigned the pastorate of that church in 1833, removed to Charlotte, N. C., and took charge of the Young Ladies' seminary at that place. He was principal of the seminary and pastor of the Presbyterian church until about 1840, when he removed to Warrenton, Va. After two or three years he was called to the High street church in Petersburg. While there, he established the Leavenworth Academic and Collegiate seminary for young ladies, a school which became favorably known throughout the southern states. He continued at the head of it until the commencement of the war. He then changed it to a school for young men, and continued in charge of it until failing health compelled him to retire.

As a minister Mr. Leavenworth was popular and successful. During his pastorates at Charlotte and Petersburg great numbers were added to the church, and he endeared himself to his people to an unusual degree. His qualifications as a teacher were exceptional. He made his impress on all who came under his instruction, and young ladies who graduated at his seminary were distinguished for their scholarship and their womanly deportment. He was himself an accomplished scholar and occupied a prominent position among the literary men of the South.

Mr. Leavenworth died at Petersburg, February 12, 1869.

ELI BENEDICT CLARK, son of Eli and Rebecca (Benedict) Clark, was born in Waterbury, February 22, 1808. He graduated at Yale college in 1836 and was licensed to preach by the New Haven West association in 1838. He finished his course at the Yale Divinity school in 1839, and was ordained the same year and installed as pastor of the First Congregational church in Chicopee, Mass.,—a position which he retained until 1875.

On December 23, 1839, Mr. Clark married Cornelia DeWitt of New Haven. They had two children, (1) the Rev. DeWitt Scovill Clark, who was born September 11, 1841, was ordained to the ministry in 1868, and has been since 1879 pastor of the Tabernacle church in Salem, Mass., and (2) Cornelia DeWitt, who was born January 26, 1845, and died March 28, 1883. On November 18, 1883, Mr. Clark married Rosetta R. Willcox of New York. He removed from Chicopee to Springfield in 1888, and died there April 23, 1889. Mr. Clark published in 1852 a centennial discourse delivered before the First Congregational society of Chicopee.

THOMAS BRONSON, son of Bennet and Anna (Smith) Bronson, was born in Waterbury, June 4, 1808. He was fitted for college partly by his father and partly in Farmington, and graduated at Yale in 1829. On leaving college he took charge of a school in East Windsor, but was soon obliged to leave it in consequence of a severe attack of rheumatic fever. In the spring of 1830 he began the study of law with Truman Smith of Litchfield, and continued it at the New Haven Law school; but abandoning this he studied theology at New Haven and Andover. "According to my memoranda," says his brother, Dr. Henry Bronson, "he began to preach in the autumn of 1835, but according to the 'Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of Connecticut,' he was licensed in 1838." He was never ordained, but he preached in several places in Connecticut and New York. Near the close of 1843 he abandoned the ministry and removed to the South, where he taught in a school in Smithfield, Va. Later he removed to Quincy, Ill., and kept a school there until after the death of his father. He returned to Waterbury in 1851, and after a few weeks died of a rheumatic affection of the heart.

On February 13, 1839, he married Cynthia E., daughter of Cyrus M. Bartlett of Hartford. Their children were Harriet Anna, who became the wife of the Rev. Peter V. Finch; Julius Hobart (for whom see page 370), and Edward Bennet Bronson, M. D.

IRA HARVEY SMITH, son of Ira and Rachel (Riggs) Smith, was born at Humphreysville (now Seymour) August 20, 1815. He came to Waterbury to work in one of the factories, and became a member of the First church. Some of the leading men of the church, such as Deacon P. W. Carter and Edward Scovill, recognized the young man as possessing qualities which fitted him for the ministry, and assisted him in getting an education. He graduated from Yale college in 1842 and was licensed to preach by the Litchfield South association in 1844. He was ordained pastor of the Congregational church in North Haven in February, 1846, but being of a delicate constitution his health failed, and he was dismissed from his charge in March, 1848. Although a "very acceptable preacher," he was compelled to relinquish the ministry and turn his attention to outdoor occupations.

From the spring of 1853 until the summer of 1854 Mr. Smith resided in California, and in the autumn of 1854 joined in the tide of free emigration to Kansas, where he remained for the rest of his life. He was at first engaged in the public surveys of the territory, and also took up the business of land agent. He was a member of the first state legislature, and in the summer of 1861 was appointed

receiver of the United States Land office, first at Kickapoo and afterwards at Atchison. In January, 1864, he was made register of the United States Land office at Topeka,—a responsible situation which he held until the summer of 1873. In 1876 he became interested in the development of the San Juan country in southwestern Colorado, but retained his residence in Topeka, to which he returned in 1880, and where he died, April 18, 1883. He was one of the founders of Washburn college in Topeka, and among its most generous benefactors. On February 26, 1846, he married Sarah J., daughter of William Bartholomew, of Wolcott. They had one son, who is a graduate of the Kansas state university.

GEORGE ANDREW BRYAN, son of Andrew and Roxanna (Peck) Bryan, was born in Waterbury, December 15, 1819. He received his early education at the academy here, and at the Bacon academy in Colchester. He united with the First church May 5, 1839, and entering Yale college soon after, graduated from there in 1843.

In June, 1849, he became pastor of the Congregational church in Cromwell and remained there until October, 1857. The following September he became pastor of the Congregational church in West Haven, and was there until 1869. From 1869 to 1876 he was "acting pastor" of the church in Westbrook, and afterward held a similar relation to churches in Preston, Wapping and Scotland. He retired from the active ministry in 1890 and removed to Norwich, where he now resides.

In May, 1852, Mr. Bryan married Mary Edwards Robbins. She died in 1857, and in 1877 he married Elizabeth Hull Browning. There are no children.

The Rev. Mr. Bryan's father was a resident of Waterbury for about forty years, and during a large part of that time was an active member of the First church. He was the eldest of the seven children of Thaddeus and Esther (Andrew) Bryan, and was born in the north parish of Milford (now Orange) in 1790. When he was fourteen years of age the family removed to the northern part of Watertown. His wife was the daughter of Ward Peck, a soldier of the Revolutionary war. Mr. Bryan on settling in Waterbury opened a shoe shop on North Main street. He also established a tannery and carried it on simultaneously with the shoe business. He became a member of the First church in 1817, during the revival under the ministry of Dr. Nettleton. In 1830 he was elected a deacon, but declined the office. In 1845 he removed to New Haven, and for twelve years had charge of the county jail. The children were: Lucius Peck, who was born March 6, 1817, and died November 2, 1880, leaving a widow and two daughters; George Andrew; Charles,

who was born November 10, 1822, and died February 25, 1856; Edward, and Henry. Mr. Bryan died in 1870.

EDWARD BRYAN, the fourth son of Andrew Bryan, was born in Waterbury, September 20, 1825. He attended the district school and academy until seventeen years of age. He was a teacher for a time in Waterbury and afterwards assistant principal in the academy at Stonington. In 1845 he removed to New Haven and for twelve years assisted his father at the county jail. In 1859 he entered the employ of Stout, Yale & Co., as bookkeeper, and the next year became a partner in the firm. In 1861 he purchased a half interest in the business and the name of the firm was changed to Yale & Bryan. It so continued until 1892, since which time other partners have been admitted, and the business is now carried on under the firm name of Bryan, Miner & Read.

While in Waterbury Mr. Bryan belonged to the state militia, being a member of Captain Lucius Curtis's company. In New Haven he was one of the selectmen at the breaking out of the civil war. He has also been a member of the board of fire commissioners and of the board of aldermen of New Haven.

In 1849 he married Martha Hilliard Ritter of New Haven, who died in 1894. Their four children are: Martha Elizabeth, wife of Robert R. Stannard (see page 410); Mary Anna, wife of Charles A. Colley (see elsewhere); Edward Ritter, and William Andrew, both of Boston, Mass.

FREDERIC ELKANAH SNOW, son of Dr. Elbridge Gerry and Eunice (Woodruff) Snow, was born in Waterbury March 10, 1851. He became a member of the First church May 3, 1868. He prepared for college at Williston seminary, Easthampton, Mass., graduated from Yale in 1875, and from the Yale Divinity school in 1878. He began preaching in Oxford in October, 1878, and was ordained and installed there April 21, 1880. In September, 1883, he accepted a call to the church in South Windsor, and remained there until December, 1888. He was pastor of the church in Harwinton from December, 1888, to March, 1891, when he became pastor of the First church in Guilford.

Mr. Snow has come to be known in the Congregational churches as a faithful pastor, an able and painstaking preacher, and a man of refined and scholarly tastes. He has published occasional poems, displaying depth of feeling and skill in expression, and at one time edited for the *Christian Union* some newly discovered letters of Horace Greeley's.

On November 17, 1880, he married Emily Virginia Buckingham of Oxford.

Mr. Snow has two brothers older than himself, who are widely known in the business world. Elbridge Gerry Snow, Jr., was born in Pleasant Valley, January 22, 1841. He entered the Home Insurance company of New York city in 1861, and is now a vice-president and a director of the company. Lewis Eben Snow was born in Pleasant Valley, December 30, 1842. He served in the war for the Union in the Twenty-third Connecticut regiment. He removed to St. Louis in 1867, and became a prominent member and officer of the Pilgrim church in that city. He was associated in the insurance business first with General Clinton B. Fisk and afterward with Wallace Delafield.

DEACONS OF THE FIRST CHURCH, AND THEIR TERMS OF SERVICE.

Thomas Judd, 1691–1747.
Thomas Hickox, 1724–1728.
Thomas Clark, 1728–1765.
Samuel Brown 1731–1736.
Thomas Richards, "deacon" in 1737.
Joseph Lewis, 1738–1749.
Thomas Bronson, 1751–1777.
Thomas Bronson, Jr., 1756–1759.
Joseph Beach, "deacon" in 1761.
Samuel Lewis, 1762–178–.
Andrew Bronson, 1770–1799.
Timothy Porter, "deacon" in 1765 and 1770.
Joseph Hopkins, 178– –1801.
Timothy Clark,* 1796–1797.
Stephen Bronson,† 1797–1809.
Daniel Bronson,† 1801–1824.
Joseph Bartholomew, 1801–1804.
Gideon Platt, 1809–1818.
Stephen Hotchkiss,‡ 1809–1826.
Lemuel Porter, 1811–1818.
Elijah Hotchkiss, 1817–1833.
James Brown, 1818–1848.
Daniel Upson, 1818–1832.
Aaron Benedict, 1832–1873.
Horace Hotchkiss, 1832–1838.
Bennet Bronson, 1838–1843.
Nelson Hall, 1846-1852.
P. W. Carter, 1849-1859.
Leonard Bronson, 1852–1857.
Josiah A. Blake, 1852–1857.
Edward L. Bronson, 1857–1890.
Robert Crane, 1859–1861.
John M. Stocking, 1859–1873.
Jonathan R. Crampton, 1867–1874.
Gershom C. H. Gilbert, 1867–1871.
Anson G. Stocking, 1873–1884.
Eben Hoadley, 1873–1894.
George W. Beach, 1873–.
William H. Bush, 1883–.
Silas B. Terry, 1883–1889.
Frederic B. Hoadley, 1889–.
Edmund O. Hovey, 1889–1895.
Alexander C. Mintie, 1890–.
Robert A. Cairns, 1892–.
Lester M. Camp, 1892–.
Alexander Dallas, 1892–.
Loomis G. Day, 1892–1894.§

JOHN MILES STOCKING, son of Anson Stocking of Torrington, was born in Goshen, March 16, 1811. He removed to Waterbury in early

* After a year and a half Mr. Clark "informed the church that he declined serving them in that office."

† Horace Hotchkiss says: "I recall among the early deacons two worthy brothers, Stephen and Daniel Bronson. When there was no clergymen they conducted the services, calling on some one to read a sermon." They were the sons of Thomas Bronson, Esq., and Deacon Stephen Bronson was the father of Deacon (and Judge) Bennet Bronson.

‡ There is no record of Stephen Hotchkiss having declined the office, but he is mentioned afterwards in the records as "Mr." rather than "Deacon."

§ See p. 575 and note.

boyhood and continued to reside here until his death. During a large part of his adult life he worked at the trade of burnishing, which in the early days of the button business commanded very high wages. For three or four years, between 1850 and 1860, he was in company with Merrit Nichols in the iron foundry business at Hopeville. After that he engaged in the manufacture of matches at "Woodtick" in Wolcott, and invented a machine for splitting out matches in the block before dipping; but the business did not prove to be profitable, and he soon returned to his trade.

Mr. Stocking became a member of the First church in his twenty-first year. Notwithstanding an unusually quiet and retiring manner, he was in 1859 elected to the office of deacon. He accepted the position with great diffidence, but devoted himself to it with his customary fidelity and earnestness. He was one of the advance guard in the temperance and anti-slavery movements. He was a member of the first lodge of Sons of Temperance ever organized in Waterbury, and when the weakening of the Whig leaders before the demands of the slaveholding South led him to bid farewell to the party of Clay and Webster, he became a Free-Soiler. He was always deeply interested in national affairs and kept himself well informed on the prominent questions of the day. He found time in a busy life for thought and reading. His tastes turned largely to history and theology. For three or four years he was occupied with the six ponderous volumes of "Scott's Bible," and followed it with Barnes's "Notes" and portions of Olshausen's "Commentary."

In middle life Deacon Stocking was severe and forbidding in manner, and very reserved in the expression of sentiment or affection; but the mellowing influence of advancing years and a lively Christian faith brought out, as he grew older, the humane and tender side of his character. He was always earnest in purpose and pure in speech and act. One of his prevailing characteristics is best set forth in the inscription on his tombstone: "Blessed are the pure in heart."

On September 3, 1834, he married Emeline Newell of Southington. Their children are Harriet Newell (now Mrs. Harriet N. Lathrop), Gilbert Miles and William (for whom see elsewhere). Mr. Stocking died February 22, 1873.

Anson Gilbert Stocking, a younger brother of John, was born March 30, 1814. He united with the First church in November, 1831, at the same time with his brother. He was elected a deacon in March, 1859, but declined to serve. Fourteen years afterward he was elected again, and reluctantly accepted the office. In his later

life he had a summer home in Goshen, and spent a considerable part of his time there. In 1884 he removed with his wife to Wallingford, whither his son, George A. Stocking, had preceded him, and died there March 18, 1890. Mr. Stocking in many respects resembled his brother, but was less reserved and more affable. He was a genial companion, a loving husband and father, a devoted adherent of the church and a patriotic citizen.

On November 10, 1839, he married Sarah A., daughter of Stephen C. Frost, by whom he had three sons, Henry M., George A. and Charles L., and a daughter Sarah.

JONATHAN R. CRAMPTON was born in Madison, October 22, 1809. His relations to the business life of Waterbury, or rather of Waterville, are indicated on pages 29 and 444. He became a member of the First church in 1856, and was made a deacon November 1, 1867. In 1867 and 1868 he was superintendent of the Sunday school. He was a man of positive but enlightened opinions, of earnestness and simplicity of character,—a philanthropist at heart and useful alike in the church and in the community at large. He died December 15, 1874, leaving a widow and several sons.

EBEN HOADLEY, son of Hiel and Sena (Benham) Hoadley, was born in Naugatuck, February 8, 1822. He learned the tanner's trade, but did not follow it, preferring to engage in farming. On reaching manhood he came to Waterbury and resided here for ten or twelve years. In 1853 he removed to Cheshire with his family, and was there at the breaking out of the war for the Union. On August 9, 1862, he enlisted as a corporal in the Twentieth regiment of Connecticut volunteers. In July, 1863, he was transferred to the Third regiment of the Veteran Reserve corps, and was not discharged from service until July 6, 1865. As his strength did not allow his going to the front, he spent much of his time in hospital service. After the war he returned from Cheshire to Waterbury, and became connected with the lumber business of A. L. Peck & Co., in whose employ he continued to the end of his life.

Mr. Hoadley became a member of the church while residing in Naugatuck. On returning to Waterbury in 1865, he and his wife brought letters of dismission from the church in Cheshire to the First church. He was elected a deacon April 4, 1873, and on the death of Edward L. Bronson in 1890, was made treasurer of the church funds.

On May 28, 1843, he married Sarah Lavinia, daughter of Isaac R. W. Brooks, by whom he had two sons: Frederick Eben, born in Bethany in July, 1844, and Charles Henry, born in Waterbury in

May, 1851. Frederick E. Hoadley enlisted in the same company with his father, and died of wounds received in battle at Goldsborough, N. C., March 26, 1865.

On Sunday evening, May 28, 1893, the "golden wedding" of Deacon and Mrs. Hoadley was celebrated with appropriate ceremonies at a public service of the First church. Addresses of congratulation were made and a handsome gift in gold coin was presented, after which the bride and bridegroom of fifty years before welcomed the friends who crowded around them. Deacon Hoadley died, greatly lamented, August 29, 1894.

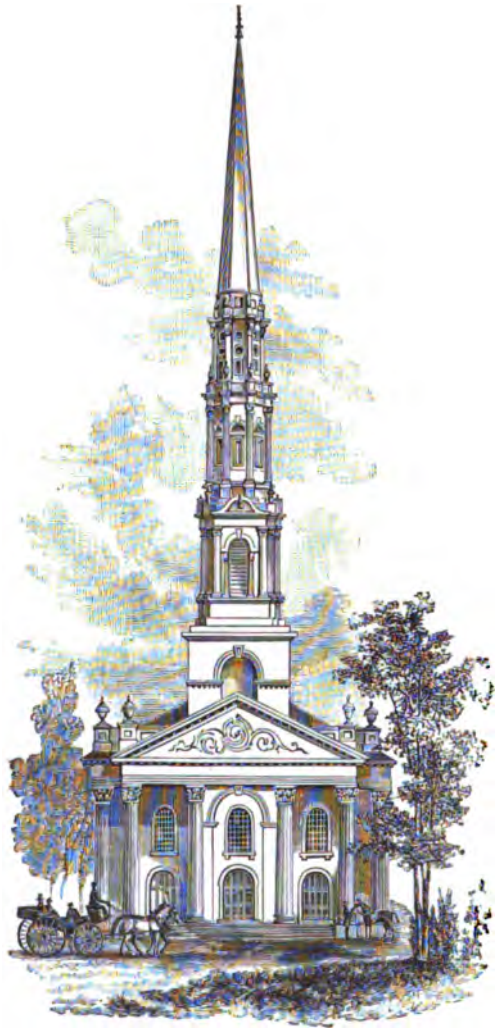
CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AN OFFSHOOT FROM THE FIRST—FRIENDLY COLONIZATION—SOCIETY ORGANIZED IN 1851; CHURCH IN 1852—A HOUSE OF WORSHIP ON NORTH MAIN STREET—FALL OF THE SPIRE—PLANS AFTER FORTY YEARS FOR A NEW EDIFICE—CORNER-STONE LAID—MEMORIAL TOWER—DEDICATION IN 1895—SUCCESSION OF PASTORS AND DEACONS—CHURCHLY ACTIVITIES AND GROWTH—DR. MAGILL, MR. WHITTLESEY, DR. BECKWITH, DR. DAVENPORT—CONGREGATIONALISM IN THE BROOKLYN DISTRICT—REASONS FOR ESTABLISHING A CHURCH—OFFER OF LAND IN 1891—THE FIELD INVESTIGATED—ORGANIZATION RECOMMENDED BY THE FIRST AND SECOND CHURCHES—A CHURCH BUILDING—A SHORT CREED—RECOGNITION BY COUNCIL—THE REV. F. P. WATERS.

THE Second Congregational church, a cherished daughter of the old First church, came into existence for the avowed purpose of advancing the Congregational polity and through it the kingdom of Christ in Waterbury. In the short space of forty years it has made for itself an interesting history and a phenomenal growth. Taking an active and prominent part in all the moral and religious movements in this prosperous and growing city, it has become the largest church of its denomination in the state.

A special meeting of the First Ecclesiastical society was held February 10, 1851, to take into consideration, in connection with other business, the organization of a Second Congregational society. The population of the place was then about 5000, and the membership of the church nearly 400. Waterbury was already noted for its manufactures and for its enterprising business men, many of whom were prominent in the Congregational society. Among them were Aaron Benedict, P. W. Carter, the Hon. Green Kendrick, the brothers Philo and William Brown, and Edward Scovill, men of broad views in regard to the moral and religious wants of the community. They foresaw the growth of Waterbury and recognized the fact that while there was no dissension in the church and it was not so large as to make parish duties burdensome to the pastor, it would be good policy to make fuller provision for the moral and religious instruction of the community and for church fellowship. At the meeting the following votes were passed:

"That this society deems it expedient and necessary, for the interests of Congregationalism and also of our own society, that a new Congregational church be formed in this place; and that Messrs Nelson Hall, Gideon L. Platt, Charles Benedict, Newton Hine, Jr., and Dyer Ames, Jr., be a committee to procure subscriptions for a new house of worship, said subscriptions not to be binding on any one unless $15,000 are pledged."



THE SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, 1857.
FROM A DRAWING BY C. U. C. BURTON.

This action shows the generous and unselfish spirit which brought the new church into existence.

Several adjourned meetings were held to hear reports from the soliciting commitee and keep up the interest in the project. The committee at times felt quite discouraged and found it necessary to have their numbers increased; but at the eighth adjourned meeting, October 25, they reported that the full amount was subscribed. The same evening the record book of the new society was opened and ten names were entered in the following order: Charles Benedict, J. M. Burrall, D. F. Maltby, A. S. Chase, A. M. Blakeslee, J.W. White, E. A. Lum, Charles Partree, Nelson Hall and N. J. Buel. On November 10, the ecclesiastical society was organized and the following officers elected:

Society's committee: Charles Benedict, Nelson Hall, D. F. Maltby.
Treasurer, A. S. Chase.
Collector, Israel Holmes.
Clerk, Charles Partree.

On November 22, Dr. Gideon L. Platt, Charles Benedict, Nelson Hall and D. F. Maltby were appointed a committee to procure a

site for the erection of a house of worship. On December 20, the society's committee reported that they had negotiated with W. H. Scovill for the renting of Gothic hall on the following terms:

> Four dollars for each Sunday (evenings included) during cold weather, and $3.50 when fires were not required; lights and fuel to be furnished by Mr. Scovill, the fuel to be placed in the room ready for use, and the lamps filled and trimmed ready for lighting, the room to be swept and put in order ready for use.

The report was accepted and it was voted "to occupy the hall until such time as the society shall have suitable accommodations of its

THE SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH AND ADJOINING BUILDINGS, JANUARY 19, 1857.

own." On January 31, 1852, a proposal was received from Mr. Scovill that the society should purchase Gothic hall, with the lot on which it stood, for $8000. This proposal was accepted, and in the summer of 1853 work was commenced on a new house of worship, which was to have a seating capacity of one thousand. The completed structure was dedicated April 18, 1855.

During a severe gale and driving snow storm in the early morning of January 19, 1857, the slender spire of this church, which towered 203 feet above the foundation, yielded to the force of the wind and fell, carrying with it in its fall the south-west corner of the church edifice. In his naive "History of the American Clock Business," published in 1860, Chauncey Jerome gives an account of

this accident (pages 118, 119), which brings it vividly before us. He says:

I had to move to Waterbury in my old age, and there commence again to try to get a living. I moved in the fall of 1856, and as bad luck would have it, rented a house not two rods from a large church with a very large steeple attached to it, which had been built but a short time before. In one of the most terrific hurricanes and snow storms that I ever knew in my life, at four o'clock in the morning of January 19, 1857, this large steeple fell on the top of our house, which was a three story brick building. It broke through the roof and smashed in all the upper tier of rooms, the brick and mortar falling to the lower floor. We were in the second story, and some of the bricks came into our room, breaking the glass and furniture, and the heaviest part of the whole lay directly on our house. It was the opinion of all who saw the ruins that we did not stand one chance in ten thousand of not being killed in a moment . . . . One man, in the other part of the house, was so frightened that he was crazy for a long time. Timbers in this steeple, ten inches square, broke in two directly over my bed, and their weight was tremendous. I began to think my troubles were coming in a different form, but it seems I was not to die in that way.

THE SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, 1857–1894.

During the winter of 1878–79, the congregation having outgrown the capacity of its house of worship, the question of building a new one or remodeling the old was often agitated. The society went so far as to have plans drawn for the enlarging of the audience room and making provisions for a parlor, dining room,

kitchen, cloak room and toilet rooms. But as it was the opinion of many that some other location would be preferable, and that even if the building then in use were remodelled it would after all be unsatisfactory, the project was abandoned.

The idea of securing a house of worship that would better accommodate an increasing congregation and a larger Sunday school was still cherished, but several years elapsed before any definite action was taken. At a meeting of the society on May 9, 1890, it was voted to purchase of Israel Holmes the lot on the corner of West Main street and Holmes avenue. On May 26, 1892, it was voted to sell the present church property for $32,000 and give possession to the purchasers two years later. On June 6, a building committee was appointed, consisting of John Woodward, W. B. Brooks, B. G. Bryan, A. J. Smith, H. L. Wade, G. E. Judd and L. J. Atwood. Satisfactory plans having been adopted, the first stone for the foundation was placed in position May 22, 1893. On Sunday afternoon, July 16, the corner stone was laid in the presence of a large assembly. Franklin Carter, LL. D., president of Williams college, delivered the address, and prayer was offered by the Rev. Dr. Anderson.* The pastor on that occasion announced that the massive tower which was to rise high above the corner stone just laid, was to be a memorial of Deacon Charles Benedict, through the generosity of his sister, Mrs. Mary L. Mitchell, who had already made a large contribution toward building the edifice. It was very fitting that Mr. Benedict should have such a memorial. His name stands first in the records of the society, and second in the chronological list of deacons. He was a teacher in the Sunday school from its formation until death ended his labors, and through the dark days of the early history of the church he was a tower of physical and spiritual strength, never wavering. His sister, unable to take part in the activities of the church because of declining health, sought with characteristic generosity, after her brother's death, to fill his place in the ministrations of benevolence.

The last service in the old meeting-house was held July 1, 1894. For the four months following, the Second Church people were the guests of the other churches. On November 4, they met for the first time in the Sunday school rooms of the new building, where they continued to hold services until the completion of the sanctuary. This was dedicated with appropriate services on June 26, 1895, the Rev. R. R. Meredith, D. D., preaching the sermon. In the

* Among the articles deposited in the corner stone was a Waterbury watch, destined to tick its last tick in the darkness and solitude of its sealed home.

evening an interdenominational service was held, in which eleven of the city pastors, representing six denominations, participated.

On December 9, 1851, G. W. Cooke was requested, by a vote of the Second Congregational society, to confer with the Rev. S. W.

SECOND CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, FROM THE ARCHITECT'S DRAWING, 1893.

Magill, with a view to ascertaining whether the society could engage him for six months as their preacher, Mr. Magill to reside in Waterbury during that time. The arrangement thus indicated was made on December 27. On March 13, 1852, although a church had

not yet been organized, it was voted to invite Mr. Magill to become pastor at a salary of $1000 a year. The church was organized April 4, and on May 19 Mr. Magill was installed as pastor of the Second Congregational church and society—a position which he held for eleven years and a half.

At its organization, the church numbered fifty members, thirty-five of whom were received from the First church and fifteen from twelve other churches.

Mr. Magill resigned November 27, 1863. He was formally dismissed a year later by the council which was called to install his successor, the Rev. Elisha Whittlesey. Mr. Whittlesey served as pastor until July 7, 1870, and on July 12, 1871, was succeeded by the Rev. E. G. Beckwith, who held the position for nearly ten years. Dr. Beckwith's pastorate was terminated May 23, 1881, and he was succeeded, November 9, by the Rev. J. G. Davenport.

On June 5, 1890, F. C. Baker was employed as pastor's assistant. He resigned October 29, 1892, and on April 1, 1893, the Rev. F. M. Hollister became his successor.

The following have been elected deacons of the church, the eight last mentioned being now in office:

Nelson Hall,	Frank Warren,	John Woodward,
Charles Benedict,	W. P. Abernethy,	S. W. Kellogg,
G. W. Cooke,	L. S. Davis,	L. J. Atwood,
E. W. Keeler,	D. F. Maltby,	J. B. Riggs,
E. A. Lum,	H. W. Keeler,	W. H. Camp.
Jonathan Highmore,	A. M. Blakesley,	

The church has been active in missionary work at home and abroad, and its benevolent offerings have been large.

In 1876 it voted to sustain religious meetings on Sundays at Oakville, and in 1877 began building a chapel in that village. The Oakville Pin company donated a lot and the people of the village furnished the foundations. The chapel was dedicated in April, 1878. Since that time the pastors and members of the Second church have regularly conducted services there, assisted to some extent, since 1890, by Watertown pastors. A thriving Sunday school in the chapel has been superintended by J. J. Rogers.

On July 14, 1880, the church voted to employ Deacon Jonathan Highmore as a "city missionary," with a salary sufficient to enable him to devote his entire time to the work. He resigned January 1, 1890. Mr. Highmore was born in England, January 21, 1821, and died at Branford, October 31, 1893.

As already mentioned (page 576), religious services were held in the school-house in the Mill Plain district for two years before the

erection of a Union chapel in that neighborhood. These services were under the auspices of the Second Congregational church. The Second church also conducted services for a time in the Bucks Hill school-house.

The entire number of members received into the fellowship of the Second church from April 4, 1852, to July 7, 1895, is 1733. Its present membership is more than 950.*

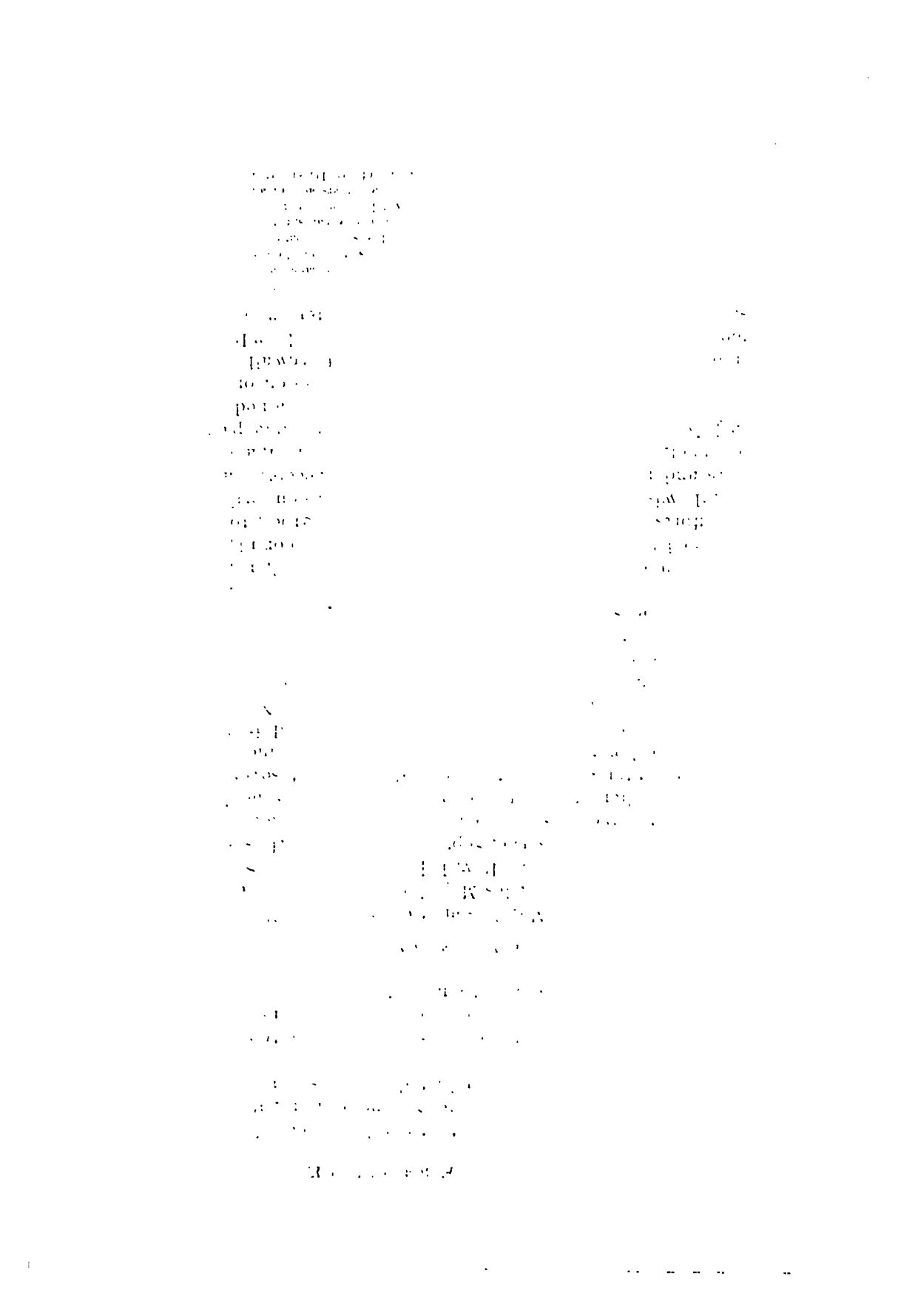
THE REV. S. W. MAGILL, D. D.

Seagrove William Magill, son of Charles and Eliza Ann (Zubly) Magill, grandson of Charles Magill of Middletown, a sea captain, and great-grandson of the Rev. J. J. Zubly, D. D., of Savannah, Ga., was born in St. Mary's, Ga., September 27, 1810. He spent his boyhood and received his early education in that place. After a few months further study at the Mount Pleasant school, Amherst, Mass., he entered Amherst college, at the age of seventeen. During his freshman year he was converted, and joined the college church. In 1830 he entered Yale, and graduated in the class of 1831. He spent two years of theological study in New Haven and one at Princeton, and was licensed to preach by the New Haven West association, in April, 1833.

In October, 1834, he went south, feeling that he was adapted to work in the southern field. He served as "stated supply" of a Presbyterian church in St. Augustine, Fla., in 1835, and of another in Byron county, Ga., from July, 1835, to April, 1840. He was ordained "without charge" at Terryville in 1836 or 1838.

Efforts for the moral elevation of the negroes, to which Mr. Magill wished to devote himself, were so circumscribed by state laws and public sentiment that in 1840 he accepted a charge in Tallmadge, O. He was installed there in May, 1841, and dismissed in July, 1843. In the following autumn he became pastor of the Congregational church in Cornwall, Vt., and remained there until September 14, 1847, when he sought a dismission on account of impaired health. During his residence at Cornwall, in the summer of 1847, an epidemic of ship-fever prevailed. "It was then," said a parishioner, writing thirty years after, "that the noble

*A "Manual of the Second Congregational Church" (pp. 58), prepared by Dr. Beckwith, was published in 1874. It contains a brief history of the church, its articles of faith and ecclesiastical principles, and chronological and alphabetical catalogues of its members. The section relating to "principles" was republished separately for general distribution in a pamphlet of twelve pages, entitled, "The Ecclesiastical Principles and Usages of Congregational Churches." A "Directory of the Second Congregational Church" (pp. 27), was published in 1892, containing a list of the officers and an alphabetical catalogue of those who were members at that time. During the pastorate of Dr. Davenport a church paper entitled *Second Church Chronicle* has appeared at intervals.



S. H. Magill.

qualities of his heart appeared to the best advantage. Regardless of consequences to themselves, he and his wife gave up their time almost wholly to the care of the sick." Between 1847 and 1851 he was principal of female seminaries in Greensboro and in Athens, Ga. During this period his health was restored, and he returned to the north.

In 1851, while supplying the pulpit of the First church in Waterbury, he was invited to become pastor of the Second society, and preached at their first public service, in Gothic hall, January 4, 1852. His connection with the Second church as pastor has already been mentioned. After his resignation, he engaged in the work of the American Missionary association among the freedmen. He was employed in organizing schools and churches in the Mississippi valley during January and February, 1864, and in Georgia from January to June, 1865. He collected funds for the American Missionary association until September, 1866, and acted as agent of the Yale Divinity school in 1866 and 1867. He returned to his former parish, Cornwall, Vt., October 1867, and remained there until 1878. Being compelled by disease of the heart to cease from regular work, he bought a house in Amherst, Mass., and resided there, without pastoral charge, until his death, which took place January 20, 1884.

On June 12, 1834, he married Helen Almira, daughter of Stephen Twining of New Haven. They had one son, William Alexander.

Dr. Magill's Waterbury pastorate is commemorated by a beautiful memorial window in the Second Congregational church.*

THE REV. ELISHA WHITTLESEY.

Elisha Whittlesey was born in Salisbury, November 13, 1821, and received his early education in that town. He prepared himself for college at an academy in Lenox, Mass., and graduated at Williams in 1846. After a three years' course in the Yale Divinity school, he began his ministry at North Canaan. He remained there about three years, and then went to St. Thomas, in the West Indies, for eighteen months. He preached in Kent about four years, and in Le Roy, N. Y., five years, and came to Waterbury March 1, 1864. He was installed on November 29.

Deacon H. W. Keeler of the Second church, in a paper read at the fortieth anniversary of its organization, characterized Mr. Whittlesey as follows:

* A sermon in memory of Dr. Magill was preached by the Rev. J. G. Davenport in the Second Congregational church on Sunday, January 27, 1884, of which a full abstract was published in the *Waterbury American* the following day.

As a preacher of the gospel he was sincere, direct and faithful. When aroused, on special occasions, he spoke with much force. I recall a remarkably pungent address which he made in the "wigwam" during the revival of 1868, and a very interesting, helpful and suggestive sermon, of an entirely different type, from the text, "And they feared as they entered into the cloud," the influence of which abides with me. He was always to be found on the right side in regard to the reforms of the day, and was fearless in his utterances from the pulpit. As a pastor, he was faithful, sympathetic, solicitous for the welfare of his people, and by his ministrations endeared himself to a large circle of friends. His character was pure, his bearing courteous and his disposition kind and affectionate, although he was not possessed of the spirit which inspires enthusiasm.

After a pastorate of five and a half years, during which the membership of the church advanced from about 200 to nearly 300, he resigned in 1869. Not long after this, he experienced a change of views in regard to the constitution of the Christian church and became an Episcopalian. He was admitted to orders, and subsequently had charge of the parishes of North Canaan and Kent for about six years. Since then, he has been corresponding secretary of the Society for the Increase of the Ministry.

THE REV. E. G. BECKWITH, D. D.

Edward Griffin Beckwith, son of Erastus and Martha (Wilcox) Beckwith, was born in Great Barrington, Mass., November 16, 1826. His early education was obtained in the common school and at the academy where he prepared for college. He graduated at Williams in 1849, the valedictorian of his class. He taught school for a winter in Salisbury, and after his graduation taught a year in Granby, and then became an assistant in the normal school at Westfield, Mass. In college he was distinguished for his staunch defense of all that was true and right, and was recognized by his classmates as their best scholar. After the lapse of more than forty years one of them wrote: "I have not met a man who in the various forms of intercourse has impressed me more strongly with a sense of spiritual security than did Beckwith."

At the normal school in Westfield, he exhibited so great an aptitude for teaching as to draw to him the attention of the trustees of Williams college as a suitable man to go to the Hawaiian Islands to develop the educational institutions of the newly formed kingdom. He became in 1851 principal of the Royal school at Honolulu, where the native chiefs and the missionaries and the other white residents were educated. King Kalakaua and Queen Liliuokalani were among his pupils. In 1854 he was called to the presidency of the Oahu college for white pupils, in the vicinity of Honolulu.

At this time he was licensed to preach, and did so occasionally as opportunity offered. In 1859 he was led by the condition of his wife's health to seek a change. He removed to California, and preached for a year in Sacramento, but feeling that he needed a more thorough theological preparation, he returned to New England and studied at Andover seminary for two years. Returning to California in 1862 he founded the Third Congregational church of San Francisco, and was its pastor for about five years. In 1867 he became principal of a large preparatory school for boys at Oakland, but retired from this position on account of ill health, and accepted a call to the Second Congregational church of San Francisco. Being warned that the continued failure of his health was due to overwork, he sought rest at the old homestead in Great Barrington. At this time the Second church was looking for a pastor, and at the suggestion of Samuel Holmes of Montclair, N. J., Mr. Beckwith was sent for. His first sermon captivated the church, and having been without a pastor for a year and a half, they gave him a unanimous call, and he entered upon his work with characteristic ardor. At the commencement of his labors the membership of the church was not quite 300, and at its close it numbered over 550.

Dr. Beckwith has a cultivated mind, excellent reasoning faculties, a keen insight and an earnestness which carries conviction. By forethought and judicious management he carried most of the changes which he desired to introduce in the church. He was rarely uninteresting, often brilliant and sometimes eloquent. He drew large congregations. It is often the case that one who excels as a preacher is deficient as a pastor, but the Second church found Dr. Beckwith to be an exception to this rule. He was unwearied in his attention to his parish duties. His heart overflowed with sympathy as he visited the sick and dying, and comforted those who were stricken with sorrow. He was loved not only by his own church but by all denominations for the catholicity of his spirit and his genial and brotherly ways.

After nearly ten years of earnest work by which the Second church was placed next to the highest in membership in the state, he came to feel that he had reached the climax of his usefulness as its pastor, and therefore resigned, to accept a call to his former charge, the Third Congregational church of San Francisco. The *Waterbury American* said at the time: "It will hardly be extravagant to say that the regret felt in the city at Dr. Beckwith's approaching departure is well nigh universal. The loss of his voice and influence will not be easy to supply."

He remained in San Francisco about six years, securing for the church by his industry and perseverance a house of worship free from debt. At the end of that time, feeling that the church had reached a position in which it could take care of itself, he listened to a call from Honolulu, which he accepted in 1887. He had visited that city as a healer of ecclesiastical disturbances, and had secured the consolidation of two Congregational churches under the name of the Central Union church. This was the church of which he now became pastor, and it proceeded at once to erect a capacious and beautiful house of worship. In 1894 he resigned his pastorate in Honolulu, and assumed the charge of a small church on the island of Maui.

Dr. Beckwith's wife is a daughter of the missionary Armstrong, one of the pioneers of missionary work in the Hawaiian Islands, and a sister of General S. C. Armstrong, so long connected with the Hampton institute. They have had two children, Frank Armstrong and Millie.

FRANK ARMSTRONG BECKWITH was born at Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands, April 23, 1854. He graduated from Yale college (the salutatorian of his class) in 1878. On June 17, 1881, he married Ellen Warren, daughter of Samuel Holmes of Montclair, N. J. He was ordained pastor of the Congregational church at Santa Barbara, Cal., in November, 1881, and after a courageous conflict with disease died at his father's house in San Francisco, December 12, 1885. Of Mr. and Mrs. Beckwith's two children, the first, Ruth, was born at Santa Barbara; the second, Holmes, at Haiku, Maui, Hawaiian Islands, October 5, 1884.

THE REV. J. G. DAVENPORT, D. D.

John Gaylord Davenport, the only son of Charles A. and Sarah M. (Gaylord) Davenport, was born in Wilton, November 24, 1840.

His mother's grandfather, the Rev. William Gaylord, was pastor for thirty-three years of the Congregational church in Wilton. On the other side, one of his ancestors, six generations removed, was the Rev. John Davenport of Stamford, pastor there from 1694 to 1731, and another ancestor, eight generations removed, was the Rev. John Davenport of New Haven, the famous pastor of the First church from 1638 to 1667. Both his father and mother were born upon estates that had originally constituted a portion of the "settlement" of colonial ministers, and his father's family traces its pedigree directly back to the time of the Norman conquest.

After enjoying the usual common school advantages Mr. Davenport in 1856 entered the Wilton academy, established by Hawley Olmstead and at that time conducted by his son, Professor Edward

Olmstead. Here he prepared for college, and entered Williams in the class of 1863. At graduation he delivered the salutatory oration. The next year was spent at an academy at Jewett, N. Y., in teaching, and the year following at the Union Theological seminary in New York city. In 1865 an invitation to a tutorship at Williams brought the young graduate back to college, where for two years he taught Latin and mathematics. At the same time he read theology under the direction of President Hopkins, and with four or five other young alumni frequently met the venerable teacher for an hour of discussion. He was licensed to preach by the Berkshire North association, March 5, 1866.

In the spring of 1868 Mr. Davenport was invited to the pastorate of a new Congregational church in Bridgeport. After preaching there for three months he accepted their call and was ordained July 1. The new organization, which had adopted the name of "Park Street church," soon erected a commodious building and gathered to itself much of the strength of the community in which it was placed. Mr. Davenport was its pastor for more than thirteen years, and received to its membership nearly 600 persons. The call to the pastorate of the Second Congregational church in this city was received, as already stated, in 1881, and he was installed on November 9.

While in college, Mr. Davenport indulged to some extent in poetical composition and at graduation was the class-day poet. Since then he has furnished original poems for the 150th anniversary of the Wilton church, the 100th of the North Stamford church, the 150th of the New Canaan church, the 250th of the church in Stamford, and the 200th of the First church in Waterbury, all of which have been published. He has furnished for the press many short poems, a few sermons, reports of the class of 1863 at Williams, and many brief articles.

Dr. Davenport is prominent in temperance matters, having been for many years a member of the National division of the Sons of Temperance, and at one time a director of the Connecticut Temperance union. Various movements in behalf of the young have especially enlisted his activities, notably the Sunday school, the Young Men's Christian association and the Christian Endeavor society. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from his Alma Mater on the thirtieth anniversary of his graduation, and in 1894 was made a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

On November 29, 1866, he married Alice Westcott of Wilton. Their children are Clarence Gaylord, born April 21, 1868, Lilian Louisa, and Mary Lindley.

THE THIRD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The third Congregational Church was organized April 19, 1892, in the basement of the Bank street school-house. There were thirty-two "charter" members, of which number the First church furnished six and the Second church sixteen. The others brought letters from churches in other places. On April 26, the church was formally incorporated as a body politic under the recent ecclesiastical laws of the state. The officers elected at the time of organization were the Rev. F. P. Waters, pastor; Samuel W. Chapman, clerk; and Thomas B. Walker, treasurer. The election of deacons was deferred until the church should occupy its house of worship, as it was decided to worship with the First and Second churches, holding no public services till the new building was ready.

The new organization was recognized as a Congregational church by a council of the Congregational churches of the vicinity, convened in the lecture room of the new church building, December 29, 1892. This was the first meeting in the new building. The Rev. J. L. R. Wyckoff was moderator and the Rev. H. G. Hoadley scribe. The origin and development of the movement were presented to the council as follows:

The idea of a Protestant church in the Brooklyn district was not new. Attempts to establish and maintain chapels without a settled pastor had not been successful. For three or four years past some of the members of the First and Second Congregational churches had felt that something ought to be done to provide for public worship in this section, not only for the convenience of Protestants residing here, but in the hope of reaching the large and increasing class of those who belong to no church. This conviction was strengthened by the rapid increase of the population in the Brooklyn and Town Plot districts, which is now estimated to be more than 6000, and by the growth of the habit, on the part of those who toil in the shops, of absenting themselves from public worship. It was believed by those interested in the movement that the tendency to neglect public worship was largely due to the distance of the residents from the centre, and their consequent failure to become vitally connected with the life and activity of the churches.

But no definite action on the part of the churches was taken, and nothing occurred that gave promise of success, excepting the offer of John Henderson, Jr., and J Richard Smith, of a lot on which to build a church edifice, until November, 1891. At this time, by the joint action of the First and Second Congregational churches and the Missionary society of Connecticut, the Rev. F. P. Waters was engaged for six months to investigate this section of the city, to ascertain whether it would be feasible to establish a church here, and to report to the churches the actual condition of the field. Mr. Waters came to the city on the evening of the closing services of the bi-centenary of the First church, at which time it seemed like an auspicious conclusion of the celebration to recognize the Third church as the latest offspring of a prolific mother in the Naugatuck valley.

On February 8, 1892, the committees of the First and Second churches came together to hear and act upon Mr. Waters's report. The committee advised that

funds be raised by subscription to build a church edifice in the Brooklyn district, to cost not less than $5000, nor over $15,000, and that as soon as $5000 were subscribed a church should be organized. The sum of $5000 was subscribed before April 19, 1892, and was considered by the committee a sufficient guarantee of the success of the enterprise to warrant the organization of a Third church on that date.

The plans submitted by E. E. Benedict were adopted by the building committee. The contracts were for $10,400. With the necessary fixtures and incidentals the cost of the building will be $13,000, and the total value of the church property will be about $15,000.

The church has but one article of faith to submit to the council. The cosmopolitan character of this district—occupied as it is by people of nearly every nationality on the globe—as well as the cosmopolitan character of the Christians here, who represent nearly all creeds, seem to justify a statement of faith that avoids disputed points, while containing all that is essential for Christian living. This article of faith is as follows: "We regard the Holy Scriptures as our rule of faith and practice, and accept a simple statement of faith in Jesus Christ as revealed in the New Testament, when accompanied by a manifest purpose to forsake all sin and to live unto God, as a sufficient condition of church membership."

The council, being by itself, adopted the following minute: "That we approve of the course that has been taken by the new organization, and that we proceed to the services appropriate to the recognition of the new church." At the service of recognition the Rev. Sherrod Soule of Naugatuck, preached the sermon; the pastor and people entered into covenant together; the prayer of consecration and fellowship was offered by the moderator; the right hand of fellowship was given by Dr. J. G. Davenport, and the address to the new church by Dr. Joseph Anderson.

Beginning with January 1, 1893 (six months from the time the building was begun), services were held in the lecture room. A Sunday school was organized, which numbered 110. John Henderson, Jr., was elected deacon for three years and T. B. Walker for two years. On July 3, 1893—one year from the time when ground was broken for the new edifice—it was opened to the public. All the evangelical denominations of the city participated in the dedication services. The audience room has a seating capacity of 500 and is lighted with electricity. The building is equipped with nearly all the modern conveniences for church work,—a lecture room, class rooms, a kitchen, a play room, kindergarten room and reading rooms.

It is expected that the organization will develop into an "institutional church," ministering to all the needs, physical, intellectual and spiritual, of the district in which it is situated, and will thus become a power in reforming and elevating the community.

THE REV. F. P. WATERS.

Frank Palmer Waters, son of Theodore and Rowena (Carey) Waters, was born at Whitewater, Wis., October 10, 1856. When he was fourteen months old, his father died, and his mother returned to her former home in Oxford, N. Y. At the age of twelve he removed to Norwich, in the same county, and lived there until he reached manhood. He graduated at the Norwich academy, and after so doing resumed the study of law, which he had begun before entering it. At the same time he prepared himself for college, entered Madison University, and graduated from there in the class of 1883; after which he devoted himself to teaching, and was principal for two years of the academy at Groton, N. Y.

During this time he became dissatisfied with the law, which he had still kept in view as a profession, and turned his attention to the ministry. He took charge of a small home missionary church at New Haven, N. Y., where he remained one year. He then came into Connecticut and was minister of the Congregational church at Hadlyme, and afterward of the Congregational church at Riverton for over two years. On November 1, 1892, he took charge of the mission in the Brooklyn district, which afterward became the Third Congregational church.

On April 21, 1885, Mr. Waters married Mary, daughter of Charles Starr, of Hamilton, N. Y. They have three children.

THIRD CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, BROOKLYN DISTRICT, 1893.

CHAPTER XXXV.

AN EPOCH IN THE PARISH—THE REV. MESSRS. BARLOW AND MORGAN—THE FIRST ORGAN IN WATERBURY—DR. CLARK'S LONG MINISTRY—HIS LIFE AND CHARACTER—A NEW CHURCH IN 1847—DESTROYED BY FIRE, CHRISTMAS, 1868—THE PRESENT EDIFICE; ITS COST—MEMORIAL GIFTS IN IT—DR. BINGHAM'S MINISTRY—S. W. HALL'S BENEFACTIONS—THE REV. MR. CONVERSE—THE REV. DR. ROWLAND—THE RECTORY AND THE PARISH HOUSE—ASSISTANT MINISTERS—CLERGYMEN "RAISED UP"—PARISH ORGANIZATION AND EXPENSES—CHAPEL AT WATERVILLE—CANDLES AND GAS-LIGHTS—THE SEWING SCHOOL—MEN DEVOTED TO "THE SERVICE OF SONG."

IN our first volume the history of episcopacy in Waterbury is brought down to 1830, the year in which the ministry of the Rev. Alpheus Geer in St. John's parish came to its close. It was appropriate for more reasons than one that the earlier period should be terminated at this date. Mr. Geer was the last of the Waterbury clergymen who joined the care of some other parish to his ministerial work here. This is also approximately the epoch which marks the transition in Connecticut from an agricultural condition to one in which manufactures became the dominant interest, and Mr. Geer was the last minister of St. John's parish who depended on the cultivation of land for a portion of his income. The cultivation of glebe land and of their own land by the early New England clergy afforded an important part of their support. A settlement was regarded as for life, and a grant of land was usually part of the settlement. In many cases the clergy were considerable landholders and successful cultivators. This condition of things continued in some towns to a later date, and possibly there are lingering cases still, but the year 1830 is as near the turning point as any that could be selected.*

On July 19, 1830, the Rev. William Barlow was invited to become rector. He remained here about two years and a half. At a

*If the people of to-day can imagine the rector of St. John's in "shirt sleeves," working in a mild spring rain to turn the water through sluices into his grass land (as I have seen Mr. Geer doing), or can imagine the pastor of the First church with a very broad brimmed straw hat and a calico dressing gown, carrying a rake across his shoulder and following a load of hay from the "little pasture" through the main street of the town (as I have seen Mr. Arnold doing), it will help them to understand some of the changes which sixty years have brought about, both in the sources of income and in the customs of life.—F. J. K.

meeting of the parish in October, 1832, it was voted to give him a leave of absence during the winter (he being obliged to go south on account of his wife's health), and this seems virtually to have closed his connection with the parish. He was a man of dignified manner and refined and rather scholarly tastes. While here he took an active interest in schools and in a public library. The library continued to exist in a feeble way for many years after he left. Some of the books went into the Young Men's institute and finally into the Bronson library. One of Mr. Barlow's contemporaries speaks of him as a "smart but erratic man." He was ordained deacon by Bishop Hobart, December 28, 1819, and died February 24, 1850. He occupied while here the house on Grand street which had been occupied by the Rev. Dr. Bronson and the Rev. Mr. Barber. After leaving Waterbury he was at Wilton, at Ogdensburg, N. Y., at the West as a missionary, at Flatbush on Long Island, at Chicago, and again in New York.

On February 20, 1833, it was voted to alter and repair the church. This was accomplished some time afterward, and the changes consisted principally in taking out the square pews and substituting those of the present style, then known as "slips." By this the seating capacity of the church was considerably increased.

On April 8, 1833, it was voted to make a contract with the Rev. Allen C. Morgan, either party to be at liberty to terminate the engagement on giving six months' notice. Mr. Morgan began his service here as a deacon about the time that Mr. Barlow left, and was ordained a priest January 17, 1833. He remained here until the fall of 1836, and left to take charge of the Cheshire academy. After a brief but very successful career as a teacher he died suddenly in New York city, October 12, 1838. During the short period of his ministry here he had become so much attached to the place and people that he wished to regard it as his home. He was buried here, and his old parishioners erected a monument to his memory.

Allen C. Morgan was born at Norwich, January 7, 1802. His father removed soon after to Greenfield, Mass. Being desirous of obtaining a classical education, and dependent on his own exertions, he early engaged in teaching. While thus occupied, the Rev. Dr. Wheaton, then rector of Christ Church, Hartford, offered to assist him in his education. The offer was accepted, and he graduated with distinction at Yale college in 1826. He taught for a while at Norwalk, and then at Ulster, N. Y., until the autumn of 1831, when he returned to Hartford and was ordained deacon, November 27. He officiated for a few months at Plymouth and

Bristol, and then came here. He was a man of dignified appearance, rather stout for his years and slow in his motions, but of an active mind and finished scholarship. He was a faithful pastor and a sympathetic friend. He never married.

It was during Mr. Morgan's rectorship, December 10, 1835, that a committee was appointed to purchase an organ and make the necessary alterations in the galleries for its reception. This was the first church organ in Waterbury, and it was for many years the only one. The organist was St. John Rowley, an Englishman employed in Beecher's woollen mill.

On January 28, 1837, it was voted that the society's committee be authorized to correspond with the Rev. J. L. Clark on the subject of becoming rector, and to offer him $750 a year. He accepted the offer, and on the second Sunday after Easter began his long service here.

Jacob Lyman Clark was the son of Jacob and Susannah (Bangs) Clark, and was born at Westhampton, Mass., September 19, 1807. Previous to his fifteenth year he lived for some time with a married sister, Mrs. Harriet King, working with her husband on his farm. In 1822 he went to Cambridge to study with his brother, Orange Clark, afterwards the Rev. Orange Clark, D. D., who after many years of service in this vicinity spent the closing years of his life in California, but who was at this time a student in Harvard college. He remained in Cambridge about two years, when he went with his brother to assist him in a school at Portsmouth, N. H., teaching also, during a portion of the time, the children of the officers at the navy yard at Kittery. He also taught a public school at Beverly, Mass., somewhere about this time, having sailors and sailor boys for pupils. He entered Trinity (then Washington) college in 1827, and graduated in 1831. His father was a farmer of moderate means and the sons were mainly dependent on their own exertions for such educational advantages as they obtained,—a statement which would probably be true of nine-tenths of the New England boys of that period who rose to distinction. While at college he taught in the family of William H. Imlay, and in the long vacations visited his brother, then in orders, at Delhi and at Rochester, N. Y., and while at the former place he read service in the neighboring villages. He seems not to have had the ministry in view at first, as he became a communicant of the church while in college, and it has been said that until after he was twenty years old he had never seen the inside of an Episcopal church.* He

* This may not be strictly correct, but there was no such church in his native town and the family were staunch Congregationalists.

studied three years at the General Theological seminary in New York, and was ordained deacon by Bishop Brownell, at St. Mark's, New Canaan, June 29, 1835. He supplied that parish and Ridgefield until he came to Waterbury, the second Sunday after Easter, 1837. Here he labored with great success for almost forty years, until his death, January 26, 1877.

During this long period the history of his life is substantially the history of the parish. His success here however was so marked, his power of administration so evident and the contributions of the parish under his guidance so liberal to the general work of the church that it could not fail to attract attention, and few parishes in the country were better known or more highly esteemed than St. John's, Waterbury, and few clergymen better known or more highly esteemed than its rector. The missionaries and the missionary bishops found in him an unfailing friend. In 1854, feeling somewhat overworked, he sent in his resignation, but the parish declined to receive it and proposed to give him six months' leave of absence. He decided to take this and by way of light recreation did six months' canvassing for the Board of Missions. This seemed to be just what he needed, and he came back to his work greatly refreshed. The Society for the Increase of the Ministry might almost be said to be of his creation, and for one year (1859) he gave up a large part of his parochial work to act as its agent. He was a member of the General Conventions of 1850, 1862, 1865, 1868 and 1874, and a prominent member of the General Board of Missions. At the General Convention of 1856 he was nominated by the House of Bishops to the episcopate of Nebraska and Kansas, but the lower house did not think the time had come to establish that jurisdiction. In 1859 the convention elected him Bishop of Kansas and the Northwest, but he declined, feeling doubtless that he was more in the line of his special work in his own parish. The reason he usually gave when asked was that he was not sufficiently learned to be a bishop. He was doubtless quite sincere, too, in this estimate of himself. He was not a scholar. He never gave himself the slightest trouble about vexed questions of theology or metaphysics. He was a Christian worker, a servant of Christ and his church. It was for that church to point out the way, and for him to follow in it. Nevertheless in all practical questions, intimately related as they frequently were to matters of theological doctrine, his shrewd common sense and sound business judgment made him a leader and a guide. In 1848 he became a member of the standing committee of the diocese of Connecticut, and was annually re-elected for the next twenty-three

years, after which he declined a re-election. In the Diocesan Convention he was a leading member and continually served on many important committees, but he never spent his own time or that of the convention in discussions about anything except the most practical questions, and then in the most practical way. He received the degree of D. D. from his Alma Mater in 1853, and in 1862 was made a member of the college corporation, which place he retained until his death.

His life had few salient points for biographical purposes. He will be remembered in the church, outside of his parish, by his earnest labor in missionary work and his single hearted zeal for all that was good.

Dr. Clark had not in any great degree what is usually called a knowledge of men but he had a wonderful knowledge of the individuals composing his own parish. He knew every man, woman and child. He never met one of them on the street without a recognition. He seldom entered a house without inquiring for every member of the family, from the eldest to the youngest. He knew all the intricate relationships of the various families, their descents and intermarriages. He knew enough of their affairs to know their ability to assist him in his parish work. He knew when to ask for money, and also how, and for how much; for he was apt to be very definite in those matters. There were men in his parish who did not take much interest in church or charitable work, from whom nevertheless he could get sums of from one dollar to ten dollars whenever he saw fit to ask. He was seldom, perhaps never, refused. He had completely subjugated himself to his work. Always and everywhere he was the clergyman, and the black cane which he carried seemed an official staff. When he came to Waterbury he was thirty years old. Tall, erect, of spare figure, his resolute, straight-forward walk was altogether characteristic of the man; one saw at once that he was going to a specific place for a specific purpose, and felt pretty sure that whatever it was, he could carry it out. You would not say of him, as of some men, that he forgot himself, but rather that he never thought of himself. He was the man to lead a forlorn hope, or, with equal readiness, to follow another if it seemed his business to follow rather than to lead. He was by nature and by early training a Puritan, but not in theory an ascetic. He was fond of social intercourse, intensely enjoying the companionship and conversation of his brethren in the ministry. He had, too, a good sense of humor, but it was strictly of the clerical kind. His manner was cheerful and genial and the tones of his voice hearty and inspiring, though upon occasion he could be very stern

He never attempted eloquence or strove for well turned sentences, but there were times when the importance of the theme and his own intense earnestness gave his utterances much power, and in presenting the importance and the needs of Christian enterprises he had a business-like directness which seldom failed to produce substantial results. He had an indomitable will. All that perseverance and persistence to the verge of obstinacy could accomplish he would do. He had no great talent for organizing. He did not lay out or discuss his plans beforehand to any great extent or work on methods and with subordinates. When anything was to be done he called on all to help; then while he supervised the labor he put his own shoulder to the wheel, quietly filled the gaps, and the result was success.

He was not a student. He read few books and few newspapers. What was happening in the diocese and in the church at large, so far as it affected him as a clergyman, or his work, or the welfare of the church, he generally contrived to find out, and those who came in contact with him knew very well that he had his opinions and maintained them against all comers; but he had no time to waste on speculative questions. With the sick and the poor his presence was ubiquitous, his patience unwearied, his labors unceasing, his charity unfailing. Fuel, food, medicine, clothes, money for rent—to see that no one should lack these was his daily and nightly business. His life in the parish might be summed up in that royal sentence, "He went about doing good."

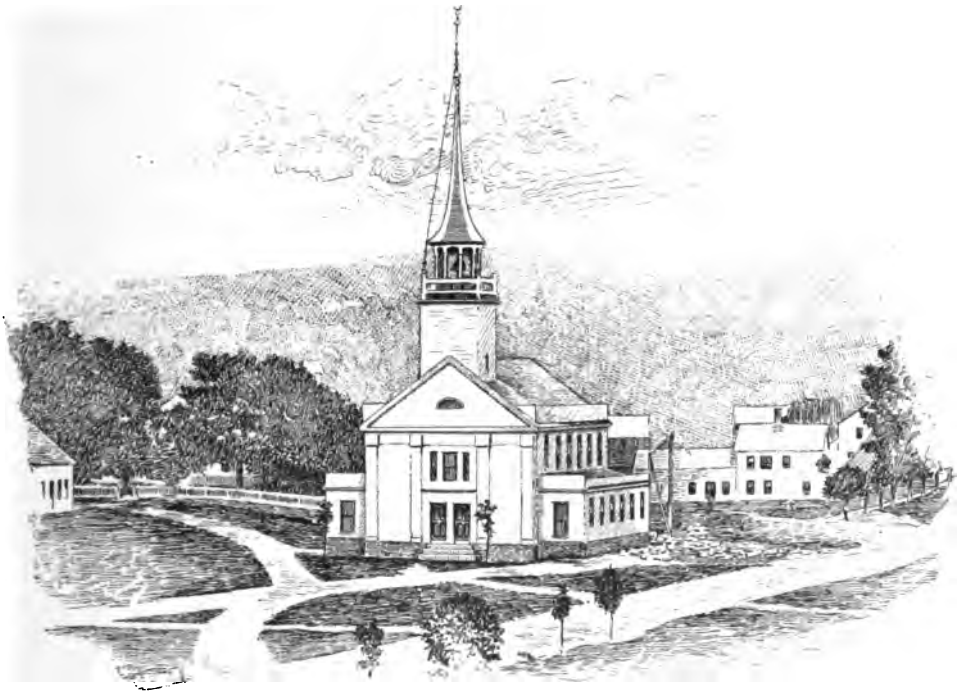
He spoke no evil of any man to his fellow man, but with the wrong-doer himself he never held back or hesitated when he thought good could be done. Crossing the Green one day, he met a workman whom he knew, partially intoxicated. He told the man he was sorry to see him in that state and pointed out to him the injury he was inflicting on himself; among other things he warned him that he was destroying his strength and power to labor for his family. This touched the man's pride, and he replied, "I can whip you, Dr. Clark, and if you will step back on the Green I will do it." "No," said Dr. Clark; "when you are sober you are a much stronger man than I am, but if you go on drinking, or even now, if you had a glass or two more, I shouldn't be afraid of you." This argument seemed to reach him, and the result was that he went directly with the clergyman to the secretary of the local temperance society, and there signed the pledge.

It is probably safe to say that no man in this town was so well known or so universally esteemed. Although St. John's was only one of eight or ten churches in the town, yet on the afternoon of his funeral business was suspended as by common consent, and the whole population poured forth to do honor to his memory. It was such a spontaneous tribute to a life of goodness as gives one renewed confidence in his fellow men.

Dr. Clark was a man of warm domestic attachments, to whom a home meant much. Although thrice married during his pastorate, he lived a widower for more than twenty-seven years. On April 28, 1839, he married Mary Thankful, youngest daughter of James Scovill, Esq., and granddaughter of the Rev. James Scovil. She died May 2, 1842. On September 12, 1847, he married Mary DeForest, daughter of Gad Taylor of New York. She died July 13, 1848, and on November 16, 1870, he married Anna Galpin, daughter of William R. Hitchcock, long an officer of St. John's parish. She survives him. He left but one child, a daughter of his first wife, now Mrs Ambrose I. Upson. During the long years of his widowhood his house and home were under the care of his maiden sister, Miss Samantha Clark, who came to him after the death of his second wife and devoted the remainder of her life to the care of her brother. She died at Westhampton her old home, in May, 1886.

Soon after Dr. Clark came to the parish signs of growth began to appear, owing doubtless in part to the increase of population, but also in part to his energetic methods. On May 19, 1838, it was voted to finish off the gallery of the church into slips. On Jan-

uary 12, 1839, it was voted to make an addition on each side of the church, provided the money could be raised by subscription. The addition was made, consisting of a wing, one story high and about twelve feet wide, on each side, giving two additional rows of pews, and two aisles, the entire length of the church. The front of the church was also built out on a line with the front of the steeple. The appearance of the edifice, with these wings, was not architecturally elegant, and they were spoken of as "cow-sheds" and "bowl-



ST. JOHN'S CHURCH AS ENLARGED IN 1839. FROM A DAGUERREOTYPE IN THE POSSESSION OF F. J. KINGSBURY.

ing alleys" by the irreverent; nevertheless, they served a good purpose for a number of years.

On February 23, 1846, it was voted that it was "expedient to build a new church, if the funds can be raised by subscription." A building committee was appointed, and nothing more appears on the record until March 8, 1847, when a committee was appointed to sell the old building. But in the meantime much had been done. It had been decided that the new church should be of stone, and a new site was selected and purchased, a short distance from the old one and directly west of it. The dimensions of the whole edifice,

including the chapel, were 154 by 76 feet, and the spire was 186 feet in height. The interior was richly finished in black walnut, and the chancel window bore a colossal figure of St. John, with a book resting upon his lap and a pen in his hand, with the emblematic eagle by his side. At the date of its erection, the church was certainly surpassed by few if any in the state. It was the result of great liberality and of much self-denial on the part of the society, and its completion was an occasion of just pride. It was consecrated by Bishop Brownell, January 12, 1848.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, BUILT IN 1848.

The old church was sold to the Roman Catholic parish and removed to East Main street. It was used first for a church and afterwards for a school until 1888, when it was taken down to make room for the block built by the parish of the Immaculate Conception. Its timbers showed no signs of decay, and it might have stood for another century.

On January 18, 1857, a violent snow storm occurred, accompanied by a heavy gale of wind, and the steeple of St. John's church was blown down, crushing a portion of the south tower in its fall. The steeple was a mass of broken sticks, but the bell, which weighed 3800 pounds, fell on them in such a way that it was uninjured.* The destruction of this steeple was a heavy loss to the parish. It was rebuilt in 1859 of wood as before, but in a very solid and substantial manner, at a cost of over $5000.

* This was the gale in which the spire of the Second Congregational church was blown down. See pp. 595, 596.

In the early morning of December 24, 1868, the church was totally destroyed by fire. The other religious societies immediately proffered a partial use of their buildings, and the Christmas services were held in the Second Congregational church and a parish meeting in the Methodist church. Sunday evening services were held for some time in the First church, and the Sunday morning service and the Sunday

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, JANUARY 19, 1857.
FROM A DAGUERREOTYPE IN THE POSSESSION OF MRS. G. L. TOWNSEND.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, AFTER THE FIRE OF DECEMBER 24, 1868.

school in Military hall (the third story of E. T. Turner's store). Immediate measures were taken for the erection of a temporary chapel on ground furnished by S. M. Buckingham, senior warden, at the corner of West Main and State streets, and the first service was held there March 29, 1869. It was a comfortable building, measuring 100 feet by 40, with seats for 629 persons. It cost about $6500, and was the home of the parish for nearly four years.

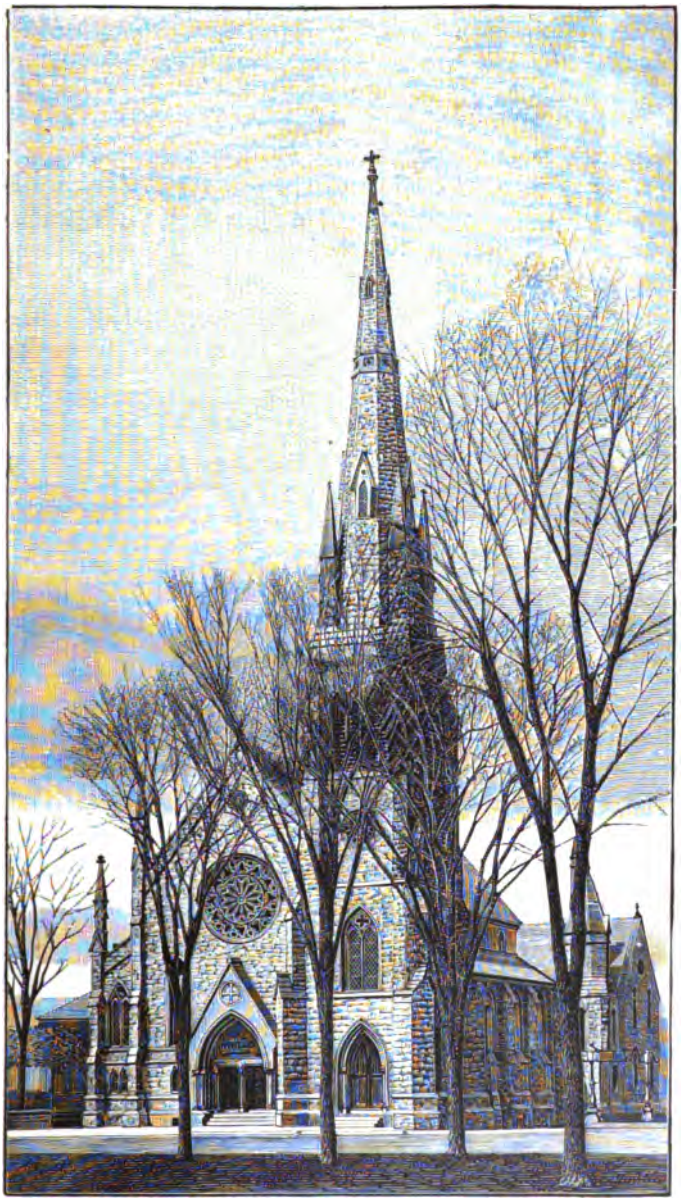
While the temporary chapel was being prepared another committee took in hand the subject of a new church, and subscription papers were at once circulated. About $35,000 were received for insurance, but it was clear that this would not go far towards a new church. Between the building of the two churches our civil war took place, and at the date now referred to, values had not yet assumed their normal proportions. The style of living, the demands of the public, the whole structure of society in short, had been changed. The new church, relatively, was not much in advance of the old one, but it probably cost four times as much.

The first vote was to raise $100,000, but it was soon found that this would not do what was wanted, and the amount was increased to $125,000. The following summary shows the cost and value of the building and the land:

Contract (and extras) for mason and joiner work,		$117,855
Windows,		3,532
Heating apparatus and plumbing,		6,536
Gas fixtures,		1,500
Architect's fees,		4,969
Decoration,		2,700
Oiling,		550
Carpets, cushions, altar furniture and sundries,		7,083
		$144,725
Special gifts, estimated:		
Two organs,	$12,000	
Chimes, clock and bust,	10,000	
Stained windows,	5,000	
		27,000
		$171,725

The value of the ground and of the foundations, which were very heavy (the old foundations having been added to but not disturbed), makes the total value about $200,000. To this can now be added the rectory and lot, valued at $25,000, and the parish house and the State street lot, the value of which is about $27,000.

The founding of a second parish, although not accomplished until some years later, was substantially decided upon in connec-



ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, 1889.

tion with the building of the new church. What is to be said in regard to it will be found in the next chapter.

The church was consecrated by Bishop Williams on St. John's day, June 24, 1873. As already indicated it is unusually rich in memorial windows and other memorials, gifts for the most part of members of the parish. The most valuable of these is the great organ, built by Hook & Hastings at a cost of $10,000. It was the gift of Abram Ives. Next is the marble bust of Bishop Brownell, by Ives the sculptor, surmounted by a richly carved Gothic canopy of Caen stone, the whole structure being about twenty-five feet in height. It bears the following inscriptions:

The Right Reverend Thomas Church Brownell, D. D., S. T. D. Born in Westport, Mass., October XIX. MDCCLXXIX. Consecrated third Bishop of Connecticut, Oct. XXVII, MDCCCXIX. Founder and first President of Trinity College. Presiding Bishop in the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States. Died in Hartford, Jan. XIII, MDCCCLXV, in the LXXXVI year of his age and the XLVI year of his Episcopate.

"Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God."

Erected by Gordon W. Burnham, A. D. MDCCCLXXI.

In memory of Gordon W. Burnham, who was born at Hampton, Conn., Mar. 20, 1803, and died in N. Y. city Mar. 18, 1885. He was at one time a vestryman of St. John's Church, and with his wife Louisa, a daughter of the Rt. Rev. T. C. Brownell, D. D., S. T. D., bestowed liberal gifts upon the church.

"Yea, because of the house of the Lord our God I will seek to do thee good."

This canopy was first erected over the altar, but was subsequently removed to the south wall of the chancel arch. The expense of this change was borne by Mr. Burnham's sons, and the inscription to his memory was added by direction of the parish at that time.

Under the north gallery is a black marble tablet with this inscription in gilt letters:

In memory of the Rev. James Scovil, born in Waterbury, Jan. 27, 1733, graduated at Yale College, 1757. Ordained by Zachary Pearce, Lord Bishop of Rochester, at St. Peter's, Westminster, England, April 1, 1759. Missionary of the Ven. S. P. G. to this parish (then St. James), and its first resident rector, 1759–1788. Died at Kingston, N. B., Dec 19, 1808.

Also of James Scovil, Esquire, his son. For many years an officer of this parish. Born March 19, 1764, Died Nov. 26, 1825.

This tablet is placed here by their grandchildren and great-grandchildren, 1885.

The chimes, consisting of ten bells, were the gift of G. W. Burnham, and the clock was the gift of Mrs. Burnham.

A brass tablet on a background of Spanish griotte marble (the work of Giessler of New York) was the gift of the Sunday schools of St. John's and Trinity parishes. It bears this inscription:

In grateful remembrance of the Reverend Jacob Lyman Clark, D. D. Born at Westhampton, Mass., Sept. 19, 1807, graduated at Trinity College, 1831, ordained deacon June 29, 1835, and priest July 5, 1836. Instituted rector of this parish, Easter, 1837, where for forty years he faithfully served God and ministered to His people, until he entered into rest, January 26, 1877. "For he was a good man and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith, and much people were added unto the Lord."

"Blessed is he that considereth the poor."

A small brass tablet upon a background of carved oak, on the side wall of the chancel, is inscribed as follows:

In memoriam rei. The Rev'd John Williams, D. D., LL. D., was elected fourth Bishop of the Diocese of Connecticut at a Convention held in St. John's Church, Waterbury, June 11, 1851.

"That thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting."

The memorial windows are eleven in number, and are in memory of the following persons:

James Mitchell Lamson Scovill, died May 16, 1857, aged 68 years.
John P. Elton, died November 10, 1864, aged 55 years.
Edward S. Clark, died June 20, 1862, aged 51 years.
Abram Ives, died July 18, 1869, aged 51 years.
Minnie Adelaide, daughter of Orrin and Eunice A. Scott, died May 25, 1871, aged 6 years and 7 months.
William Henry Scovill, died March 27, 1854, aged 58 years.
Eunice Ruth Scovill, died November 25, 1839, aged 34 years.
Nancy Maria Austin Hall, died February 8, 1868, aged 53 years.
Roxy Scott, died November 4, 1870, aged 77 years.
Daniel Scott, died October 6, 1874, aged 92 years.
Mary B. Ives, died January 30, 1870, aged 55 years.
John Buckingham, died May 3, 1867, aged 81 years.*

The baptismal font, of carved Ohio stone and marble, is a memorial to the Rev. Joseph D. Welton, who died January 16, 1825. It was given by Hobart V. Welton, his son. The lectern, an eagle carved in oak, is a memorial of William H. White, who died in 1873. The Bible, Prayer Book and Hymnal were presented by Mrs. Betsey Elton, in 1872; the alms basin and communion service by classes in the Sunday school. The gilt cross was the gift of Mrs. John Buckingham.

In 1893 the church received from an unknown donor the gift of a chancel organ costing $4000. The window to William H. Scovill, which would have been hidden by the organ had it remained in its original place, was divided and occupies two windows under the gallery. The second of the two is a memorial to Eunice Ruth Davies, wife of William H. Scovill, born at Ogdensburg, N. Y., March 5, 1805; died November 25, 1837.

* The windows for Mr. and Mrs. Ives are from the Royal Art works, Munich; the others from Sharp & Son, New York.

At the annual parish meeting, April 2, 1877, the Rev. J. Foote Bingham, D. D., who had been associate rector with Dr. Clark during the year previous to his death, was made rector of the parish. He is a native of Andover (Conn.), graduated from Yale college, in the class of 1852, and received the degree of S. T. D. from Western Reserve in 1869. He remained rector of the parish until the spring of 1880, when he resigned and removed to Hartford. He has since resided there without permanent charge.

Samuel W. Hall, whose wise and generous gifts to St. John's parish and for other public uses are referred to elsewhere in this History, died March 5, 1877. He left to the parish in trust (the income only to be used) $10,000 for the poor of the parish, $5000 for church repairs and $3000 for the parish library. He also left $10,000 to trustees to be used for a widows' home, provided that an equal sum should be raised by the parish for the same purpose within three years. As it seemed desirable that the form of this trust should be somewhat modified, the bequest was allowed to lapse, and the sum named was then given by the heirs of Mr. Hall to the parish, under a trust, in the modified form. For the clear and judicious arrangement of this trust the parish is indebted to Dr. Bingham.

After Dr. Bingham's resignation the Rev. R. R. McGregor McNulty, who had been assistant minister during the previous year, became rector, and remained with the parish until September 20, 1883. He is of Scotch descent, a native of western Pennsylvania, and a graduate of Washington and Jefferson college in the class of 1867. While here, for family reasons, he took the name of Converse and dropped that of McNulty. Both names appear on the parish record. He is now connected with Hobart college.

The Rev. Edmund Rowland, D. D., succeeded Mr. Converse as rector in the spring of 1884, and still occupies the position. He is a native of Springfield, Mass., and a graduate of Trinity college in the class of 1857.

In 1884 John C. Booth and Mrs. Olive M. Elton presented to the parish the lot at the corner of Church and West Main streets, and a rectory was erected thereon, which was completed in the spring of 1886 at a cost of about $16,000. The rectory on Leavenworth street was sold. In 1890–91 the managers of the Hall fund erected for the use of the parish, at a cost of about $16,000, a commodious building of brick and granite, known as the parish house.

Since the middle of the century St. John's parish has had an assistant minister during a large part of the time. In several instances the assistant was elected rector; in other cases assistants

have become rectors of other important parishes. The following list gives the names of most of them, with biographical memoranda.

In October, 1849 the Rev. John A. Paddock, afterwards Bishop of Washington, preached here a few times and was invited to become an assistant, but, having meanwhile received a call to the parish of Stratford, he accepted it. The Rev. George W. Horne was then employed. He resigned, December 9, 1850, to take a parish at Oswego, N. Y. Not very long afterward he became a missionary to Africa, and died at Rocktown, October 2, 1854. He was born at Kingston, Jamaica, W. I., May 5, 1821, was educated in part at a Wesleyan institution in England and studied theology with Dr. Samuel F. Jarvis, of Hartford. He was succeeded by the Rev. Edward Jessup, who remained here until the spring of 1852, when he took a parish in Chicopee, Mass. He was afterwards in Bath, Me., and Brooklyn, N. Y. He was a native of Westfield, Mass., and died in Switzerland, whither he had gone for his health in 1872.

The Rev. Charles G. Acly came next, beginning his ministry here in March, 1852. He resided at Waterville, as the amount of work he found to do there seemed to make this desirable. A chapel had been built there, and consecrated in June, 1851. He resigned at Easter, 1856, and soon after became rector at New Milford, where he died in 1880.

The Rev. Samuel G. Appleton succeeded, from 1856 to 1858. He was born in Gloucester, Mass., in 1808, graduated from Amherst college in 1832, studied theology at Andover, Mass., and was ordained deacon in 1834 and priest in 1835. He went from here to Morrisania, N. Y., and died there November 29, 1873.

The Rev. Junius M. Willey became associate rector in April, 1858. He resigned in December, 1861, to take the chaplaincy of the Third regiment, Connecticut Volunteers, commanded by Colonel John L. Chatfield, who was a member of the parish. Mr. Willey resigned after some months' service and became rector of St. John's, Bridgeport, where he died.

The Rev. John Eaton Smith was assistant from early in 1862 to October, 1864. Not long after this he became rector of the memorial church at Westport and died there. He was succeeded for a short time by the Rev. C. W. Chandler.

The Rev. A. Floridus Steele was assistant from Easter, 1865, to January, 1868. He was a son of the Rev. Ashbel Steele, a native of Waterbury, and Clara Brewster, his wife, who was a descendant of Elder Brewster, one of the Plymouth "pilgrims." He was ordained a deacon by Bishop Johns in May, 1861, and became assistant to the Rev. B. Leacock, Harrisburg, Penn., in September following. He was ordained priest by Bishop Stevens in May, 1863. He went from Waterbury to Albany, N. Y., where he was assistant at St. Paul's. From there, in 1869, he went as rector to St. Mark's, Washington, D. C., where he died, August 28, 1893.

The Rev. Francis T. Russell became assistant rector in March, 1868, and resigned in August, 1876, to become rector of St. Margaret's school. He still renders frequent assistance both in St. John's and Trinity parishes, and has frequently conducted the service at St. Paul's. Waterville.

The Rev. J. F. Bingham, D. D., became associate rector in February, 1876. When he succeeded Dr. Clark as rector, the Rev. Victor C. Smith became associate, and held that position until May, 1878. The Rev. John H. White was assistant from that time until November 1, 1878, when he became rector of Grace church, Saybrook. From there he went to Saint Paul, Minn., and later became deacon of

the Theological school at Faribault, and in 1895, was elected bishop of Indiana. Mr. White was succeeded by the Rev. R. R. McNulty, who, as already stated, was elected rector on Dr. Bingham's resignation.

The Rev. Melville K. Bailey, an assistant at St. Margaret's school, who had served as lay-reader before his ordination, became assistant in the spring of 1883, and resigned at Easter, 1885, to take charge of Trinity church, Branford. He went from there to Torrington, but is now one of the missionary assistants of Grace church, in New York city.

The Rev. S. R. Holden became assistant in 1885, and resigned to take a school in Colorado, in the summer of 1887.

The Rev. John H. McCrackan became assistant in September, 1891. The assistant has usually had charge of the Waterville chapel, which under Mr. McCrackan's management became quite prosperous. He resigned in November, 1894.

The following persons, born or in part educated here, have become Episcopal clergymen elsewhere. The list is probably incomplete.

Elias Scovill, the third son of the Rev. James Scovil, was born in 1770. He succeeded his father as rector of Trinity church, Kingston, N. B., and died there, February 10, 1841.

Joseph Davis Welton, son of Richard Welton, was baptized June 1, 1783. He was ordained deacon December 18, 1808, and priest December 23, 1810. He preached at Woodbury and at Easton. He was compelled by illness to give up preaching, but taught school for a while, and died at Waterbury, January 16, 1825.

Ransom Warner, son of Obadiah Warner, was born May 6, 1795. He was ordained deacon December 29, 1822, and priest November 4, 1823. He was for many years rector of St. Andrew's, Bloomfield, and died there June 18, 1856.

Anson Clark, son of John and Mille (Munson) Clark, was born in Waterbury December 10, 1806. He entered Kenyon college in the class of 1836, but at the close of his Sophomore year entered the Theological seminary of the Diocese of Ohio. He was rector of several parishes in Ohio and Illinois.

The Rev. Herman Munson Clark, born August 29, 1789, ought also to be mentioned.

George Jarvis Geer, second son of the Rev. Alpheus Geer, was born in 1820. He was ordained deacon June 29, 1845. He was rector of a church in New York city, where he died March 16, 1884.

Abram Joseph Warner, youngest son of Ard Warner, was born July 1, 1821. He graduated at Trinity in 1842, and was tutor in Jubilee college from 1842 to 1845. He has since been rector of several churches at the West, and is now (1895) rector at Angelica, N. Y.

The Rev. William Augustus Hitchcock, D. D., was the second son of William Rufus and Mary (Hull) Hitchcock, and was born January 29, 1834. He studied theology at the Berkeley Divinity school in 1857, and was chaplain in the United States Navy for five years. He was afterwards rector at Portsmouth. N H., at Pittsburg, Pa., at Batavia, N. Y., and at Buffalo, N. Y., where he now resides. He has several times represented his diocese in the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Charles C. Coerr was born at Woodbury, August 12, 1848. He was a student of the Yale Medical school in 1867, but decided to become a candidate for orders, and graduated from the Berkeley Divinity school in 1871. From that time until 1882 he was connected with parishes in Brooklyn, Binghamton, Whitney's Point

and Morris, N. Y., and at Shakopee and Rochester, Minn. From 1878 to 1882 he was secretary of the Minnesota diocese. Since then his parishes have been Warsaw and Palmyra, N. Y., and Wilmington, N. C., and he is now rector at Renovo, Penn.

Frederick R. Sanford, son of Rufus B. Sanford, was ordained deacon June 1, 1881, and priest June 23, 1882. He has been rector at East Haddam, at Warehouse Point and in California, and is now (1895) minister in charge of St. Paul's, Riverside (Conn.).

ADDITIONAL MEMORANDA.

The ecclesiastical corporations of Connecticut were modelled on Congregational forms, and the societies of other denominations were created by giving them similar powers. As a consequence the governing officers of a society were called the society's committee. Some of the early records of St. John's parish speak of meetings of the "vestry," but the designation of vestrymen appears first in 1831, and does not appear again until 1838, when it was voted "to appoint two wardens and five vestrymen, including the secretary and treasurer, and that the rector should be chairman of the vestry and parish meetings." It was not, however, Dr. Clark's custom to attend these meetings, unless some special business required it, nor did he then preside. In 1878 an act was passed by the legislature authorizing the Diocesan Convention to regulate the organization of parishes, and a canon was adopted by the Convention, making the rector the presiding officer.

Prior to 1833 the expenses of the parish were met by a tax laid on a list made from the grand list of the town. In October of that year a vote was passed to sell the slips, in order to raise money to defray ordinary expenses, and this course has since been adopted, with the exception that in 1870, while the temporary chapel was occupied, the plan of free sittings and voluntary contributions was tried for six months, but it was not found satisfactory.

In 1851 St. Paul's chapel at Waterville was consecrated as a chapel of St. John's church. A successful mission had been sustained there for some years, but it had outgrown its accommodations. A flourishing Sunday school was in progress, and it was deemed advisable to build a chapel. For some time it was in charge of an assistant minister who resided there. In June, 1893, the anniversary of the establishment of the chapel was celebrated with special services, a report of which was published in a handsome pamphlet of 38 pages.

ST. PAUL'S CHAPEL, WATERVILLE.

On Easter Monday, 1852, the vestry by vote of the parish was authorized to light the church with gas. Prior to that time there was no gas for lighting purposes here, oil lamps being used. So long as the old church (of 1795) stood, it was the custom to illuminate it on Christmas eve by placing a candle at every alternate pane of glass. The effect, especially when the ground was white with snow, was brilliant and beautiful; but the fastening to the windows of the wooden strips on which the candles were placed injured the church, and the tallow made a great many grease spots. When the new church was built the custom was abandoned, to the great regret of many children and some grown people.

With occasional breaks, "tythingmen" were annually elected until 1849. Their duties were supposed to be to preserve order in the galleries, but the office had been a sinecure for a long time. The inference is—although we are little accustomed to think so—that there had been a gradual improvement in behavior among the children who attended church. It should, however, be noted that in the early days it was the custom for all the children, after they were eight or ten years of age, to sit in the gallery, and probably the temptation to disorder was greater than when it became the custom for many of them to sit with their parents.

The Sewing school of St. John's parish was organized about the year 1864, Mrs. Anna H. Clark and Mrs. William Lamb being the ladies most active in its formation. In its first corps of teachers were Ann Ophelia Sperry, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, Susan Cook, Etta Scovill, and Charlotte B. Merriman. Until the end of 1868, the school was carried on in the chapel of the old church; afterwards in the upper chapel of the present church, and since 1890 in the assembly room of the parish house. Mrs. Clark was its superintendent until the autumn of 1880, when Alice Kingsbury took charge of it for a year. Since that time it has been conducted by Helen Merriman. During the last year there were 143 names on the record of children who attended the school, and there was an average attendance of over sixty. The expenses of the school are met by offertories taken in the church.

In March, 1865, in a letter to the vestry, Dr. Clark said: "St. John's has had for more than twenty years, with the exception perhaps of one or two years, the largest Sunday school in the diocese."

The "Brotherhood of St. Andrew" was established on St. Andrew's day, 1883. Chapter No. 313 was organized in St. John's church on March 15, 1889, under the name of St. John's chapter. Eight young men were enrolled by the rector at that time, on their taking the vows of the brotherhood. The active members numbered at one time sixteen.

The order of "Daughters of the King" came into being in New York city in 1885.* St. John's chapter was organized in May, 1891, through the influence of a member of the order residing in New Haven. Thirty-nine members have been invested with the badge of the order,—a cross, bearing the inscription, "Magnanimiter crucem sustine."

The Diocesan conventions for 1821, 1851, 1858 and 1876, were held in Waterbury, also a convention of lay delegates in 1788.

In April, 1872, John H. Sandland, after forty-two years of continuous service, resigned his position as the leading tenor singer, and the rectors and the parish united in a testimonial in recognition of his long and faithful service. (See page 294.)

On December 29, 1872, Theodore Ives Driggs, after serving as organist for twenty-nine years, tendered his resignation on account of physical infirmity, and resolutions were passed recognizing his long and useful service. Charles H. Smith (see page 189) was appointed in his place, but resigned September 13, 1874, on account of illness, and died soon after. Mr. Driggs, having in a measure regained his health, returned to his position, and retained it until about a year before his death. During a large portion of this period he taught a class in the Sunday school, and acted as financial agent of the parish. (See page 369.)

On March 29, 1875, John W. Smith, after a service of more than a quarter of a century as a leading singer, resigned his position. His prolonged, gratuitous and faithful services were recognized in suitable resolutions. (See page 189.)

* This order, which is confined to the Protestant Episcopal church, must be distinguished from the order of "King's Daughters," which has circles in most of the other Protestant denominations.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

GROWTH OF ST. JOHN'S—PLANS FOR A NEW PARISH—ACTION IN 1872 AND 1874—BEQUEST OF S. W. HALL; ITS EFFECT—AID RENDERED BY ST. JOHN'S—"TRINITY" PARISH ORGANIZED—THE BUILDING OF A CHURCH—DESCRIPTION OF IT—MEMORIAL GIFTS—THE FREE PEW SYSTEM—RECORD OF EIGHTEEN YEARS—THE TWO RECTORS.

DURING the ministry of the Rev. Dr. J. L. Clark in St. John's parish, the population of the town increased from about 2500 to over 20,000, and the number of families in the parish from 130 to 480. For some time previous to the burning of the church, in 1868, it was felt that there was no room for growth, and one of the first questions in planning a new church was, what should be its size. The desirability of a new parish had already been discussed, so that the idea was familiar, and after due deliberation it was decided that the new church should be no larger than the old (in fact it contains fewer sittings), and that as soon as possible measures should be taken to organize a new parish. On December 15, 1872, a meeting of St. John's parish was called to consider the subject. The language of this call is so indicative of the spirit in which the subject was regarded that it is worth quoting:

The members of St. John's parish are requested to hold an informal meeting in this chapel on Sunday evening, December 15, 1872, at a quarter past eight, for the purpose of consultation in regard to taking the preliminary steps for the formation of a new parish, if deemed advisable. All persons not members of the parish, who are attendants at the usual services of the church, are earnestly invited to be present.

A committee of six was appointed at this meeting to report at an adjourned meeting to be held a week later. This committee reported that they were "unanimously of the opinion that a necessity exists for such a movement, and the only question arising is whether the present is the time, or whether it should be delayed until our present church edifice is completed and paid for," and in view of all the circumstances the committee recommended postponement. The report is unanimously concurred in, although it is added that "some members of the committee have felt called upon to yield their former opinions for the sake of the general welfare."

The cost of the new church was so heavy that it did not seem possible to do anything more at that time. The project was, however, by no means abandoned, and it may be said to have constituted from this time forward one of the plans of the parish. Dr.

Clark was in full sympathy with this movement, and did not allow it to be lost sight of. A meeting of the parish was called for further consideration, February 9, 1874, and the rector presented "a paper of great interest in regard to his work during the last twenty years." It was a statistical comparison of this parish with several of the larger parishes in the state, showing the progress that had been made and the propriety of adopting a still more aggressive policy. At the annual parish meeting, April 6, 1874, a proposal was made by the senior warden, S. M. Buckingham, who had now become the owner of the temporary chapel, with reference to the use of that building for a new parish, if one could be organized, or as a mission chapel, if it should be thought best to begin in that way. But action was postponed; the parish could not yet see the way clear to meet the expense.

The death of Samuel W. Hall occurred on March 5, 1877. He left by his will $15,000, to accumulate for five years and then to be used for the building of a church as a memorial of his wife,—the building to be of stone, and the sittings to be free. This bequest seemed to make the way clear for the new movement, and at the meeting held on Easter Monday, April 2, 1877, a committee reported that $2000 had been pledged for the annual expenses of a new parish, and that fifty-two families had consented to join the same.

On behalf of those interested in the new enterprise a request was made that St. John's parish furnish $15,000 towards purchasing a lot and building a church. A committee was appointed on behalf of St. John's to confer with a committee of those who desired to form a new parish, in relation thereto. This committee reported in favor of giving to the new parish $1500 for the next year, and $1000 a year for four years thereafter, or until the new parish should have erected a church edifice. At the next parish meeting it was reported that this offer had been accepted, and that a new parish would be formed as soon as the necessary permission could be obtained. The clerk announced the names of the following persons—nineteen in number—as giving notice of their withdrawal from St. John's for the purpose of forming the new parish:

Nathan Dikeman, R. E. Hitchcock, E. L. Frisbie, E. C. Lewis, Aner Bradley, J. S. Castle, C. J. Pierpont, Jr., H. P. Camp, J. E. Coer, F. E. Castle, T. R. Taylor, S. P. Williams, J. K. Smith, E. D. Steele, J. P. Merriman, J. W. Smith, Samuel Booth, W. W. Bonnett, F. H. La Forge.

At a meeting held May 24, 1877, it was voted "that the treasurer be directed to pay the amounts appropriated to Trinity (the new) parish." The treasurer and agent were also authorized to borrow money for the expenses of the parish. A year afterward,

at a meeting held May 23, 1878, a communication was received from Trinity parish to the effect that their financial condition and prospects were such that they would not need to call for the payment of the sum pledged to them for the coming year. And nothing more under that pledge was paid, a similar notice being given in each of the succeeding three years. The new parish took from the other many young people active in church work, and immediately entered upon a prosperous career. While the old parish was of necessity reduced by this "swarming" process, both in numbers and in strength, the separation was simply the natural result of the growth of the church and the town. It took place with the utmost harmony and good will, and marked no line of varying opinion, ecclesiastical or otherwise.

At a meeting held May 22, 1877, the parish was formally organized and the name "Trinity" adopted. The following officers were elected:

Wardens, R. E. Hitchcock, J. W. Smith.

Clerk, E. T. Root.

Vestrymen, E. L. Frisbie, J. S. Castle, Nathan Dikeman, A. O. Shepardson, E. C. Lewis. S. P. Williams, the Rev. F. T. Russell, E. D. Steele, J. C. White, F. E. Castle.

The Rev. Mr. Russell was requested to take spiritual charge of the parish until a rector could be secured. The building on Grand street formerly used as a Universalist chapel was leased for five years, and the opening service, conducted by Mr. Russell, was held on Trinity Sunday, 1877. The Rev. R. W. Micou was soon after chosen rector, and held the position for fifteen years.

Soon after the organization of the parish, steps were taken with reference to the building of a church, and subscriptions were begun. A list printed about this time, of persons connected with the parish, has the names of 131 heads of families, and seventeen single persons, not included in any of the families. In selecting a site for the new edifice, attention was at first directed to the lot on Leavenworth street, owned by St. John's parish, and on July 17, 1880, it was voted to sell this lot to Trinity parish for $7000. But after considerable discussion the lot on Prospect street on which the church stands, was chosen, and was purchased in December, 1881, from C. B. Merriman for $16,000. The corner stone was laid by Bishop Williams, May 21, 1883. The first services in the new edifice were held May 18, 1884. On Easter Sunday, 1886, the offertory was sufficient to cancel the remaining debt (about $4000), and the church was consecrated by the Bishop, May 27.

The building is of Plymouth granite, with broken surface, the caps, sills and belt courses being of the same material, with cut

surface. The outside dimensions—the Sunday-school room being included—are about 135 feet by 65. The stone spire is eighty-five feet high, and the sittings number about 530. It is of Gothic architecture, and the architect was Henry M. Congdon. The cost of the church and lot was somewhat over $70,000, of which S. W. Hall's gift, with the accumulations, paid $22,500, G. W. Burnham's gift $10,000, and the parishioners of St. John's about $5000, and the

TRINITY CHURCH, 1884.

remainder was raised by subscriptions in the parish.

Trinity church is a memorial of Mrs. S. W. Hall, and this fact is recorded on a tablet in the chancel:

In memoriam. Mrs. Nancy Austin Hall. Born April 13, 1815. Died February 8, 1868. To perpetuate her memory this tablet is erected by the last will and testament of her husband, Samuel W. Hall, to whose generous bequest this church owes in large part its erection in this year of grace, 1883.

A chancel window in memory of S. W. Hall, was contributed by the ladies of the parish. A window in memory of Dr. Clark was contributed by the Sunday schools of St. John's church. A window, the gift of Mrs. J. M. L. Scovill, is a memorial of her children, Thomas C. Morton (see page 465), J. M. L. Scovill, Jr., who died July 9, 1862, aged eleven years, and Sarah A Whittlesey, who died December 15, 1877, aged twenty-five years. A rose window commemorates Almon Farrel (see page 412). A part of Mr. Burnham's gift of $10,000 was used in purchasing the organ, and in the north transept is placed a memorial tablet with the following inscription:

In memory of Maria Louisa Brownell, wife of Gordon W. Burnham and daughter of the Right Reverend Thomas C. Brownell, the third Bishop of Connecticut. Born in New Haven, Conn., June 5, 1824, died in the city of New York, October 5, 1883. In her home, loving and beloved. To those without, quiet and gracious. The friend of the sorrowful; the helper of the needy; a steadfast disciple of the Lord. She rests from her labors and her works do follow her.

The eagle lectern, the gift of the Rev. F. T. Russell, is inscribed: "In memoriam Sigourney Russell, obit 1880." The altar cross was given by Mrs. A. I. Upson, "In memoriam Ambrose Ives Upson, died July 7, 1879." The baptismal font, "In loving memory of the Rev. Jacob Lyman Clark, D. D.," is from "the children of Trinity Church." The altar and reredos were the gift of R. E. Hitchcock, who gave also a chancel window, inscribed: "In memoriam Agnes Dubois, wife of Rufus E. Hitchcock, born September 2, A. D. 1831. Entered into rest January 11, 1886." A chancel window, the gift of Mr. Hitchcock's daughter and her husband (Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Northrop), reads: "In memoriam, Rufus Edward Hitchcock, born June 19, 1821. At rest June 18, 1888. First Senior Warden of this parish." The books, altar cloths, clock and chancel furniture are also gifts from various friends, mostly ladies connected with the parish.

The erection of such a church was a great undertaking for a new society, largely made up of young men, most of whom were dependent on their own exertions for all they had, and it was not accomplished without much effort and self-denial. But the rapid growth and the financial success of the parish prove that the free church system is adapted to a congregation of moderate means in a growing manufacturing town. The current expenses were met from the start, although the parish was burdened with an annual rental of $700 for the church building used for the first seven years. The congregation, which now numbers over 400 families, could be but poorly accommodated in the 110 pews of the church, were they rented or assigned to definite families.

The parish records for the eighteen years 1877–1895, show 901 persons baptized, 508 confirmed, 422 marriages, and 604 burials. The Sunday school has 450 scholars, and in the number of its communicants (598) the parish ranks ninth in the diocese.

In April 1893 the parish purchased a rectory on North Willow street, which stands on the ground spoken of in the account of St. John's parish in Volume I, as the probable birth-place of the Rev. James Scovil, the first resident rector of the Episcopal church in Waterbury.

BENEVOLENT ORGANIZATIONS.

The Sewing school of Trinity parish was organized in 1877, the first year of the existence of the parish. It was opened in October, with a membership of fifty scholars, under the management of Ann Ophelia Sperry, and sessions have been held from that time until the present, every Saturday afternoon from the beginning of October to the beginning of May. Miss Sperry was succeeded in 1880 by Emily J. Welton, and in 1882 Miss Welton was followed by Mrs. F. E. Castle, under whose charge the school has since continued. The present number of scholars is eighty-five, and the average attendance forty-five, and there are nine teachers in charge of classes. The expense of materials is paid from the poor fund of the church and by individual contributions, and the garments when finished are given to the children who have made them.

A circle of "Daughters of the King"* was formed in connection with the Young Ladies' guild of Trinity Church in 1888. The number of members was originally twenty-eight, but has varied from time to time.

Trinity chapter of the Brotherhood of St. Andrew was organized January 5, 1891. The constitution of the Brotherhood was ratified and a charter procured. The chapter has been represented in most of the national and local conventions, and has manifested in many ways its interest in the extension of the kingdom of God among young men. It has at present sixteen members.

THE REV. R. W. MICOU.

Richard Wilde Micou, the sixth child of William C. and Anna D. Micou, was born in New Orleans, La., June 12, 1848. The family is of Huguenot extraction, descended from Paul Micou, a lawyer of Nantes, France, who settled in Virginia soon after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes.

---

*See note on p 626.

R. W. Mason

His college education was much interrupted by the disturbed state of the South during the civil war, but he spent three years at the state universities of Georgia and Alabama, and afterwards studied at the University of Edinburgh, Scotland, where in 1868, he took the highest honors in the classics, under Professor John Stuart Blackie. His theological training was carried on at the University of Erlangen, Bavaria. He was ordained to the diaconate of the Protestant Episcopal church at Sewanee, Tenn., June 12, 1870, by Bishop Green of Alabama, and was advanced to the priesthood in his first parish, at Franklin, La., November 15, 1872, by Bishop Wilmer. In 1874 he took charge of St. Paul's church at Kittanning, Penn., and in July, 1877, accepted the call to the rectorship of Trinity church in this city, and took charge of the parish seven weeks after its organization.

Mr. Micou served from 1883 to 1891, with the exception of one year, as a member of the board of education, in which position he pursued a course calculated to win the gratitude of all who desire thoroughness and consistency in public instruction. He was conspicuous for his faithfulness as a school visitor and as a member of the committee on text-books and teachers during the entire period.

In June, 1892, Mr. Micou accepted a call to the professorship of systematic theology in the Philadelphia Divinity school. The *Church Standard* spoke of him at that time as follows:

> He finds himself in so thoroughly sympathetic accord with the faculty, and is so fully satisfied of the large usefulness which lies before the school, that he has resolved to cast in his lot with them. Professor Micou is in the prime of life, and although he is a scholar of distinction and a man of mature thought, still retains all of the vigor of youth, and will enter on his work with great enthusiasm.

In May, 1872, Mr. Micou married Mary Dunnica, of New Orleans. They have had six children, four of whom are living.

THE REV. F. D. BUCKLEY.

Frederick Dashiels Buckley was born at Fishkill, N. Y., in 1855. He received his early education at the East Greenwich (R. I.) academy, and graduated at Trinity college in 1884. He studied theology at the Berkeley Divinity school, and was ordained deacon June 1, 1887, and priest March 23, 1888. He was rector of Grace church, Stafford Springs, from 1887 to 1889, and of St. Andrew's church, St. Johnsbury, Vt., from 1889 to 1892. He officiated for the first time as rector of Trinity church on October 1, 1892.

On June 16, 1887, he married Nellie A. Partridge of Providence, R. I. They have two children.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

CONNECTICUT BAPTISTS IN THE LAST CENTURY—A "FEEBLE FOLK," BUT ZEALOUS—ORIGIN OF THE WATERBURY CHURCH—A PEOPLE WITHOUT A HOME—EARLY MEMBERS—TWO OF THEM ORDAINED—THE CHURCH DIVIDED INTO TWO—THE FIRST MEETING-HOUSE; ITS SIMPLICITY—DEACON PORTER'S MINISTRY—A MEETING-HOUSE AT THE CENTRE—FINANCIAL TROUBLES—THE SERIES OF PASTORS AND "SUPPLIES"—THE BANK STREET BUILDING—THE NEW HOUSE OF WORSHIP OF 1883 — IMPROVEMENTS IN 1895 — BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES—THE SECOND CHURCH—THE GERMAN AND SWEDISH CHURCHES.

THE Baptists of Connecticut were a scattered and feeble folk long after the Congregational and Episcopal churches were well established. The Congregational order, in fact, was established by law from the first, so that wherever there was a town (and no town could be organized until it was able to support a minister) there was also a Congregational society to the maintenance of which all taxpayers were obliged to contribute; while the Episcopal church, backed by the powerful nation to which the colonies themselves owed allegiance, had not long to wait in securing its proper religious privileges. But Baptists, whose very belief was regarded as an accusation against both the established Congregational and the Episcopal churches, found scarcely more favor in New England than in the mother country. Their doctrine, that before the law there should be equality of religious privileges for all denominations, and that no man ought to be compelled to support a religion he did not believe in, prevailed from the first only in the Baptist state founded by Roger Williams. It was not formally accepted in Connecticut until 1818, when the new constitution was adopted, and was even then for many years subject to much limitation in practice. Both before and after the formation of the Baptist church in Waterbury, Baptist ministers in Connecticut were imprisoned for holding meetings contrary to law and "for drawing people away" from the regular ministers and from "the ecclesiastical societies to which they belonged."

Under these circumstances it is not surprising that the Baptists seldom or never included in their number the leading men or the wealthy men of any town or community, nor that they first began

to gather in the outskirts rather than in the centres of the towns. The Baptist church in Waterbury was originally formed of members dwelling in the outskirts of several towns, and had places of meeting in the outskirts of at least three of these towns. But the Baptists of these early days, if not prominent nor influential, were at least an earnest and conscientious people. In fact nothing but conscientious convictions could make a man a Baptist in the circumstances of those times. Besides the doctrine of religious liberty, which they persistently advocated, that which chiefly distinguished them as a religious body was the conscientious and particular application of a principle then held by all Protestants in a general way, the principle of the supreme authority of the word of God in all matters of religious faith and practice.

The fact has already been mentioned in Volume I (page 406) that there were three Baptists in Waterbury as early as 1769. "They are so noted in the rate-book for that year, their names being James Blakslee, Jacob Richmond and Daniel Cole." They are recorded as excused from paying taxes to support the church of the "standing order" on the ground that they contributed an equal amount to the support of some Baptist church. These men with their wives, and perhaps others who had no taxable property, were probably connected with the Baptist church in Southington, Wallingford or Meriden. In the last quarter of the same century there were three men living within the limits of the town of Waterbury who had adopted Baptist sentiments, but there is no traceable connection between these and the others. Their names were Zenas Brockett, David Frost and Isaac Terrell. They lived in the eastern part of the town and were members of a church whose place of meeting was twelve miles distant, in the town of Wallingford. They were men in whom the religious sentiment was strong and deep; and for several years it was their custom, and the custom of those who afterwards joined them, to go at least once every month to meet with the church to which from conscientious convictions they adhered, generally making the twelve-mile journey on foot. By these men arrangements were made for meetings to be held in the vicinity of their homes in Waterbury. These meetings resulted in the conversion of several persons, who joined the Wallingford church, and who to the number of about twenty, including the three persons above mentioned, were dismissed from that church in 1803, to form a church of their own in Waterbury.

The little church thus formed was for twelve years without a pastor, and for fourteen years without a house of worship. And it well illustrates the earnestness of its religious character when we

say that it maintained its regular weekly worship with unwavering fidelity, generally through the gifts of its members alone, and gradually increased in numbers during this long houseless and pastorless period. Occasionally, however, it had the benefit of preaching from Baptist ministers who from time to time visited it to administer the ordinances. Its meetings were held alternately at the house of Enoch Frost in Waterbury (the present Doolittle place), the house of Truman Sanford in Wolcott, and that of Samuel Potter in Hopeville. Meetings were also held occasionally at the house of Nathan Platt in Plattsville, and of Ahira Collins in Bethany, none of these five places being less than two miles distant from the centre of any town.

The Baptist church in Waterbury was thus founded by simple but earnest laymen, men of limited education, but who could at least read their Bible and were fully capable of thinking for themselves. And they proved to be men of such substance of character and strength of purpose as to be able to act consistently and persistently according to their convictions, under circumstances of much discouragement and involving much personal sacrifice. Besides the three men whose names are above mentioned and who were especially prominent during this period of the church's history, the following were also its earliest members:

Abigail Brockett.
Polly Bronson.
Ahira Collins and wife.
Benjamin Farrel and wife.
Enoch Frost.
Jesse Frost.
Huldah Hine.
Rebecca Brockett Judd.
Appleton Lewis.
Deacon David Pardee and wife.
Thomas Payne.
Jeremiah Peck and wife.*
Nathan Platt and wife.
Enoch Platt and wife.
Samuel Potter and wife.
John Russell.
Stephen D. Russell and wife.
Truman Sanford and wife.
Aner Terrell.
Jesse Wooster and wife.

The names of the three original members, Deacon Zenas Brockett, David Frost and Isaac Terrell, deserve to be repeated in this list. Of Deacon Brockett it is remembered that he was most exemplary in character and deportment, a peculiarly devout man and well versed in scripture. Of David Frost it is known that he was scrupulously conscientious in his business transactions, and so firm in his devotion to the principles of religious freedom that he persistently refused to pay tithes in support of a church whose practices he could not approve, and always allowed his property to be taken instead.

* It is not known whether this Jeremiah Peck was a descendant of the Rev. Jeremiah Peck who was pastor of the Congregational church more than a hundred years before.

In 1815 the church selected two of its members, Jesse Frost, son of David Frost above mentioned, and Samuel Potter, son-in-law of Deacon Brockett, to be ordained as its pastors. As they had no place of worship, and no private house large enough to accommodate the expected congregation, the ordination services were held in the open air near the residence of Samuel Potter (beyond Pearl lake), and were conducted by Baptist ministers from New Haven, Meriden, Southington and Roxbury.

Two years later, a considerable number of converts having been gathered in the southeastern part of the town, where Elder Potter resided, the church which now numbered nearly a hundred communicants was divided. Sixty of its members were dismissed to form what was known as the Salem and Woodbridge church (or, as it would now be termed, the Naugatuck and Bethany church, for Woodbridge included Bethany). Elder Potter became pastor of the new church, leaving Elder Frost in sole charge of the other.

Soon after this division the Waterbury church determined to build a meeting-house. The site chosen was the cross-roads beyond where Rutter's tannery now stands, about two and a half miles eastward from the centre of the town. Having so recently lost the greater part of its numbers and wealth, its remaining members did not deem it advisable to incur great expense in providing themselves with a house of worship. They contented themselves with a plain, wooden structure, consisting simply of frame, roof, floor, clapboards and windows, the whole costing probably not more than $200. The furnishing was a table and chair, and benches without backs made of boards laid on blocks of wood. There was no paint or plaster, and no chimney. The men depended for warmth in winter on honest, all-wool "homespun;" the women had sometimes the additional resource of portable foot-stoves filled with coals at the hearth of the nearest neighbor. Yet the church prospered in this very primitive structure more, doubtless, than it would in a better one burdened with debt.*

In 1827 Elder Frost died, and the care of the church, which now numbered about forty members, devolved upon Deacon Timothy Porter, who had been licensed to preach about a year before. He filled the place of pastor and preacher for about eight years, not asking or expecting any compensation for his services. This was

* It is perhaps worthy of note as an illustration of the times that after the "raising" of this building, at which, as was customary on such occasions, there was a large gathering of the people who came to render voluntary assistance, the assembled company adjourned to the adjacent meadow (now owned by Charles Frost) for a game of baseball, and that certain excellent old ladies were much scandalized that prominent Baptists, among them Deacon Porter, should show on such an occasion so much levity as to take part in the game.

a period of much prosperity to the church, and its membership was more than doubled during the eight years. The baptisms were performed by ministers called in from abroad, usually in the river just below the bridge at Rutter's tannery.

But the meeting-house, although two and a half miles from the centre and so uncomfortable as compared with the church edifices of the wealthier societies of the town, had now become too small for

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, 1835, FRONTING ON SOUTH MAIN STREET.

the growing congregation, so that in summer the meetings had frequently to be adjourned to a neighboring grove. After anxious deliberation it was decided to build a new house of worship and to locate it at the centre. This was undoubtedly a wise decision.* But the building of a suitable house of worship at the centre of the town was a great undertaking for a church of so limited means, and

*The Salem and Woodbridge church, although originally much stronger than the Waterbury church from which it had separated, actually died out because of its remoteness from every possible centre of population.

involved sacrifices on the part of its members which have rarely been paralleled in the history of church building. It was known from the first that every dollar that could be raised would be needed, and in order that there might be a general confidence that each would do his part and no one attempt to throw his share of the burden upon the rest, the members signed a written agreement, binding themselves to submit their property to assessment as it was entered in the grand list of the town, with such modifications as might be made by a committee of their own number. It was found, however, that this arrangement would not give the church credit with contractors, and accordingly four men possessing the largest means of any in the church, but none of them wealthy, came forward and gave their personal obligations for the debts incurred.

The building was completed in the autumn of 1835, at a cost of about $7500.* But in the meantime one of the four men who had signed the obligations had withdrawn his name and support, and the ultimate responsibility for the whole indebtedness rested upon Timothy Porter, Alfred Platt and Enoch W. Frost, each of whom had a large family to support, and whose combined property at this time if taken by legal process, would scarcely have equaled the amount expended, and for which their obligations were given. There were three successive assessments upon the members according to the basis agreed upon, amounting in all to about thirty-three per cent of their property as it appeared on the grand list, or to more than $300 for every $1000 listed, and to over $100 for every person whose head alone stood in the list. But the number of the members who were unable to pay their assessments was unexpectedly large, and there were unforeseen troubles, involving the title of the church to its property, which necessitated a suit in chancery and a petition to the legislature for corporate rights. These proceedings involved trouble, delay and expense, and when the financial crisis of 1837 swept over the country it found the little society struggling under a burden of debt which it was utterly unable to carry. After some years of ineffectual effort it was decided to seek assistance from other and more fortunate Baptist churches; and Deacon Porter, sometimes accompanied by E. W. Frost, visited several of the churches of the state to set forth the situation of the Waterbury church and its claims upon their charitable sympathies. About $700 was raised by such means, which

* It stood between South Main and Bank streets, fronting on South Main street,—where Music hall now is.

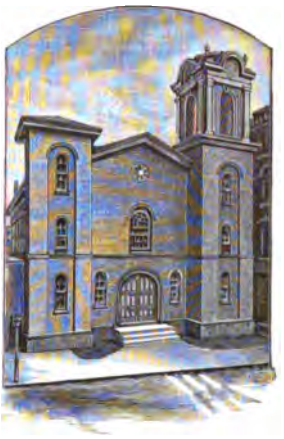
with another subscription, nearly equal to each of the preceding assessments, was sufficient, twelve years after the building was completed, to place the church on a secure financial basis.

The Rev. Russell Jennings was the first pastor to preach in the new building, having accepted the call of the church in the autumn of 1835. During his able ministry of two years and a half, about forty were added to the church. After his resignation the pulpit was supplied for a year by the Rev. E. Savage and the Rev. W. Russell. In 1839 the Rev. Amos D. Watrous was called to the pastorate. Elder Watrous had much power as an evangelist, and during his ministry of a year and a half eighty-one were added by baptism. He was succeeded by the Rev. W. S. Smith who remained only a few months.

The financial difficulties of the society had now so far culminated that it was not deemed wise under the circumstances to attempt to support a pastor; and for four years, from 1840, the church was without a resident minister. Its pulpit was, however, acceptably supplied during the greater part of this period by two faithful servants of God, the Rev. Orasmus Allen and the Rev. Irenus Atkins. These men were regularly ordained Baptist ministers, who were at this time engaged, however, in a manufacturing business in Bristol. They used to drive over from Bristol to occupy the vacant pulpit on alternate Sundays, or sometimes together, in which case one preached in the morning and the other in the afternoon. They contented themselves with from three to five dollars a Sunday for their time, travel, services and expenses, and their able and faithful ministrations were very grateful to the struggling church.

In 1844 the Rev. Allen Darrow was called to the pastorate. He remained with the church three years, and about twenty were added during his ministry. In October, 1847, the Rev. Nehemiah M. Perkins accepted the call of the church, and labored faithfully and successfully for nearly seven years. About forty were added by baptism, the standing of the church in the community was raised, and its influence greatly extended. The church numbered about 200 members. It was united and free from debt, and enjoyed a revenue of several hundred dollars a year from the rent of stores in the basement of the church building. Its situation at the centre of a growing city brought additions "by letter" of those whose business led them to reside here, and gave promise of large accessions from the rapidly increasing population. The work of estab lishing a Baptist church in Waterbury upon a permanent foundation was now substantially accomplished.

In October, 1855, the Rev. Joseph A. Bailey became pastor. After three years of his ministry the church numbered over 250 members, and was still united and prosperous. Then commenced a series of contentions centring around a proposal to remodel and rebuild the house of worship. As a result of these contentions most of those who had hitherto taken a leading part in the affairs of the church either withdrew or were excluded, and the society proceeded at a cost of about $10,000 to enlarge and refit the church building. The building was extended toward Bank street, the front was changed from South Main street to Bank, the South Main street tower was taken down, and a spire erected. The members of the church made a most heroic effort to raise the money demanded by this expenditure, but a debt of about $4000 was entailed upon its property, and was not entirely extinguished for twenty years.

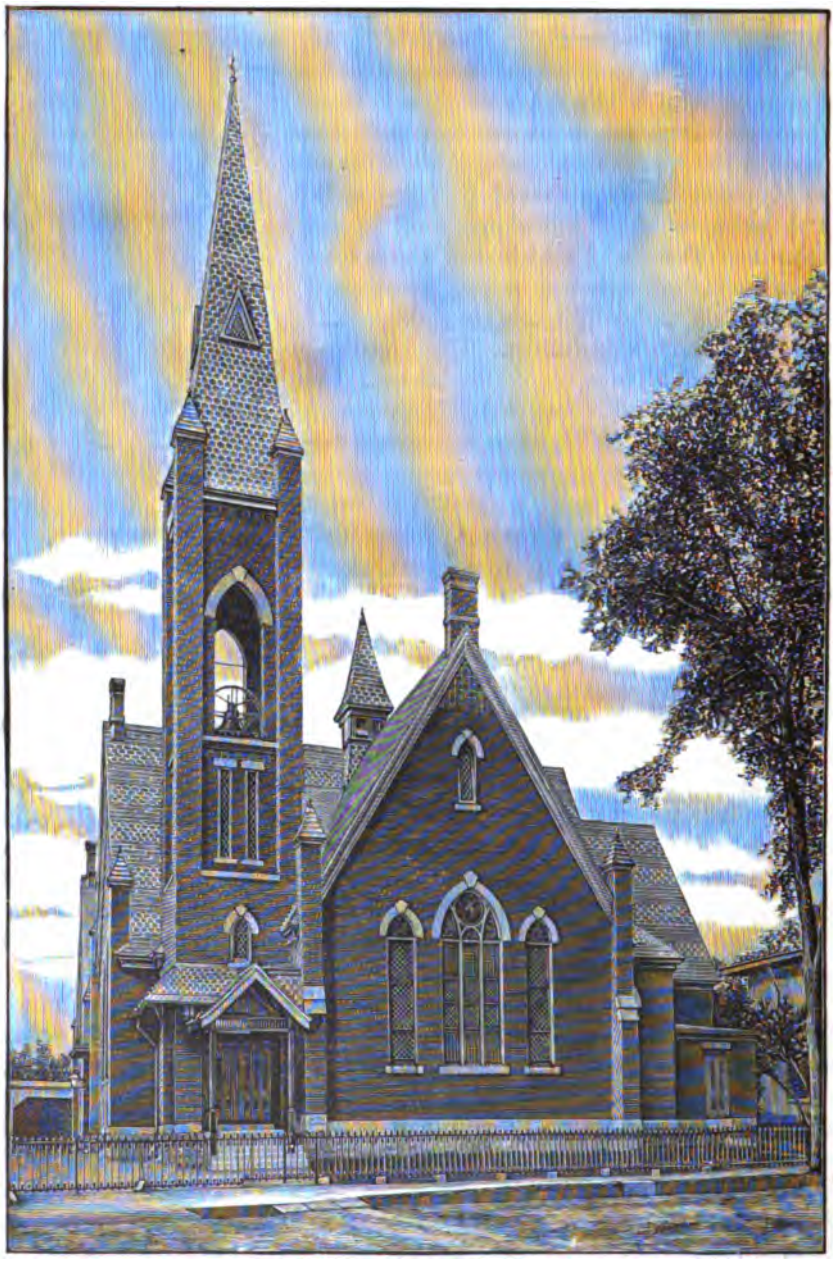


FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, BANK STREET, 1860 TO 1877.

The pastorate of Mr. Bailey continued until 1873 and was terminated by his death. At that time the church numbered about 300 members. There had been a net gain of over 100, and he had baptized more than twice that number.

In April, 1874, nearly a year after Mr. Bailey's death, the Rev. George A. Starkweather accepted the call of the church. During his pastorate of three years, interrupted by several months of serious illness, fifty-one were added by baptism. The church established a mission at Simonsville, and built a chapel for its use at a cost of about $1600. D. L. Smith and A. J. Shipley were especially active in establishing this mission.

The Rev. George W. Folwell succeeded to the pastorate in August, 1877. He remained with the church seven years, in which time about ninety were baptized. During this pastorate an indebtedness of about $3000, which had remained over from the rebuilding of the church, was finally removed. The debt on the new chapel at Simonsville was also paid, the church property between Bank and South Main streets was sold for $41,000, a lot was purchased on Grand street, and a new building erected at a total cost of $58,000. This amount was so far paid before the dedication that the church may be said to have entered its new edifice, June 1, 1883, substantially free from debt. It had, however, lost the considerable reve-



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, GRAND STREET; DEDICATED, 1883.

nue derived from the rent of the property on South Main street, and must henceforth pay its own way. It had now a membership of about 400, more than fifty of whom, however, were non-residents.

In August, 1884, Mr. Folwell resigned, and in March, 1885, the Rev. John W. Richardson accepted the pastorate. He remained with the church about three years, during which time 160 were baptized. The membership increased to about 500, and the auditorium of the new building was filled with large congregations.

Mr. Richardson resigned in December, 1887, and in April, 1888, the Rev. William P. Elsdon accepted the call of the church. He was to begin his work on May 1, but owing to severe and protracted illness his pastorate did not really commence until three months later. On August 1, 1892, the accessions under his ministry had reached the exact number of 200, and the total membership of the church, after severe revisions of the roll and the dismission of a considerable number to organize a new church, amounted to 560. The "Manual" of the church for 1894 shows a membership of 628.

In the autumn of 1894 plans for the enlargement of the Sunday-school room and the increase of sittings in the body of the church were adopted, and work upon these improvements was begun in October. The wing in the rear was carried up to the height of three stories, a dining room was fitted up in the basement, and other valuable improvements were introduced. The church with these additions was re-dedicated in June, 1895.*

DEACON TIMOTHY PORTER.

Timothy Porter, son of Daniel (son of Dr. Timothy, son of Dr. Daniel, son of Dr. Daniel, son of "Daniel the Bonesetter" of Farmington), was born January 30, 1792. For several years before reaching his majority he taught school in the winter season, and worked on his father's farm during the summer. In 1812 he married Clara, daughter of Eben Frisbie, and purchased a small property at the cross roads beyond Pliny Sheldon's saw mill (the site of which is now occupied by Rutter's tannery).

Soon after, with the help of a skilful mechanic, Benjamin Farrel (uncle of Almon Farrel), he built a small factory (on the river above where Barnard & Son's "shear shop" now stands) for the

*A brief historical sketch of the Baptist church was published in 1856. A discourse devoted to the history of the church was preached by the Rev. G. W. Folwell, pastor, immediately after the dedication of the present house of worship, June 10, 1883. It was published in full in the *Waterbury American* of June 13. A "Manual of the First Baptist Church," published in 1894, contains a "historical sketch of the Waterbury Baptists," a list of officers and societies, the original charter referred to on p 675, a declaration of faith, rules of government, and a list of church members.

Timothy Porter

carding of wool, home-spinning and weaving being the custom of the people of those times. The business was fairly successful. His machines ran night and day during the busy season, and people from Wolcott, Prospect and other neighboring towns brought their wool to his mill, which had a capacity of about a hundred pounds daily. As wool carding began to decline, he associated himself with Henry Steele and Enoch W. Frost for the manufacture of horn and bone buttons, carrying on the business in the carding-mill building.

After a few years he sold out his interest in this concern and purchased the tract of land between Mad river and the Cheshire road through which Carrington's brook flows. This tract was, at the time of his purchase, almost unbroken wood and swamp. In "developing" it he found a bed of clay on the swamp land, and in 1829 commenced the manufacture of bricks. In 1830, with bricks of his own manufacture, he built for himself the house on the Cheshire road, a little east of Carrington's brook, which is still in possession of his family. He prosecuted the brick-making industry successfully for about twenty years, and furnished nearly all the bricks used in Waterbury during that period.*

In further developing his land purchase, he found it included a valuable water privilege on Mad river, and about 1844 he conceived the idea of establishing a brass-mill upon it. There were at this time but three brass-mills in Waterbury, Scovill's, Benedict's and Brown & Elton's. Mr. Porter secured Israel Holmes, then of Torrington, to take charge of the new enterprise. Philo Brown and John P. Elton invested largely in it; and in 1845 what is now known as the East mill of the Waterbury Brass company was erected on property conveyed to the company by Mr. Porter. In 1850, having exhausted his bed of clay, he engaged in the ice business, which he continued until 1862, when he sold out to Hall, Upson & Co. In this business, as in the manufacture of bricks, he was the pioneer of his native town.† But with all this variety of business enterprises Mr. Porter was essentially and always a farmer. He considered farming his proper vocation, gave attention chiefly to that, and was more interested in it than in any other of his pursuits. He was in an important sense a self-made man, working his own way and earning his own money from the first.

---

* The Scovill house, the old factory of the American Pin company, the old Bronson library, the old Apothecaries' hall and the Citizens' bank are among the buildings made of bricks from his yard.

† Mr. Porter was the most considerable brick maker in the town, and for many years the only one, but bricks had been burned at an earlier date on North Willow street, near Ridgewood, and probably at other places. See p. 195.—F. J. K.

It is not, however, on his success as a business man that Mr. Porter's chief claim to the remembrance of his fellow townsmen must rest. He was emphatically a thinker, having a high appreciation of the importance of truth, and being largely gifted with moral courage. He never compromised with his convictions, even when they could be followed only at the sacrifice of popularity and material interests. Brought up in the Episcopal church, he became a Baptist when the Baptists were not only unpopular, but were too poor to own a church building; and he early became a deacon and preacher in this communion. In the rude structure erected about 1818, known later as "the old Baptist meeting-house," he preached for about eight years, accepting no compensation and generally studying his sermons while at work in the field. The church was remarkably prosperous during this period and received many accessions. In 1834, when the Baptists undertook the work of erecting a church building at the centre of the town, Mr. Porter ceased serving as a preacher, having enough to do in looking after the finances of the new enterprise.*

In politics Mr. Porter was a Whig until the commencement of the anti-slavery agitation about 1840. Then his strong sense of justice, his warm sympathy for the oppressed, his independence of mind and action, and his habit of following his convictions, led him to join the so-called Liberty party. In the early times of this agitation no one could be prominent as an anti-slavery man except at the risk of obloquy, nor without some sacrifice of his personal interests, but Mr. Porter never allowed any weight to such considerations in determining his course. He identified himself promptly and unreservedly with the movement, and was for many years the nominee for representative of a party which in the whole town numbered scarcely a dozen adherents. His house became the resort of anti-slavery lecturers, as of Baptist preachers, and even served on occasion as a station for the "underground railroad." He had the power of logical, consecutive thought to a remarkable degree, and considerable ability as an extemporaneous speaker, and a debate in which he engaged with the Hon. Green Kendrick on the slavery question, in the old stone academy, is still mentioned with interest and admiration by some of the older inhabitants.

---

*In his preaching days Mr. Porter was often called upon to perform the marriage ceremony. He used to say that the parties came to him as a minister, but that he married them as a justice of the peace. It was only as a justice that he possessed the requisite authority, but he performed the ceremony in a ministerial rather than a judicial way. He was popular as a justice, and was called "squire" as often as deacon, and many important cases were tried before him. The lawyers would drive out from the centre with their witnesses, and call him in from the field, and he would hold the court in a room of his own house. At other times he occupied a room in the centre of the town for the purpose.

Before leaving the Whig party he represented the town in the legislature, and held other important offices. While he was selectman, an important lawsuit between Waterbury and Prospect, in which the latter was represented by counsel from New Haven, came to trial, when by some misunderstanding the Waterbury lawyers were under imperative engagements elsewhere. He conducted and argued the case for the town entirely unaided and won a favorable verdict. Acting in the several capacities of selectman, town agent and chairman of a special committee, he purchased the property since known as the town farm, and established Captain Isaac Castle upon it in charge of the poor, thus inaugurating the system which has continued in successful operation down to the present time. (See elsewhere.)

Without having enjoyed any special advantages for education Mr. Porter found time amid his various employments for much reading, the natural bent of his mind leading him generally to prefer thoughtful and argumentative works. Pope's Essay on Man was his favorite poem, and he was almost as familiar with it as with the Bible, as is evidenced by his frequent quotations from it.

Mr. Porter's first wife died in 1822, leaving a son, Joseph, and two daughters, Mary A., who married the Rev K. Arvine, a Baptist minister, and Jane E., who married Joseph C. Welton. (See page 337.) Three years after the death of his first wife he married Polly Ann, daughter of Hezekiah Todd. By her he had five sons, two of whom, Timothy H., and David G., are graduates of Yale college. (For the other three, Nathan T., Thomas and Samuel, see pages 251 to 253.)

Mr. Porter died in August, 1864, at the age of seventy-three, having lived to see the final overthrow of American slavery, and the practical triumph of the cause for which he had labored so long.

THE REV. IRENUS ATKINS.

As a Baptist minister of the old time, or rather as connecting the old with the more recent, Irenus Atkins stands as an excellent example. He was born in Southington, November 15, 1792. His father, Samuel Atkins, was originally an adherent of the "standing order," but in 1793 we find his name affixed to a declaration in favor of religious freedom, in which the signers also signified their adherence to the Baptist faith as most in accordance with that principle. His mother was the daughter of Elder John Wightman, and he was thus connected with a family celebrated in the

Irenæus Athens

history of Connecticut Baptists, and which numbered among its members the illustrious Edward Wightman.*

When about eight years of age, Irenus removed with his father's family to Bristol. He was converted under the preaching of Daniel Wildman at the age of twenty-two. On reaching his majority he commenced business as a mechanic and manufacturer in Bristol. He began to preach within a few years after his conversion, but did not give up his business.†

Without other education than that afforded by the common schools and the Bible, Mr. Atkins became so acceptable a preacher that he was soon called to supply the pulpit of the Southington church, one of the oldest Baptist churches in the state. He continued business in Bristol for four or five years while preaching regularly for this church, but was at length induced to remove to Southington and devote his whole time to the pastorate. His work there was successful to an unusual degree. The membership of the church was increased by many and important additions, its regular worship at the centre, which had been discontinued, was restored and largely attended, and a period of gratifying prosperity succeeded. But after twelve years, believing that a change would be for the good of the church and desirable also for himself on account of the condition of his health, he resigned the pastorate and returned soon after to his manufacturing in Bristol.

Although regularly ordained, Mr. Atkins seems not to have regarded himself as a professional minister. He was rather a man for emergencies, aiming to support himself and his family by his business and standing ready to do any Christian work to which the Lord might call him. He did not have long to wait. The Waterbury church, having fallen into financial difficulties and being unable to support a pastor, turned to him for assistance, and its expectation was not in vain. With the help of his partner in business, Orasmus Allen, who also was a Baptist preacher, he undertook to supply the destitute and impoverished church, and for a period of about five years these men ministered most acceptably to the wants of the congregation. Mr. Allen was the more intellectual of the two, but Mr. Atkins seemed to possess a higher spirituality, and

* Eunice Wightman, the mother of Irenus Atkins, was the grand-daughter of Valentine Wightman, the pioneer of religious freedom for Connecticut, and Valentine Wightman was the great-grandson of Edward Wightman the last English martyr, who, having been condemned as a heretic for opposition to infant baptism and for other similar offences, was burned at the stake at Lichfield, in April, 1611.

† The few Baptist churches in the state were then feeble and their members seldom or never rich, so that the Baptist ministry gave small promise of comfortable support. Frequently, therefore, those who ministered to these churches chose to depend wholly or in part upon their own resources for subsistence, preferring not to exact from their people more than they could comfortably pay. Except for the gratuitous and self-sacrificing labors of such men the Baptist cause in Connecticut would have made but doubtful progress.

although he had less ability as a sermonizer his discourses were generally better appreciated by the people.

The connection of Mr. Atkins with the Waterbury church did not close with his pastorate. He enjoyed the confidence of the members to such a degree, and his residence in Bristol made him so easily accessible, that he was frequently called upon to supply its pulpit, to administer ordinances and fulfill other ministerial functions during a period of nearly half a century. He stood in a similar relation to the churches in Southington, Meriden and New Britain, and during the closing years of his life he preached for the church in Canton under circumstances similar to those in which he had served the Waterbury church so many years before. He died while on a visit to Southington at the age of eighty-nine. The only surviving member of his immediate family is Andrew Fuller Atkins, president of the Bristol Brass and Clock company.

Though Mr. Atkins was a business man, no one would ever have suspected from his appearance in the pulpit that he was anything but a minister. A look of benign, almost apostolic serenity pervaded his countenance and made his words impressive, and there was never the slightest suggestion in his preaching of insincerity or cant. He was tall in stature, dignified and gentlemanly in his bearing, and although he lived to so advanced an age he was not "old fashioned" in manner or speech. In his intercourse with his fellow men he was kindly, courteous and affable, but manifested on occasion great positiveness and independence of character. His memory is held in high esteem by those members of the Baptist church with whom the remembrance of his faithful ministry still lingers.

THE REV. J. A. BAILEY.

Joseph A. Bailey was born in Middletown, August 17, 1823. After he had grown to manhood he decided to obtain a collegiate education and entered the Wesleyan university in his native town. He graduated from there in 1846 and two or three years later entered the Baptist Theological seminary at Rochester, N. Y., where he completed his preparatory training for the ministry in 1851. He returned immediately to Connecticut and became pastor of the Baptist church in Essex, where he remained until 1855. In September of that year he accepted a call to the pastorate of the Baptist church in this city. He entered upon his work here with great earnestness and devotion, and was permitted from year to year to gather a harvest of spiritual fruits.

In 1872, after a prosperous ministry of seventeen years, Mr. Bailey's health began to fail. An absence of several months from

his pulpit did not restore it, and he determined during the winter to try the effects of a sea voyage and European travel. He sailed for Hamburg in March, 1873, and proceeded thence to Carlsbad in Bohemia, to make use of its famous waters, but under the new treatment grew rapidly worse and died May 11, leaving a widow and four children.

The results of Mr. Bailey's ministry are briefly summed up in the preceding history of the Baptist church. In the *Waterbury American* of May 30, 1873, the following editorial estimate of his character and work appeared. The relations of Mr. Bailey and the writer of the notice had not been always cordial, but now, after twenty-two years, the anonymous editor takes pleasure in reproducing and setting in a more permanent place the picture he then painted:

> Mr. Bailey will be long remembered in Waterbury as an earnest and fervid preacher, a laborious pastor, an advocate of all genuine reforms and public improvements, and a sympathizing friend. During the eighteen years of his ministry in this city, his devotion to the interests of his church and of the denomination to which it belongs was unfaltering, but at the same time he found opportunity to do an extended and useful work in the temperance reform and other similar causes. He possessed a decided power of organization and was thus enabled to keep his church in the pathway of prosperity. For many years he was the acting school visitor, and he took the deepest interest in popular education and in the modern questions connected therewith. In character he was positive but genial, in his theology conservative but practical. He sympathized thoroughly with the sentiments and methods of "evangelical" Christians, cherished their hopes, and doubtless died in the full conviction of the truth of their doctrines.

One of Mr. Bailey's sons, who bears his name in full, has followed in his steps in entering the Baptist ministry and doing good service therein.

THE REV. W. P. ELSDON.

William Portmore Elsdon, son of James and Esther (Portmore) Elsdon, was born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, September 21, 1841. At the age of ten, he removed with his family to St. John, New Brunswick, and two or three years later to Frederickton. He received his education at the public schools of Halifax, at a private school at St. John, and at the Baptist seminary and at King's College, Frederickton.

Without waiting to graduate from college, he went into business with his father. The enterprise proved unsuccessful, and he decided to enter the Methodist ministry, to which his father, who was an ardent Methodist, had dedicated him in his childhood. He was licensed to preach by the conference of the Maritime Provinces of the Wesleyan Methodist church of Canada.

In 1865 he became a resident in the United States, and entered upon city missionary work under the direction of the Hanover street Methodist Episcopal church of Boston. But while thus occupied, his attention was directed (partly through the influence of a ministerial friend) to a special study of the scriptural teaching in reference to baptism. He was baptized by immersion in 1868, and having decided to continue in the ministry, accepted a call from the Third Baptist church of Lynn, Mass. Although declining to subscribe to the more rigid Calvinistic doctrine as to the principle of restricted communion, he was ordained to the pastorate by a council of Baptist churches in February 22, 1869.

The Lynn pastorate was followed by two others in Massachusetts,—at Brewster from 1870 to 1874, and at Hyannis from 1874 to 1881. Mr. Elsdon was then called to Belvidere, Ill., where he labored nearly three years, and from there to Chicago, where he became pastor of the Englewood church. After five years and a half of arduous service in Chicago, he was called to the pastorate of the First Baptist church in this city, and began his ministry here in June, 1888. During the seven years that have elapsed since then, Mr. Elsdon has received to the church 370 persons, and the Simonsville mission and the German and Swedish missions have been organized into churches.

In May, 1862, Mr. Elsdon married Annie Maria Wiswell of New Brunswick, by whom he had six children. She died January 13, 1874, and on October 5, 1875, he married Mary Crowell, daughter of Captain Veranus Harden of Brewster, Mass., a lineal descendant of one of the "pilgrims" of Plymouth. Three children were the fruit of this union, which was terminated by Mrs. Elsdon's death, October 8, 1894.

THE REV. DR. JAMES McWHINNIE, JR.

James McWhinnie, son of James McWhinnie, a deacon of the First Baptist church, was born in Thompsonville, March 6, 1840, and removed with his parents to Waterbury when a child. He prepared for college at the Suffield Literary institute and entered Rochester university. Responding to President Lincoln's call for three hundred thousand men he enlisted from Waterbury, September 1, 1862, as corporal in Company H, of the Twentieth regiment of Connecticut volunteers. He was wounded in the battle of Chancellorsville, May 3, 1863, and after having lain for twelve days on the battlefield, was taken to the hospital at Acquia Creek, where his left leg was amputated. He received his discharge from the army May 3, 1864.

In September following he entered the Sophomore class at Brown university and graduated in 1867. He graduated from Newton Theological seminary in 1870, and was called to the Baptist church in Lansingburgh, N. Y., where he was ordained May 25, 1871. After a pastorate there of four years he accepted the charge of the Free street Baptist church in Portland, Me., and remained there for more than nine years. In May, 1884, he became pastor of the First Baptist church in Cambridge, Mass., and retained that position until summoned home to a higher service, March 2, 1892.

DWIGHT L. SMITH.

Dwight Lyman Smith, son of Lyman P. and Marilla Smith, was born in Waterbury, March 4, 1839. He was educated in the Waterbury schools. He worked at first for the Hotchkiss & Merriman company, when they manufactured suspender buckles. When the business was merged into that of the Waterbury Buckle company, in 1855, he was employed by the new concern, and has been connected with it, with short intermissions, ever since. He has been for the past twenty-eight years superintendent of the factory of the Buckle company.

Mr. Smith became a member of the First Baptist church when seventeen years of age. He was superintendent of the Sunday school for twenty years, but in 1888 declined a re-election. After an interval of rest, he was persuaded to serve again, and now holds the office. In 1874 he organized a mission Sunday school in Hopeville, and was its superintendent for several years. The Second Baptist church is the outgrowth of that work. He was elected a deacon in 1889. He was actively identified with the work of the first Young Men's Christian association from its beginning, and was its president for three years. The building of chapels at Oakville and Mill Plain is largely due to the work done by the association during that time.

In 1862, Mr. Smith married Helen M., daughter of James Latta. They have two children living, Albert and Idella.

THE OLD TOWN CLOCK.

In 1845, after the Baptist church had been standing for some years, and while it still faced on South Main street, a town clock was purchased by some of the citizens of the borough and placed in its steeple. The original list of subscriptions to a fund for its purchase is still in existence (in the possession of S. E. Harrison.) The subscription heading, dated February 12, 1845, reads thus:

We, the subscribers, hereby agree to pay the sums annexed to our respective names to James Harrison for the purpose of procuring and setting up a Town clock in the town of Waterbury on the Baptist church,—this subscription not to be binding unless $150 shall be subscribed for the aforesaid purpose.

The paper was circulated by James Harrison (see page 258), and he and George Warner collected the money. It was signed by 127 men, presumably the more public spirited citizens of the town, and the amount subscribed was $191.90. The clock was furnished and set up by Samuel Terry of Bristol, at a cost of $135, and Mr. Harrison's bill, which includes a curious list of sundries, is as follows:

TOWN CLOCK, DR.

To horse and waggon to Wolcott,	$ .25
To my time ½ day,	.75
To horse and waggon to Bristol,	1.50
To my time 1 day,	1.50
To expenses,	.25
To 6 joists,	1.90
To 2 ladders 23 feet,	3.43
To 78 feet chestnut boards,	.78
To joists of Perkins,	.70
To 6 lbs nails,	.36
To 1 half-barrel cask,	.37
To 20-gallon cask,	.50
To 7 lights of glass and 1 lb putty,	.34
To 16⅛ lbs. iron shaft and 4 staples,	2.83
Aug 13 to cash paid to Mr. Terry,	82.00
To paying for horsekeeping for Mr. T.,	1.75
To paying Wilkinson's blacksmith bill,	2.35
To 144 feet boards for floor,	1.70
To 6 lbs. nails,	.36
To L. Harrison's work 2 days,	3.00
To 2½ days my work,	3.75
To gold leaf 3 books,	1.35
To gilding pointers,	
To plank and work of J. Johnson,	.50
To my time putting up the clock 12 days,	18.00
To painting dials,	6.00
To 200 feet lining,	1.50
To shafts for dials,	1.25
To paying S. Terry,	53.00
To a plank,	.47
	$192.84
Pd. Mr. Terry's board bill,	2.50

Mr. Terry's receipt has also been preserved:

Bristol, August 29, 1845.

Received of James Harrison one hundred and thirty-five dollars in full for a clock set up in the brick meeting-house in Waterbury. SAMUEL TERRY.

When the church was remodelled in 1859, the clock was taken down, and there was much discussion as to whether it should be replaced after the steeple was transferred to Bank street. Various alternatives were suggested; for example: to build a clock tower on Baldwin's block and attach the striking part to the Baptist church, also to erect a neat clock section on the tower of the Second Congregational church and attach the striking part to the bell of the Methodist church. It was argued that in the new steeple of the Baptist church it would be useless to a large proportion of the residents, as the church was hidden from view on the north and west by buildings higher than the belfry. St. John's church was also considered, but no calculations had been made for placing it there. One of the towers of the Methodist church was proposed; the position was central, and the tower was sufficiently elevated to allow the dial to be seen from all points but one. The selectmen favored it; it was understood that the Methodist society would offer no objections, and a plan was perfected by which the dials could be erected near the top of one of the towers. But a decision was finally reached that the clock should be placed in the new steeple of the Baptist church, and in the spring of 1860 this was accomplished. On June 1, the *Waterbury American* commented as follows:

> Though the location is not as good as heretofore, we shall find no fault with what cannot be helped. The clock has been thoroughly overhauled, and after it has been accurately regulated (which will be in a few days), it will keep correct time,—which with the old clock was an impossibility.

The promise of correct time was not permanently fulfilled. The town clock lost its early reputation for accuracy, and probably for good and sufficient reasons. In the *American* of May 20, 1871, there was a bantering appeal "to have the lying nuisance on the Baptist church stopped." The writer said:

> If it cannot do any good, it might at least be prevented from doing positive evil. We do not refer to its striking powers, for we have become so accustomed to hearing the wrong hour from the bell that we never notice it. But to have it point out the time half an hour too fast one day, and the next as much too slow, is conducive to a very unchristian frame of mind. . . As the city authorities do not heed our appeal, we ask our Baptist brethren to stop the thing.

When the city hall was built, it was decided to place a town clock in the tower of that building, and the old one was sold to Preserve G. Porter. The new clock was set going on November 25, 1869, and it struck the hours of the day for a number of years. It was built by Howard & Son of Boston, and is owned jointly by the city and town. The weight of the bell is 3027 pounds, and the pendulum is ten feet long.

THE SECOND BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Second Baptist church was organized May 17, 1892, was formally recognized by a council of churches June 7, and admitted to the New Haven Baptist association October 5. The church, which had been a mission of the First Baptist church for sixteen years, was organized with thirty-seven members, all of whom took letters from the First Baptist church. The pastor, the Rev. R. A. Nichols, came to Waterbury as an evangelist in 1891; his ordination took place at the First Baptist church, May 4, 1893. Connected with the church is a Sunday school, the average attendance of which is ninety; also an interesting Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, a "Junior Endeavor" society and a Ladies' circle.

BAPTIST CHAPEL, SIMONSVILLE, 1893.

The Simonsville chapel, the first house of worship of the Second church, was dedicated May 21, 1876. A new church edifice was built in 1894, and dedicated with appropriate services April 3 and 4, 1895.

The church is self-supporting, having thus far paid all expenses and raised over $200 for repairs and to help others.

THE REV. R. A. NICHOLS.

Romanzo A. Nichols, son of Philemon H. and Percis E. (Cowdin) Nichols, was born at North Adams, Mass., May 15, 1840. He received his early education at the High school in his native town, but was compelled to leave it at the age of eighteen on account of ill health, the result of too close application to study. He afterward learned the trade of calico-making, but during the war for the Union served as a soldier in the Twenty-seventh regiment of Massachusetts volunteers. His home was in North Adams until September, 1873, when he removed to Hartford. He resided in Hartford nearly twenty years, being engaged part of this time as a letter carrier. On the evening of the first Sunday of September, 1891, he preached in the Simonsville Baptist chapel, and the result was a call to the work in that part of Waterbury. The church,

as already stated, was organized May 17, 1892, and Mr. Nichols removed to Waterbury June 16.

Notwithstanding serious hindrances from ill health, Mr. Nichols has shown great devotedness to his work in the Simonsville district. He had hardly recovered from a severe sickness when he was permitted to take part in the dedication of the new house of worship which he had done so much to secure for the young church. Mr. Nichols's experience and training have been such as to give him a special interest in philanthropic work, especially in the temperance reform. He took an active part in the "temperance campaign" of the autumn and winter of 1893 (see page 566), and on November 12 of that year was elected president of the newly organized Temperance Reform league.

THE SIMONSVILLE BAPTIST CHURCH.

On November 29, 1860, he married Harriet Emily Sweet, at North Bennington, Vt. They have two daughters.

THE GERMAN AND SWEDISH BAPTISTS.

A Baptist mission was conducted for some years among the Germans of Waterbury under the auspices of the First Baptist church. Under the ministry of the Rev. W. A. Schoen the mission prospered to such an extent that it was decided to organize a church, and the erection of a chapel was begun in the Brooklyn district. In April, 1894, eleven members of the First Baptist church and two or three of the Second were dismissed, to constitute the nucleus of the new organization, and a church was formed on May 1. The church was "recognized" by a council of churches, with appropriate services, October 13, and the new chapel was dedicated the following day.

The Rev. William Adam Schoen, who was called to the Waterbury mission on December 19, 1892, was born in Philadelphia, May 19, 1863. He entered Rochester university in 1886, and graduated from the Rochester Theological seminary in 1891. He was called as an assistant minister of the Emanuel Baptist church, New York, May 14, 1891, and was ordained at Seymour, April 5, 1893. In addition to his Waterbury work, Mr. Schoen has charge of a mission at Seymour, also.

GERMAN BAPTIST CHURCH, 1894.

The Swedish Baptists of Waterbury have held services in the lecture room of the First Baptist church for several years past. In 1894 they were organized into a "branch church." Its members are reckoned in the membership of the First Baptist church, but they are empowered to receive and dismiss members—reporting all changes to the parent organization—and also to administer ordinances. They number about twenty-five in all. Their pastor is the Rev. Olof Petersen. He was ordained in Waterbury by a council composed entirely of Swedish-speaking churches with the exception of the Waterbury church. With the help of the Baptist State convention, the Swedish Baptists are trying to sustain religious services and support a pastor.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

GEORGE WHITEFIELD IN NEW ENGLAND—"NOT PEACE, BUT A SWORD"—JESSE LEE IN WATERBURY—METHODISTS IN COLUMBIA SOCIETY—THE EAST FARMS DISSENTERS—HOW THE FIRST CHURCH DEALT WITH THEM—THEIR LINEAGE—METHODISTS AT BREAKNECK—SARAH TYLER ABBOTT AND THE MIDDLEBURY CHURCH—MRS. ABBOTT'S DESCENDANTS—THE SOCIETY AT WATERVILLE; ITS MEMBERS—METHODISM AT THE CENTRE—MOTHER PECK'S LITTLE RED HOUSE—REVIVAL IN 1831—THE FIRST MEETING-HOUSE—THE SECOND—THE THIRD—THE SUNDAY SCHOOL—LISTS OF PASTORS—SUMMARIES—BIOGRAPHIES OF LOCAL PREACHERS AND OTHERS—GRACE CHURCH, WATERVILLE—ST. PAUL'S CHURCH—CHAPEL STREET CHURCH—THE AFRICAN METHODIST CHURCH.

GEORGE WHITEFIELD, the remarkable evangelist who, with soul on fire, swept through New England in 1740, and repeatedly during the thirty years following, may be called the forerunner of Methodism in this region. He did not come as a Methodist, nor to establish a new denomination, for Methodism was then only an "evangelism" within the Church of England, with yearnings reaching out to all the world; but it is admitted that the revivals under Whitefield's labors and the itinerant preaching which he introduced, opened the way for the organized Methodism that was yet to follow. Accepting to some extent the Calvinistic doctrines of the New England theologians he was admitted to many of their pulpits. As a result of his labors the membership of the Congregational churches was greatly increased. The Rev. Mark Leavenworth, the young minister of the Congregational church in Waterbury, was in sympathy with Whitefield's work, and there is a tradition that the eloquent evangelist came at least once to preach in his pulpit. Whether this tradition can be verified or not, we have evidence (see Bronson's History of Waterbury, pages 286, 287) that certain influences growing out of the revivals were here profoundly felt, and that, like those which followed upon the ministry of the divine Master, they brought not peace but a sword. Here and in many places the congregations were divided into "Old Lights" and "New Lights," and the meetings of the latter were often "boisterous and disorderly." There were "strange opinions," "angry controversies," vain attempts at "ecclesiastical discipline," giving rise

to "much exasperation of feeling, mixed up with religious zeal." These Old Light and New Light dissensions were not promotive of piety. Added to these were the adverse influences of the Revolutionary period, so that at the time when organized Methodism approached New England spiritual religion was at a low ebb. There was, however, good seed in the soil which would spring up into life and fruitage when the ground should again be stirred by an earnest evangelism.

Organized Methodism in the United States dates from the "Christmas conference" held at Baltimore in 1784. Here Francis Asbury, who came from England as an itinerant preacher in 1771, was elected and ordained General Superintendent (or Bishop) of the Methodist Episcopal church in America. He at once entered zealously upon his apostolic work and with his itinerant co-laborers soon made known the gospel of "free grace" along all the Atlantic seaboard. Among his able coadjutors was Jesse Lee, the pioneer of Methodism in New England. He came from Virginia and first visited Connecticut in June, 1789, preaching under leafy shades, by the wayside, in private houses or public halls, wherever opportunity offered. He was a man of commanding physical presence, and could both preach and sing with powerful and winning effect. He seems to have visited Waterbury sometime in 1790, and to have preached in the easterly part of the town, and it is probable that the first planting of organized Methodism in this vicinity was accomplished by him.

Bishop Asbury in his journal, under date of September 23, 1796, speaks of passing through Waterbury, Salem and Oxford and preaching at Waterbury "in the Separate meeting-house." This meeting-house was located in that part of Waterbury called Columbia, which in 1827 became part of the town of Prospect. Some of the "New Lights" had withdrawn from the Congregational churches and formed societies of "Separates," and a society had been organized at Columbia probably between 1770 and 1780. They had built a meeting-house, and Benjamin Beach was pastor for several years, until 1797, when the present Congregational church at Prospect was formed. The Separates being unable to support a preacher alone, again separated, most of them joining the Congregationalists. But some had already become Methodists, among them Amos Hotchkiss. He had been a chief contributor in the erection of the Separate meeting-house, and lived in a commodious farm-house near by (now the residence of Merritt Clark). His house was the stopping-place for the itinerant preachers and the gathering place on "quarterly meeting" occasions for Metho-

dists from all the region round about. Grandchildren of this old-time Methodist speak of having heard their grandmother Hotchkiss and their mother, who was Molly Hotchkiss, tell of the visit of Bishop Asbury on the occasion referred to, and of the large company that assembled to see and hear the noted man. The bishop and perhaps a hundred visiting Methodists were entertained at the Hotchkiss mansion, where they remained all night, the house, barn, cider-mill and other available accommodations being utilized to lodge the company.* The Columbia Methodists maintained a society and services until 1858, when having been much broken up by the Millerite excitement of 1843 and weakened by subsequent agitations and removals, the organization was discontinued and the few remaining members were transferred to the societies in Bethany and Cheshire. Among the last of its prominent supporters was Lauren Preston, a class-leader and a godly and generous man.

Amos Hotchkiss was born November 24, 1751. His father, Deacon Gideon Hotchkiss, who had served in both the "French and Indian" and Revolutionary wars, was a leading man in the town, the father of nineteen children and a strong Congregationalist. He was naturally grieved at the heresy of his son, and when Amos took active part in the political movement to sweep away all connection of the church with the civil order of the commonwealth the father threatened to disinherit him, a threat which he was too forgiving to carry into effect. Amos died in 1820. In his will he bequeathed a Bible to each of his numerous grandchildren. Abigail, his wife, died in 1844, aged ninety-two. Their sons, Woodward, Avera, and Amos were Methodists. The daughter Molly was married in 1802 to Joseph Bronson of Prospect, and with her husband united with the Baptists. They were the parents of Mrs. David Welton, who died in 1892, and of Orrin H. Bronson, and Mrs. Nelson Cowell, honored members of the Methodist church in Waterbury in 1893, also of Mrs. William Beecher of the Baptist church. Judge George H. Cowell and other great-grandchildren of Amos Hotchkiss also represent in the Waterbury church the Methodism of their worthy ancestor. The wife of Woodward Hotchkiss was Polly Castle, an East Farms Methodist. She was remarkable for intelligence and piety, and lived greatly honored

* Mother Hotchkiss and her daughters, among whom was Molly, then a girl of thirteen, provided a feast suited to so great an occasion. When the time came to surround the fragrant board, the bishop said: "Sister Hotchkiss, have you not a spare tea-pot? I carry and make my own tea. And let me have the top crust from the loaf of rye bread; that, with my tea, is all I want." It may be added that, although Mother Hotchkiss willingly provided for the Methodist guests, she remained a Congregationalist. Sometimes in after days, when the quarterly meetings were to be held at Columbia, she would arrange for the expected visitors, then mount her horse and away to visit friends in Watertown, leaving the girls to entertain the company.

and respected in Prospect until 1870, when she died in the one hundredth year of her age. Her husband died in 1861, aged eighty-six. They were the parents of the Hon. Julius Hotchkiss, the first mayor of Waterbury (see pages 48, 49).

Contemporary with the early Methodists at Columbia were others at East Farms. The earliest documentary reference to Waterbury Methodism relates to some of these East Farms Methodists. It has been preserved to us in the first extant volume of the records of the First (Congregational) church, and reads as follows:

Waterbury, July 4, 1800. Voted, that Reuben Frisbie and Stephen Hotchkiss be a committee to inform a number of the brethren and sisters of this church who sometime since went off to the Methodists, that the church having taken proper steps according to the gospel to gain them to their duty without success, are about to reject them unless they come forward and make gospel satisfaction.

Attest, HOLLAND WEEKS, Clerk.

While this matter was in the hands of the committee here mentioned, a Methodist quarterly conference was held at Litchfield, at which Bishop Asbury was present. In his journal under date of August 3, 1800, he writes: "On Sunday morning we had a living love feast. Some from Waterbury were fervent in spirit, serving the Lord." On September 16, the committee reported, and action was taken by the church as follows:

Having twice admonished Mrs. Lydia Mix, Mrs. Susanna Munson, Mrs. Sarah Hoadley, Mr. Gershom Olds and Mrs. Sybil Olds, agreeable to Titus iii. 10, and having waited upon them with much forbearance and tenderness without success, voted to reject them from our fellowship and communion, agreeable to said text ["A man that is an heretic, after the first and second admonition reject"].

Attest, HOLLAND WEEKS.

Through John Mix, who died in 1893, and his sister Mrs. Anna Johnson, three of these persons who "went off to the Methodists" have been identified. Eldad and Lydia Mix were John Mix's grandparents, and Sybil Olds and Gershom Olds were the daughter and son-in-law of Eldad and Lydia Mix. They all lived at East Farms, and it is probable that the other two "rejected" persons were residents of that neighborhood. The maiden name of Lydia Mix was Beach. She was born in 1735, and died in 1824. Her husband died in 1806. Entries in an old account book which has been preserved indicate that Father Eldad was both farmer and shoemaker, and while he alternately plowed and planted his farm and pegged and stitched at making and "soaling" shoes, the matronly Lydia was throwing the shuttle of the old fashioned loom, weaving sheets and garments for well-to-do people who could pay for her

labor.* Philo Mix, the father of John Mix, was a life-long Methodist. He was born in 1773 and died at East Farms in 1842. He left a brief manuscript dated 1832, containing the names of Methodist preachers to whom he had listened, the list being prefaced by the following statement:

The subscriber to this manuscript not only had the honor of being contemporary with the first Methodist preacher that ever came into New England and his successors, but also the pleasure to adhere thereto for forty years last past, and has the texts now in manuscript from which he heard them preach at different times and on various occasions . . . . . The preachers herein named are a part of those I have heard preach in the eastern part of Waterbury. I have also the texts in manuscript from which I have heard various other preachers abroad, among whom is Bishop Asbury.

1790. Jesse Lee, Daniel Smith.

1791. George Roberts, George Pickering, John Allen, Nathaniel B. Mills.

1792. Richard Swain, Aaron Hunt, Lemuel Smith.

1793. Joshua Taylor, Benjamin Fisler, James Covel.

1794. Menzies Rainor, Daniel Ostrander.

1795. Freedus Aldridge, Nicholas Snethen, John Clark.

1796. Evan Rogers, Joel Ketchum, John Lee, Freeborn Garretson, Matthias Swain, William Thatcher, Augustus Jocelin, Laurence McComes.

1797. Timothy Merrit, David Buck, John Finnegan, Peter Van Ness, Leeds, Bishop.

1798. Peter Jayne, Shadrach Bostwick, Timothy Dewey, Sylvester Hutchinson, John Nichols, Jo. Crawford, Jesse Stoneman, Zeb. Cankey, Camel, Amos G. Thompson, Webb, Canfield, Cyrus Stebbins.

1799. Roger Searle.

1800. James Coleman, Jonah Hine, Newton Tuttle, Reuben Jones, Jesse Johnson.

1801. Luman Andrus, Elijah Bachelor, Sylvester Foster.

1802. Nehemiah U. Tompkins, James Annas, Abner Wood, John Sweet, Lorenzo Dow (June 23).

1803. Ebenezer Washburn, Dyer Burge.

1804. Nathan Emery.

1806. Zalmon Lyon.

1807. Oliver Sykes, Reuben Harris.

1808. Phinehas Rice, Joseph Lockwood.

1809. Noble W. Thomas, Coles Carpenter.

1810. Gilbert Lyon, Chandler Curtiss.

1811. Jesse Hunt.

1812. Gad Smith, Scholfield.

1813. Elijah Woolsey, Walter French, Stephen Beach, Daniel Ives, Carrington.

1814. William Jewett, Peter Bussing, Eli Barnett, Doane.

1815. Smith Dayton, Alvin Abbott.

1816. Elijah Hibbard, Nathan Bangs.

1817. David Miller, Samuel R. Hickcox.

1818. Harshal [Herschell] Sanford.

1819. Henry Eames, Ransom Johnson.

1820. Cyrus Culver, Elijah Willard, Kilby, Julius Field.

1821. Josiah Bowen, John Luckey, Phinehas Cook, F. Buyington.

1823. Aaron Pierce.†

*Eldad Mix was "listed" in 1793 at £31, 15s, 6d. He had three two-year old heifers, one horse, eight acres of plow land, four of meadow and pasture, ten of bush pasture, one acre of bog meadow, fifteen acres unenclosed, second grade, and seven unenclosed, third grade,—a total of forty-five acres. He had no watch or clock, and no nouse of his own. His grandson, John Mix, died August 15, 1893, in the ninety-third year of his age. He joined the Methodist church in 1831, and at the time of his death was its oldest living member. While the Methodist meeting-house stood on Union square he was its sexton for many years. In his later life he became a strong Universalist, but retained his membership in the Methodist church. His two sons, David and Philo, gave their lives in the service of their country during the war for the Union.

†Mr. Mix adds: "No preaching now in the east part of Waterbury, as formerly."—PHILO MIX, 1832.

This list contains the names of just one hundred preachers,—men who cleared the way, ploughed the soil and sowed the seed in these regions in the years before Methodism had any house of worship within the present bounds of Waterbury. Some of these were men renowned for ability and eloquence, and have a place in the published histories of the church. Others were circuit riders in a more limited field, and others were "local preachers," engaged in secular labor during the week and going out on Sunday to preach and to hold meetings where otherwise there would be no services.

There was doubtless a Methodist "class" for many years at East Farms, but it did not grow to be a permanent church organization. Some of its members became connected with the society at Prospect and others with the church organized in Waterbury centre

The same itinerants who planted Methodism at East Farms and Columbia found preaching places in that part of Waterbury which in 1807 was set off as the town of Middlebury. Probably the earliest of these preaching places was the house of Daniel Abbott in the Breakneck district. He is said to have been the leader and the first male member of the first "class" formed in these regions. It is said that his grandmother, Hannah Frisbie Abbott, who died in 1803 at the age of 103 years, when she heard that Daniel had joined the Methodists lifted up her aged hands, and exclaimed: "Oh! has Daniel become a Methrodate?" and, after groaning three times, said again: "Has Daniel become a Methrodate?" She was a godly Puritan woman, but to be a Methodist was to her mind as great a calamity as to be a reprobate. Her grandson David and his wife afterwards joined the class, and the commodious kitchen of their farmhouse became the Methodist meeting-place and their home a well known Methodist headquarters for many years.*

The wife of David Abbott was Sarah Tyler, daughter of James and Anna Tyler of Middlebury, who were also the parents of the noted old-school theologian, Bennett Tyler, D. D. (see pages 556–558). Sarah was married to David Abbott in 1786 and, living at Breakneck, came under the Methodist influences that centred at Daniel Abbott's house. In 1789 she was deeply moved under the preaching of Peter Van Ness, one of the noted itinerants of that day. "How can I forsake his ministry?" said the new convert to her deeply grieved father; "his word has awakened my soul; what shall I do?" "Thank him and let him go," said the staunch old Cal-

* This house, enlarged and improved, still stands on the corner opposite the Breakneck district schoolhouse.

vinist. Under family pressure she united with the Congregational church in Middlebury, and continued in its membership for fifteen years, meanwhile, however, attending the Methodist meetings. She found that she could not accept the old-school doctrines, nor was she satisfied with her Christian experience. In 1812, under the labors of Gad Smith and Benjamin Griffen, she obtained a clearer view of the way of salvation; her inquiring mind weighed and accepted the Methodist teachings, and in the new belief she found great light and satisfaction. She and her husband, who had been converted under the preaching of Laban Clark, and their son Alvin, united with the Methodist class. In January, 1813, she asked for a dismissal from the Congregational church. The action of the church upon this request is preserved in its old records and is of much interest. She was visited by a committee — Deacon Seth Bronson, Aaron Benedict, Daniel Wooster, Roswell and Titus Bronson—who made a written report, reciting the reasons she gave for desiring a dismissal. These were in effect as follows:

SARAH TYLER ABBOTT.

It was inconvenient for her to attend services at the centre; Methodist meetings were held at her house; she enjoyed the latter, feeling that there was more love and zeal and more of the power of religion among the Methodists; their doctrines were more agreeable to her feelings and to her understanding of the Bible; and moreover, she was not going to abandon her profession nor the church of Christ, which, she said, "is wherever Christians are found." She desired a formal dismissal that she might go away "in charity with the church and have no hard feelings on either side."

Church meetings were held to consider these reasons, and on May 17, 1813, it was voted that they were not sufficient to justify the church in granting a dismissal. A formal complaint was then entered against Mrs. Abbott for "violation of the covenant obligations in absenting herself from the communion of this church and joining herself to another denomination," asking that she be cited to appear before the church "to give a reason for her conduct and give satisfaction, that we may walk together in the fellowship of the gospel." Mrs. Abbott did not see fit to appear in person, but sent instead a communication of withdrawal, on which final action was taken and recorded as follows:

Monday, June 21, 1813. A communication from Mrs. Abbott was then read, which was attentively and seriously considered; whereupon voted: "Whereas

our sister Sarah Abbott has withdrawn from our communion in a disorderly manner, and refuses to return to her duty, and we are directed to withdraw from every brother that walketh disorderly, we do hereby withdraw our watch and fellowship from her, agreeable to the apostolic direction."

The yeas and nays, being called for on the vote of withdrawal, stood as follows: Yeas, Aaron Benedict, Ebenezer Richardson, Deacon John Stone, Lamberton Munson, Philo Bronson, Nathaniel Richardson, Ezekiel Stone, Marcus Bronson, Gad Bristol, Loammi Fenn, Eli Thompson, Deacon Seth Bronson. Nays, Titus Bronson, Roswell Bronson.*

Adjourned.

Attest: MARK MEAD, Pastor.

Sarah Tyler Abbott died in the faith, July 14, 1855, aged eighty-six years. Her husband, David Abbott, died in 1826, aged sixty-two. Of their children, Anna, who married Aaron Tuttle, and Sarah, who became the wife of Hawkins W. Munson, were devout and honored Methodists and with their husbands did good service in the Middlebury church. Alvin Abbott, who was about nineteen years of age at the time the church withdrew its fellowship from his mother, and his brother Ira, who was then a babe in arms, became Methodist preachers. From overwork on his first circuit, and from austere abstinence, which in those days was much enjoined, Alvin was early laid aside from active service, becoming subject to a strange nervous infirmity, but preached occasionally for many years. He removed to Waterbury in 1843, and from that time till his death in 1861 was connected with the Waterbury church. His wife, to whom he was married in 1817, was Fanny Wooster of Oxford. She was for the last forty years of her life one of the "mothers" of the Waterbury church, going to her rest in 1884 in the ninetieth year of her age. A large company of her children and children's children "arise up and call her blessed." Ira Abbott commenced his ministry in 1839, was pastor of the Waterbury church in 1849–'50, and continued an effective member of the New York East conference till 1875, when he retired to the old homestead at Breakneck. He died in the house in which he was born, April 15, 1883, aged seventy-one years. In his old age he was cheered by the assurance that more than a thousand spiritual children were among the fruits of his ministry. Four grandsons of David and Sarah Abbott are also Methodist preachers in the ranks of the New York East conference: Larmon W. Abbott and Alvin V. R. Abbott, sons of Alvin, Bennett T. Abbott, son of Ira, and Joseph O. Munson. These men have given collectively more than

* In the record of this vote we miss the name of one of the committee, Daniel Wooster, who about this time joined the Methodists himself, and for forty years was a well known local preacher in Middlebury and the region round about.

a hundred years of active service in the ministry. Besides these ministerial sons and grandsons of David and Sarah Abbott, many others of their descendants have been and are among the active workers of Methodism in various parts of the country. Of these descendants and those united to them by marriage, the names of not less than fifty appear during the last fifty years upon the roll of the First Methodist Episcopal church in Waterbury. It is therefore not unfitting that the difficulties which the "disorderly" Sarah Tyler Abbott encountered in becoming a Methodist, and the influences which emanated from the old headquarters at Breakneck, should find mention in the annals of Waterbury Methodism.

The foregoing sketches indicate how the elements were forming which were to crystallize into a flourishing church in the thriving city into which Waterbury was yet to grow. The early itinerants

RUINS OF THE BIRTH-PLACE OF THE WATERBURY METHODIST CHURCH.

found their opportunities not so much in village centres as in outlying districts. So it came to pass that the class or society which has grown to be the present prosperous church in Waterbury had its beginning in the "Pine Hole" district, now Waterville. The class was formed in 1815 at the house of James Wheeler, Jr. The ruins of this house, the birth-place of the Waterbury church, are

here shown as photographed in 1889. It stood about half a mile northeasterly from Waterville, on the Greystone road.*

Of the beginnings of Methodism at this place, the Rev. and venerable Edward Perkins, † of Weymouth, O., who was present at the first meeting (a boy of ten years), wrote as follows:

James Wheeler and his wife, being Methodists, got a local preacher, Walter French (this Walter French became the founder of the auger manufacturing business in Seymour) to preach at their house on a Sunday not long after they came there. He preached there for some time, and, I think, one or two other local preachers, and it was not long before the circuit preachers came and a class was formed.

This class was organized in the summer of 1815 by the Rev. Samuel Cochrane, preacher in charge of the Litchfield circuit under the Rev. Nathan Bangs, presiding elder of the Rhinebeck district, to which the Litchfield circuit then belonged. At the first enrollment it consisted of five persons: James Wheeler and wife, Samuel R. Hickcox and wife, and Mrs. Azubah Tuttle. Samuel R. Hickcox was a young miller residing at what is now Oakville. He and his wife, and Mrs. Tuttle, who was the wife of Captain Obadiah Tuttle, living east of Oakville, used to wade the river to reach the Pine Hole meetings. Others who joined directly afterwards, and may also be considered original members, were David Wheeler and wife of Pine Hole, Samuel Chipman and wife of Town Plot, and the widow Mary Peck, from Waterbury centre. There may have been others whose names were added during the year 1815, but the records of church membership prior to 1851 having been lost, other names cannot be given with certainty. The following are known to have become members during the embryo period of the society, 1815 to 1831:

Lois, wife of David Warner, Mrs. Asahel Warner, Timothy and Betsey Ball and Finette Ball, their daughter, all of Bucks Hill; Obadiah Scovill and wife, Miss Marenda Scovill, Moses Beach, Reuben Nichols and Lydia, his wife, all probably from Westside hill; Phelps Hayden and Augustus Hayden and their mother, Hannah Glazier, Alvira Hall, Jesse Brown, Edward Perkins, Jr., and Delight (Smith) Perkins, his wife, all of Pine Hole; and Mary Philena Peck, Julia Pratt and Ebenezer Welton and wife from Waterbury centre.

Samuel R. Hickcox, then twenty-five years of age, was the first class leader of the society. He became an exhorter and afterwards a local preacher. Succeeding class leaders were Timothy Ball,

*This house was directly opposite the factory occupied for some time by the Tucker Manufacturing company. James Wheeler, Jr., of Oxford, we find by the land records, bought this property on "Hancox brook" in 1814, including the mill privilege and the sawmill then standing near the present factory. He sold it again in 1816 to David Downes, and the locality was long known as Downes's mill. This James Wheeler was an uncle of the Hon. Nathaniel Wheeler of Bridgeport. He removed to the west and has descendants now residing in Eaton Rapids, Mich. He died in Michigan in 1848, and his wife in 1849. Wherever they lived their home became a preaching place for the Methodist itinerants.

† Mr. Perkins died December 29, 1893, in his ninetieth year.

Jesse Brown, Edward Perkins, Jr., and Edward J. Porter. After James Wheeler, Jr., removed, in 1816, the house of his cousin David Wheeler became the Methodist headquarters, and so continued until some time after David Wheeler's death in 1822. This house, which is now the residence of Byron Welton, stands east of the New England railroad in Waterville. Here for many years the little company of Methodist worshippers frequently met, as also at the house of Timothy Ball at Bucks Hill. Prayer and class meetings were the usual Sunday services, with occasionally a sermon by a local preacher. The circuit preachers came once in two weeks, preaching on stated week-day evenings.

In 1816 Litchfield circuit was divided into Goshen and Burlington circuits, and Waterbury was assigned to the latter. In 1822, a New Haven district having been formed, Waterbury came within its bounds, and in 1829 became a part of Derby circuit.

While the society still centred at Pine Hole, Mother Mary Peck opened her little red house on East Main street (near where Brown street now is) for Methodist services, and it became the cradle of the church at the centre. Here for many years meetings were held, and here the preachers and presiding elders were entertained. Many were the seasons of spiritual refreshing enjoyed by those who came together around her fireside. Hither came, privately, men struggling against the bondage of evil habits, and in Mother Peck's prayers and words of encouragement they found help for the conflict. Said an old resident, passing the house in its last days, "There have been more prayers offered under those shingles than under any other roof in Waterbury." Many, too, were the pranks inside, and the disturbances outside, of the "boys" of that day, who looked upon Methodists as legitimate subjects for fun and mischief. Outside, there would be howling, shouting, singing and throwing of stones; snow would be piled against the outer door to obstruct the exit of the company at the close of the services. Inside, strange parodies of the hymns could be heard mingling with the devotional lines of the true worshippers. The room being crowded, solemn faced young men would sit in lap, three or four deep, when suddenly the knees of the undermost would fail and there would be a mass of wickedness sprawling on the floor.*

* From the following communication, published in the *Waterbury American* of November 10, 1848, it may be inferred that twenty years later than the date given above Methodist congregations were still liable to be annoyed by unmannerly youths:

"MR. EDITOR: There is a certain smart young man who attends the Methodist church in this village for the purpose of showing off his hoggish ill-manners during the service, who is hereby admonished, for the last time, that unless he changes his conduct for the better the arm of the law will be put in force, and without mercy. Let others also, who trample on the rights of that congregation, take warning. This is the last appeal of moral suasion.—MANY MEMBERS."

When attendance increased, meetings were held in the East Centre school-house (on Union square), in the "bell school-house" or old frame "academy" on West Main street, and later, in the stone academy and in the ball room of the then new Tontine hotel. At times the school-houses were closed against the Methodists, but occasionally, as a more liberal spirit prevailed, they were again opened to them.

At no time during this period did the members number more than twenty-five or thirty, and it has been said that by 1829 their number was reduced by death and by removals to thirteen. But in the spring of that year a notable addition was made to the working force of the society. The family of William Eaves had come to Waterbury from England, and Mrs. Eaves, who was an earnest Wesleyan and also a woman of ability and an excellent singer, entered warmly into the Methodist fellowship, and ere long her husband and son became practically interested. The addition of these converts greatly strengthened the society and helped to prepare the way for the ingathering that followed.

The summer and autumn of 1831 was a season of religious revival in Waterbury. The movement began among the Methodists under the preaching of the Rev. Heman Bangs. Mr. Bangs was a man of physical, mental and spiritual vigor, strong and original in his expressions, kind and gentlemanly in his personal demeanor; a convincing reasoner, full of faith, enlivened by recent successes in other parts of his circuit. His first sermon was preached in the "bell school-house," from the text "Awake thou that sleepest and arise from the dead." The revival thus commenced was continued under frequent visits from Mr. Bangs and his young colleague, the Rev. Daniel Smith, and the Methodist membership was increased to about one hundred.

Mr. Eaves, who at this time had charge of the button shop at the Scovill factory, was, with his family, very helpful in this revival. He opened his house near the factory for the meetings, which for several weeks were held at six o'clock in the morning, at noon, and every evening. Some of them were held in the factory itself.

The names of many of the itinerants who preached at Pine Hole and in Waterbury centre during the period from 1815 to 1832 have been preserved in Philo Mix's manuscript. The following may be added:

Nathaniel Ruggles,
Samuel Merwin,
Cyrus Silliman,
Henry Hatfield,
Stephen L. Stillman,
Samuel Luckey
Samuel D. Ferguson,
Elbert Osborn,
Gershom Pierce,
Wells Wolcott,
Laban Clark,
Lucius Baldwin.
Luther Mead,
Quartus Stewart,
Charles Sherman,
Chester W. Turner,
Sylvester Smith.

The increase of members resulting from the revival of 1831 necessitated the erection of a house of worship. Private houses were too small, and the stone academy was closed against the society under a vote that it should no longer be let for religious services. It was for a long time impossible to find a property owner who would sell a lot for the Methodists to build upon. It was argued that wherever they obtained foothold "they were like the Canada thistle; they were sure to spread and could not be kept down; it was easier to keep them out than to root them out when once in; they would be like Samson's foxes, carrying fire into all the standing corn."

THE FIRST METHODIST CHURCH, 1833.

But at length, by use of legitimate strategy, a legal contract was obtained from Eunice and Mary Baldwin, maiden sisters, for a lot at what is now the corner of Scovill street and Union square. Conveyance was made to Timothy Ball, who subsequently, by deed dated May 26, 1832, conveyed it to Rufus Patchen, William Eaves, Edward Perkins, Jr., and Ebenezer Welton, trustees of the church, the consideration being $116. Subscriptions were obtained and the erection of a plain frame building, measuring thirty-six feet by fifty, and costing about $2700, was soon accomplished.* It was dedicated April 27,

*This building, divested of its high stoop and of the not very graceful spire which rose from its front, is now a tenement house, standing on the original site.

1833, the dedicatory sermon being preached by Dr. Wilbur Fisk. The pulpit-platform was placed at the west end, and the singers' gallery over the vestibule at the east end; there were also side galleries. The pews were forty-eight in number, and the first year's record of sales shows thirty-two pews rented to forty pew holders for $212.60, a sum which was not materially increased for at least twelve years thereafter. The Rev. Davis Stocking, a young unmarried man, was the first stationed preacher. In the gallery was duly installed a choir composed largely of the Eaves family.

From the completion of the meeting-house the society was favored with regularly stationed preachers, and for the twenty-one years during which the building served its purpose enjoyed general prosperity. A Sunday school was organized in 1833, with William Eaves as superintendent, which at the end of the first year numbered fifteen officers and teachers and sixty-three scholars. E. J. Porter was chosen its superintendent in 1842 and was succeeded in 1852 by James R. Ayres. In 1854 the total Sunday school membership was 208. There were several seasons of revival during this period, "protracted meetings" being usually held each winter, at which preachers from abroad assisted the pastor in the work. Record is made of a meeting in 1837, which continued for six weeks. In the winter of 1849–50, during the pastorate of the Rev. Ira Abbott, there was a revival resulting in valuable increase. The membership in 1840 was 143; in 1845 it had increased to 185, and in 1850 to 245, besides a good list of probationers.

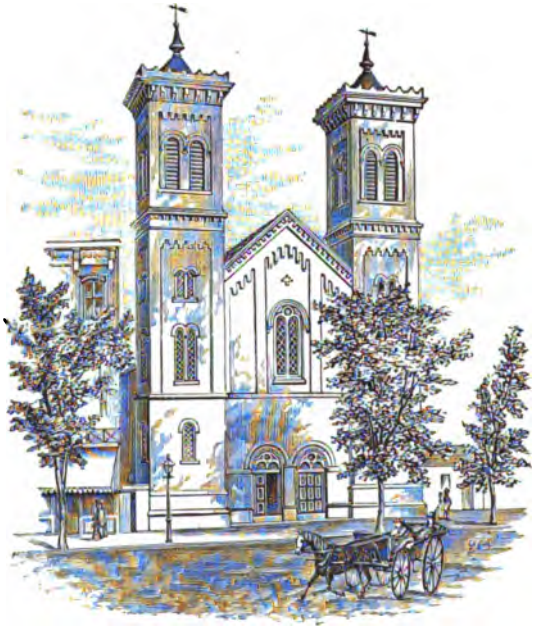
The financial burdens up to 1846 were heavy, but were bravely borne, Timothy Ball being the chief burden-bearer. In 1846 and 1847, to gain relief from debt, the services of a stationed preacher were dispensed with. There had come to the society two young and able local preachers, Joseph Smith, an Englishman, and Larmon W. Abbott. These brethren consented to preach free of charge, Mr. Smith two Sundays in each month, and Mr. Abbott one Sunday, and a circuit preacher came once a month. The debt was wiped out, the meeting-house was repaired and re-painted, and the society was ready to receive again a stationed pastor with renewed courage and zeal.

During the occupancy of the first house of worship the preachers in charge of the society, including the circuit preachers of 1846 and 1847, were as follows:

1833, Davis Stocking,
1834, W. S. Smith,
1835, Sanford Washburn,
1836, H. D. Gossling,
1837, W. McKendree Bangs,
1838, Loren Clark,
1839-40, Charles Chittenden,
1841-42, William C. Hoyt,
1843, Aaron S. Hill,
1844, William Gay,

1845, Moses Blydenburg,
1846, Ebenezer O. Beers,
1846, Elias Gilbert,
1847, F. W. Sizer,
1847, Elias Gilbert,
1848, Seneca Howland,
1849-50, Ira Abbott,
1851-52, Nathaniel Mead.

The population of the town having increased in 1852 to over 5000, and the membership of the Methodist church to nearly 250, a necessity was felt for larger and more central accommodations. There was no longer difficulty in obtaining an eligible site, and a purchase was made from William H. Scovill of a part of his garden on East Main street at what is now the corner of Phœnix avenue. The cost, after selling part of the lot, was $2925. A brick church was erected thereon, measuring fifty-five by eighty-five feet, at a cost, including furnishings and bell and sheds, of $16,867. The edifice was plain in style, its chief architectural feature being two square towers on the front, one rising from each corner. There were class-rooms and a lecture room in the basement, and the auditorium had a choir gallery over the entrance and side galleries. It had sittings, including those in the galleries, for about 500 persons.*



THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN 1857. FROM A DRAWING BY C. U. C. BURTON (NATIONAL MAGAZINE).

In this second house of worship the church enjoyed twenty-four years of prosperity. Talented and faithful pastors proclaimed the word of life, and there were frequent rejoicings over souls converted. In common with the other churches of Waterbury this church shared in the general revival of 1857–58, and it has shared in the interdenominational fellowship which since that time has so fully prevailed. In 1868 came accessions from a revival which had its chief centre in the Baptist church. Revivals centring in its own meet-

* This edifice stood until 1887, and its site is now occupied by the Platt building (see p. 186).

ings also increased the number of its members nearly every year, especially from 1873 to 1876. Its Sunday school meanwhile grew steadily and attained a high rank among the Sunday schools of the state. The church moreover reached out beyond its own walls, and sent forth its local preachers and its laymen, singly and in "praying bands," to plant or aid churches in neighboring towns, and to carry evangelizing influences to outlying districts.

In 1874 a chapel was built on Leonard street, in the Brooklyn district, and a Sunday school and devotional meetings were established, with Edward T. Abbott as superintendent. This mission was continued until 1883, but few were drawn to it except those who attended the churches at the centre, and it was at length reluctantly abandoned. The property was sold and the proceeds were applied to the extinguishment of a debt incurred in behalf of that mission and the mission at Waterville. In "temperance work" during this period the Waterbury church rose to a leading position in activity and influence. Its pastors have ever been zealous and outspoken in this cause, and its laymen and lay women have constituted a large element in the anti-saloon forces of the city. As regards its finances, the church, although prosperous, was never out of debt. In 1860 the debt was increased by the purchase of a parsonage property on North Main street, in place of the house on Franklin street. It was also somewhat increased by chapel building, but in 1876 had been reduced to about $6000.

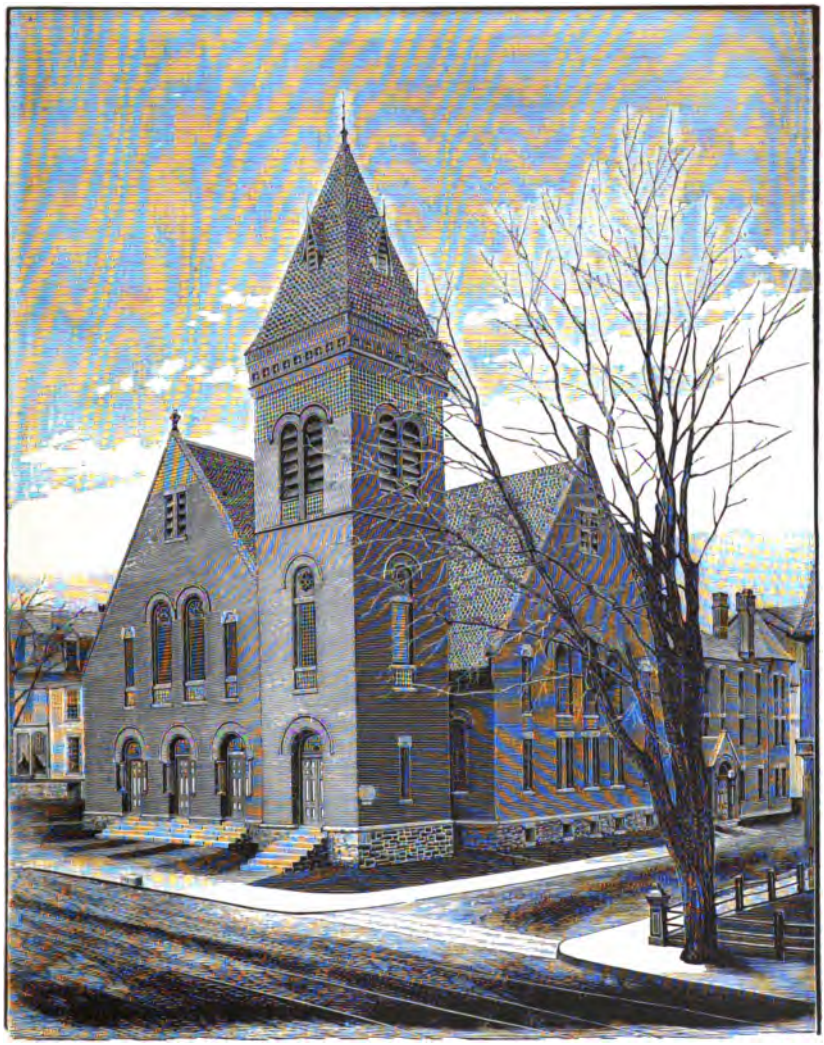
The preachers in charge of the society during this period were as follows:

1853–54, Benjamin Pillsbury.
1855–56, Thomas G. Osborn.
1857–58, James H. Perry.
1859, George A. Hubbell.
1860–61, John B. Merwin.
1862, George W. Woodruff.
1863–64, Moses L. Scudder.
1865–67, George Stillman.
1868–70, William H. Wardell.
1871–73, Daniel O. Ferris.
1874–76, Christopher S. Williams.
1877, John Pegg, Jr.

Under the ministry of these men the number of members in full connection steadily increased. In 1865 there were 295, and in 1877 there were 533. The Sunday school grew from 221 in 1855 to 436 in 1877.

The increase of membership and the rapid growth of the population soon impressed upon the society the necessity of again increasing its church accommodations. In May, 1870, the trustees purchased the Whittal property on North Main street. It was considered a very desirable site for a church edifice; but, finding it impossible to raise funds to carry it, much less to build suitably thereon, they sold it the next year to Dr. Alfred North.

Plans were made for enlarging the East Main street edifice; a division of the society into two organizations was also considered, but neither project found sufficient favor to secure adoption. In 1876,



THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, 1889.

the offer of a lot measuring 70 by 160 feet, on the corner of North Main street and Abbott avenue, as a free gift, and the occurrence of an opportunity to sell the East Main street property for $25,000,

seemed to open the way for going boldly forward. The lot was conveyed, September 20, 1876, by Anson F. Abbott, to George Gilbert, Orrin H. Bronson, Charles Bronson, Horace B. Wooster, William Davis, Jr., Anson F. Abbott, Chauncey P. Goss, William P. Thomas and James M. Abbott, trustees of the society. The East Main street property was sold to the parish of the Immaculate Conception, subscriptions were secured, the parsonage was removed from its site adjoining the new lot in order to secure ample room for a large edifice, plans were made and accepted, and a contract for the new church was signed. In January, 1878, the chapel was ready for occupancy, and on Sunday, January 27, services were held in it. On Wednesday, May 22, the church was formally dedicated. Its total cost, including the organ and all the furnishings, was about $54,000.

From 1856 to 1883 the Sunday school of the First Methodist church was under the superintendence of Anson F. Abbott. Declining further election he was made honorary superintendent, and was succeeded in the active superintendency by Charles S. Chapman. The total membership of the school at the last named date was 539. From 1880 to 1891, Mrs. Imri A. Spencer was associate superintendent.

The pastors in charge of the society since the occupancy of the present church edifice are as follows:

1878–79, John Pegg, Jr.
1880–82, Calvin B. Ford.
1883, George P. Mains.
1884–85, John L. Peck.
1886–87, Wellesley W. Bowdish.
1888–91, Asahel C. Eggleston.
1892–93, William H. Barton.
1894–95, Gardner S. Eldridge.

A sketch of the life and work of each of the pastors of the Waterbury church might well be given in connection with this history, were not the list, under the itinerant system, so long as to render this impracticable.*

The membership of the First Methodist Episcopal church which in 1878 was 500, numbers now 604, about 200 of its members having in the meantime been set off to new societies. Adding the membership of St. Paul's, which numbers 184, of the Waterville church, 49, and the Chapel street church, 105, we have a present total membership of 942, where in 1815 the church began its organized existence with its first obscure enrollment of five names. Including those who died or removed prior to 1851, whose names were enrolled on records which have been lost, there have been probably not less

* Much can be learned respecting these preachers by consulting the annual "Minutes of the New York East Conference," a set of which, nearly complete, may be found in the Bronson library.

than 2500 souls that have found sheltering membership in the fold of the Methodist Episcopal church in Waterbury. Besides these, there have been gathered in by other churches many who were awakened and quickened under Methodist influences, these churches being thus repaid tenfold, perhaps a hundred fold, for the good material they so unwillingly loaned to Methodism in its earlier years.*

SAMUEL R. HICKCOX.

Samuel Reynolds Hickcox, who more than any other man may be considered the father of the First Methodist church, was at the time of its organization a young man of twenty-five years, having been born in 1790. He came here from Wolcottville, where he had joined the Methodists three years before, under the ministry of William Swazee, a Frenchman on the circuit. He and his wife, Sarah Osborn, were born in Watertown, and were married there in 1808. He was a brother of Randall Hickcox, a noted fiddler at balls and dances. Samuel was a miller, and after removing from Wolcottville ran a grist mill that stood not far from the Oakville pin factory, and lived in a house near by. Both he and his wife were energetic Methodists and were of great service in the young society which they helped to organize at Pine Hole. For a time he lived at the centre, and ran the old grist mill at the Scovill factory. He was a good miller, and grists were brought from long distances to his mill.

In 1821 he was licensed as a local preacher. He is said to have preached the first Methodist sermon ever heard in Waterbury centre to a large audience in a ball room. After this he held services frequently, and a goodly number were converted under his preaching. In 1825 he removed to Southbury. In 1826 he was ordained a local deacon, at the same time with Daniel Wooster of Middlebury, by Bishop Hedding in the old John street church in New York. He stood in the front rank of local preachers. He had a good mind and a good presence, was a fluent speaker and a good singer.

In 1828 Mr. Hickcox removed to Humphreysville, where he had charge of a first class mill, and afterwards engaged in clock making. After leaving Waterbury he frequently returned to visit the little society here and preach to the people. He is remembered as resembling Dr. Wilbur Fisk and as being very impressive in his

* On Sunday, June 30, 1889, at the First Methodist church, a paper was read by A. F. Abbott, on the "Origin and Growth of Methodism in Waterbury." The occasion was the centennial of the introduction of Methodism into New England. The history of Methodism here given has been condensed from the manuscript prepared at that time. An abstract of the same was published in the *Waterbury American* (weekly), July 5, 1889.

manner. In his later years he suffered from mental depression produced by bodily infirmities, but was much aided by the resolute spirit of his healthy, outspoken wife, who was through life a worthy helpmate. He died in Seymour, March 14, 1861, and his wife on January 28, 1868. Their graves are close beside the Methodist church in that place. Their portraits are preserved in the parlors of the Waterbury church.

MRS. MARY PECK.

Mrs. Mary Peck is entitled to be called the Mother of the Methodist Episcopal church in Waterbury. She belonged to one of the well-known Atwater families of New Haven, and at thirty-six years of age became the second wife of Roger Peck, a man of Puritan lineage, and of prominence in the town of Woodbridge. They came to Waterbury from Bethany in 1802, and bought and occupied a farm on the west side of the Naugatuck, opposite "Pine Hole." Here Roger Peck died, September 17, 1809. Before removing to Waterbury Mr. Peck, with some others who had become disaffected, had abandoned Congregationalism and attended the Episcopal church. At the time the Methodist society was organized at Pine Hole his widow had probably just removed to Waterbury centre, having bought, in 1814, a little place on East Main street. Under what influences Mrs. Peck was led to cast in her lot with the Methodists we are not informed, but that she united with them "heart and soul" is evident from her subsequent life. She was among the

Mary Peck

first ten members of the class formed at Pine Hole. She is remembered as a woman of superior intelligence and independent spirit, one who commanded general respect among those who knew her. Her little red house on East Main street became (as is shown in the sketch of Methodism) the cradle of the church at the centre. She sold that house in 1849 and bought the larger one across the way, at the corner of School street, where she died, November 4, 1853, in her ninety-fourth year.

MARY PHILENA PECK, whose memory is inseparable from that of her mother, was born in 1798. She was a bright, witty girl of eighteen at the time her mother joined the Methodist society. She used jokingly to tell her companions how some day she too would be a Methodist, with a meek face, plain dress and drab bonnet, and say "amen" in the meetings. While visiting her half sister, Mrs. Edward Perkins, at Pine Hole, she attended some of the meetings at David Wheeler's house, near by, and there "came under conviction of sin" and into a bright, living Christian experience. She was associated with her mother in all the history of the church while it centred in their little red house, and for twenty years thereafter supported the aged saint in her glad attendance at the first meeting-house on Union square. Then for thirty years longer "Aunt Phila" herself continued a central and devout figure among the worshippers in the two succeeding sanctuaries. Like her mother, she died of old age, March 8, 1887. Up to within one Sunday of her decease she continued to draw her feeble steps to the place of worship. It was her "meat and drink" to listen to the preaching of the word and share in the fellowship of her Methodist brethren and sisters, whom she held in most loving regard. "Aunt Phila" never married. She left by will a legacy of about $3000 to the Missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal church. The portraits of the mother and daughter, the former copied from a dim daguerreotype taken in her old age, are upon the parlor walls of the First Methodist church.

"AUNT PHILA" PECK.

WILLIAM EAVES.

William Eaves was born in Birmingham, England, in May, 1792. He came to this country in 1829, to take an important position in

the button factory of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill. Respecting his emigration his daughter says in a letter:

> My father had an old friend who came to America and entered into the button business with the Scovills. He, knowing my father's skill as a die-sinker and button maker told them of it. They wrote to him a number of times, requesting him to come, and finally fearing they would not succeed in obtaining him they sent Mr. Israel Holmes over to secure him and escort the family here. At the Scovills' my father had the whole charge of the button business from the time the metal came into the building until the buttons were in New York.

Mr. Eaves remained with the Scovills until 1842, when he removed to Wolcottville, to pursue a similar business.

Although brought up among the Wesleyans and respectful to religion, Mr. Eaves did not at first attend the Methodist meetings; but in the spring of 1831 he was induced by his wife to accompany her to a quarterly meeting at Middlebury, and there in the "love-feast" he was deeply awakened. In relating his experience afterwards he used to say, "I shook like Belshazzar." The moment the love-feast closed he hastened out and sought to hide himself, but was brought back and, under the sermon of the Rev. Heman Bangs which followed, was converted. Soon afterwards, his son William, a youth of seventeen, accompanied his mother to a quarterly meeting at Humphreysville (now Seymour) and was there converted under the preaching of Mr. Bangs. After this, he and his family were of great service in the Methodist church, and in Wolcottville also he assisted by his means and influence in building up the small Methodist society, and in the erection of their first house of worship. In 1845 he removed to New York, where for several years he was active as a local preacher. In 1852 he was ordained a local deacon at the request of his pastor, the Rev. R. S. Foster, D. D. Bishop Foster says of him: "I esteemed him very highly as a local preacher of rare good sense and excellency of character. He was among the very few men I have known whom I deemed deserving of sacred orders in the local ministry." In 1860 he removed to Jersey City and united with the Hedding Methodist Episcopal church, of which he remained a member until his death, February 5, 1879. His wife died two years previously, aged eighty-four. They are buried in Riverside cemetery, which is also the burial place of several of their children. Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Eaves have an honored place in the parlors of the First Methodist church.

TIMOTHY BALL.

Timothy Ball, one of the early and prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, was a Buck's Hill farmer. He and his

wife came from Bethany about 1815. He was an Episcopalian, and in so good standing that he was urged to act as a lay reader in the church. When Mrs. Ball became interested in the Methodists, her husband strongly opposed her attending their meetings at Pine Hole, but afterwards, about four years after its organization, was led with her to unite with the Methodist society. Their home at Buck's Hill became a favorite stopping place for the preachers and one of the meeting-places of the society. Mr. Ball removed to Waterbury centre in 1852, and lived and died in a small house on Bank street. As already stated, he was the chief burden-bearer in the building of the First Methodist meeting-house, and during the remainder of his life he was the senior trustee of the church. His sterling character, his liberality and his care of the church finances during the days of the severest financial struggle, entitle him to a prominent place among the fathers of the Methodist church. He died February 9, 1869, aged eighty-six years. His son, Bennett Ball, resides at Oakville. The first wife of Edward J. Porter was his daughter.

THE REV. JOSEPH SMITH.

Joseph Smith was born in Birmingham, England, March 26, 1818, and came to this country in 1844. He was an expert die-sinker, and was employed in Haydenville, Mass., in that capacity until 1845, at which time he came to Waterbury. For thirteen years he was in the employ of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company. In 1853 he was sent to the legislature and aided in securing the city charter.

Mr. Smith was most widely known as a local preacher. Nearly every Sunday for thirteen years he supplied churches in Waterbury and the surrounding towns and villages, entirely without compensation. He preached for eight years at Plymouth Hollow (now Thomaston), stopping on his return, each Sunday, to preach at the Waterville school-house in the evening. He also served at Naugatuck, where the first Methodist meetings were held in Goodwin's furniture store, and continued to preach there until sometime after their first house of worship was erected. He lived to see his son, the Rev. Arthur J. Smith, pastor in 1886-88 of the now flourishing church in that place, and the completion under the young man's pastorate of their new church edifice. He gave valuable aid, in 1853 to 1858, in establishing the Methodist society at Watertown. In 1857 he accepted an invitation to supply the pulpit of the Congregational church in Wolcott. Under his ministry there between sixty and seventy were converted, and the church was refreshed and strengthened.

The services thus described embrace a period of thirteen years, during which Mr. Smith was constantly engaged in secular toil. In the spring of 1858 he became convinced that duty called him to the regular ministry. He was recommended by the Waterbury church to the New York East conference, and was admitted to the "travelling connection," where he served continuously until the time of his death. He died at Bloomfield, January 28, 1891, and was buried at Stratford.

COL. JAMES H. PERRY, D. D.

James H. Perry was born in Ulster county, N. Y., in 1811. He entered the Military Academy at West Point, but resigned his position in the third year and accepted an appointment as colonel in the service of Texas. He participated in the battle of San Jacinto, which resulted in the establishment of Texan independence. He afterwards settled with his family in Newburgh, N. Y., and in 1838 joined the New York conference and was appointed to the Burlington and Bristol circuit in this state. His Waterbury pastorate (1857–58) is referred to on page 708. He was in the ministry for twenty-four years.

J. H. Perry

Shortly after the breaking out of the war, Dr. Perry accepted the command of the Forty-eighth regiment of New York volunteers, and was ordered to Annapolis. During his period of service he displayed high qualities as a commander. He was placed in command of Fort Pulaski, and held that position at the time of his death. He died June 18, 1862.

THE REV. L. W. ABBOTT.

Larmon Wooster Abbott, the eldest son of Alvin and Fanny (Wooster) Abbott, was born in Middlebury January 11, 1818. He came to Waterbury from New Haven in 1844, and in 1850 joined

with John M. Wardwell and others in organizing the Abbott and Wardwell Manufacturing company (see page 435), which gave place to the Cotton Gin Manufacturing company (page 436). In the interests of this concern he spent the winter of 1854 and 1855 at the south, endeavoring to introduce the Parkhurst cotton gin. The new gin did not meet with success and the company went into liquidation in 1856.

From the time of his arrival in Waterbury Mr. Abbott was active in the Young Men's institute and in the debating societies of those days. In 1849 he was sent to the legislature. But he has been best known in connection with the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he became a member before removing from Middlebury. For thirteen years, while engaged in the exacting duties of his daily occupation, he went out Sunday after Sunday, to preach to weak churches without pastors, or in neighborhoods where no Methodist church had been established. In this way, in connection with Joseph Smith, James R. Ayres, his brother Alvin V. R. Abbott and others, he greatly aided in sustaining and establishing the churches in Middlebury, Southbury, Prospect, Naugatuck, Beacon Falls, Thomaston, North Watertown, Harwinton, Bristol and Southford. He was largely instrumental in organizing the Methodist church at Watertown centre. He preached the first sermon in General Merrit Heminway's old ball-chamber, on May 29, 1853. Aided by Joseph Smith he served the society for six years, and in 1858 became its regular pastor under conference appointment. At the end of that year he left it with 112 full members, twenty-two probationers, 130 scholars in the Sunday school, and a church and parsonage very nearly free from debt. He was succeeded in the Watertown pastorate by his brother, Alvin, who was licensed to preach while connected with the church in Waterbury.

The failure of the cotton gin business left Mr. Abbott free to follow the conviction that he should give himself wholly to the ministry. After leaving Watertown he continued in active service as a member of the New York East conference until 1878, when, having served thirteen years as a local preacher and twenty years in the regular itinerancy, he retired to a home in Ridgefield which he called "Pilgrim's Rest." In 1881 he was elected as the representative of Ridgefield in the state legislature. He has served also for ten years as school visitor.

Mr. Abbott has married three times. By the first marriage he had two sons: Edward T., now residing in Bridgeport, and Larmon Roellas, deceased, and a daughter, Florence; and by the second two daughters, the elder of whom, Arletta M. Abbott, is a member of the faculty of Oberlin college.

LARMON ROELLAS ABBOTT, second son of the Rev. L. W. Abbott, was born March 18, 1844. He was educated in the schools of Waterbury, graduated with honor at the Wesleyan university, and became professor of natural sciences in the Wyoming Conference seminary, Kingston, Penn. "He was an able scholar, a talented musician, a warm-hearted friend, a symmetrical and earnest Christian." He died in Winsted, July 12, 1872, leaving a widow and two children.

JAMES R. AYRES.

James Russell Ayres was born in Pound Ridge, N. Y., September 20, 1819. He received a common school education, and spent one year at an academy in Paterson, N. J. He served his apprenticeship in Bedford, N. Y., learning the trade of jeweler and watchmaker, resided a year at Stamford, and from 1841 to 1848 worked at his trade at Peekskill, N. Y. He came to Waterbury in January, 1849, and lived here twenty-three years, his integrity and genial disposition winning him many friends. His was the leading jewelry store in the city for many years. He erected and occupied the building at 56 Bank street, which is now owned by his heirs, and became an owner of real estate in the Abrigador. Ayres street, in that section of the city, bears his name.

In 1872 he removed to a farm in Orange, near where the Woodmont station now is. In connection with his son, Russell, he was instrumental in directing attention to Woodmont as a place of summer resort. He served there for ten years or more as postmaster, and in 1884 was sent by the town of Orange to the legislature.

In religious matters Mr. Ayres was especially active and useful. He joined the Methodist Episcopal church while an apprentice at Bedford. In Peekskill he became a trustee of the church and began to speak as an exhorter. In Waterbury he was a valuable church member, serving from 1849 to 1872 in various official positions. For a time he was a class leader and steward, from 1852 to 1856 was Sunday school superintendent, from 1852 to 1861 church treasurer, from 1853 to 1872 a trustee, from 1852 to 1860 a local preacher, and from 1860 until his death an ordained local deacon. He was one of the band of local preachers who did so much to build up Methodist churches in the Naugatuck valley and vicinity from 1850 to 1870. About 1859 his work for the church at Naugatuck was especially valuable, as it was largely through his efforts that their first meeting-house was saved from foreclosure and removed to a more central location, and the society made free from debt. After his removal to Woodmont he preached frequently in the Congregational church at Orange, and supplied at Milford,

New Haven and elsewhere. In 1880 he was appointed to take charge of the Methodist church at West Haven, which was in debt and in much discouragement. Here, as elsewhere, he gave his services free, and under his efforts the society was set well on its way toward permanent prosperity. During the last years of his life he had charge of the chapel services at Woodmont, and sometimes preached there.

On October 8, 1840, Mr. Ayres married Eliza Marshall. They had five children: James Gilbert, who was born September 16, 1841, and died January 7, 1881, leaving a widow, three daughters and two sons; Russell William (for whom see the chapter on the legal profession); Fanny Louise; Alvin Driggs, who was born January 19, 1855, and Charles Rufus, who was born February 17, 1858. The two surviving sons are married, and the youngest has two children.

Mrs. Ayres died July 5, 1879; Mr. Ayres on February 17, 1889. They are buried at Riverside cemetery.

THE REV. HARVEY BROWN.

Harvey Brown, son of James and Lois (Warner) Brown, was born in Waterbury, October 13, 1793. (See Vol. I, Ap. p. 30.) When he was thirteen years of age his parents removed to Schoharie county, N. Y. He was a major in the war of 1812, although at that time only twenty years of age, and did good service for his country. In the Minutes of the New York conference for 1871, the following account is given of his conversion:

> The circumstances were peculiar, and not a little characteristic of the man. The Rev. John Bangs, brother of Nathan and Heman Bangs, having at the request of the presiding elder removed a company of disorderly persons from a camp meeting which was being held in Sharon (Schoharie county), they obtained a warrant for his arrest and brought him for trial before Harvey Brown, then a justice of the peace. The plaintiff having offered on the opening of the court to settle by the payment of seventy-five cents, the legal costs, the defendant at once accepted the terms. The matter ending so unexpectedly, and with apparent good feeling, 'Squire Brown called for liquor (the court being held in a bar-room) to treat the whole company. Mr. Bangs requested the landlord to wait a minute before complying with the order, and asked the privilege of offering a prayer. Consent was given. A peculiar solemnity fell on all present and every man's hat was removed. Mr. Brown had fallen into skeptical opinions upon religous subjects, but under that prayer he found "that one of the props of his infidelity had fallen out."

He graduated regularly into the ministry, being a class-leader, steward, trustee, exhorter and local preacher, and in 1829 joined the New York conference. He was stationed successively in Delaware, Jefferson and Charlotte circuits. In 1851–52 he was stationed in

Jacksonville and Beardstown, Ill. In 1853 he again "located" and did not afterward enter into the regular work of the ministry.

Mr. Brown was the inventor of several mechanical constructions for practical service and obtained many patents,—among them the following: On a machine for sawing barrel staves, on a method for moving cars by an overhead endless cable, on a lamp chimney, a churn, a polygraph and a hydraulic machine. Like most inventors he realized little from his patents, but he was never discouraged nor kept back from his favorite employment.

He was twice married, on January 3, 1814, to Lydia Hoyt, who died in 1839, and on October 29, 1840, to Mary Hunter. By each of these marriages he had several children. He died in New York, December 15, 1870.

THE REV. C. W. CHURCH.

Charles Washburn Church, son of Timothy and Maria Church, was born in Waterbury, September 12, 1839. He graduated from the Wesleyan university in 1864, entered the Methodist ministry, and was stationed at Tariffville, West Suffield, Naugatuck and other places. In 1877 he took up his residence in Middletown, where he became editor and publisher of *The Constitution*. He remained in this position until 1889, and retained his residence in Middletown for some time afterward. He has also resided in Washington, D. C.

He married Fannie A. Newton, and they have had five children one of whom is the wife of Joseph E. Fitzsimons of this city.

GRACE CHURCH, WATERVILLE.

The Methodist Episcopal society at Waterville, to which the name of Grace church has lately been given, is the outgrowth of a mission begun October 26, 1873, by a "praying band" of the First Methodist Episcopal church. Devotional meetings and a Sunday school, with occasional preaching services, were held in Stevens's hall till 1875, when the present chapel was erected under the direction of the trustees of the Waterbury church. The lot was a gift from Joseph Welton (for whom see pages 31, 32). The building, sheds and furnishings cost about $2500, which amount was provided partly by Waterbury and Waterville subscriptions (most of them obtained by Charles S. Abbott) and partly from the treasury of the mother church. A bell was donated by the Scovill Manufacturing company.

The chapel was dedicated in September, 1875, and was continued as a mission chapel until 1882, when the members of the mother church residing at Waterville were organized into a separate society. The first conference report of this society showed thirty-one full members and a Sunday school with a membership of fifty-one.

GRACE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, WATERVILLE.

Previous to this organization, preaching services were held in the chapel by the Rev. Alfred Northrop and the Rev. James W. Davis, of the Waterbury church, and other local preachers near by. The society has since been favored with pastors under the appointment of the presiding elders, as follows: 1882, J. J. Moffitt; 1883–84, H. G. M'Glauflin; 1885–86, James Shipman; 1887–88, A. E. Thompson; 1889–90, E. L. Fox; 1891, N. J. Hampton; 1892–93, R. H. White; 1894, N. W. Wilder; 1895, W. J. Judd.

The statistics of 1895 show forty-nine church members and 127 in the Sunday school.

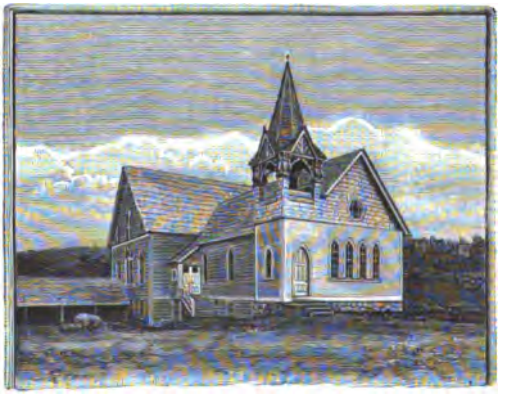
ST. PAUL'S CHURCH.

Between 1880 and 1885 there was a rapid increase in the population of the northeast section of the city, and, as is usual in such cases, opportunities for "mission work" were developed. Members of the First Methodist church became specially interested in the new mission field, and under the leadership of their pastor, the Rev. Dr. W. W. Bowdish, a mission was established in 1886. This mission was formally opened on Sunday, August 1, of that year, in a building previously occupied by Oliver C. Abel as a store. On the following Sunday a Sunday school was organized and Charles E. Welch was made superintendent. Afternoon sessions of the Sunday school were held, and were followed by a service of public

worship, with preaching. In a short time a Ladies' Aid society was organized and a "class" of fifteen members was formed, with William A. Holgate as leader.

The population in that part of the city continued to increase, and the mission, under the painstaking supervision of Dr. Bowdish, prospered to such an extent that a larger place of meeting became a necessity, and it was decided that a chapel must be built. A lot was purchased on Farm street, and a building was erected, measuring fifty feet by twenty-eight, at a cost of $3150. This chapel was dedicated March 27, 1888, and the first communion service was celebrated the following Sunday, April 1. Another "class" was soon formed, under the leadership of W. C. McKinley, who, as a local preacher, rendered valuable services to the young church.

The same month, Edgar C. Tullar, a student at the Centenary Collegiate institute, Hackettstown, N. J., was invited to the pastorate. Notwithstanding Mr. Tullar's severe illness during the first year of his ministry, followed by an absence of some months in Europe, the church prospered greatly and the congregation grew so large that it became necessary to enlarge the house of worship. The alterations, increasing the number of sittings to 700, were completed and the building rededicated in the autumn of 1889, and at the dedicatory services the debt of $7000 was reduced one-half.*



ST. PAUL'S METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

During Mr. Tullar's three years of service he received into the church eighty-nine persons on certificate from other churches and 113 on probation, and the number of baptisms was 117. Mr. Tullar was succeeded by the Rev. L. W. Holmes, who during his brief pastorate was not only active in ministerial work but was officially connected with Wadhams post of the Grand Army of the Republic. His successor, the Rev. Willis M. Cleaveland, was a graduate of Hartford Theological sem-

* At the close of the evening service Dr. Bowdish made humorous reference to his early work in that section of the city, and to his wading through Farm street on one occasion to reach the mission room. "You ought," he said, "to have seen my shoes and clothes in the morning! But God has blessed that tramp in the mud."

inary and had been a pastor of Congregational churches, but infused true Methodistic ferver and energy into his work in Waterbury. He was succeeded by the Rev. Frank S. Townsend, who in April, 1895, entered upon the second year of his pastorate of St. Paul's church. The membership of the church at that time numbered 184, and of the Sunday school, 269.

THE REV. E. C. TULLAR.

Edgar C. Tullar was born in Bolton, February 3, 1864. His father was a soldier in the war for the Union, and received permanent injuries from the bursting of a shell at the battle of Antietam. On the mother's death, in 1871, the nine children were scattered, and Edgar found a home with a family in Buckingham. He received his early education in the common school, and afterward attended the Methodist seminary at Montpelier, Vt., and the Collegiate institute at Hackettstown, already mentioned. He was licensed to preach at East Glastonbury in August, 1887. He joined the New York East conference on probation in 1890 and was ordained a deacon in 1891.

Mr. Tullar's pastorate in Waterbury has been referred to above. He went from here to Durham, and after a successful ministry of two years in that place decided to enter college and complete his studies. Since the autumn of 1893 he has been a student at Albion college (Michigan), but has not discontinued preaching.

Of Mr. Tullar's five brothers, two are in the ministry (one of them, Grant C. Tullar, having been licensed to preach by St. Paul's church), and two are residents of Waterville.

On April 21, 1891, Mr. Tullar married Elizabeth V., daughter of Dixon R. Cornell of this city. They have a son, Irving Meredith, born August 29, 1893.

THE REV. F. S. TOWNSEND.

Frank S. Townsend was born April 19, 1857, in East Greenwich, R. I. He graduated from the East Greenwich academy (a "conference seminary" of the Methodist Episcopal church) in 1876, and during the four succeeding years was engaged in teaching and in the study of law. Having decided not to apply for admission to the bar, but to enter the ministry, he became a member of the class of 1884 at Wesleyan university. He was seriously delayed by ill health during his college course, but graduated in 1885 with special honors in history and English literature. He joined the New York East conference in April, 1885, and was ordained elder in 1889. Prior to his appointment to St. Paul's church he preached at various stations in Connecticut and on Long Island.

THE CHAPEL STREET CHURCH.

A class meeting of Methodists began to be held in the Simonsville district early in 1887, with James Smith as leader. The increase of the Methodist population was such as to justify, in the opinion of prominent residents, the erection of a Methodist chapel, and on August 4, 1887, a business meeting was held at the residence of F. D. Brown, at which steps were taken to procure a suitable lot for such a building. A committee was appointed to solicit funds, and another to select and recommend a site for the chapel. The lot on which the chapel stands, measuring eighty feet by fifty-six, was purchased October 4, 1887.

CHAPEL STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

At a meeting held February 27, 1889, it was voted to call the society "the Chapel Street Methodist Episcopal Church of Waterbury, Conn." W. W. Jerman, F. D. Brown, James Smith, S. C. Gaylord and Elmore S. Hapeman were elected trustees. The chapel, which was built by the Tracy Brothers, was finished in May, at a cost of about $2000, and dedicated May 30, 1889.

The first preacher employed by the society was Hubert B. Monson, a student at Wesleyan university. His pastorate began June 1, 1887, and was terminated by ill health, July 21, 1889. W. W. Tuckey, another "Wesleyan" student, supplied the pulpit until December 1, 1889, and M. B. Munson, from January 1, 1890, until April. The Rev. E. C. Carpenter became pastor in October, 1891, and retained the appointment until April, 1895, when he was succeeded by the Rev. William J. White. During Mr. Carpenter's pastorate the church increased in membership, and steps were taken toward the erection of a parsonage. It was completed in the summer of 1895, at a cost of about $3000. The membership of the church at that time numbered 105, and the Sunday school and the Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor were in a prosperous condition.

THE PEARL STREET CHURCH.

The Rev. J. B. Smith of Bridgeport, who had charge of the missions of the African Methodist Episcopal Zion church throughout the state, organized a society in Waterbury in 1879. For three years the mission made very little progress. The society met in a hall, rented for the purpose on Bank street, and the number of colored people in the city was small. The Rev. S. W. Peaker, who was appointed to the mission, remained but a year. His successor, the Rev. W. B. Bowens, a student from Worcester, Mass., was succeeded after a year by the Rev. Peter Ross. Although Mr. Ross was prominent in his conference, and had at one time held the position of general superintendent of the New York conference, he was no more successful than his predecessors in infusing life into the little band, and was transferred to another station in 1882.

THE AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL ZION CHURCH.
(MOUNT OLIVE CHAPEL.)

In the spring of the same year the Rev. C. C. Ringgold was appointed to the mission, with instructions from the conference to build a church if possible. Being a man of determined will, he pursued this object with the utmost perseverance. His efforts were crowned with success, and early in 1883 he had the gratification of laying the corner-stone of a church edifice in a lot belonging to the society, —the trustees of the property being G. H. Cowell, H. A. Matthews and W. P. Thomas. Mr. Ringgold was assisted in the services of the occasion by several of the city pastors. The church was completed and dedicated in 1883. It cost $1450, and contains sittings for about 200 persons. The same year, at the annual meeting of the conference, the Waterbury mission became the Waterbury station, being placed on the list of self-supporting societies. After three

years of successful work Mr. Ringgold was transferred to another field and was succeeded by the Rev. J. G. Smith. Mr. Smith remained but one year, at the end of which the Rev. John F. Lloyd was appointed to the charge. Mr. Lloyd was a man of much spirituality and was greatly beloved by his people, but he labored under many difficulties, as he suffered from ill health during the entire two years of his pastorate.

In 1888 he was succeeded by the Rev. Alfred Day, a man of much executive ability. Seeing how greatly the society needed a parsonage, he directed his energies to securing one, and succeeded in erecting a comfortable house in the short space of one year. At the close of his second year of service here, he was transferred to Hartford. His successor, the Rev. S. E. Robinson, was also an ambitious man, eager to labor for the advancement of the church, and it was due to his exertions, during his two years' pastorate, that the lecture room, costing $600, was completed, and the interior of the church renovated and re-decorated.

In June, 1892, the forty-seventh annual session of the New England conference of the African Methodist Episcopal Zion church was held in Waterbury. The meetings were interesting and profitable, and a cordial interest was shown in the proceedings by the people of the city and the pastors of the various churches. At the close of the conference the Rev. G. H. S. Bell was assigned to this charge. Under his ministry the church has been active and prosperous. The number of members has increased from fourteen to forty-seven, and the congregation consists of fully 150 persons. Mr. Bell has also brought about a much needed reform in connection with the Sunday evening services. Formerly on Sunday evenings the congregation was a very mixed and generally a disorderly gathering, and the conducting of decorous worship was difficult if not impossible. It is pleasing to note that all annoying disturbances have ceased. Mr. Bell has entered upon his fourth year of service as pastor.

CHAPTER XXXIX. *

THE IRISH IMMIGRATION—A COLONY OF CATHOLICS—MISSIONARY PRIESTS —FATHER SMYTH—THE FIRST CHURCH—EARLY BAPTISMS—FATHER O'NEILE—A PURCHASE OF PROPERTY—A QUESTION AT LAW—FATHER HENDRICKEN—THE PRESENT CHURCH—AN INCORPORATION—THE BISHOP OF PROVIDENCE—HIS LIFE AND WORK—FATHER LYNCH'S PASTORATE—FATHER WALSH AND THE LAND LEAGUE—FATHER HARTY—THE CHURCH RENOVATED—FATHER MULCAHY'S VARIED WORK—OFFICES AND HONORS—PARISH INSTITUTIONS—ST. MARY'S SCHOOL AND CONVENT—ST. PATRICK'S HALL—SOCIETIES—ASSISTANTS—CALVARY CEMETERY.

MORE than sixty years ago Catholics came first to Waterbury, —the proverbial "handful," but strong in faith, robust of physique, self-reliant, and confident that the future held much in reserve. They came to stay, to cast their lot with their fellows of other creeds and to assist, as far as they could, in laying deep and strong the foundations of what is now a flourishing city. A few yet survive of the early pioneers to rehearse with pardonable pride their trials and hardships, their reverses and successes, their joys and pleasures, and to tell of efforts made to secure the occasional attendance of a priest who should administer to them the consolations of their religion, which they prized so dearly.

Numbering now more than one-half of the city's population, manifesting always deep interest in whatever concerns her welfare, zealous in guarding her fair name and in upholding her prestige, the Catholics of Waterbury join willing hands with their Protestant fellow citizens in laboring for the common weal. The interests of the one are the interests of the other. Catholic citizens should not

---

* In presenting this history of the Catholics of Waterbury, the writer desires to say that he makes no claim to much original research. In the absence of records bearing on early Catholic history, he has been obliged to rely almost exclusively upon the testimony of those who were a part of the stirring events of half a century ago. But as the memory of man is proverbially treacherous, many conflicting statements of certain events were presented, each one claiming the merit of accuracy. The compiler found in this divergence of statement his greatest difficulty. Possessing himself no original knowledge of many of the events referred to, and having but few records at hand to verify the relations, he resorted perforce to the sifting process,—with what success he does not dare to say. If a conscientious examination has enabled him to separate the wheat from the chaff, he is satisfied, as that was the aim of his labor. Should errors be discovered, he can only plead in extenuation the meagre materials at his disposal. It is due to the memory of John A. Moran to say that a few pages of his manuscript, entitled "Catholicity in Waterbury," relating to the early Irish Catholic settlers, have been incorporated into this history. The undersigned expresses his obligations to H. F. Bassett of the Bronson library, and to the editors of the local daily newspapers, whose files have been of incalculable assistance.—JAMES H. O'DONNELL.

and do not form a separate class in our community. Knowing their duties and grateful for the blessings they enjoy, they have become identified with whatever tends to the advancement of the city's interests. In all good works they emulate their Protestant neighbors, who applaud their zeal, and extend not sympathy merely, but generous practical assistance. United in effort, charitable in spirit one towards the other, scrupulously respecting each other's rights, privileges and opinions, the Catholics and Protestants of Waterbury will constitute an invincible power and are likely to achieve still greater results in the moral, intellectual and commercial spheres than have yet been wrought amongst us.

Our nation is justly proud of its composite character, and of the fact that its formative elements have been drawn from such branches of the human family as were most essential to its rapid and lasting development. The different arrivals of the constructive elements were generally contemporaneous with our most pressing needs. This is especially true in regard to the Irish immigration. The nation's development demanded hewers of wood and drawers of water; men of brawn as well as men of brain. These were the factors essential in our population at that time, and poor Ireland, that prolific "Niobe of nations," longing for freedom and emancipation, sent us thousands of her sturdy sons and daughters to aid in building up and developing our new and rugged land. Of this beneficial accretion Waterbury received her share, and it is the growth and development of this class that we here record.

According to the testimony of those who may claim the longest residence here, the Catholic who is justly entitled to be named the pioneer of his race and faith in Waterbury was Cornelius Donnelly, who lived on West Main street near Crane street in 1832 or thereabouts. During the following years others gradually found their way here, until Waterbury embraced within its limits a colony composed of the following Irishmen:

In 1837 and earlier: Cornelius Donnelly and family, James Martin and wife, Christopher Casey, John Flynn, John Connors, John Corcoran and wife, M. Neville and sister (later, Mrs. William Moran), Michael Corcoran, William Corcoran, Timothy Corcoran and wife,* John Galvin and wife, James Byrnes, James Grier.

In 1838: Michael Donohue, Patrick Donohue, Patrick Martin, Patrick Reilly and sister.

In 1839, 1840 and 1841: Patrick Delavan, Matthew Delavan, Finton Delavan, Thomas Delaney, Thomas Killduff and wife, Timothy Whalen and wife, Thomas Claffy.

* It appears from the Family Records of the town that "Timothy Corcoran of Ireland and Sarah Glover of Birmingham, England," were married January 7, 1831. Their first child, James, was born January 7, 1833. See Vol. I, Ap. p. 41.

The Rev. James Fitton, of Boston, was the first priest to visit Waterbury. It cannot be learned, however, that he celebrated mass here. So little impression did his visit make, that his name is not remembered by any of the old people now residing here. At that time Waterbury was part of the diocese of Boston, and continued under that jurisdiction until the appointment of Father Tyler as the first bishop of Hartford in 1844. Bishop Tyler resided at Providence.

The Rev. James T. McDermott of New Haven was, as far as can be learned, the celebrant of the first mass said in Waterbury. The precise date cannot be determined, but the place was the dwelling house of Cornelius Donnelly. So anxious were the Catholics of Waterbury to have the holy sacrifice of the mass offered for them and to receive otherwise the consolations of their religion, that they generously presented Father McDermott with a handsome horse, saddle and bridle, in the hope that being provided with his own means of travel, he might occasionally find opportunity to visit them. But the good donors were doomed to disappointment, as he was unable to return, owing to a multitude of missionary duties. In the summer of 1837 he was transferred to Lowell, Mass. Following Father McDermott a Father O'Reilly made a few visits prior to 1837. But little is remembered of him, except that he celebrated mass for the little flock here.

THE REV. JAMES T. MC DERMOTT.

The Rev. James Smyth officiated in Waterbury from 1837 to the fall of 1847. During these years Waterbury was connected with St. Mary's parish, New Haven, of which he was the first pastor. At that time Father Smyth and Father John Brady of Hartford were the only priests in Connecticut. In those days travelling was either by stage-coach or private conveyance, and Father Smyth generally travelled with a large sorrel horse that was about as well known among the people as the priest himself.

His first reception in Waterbury was not very encouraging. When he arrived, he went to the same house at which Father McDermott had stayed, but was informed that he could not be received there, as the owner had been notified by his employers that if he entertained the priest he would be discharged from work. He then went to the old Franklin House and immediately sent word of his situation to Michael Neville, who lived in the eastern part of

the borough. Mr. Neville at once went to his assistance and offered him the hospitality of his home.

From 1837 to 1845 Father Smyth offered the holy sacrifice of the mass at the residence of Michael Neville on East Main street. The building is standing now, the property of Edward Fagan, a precious landmark for the Catholics of Waterbury. In 1845 Washington hall, on the corner of Exchange place and West Main street, was secured from Dr. Jesse Porter. Dr. Porter was an intelligent citizen, but his views in regard to Catholics were similar to those held by a good many others at that time. Although he granted the use of his hall, he insisted that the rent should be paid before the doors could be opened. The handful of devout worshippers were not at all disconcerted at this turn in the proceedings. Worship they would, so they climbed into the attic through a trap door. Divine services were usually held in this hall until the Catholics secured a church of their own.

James Smyth.

A short time previous to Father Smyth's departure the Catholics, constantly increasing in number, determined to secure a fitting house of worship, one that might be solemnly set apart solely for religious uses. The possession of a church had been their controling desire, the aim of all their labors, and God rewarded their fidelity and perseverance. In 1847 they purchased the lot on the corner of East Main and Dublin streets, at present the property of Daniel Kelly, prejudice having again interfered to prevent the purchase of one more centrally located. The lot secured, the question of building a church became the all absorbing topic. The means of the Catholics were naturally limited. Just at this time the Episcopalians were seeking larger and better accommodations for their increasing flock, and the Catholics bought their church and began preparations for removing it to the lot on the corner of East Main and Dublin streets. When the building had been moved to a point in the street opposite the present church, the contractor (Major D. Hill of Hartford) became convinced that he could not get it over the high ground a short distance ahead. The original

plan was suddenly abandoned, and the lot on which St. Patrick's hall now stands was purchased from Elizur E. Prichard, by Michael Neville, acting as the agent of the Catholics. The sum paid for it was $650.

In the midst of these transactions Father Smyth was removed from New Haven, and placed in charge of St. Mary's church, Windsor Locks. Father Smyth was about thirty years old when he first visited Waterbury. He had recently come from Ireland, and after serving a short time at Providence as assistant priest was sent on his prolonged mission to New Haven. Waterbury, Meriden, Bridgeport and Middletown were under his jurisdiction. He was a short, stout man, and spoke with great rapidity. He was for many years a sufferer from asthma, for which, as a remedy, he smoked stramonium almost incessantly. He was a gentleman in the full sense of the word, was noted for his genial humor, and, above all, had a kind word for everybody. He was a just man and accomplished a great deal for the church of God, which is sufficient praise for any priest. He attained a ripe old age and died at Windsor Locks. His remains rest in front of St. Mary's church in that place, and a grateful people erected a suitable monument to his memory.

THE FIRST ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH, 1847.

Except on the occasions when Father Smyth visited Waterbury, baptisms, marriages and funerals took place at New Haven. Among the earliest marriages recorded are the following:

Patrick Delaney and Mary Delaney, April 9, 1837. (Their first child, John, was born in Waterbury, February 11, 1838.)

William Moran and Bridget Neville. (Their first child, Catherine, was born in Waterbury, May 11, 1837.)

Michael Donahue and bride, July 7, 1839, and

Patrick Riley and bride, the same date; a double wedding.

The first children of Catholic parents to receive baptism in Waterbury were, it is believed, Thomas Donahue and James H.

Riley. The sacrament was administered by Father Smyth at the residence of Michael Neville. Funerals were always largely attended, the entire Catholic community accompanying the remains to the cemetery at New Haven. The last funeral to go to New Haven was that of Captain Bannon.* In 1847 Bishop Tyler, through John Galvin as agent, purchased the ground south of Grand street, adjoining the old burying ground, for burial purposes. The price paid for the land (about an acre) was $50. In 1890 the property, with that adjoining, was condemned by the city, as it was required for public uses. The Catholic section was valued by the city at $12,000, which amount, in accordance with the decision handed down by Judge Hall, is held in trust by the Catholic bishop of the diocese for disbursement.

In a sketch such as this, it would be impossible to speak of all those whose struggles in the early days built up a flourishing parish, and whose influence for good, always potent, is now unquestionable. Besides those previously named we shall be pardoned for mentioning William Moran, Patrick Delaney and his brother, Andrew Moran, Thomas Matthews, Finton Riley, John Burns, Captain Bannon and John Reid, all honored in their day and generation. Many of them have entered into their reward. Others still remain, happy in the enjoyment of the respect of their fellows, and proud of the achievements of the past. In the evening of their lives they may well rest from active participation in parochial affairs. It is for their children to sustain what they established.

The following record of baptisms, with the dates of the birth of the children, is taken from the baptismal register of St. Mary's church, New Haven. The first record in the register is dated December 25, 1832. James Donnelly, the second Waterbury Catholic child of whom Father McDermott made record, was the son of Cornelius Donnelly.†

1834, December 25. Mary Martin [born in 1834], daughter of James Martin and Mary McDougal, his wife.‡

1835, April 1. James Donnelly, aged two years and six weeks. By Rev. James T. McDermott.

April 15. Mary Corcoran, aged three weeks. By Rev. James T. McDermott.

1836, February 25. Ellen Donnelly, born 16th inst. By Rev. James T. McDermott.

---

* The *Waterbury American* of September 8, 1854, contained this editorial note: "An Irish funeral procession which passed our office on Saturday (September 2) was the largest we have ever seen in this city. It numbered twenty-four carriages and 304 persons on foot, 128 of whom were females." Whose funeral was this?

† There is an evident discrepancy between the date of his birth in the baptismal register and that given in the Waterbury town records. See Vol. I, Ap. p. 45.

‡ According to the Waterbury town records, Mary Martin was born in 1834, and if born in Waterbury was the first Catholic girl born in the town.

1837, October 12. John Burns, born October 3. By Rev. James Smyth.
1838, May 8. John Thomas Delaney, born February 11th inst. By Rev. James Smyth.
1839, October 21. Susan Delaney, born October 5; also her sister Catherine Delaney. By Rev. James Smyth.
1840, June 14. James Riley, born June 2. By Rev. James Smyth.
Thomas Donohoe, born May 20. By Rev. James Smyth.

It will be observed that the list embraces a period of little more than five years.

THE REV. MICHAEL O'NEILE.

About October, 1847, the Rev. Michael O'Neile arrived in Waterbury. He was the first resident Catholic pastor. His first work was to put the church recently purchased in order. He placed it under the patronage of St. Peter. So energetically did he labor and so generously did his flock co-operate with him that on Christ-

mas day, 1847, he had the happiness of offering for the first time within its walls the holy sacrifice of the mass. It was an appropriate day on which to crown the self-sacrificing labors of those sturdy pioneers, and many recollections are still affectionately entertained of it. The young pastor was full of life and the personification of zeal. With pardonable pride he rejoiced in the completion of this work, and his parishioners shared in his enthusiasm. Divine services were held in this church until 1859. Here, in 1851, Bishop O'Rielly administered, for the first time in Waterbury, the sacrament of confirmation. On that occasion 200 children were made soldiers of Jesus Christ. Bishop Tyler had previously visited Waterbury, and had promised to return when his engagements would permit and administer again the sacrament; but he was soon after called to his eternal reward. On December 29, 1854, while a large congregation was attending divine service, a fire broke out in the church. The coolness of the pastor and the efforts of the men present prevented what might have been a serious conflagration. Grateful for the timely assistance rendered, Father O'Neile gave to the press a letter in which he expressed his appreciation of the promptness of the firemen and the kindness of his Protestant fellow-citizens.

From his arrival in Waterbury until the autumn of 1850 Father O'Neile resided with the family of Michael Neville on Dublin street, opposite the present cemetery gate. In 1850 he rented a house on East Main street from John Sandland, now the property of James Lunney. His housekeeper was Ann Keenan, a lady highly esteemed by all who knew her. Afterward, on November 11, 1851, he purchased from George Root the property on which the church of the Immaculate Conception now stands. He occupied one of the old houses then on the property until July, 1855, when he was transferred to East Bridgeport.

Like many another pioneer missionary Father O'Neile had his trials. Anti-Catholic prejudice was strong then. There were some who did not look with favor upon the rapid increase of Catholicity, and who in consequence sought to stem the tide of its progress. Obstacles great and numerous were thrown in the way of the priest's labors, and to the annoyances from individuals, to which he was forced from time to time to submit, were added not infrequently the complications of legal tribunals. In November, 1855, after his transfer to Bridgeport, the case of Blakeslee versus O'Neile came before the Superior Court at New Haven, and attracted unusual interest owing to the attendant circumstances. Alfred Blackman and N. J. Buell appeared for the prosecution, and

R. J. Ingersoll and J. W. Webster for the defense. The suit was brought on an action of trespass on the part of Father O'Neile, who in the discharge of his duty as pastor had endeavored to administer the last rites to Blakeslee's wife, who was a Catholic (her maiden name was Helen Lynch) and after her death to read the funeral services of the Catholic church. This was in accordance with the wishes of the deceased, but Mr. Blakeslee, who was an Irish Protestant, remonstrated against the execution of the dying wishes of his wife; hence the suit. During the trial attempts were made to coerce Father O'Neile to divulge the secrets of confession. A record of the case says: "The judge is taking time to consider whether he shall be made to answer;" but the priest very properly refused to disclose what had transpired between him and his penitent. His reply was, "I will burn first." The result of the trial was that Father O'Neile was convicted and sentenced to pay a fine of $150 and costs. The judge in his charge stated that he did not require Father O'Neile to divulge the secrets of the confessional, as he did not consider that it affected the merits of the case, but said that if it had been important his priestly office would have been no shield against the usual punishment.*

In July, 1855, Father O'Neile, at the command of his superior, severed his connection with the Catholics of Waterbury, and went to East Bridgeport. He died at New Haven, February 25, 1868, aged forty-nine years. His remains rest in Waterbury, the city he loved so well and served so faithfully. The Catholic people of Waterbury loved him, and to show their affection and to perpetuate his memory among their children, erected a handsome monument over his grave in St. Joseph's cemetery. We can truly say of him, that he was a man without guile—"with charity for all and with malice towards none."

The Rev. T. F. Hendricken arrived in Waterbury in July, 1855. He came from Winsted. He was ordained at the famous All Hallows college, Dublin, Ireland.

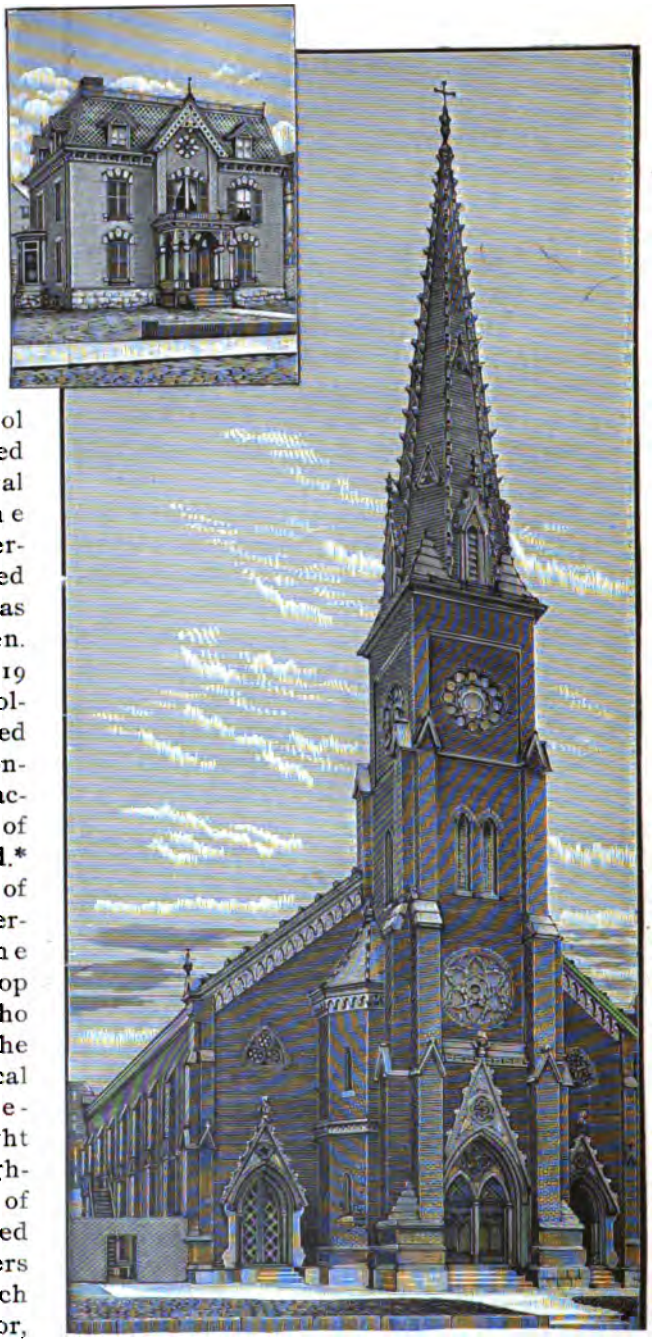
The first work to which he devoted his energies was the erection of the present church of the Immaculate Conception. On Sunday, July 5, 1857, he had the happiness of seeing the corner-stone laid in the presence of a large concourse of people. The ceremony was performed by the Very Rev. William O'Reilly, administrator of the diocese. The priests assisting were the Very Rev. James Hughes

---

*Among the witnesses for Father O'Neile were the following persons well known and remembered by the older Catholic residents of Waterbury: Sandy (Alexander) and Dominick Lynch, brothers of the deceased; Maria and Charlotte, her sisters, Mrs. Andrew Moran; John Melville and his sister, and Mrs. Stephen Egan. Mrs. Blakeslee was buried in New Haven.

of Hartford, the Rev. Luke Daly, the Rev. J. C. Moore, the Rev. Dr. Wallace, the Rev. James Lynch, the Rev. Fathers Aubier, Charaux, Bede and Hendricken. A procession in which were two hundred Sunday school children marched from the pastoral residence to the grounds. The sermon was preached by the Rev. Thomas Quinn of Meriden.

On December 19 the church was solemnly dedicated under the patronage of the Immaculate Conception of the Mother of God.* The ceremony of dedication was performed by the Right Rev. Bishop McFarland, who also preached the sermon. Pontifical mass was celebrated by the Right Rev. John Loughlin, D. D., bishop of Brooklyn, assisted by the Rev. Fathers Regnier and Lynch as deacons of honor, the Rev. Fathers Hughes and Dela-



CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION; ALSO PAROCHIAL RESIDENCE, 1893.

* It has been said that this was the first church in this country to be placed under the patronage of the Immaculate Conception after the promulgation of the dogma on December 8, 1854.

ney as deacon and subdeacon respectively, the Rev. Thomas Quinn as thurifer, and the Rev. James Lynch as master of ceremonies. At the evening service the preacher was Bishop Loughlin. At the close, Bishop McFarland addressed the congregation, congratulating them on the completion of their splendid church, and paying a deserved compliment to the zeal of their pastor. The architecture of the church is purely gothic. It presents the following dimensions: Extreme length 162 feet, extreme breadth 65 feet, interior height 60 feet, height of the spire 200 feet.

At the time the church was dedicated, and for some time after, Father Hendricken resided in the brick building directly opposite the present pastoral residence. The dedication of the church makes an epoch in his life in Waterbury. Between that event and his election to the episcopal see of Providence his was an extremely busy life. What with the building of the parochial residence, the founding of the young ladies' academy of Nôtre Dame (see page 527), and the purchase of eight valuable pieces of property in the heart of the city, his time was advantageously employed. It was during his administration that the parish of the Immaculate Conception was incorporated under the laws of the state. In conformity with an enactment, approved by the General Assembly, June 30, 1866, the corporators of the church of the Immaculate Conception filed the following certificate of incorporation in the office of the secretary of state on December 4, 1866.

To the honorable, the secretary of state of the State of Connecticut:

The undersigned, F. P. McFarland, bishop of the diocese of Hartford, William O'Reilly, vicar-general of said diocese, Thomas F. Hendricken, pastor of the church of the Immaculate Conception at Waterbury, John Galvin and Patrick Brett, lay members of said church, hereby certify that they have this day organized (under An Act in Addition to an Act Concerning Communities and Corporations, passed May session, 1866) into a body corporate, under the name of "The Corporation of the Church of the Immaculate Conception, Waterbury, Connecticut"; that the said John Galvin and Patrick Brett have been duly elected members of such body by the committee of the congregation of said church, and that they have adopted the act aforesaid as their charter, and will be concluded and bound thereby.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands, this fourth day of December, A. D. 1866.

F. P. McFARLAND,
Bishop of Hartford.
WILLIAM O'REILLY,
Vicar-General.
THOMAS F. HENDRICKEN,
Pastor.
JOHN GALVIN.
PATRICK BRETT.

Very faithfully Yours
✝ Thomas F. Hendricken
Bishop of Providence
1880

At a meeting of the trustees of the corporation, held in Waterbury, December 4, 1866, by-laws were adopted, in purport as follows:

That the corporate powers of the church shall be exercised in conformity with the principles and general discipline of the Roman Catholic church; that the church is bound to receive as pastor and as one of its trustees such priest as the bishop of the diocese may appoint; that the officers shall be a president, treasurer and secretary, and that the bishop shall be president *ex-officio;* that at regular meetings of the board a majority shall constitute a quorum, but in all matters relating to the sale or mortgage of the property of the church the acts of the quorum must be confirmed by the bishop; that the treasurer's accounts shall be open to the inspection of the trustees, and on January 1 in each year a synopsis of such accounts shall be printed and laid before the congregation with a statement of assets and liabilities; and that no lay person shall be elected a member of the board who is not a pew holder in the church and at least a yearly communicant.

The news of Father Hendricken's elevation to the bishopric of Providence was received in Waterbury February 22, 1872. While his devoted parishioners were loth to part with him, yet they experienced feelings of pardonable pride in the fact that their parish had given to the church a worthy prelate. Many were the expressions of sorrow at his prospective departure, and sincere the testimonies to his worth not only as a churchman, but as a citizen interested in the welfare of his city. The *Waterbury American* of February 26, 1872, paid him the following editorial tribute:

We congratulate Dr. Hendricken on his elevation, and only regret that an acceptance of the appointment will necessitate the removal of the respected father to Providence, where he will be obliged to reside. He has by his urbanity and ability made many friends, not only in his own parish but among the citizens at large. His earnest and efficient labors in the cause of temperance and education will be greatly missed.

Desiring to place on record their sincere sorrow for his departure, and to testify their appreciation of his labors in Waterbury, his parishioners convoked a meeting on Sunday, March 3, 1872, at which the following resolutions concerning their pastor were unanimously adopted:

That we part with him with feelings of deepest sorrow, not only on account of the many and great benefits conferred on the parish by his untiring industry and correct administration of the affairs of the church during the past seventeen years, but also in view of the many virtues that grace his character as a true priest and good citizen.

That our esteem and that of the community at large for him during the past seventeen years have been combined; and, considering the truly valuable services that he has rendered to the parish and to religion in general, especially in his zeal for the education of our children and the cause of temperance, we sincerely deplore his departure, but console ourselves that our loss shall be to the gain of the diocese of Providence, and shall conduce greatly to the glory of God and the interests of our holy religion.

That we heartily congratulate our worthy pastor on this mark of honor and confidence from the Holy See; the diocese of Providence in the happy prospect of such a bishop, and the parish of Waterbury for giving a new prince to the church.

Dr. Hendricken left Waterbury for his new field of labor in March, 1872, followed by the good wishes and blessings of the entire city of Waterbury. His faithful assistant, the Rev. Robert Sullivan, followed him to Providence soon after, having preached his farewell sermon on Sunday, April 22. Dr. Hendricken was consecrated bishop of Providence on Sunday, April 28, 1872, in the cathedral of Sts. Peter and Paul, Providence. He died June 11, 1886. The cathedral is his monument.

Coming to Waterbury a young man, Father Hendricken was full of zeal and willing to spend himself to advance the spiritual and temporal interests of the people. He was a man of marked faith and piety, and soon gave evidence of possessing superior executive ability. His enthusiasm knew no bounds, and his constant aim was to build up a parish second to none in the diocese. That he succeeded is a fact of history. For seventeen years he labored unceasingly in the cause of temperance, and the fruits of his labors in this field were numerous and are still manifest. Not less earnestly did he struggle for Catholic education. The seed sown by Father Hendricken is now bearing rich fruit. It is true that some feared that he was in advance of his time and that a few of his undertakings were more or less hazardous. But he was a man who had implicit confidence in divine providence. He believed that God's work must succeed, notwithstanding temporary difficulties. He saw far into the future and acted according to the light vouchsafed him, and the result justified his actions. The name of Father Hendricken and the parish of the Immaculate Conception are inseparable. The history of the one in its brightest pages is a history of the other. He built the present church and parochial residence, established a parochial school in the old church, purchased the property of the convent of Nôtre Dame, erected the convent hall, and bought the magnificent property on which St. Mary's school now stands. Though a great deal of that property has been sold from time to time, it is at present unquestionably the finest school lot in Connecticut. Dr. Hendricken's influence in Waterbury was recognized by the whole community. He was the head of a parish daily growing in numbers and influence. Following his wise guidance it attained an enviable position among the parishes of the diocese. The poor were its special charges, and those whose temptations led them into the path of intemperance found in Dr. Hendricken a kind, considerate and sympathetic

friend. He was particularly fond of children. In their company he was as one of them, and it is needless to say here that they reciprocated his affection. Many of them have now attained to manhood and womanhood, but time does not dim their recollections of Dr. Hendricken.

On Sunday, April 22, 1872, the Rev. James Lynch preached his farewell sermon to his flock in Middletown, and during the week

THE REV. JAMES LYNCH.

following arrived in Waterbury as the successor of Bishop Hendricken. Having witnessed for seventeen years the zeal, ability and wonderful foresight of their pastor, and knowing that under his administration the parish of the Immaculate Conception stood peerless in the Naugatuck valley and ranked with the foremost Catholic parishes of New England, the parishioners dared not hope

to find in Bishop Hendricken's successor the combination of qualities adequate to conserve and render permanent the prosperity they had attained. A few months, however, sufficed to show that the mantle of Bishop Hendricken had fallen upon worthy shoulders.

When Father Lynch arrived in Waterbury he was in the prime of life, being about forty-four years of age. Like the majority of priests of that day in charge of English speaking congregations, he was born in Ireland. At an early age he prepared himself for the sacred ministry. Ordained to the priesthood at All Hallows college, Dublin, in June, 1854, he intended to devote his life to the service of God in the diocese of Toronto, Canada. On his way thither he stopped at New Haven to visit his sister, and his brother Thomas, a respected member of the Waterbury parish. Bishop O'Rielly, who was very favorably impressed with the young priest, requested him to remain and labor in this portion of the Lord's vineyard. The vicar-general of the diocese, the Very Rev. Father Hughes, fully shared the views of the bishop and prevailed upon Father Lynch to make Connecticut his home. His first appointment was to Birmingham, where he remained about three years. During his pastorate there he enlarged the church and purchased the lot and erected the church at Seymour. He was for fifteen years the faithful, devoted pastor of St. John's parish, Middletown. In that time he liquidated the debt of the church, completed the spire, erected the parochial residence and convent, founded the parochial school and purchased the cemetery. His zeal and kindness, his unobtrusive manner and his profound sympathy with the people won for him an abiding place in the hearts of all.

Endowed by nature with an amiable disposition which was nourished and purified by years of unselfish devotion, gifted with prudence garnered from varied and arduous missionary labors, filled with zeal born of his own good impulses, and quickened by the knowledge of the rich spiritual harvest that awaited him, Father Lynch entered upon his duties as pastor of the Immaculate Conception parish. By careful management combined with strict economy he paid the parish debt of $38,000 in an incredibly short space of time. And the wonder was how it was accomplished. Apparently he devoted no time to financial matters, yet his annual statements of the financial condition of the parish were agreeable surprises.

On August 1, 1876, having received the appointment of vicar-general, he left Waterbury to assume charge of St. Patrick's parish,

New Haven. He died there December 6, 1876, from an accident that had befallen him at Bridgeport a short time before.

Father Lynch's successor, the Rev. Lawrence Walsh, was born at Providence, April 10, 1841. Evincing in his early youth marked tendencies towards the priesthood, he was sent by Bishop McFarland to St. Charles's college, Ellicott City, Md. Graduating with honor from this famous institution, he was sent to the Grand seminary, Montreal, to complete his studies. He was ordained a priest in 1866. His first appointment was to Woonsocket, R. I., as assistant. From there he was transferred to Hartford as assistant to the Very Rev. James Hughes, then pastor of St. Patrick's parish. His first pastorate was at Collinsville. From Collinsville he was appointed pastor of St. Peter's church, Hartford, where he remained until his appointment to Waterbury in August, 1876.

THE REV. LAWRENCE WALSH.

Here he displayed the same love of souls that shone so conspicuously in his former missions. His devotion to the old land abated not a jot nor tittle. His voice and pen were always at the service of the oppressed mother country. His labors for the Irish cause made his name a household word throughout the United States and Ireland. While pastor of the Immaculate Conception parish Father Walsh occupied the honored and responsible positions of president, secretary and treasurer of the National Land league. As treasurer, over $1,000,000 passed through his hands.

Father Walsh embodied in his character the noblest qualities of the priest and the sterling traits of the patriot. His love for, and practical charity to the poor were boundless. A larger hearted priest was never ordained. There was not a selfish fibre in his body. He lived for his church and for the land of his ancestors. But his constant and arduous labors, both as a pastor of a large congregation and as an official in the Land league soon began to make inroads upon his health. He realized that a transfer to another field of labor was necessary in order to preserve his strength for the accomplishment of the work to which he had dedicated his life. After seven years of zealous labor in Waterbury he was transferred to Westerly, R. I., and on Sunday, July 29, 1883, he bade an affectionate farewell to his parishioners. When it was formally announced that he was to leave Waterbury, his parishioners assembled, August 4, to manifest in a public manner the respect in which they held him. John O'Neill, Esq., was chosen chairman and John H. Moran secretary of the meeting. Father Walsh was received with every demonstration of joy. Each society presented an address and an appropriate testimonial as follows: The Ladies' Charitable Sewing society, represented by Miss Alice Cassidy; St. Aloysius society, by James H. Freney; the Waterbury Temperance society, by Henry Byrnes; the Holy Name society, by Dennis Gaynor. Martin Meyers presented the address of the parishioners together with a substantial purse. Father Walsh made an appropriate response, expressive of his profound gratitude to his people, and of his regret in leaving them. His removal from Waterbury was at his own request, and his sudden death occuring soon after, justified his grave apprehensions regarding the state of his health. While on a visit to Boston at the beginning of 1884, he was stricken with apoplexy and died suddenly at the Commonwealth hotel on January 3. The news of his sudden death was a shock to the Catholics of the entire city. In life he was deeply loved, in death sincerely mourned. His remains rest in St. Francis' cemetery, Providence. That tomb contains the dust of "one whose life-work as a priest, citizen and patriot has received the benediction of his fellow countrymen."

The successor of the lamented Father Walsh was the Rev. William A. Harty, whose successful pastorate began on August 4, 1883, and terminated January 1, 1886. After his ordination at Rome, Father Harty served as assistant pastor of St. Mary's parish, New Haven. His first appointment as pastor was to Fairfield, a position which he occupied for eight months. Exhibiting here those sterling qualities which have made him a prominent member of the

priesthood of the diocese, he was appointed to the rectorship of the cathedral at Hartford. For four and a half years he discharged faithfully the responsible duties of rector of the cathedral parish, extending its influence for good and displaying marked abilities as an administrator. Transferred to St. Thomas's parish, Southington, he entered upon his new duties with characteristic energy. His zeal was manifested in the thorough renovation of the church, and in making many other necessary improvements. When he severed his connection with Southington he had the happiness of knowing that, financially and otherwise, the parish was firmly established.

Waterbury then became the scene of his labors. Although the period of his residence here was brief, he accomplished much. Prominent among his works were the purchase of a splendid property east of the city for a cemetery and the renovation of the interior of the church. This latter work is an evidence of his possession of excellent taste and correct judgment in matters of art, and an illustration of his ability as a financier. The renovation of the church cost over $15,000, and yet it was accomplished within a year, without the addition of a dollar of debt to the parish. The church was reopened for divine worship on Sunday, September 28, 1884. The services consisted of a solemn pontifical mass celebrated by the Right Rev. Lawrence S. McMahon, bishop of Hartford, assisted by the Very Rev. James Hughes, vicar-general, archpriest, the Rev. Thomas Broderick of Hartford and the Rev. Michael Tierney of New Britain (now Bishop Tierney), deacons of honor; the Very Rev. Father Leo., O. S. F., of Winsted, deacon; the Rev. M. P. Lawlor of Meriden, subdeacon; and the Rev. James H. O'Donnell of Waterbury, master of ceremonies. The sermon was preached by the Rev. John H. Duggan, pastor of St. Patrick's church. In the evening solemn pontifical vespers were sung, Bishop Hendricken officiating. Vicar-general Hughes was assistant priest, and the sermon was preached by the Rev. Thomas Shahan, D. D.

During his residence in Waterbury Father Harty deeply impressed his strong individuality upon all matters bearing on the interests of religion. Secure in the confidence of his flock he greatly advanced their temporal and spiritual interests. A profound student, a ripe scholar and an eloquent preacher, assiduous in his attention to details, he soon gained the respect of the people of all denominations, and exercised a potent influence for good among them. And when in obedience to the request of Bishop McMahon, he returned to the cathedral at Hartford as its rector, they bade him farewell with every manifestation of sincere regret.

Father Harty was succeeded, January 1, 1886, by the present incumbent, the Rev. John A. Mulcahy. He was born in Ireland, and came to this country when quite young. Shortly after his arrival he entered the English and business course of studies in Bryant & Stratton's school at Hartford. Believing that God had called him to the priesthood, he entered St. Charles's college, where he remained six years, completing the course. His philosophical and theological studies were made at St. Joseph's seminary, Troy, N. Y., where he was ordained to the priesthood on May 7, 1873. His first appointment was as assistant to Father Lynch in the parish of which he is now pastor, and when Father Lynch was transferred to St. Patrick's church, New Haven, in August, 1876, Father Mulcahy accompanied him. He labored there until February, 1877, when he was appointed pastor of East Hartford, a mission which included Glastonbury, Wethersfield and Rocky Hill. His labors in this field are eloquent evidences of his zeal and energy. He erected the parish church at East Hartford and St. Augustine's at Glastonbury, liquidated the debt on the church lot in Wethersfield, and collected money for the erection of a church at Rocky Hill. In November, 1878, he was transferred to Thompsonville, which mission then included the present parishes of Hazardville and Broad Brook. For three years he labored in this portion of Christ's vineyard, during which time he purchased new and more eligible sites in Hazardville and Broad Brook and erected upon them substantial churches. His success in Thompsonville is attested by the fact that the parish indebtedness was reduced $9000, and by the purchase of a lot on which the new church stands. On November 1, 1881, he was appointed pastor of the Sacred Heart parish, New Haven, succeeding the Rev. Stephen Sheffrey, deceased. His four years of earnest and zealous labor there bore rich fruit. The church's indebtedness was reduced $22,000, and sufficient property for a school and convent was purchased adjoining the church on Columbus avenue.

On January 1, 1886, Father Mulcahy assumed charge of the parish of the Immaculate Conception. The work accomplished by him from that date to the end of his pastorate is revealed in part in the account which follows of parish institutions.

On April 18, 1887, Father Mulcahy sold to Irving G. Platt the property known as St. Patrick's chapel, formerly the Methodist Episcopal church. On August 7, 1889, by virtue of a vote of the trustees at a meeting held two days before, he leased to the sisters of the Congregation de Nôtre Dame of Montreal the convent property, so called, at the corner of South Elm and Union streets, for

J. A. Mulcahy

999 years, from September 1, 1889. Upon the acceptance of certain conditions by the lessees, the delivery of the lease was approved by Bishop McMahon. The granting of the lease was only carrying out the intentions of Dr. Hendricken, the founder of the convent.

On September 11, 1894, Father Mulcahy was appointed vicar-general of the Hartford diocese, to succeed Vicar-general Hughes, retired on account of failing health. Bishop Tierney, previous to his departure on his *ad limina* visit to Rome, appointed him administrator of the diocese—a position which he filled from June 1 to August 18, 1895; and a fortnight later Father Mulcahy announced to a sorrowing people his transfer to St. Patrick's, Hartford, and the termination of his Waterbury pastorate.* He was succeeded by the Rev. William J. Slocum, of Norwalk, who preached his first sermon to his new flock on September 8, 1895.

In this sketch as in the other sketches, mention is made particularly of the labors and successes of the pastor in the temporal order. There is no intention of exalting the temporal above the spiritual, nor of conveying the impression that a pastor's success is solely to be measured by the amount of property purchased or indebtedness paid. But circumstanced as the Catholics have been (and as they still are in many places), their pastors were obliged to exhibit in some degree the qualities that lead to success in temporals, as well as those of a faithful shepherd of souls. At the same time it is gratifying to place on record the fact that the spiritual interests of the people have always been faithfully conserved. In all the years that the Immaculate Conception parish has existed its spiritual welfare has been the dominant thought of its successive pastors. For this they were ordained and for this placed in their responsible position. That in the midst of so many and so trying difficulties their spiritual labors have been crowned with success is a source as well of wonderment as of joy and thankfulness. To implant the seeds of strong faith and to extend the kingdom of Christ among men was the term of their ambition, and their divine Master has bestowed the reward.

ST. MARY'S SCHOOL.

The first of the great works inaugurated by Father Mulcahy, was the erection of St. Mary's school. Its corner-stone was laid by Bishop McMahon, on August 29, 1886. The sermon on the occasion

* During his entire Waterbury pastorate Father Mulcahy was a member of the board of education of the Centre district, and was for some years chairman of the board—a distinction enjoyed by no other Catholic priest in the United States.

was preached by Father Harty, rector of St. Joseph's cathedral, Hartford. A large number of clergy assisted at the ceremony, and it was witnessed by an immense concourse of people. On September 3, 1888, the school was solemnly blessed by the bishop, and on the day following was opened for the reception of pupils. As for the building, it is an imposing structure, and there are few school buildings in Connecticut superior to it. The rooms, twelve in number, are large, well lighted, and furnished with an excellent system of ventilation and heating. They are all of equal size, twenty-five by twenty-nine feet.

ST. MARY'S PAROCHIAL SCHOOL, COLE STREET.

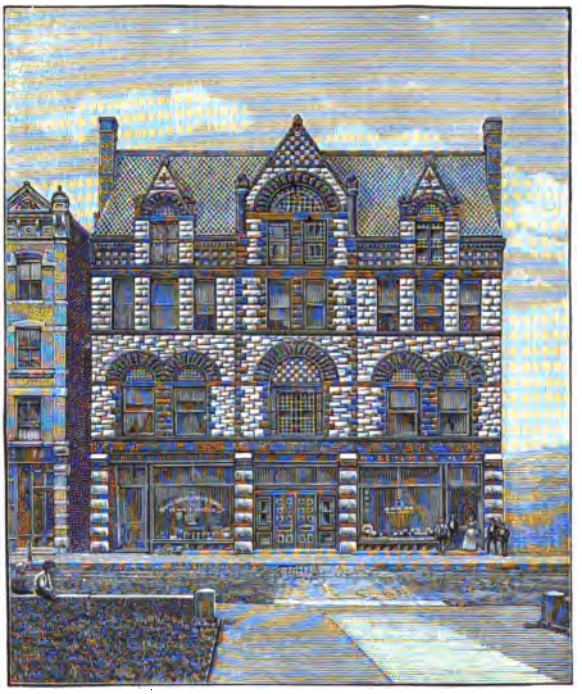
The school was placed in charge of the Sisters of Charity from Convent Station, N. J. The first superior was Sister Rosita. After she had served the school for two years, failing health necessitated her transfer to another field of labor. She was succeeded by Sister Marie Agnes, and the present superior is Sister Claudine. On January 4, 1888, occurred the first death among the teachers. The deceased was Sister Rachel Cronin, aged twenty-four years. She had been stationed in Waterbury only four months, but in that time had won the esteem not only of the pupils of the school, but of the entire parish. She was interred in the Sisters' plot in St. Joseph's cemetery.

An event of great interest in the history of the school was the presentation of a large and handsome American flag by the four local divisions of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, May 13, 1890. It was the first flag-raising over a school in Waterbury.

ST. PATRICK'S HALL.

The work of demolishing the old church on East Main street was begun in May, 1888. For many years it had served the purpose of a public school, but time was making sad havoc with the vener-

able structure, and it was deemed advisable to remove it and in its place to erect a building that would be an ornament to the city and a benefit to the younger portion of the parish. St. Patrick's hall, as the new building was called, is another fruit of the zeal of Father Mulcahy and the generosity of the people. In building it the interests of the youth of the parish were chiefly considered. The object was to provide them with a place for divine worship and Sunday school, and to furnish a gymnasium and reading room for the improvement of mind and body. On Sunday, April 11, 1889, the Sunday school room was opened, the celebrant of the first mass within its walls being the Rev. James H. O'Donnell. It was the successful aim of Father Mulcahy to have a reading room in St. Patrick's hall second to none in the diocese. His interest in the enterprise may be inferred from his presentation to the library fund of $1150, the amount donated to him by his parishioners on his return from Europe in September, 1890. The library contains (September, 1895) about a thousand standard volumes, ready for distribution, besides magazines and papers. The building serves an admirable purpose also for society meetings. The associations that meet there are the following: The four local divisions of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Sheridan and Barcelona councils of the Knights of Columbus, the Roman Catholic Total Abstinence and Benevolent society, the St. Aloysius Cadets and the Children of Mary.



ST. PATRICK'S HALL, EAST MAIN STREET.

The hall is in the Romanesque style of architecture and presents a massive but graceful appearance. The building measures a little

over fifty-seven feet on East Main street and is about 100 feet deep. The first floor contains two large stores and in the rear a gymnasium and reading room. The second floor contains, besides two offices, a Sunday school hall, fifty-four by sixty-eight feet. The third floor contains the large hall used for society meetings, lectures and other parochial entertainments. It measures fifty-eight feet by eighty, and seats nearly a thousand persons. The East Main street front is of white Vermont granite, trimmed with brown stone, and presents a striking appearance. The cornice is of brown stone and the dormer roofs of blue slate with terra cotta crestings. The architect was Joseph A. Jackson.

ST. MARY'S CONVENT.

St. Mary's convent, adjoining St. Mary's school, was ready for occupancy on November 27, 1889. The building measures fifty feet by sixty, and has accommodations for over 100 pupils. The establishment, including the school building proper, embraces fourteen class rooms, with sittings for 850 children.

The convent walls are built of pallet brick. The roof is of Bangor slate, and has an iron cresting. The tower over the main entrance rises high above the roof and is surmounted with a gilt cross. On the first of the three stories there is an entrance on the north leading to a schoolroom and a recitation room, and another entrance on Cole street leading through an inner vestibule to a reception room, a music room and a main hall. The hall connects by folding doors with the chapel, which occupies the corner of the building and measures twenty-nine feet by nineteen. The music room also opens into the chapel. In the second story there is a hall extending from front to rear. On the

ST. MARY'S CONVENT, COLE STREET.

front are bedrooms for visiting sisters and for the superior; on the south side is a "community room" and an infirmary, each supplied with a fire-place. On the third floor are fifteen bedrooms for the sisters, having no connection with one another. The dining room and kitchen are in the basement. The building is heated by steam.

The entire cost, including the grading of the grounds and the laying of the asphalt walks, was $20,000, everything having been constructed with a view to excellence and permanency. The architect was Joseph A. Jackson.

The number of sisters in St. Mary's convent is seventeen.

SOCIETIES OF THE PARISH.

From time to time societies have been organized in the parish of the Immaculate Conception for philanthropic, reformatory and literary purposes. An account of these organizations is given in the chapters relating to these subjects. The more strictly religious societies of the parish are mentioned here.

The Scapular society has been in existence almost from the beginning of the parish. It has a membership of 175.

The Holy Name society was organized in the summer of 1879. It began with a membership of 450, and the records show that at the present time (1895) there is the same number of names upon the roll.

The Young Ladies' Sodality was organized May 28, 1883. It has a membership of 85.

The "Children of Mary" was organized in August, 1889. It has about 150 members.

The "St. Aloysius Cadets" was organized August 19, 1889. Its present membership is 140.

The League of the Sacred Heart was organized November 1, 1892. It has a membership of 1800.

ASSISTANTS, AND PRIESTS BORN IN THE PARISH.

The following are the priests who have served as assistants in the parish of the Immaculate Conception, including those who have served temporarily:

With the Rev. Michael O'Neile, from 1847 to 1855: Peter Cody.

With the Rev. Dr. Hendricken, from 1855 to 1872: Peter Cody, M. O'Riley, Charles McCallion, J. Sheridan, P. F. Glennon, J. A. Couch, J. O'Farrell, J. Smith, James Bohan, J. J. McCabe, J. Daly, Michael Rodden, J. Campbell, John Fagan, Daniel Mullen, John Lynch, Philip O'Donahoe, Thomas Walsh, J. Reynolds, P. A. Smith, J. Mulligan, Richard O'Gorman, R. J. Sullivan, C. Lemagie, Thomas Kane, A. Princen, Bernard Plunkett, Maurice Herr.

With the Rev. James Lynch, from 1872 to 1876: Richard O'Gorman, Maurice Herr, M. J. McCauley, J. A. Mulcahy, James Fagan.

With the Rev. Lawrence Walsh, from 1876 to 1883: J. B. Creedon, J. O'R. Sheridan, Patrick Finnegan, Patrick Duggan, Michael Donahoe.

With the Rev. William Harty, from 1883 to 1886: P. J. Finnegan, J. O'R. Sheridan, Michael Donahoe, James Walsh, J. H. O'Donnell, Frederick Murphy.

With the Rev. John A. Mulcahy, from 1886 to 1894: P. J. Finnegan, James Walsh, Frederick Murphy, John Flemming, J. H. O'Donnell, P. F. Dinneen, Patrick Kennedy, William Lynch, J. J. Downey.

The parish of the Immaculate Conception has given to the church the following priests:

William Hill.
F. H. Kennerney.
Jeremiah Fitzpatrick.*
Thomas Galvin.*
Joseph Read.*
Martin P. Lawlor.
Patrick P. Lawlor.*
Christopher McAvoy, O. S. A.
Michael J. McGivney.*
John Donahoe.*
John Tennion.
William White.
Thomas Shanley.
William Lynch.

ST. JOSEPH'S AND CALVARY CEMETERIES.

On December 1, 1857, Father Hendricken bought for the parish St. Joseph's cemetery, paying for the same $2000. The first person interred there was John Rice, whose funeral took place October 17, 1858.

Calvary cemetery is owned by the corporation of the Immaculate Conception parish, and comprises about sixty-seven acres. In 1885 the Rev. William A. Harty purchased fifty-three acres, and the Rev. John A. Mulcahy the remainder in August, 1891. The first interment in Calvary cemetery was that of Thomas Harry, infant son of P. J. Bolan, June 22, 1892. The cemetery was consecrated by the Right Rev. Michael Tierney, bishop of the diocese, May 24, 1894. The sermon on the occasion was preached by the Rev. J. H. O'Donnell of Watertown.

The population of the Immaculate Conception parish is estimated to be, in round numbers, 6000. The value of the parish property is about $150,000.

* Deceased. J. Delaney may be added, who died a deacon.

John H. Duggan

[illegible]

IN the early part [illegible]
who was th[illegible]
the outly [illegible]
S. M. Mahon, D. D. [illegible]
[illegible] purchase land for [illegible]
[illegible] southwest part of [illegible]
February 10, 1886, Father [illegible]
[illegible] from J. C. Forth a[illegible]
[illegible] of which was paid [illegible]
was instructed by the [illegible]
[illegible] the organization [illegible]
[illegible] On his arrival, [illegible]
[illegible] at the pa[illegible]
[illegible] Sunday [illegible]
division of the parish of the In[illegible]
for some time past the Cath[illegible]
[illegible] the present facilities [illegible]
wants. He had laid before Bishop [illegible] the sit[illegible]
necessities involved in it, and they were [illegible]
acted upon. Father Walsh [illegible] tribute to [illegible]
Father Duggan, who had been [illegible] to preside [illegible]
parish assuring the people of the district that the pr[illegible]
ultimate success of the new undertaking rested with [illegible]
had only to respond generously to the efforts and labo[illegible]

CHAPTER XL.

A PURCHASE OF LAND IN "BROOKLYN" — A SECOND CATHOLIC PARISH— BOUNDARIES — A CORNER-STONE LAID — ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH —A GREAT WORK AND A LIGHT DEBT — THE RECTORY — PARISH SOCIETIES—FATHER DUGGAN—ASSISTANTS—ANOTHER DIVISION— PARISH OF THE SACRED HEART—FATHER TREANOR — A COURAGEOUS PEOPLE — THE CHURCH WITHOUT AND WITHIN — PASTORAL RESIDENCE—THE FRENCH POPULATION—FATHER FONES — FATHER BOURRET — GERMAN CATHOLICS — A "HOLY FAMILY" SOCIETY— A PARISH ORGANIZED — THE CHURCH DEDICATED — DR. MARTIN — A LITHUANIAN PARISH — A PASTOR AND A BUILDING — THE ITALIANS.

ST. PATRICK'S PARISH.

IN the early part of February, 1880, the Rev. John H. Duggan, who was then pastor of the Catholic parish of Colchester and the outlying missions, was directed by the Right Rev. Lawrence S. McMahon, D. D., bishop of Hartford, to proceed to Waterbury and purchase land for a new church and its future dependencies in the southwest part of the city, known as the Brooklyn district. On February 19, 1880, Father Duggan purchased nearly three acres of land from J. C. Booth and N. J. Welton for $5200, the last installment of which was paid July 25, 1881. In the following April he was instructed by the bishop to go to Waterbury again and commence the organization of a parish, of which he was appointed pastor. On his arrival, towards the middle of April, he was received at the pastoral residence of the Rev. Father Walsh, who on the preceding Sunday had officially announced the contemplated division of the parish of the Immaculate Conception. He said that for some time past the Catholic population of the city had been outgrowing the present facilities for providing for its spiritual wants. He had laid before Bishop McMahon the situation and the necessities involved in it, and they were promptly recognized and acted upon. Father Walsh paid a glowing tribute to the Rev. Father Duggan, who had been selected to preside over the new parish, assuring the people of the district that the prosperity and ultimate success of the new undertaking rested with them. They had only to respond generously to the efforts and labors of their

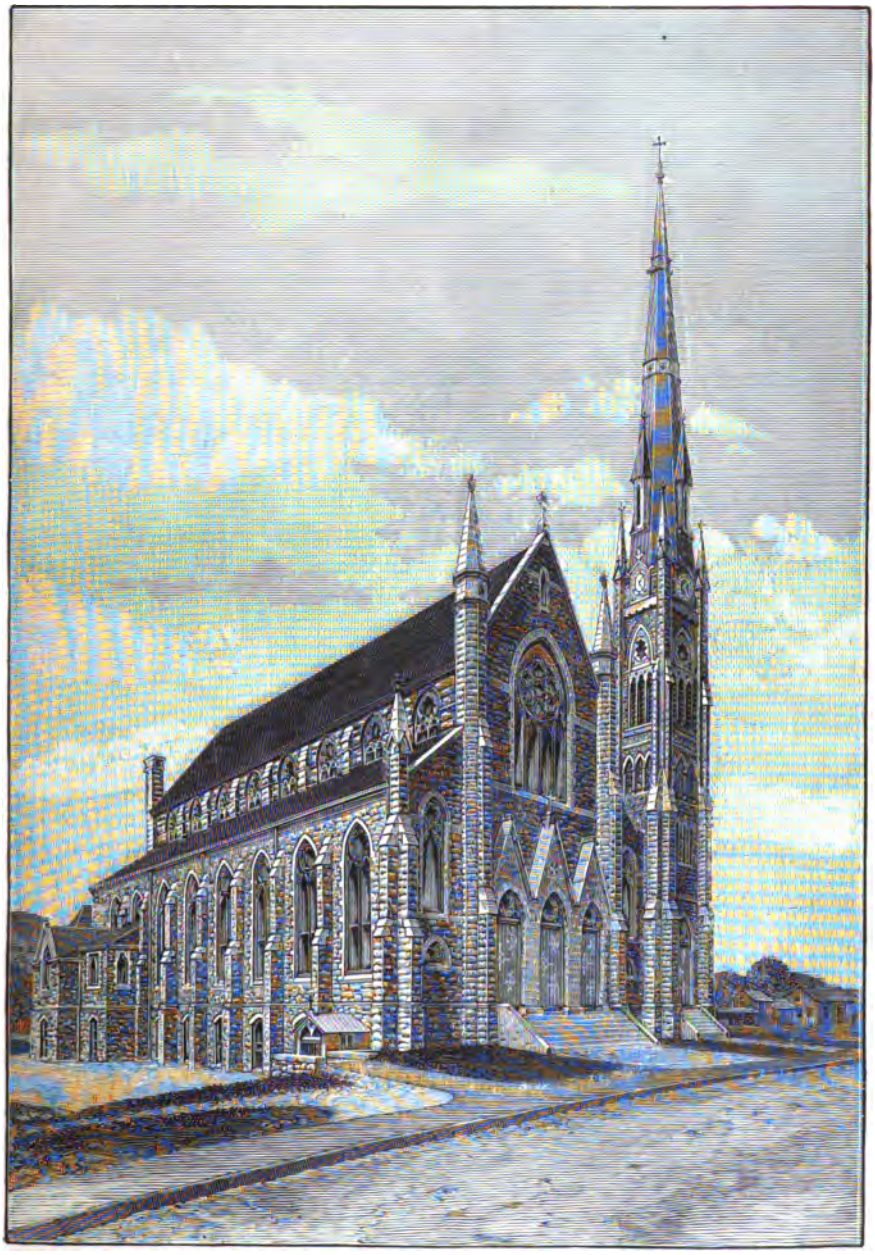
new pastor, and all would go well. He hoped for the most gratifying results, and the rapid and successful development of the new parish.

Father Walsh afterwards defined the boundary lines of the new parish, and having submitted them to the approval of Bishop McMahon, they were announced in the church of the Immaculate Conception as follows:

Commencing at the city limits in the direction of Thomaston, the line will run south along the Naugatuck railroad to the West Main street crossing, thence along the middle of West Main street to the New York and New England railroad, and down that railroad to the north end of Meadow street, thence along Meadow to Grand street, through the middle of Grand street across Bank street to South Main street, along the middle of South Main street to Clay street, through Clay and along Mill street to Liberty street, then across the bridge over Mad river, and thence in a straight line through the Abrigador and over the hill in the direction of St. Joseph's cemetery.

That part of the city lying west and south of this line was to constitute the new parish. By a census taken in 1881 it was found to contain 3000 souls. Father Walsh, on behalf of the Immaculate Conception parish, gave the use of the old Methodist church, on the corner of East Main street and Phoenix avenue, then called St. Patrick's chapel, as a temporary place of worship for the members of the new parish, and they worshipped there until the basement of their church was ready, in December, 1882. The parish was placed under the patronage of St. Patrick, the apostle of Ireland.

The corner-stone of St. Patrick's church was laid on the afternoon of October 16, 1881. Fully 10,000 persons were present. A procession composed of the Roman Catholic societies, military organizations and members of both parishes was formed on East Main street and marched to the railroad station to await the arrival of trains from New Britain (where Father Duggan was formerly an assistant) and from Torrington (the parish to which he was first appointed pastor). A train of thirteen cars arrived from New Britain, and another of nine cars from Torrington. Augmented by these arrivals the procession proceeded to the site of the new church where a platform had been erected which was occupied by some of the prominent citizens of Waterbury. The ceremony of laying the corner-stone was performed by Bishop McMahon. The Rev. J. C. O'Brien acted as cross bearer, and the Rev. P. W. Kennedy and the Rev. James Fagan as chanters. The Rev. Philip McCabe was master of ceremonies. In the corner stone was deposited a parchment record containing the names of the president of the United States, the governor of Connecticut



ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH, CHARLES STREET.

the mayor of the city, the selectmen of the town, the sovereign pontiff, the officiating bishops, the pastor and his assistants, the trustees of the new parish, the architect and the mason; also the name of the patron saint and the title of the new parish, together with copies of the local and other newspapers, various curious coins, and other articles of interest. The sermon was preached by the Right Rev. M. J. O'Farrell, bishop of Trenton, N. J. The purpose of his discourse was to show in what sense a church is the dwelling place of the invisible God, and the church in process of erection was characterized as one of the links in the mighty chain of churches that encircles the world,—a house of God that would afford every one who worshipped in it the same privileges as if he worshipped under the dome of St. Peter's in Rome. The contributions on the occasion amounted to $5000. The Roman Catholic Total Abstinence and Benevolent society donated $150, the St. Aloysius society $100, the Temperance Cadets $110, the Young Men's Catholic Literary association $100, the Children of Mary $113, and the convent of Nôtre Dame $50. Father Duggan returned his sincere thanks to the citizens of Waterbury, to those who had come from outside parishes, and to all who by their presence and benevolence made this a crowning day of success.

St. Patrick's church is situated on high ground in a lot containing nearly three acres. It fronts on Charles street and overlooks the city, commanding a beautiful view. The main points gathered from a carefully prepared description of the edifice are as follows:

It is built of a light blue granite, with trimmings of cut stone of the same material, and is constructed in the most substantial and perfect manner. The basement is more than fifteen feet in height, and will seat over a thousand persons. There are four spacious entrances to the basement, one at each corner of the building, and two flights of stairs connecting with the church above. Although the nave of the basement is seventy-six feet wide, there are but two rows of iron columns, placed under the clearstory columns of the church above and supporting them. The church floors are supported upon heavy compound wrought iron girders, resting on these columns and on the walls, so that the basement is clear of all obstructions excepting these, and preserves the comfort and convenience of a finished church. It is lighted by large windows filled with cathedral glass.

The church is 165 feet long, and 105 wide at the sanctuary end. The width between the main side walls is 76 feet, and the height from the ground to the apex of the roof is 87 feet. The style of the building is the "early decorated" Gothic, which prevailed at the commencement of the fourteenth century, when the most expressive features of Christian architecture were developed. Constructively the church is divided into nave and side aisles, with an apsular sanctuary, around which are grouped the sacristy, baptistry, side chapels and other ecclesiastical features. The tower is in the northeast corner, fronting on Charles street. It does not grow out of the roof of the church, but is distinct in itself, carrying out the monu-

mental idea of a church tower. It is to be crowned by a spire, rising to a height of 205 feet.

The main entrance comprises three large doorways, besides one in the tower communicating with the church and with the end galleries which extend across the nave. At the sanctuary end are two other entrances connecting with the church proper, with the basement by a staircase, and with the sacristies on each side of the sanctuary, which are connected by a passway behind the altar. Between the porch, on the northeast side, and the priests' sacristy is the baptistry, which forms a pleasing feature of the general grouping. The sanctuary is finished with an apsular end having five sides, in each of which, at a height of 33 feet from the floor, is a richly traceried window, which will be filled with stained glass containing appropriate figures. On either side of the sanctuary are chapels, each of which forms a small apex to contain the side altars. The main altar will stand under the centre of the sanctuary apse, the canopy over the tabernacle being immediately under the centre of the groined ceiling.

The front on Charles street is strengthened and ornamented by turrets and pinnacles. The side walls on Bank street are terminated by bold buttresses, gables and other features, all having a meaning. No unnecessary or frivolous ornament has been incorporated in any part of the building. The clearstory is perforated with a continuous line of traceried windows, so arranged that all on either side can be opened at once. Over the main entrance is a triplet window nearly thirty feet high, with richly traceried head and deep receding jambs. The side walls of the church contain large traceried windows, one in each bay or division. They will be filled with stained glass with appropriate memorial figures. The clearstory arches will spring from the pillars, which will have richly carved and clustering capitals. The auditorium will have a seating capacity of 1525 persons.

The church was designed by the lamented Arthur Crooks, who after studying his profession spent eleven years with the celebrated Upjohn of New York. It was while he was connected with Mr. Upjohn that the design of the capitol at Hartford was drafted, a work in which Mr. Crooks took a prominent part. The interior of the church is now (September, 1895) approaching completion. The plastering and stucco work are being done under the direction of P. W. Ford, architect, Boston.

A rectory has been built near the church, the interior of which is now in course of construction. It is of stone, in the Gothic style, and was designed by Augustus J. Smith, of this city, under the direction of the pastor. The interior finish is under the direction of Joseph A. Jackson.

St. Patrick's church might have been completed sooner, had not the Rev. Father Duggan determined to avoid, so far as possible, paying interest on borrowed money. In the meantime the congregation has had a comfortable place of worship in the basement of the edifice, which was from the first expressly fitted up for church use. The work on the church has mostly been paid for,

as it has gone on, from the parish revenues, collections and the like. The whole indebtedness at the end of 1894 was only $14,500, and a part of this was due for the land upon which the lyceum stands. This building contains a library, reading rooms and a hall for literary and social entertainments and for society meetings.

The successful accomplishment of all this work is chiefly due, under God's providence, to the strong faith and religious zeal of the parishioners, who have heartily coöperated with the efforts of their pastor. Though principally of the working class they constantly and voluntarily contributed a portion of the means God gave them towards the erection of a church that would redound to the glory of God and the advancement of religion.

Because both the pastor and the people desired that the church and the rectory should correspond as nearly as possible in style of architecture and in durability, the latter was built of stone. Provision has been made not only for present requirements, but for the needs also of the future.

The amount of money required of each parishioner at any one time was not large; but constant contributions of even small sums ensure success and strengthen faith. The offerings for the monthly and annual collections were enclosed in envelopes on which were printed the following texts of scripture:

I have loved, O Lord, the beauty of thy house and the place where thy glory dwelleth. *Psalm xxv: 8.*

In every gift show a careful countenance and sanctify thy tithes with joy. *Ecclus. xxxv: 11.*

My son, in thy good deeds make no complaint, and when thou givest anything add not grief by an evil word. *Ecclus. xviii: 5.*

Give to the Most High according to what he hath given to thee. For the Lord maketh recompense and will give seven times as much. *Ecclus. xxv: 12, 13.*

The parishioners were buoyed up with the hope, often inculcated, of sharing in the merit that would accrue from the many holy works that were to be wrought within that sacred edifice so long as it should last, namely, the preaching of the word of God, the offering of the holy sacrifice of the mass, the many sacraments that should be administered, the many souls that should be regenerated, strengthened, consoled and sanctified. They leave to their descendants in St. Patrick's parish enduring memorials of what the strong faith that begets Christian zeal and genuine self-sacrifice can accomplish when strengthened by the all-powerful grace of God.

The societies of St. Patrick's parish are:

The Holy Name society.
St. Patrick's Temperance society.
St. Thomas's Cadets.
The Scapular society.
The Sodality of the Children of Mary, for young ladies.
The Sacred Heart society.
The Holy Angels' society for young children.

PAROCHIAL RESIDENCE, ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH.

THE REV. JOHN H. DUGGAN.

John H. Duggan, son of Hugh and Nancy (Walsh) Duggan, was born in the parish of Monsea, county Tipperary, Ireland. He pursued his early classical studies in Nonagh, being designed by his parents for the priesthood. He removed to Canada in his youth and entered Montreal college. After completing his classical studies and a course of two years in philosophy, he studied and practiced law for some years in Montreal. In May, 1870, as a subject of the diocese of Hartford, he entered the Grand seminary of St. Sulpice in Montreal for the priesthood. He received tonsure and minor orders on March 25, 1872, and sub-deaconship on June 7, 1873, and was ordained deacon and priest on December 21 of that year, by the Most Rev. Edward Charles Fabre, D. D., archbishop of Montreal. In February, 1874, he was appointed by Bishop McFarland assistant pastor to the Rev. John Cooney of St. Patrick's parish, Thompsonville, and two years and a half later was transferred to New Britain as assistant to the Rev. Luke Daly of St. Mary's. After three years he was appointed by Bishop Galberry pastor of St. Francis' parish, Torrington. He was successful there in securing the renovation and frescoing of the church, but soon after was appointed pastor of St. Andrews' parish at Colchester. There also he had the church renovated, and in April, 1882, was transferred to Waterbury.

Here, while carrying forward with much industry and skill the erection of a costly church and rectory, he has given much attention to matters pertaining to the material and moral welfare of the community.

ASSISTANT PASTORS.

The Rev. JAMES BIRRACREE, the first assistant priest of St. Patrick's parish, was a native of Norwich. He was the son of Michael

and Anastasia (McDonald) Birracree. He entered Holy Cross college at Worcester, Mass., in September, 1873, and after remaining there a year, went to the college of Our Lady of Angels at Niagara, New York. From there he passed to St. Bonaventure Theological seminary, where he finished his theological course. He received deaconship June 14, 1880, and priesthood the following day. He celebrated his first mass at St. Patrick's church, Norwich, June 20, 1880, and was appointed to St. Patrick's, Waterbury, in July following. He died in Waterbury.

The Rev. JEREMIAH CURTIN was born in New Britain in August, 1860. He entered St. Charles' college in September, 1875, having already made good progress in the study of the classics in the New Britain High school, and went from there to St. Mary's Theological seminary, Baltimore, in September, 1878. He was ordained in New Britain by Bishop McMahon, June 29, 1883. He came to Waterbury as assistant pastor at St. Patrick's, July 2, 1883. After a brief stay at Norwalk he was transferred to the church of the Sacred Heart in New Haven, November 2, 1888. On May 1, 1895, he was appointed pastor of the West Haven and Westville parishes.

For the Rev. FARRELL MARTIN, assistant for two years, see page 770.

The Rev. DOMINIC BROWN succeeded the Rev. Farrell Martin, being appointed to St. Patrick's parish July 23, 1890. He studied and was ordained at Mount St. Mary's, Emmitsburg, Md. He remained at St. Patrick's until March, 1892, when he was transferred to St. Patrick's, New Haven.

The Rev. JAMES B. LAWLESS, the present assistant pastor, was born in Stamford, August 3, 1863. He was educated at Holy Cross college, Worcester, and at St. John's, Fordham, N. Y., from which he graduated June 26, 1885. He entered St. John's Ecclesiastical seminary at Brighton, Mass., in September, 1885, and was ordained to the priesthood June 22, 1889, in Holy Cross cathedral by the Most Rev. John J. Williams, archbishop of Boston. He was appointed to St. Patrick's church New Haven, August 3, 1889, and was transferred to Waterbury, March 5, 1892.

THE SACRED HEART PARISH.

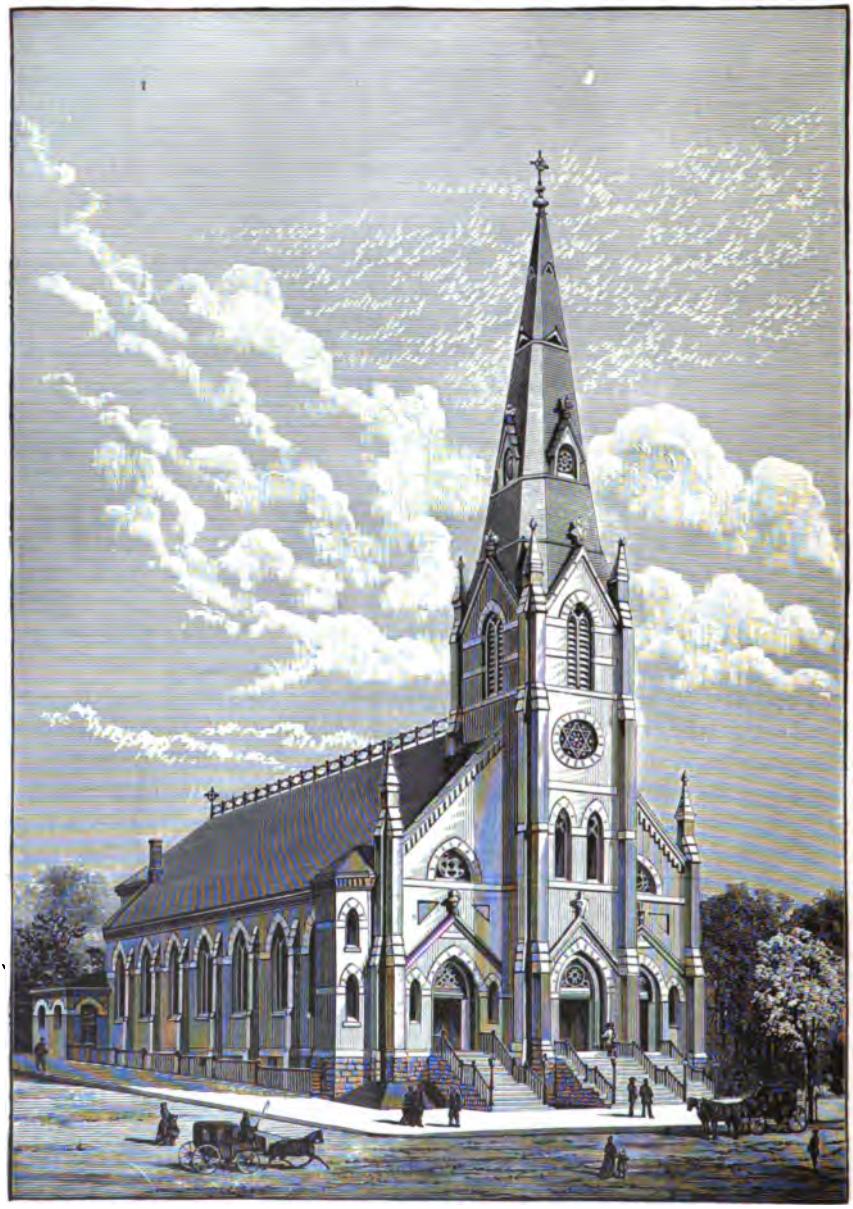
Second of the daughters of the mother church, the parish of the Sacred Heart is discharging faithfully its appointed task and realizing the fondest hopes of its founders. Like all other young parishes, it has had its struggles and trials, but with steady purpose

it has held to its course and has seen the greater part of its material work accomplished.

On Sunday, February 15, 1885, the Rev. William Harty, then rector of the parish of the Immaculate Conception, made the formal announcement that the Right Rev. Bishop McMahon had erected a new parish in the city. The announcement was not entirely unexpected, as rumors of the intended division had been current for somé time. The new parish was to comprise East Main street east of Dublin street, all of Dublin street, the east side of Welton street, Walnut street and all of the streets east of these points, and would include between 1500 and 2000 souls. The Rev. Hugh Treanor, who for six years had been the efficient assistant pastor of St. Mary's church, Norwalk, was appointed by Bishop McMahon, pastor of the new parish. A short time after the division the lots on which the church now stands were purchased by Father Treanor from the estate of Horace Porter for $4440. A piece of property north of the church and six acres on the east were subsequently added.

On Sunday, February 22, Father Treanor preached his initial sermon to his new flock in the church of the Immaculate Conception. On March 1, the members of the Sacred Heart parish held divine services for the first time as a distinct congregation in St. Patrick's chapel. Services were held here until the date of the blessing of the basement of the new church, March 14, 1886.

Bringing to his new field of labor earnestness, zeal and a spirit not easily subdued by real or apparent difficulties, Father Treanor began immediately the task of providing his parishioners with a temple of worship that would be not only suitable to their present and possible future requirements, but an ornament also to the city. And this was no light undertaking. For years Father Treanor's parishioners had contributed generously to the support of the mother parish. Many of them had been pew-holders since the dedication of the church. The memories of many, likewise, went back to the days when, but few in number comparatively speaking, they reverently knelt around the altar in old St. Peter's. To begin again the erection of a church and its necessary adjuncts was the task which the central authority of the diocese called upon them to perform. They cheerfully obeyed. With the courage, perseverance and self-sacrifice so characteristic of Catholic people in the cause of religion, they at once bent their energies to accomplish the will of the bishop, which they regarded as the will of God. Generously they coöperated with their pastor, giving freely of their time and money. In the furtherance of their purpose they received generous assistance from their former fellow parishioners. So



CHURCH OF THE SACRED HEART, EAST MAIN STREET.

successful were their efforts that in seven months almost from the day that Father Treanor assumed charge of the parish, his congregation had the happiness of witnessing the laying of the corner-stone of their church edifice with the impressive ceremonial of the Catholic ritual. That day, which meant so much for the parishioners of the Sacred Heart parish, was Sunday, August 16, 1885. The corner-stone was laid by Bishop McMahon in the presence of an estimated attendance of 8000 persons. The sermon was preached by the Rev. Francis Delargy of the order of Redemptorists. The handsome silver trowel used by the bishop during the ceremony was presented to the Rev. John Russell of New Haven, who was the largest contributor on the occasion.

The first mile-stone on the journey of the young parish had been reached and passed successfully. The future was bright with promise, as the past had been fruitful in blessings. Redoubling their efforts the members of the parish began to look anxiously forward to the day when they could worship within the walls of their own church home. This happiness was vouchsafed them on March 14, 1886, when the basement of the church was blessed and formally opened for divine worship. Bishop McMahon graced the occasion by his presence. The Rev. John Russell was the celebrant of the mass and the sermon was preached by the Rev. William J. Slocum, then of Norwalk. At the vesper service confirmation was administered for the first time to a class of over sixty children.

Thanksgiving day (November 28) 1889, witnessed the crowning of the good work, a fitting day on which formally to give to God a holy temple wherein his name should be praised. On that day the new church edifice was solemnly dedicated under the patronage of the Sacred Heart of Jesus by the Right Rev. Bishop McMahon. The celebrant of the mass was the Rev. Michael Tierney, now the bishop of the diocese. The sermon was preached by the Rev. Thomas Broderick of Hartford. In the evening vespers were sung, the Rev. James Fagan of Naugatuck (since deceased) officiating.

As one of the prominent edifices of our city a brief description of the church of the Sacred Heart will not be amiss:

The extreme length of the edifice is 136 feet and the extreme width 70 feet. It contains 180 pews, with a seating capacity of 900, exclusive of the choir gallery. The basement is built of Plymouth granite laid in rock-face broken ashlar work, pointed in red cement. The water table is of the same material, as also the trimmings of the basement exterior. The superstructure is of deep red North Haven brick, laid in red mortar. The sills, buttresses, gables, arches, finials, panels and pediments are of cut Plymouth granite. The roof and octagonal spire are covered with dark blue Pennsylvania slate. Each of the three front doors is reached by a separate flight of steps and a platform which is a single piece of dark

granite. The tower which rises from the centre of the front is twenty feet square, surmounted by an octagonal spire of 170 feet, this again surmounted by finials and a gilt cross. The tower is pierced with numerous windows. Provision has been made for a chime of fifteen bells to weigh 8000 pounds. The extreme height of the nave is fifty-two feet and of the aisles twenty-eight feet.

There are three altars in the church, the centre or main altar, and two side altars dedicated to the blessed Virgin and St. Joseph respectively. The pictorial decorations are the work of the celebrated painter, William Lamprecht of Munich, Bavaria. The central panel over the main altar represents the apparition of the sacred heart of Jesus to blessed Margaret Mary, who is in adoration before the blessed sacrament. The picture is twenty-five feet in height and fifteen feet in width.

The stained glass windows are from the celebrated European firm of Magnen, Clamens & Bordeaux of Paris. The window in the sanctuary on the gospel side (the left as you enter the church) represents the child Mary with her parents, St. Anne and St. Joachim.* The window opposite on the epistle side represents St. Dominic receiving the rosary from the blessed Virgin. In the sanctuary on both sides of the apparition are windows representing St. Patrick and St. Bridget. The former is the gift of the rector in memory of the Rev. Peter Kelly, the latter of the Holy Name society. The windows in the fourteen bays are triple, each containing three medallions of saints, and were all donations from the following organizations and individuals: the choir; the Holy Angels sodality; the "Children of Mary;" the Scapular society; the daughters of Mr. and Mrs. James Finn, in memory of their parents; Mrs. Catharine and J. F. Whelan; Mrs. John Finlay in memory of her parents, Mr. and Mrs. John McSweeney; George Byrnes, in memory of his wife and children; Mr. and Mrs. Mortimer Heffernan; Mrs. W. H. Noonan; Sarah Golding; Frank Cunningham; Mrs. John Conniff, in memory of her husband; James Tobin; Mary Tobin.

PAROCHIAL RESIDENCE, PARISH OF THE SACRED HEART; 1893.

The cost of the church was $55,000. The architect was P. C. Keely of Brooklyn, N. Y.

During 1893 and 1894 the attention of the parish and its pastor was largely occupied with the erection of a parochial residence, on Wolcott street, adjoining the church. It is a substantial and commodious three story structure built of pallet brick with Dummerston granite and terra cotta trimmings. The entire inside finish is of brown ash, and the floors are of quartered oak and southern pine. The architect was Augustus J. Smith.

The number of religious organizations in the Sacred Heart parish bears testimony to the zeal of the pastor and his energetic

* This window is a memorial of Miss Ann Lyman.

assistant, the Rev. Frederick J. Murphy, in laboring for the spiritual welfare of their flock. They are effective auxiliaries in pastoral work. The societies are:

The League of the Sacred Heart, 900 members.
Confraternity of the Sacred Thirst and Agony (to repress intemperance), 450.
Scapular society, 145.
Temperance Cadets, 110.
Children of Mary, two branches, 112.
Holy Name society (to repress blasphemy, etc.), 47.

The present population of the parish is estimated at 2,000 souls.

THE PASTOR AND HIS ASSISTANT.

The Rev. HUGH TREANOR is a native of Providence, R. I. His primary education was received in the public schools of that city, after which he attended the Sulpician college, Montreal, St. Charles college, Ellicott City, Md., and later St. Mary's seminary, Baltimore. He was ordained December 21, 1878, and celebrated high mass for the first time in St. Peter's church, Hartford, on Christmas day, 1878. On January 1, 1879, he was stationed as assistant at St. Mary's church, Norwalk, and remained there until his appointment to the pastorship of the Sacred Heart parish in this city.

The Rev. FREDERICK J. MURPHY is a native of New Haven. He attended the parochial school connected with St. Mary's church in that city, after graduating from which he entered the Sulpician college at Montreal, and later St. Bonaventure's, Allegany, N. Y. At the latter he was ordained in June, 1885, and celebrated mass for the first time in St. Mary's church, New Haven, June 21, 1885. His first appointment was to the Immaculate Conception parish in this city, where he remained two and a half years. For about a year he was connected with St. Augustine's parish, Bridgeport, after which, December 15, 1888, he was appointed assistant in the parish of the Sacred Heart. On September 4, 1895, he was transferred to St. Rose's parish, Meriden.*

ST. ANNE'S PARISH.

In April, 1886, the Rev. Joseph Fones, while pastor of St. John's parish, Watertown, was requested by Bishop McMahon to assume pastoral charge also of the French Catholic population of Waterbury. He began at once to organize his new flock. The old Uni-

* Father Murphy went to Meriden as assistant to the Rev. Paul McAlenney. He was succeeded in the Sacred Heart parish by the Rev. James J. Egan of St. Patrick's parish, Hartford.

versalist chapel on Grand street (known also as Trinity chapel) was secured for divine worship. Mass was celebrated in this building for the first time on Sunday, May 2, 1886. The first marriage ceremony performed in it, and the first after the erection of the parish, took place on May 5, 1886, Father Fones officiating. The congregation continued to worship here until the dedication of their present church, January 6, 1889. Previous to their organization into a separate parish, the French Catholics attended divine services in the churches of the districts in which they resided.

Father Fones continued to reside in Watertown, visiting St. Anne's every Sunday. In November, 1886, he relinquished the charge of his Watertown parish and removed to Waterbury. During his short pastorate in Waterbury he accomplished much for the spiritual and material welfare of his parishioners. From a scattered flock they became a compact and influential organization. In April, 1887, he bought from the estate of A. C. Porter, the lot on the corner of Clay and South Main streets, for $10,000. In July, 1888, he purchased, from E. C. Lewis, the former parochial residence, with its spacious grounds, the price being $22,500. St. Anne's church was built on this lot at a cost of $10,000.

ST. ANNE'S CHURCH, DOVER STREET.

For some time before his death Father Fones had been in declining health. He realized that his course was well nigh run. Two weeks before the end came, he retired to Pawtucket, R. I., his birthplace. He died May 18, 1890, at North Attleboro, Mass. His remains were interred in the Roman Catholic cemetery in Pawtucket.

At the time of his death, Father Fones was about forty years of age. His father was an American and a Protestant, his mother an

Irish Catholic. At the age of fourteen young Fones became a convert to the Catholic faith. Removing to New Haven about this time, he was apprenticed to a tinsmith and plumber. Studying diligently after working hours and whenever the opportunity was presented, he soon gave evidence of the possession of those brilliant qualities of mind which afterwards distinguished him in the priesthood. Through the intervention of his pastor, Dr. Carmody of St. John's parish, he entered the Sulpician college at Montreal, Canada

After twelve years of successful study, comprising the classical, scientific, philosophical and theological courses, he was ordained to the priesthood in December, 1880. He spoke the French language fluently; on this account the early years of his ministry were spent chiefly among the French-speaking Catholics of the diocese. As an assistant he labored in Jewett City, Willimantic, Grosvenordale and Thomaston. From Thomaston he was promoted to the pastorate of St. John's parish, Watertown, whence, as has been said, he was transferred to Waterbury. One who knew him well wrote of him thus:

> Father Fones had few equals for ability, learning and eloquence among the clergy of the diocese. As a theologian he was profound and scholarly. As a preacher he was brilliant, magnetic and eloquent, whether speaking in French or his native tongue. As a man of general education, he was versatile, polished and accomplished. He was a man of strong opinions and took much pleasure in the clash of intellects. In Father Fones has gone to rest a gifted scholar, a brilliant orator, a priest whose abilities shed lustre on the church he served.

On May 15, 1890, the Rev. J. E. Bourret began his duties as pastor of St. Anne's parish. He was born in Quebec, December 3, 1858; became a student at Nicolet college and was ordained from Nicolet seminary in September, 1883. He was curate at St. Guilliaume D'Upton till June, 1885, then was stationed at Stanfold, Quebec, until July 22, 1887, when he was transferred to St. Gregoire Le Grand. On June 20, 1888, he went to Worcester, Mass., and in May, 1889, was sent to New Haven to organize a French parish in that city.

The purchase of the two pieces of property already referred to and the erection of the church had entailed considerable debt. But with characteristic energy, and confident of the coöperation of his parishioners Father Bourret set himself at once to the task of reducing the burden. How well he succeeded may be gathered from the statement that since May, 1890, he has reduced the debt of his parish $30,000; a result that speaks eloquently for his financial ability. Not less diligently has Father Bourret labored for the spiritual interests of his flock. The number of religious societies

in his parish attests his zeal in this respect. The following are the societies with their membership:

Dames de Ste. Anne, 300.
Enfants de Marie, 140.
Ligue du S S. Cœur, 1300.
Bonne Mort, 850.
Saints Anges, 220.
Archiconfrérie de Ste. Anne, 430.

The population of the parish is about 3200 souls. The clergymen who have served the parish as assistants are:

The Rev. J. A. Cadotte, October, 1890, to January, 1892.
The Rev. J. E. Sénésac, January, 1892, to October, 1892.
The Rev. J. J. Papillon, since October, 1892.

ST. CECILIA'S PARISH.

The German speaking population of Waterbury having in recent years greatly increased, a number of German Catholics assembled in St. Patrick's hall, April 24, 1892, and organized a Holy Family society. The charter members were Thomas Hermann, Herman Herringer, Charles Martin, Jacob Daniels, John L. Saxe, Quarin Straub, Michael Dietz, Franz Schell, Louis Stroebel, Michael Block, Anton Hoefler, John Wiehn, Henry Schildgen and others, together with a number of ladies. Officers were elected as follows:

President, Jacob Daniels.
Vice-president, Franz Schell.
Corresponding secretary, John L. Saxe.
Financial secretary, Herman Herringer.
Treasurer, Michael Block.
Librarian, Michael Dietz.

At this meeting a delegation consisting of Herman Herringer, Jacob Daniels and Quarin Straub was appointed to wait upon Bishop McMahon with reference to securing a pastor who should organize the German Catholics of Waterbury as a parish. They had an interview with the bishop in May, at which, while recognizing the difficulty of securing such a priest as they needed, he assured them that he would consider their request and let them know what was practicable. He desired that they should buy a lot and organize as thoroughly as possible. A lot on Scovill street was accordingly purchased by the society, October 3, 1892, for $7500. Bishop McMahon had in the meantime sent the Rev. Farrell Martin, D. D., to Waterbury as assistant pastor in the parish of the Immaculate Conception, and had instructed him to

organize the German Catholics. Dr. Martin addressed for the first time a meeting of members of his future parish at St. Patrick's hall, October 9, 1892.

On November 18, Bishop McMahon appointed Dr. Martin as pastor in charge of the German Catholics of Waterbury. The sisters of the Congregation of Nôtre Dame offered to the new parish the free use of the hall in their convent for religious services. The holy sacrifice of the mass was celebrated for the first time by Dr. Martin as pastor of St. Cecilia's parish on the first Sunday in Advent (November 20) 1892. The parish was incorporated January 1, 1893, Herman Herringer and Carl Martin being trustees. Previous to this the Holy Family society transferred the right and title of the church property, valued at $12,000, to St. Cecilia's parish.

Much had been accomplished, but the real work of building up the parish had only begun. The next and most important task was to secure a permanent house of worship for the people, and to this the pastor at once applied himself. So rapid was his success that work on a new church was commenced in May, 1894, and the corner-stone was laid with imposing ceremonies on Sunday, July 29, of that year. The day began with a high mass at the hall of the convent, after which confirmation was administered to a class of fifty-six by Bishop Tierney. In the afternoon, when the long procession of Catholic societies had reached the site of the church, the ceremony of laying the corner-stone was performed by the bishop, after which a sermon appropriate to the occasion was preached in the German language by the Rev. Wilhelm J. Reumper, S. J., and an address in English delivered by the Rev. S. B. Hedges, C. S. P. The corner-stone when placed in position showed on the front a Gothic cross and the date, 1894; on the east side the words "Mein Gott und mein alles," and on the west side, "Pfarrei zur H. Caecilia."

The work was carried forward so rapidly that in six months from the date of the contract with the builders the new church was practically ready for occupancy. It was dedicated to the service of God on Sunday, November 18, 1894, by the Very Rev. J. A. Mulcahy, vicar-general of the diocese. The master of ceremonies was the Rev. J. H. O'Donnell of Watertown. High mass was celebrated by Vicar-general Mulcahy, assisted by the Rev. J. H. Duggan as deacon and the Rev. William Lynch as sub-deacon. A sermon in German was preached by the Rev. John Roser, O. S. F., and one in English by the Rev. L. A. Delury, O. S. A. A special musical programme had been prepared by Marie Herringer, organist of the new church, and this was carried out by the choir, assisted by leading singers of the city.

The main architectural features of the church are as follows:

The building is ninety-five feet long by fifty-six feet wide on the front, and has a seating capacity of about 600. The design is purely Gothic; the material is pallet brick with brown stone trimmings. There are three large entrance doors at the front, with six lancet windows just above, and over these a large rose window, glazed with opalescent glass in beautiful tints. Three aisles lead to the chancel rail and through three separate gates into the sanctuary. Within are three altars, the main altar in the centre and the altars of the blessed Virgin and St. Joseph on either side. The main windows are of figured glass. Directly over the central altar is the figure of St. Cecilia with pandean pipes. Additional windows represent other saints, the Holy Family and the Immaculate Conception, etc. There are no side galleries; but the choir gallery over the vestibule has floor space sufficient to seat a hundred persons. There is an unobstructed view of the open-timbered Gothic roof trusses, and of the dormer windows, glazed with colored glass, which shed a soft radiance through the upper part of the nave. The pews are modern in construction and are more comfortable than is usually the case in small churches. The building is heated by steam and lighted by electric lights as well as gas, and special attention has been paid to ventilation. The architect was Augustus J. Smith.

ST. CECILIA'S CHUROH, SCOVILL STREET.

St. Cecilia's parish at the present time (September, 1895) numbers about a thousand souls. The societies connected with it (and the dates of their organization) are as follows:

Holy Family, April 24, 1892.
St. Elizabeth, November 19, 1892.
St. Borromaeus, December 12, 1892.
Children of Mary, December 8, 1892.
St. Cecilia's Drum corps, April 27, 1893.
St. Cecilia's Dramatic society, April 5, 1894.

The Rev. Farrell Martin, D. D., was born October 9, 1861. His primary education was received in the public schools of the state of New York, but in his eleventh year he entered St. Joseph's Franciscan academy in Brooklyn. His subsequent studies were pursued at St. Charles' college, Baltimore, Villanova college, Phila-

delphia, and St. Bonaventure's college and seminary, Allegany, N. Y., the last named institution conferring upon him the degrees of B. A. and M. A. In 1888, at the close of his theological studies, he was ordained by Bishop O'Reilly of Springfield, Mass., and on July 20 of the same year became assistant pastor of St. Patrick's church in this city. On August 6, 1890, with the permission of Bishop McMahon, he sailed for Europe to continue his studies, and

THE REV. FARRELL MARTIN, D. D.

while abroad attended the universities of Bonn, Paris, Rome and Freiburg in Breisgau. He made a special study of church history and archæology, constantly aiming to hear the most eminent professors. On May 3, 1892, he received at Rome the degree of D. D. While abroad he visited most of the countries of Europe. He speaks several languages, and his knowledge of German, added to his other qualifications, justifies his selection as pastor of the German Catholic congregation.

ST. JOSEPH'S PARISH.

St. Joseph's parish, comprising the Lithuanian Catholics of Waterbury, was organized early in 1894. The Rev. Joseph Zabris was appointed pastor, and entered upon his work on March 28. The first mass was celebrated on April 1, in Mitchell's block on Bank street.

On September 28 the Dreher property, with a frontage of 200 feet on James street and 220 feet on John street, was purchased at a cost of $7000, and the erection of a church was begun on October 6. On Thanksgiving day (November 29, 1894) the corner-stone was laid with the usual services. Vicar-general John A. Mulcahy performed the ceremony, the Rev. Bartholomew Molejkajtys acting as deacon, and Dr. Farrell Martin as sub-deacon. The address of the occasion was delivered by the Rev. Joseph Jaksztys, first in the Lithuanian and then in the Polish language. He afterward addressed the other clergymen in Latin, and was followed by Vicar-general Mulcahy in an address of congratulation to the Lithuanian people.

At the time of the laying of the corner-stone the exterior of the little church was already completed. It was ready for occupancy on December 16. The building has a seating capacity of 300, besides the galleries over the vestibule. Joseph A. Jackson was the architect.

The present structure is designed to serve as a school building, when a larger and more imposing church shall have been erected.

THE ITALIAN CATHOLICS.

A recent estimate places the number of Italian Catholics in Waterbury at 1500. As yet they have no church organization, although laudable efforts are being made to erect a parish for them. In 1894 a mission was conducted by two Italian priests at the church of the Immaculate Conception from which good results followed. For some time the question of securing for themselves a church has been under consideration by the Italian Catholics, and no doubt the near future will witness the realization of their hopes. With this end in view, the Right Rev. Bishop Tierney appointed the Rev. Dr. Martin, pastor of St. Cecilia's parish, to the temporary pastoral charge of the Italian Catholics of Waterbury. He assumed this additional labor in October, 1894. Since then Italian clergymen have given weekly missions to the people, with a view to the permanent organization of a parish.

CHAPTER XLI.

A UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY—C. F. ELLIOTT—THE POTTER PROPERTY—A CHAPEL—DIFFICULTIES—OTHER PASTORS—FAILURE—THE CHAPEL LEASED AND SOLD—DISPOSAL OF THE FUND—"ADVENTISM"—EARLY PREACHERS—AN ORGANIZATION—L. F. BAKER—CORNELIUS PIKE—PROSPERITY—THE "CATHOLIC APOSTOLIC" BODY—ORIGIN OF THE WATERBURY BRANCH—MEETINGS—PROTESTANT GERMANS—ATTEMPTS AT ORGANIZATION—A CONGREGATIONAL ENTERPRISE—A LUTHERAN CHURCH—PASTORS—A HOUSE OF WORSHIP—THE SWEDISH IMMIGRATION—DIVISIONS—THE FIELD LEFT TO THE LUTHERANS—A PASTOR AND A CHURCH—THE SALVATION ARMY—OPPOSITION, FIDELITY, SUCCESS—A WOOD YARD—SPIRITUALISM PAST AND PRESENT—HEBREW ORGANIZATIONS—RIVERSIDE AND OTHER MODERN CEMETERIES.

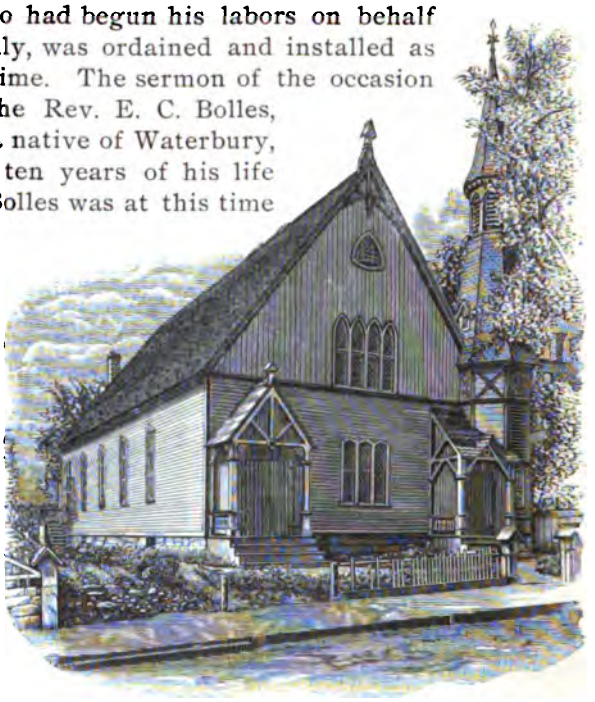
THE UNIVERSALIST SOCIETY.

IN 1868 there was a considerable number of persons in Waterbury who were so much interested in the doctrine of universal salvation as to desire that it should be definitely taught to them, and who came together from time to time to listen to the preaching of the Rev. C. H. Webster, a missionary of the Universalist State convention. In the course of the year the practicability of organizing a society was seriously considered, and a favorable decision was reached. A meeting was held on December 18, 1868, at which a society was organized. Marshall Granniss was elected clerk and treasurer, and W. O. Northrop, J. S. Benedict and F. H. Frost were elected a society's committee. During the first year the pulpit was supplied by the state missionary and others; but at the annual meeting of 1869 (December 20) the society voted to engage the Rev. Charles F. Elliott to preach for three Sundays with reference to inviting him to become their pastor. On February 13, 1870, a unanimous call was extended to Mr. Elliott, which he accepted.

Mr. Elliott was born in Manchester, N. H., August 4, 1847; so that at this time he was in his twenty-third year. He was a student at St. Lawrence university, but left there before graduation to accept the call to Waterbury.

On May 4, 1870, the society decided to purchase the Potter property, on the corner of Grand and Canal streets, with reference to

erecting upon it a chapel. A building committee was appointed, consisting of G. L. Carrington, W. O. Northrop, N. D. Granniss and J. H. Weeden, and under the supervision of these gentlemen a suitable and commodious house of worship was erected within a few months. The building was dedicated October 12, 1870, and the Rev. Mr. Elliott, who had begun his labors on behalf of the society in July, was ordained and installed as pastor at the same time. The sermon of the occasion was preached by the Rev. E. C. Bolles, who, although not a native of Waterbury, had spent the first ten years of his life in the town. Mr. Bolles was at this time pastor of the Universalist church in Salem, Mass., and had already attained to eminence as a preacher and lecturer in the denomination to which he belonged.



UNIVERSALIST CHAPEL, GRAND STREET, 1870–1889.

The society under the leadership of its young pastor exhibited not only enthusiasm but activity, and both of these were considerably enhanced by the addition to the parish of a Unitarian family of intelligence and cultivation which had recently removed to Waterbury from Brooklyn, N. Y. But so strong was the traditional prejudice against Universalism in organized forms, and so little did the Universalists and "restorationists" in the other churches of the city hear from their pulpits that was calculated to disturb their ill-defined convictions or loosen their hold upon the older societies, that it was found impossible to secure for the new organization any tangible increase. It soon became evident that there was but slight prospect of being able to sustain a pastor from year to year, and within a year and a half from his installation the Rev. Mr. Elliott gave notice of his intention to resign. His resignation was "reluctantly accepted," April 27, 1872, and he soon after returned to the jewelry business, with which he had been familiar in his earlier

life, and opened a store on Bank street. In 1871 he had married Henrietta, daughter of Robert Foster of Brooklyn, N. Y.*

On September 29, 1872, the society extended a call to the Rev. S. S. Fletcher of Exeter, N. H., to become its pastor. He accepted the invitation, and began work in the parish on November 3, but did not find encouragement to continue his ministry after July of the following year. His resignation was accepted August 4, 1873, and in the emergency Mr. Elliott came to the assistance of the church with an offer to conduct its services and preach gratuitously for six months, provided the society would raise the amount of a pastor's salary for that length of time and apply it to the liquidation of the society's debt. Soon after the expiration of this period the Rev. J. H. Amies accepted a call to the pastorate, and fulfilled the duties of that office so long as the society continued to hold services of public worship.

In May, 1875, the house and lot on the corner of Grand and Canal streets, included in the original purchase of property by the society, were sold to Dr. S. C. Bartlett for the sum of $7000. The resignation of Mr. Amies was accepted October 3. The Sunday school of the society continued to hold its sessions in the building for some time, and was earnestly sustained by a few devoted members. But on April 16, 1877, it was decided to lease the chapel to the newly organized Trinity parish (see page 665) for a term of five years from May 1, at the rate of $700 a year, and from that time all Universalist services were discontinued. Most of the members of the society identified themselves with other Protestant congregations of the city, especially with the First church.

At the end of five years the lease of the chapel was renewed, and the building was occupied by the congregation of Trinity parish until May, 1884. At the annual meeting of 1883 (December 14), in anticipation of the speedy completion of the new Trinity church, the society voted to sell its entire property, and N. D. Granniss, who had been clerk and treasurer since 1873, was appointed agent for that purpose. No purchaser appearing, the chapel was rented to the newly organized St. Anne's parish (see page 766) and was used by the French-speaking Roman Catholics until the close of 1888. On May 8, 1889, Mr. Granniss was instructed to execute and deliver a deed of the property to Louis D. and Edward L.

* In March 1876, Mr. Elliott transferred his jewelry business to the store on the corner of East Main street and Exchange place. He continued the business in Waterbury about eight years (with H. F. Bassett as a partner during part of that time), and afterwards in Lawrence, Mass., and Manchester, N. H. After awhile he returned to the ministry, and was connected with "Liberal Christian" societies at Jackson, Mich., Janesville, Wis., and Hinsdale, Ill. Two of his three children—Ralph Foster and Louis—were born in Waterbury.

Griggs, by whom the building was afterward reconstructed and fitted up for stores.

At the same meeting it was voted that after the just debts and liabilities of the society were paid the balance should be placed in the hands of the trustees of the Connecticut Universalist Convention, who should regard it as a trust fund and expend its income for denominational uses. The condition, however, was attached that if the Waterbury Universalist society should be resuscitated or another society of the same denomination organized in the town as its successor, the trustees of the Convention should pay over the principal of the fund to that society for its legitimate uses, provided that the society had been "formed and admitted to fellowship in the State Convention of Universalists of Connecticut." In accordance with this vote the sum of $16,400 was paid over by Mr. Granniss to the Rev. J. H. Chapin, D. D., president of the State Convention.

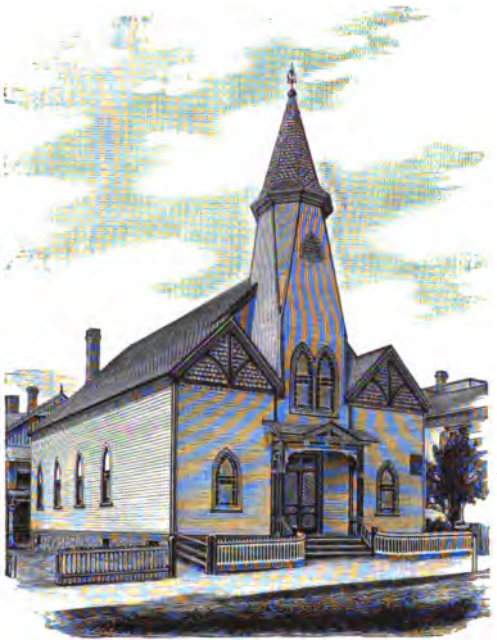
At a final meeting, held January 11, 1890, the action of N. D. Granniss as agent of the society was ratified, and he was directed to act as the custodian of all books and papers belonging to the Universalist society of Waterbury.

THE SECOND ADVENT CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

In 1843 a preacher named Bachelor, who had formerly been a Baptist minister, came to Waterbury, proclaiming the doctrine of the speedy return of Christ to the earth. It was a time when much interest was taken in the subject, but no organization was established. Ten years later two Adventist preachers, Edwin Burnham and F. H. Berech, held a series of meetings in Hotchkiss hall (now Irving hall) in behalf of the new faith, and they were followed by Miles Grant; but again without permanent result in the way of organization. Soon after 1855 Dr. S. B. Munn, who was then a firm believer in the Adventist doctrines, came to Waterbury to reside. He proclaimed the Adventist faith with much vigor, and through his efforts a church was organized. It did not, however, become permanently established, and after a time disappeared.

According to the list given on page 565, the Second Advent church of Waterbury dates from 1869. An organization was accomplished in that year, and the church grew for a time, but new doctrines crept in, and a division resulted. The present church goes back to 1881 as the year of its establishment, but it had no regular pastor until 1883. At that time G. L. Teeple of Westfield, Mass.,

was called to the pastorate, and held the position for a year, but was compelled to resign on account of ill health. In 1885 he was succeeded by L. F. Baker of Philadelphia, who became pastor of a society numbering eighteen members. On December 20 of that year, it was recorded, "five Second Adventists were baptized in the Naugatuck river." Mr. Baker was succeded by the Rev. Cornelius Pike, who still holds the office of pastor.



SECOND ADVENT CHURCH, CHERRY STREET.

Until 1886 the meetings of the society were held in a hall on Abbott avenue. On October 3 of that year the chapel on Cherry street was dedicated. Under Mr. Baker's ministry the membership of the church increased to 125 and that of the Sunday school to 100. The present membership of the church is 153, and of the Sunday school 130. The elders of the church are Thomas Fitzsimons and Samuel Bonney; the deacons Reuben Palmer and Theodore Patchen; the deaconesses Mrs. K. H. Simons and Mrs. Mary Mallory.

CONGREGATION OF THE CATHOLIC APOSTOLIC CHURCH.

The religious body known as the Catholic Apostolic church began to hold services in Waterbury in the autumn of 1870. The movement toward the establishment of a permanent organization was originated by lectures delivered by the Rev. W. W. Andrews of Wethersfield, and talks at private houses on the constitution of the church and the second coming of the Lord by the Rev. S. J. Andrews of Hartford. After a time the little company of those who received the Catholic Apostolic teaching (that the apostolic gifts and ministries had been restored) felt themselves strong enough to rent a hall and establish regular services therein, and such services have been continued until the present time. Meetings were

held in what is now Bolan's hall, in Irving hall, and in rooms of the "American" building ever since that building was erected. The congregation was at first a dependency of Hartford, under the ministry of the Rev. S. J. Andrews, but in 1893 it became connected with the Catholic Apostolic church in New York city, under the ministry of the Rev. S. R. Rintoul. An official position in the local body was held by Robert R. Smith until his death, and Superintendent M. S. Crosby has also been officially connected with it. Members of other churches who have become identified with the organization in Waterbury still retain their connection, nominally at least, with these churches. At the rooms in the "American" building a eucharistic service is held every Sunday morning, and evening prayer every Sunday afternoon.

THE GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

The first Germans who made Waterbury their place of residence came here about 1855, attracted by opportunities for skilled labor in the brass mills of the city. They were an intelligent and industrious people, but with few exceptions had to work hard for their daily bread, and for some years did not feel strong or rich enough to support public worship in their own language. The religious needs of German Roman Catholics were met to some extent by the ministrations of the Catholic priesthood, but the German Protestants found it difficult to identify themselves fully with any of the English-speaking churches. A considerable number became connected with St. John's parish, and a few with the First and Second Congregational churches, but the majority were practically destitute of religious instruction and public worship. Even those who constituted the rationalistic element in the German population contrasted their deprivation of religious services with what they had been accustomed to in the fatherland.

Attempts were made to establish public worship for Protestant Germans as early as 1864. A Lutheran clergyman came to Waterbury to do missionary work, and resided here for a time; but his habits were such as to weaken the confidence of the community in him, and his enterprise was abandoned. Another attempt was made between 1865 and 1870, and a little company of prominent Germans sought to enlist the Protestant pastors in the work; but the minister whom they engaged remained with them but a short time. Because of the general lack of interest in organized religion on the part of the Germans themselves, it was difficult to secure a pecuniary basis upon which a German church could be established.

An attempt to do something for the German Protestants of Waterbury was made again in 1881, by the Rev. L. H. Schneider of Hartford. But the enterprise which proved successful had a Congregational origin. In 1886 the directors of the Missionary society of Connecticut, representing the Congregational churches, decided to place a missionary in the field who should labor among the Germans of the state. They appointed to this work the Rev. Edmund F. A. Hantel—a Lutheran clergyman who found no difficulty in working under Congregational auspices—and after a time assigned to him Waterbury as his chief field. Mr. Hantel came here to reside, labored as a pastor among the Germans of the city, and conducted religious services regularly in the conference room of the First church. Hymn-books and other requisites were provided for the congregation from First church funds, and Mr. Hantel and leading men in his flock considered seriously the question of organizing a German Congregational church. The missionary's report of work for 1888 showed that he had conducted twenty-five meetings in Waterbury during the year (a large part of his time having been devoted to other places), that the aggregate attendance had been 1749, and the amount of the contributions $56.38. He added: "The mission is in an encouraging condition, and we hope much good may result from our meetings."

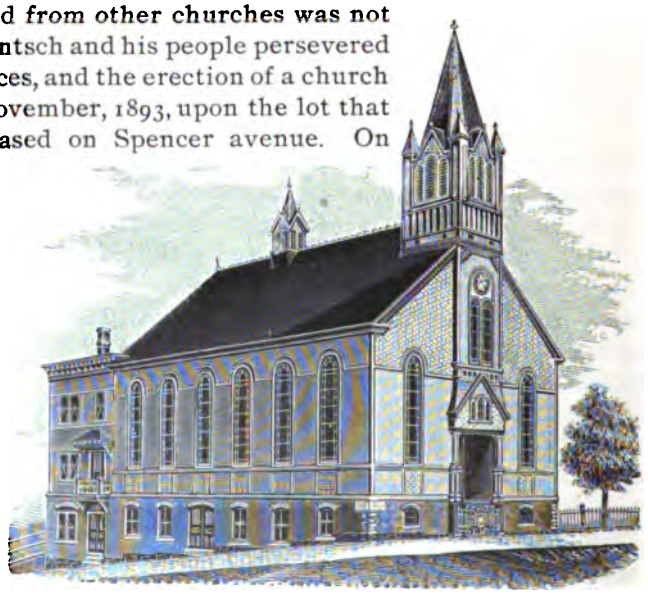
Mr. Hantel's term of service with the Congregationalists expired toward the end of 1890, and when the time came for organizing a German Protestant church, it seemed best that it should be established under Lutheran rather than Congregational auspices. An organization was accomplished in May, 1890. On Sunday, May 25, the first confirmation took place, twelve persons receiving the rite from Mr. Hantel. On May 28 a meeting was held at which the society voted to become a Lutheran church, and in October following—the conference room of the First church proving to be too small for them—they leased of J. S. Elton the house on Leavenworth street which was formerly the rectory of St. John's parish, and fitted up the lower story for a chapel and the second story for the pastor's residence. The chapel was dedicated to the worship of God on December 4, 1890, and on Sunday, December 7, the first service was held in it. A Ladies' Aid society was soon started and a choir was established. The church was formally organized in February, 1891.

In July, 1890, Mr. Hantel was succeeded by the Rev. E. J. Richter of Herkimer, N. Y. Mr. Richter was a thorough theologian and a good speaker, and the parish prospered under his ministry. His pastorate terminated, however, on November 1, 1891, and he was

succeeded by the Rev. Wilhelm Jentsch, a much younger man. Mr. Jentsch was quick to appreciate the needs of the parish, and although new to America readily adapted himself to American methods and manners. While laboring to organize congregations in other fields (at Terryville in January, 1892, and at Naugatuck in November, 1893), he gave his chief efforts to the development of his Waterbury parish and especially to the erection of a church. In the spring of 1893, at Mr. Jentsch's suggestion, an "appeal" was drawn up by Dr. Joseph Anderson, and signed by all the Protestant pastors of the city, expressing appreciation of the effort the Germans were making and bespeaking for them the active coöperation of their fellow citizens. The following statements were embraced in it:

There are now five or six thousand Germans in Waterbury, at least one-half of whom are Protestants. Attempts have been made at different times to establish a Protestant church among them, but heretofore without success. The present enterprise—represented by Pastor Jentsch and others—is on a better footing than any previous one, and is far more promising. It is of course very desirable that these fellow-citizens of ours should be provided with the ordinances of religion and with preaching in their own language, and that Christian work among them should be placed on a permanent basis. They have secured a good building lot, and are planning to erect a church which will meet their wants for some time to come. This, however, can hardly be done unless they receive aid from other churches.

The aid received from other churches was not great, but Mr. Jentsch and his people persevered and made sacrifices, and the erection of a church was begun in November, 1893, upon the lot that had been purchased on Spencer avenue. On Sunday, April 22, 1894, the corner-stone was laid by Mr. Jentsch, assisted by the architect, Rudolph W. Zedlitz, in the presence of a large assemblage of people. On July 30, the congregation bade farewell to the Leavenworth street chapel with special services, and opened the basement of the new building for public worship, and on Septem-



THE GERMAN LUTHERAN CHURCH, SPENCER AVENUE.

ber 23 the completed edifice was dedicated to God's service. The ceremony of dedication was conducted by Mr. Jentsch, and the chief address was made by the Rev. C. R. Tappert of Meriden. Services were also held in the afternoon and evening, and one of the speakers was the Rev. E. J. Richter, who had become pastor at Greenfield, Mass.

The church stands on the corner of Spencer and Phoenix avenues, with the main entrance on Spencer avenue and the entrance to the parsonage on Phoenix avenue. There are side galleries, and there is an organ gallery across the rear. The altar is of solid oak. In the centre of the reredos is a painting of Christ in an attitude of supplication—a copy by Hugo A. Possner of one of the Hoffman pictures. The altar was a gift from Mrs. Martin Hellmann, and the communion service and baptismal basin were presented by Christopher Strobel. The font was presented by two ladies whose names were not made known. The architect's designs were based upon sketches prepared by Mr. Jentsch.

The membership of the church is steadily increasing and the parish becoming more thoroughly organized; so that the problem of permanently establishing Protestant worship among the Germans of Waterbury may be regarded as solved.

THE SWEDISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

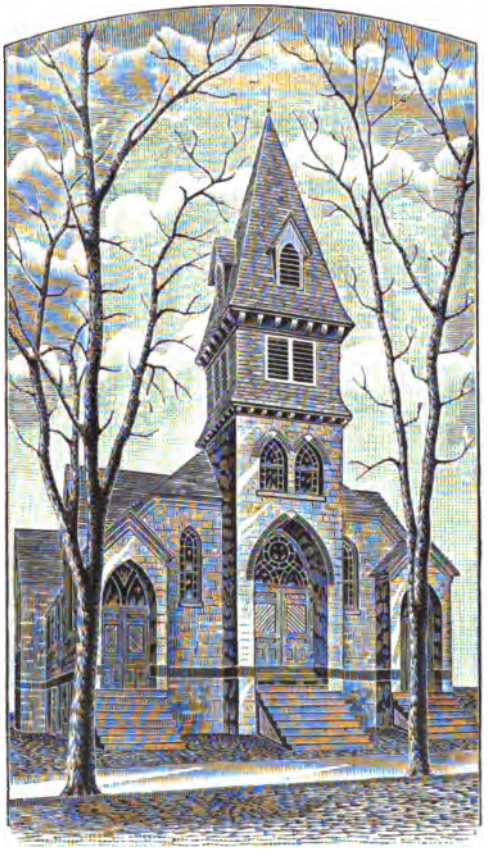
The Swedish emigration to America has been very extensive and has been going on for half a century. The settlement of Swedes in the New England states is of much more recent date than their immigration into the far west. So far as known, the first Swedish family that settled in Waterbury was that of Joseph Johnson, who came in 1872, and are now residents of Thomaston. After that date a Swedish family came from time to time, and the Swedish element in the population gradually increased until its presence in the community was easily recognized. Very few Swedes, however, were seen in the churches of the city. Their ignorance of the English language constituted a barrier which could not easily be surmounted, and the Lutheran church with which a large majority of the Swedish people are connected had no existence in Waterbury. The "evangelical" section, moreover, was divided between the Baptists and the Congregationalists, and neither of these divisions was strong enough to support public worship nor numerous enough to constitute a respectable congregation.

The earliest attempts to establish religious societies for Waterbury Swedes were made under Congregational auspices. The Rev. C. J. Erixon, a Swedish missionary of the state society, began visiting Waterbury and holding occasional services in the conference room of the First church in 1884. He was succeeded in 1888 by the Rev. C. E. Poole, minister of a Swedish church at Collinsville, who developed among the Swedes of the Waldenstromian type a considerable interest in the question of a church organization. In the meantime the Lutheran Swedes had been occasionally visited by Lutheran preachers—among them N. G. Johnson and Fritz Jacobson, Ph. D., of the Yale Divinity school—and Lutheran services had been held in St. John's chapel. The Baptists also held services from time to time in the lecture room of the First Baptist church. It was evident that these various groups of Swedish Christians, even if merged in one, would hardly be strong enough to sustain public worship, and an earnest effort was made by the Rev. Dr. Anderson to secure the coöperation of the Congregationalists and Lutherans in a union enterprise. A service was held in the conference room of the First church, in which both parties were represented, but the discussion which took place was fruitless of good results. Ere long, however, the services conducted by the Congregational missionaries were discontinued, and the field was left open to the Lutherans.*

A Swedish Lutheran society was organized in Waterbury on December 28, 1890, with the purpose in view of establishing a Swedish Evangelical Lutheran church in full connection with the Augustana synod. On December 30, 1891, the church was formally organized, and in the following February it was received into the New York conference. In 1893 the Rev. W. P. Anderson, a Swede of American birth and a graduate of the Augustana college at Rock Island, Ill., came to Waterbury as the first pastor of the church. He immediately went to work to secure the erection of a church edifice, and succeeded so well that everything was ready for the laying of the corner-stone by October 15. Among those who took part in the services on that occasion were the Rev. Dr. Edmund Rowland of St. John's church, and the Rev. Dr. Joseph Anderson of the First church. The church was occupied during the winter, and the pastor was installed in January, 1894. The cost of the lot on Cherry street was $6800, and the cost of the building

* On February 21, 1886, with the purpose of reinforcing the Rev. Mr. Erixon's work, a Swedish mission was opened, in the conference room of the First church, by Miss M. W. G. Burgess, who was then serving as the "parish missionary" of the church. Services were held on Sunday afternoons, with an average attendance of thirty. Miss Burgess also conducted an evening school for Swedes, on Wednesday evenings, at which there was an attendance of from fifteen to twenty-five.

about $7000. In November, 1894, Mr. Anderson reported the membership of the church at 200 and the debt of the society at $10,000, and at the same time estimated the Swedish population to be from four to six hundred. Until the erection of the new church, services were held in St. John's chapel and in the conference room of the First church. The Hartford district, comprising more than twenty Swedish Lutheran congregations, at a meeting in May, 1894, adopted resolutions conveying thanks to St. John's parish and the First Congregational society for the use of their rooms and for their kindness toward the struggling Swedish mission.



SWEDISH LUTHERAN CHURCH, CHERRY STREET.

On May 17, 1895, the Rev. W. P. Anderson left Waterbury to become pastor of the Swedish Lutheran congregation in South Manchester, and was succeeded, a month later, by the Rev. J. D. Danielson. Mr. Danielson graduated at Lindsborg college, Kansas, and at the Augustana Theological seminary. He was ordained at Chicago, June 9, 1895. The Swedish society is at present making an effort to raise funds for the completion of the church edifice.

THE SALVATION ARMY.

A branch of the Salvation Army was established in Waterbury in 1892. The old skating rink, on the corner of Bank and Grand streets, was converted into a "barracks," and the first meeting was

held there on May 21 of that year. A band of street "roughs" entered the building and broke up the meeting, treating the officers in charge with much brutality. The Salvationists persevered, however, in spite of this discouraging beginning, and the pioneer workers, Adjutant and Mrs. Sammis, having made a good record, were succeeded in June by Captain and Mrs. Connett, to whose untiring efforts the firm foundation on which the Salvation Army now stands is largely due. Captain and Mrs. Connett visited England on furlough in May, 1893, and were succeeded in the command of the Waterbury corps by Captain John Yorke. After two years of successful service in Waterbury, Captain Yorke was transferred, in April, 1895, to South Manchester, and was succeeded by Captain and Mrs. W. F. Jenkins of Corps No. 1, of New York city.

Many of the laboring class in Waterbury had cause to be grateful to the Salvation Army for the wood yard established by them during the "hard times" of 1893-94. The use of a lot on the corner of Field and Meadow streets was given to Captain Yorke, and a sufficient amount was donated by the charitable people of the town, in money, lumber and tools, to make the opening of a wood yard feasible. When it was thus established, able-bodied men and boys who were unable to find work were there given employment, and repaid for their labor in orders for fuel and food.

On the occasion of General William Booth's visit to Waterbury—October 29, 1894—a reception was tendered him in which the citizens very generally united. Crowded meetings were held at the Jacques auditorium, and a eulogistic address of welcome was presented, signed by almost all the Protestant clergymen of the city.

WATERBURY SPIRITUALISTS.

From an early period in the history of Spiritualism—that is, between 1840 and 1850—there have been persons in Waterbury who accepted the spiritualistic faith and believed in the genuineness of the manifestations. There has been no regular organization at any time, on the plan of the churches, but societies have been formed for the purpose of giving series of lectures. Courses of lectures were given, a number of years ago, in Gothic hall and Way's hall and afterwards on Elm street, and men who are now prominent in the community and others who have died were regular attendants and apparently believers. The expenses were met by the contributions of a few, but collections were sometimes taken, and, as a proof that all who attended were not Spiritualists,

buttons were frequently found in the hat. At the time when these lectures were given it was estimated that there were about 300 believers in Waterbury, but from the nature of the case it is impossible to obtain correct figures. A leading Spiritualist, who has furnished these facts, says:

There are many in the city, regular attendants at the churches, who although not Spiritualists by name are so by partial belief. There are many investigators, but they do not care to be known as such. Some say, "I am satisfied in regard to the truth of the doctrine; but why should I injure my business by advocating it?" People are the same now as of old, when a certain person went to Jesus "by night, for fear of the Jews."

There are no Spiritualist meetings held just now, but for a few years past an occasional lecture has been given by Mrs. Brigham.

HEBREW RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

Before 1872 the Hebrews of Waterbury attended religious services in New Haven or in other places where synagogues exist. In 1872 a Hebrew rabbi held services in Way's hall on the Jewish new year's day and the "day of atonement." In 1873 and 1874 the services were held in Gothic hall and Giles' hall; in 1875 and 1876 in Lampson's hall, and in 1877, 1878 and 1879 in Pfaff's hall (now the American hotel). Since 1880 religious services have been held in Johnson's hall. These services are held only on the Jewish new year's day and the day of atonement. But some of the resident Hebrews hold services every Friday night and Saturday morning in their room in Bronson's hall, and besides these days they scrupulously observe the principal feasts and holy days, according to the orthodox rites of the Hebrew religion.

In 1876 the Hebrew Ladies' Benevolent association was formed, consisting of thirteen members. The first president was Mrs. Maier Kaiser, and the first secretary Mrs. Philip Pollak. The first Hebrew Sunday school was organized in 1880, and opened with about twenty-five scholars. Maier Kaiser was the first superintendent; the first teachers were Miss M. Friesleben, M. D. Rindskopf and Isidore Chase. For several years past, Isidore Chase has been the superintendent. The school meets every Sunday in Johnson's hall, and there are thirty-four scholars in attendance.

SYNAGOGUES OF ORTHODOX JEWS.

Of the thousands of Jewish families that have of late years been driven from Russia by the intolerance and cruelty of the Russian government, about a hundred settled in Waterbury. They

are "orthodox" in their religious beliefs and constitute a distinct section of the Hebrew community.

These orthodox Russian Hebrews have organized two religious societies, one of which is incorporated (page 452) under the name of *Agudas Achim*, "Band of Brothers." Their synagogue, which is open for prayers only, is in an upper room on East Main street. The officers elected in April, 1895, are as follows: President, Isaac L. Gancher; vice-president, Joseph Shapiro; treasurer, Louis Nitkin.

The other society, known as the *Talmud Torah*, is under the direction of the Rev. Joseph Freedman. The synagogue and the school are on Bank street. The superintendent of the synagogue is Louis Finkelstein. The school was organized, October 29, 1893, through the efforts of three brothers, Max, Meyer and Mitchell Kamen. Max Kamen was the first president, and Mitchell Kamen the first secretary. The present officers (1895) are as follows:

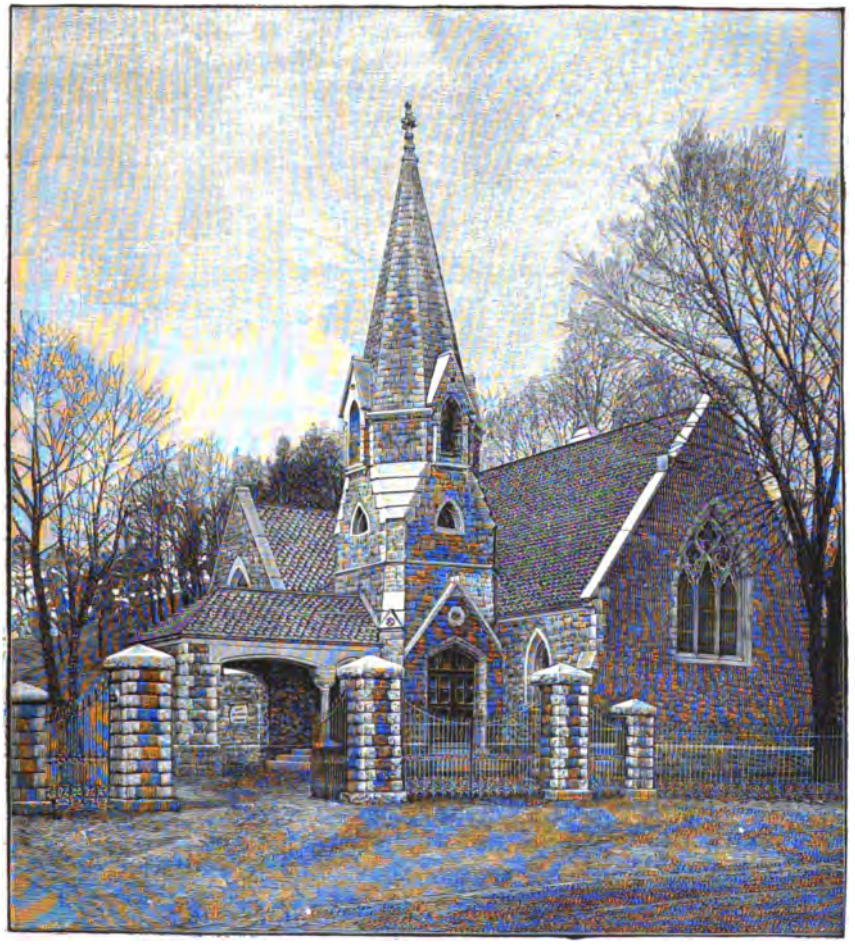
President, Joseph Barisch.
Vice-president, Isaac Silber.
Secretary, Mitchell Kamen.
Treasurer, Solomon Botvinick.
Board of Education: Mitchell Kamen, the Rev. Herman Silverman, Max Abramowitz.

The teachers, Rev. Joseph Freedman and Joseph Brooks, have been connected with the school since its origin. The pupils number about fifty. Instruction is given in the Hebrew language and in the history of the Hebrew people.

RIVERSIDE CEMETERY.

Riverside cemetery was opened in July of the year in which the city was incorporated. Until that time the chief place of interment in the town was the old burying ground on Grand street, the history of which has been given in Volume I. The first suggestion of a new cemetery was made in 1849 by Dr. A. S. Blake (see page 417). Although Waterbury at that date contained only 5000 inhabitants, Dr. Blake and others believed that the time had fully come for the establishment of a new burial place, away from the centre of population, and fixed upon the land lying on the eastern slope of Town Plot hill, almost due south of the Grand street burying ground, as especially suitable for such a purpose. A refusal of the land was secured, and money was raised by subscription to purchase a part of it. An association was formed (page 451) and

articles of association were adopted (March 6, 1850) and signed by forty-five subscribers. On May 4 the following trustees were elected: W. H. Scovill, Julius Hotchkiss, A. S. Blake, J. S. Mitchell and R. E. Hitchcock. F. J. Kingsbury was made secretary and



THE HALL MEMORIAL CHAPEL; RIVERSIDE CEMETERY GATE.

treasurer of the board. Additional land was purchased in August, 1850, and the preparation of the grounds for use as a cemetery was begun in the summer of 1852. A detailed survey was made by Howard Daniels of New York, and the grounds were laid out under the superintendence of John North of Bridgeport. The dedication

of the cemetery took place September 24, 1853. The several Protestant clergymen of the city participated in the services, and the dedicatory address was delivered by the Hon. Green Kendrick.

By the death of S. W. Hall, March 5, 1877, the association became the recipient of a bequest of $20,000, to be expended in the erection of a memorial chapel "for the use of funerals and for funeral services." The fund was allowed to accumulate until it amounted to $25,000, and the chapel was built in 1884 and 1885 from designs prepared by R. W. Hill. The ashlar work of the building is of a dark gray, quarry-faced granite, the trimmings and window tracery of a granite of a lighter shade, hammer-faced. The nave is provided with a large gothic fire-place. The transept is entered from the vestibule, and is designed to be occupied, when funeral services are taking place, by the family of the deceased. The transept arch is of polished white marble supported by black marble columns, and bears the inscription, "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord." The opposite wing of the transept contains the receiving vault, and a conservatory opens directly into the chapel at the rear. The corner-stone bears the inscription, "Hall Memorial Chapel." A tablet, of Caen stone, flanked by columns of Tennessee marble, is placed in the wall near the fire-place, inscribed to Samuel W. Hall and Nancy M. Hall, his wife. The chapel was dedicated June 11, 1885. Addresses were made by the Rev. Drs. Rowland and Anderson and the dedicatory prayer was offered by the Rev. J. L. Peck. The other services were conducted by other Protestant clergymen of the city and the hymns and anthems were sung by a chorus selected from the several church choirs. In 1893 the chapel was repaired and thoroughly renovated, and the spire entirely rebuilt at a cost of $5000. The expense was assumed by J. S. Elton and Mrs. C. N. Wayland, in accordance with the wishes of their mother Mrs. Olive M. Elton.

The cemetery was enclosed by a wooden fence in 1854. In 1887 a subscription for a new fence was opened; the sum of $3270 was subscribed and paid in, and an iron fence, six feet high and 1600 feet in length, was erected in 1888.

It was agreed, when the by-laws were adopted, that "all moneys accruing from sales of lots should be expended in the purchase and improvement of the ground." A price was affixed to the lots "so moderate as to be within reach of the humblest means," and it was hoped that this would "afford a sufficient sum to secure adequate protection and attention for the grounds." But this expectation has not been realized, and from the beginning the trustees have been dependent on the gifts of persons specially

interested in the cemetery, to carry on necessary work. For several years after it was opened fairs were held in its behalf, and specific subscriptions of considerable sums have been received from time to time for special purposes. The association has received individual gifts for permanent investments amounting to over $20,000. A special charter was obtained in 1886.

The total number of interments, from the opening of the cemetery to the date of the annual meeting, April 4, 1895, was 4278. At that time J. S. Elton was elected president and N. J. Welton secretary and treasurer. The trustees and the dates of the expiration of their terms of service are as follows: J. R. Smith, 1896; N. D. Granniss, 1897; Elisha Leavenworth, 1898; E. L. Frisbie, 1899; J. S. Elton, 1900; F. J. Kingsbury, 1901, N. J. Welton, 1902.*

OTHER MODERN BURIAL PLACES.

Pine Grove cemetery was established in 1854 in the Sawmill Plain district. A piece of land measuring 100 rods was deeded to the district by Milo Sackett, and another piece measuring sixty rods by his wife. In 1882 Mrs. Lydia Sackett deeded to the cemetery as a gift two and a half acres of land on the west side, reserving on the northwest corner of this plot sufficient ground for a chapel. (See page 577).

The Town cemetery—the burial place of "the town's poor"—was established in 1856. It lies north of Riverside cemetery, skirted on the south by Sunnyside avenue. The land, measuring three acres, was purchased from Samuel Chipman.

The land occupied by Melchizedek cemetery, on the Cheshire turnpike road, was purchased by the trustees of the Melchizedek Burial association, May 1, 1875. The association is officered only by owners of plots, and is not a joint stock company. It was organized with reference to furnishing burial plots at fair prices to its members and to others of the Jewish faith. The first interment was made February 22, 1876.

The Russian Jews have purchased a piece of ground for burial purposes at Sawmill Plain.

The land embraced in the Waterville cemetery was deeded by David E. Sprague and Anson Downs to the Waterville school district, April 24, 1876. It is situated north of the village on a rocky hill east of the main road. Sixty-four lots were laid out, and they were offered at ten dollars each, and it is mentioned as a remarkable fact that no two purchasers chose the same lot—so that there was no disputing and no bidding. The first burial took place August 29, 1876. There are now in the ground about 150 graves.

(The history of the Roman Catholic cemeteries is given in Chapter XXXIX.)

---

* The cemetery association published in 1853 a pamphlet of thirty-one pages, containing the articles of association, the by-laws, a brief description and history, a list of shareholders and officers, and an account of the dedicatory services, with the addresses. In 1889 the association published an octavo volume of eighty-six pages, entitled, "Book of the Riverside Cemetery, Waterbury, Conn. A description and history, with illustrations; also the charter and laws, dedicatory addresses, etc." Mr. Kendrick's address is reproduced in full, and the addresses at the dedication of the chapel are given; also various details, such as the list of original subscribers, the several purchases of land, the trustees and the names of donors. The history and description were written, and the entire volume was edited, by the Rev. Dr. Anderson. Twenty-nine full page illustrations are included.

CHAPTER XLII.

LITIGATION IN 1798—LAWYERS AT THE OPENING OF THE CENTURY—SOJOURNERS AND PERMANENT SETTLERS—LAWYERS AT THE INCORPORATION OF THE CITY—WATERBURY COURTS—A COURT HOUSE IN 1895—JOSEPH HOPKINS, SILVERSMITH AND JUDGE—JUDGES KINGSBURY AND BRONSON—CHIEF-JUSTICE HINMAN—OUR "NESTOR," J. W. WEBSTER—ATTORNEYS OF LONG STANDING—THE YOUNGER MEN—LAWYERS WHOSE SOJOURN HERE WAS BRIEF—LAWYERS OF WATERBURY BIRTH WHO HAVE NOT PRACTICED HERE.

IN the first volume of his "Travels in New England and New York," President Timothy Dwight describes a journey which included a visit to Waterbury. He arrived here on Monday, September 16, 1798, and, having rested over night, rode to Litchfield the next day. In his published narrative he reports probably what he heard during his brief stay—the gossip, perhaps, of the tavern at which he lodged—and the impression it made upon him was not altogether favorable. He says:

> The town is generally decently built, and contains several neat houses and two well-appearing churches, a Presbyterian * and an Episcopal. A few years since, an academy was erected there, but it is now visibly decaying.
>
> The morals of this town are not on a high scale (1798). Beside the usual evils of political division, litigation has for a long time spread a malignant influence over the people of Waterbury. Its well known effects have been extensively suffered here, and will in all probability be unhappily realized to an indefinitely future period.

The condition of affairs reported to President Dwight evidently made a deep impression upon him, and one can hardly help wishing for further details, in order to understand what could have brought about so much division and strife in the quiet country village of 1798. Of one thing we may be sure—that the lawyers of the place were not at the bottom of the matter; for, as already stated on page 7, "the representatives of the legal profession were few." Judge Hopkins was not a lawyer by profession, although he was for some years a judge of the New Haven county court. He must have had considerable legal knowledge, and was doubtless the general adviser of the town in legal matters, but certainly not an instigator of "litigation." The same may be said of John Nichols, who had studied law and practiced in justice courts, but was not a member of the

* See note on page 585.

bar. Eli Curtiss was a lawyer as early as 1779, but his residence at this time, if he had not then removed to Bristol, was in Westbury. In 1794 Ebenezer Foote of Westbury entered the Litchfield Law school, and was admitted to the bar of the state of Connecticut in 1796, but removed immediately to Lansingburgh, N. Y.* The only man in the village who could be regarded with any propriety as an attorney at law was John Kingsbury, who at the time of President Dwight's visit had been in practice about eight years.

We thus find ourselves at the initial point of the history of the legal profession in Waterbury. What remains of its earlier history can be briefly disposed of. Bennet Bronson, who filled a large place in the life of the town, began to practice in 1802. Of him we shall have more to say. In 1805 the little group of practitioners was increased by the coming of Cyrus Clark, one of the sons of Ebenezer Clark of Washington (Conn.). He resided in the house now occupied by E. M. Burrall, next south of St. John's church, and his office stood very near where the southeast corner of the present church is. He died in January, 1829, and very little now remains to indicate his professional standing.† Sometime in 1808 another lawyer arrived in the person of Lorin Barnes, who came from Southington. He lived on East Main street in the "Hoadley house" (which stood on what is now the east corner of Phoenix avenue), but he died after a residence in town of two or three years. His widow, Mrs. Isabella Barnes, became the wife of another lawyer, Samuel Frisbie—the son of Reuben Frisbie, who lived in the east part of the town. He studied at the Litchfield Law school, and married Mrs. Barnes on February 3, 1813. After practicing in Waterbury a few years, he removed to Indiana. LeGrand Bancroft came to Waterbury in 1815, and after practicing here a year or two returned to Newtown. These were the only attorneys at law who settled in the town before 1824, when Joel Hinman, afterwards chief justice, opened an office; and there was no further addition to the list until the coming of E. S. Abernethy in 1829.

The whole number of lawyers who practiced in Waterbury prior to the incorporation of the city was about twenty. Five or six had offices in town at that date. Judge Kingsbury had been dead nearly nine years, and Judge Bronson since 1850. But N. J. Buel had been practicing in Waterbury since 1840 (his brother Theodore

* For a full account of Ebenezer Foote, see Bronson's History, pp. 390 - 393.

† Cyrus Clark was a brother of John Clark, who lived "over the river," and of the Rev. Jehu Clark of Milford. In 1807 he married Nancy, daughter of Mark Bronson, who survived him until 1866. One of his daughters became the wife of the Rev. Walter Clarke, D. D.

since 1845), and J. W. Webster since 1844. F. J. Kingsbury, who had opened a law office in town in 1849, was just relinquishing the law for banking and manufactures, and C. H. Carter was commencing practice. S. W. Kellogg had been in practice at Naugatuck since 1848, but did not open an office in Waterbury until 1854. During the twenty years succeeding the incorporation of the city about fourteen were added to the list of Waterbury attorneys, of whom not more than five or six remain in town. Several of the most active and successful lawyers of the city began practice between 1874 and 1884.

COURTS AND THE COURT HOUSE.

Prior to 1853 Waterbury had no legal forum of greater importance than a justice court. Everything beyond a justice's jurisdiction went to New Haven for trial. As early as 1768 (see Volume I, page 406) application was made to the legislature for a new county with Waterbury as its county seat, and this has been repeated nearly every ten years since. In 1860 an energetic effort was made in this direction, and the adjoining towns sympathized in the movement, Waterbury offering to bear the expense. Litchfield opposed it, however, and the legislature did not accede to the request. The last attempt was in 1880.*

When the city was incorporated in 1853 a city court was established, to have jurisdiction of all civil actions cognizable by the county courts, when the party lived in the city, except when title of land was in question. This jurisdiction was afterwards extended to towns adjoining Waterbury (as already stated on page 37), and enlarged to cover all civil cases, and in 1881 (page 34) the name was changed to District court, and Woodbury and Southbury were added to the jurisdiction. In the spring of 1895, by an act of the legislature, the Waterbury police court was abolished and a new city court created in its stead, having the same jurisdiction as the police court and in addition civil jurisdiction to the same extent as justice courts. It was provided that its jurisdiction over crimes and misdemeanors concerning the water system of the city should extend to all towns in which the reservoirs and conduits of that system are situated; also that the judge of the court should appoint a prosecuting attorney and a clerk, whose terms of office should be two years.

In 1872 it was ordered that two sessions of the superior court should be held each year in Waterbury (thus virtually making Waterbury a half shire town) provided that proper accommodations

*See Chapter III, pp. 35, 37.

were furnished. When the City hall was built in 1869 (see pages 40 and 41), a comfortable court room, with jury room, clerk's room and fire-proof vault, was provided, with the expectation that they would soon be needed. After a few years the court room was rendered dark and disagreeable by the erection of a "lock-up" in the rear. In 1895 the legislature authorized the erection of a new court house in the city, the expense to be borne by Waterbury and New Haven county jointly. A court house committee was appointed, and authorized to expend $80,000 for a site, a building and its furniture. On April 25 a site was purchased on Leavenworth street, and in September the erection of the building was begun. The dwelling house which stood on the lot was built by the Rev. Henry B. Elliot (page 593) about 1845. It was afterward occupied by William H. Merriman, and later by Isaac E. Newton, from whose heirs it was purchased by the court house committee.

THE NEWTON RESIDENCE; SUPERSEDED BY THE COURT HOUSE IN 1896.

JOSEPH HOPKINS.

Joseph Hopkins was the third son of Stephen and Susanna (Peck) Hopkins, and grandson of John Hopkins, the miller (see Volume I). He was born in the south-east quarter (now Naugatuck) June 6, 1730. He learned the silversmith's trade, married in 1754, and settled at the centre of the town as a silversmith and watchmaker. His house was on West Main street, on the ground where the late Scovill M Buckingham resided, and was torn down to give place to Mr. Buckingham's house in 1835. He had a shop west of his house (near St. James's church, which stood at the corner of Willow street), but his public engagements were so numerous that he gave up his trade many years before his death.

He was made a justice of the peace in 1762. In the spring of 1764 he was chosen a representative to the General Assembly, and he was afterwards re-elected forty-four times. He was appointed one of the "justices of the quorum" in 1777, and was the first judge of probate when the Waterbury district was established in 1779.

He died at New Haven, whither he had gone to hold court, March 27, 1801. At the time of his death the following notice of him appeared in a New Haven newspaper:

He had attended the court during the session until the Tuesday before his death, when, complaining of ill health, he left the bench. On Saturday the corpse was conveyed to Waterbury, attended by some of his family and other connections, accompanied a part of the way by a respectable procession composed of the judges of the court, the clergy, the gentlemen of the bar, the sheriff, and other officers of the court and citizens of New Haven. The procession stopped in front of the court house, and a prayer well adapted to the occasion was made by the Rev. President Dwight in the presence of a large collection of the inhabitants, sympathizing in the loss of a man endeared to them by a long course of public service.

Possessing a sound mind and an honest heart, he faithfully discharged to general acceptance the duties of a deacon in the church of the First society of Waterbury, a justice of the peace, a representative in the legislature, a judge of probate of the district of Waterbury and assistant judge of the county court for about thirty years. From early life he adorned his course in an exemplary manner with the profession and practice of Christianity.

JOHN NICHOLS.

John Nichols was a son of Captain George Nichols, one of the wealthy and influential citizens of the town. He was born February 12, 1751, and graduated at Yale college in 1773. He lived in a house built by his father on East Main street (pictured on page 346), which was removed in the summer of 1895 to make room for the new high school building. He was a man of some ability and of rather elegant and expensive tastes. He was one of the set of young men who established the deer park and club house in the western part of the town. His legal status is indicated on page 790.

President Day of Yale college, who was a student here at Joseph Badger's school in 1786, told the writer that the first umbrella he ever saw was carried by one of John Nichols' family. It was of red silk and came from France.*

About the beginning of the present century Mr. Nichols removed with his family to Kinderhook, N. Y.

ELI CURTISS.

Eli Curtiss was the fifth child of Samuel and Dinah (Clark) Curtiss, and was born at Northbury (now Plymouth) February 10, 1748–9. The catalogue of Yale college shows him to have graduated in 1777, but his name appears in Arnold's company (the fifth) of the First regiment, in which he enlisted May 5, 1775. On April 10,

* Mr. Nichols had one or two small slaves, but the neighbors thought he must have a score, as he used to stand at the door and call aloud for Tom and Dick, and Harry and Susan and Jane and others, winding up with a "hullabaloo" on a conch shell.

1777, he was appointed sergeant major; on November 17, 1777, ensign, and on April 21, 1778, lieutenant. On December 4, 1779, he resigned, but his name occurs again as captain of militia to the northward, under General Gates. In 1789 he appears as subscriber to Kirby's Reports. He lost an arm in the service, and while living in Bristol, where he spent the later years of his life, received a pension. He purchased land in Bristol in 1813, and was then described as of Plymouth. He was a lawyer in Watertown in 1779 and for many years after. He died in Bristol, December 13, 1821, and was buried in Plymouth in the east burying yard.

He married Mary, daughter of John Hopkins, but appears to have left no children. He gave his property by will to a nephew and niece, so that his wife must have died before him.

JOHN KINGSBURY.

John Kingsbury, the son of Nathaniel Kingsbury, was born at Norwich West Farms (now Franklin) December 31, 1762. He prepared for college under his uncle the Rev. Charles Backus, D. D., of Somers, and entered Yale at the age of eighteen. On account of the war everything connected with the college was in an unsettled state, and after a few months he left it and engaged as a marine on board a privateer which sailed from New London. He made two cruises and assisted in capturing two prizes. On the last cruise he was taken ill and was for a long time in a critical condition. After recovering he returned to college and graduated in 1786, and immediately after became the assistant of Joseph Badger in the conduct of the academy which Mr. Badger had opened in Waterbury the previous year.

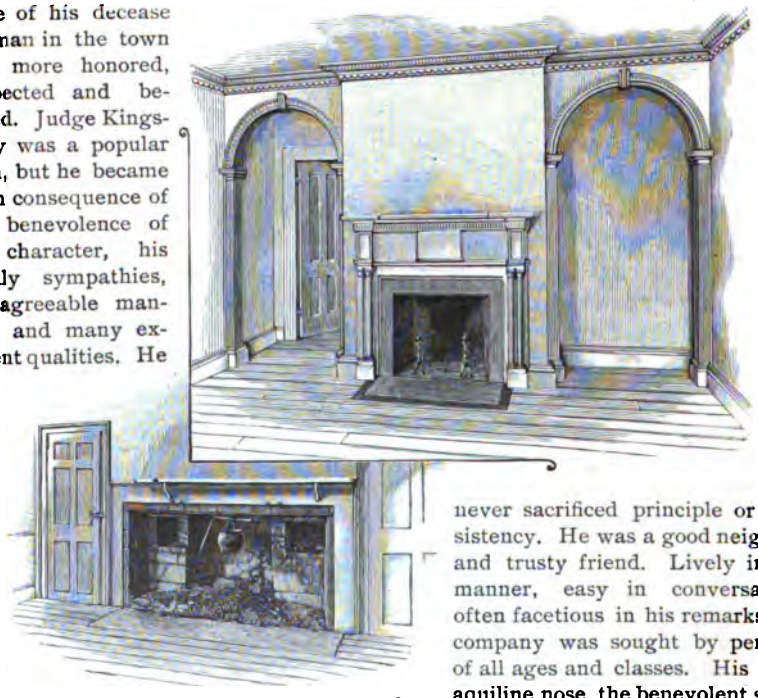
THE KINGSBURY HOUSE; WEST CORNER OF WEST MAIN AND SOUTH WILLOW STREETS. BUILT IN 1805; TAKEN DOWN IN 1895.

In the spring of 1788 he entered the Law school at Litchfield; was admitted to the bar in Litchfield county in 1790, and opened an office

here the following autumn, having delayed this step on account of enfeebled health. He became at once a prominent and influential citizen in the town. In 1793 he was chosen town clerk, and held the office much of the time until 1818. From 1796 to 1830 he held the office of justice of the peace. He represented the town seventeen times in the legislature. On the death of Judge Hopkins, in 1801, he succeeded him as judge of the county court (a position which he occupied until 1820) and as judge of probate, which place he held until disqualified by age in 1832. He married, in 1794, Marcia, daughter of Deacon Stephen Bronson. She died March 21, 1813.

Dr. Henry Bronson, from whose History of Waterbury most of this sketch is taken, says of Judge Kingsbury:

He acquired in an eminent degree the confidence and respect of the community in which he lived. He held many public offices and always discharged his duties ably, faithfully and acceptably. From the death of Judge Hopkins to the time of his decease no man in the town was more honored, respected and beloved. Judge Kingsbury was a popular man, but he became so in consequence of the benevolence of his character, his kindly sympathies, his agreeable manners and many excellent qualities. He never sacrificed principle or consistency. He was a good neighbor and trusty friend. Lively in his manner, easy in conversation, often facetious in his remarks, his company was sought by persons of all ages and classes. His long aquiline nose, the benevolent smile which usually played upon his countenance and his winning way can never be forgotten by those who knew him.



PARLOR AND KITCHEN OF THE KINGSBURY HOUSE, 1805.

The demands of his profession were not great, and although he lived to an advanced age his health was never very good. He was,

B. Bronson

however, an active pedestrian, and sometimes walked from here to New Haven to hold court, not failing to mention the fact to his less active brethren. He was a large land-owner, and carried on extensive farming operations, which probably suited both his tastes and his health better than the exacting duties of the law.*

He died August 26, 1844.

JOHN SOUTHMAYD KINGSBURY, the youngest son of Judge Kingsbury, was born in Waterbury, November 18, 1801. In early life he was associated with Daniel Hayden in the manufacture of buttons and various other articles. In 1850 he removed to East Bloomfield, N. Y., bought a farm, and lived on it for a year. He returned to Waterbury and lived here until 1858; then removed again to East Bloomfield, and remained there the rest of his life. In 1825 he married Abby, daughter of Daniel Hayden. He died in June, 1888, leaving four daughters (one of whom, Sylvia, became the wife of Elizur D. Griggs) and two sons.

BENNET BRONSON.

Bennet Bronson, son of Deacon Stephen Bronson and a brother-in-law of Judge Kingsbury was born November 14, 1775. He was fitted for college in the school of Messrs. Badger and Kingsbury and with the Rev. John Foot of Cheshire. He graduated at Yale in the class of 1797. In 1798 he was appointed lieutenant in the provisional army of the United States—known as the "Adams army"—and served about two years, when the army was disbanded.

He studied law with the Hon. Noah B. Benedict of Woodbury, and also improved his time by finding there a wife. She was the daughter of Richard Smith and sister of the Hon. Nathaniel Smith, whose wife was a sister of Mr. Benedict. They were married May 11, 1801. In 1802 he was admitted to the bar and opened an office in his native town. In 1812 he became one of the assistant judges of the county court, and held the position for two years. In 1824 he became presiding judge, and remained in that office for six years. In May, 1829, he represented the town in the legislature.

He was a good lawyer, but not a ready speaker, and was better as a counsellor and conveyancer than as an advocate. He was a

* Horace Hotchkiss in his Reminiscences gives the following incident: "Judge Kingsbury fulfilled the duties of his profession with eminent success, but in the conduct of his farm equal ability was not always manifest. Deciding, one year, that it would be more profitable to feed his large harvest of corn to beef cattle than to sell it at the current price, he purchased steers for that purpose. When the beef was ready, the price was low; so he concluded to pack it, and bought a supply of barrels. While he waited for a better price, or perhaps while occupied with other duties, he forgot the proposed transaction. The hot summer spoiled the beef, and the barrels, placed under the eaves to be cleansed, fell to pieces. The staves were a poor reward for his labor."

man of excellent judgment in business matters. He was a large land-holder and made farming profitable. He also invested successfully in manufacturing. He inherited a fair estate from his father and soon became one of the leading capitalists of the town. He was the first president of the Waterbury bank, and retained the position until his death. On June 10, 1838, he was elected a deacon of the First church, and on August 31, having considered the matter nearly three months, he "signified his consent to perform for a time at least the duties of that office."

THE BENNET BRONSON HOUSE, WEST CORNER OF WEST MAIN AND NORTH WILLOW STREETS. REMOVED IN 1895 A SHORT DISTANCE NORTHWARD.

He took a great interest in local history, and began early to collect material for the history of the town. It is largely due to his painstaking efforts that the history of Waterbury prior to the Revolution can be so fully written. He was a friend of law and order, and liked the "good old ways." At the time it was proposed to heat the meeting-house with stoves (see page 581), he opposed the project, and when the congregation began to sit in prayer and stand during singing he saw no need of the change, but remained loyal to the older forms, standing when others sat and sitting when others stood. In person Judge Bronson was tall and in early life straight and athletic. He had sunken eyes, shaggy eye-brows and a capacious forehead. He was not an enthusiast, nor had he much personal magnetism; but for his sense of justice, his sound business judgment and thorough honesty he had the entire confidence of the community.

He died December 11, 1850.

CHIEF JUSTICE HINMAN.

Joel Hinman was the son of Colonel Joel Hinman of Southbury, and was born there, January 27, 1802. He studied law in Newtown with Judge Chapman and at New Haven with Messrs. Staples and

Hitchcock, the founders of the Yale Law school, and settled in Waterbury in 1824. The following year he married Maria, daughter of James Scovil, Esq. In 1830 he was appointed judge of probate and continued to hold the office for ten years. He twice represented the Fifth district in the state senate and the town of Waterbury several times in the house of representatives. In 1842, while a member of the house, he was elected a judge of the Superior court, and is said to have been the youngest man who up to that time had filled the position. In 1861 he became chief justice, and held the office at the time of his death, February 21, 1870. Judge Hinman resided in Waterbury until 1845, when he removed to New Haven, and some years later to Cheshire, where he died. During his residence here he occupied for some years the place at the east corner of West Main and South Willow streets (now owned by Robert K. Brown). He built for himself an office on the same lot, as was the custom of country lawyers. This stood where the house next east of Mr. Brown's residence now stands. Subsequently he built a house near the south end of Willow street, and later still, one on North Main street on the lot where Dr. Alfred North afterward built his dwelling house (now occupied by the Waterbury club). Here he lived until he removed to New Haven. Judge Hinman was a man of good natural ability, excellent common sense and great fairness of mind. As a practitioner he was rather lacking in energy, although possessed of much shrewdness, but as judge all his stronger qualities came into play and he met with marked success.*

N. J. AND T. S. BUEL.

Norton J. Buel was the eldest son of Eliphalet Buel, a substantial farmer of Salisbury, who was born in that town in 1787. In 1866, on the death of his wife, Mr. Buel came to Waterbury and made his home with his younger son, Theodore, whom he survived a year and a half. In the autumn of 1873, on his way home from a visit to a daughter in Iowa, he was taken ill, and died in Brooklyn, N. Y., September 18. In the *Waterbury American* of September 26 he was characterized as "a man of genial and cheerful disposition and agreeable manners, highly esteemed by all who enjoyed his acquaintance—a Christian gentleman of the old school, whose memory will long be cherished in the community."

Norton J. Buel was born in Salisbury, September 6, 1813. He studied law with General Sedgwick of Sharon and Judge O. S.

*A more extended notice of Judge Hinman appears in Volume XXXV of Connecticut Reports, from which this has been condensed.

Seymour of Litchfield, and in 1835, when but little more than twenty-one years of age, opened an office at Naugatuck (then a part of Waterbury). In 1840 he removed to Waterbury centre and remained here until the autumn of 1863, when he removed to New Haven. He died there March 6, 1864.

During a considerable portion of his residence here he held the office of judge of probate; he was also town clerk, and represented the town and district several times in the legislature, and no man in the community wielded a greater influence or was more thoroughly respected than he. He did much to give shape to our business enterprises, for he was not only a good lawyer but a thorough business man, and his counsel in new undertakings was very generally sought and always freely given.

At the time of his death he was already in the front rank of his profession, and had he lived a few years longer would have had a practice in the state and federal courts not surpassed by that of any other lawyer in the state. With a naturally fine constitution and temperate habits, he yet broke down in the fullness of his powers under the severity of his professional studies and labors. His proverbial fidelity to truth always commanded the respect of his brethren and the unreserved confidence of his clients. . . . . He did not rely so much upon his genius as upon the careful study and preparation of his cases; and in argument he sought to make an impression by clearness of statement and by a forcible yet truthful presentation of the facts of a case, rather than by mere oratory or appeals to passion or prejudice.

Mr. Buel married Silence L. Peet of Salisbury, who survived him several years. Their only child, a daughter, died in childhood.*

Theodore Sedgwick Buel, the second son of Eliphalet Buel, was born in Salisbury, March 1, 1826. In 1845 he entered the office of his brother in Waterbury, and after the usual course of study was admitted to the bar. He soon afterwards became his brother's partner, and in that relation attained a highly respectable rank in his profession and a considerable practice. In 1849 and 1850 he held the office of town clerk.

Not long after his brother's removal to New Haven, he relinquished the practice of the law and accepted the appointment of secretary with Brown & Brothers, and during the remainder of his life was connected with that corporation. He was a careful and conscientious lawyer, and in business was exceptionally industrious and energetic. His integrity was unspotted, and he enjoyed the

*Volume XXXII of Connecticut Reports contains an extended notice of Judge Buel, from which this sketch has in part been taken. The funeral discourse was by request of the New Haven county bar published in pamphlet form (14 pages), with the following title: "An Address delivered at the Funeral of Hon. Norton J. Buel, in the Second Church, Waterbury, by George Bushnell. New Haven: 1864."

esteem and confidence of the community in a very high degree. His death in the maturity of his powers was felt to be a public loss.

In 1854 he married Cornelia, daughter of Philo Brown (see page 345). They had four children: Henry Norton, who was born November 9, 1856, and died November 30, 1877; Philo Brown, who was born February 2, 1859, spent several years of his life in South America, and died near Valparaiso, July 25, 1894; Nella Ives, who died in childhood, and Katharine Sedgwick, the wife of Colonel John B. Doherty. Mr. Buel died March 9, 1872.

J. W. WEBSTER.

John Wilkinson Webster, son of Charles and Joanna (Darling) Webster, was born at West Hartford, January 19, 1817. His earliest American ancestor, John Webster, came from Worcestershire, England, and was one of the original settlers of Hartford. His father was a brother of Noah Webster, the lexicographer. He was educated in the schools of his native town and in the academies of Wilbraham and Westfield, Mass. After leaving school he pursued for awhile the business of machinist, but having resolved on a professional life he entered the Yale Law school, and graduated in 1844. He was admitted to the bar immediately afterward and settled in Waterbury. His mechanical and business experience enabled him to command a professional position assured and honorable. He has long enjoyed a valuable practice which, as senior member of the firm of Webster & O'Neill (established in 1866), he still maintains. Since the death of N. J. Buel, in 1864, Judge Webster has been the senior member of the Waterbury bar, and must be nearly if not quite the senior member in practice in New Haven county.

He is a democrat in his political convictions, but has not given much time to politics, nor sought political office. He has, however, been mayor of the city, city attorney, judge of the probate court, water commissioner, a member of the several branches of the common council and of the board of agents of the Bronson library, and has filled many other offices. He has been for many years a member of the board of education, was for some time its chairman, and has frequently served as school visitor. Judge Webster has all his life been an ardent sportsman, combining with his interest in the sport itself a keen and intelligent observation of the nature and habits of animals, insects, fishes and birds.

On March 28, 1860, he married Elizabeth S. Hicox of Naugatuck, and has one daughter, Josephine, the wife of George M. Allerton.*

JOHN KENDRICK.

John Kendrick, son of Green and Anna (Leavenworth) Kendrick, was born at Charlotte, N. C., May 27, 1825. His mother was a native of Waterbury, and his father came here to reside when John was three or four years old (see page 266). He was fitted for college at the school of Stiles French in New Haven, and graduated at Yale in 1843. During a portion of the next year he was assistant to Seth Fuller in the Waterbury academy (page 520). He afterward engaged in mercantile business in New York, but in 1845 commenced the study of law with Norton J. Buel, and later entered the New Haven Law school and was admitted to the bar in 1847. He opened an office in Waterbury. In 1848 he was appointed town clerk. After a year or two he abandoned for a time the practice of law and engaged in manufacturing. Subsequently, from 1857 to 1859, he was employed as an assistant editor of the *New Haven Register*, but most of his time was given to some branch of manufacturing until 1874. When his second son, Greene, was admitted to the bar, he resumed practice and formed a partnership with him, which continued until his death. He died on his fifty-second birthday, May 27, 1877.

Mr. Kendrick was a man of ardent and impulsive nature, of an amiable disposition and a genial manner. He had a fund of anecdote, was a good *raconteur* and quick at repartee. He was a fine classical scholar, had a natural capacity for languages, and great skill in macaronics. Two of these—one beginning "Felis sedit by a hole," and the other "Fuit Mexicanus homo"—have had a very extensive circulation and have attracted so much attention that they are reproduced in the chapter on literature. He was an active and ardent politician. He began his political life as a whig, and afterward became a democrat. He represented the town in the legislature in 1867. He was a candidate for congress in the Second district in 1871, but was not successful. He was at one time judge, or recorder, of the city court, was mayor of the city in 1864, 1865 and 1868, and held the office of city attorney at the time of his

* When Noah Webster was about issuing his great dictionary he enlisted his nephew to assist in its distribution. This was before the era of railroads, and young Webster drove to Amherst and Williams colleges to deliver complimentary copies to the professors. A letter from his uncle, received at Williamstown, Mass., directed him to return to New Haven by way of the Farmington canal,—a great treat to the young traveller, for the canal in that day was what the "limited express" is now. When the Messrs. Merriam published the International edition of Webster's Dictionary, recognizing the fact that Judge Webster was the nearest living kinsman of the famous lexicographer, they sent him a complimentary copy of the work.

death. He was a member of the famous Peace convention at Philadelphia in 1866. In 1869 he received an appointment from General Grant as special bearer of the treaties which had been made with the Belgian government, and spent some months in European travel.

John Kendrick, Jr., the eldest child of John and Marion Kendrick, was born February 13, 1850. He spent some time in college and afterward studied law. He did not, however, enter the legal profession, but pursued a business career and was also a successful inventor. He died at Dayton, O., April 27, 1895.

GREENE KENDRICK, second son of John and Marion Kendrick, was born in Waterbury, May 31, 1851. He attended the Waterbury schools, and prepared for college at Round Hill school, Northampton, Mass. He graduated from Yale in the class of 1872, having been the Berkeley and Clark scholar for three years, and after a year in a post-graduate course entered the Yale Law school and graduated from there in 1875, having taken the Jewell, Edwards and Roman Law prizes, which were all that were offered at that time. He was admitted to the bar in June, 1875, and began practice in Waterbury, in company with his father. On his father's death in 1877 he was appointed to serve during the remainder of his unexpired term as city attorney. He was city clerk from 1874 to 1879, auditor of the state from 1875 to 1881, and member of the board of education from 1875 to 1883. He represented the town in the legislature in 1876, 1877 and 1878, and was mayor of the city in 1882 and 1883 (see page 45).

In January, 1888, Mr. Kendrick removed to New York city, and was admitted to the New York bar. He was a member of the law firm of Finley & Kendrick, and during this time was associate counsel with Colonel R. G. Ingersoll in the celebrated contest over the Hart will.* In 1892 he returned to Waterbury and reopened a law office here. Through all his business career and the agitations of politics, Mr. Kendrick has retained his interest in classical scholarship, and is also known as a ready and able writer for the newspaper press.

THE HON. S. W. KELLOGG.

Stephen Wright Kellogg, son of Jacob Poole and Lucy (Wright) Kellogg, was born in Shelburne, Mass., April 5, 1822. At the end of

* Mrs. Hart, a theatrical celebrity known on the stage as Gertrude Granville, left in her will (which was drawn by Mr. Kendrick) a large estate to her theatrical associates and friends. Her husband, the well-known actor, Tony Hart, contested the will. He was represented by Judge J. J. Clancey, and the estate and the legatees under the will were represented by Messrs. Ingersoll and Kendrick. The case was in the courts nearly two years and was hotly fought. Surrogate Ransom finally upheld the will, and declared its provisions valid.

his first year in college his father died, leaving the widow and three younger children in his care. His early life was spent upon his father's farm, where he worked in the summer until twenty years of age. He taught school in the winter months, after he was sixteen, and attending an academy at Shelburne Falls for a short time. At the age of twenty he entered Amherst college, where he remained two terms, and then entered Yale, the third term of the freshman year. He graduated in 1846, taking one of the three highest honors of his class. He became principal of an academy at Winchendon, Mass., in the autumn of that year, but returned to New Haven and entered the Yale Law school the following winter. He was admitted to the New Haven bar in June, 1848, and immediately opened a law office at Naugatuck, where he remained until 1854, when he removed to Waterbury, having been elected judge of probate for the Waterbury district, which then included Naugatuck. Since 1854, he has had his law office in Waterbury, having a large practice in the higher courts of the state and in the United States courts.

Mr. Kellogg was clerk of the Connecticut senate in 1851, a member of the senate from the Waterbury district in 1853, and a member of the house in 1856. In 1894 he was appointed by the legislature judge of the New Haven county court, and he held the office of judge of probate for the district of Waterbury for seven years. He was city attorney from 1866 to 1869, during which time he procured the first legislation for supplying the city with water. He was again city attorney from 1877 to 1883, and during this period drew up a bill for the establishment of a sewerage system for the city and procured its passage by the legislature. He was a delegate to the Republican national convention in 1860, and was a member of the committee in that convention that drew up the "platform" upon which Abraham Lincoln was first elected president. He was also appointed delegate to the national conventions of 1868 and 1876, and in the latter was chairman of the Connecticut delegation. He was colonel of the Second regiment of the Connecticut National Guard from 1863 to 1866, and brigadier-general from 1866 to 1870. He was elected to the Forty-first congress in 1869, and re-elected in 1871 and 1873. During his six years of service in congress he was a member of the committees on the judiciary, patents, war claims, and Pacific railroads, and was chairman of the committee on naval expenditures in the Forty-second congress, and of the committee on civil service reform in the Forty-third. He has been one of the agents of the Bronson library since its organization in 1868, and while in congress succeeded in making it one of

the six depositories in the state, for the valuable publications of the United States government. During his three terms in Washington Mr. Kellogg was conceded to be one of the best representatives the district ever had, with a peculiar aptitude for the practical side of legislation. On April 1, 1873, shortly before his third election to congress, the *Waterbury American* spoke of him as follows:

> It is not often that a congressman at the end of four years of service receives so many testimonials—frank and business-like in their tone—from his constituents, without reference to locality or party. The truth is that Mr. Kellogg perceives more clearly than most congressmen, what are the real duties of a representative, and honestly endeavors to fulfil them. . . . . He has kept himself free from congressional corruption, and at the same time has done a large amount of honest and valuable work for the district and the state which he has represented.

Since his retirement from congress, Mr. Kellogg has devoted himself to the practice of his profession. He has never lost his interest in public affairs, however, and has frequently written articles for the press upon political and other subjects of interest. His second son, John P. Kellogg, has been associated with him in his office the past ten years.

On September 10, 1851, Mr. Kellogg married Lucia Hosmer Andrews, a grand-daughter of Chief Justice Hosmer, of Middletown. Their children, in the order of their age, are as follows: Sarah Andrews, married to F. C. Plume in 1880; Lucy Wright, married to E. H. English of New Haven in 1882; Frank Woodruff (for whom see elsewhere); John Prescott; Elizabeth Hosmer, married to Irving H. Chase (see page 311); Stephen Wright, Jr., who died in 1868; and Charles Poole, secretary of the State Board of Charities.

JOHN PRESCOTT KELLOGG, was born in Waterbury, March 31, 1860. He graduated from Yale college in 1882 and from the Yale Law school in 1884. He commenced the practice of law as a member of the firm of Kellogg, Burpee & Kellogg in 1884, and subsequently, on the retirement of Colonel L. F. Burpee, became the junior member of the firm of Kellogg & Kellogg. He was appointed assistant city attorney in 1891, an office which he held until March, 1893, when he was appointed prosecuting attorney of the district court of Waterbury. He was also made town attorney in October, 1891. He was appointed an aid on the staff of General J. L. Watson (with the rank of captain), in 1890, and resigned in May, 1892. On June 1, 1892, he married Clara, daughter of Frederick A. Mason. They have one child, Fredrika Mason.

C. H. CARTER.

Calvin Holmes Carter, eldest son of Preserve W. and Ruth (Holmes) Carter, was born at Waterbury May 19, 1829.* On his mother's side he was descended from the Judds, who were among the first settlers of the town. His earlier education was pursued in the schools here. His preparation for college was mostly with Thomas M. Thompson of Woodbury. He entered Yale in 1847. Near the end of his freshman year he entered Brown university, but before long returned to Yale, where he graduated with high standing in 1851. He pursued the study of law partly at the Yale Law school and partly with the Hon. Increase Sumner of Great Barrington, Mass., and opened an office here in 1853. He soon after formed a partnership with the Hon. S. W. Kellogg, who was at that time practicing in Naugatuck, and the firm of Kellogg & Carter took a prominent position in the profession. This connection continued until Mr. Carter was appointed postmaster, in 1861. After this, although transacting more or less legal business, he was not actively engaged in the profession.

In 1863 he became manager of the Waterbury Brass company, and during the rest of his life his time was mostly given to manufactures. He also acted as administrator, executor, trustee and guardian, and in various other fiduciary relations, for which his legal knowledge, his unswerving integrity and his warm and sympathetic nature, united with great positiveness and firmness of character, especially qualified him. He was one of the most active members of the board of agents of the Bronson library; also one of the officers of the Waterbury hospital, and, although of strongly conservative tendencies, took a lively interest in all schemes for public improvement. He rendered good service for some time as chairman of the school board, and was interested in educational work. He was fond of historical studies, and especially of local history, and had he lived would doubtless have been an efficient co-laborer in the preparation of this book. His range of reading and study was broad, embracing theological and anthropological topics. He was a member of the American Historical association, and prepared for publication at the request of its secretary, a valuble monograph on Connecticut boroughs. This was published however, by the New Haven county Historical society, having been read before that body.

Mr. Carter took an active part in political affairs, and held various offices of public trust. He was clerk of the state senate in

*By a typographical error, the year of Mr. Carter's birth is given on page 331 as 1824.

C H Easton

1859 and represented the town in the legislature in 1883 and 1885. He was always an open and courageous enemy of political "jobbery," and a staunch guardian of the public treasury both in state and local matters. He was a prominent and striking character in this community. Positive, downright and imperious, sometimes perhaps prejudiced and apparently unreasonable, he was sternly and inflexibly honest. Although blunt in his address and careless in his personal appearance, he had an almost feminine sympathy with sorrow and suffering, and in the sick room few men were his equal. He had an intellect vigorous by nature and well trained by study, reading and observation. His style was strong and terse, and whether speaking or writing he enunciated propositions with great clearness and vigor, and frequently with remarkable originality.

Mr. Carter married Mary Jane Darrow, who died August 24, 1872. Four of their seven children (three sons and a daughter) survived their father. The sons are Charles Franklin, who graduated from the Yale Art school in 1888, William Darrow, and Frederick, both of whom took a partial course in the Sheffield Scientific school. Helen Holmes (a graduate of St. Margaret's school), became the wife of Frederick C. Abbott, and died at Hendersonville, N. C., November 3, 1893. Mr. Carter died September 18, 1887.

GEORGE L. FIELD.

George L. Field was the son of Lyman Field of Watertown, where he was born December 4, 1828. He studied law with John W. Webster and opened an office in Waterbury in 1854. The following year he went to Watertown, but after awhile returned to Waterbury and remained here until his death, October 27, 1879. He was town clerk from 1869 to 1871, judge of the city and police courts from July 1, 1871, to July 1, 1874, and a deputy judge for several years longer. He was also the principal trying justice for a number of years. He had a judicial mind and good natural ability, and his judgment and opinions were much respected by his professional brethren. During the later years of his life, however, he suffered much from ill health and from an affection of the eyes, which at last nearly destroyed his sight; and these and other troubles seriously interfered with his professional work.

C. W. GILLETTE.

Charles William Gillette, son of William and Amy (Johnson) Gillette, was born April 2, 1831, in that part of Oxford which is now known as Beacon Falls. He received his early education in Sey-

mour, and afterward studied at the academy in Wilbraham, Mass. He came to Waterbury in 1856, and entered the law office of J. W. Webster. He was admitted to the bar in 1859, and has practiced here since that time, attaining a conspicuous place in his profession. He was first the clerk and afterward the judge of the city court, holding the latter position from 1866 to 1871. He was elected judge of probate in 1871, and has been reëlected several times since then. He was also city attorney for several years. He was elected town clerk in 1858 and again in 1862; was postmaster from May, 1863, to August, 1866 (see pages 169, 170), and represented the town in the legislature in 1882. He has been a director of the Dime Savings bank since its incorporation, and a member of the common council.

On July 4, 1859, Mr. Gillette married Katharine, daughter of Hubbard S. Vaughan of Southbridge, Mass. They have three sons: Alexander Vaughan, Edwin Johnson (for whom see the next chapter), and William Mansfield, who is a law student in his father's office.

HENRY I. BOUGHTON.

Henry Isaac Boughton, son of Isaac and Caroline (Upson) Boughton, was born in Waterbury, April 11, 1841. He was educated in the schools of Waterbury and graduated in 1861 from the Fort Edward (N. Y.) Collegiate institute. He studied law with John W. Webster, and was admitted to the bar in 1864. Mr. Boughton has served the city in the following capacities: city clerk, 1867 and 1868; judge of probate from 1868 to 1871; representative in the legislature 1877; mayor in 1878 and 1879, and from January, 1886, to January, 1890; chairman of the finance committee of the Centre school district, 1875, 1876 and 1877, and a member of the board of aldermen for four years.

On June 22, 1864, Mr. Boughton married Elvira N. Blakeman. They have one child, Charlotte Elvira, wife of Curtis J. Birkenmayer.

GEORGE E. TERRY.

George E. Terry, son of Edward and Anne (Lewis) Terry, was born in Bristol, September 15, 1836. He received a common school education, and graduated at the Albany (N. Y.) academy in 1854. He studied law for two years with S. P. Newell in Bristol and afterward with John Hooker in Hartford, and was admitted to the bar in March, 1858. After a year spent in mercantile business in Virginia, he returned to Connecticut, and entered upon the practice of his profession in Plainville, and in 1860 represented Farmington in the legislature. In 1862 he enlisted for nine months in the Twenty-

Henry S. Boughton

fifth regiment of Connecticut volunteers, and was sergeant in Company K from September 10 of that year to August 26, 1863.

He came to Waterbury to reside in September, 1865. He formed a law partnership with the Hon. S. W. Kellogg, which continued until 1881, after which he had no business associate until 1888, when he received into partnership Nathaniel R. Bronson. He was clerk of the old city court from July, 1866, to July, 1875, and city attorney from July, 1881, to the close of 1890. He has been assistant state attorney for New Haven county since 1881.

On September 20, 1862, Mr. Terry married Emma Pollard of Loughborough, England. She died April 27, 1868, leaving one son, Frederick L., who was born in Southington, July 31, 1863. On March 10, 1869, he married Fannie E. Williams.

THOMAS DONAHUE.

Thomas Donahue, son of Michael and Bridget (Coyle) Donahue, was born in Waterbury, May 20, 1840. He attended the public schools of the city and pursued his collegiate course at St. John's college, Fordham, N. Y. He studied law in the office of the Hon. S. W. Kellogg, was admitted to the bar in 1865, and immediately entered upon the practice of his profession in Waterbury. Mr. Donahue was clerk of the city court from 1868 to 1870, city clerk from 1872 to 1875, town clerk in 1878 and 1881, a member of the board of education in 1887 and 1888, and a member of the board of agents of the Bronson library from 1886 to the time of his death.

On September 26, 1870, he married Margaret Bradley. They had eight children: Nellie, Frank L., who married Nellie Donahue of Litchfield; Thomas E., Louise M., Stephen M., George D., and two who are not living. Mr. Donahue died July 20, 1892.

JOHN O'NEILL.

John O'Neill was born in Canada village, in the town of Goshen, November 5, 1841. His father came from Ireland in 1833; his mother, Emily Hayden, was born in Litchfield and was of Puritan descent. His parents removed to Waterbury in 1848, and he was educated in the public schools of the city. On the breaking out of the civil war he enlisted in the First regiment of Connecticut volunteers, participated in the first battle of Bull Run, and was honorably discharged at the end of his term of service. The year following he began the study of law in the office of John W. Webster, and at the end of a three years course (March 10, 1866) was admitted to the bar, and soon afterwards to a partnership with his former instructor (see page 801).

Mr. O'Neill represented the town in the legislature of 1889, and was the author or the chief promoter of much of the tax legislation of that session, notably the investment tax law, the collateral inheritance tax law and the law relative to the taxation of telegraph and express companies. He has held office in Waterbury almost continuously since attaining his majority, having been a justice of the peace since 1862, assistant city attorney for ten years, and prosecuting agent of the county for seven years. He was elected a member of the board of agents of the Bronson library in 1882, and is now its president. On October 15, 1867, he married Mary E. Fitzpatrick, sister of the Rev. J. S. Fitzpatrick of New Haven. They have three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Joseph J. O'Neill, is a graduate of Georgetown college; the others are pursuing a collegiate course.

GEORGE H. COWELL.

George Hubert Cowell, son of Nelson and Jeannette B. Cowell, was born in Waterbury March 25, 1840. He graduated from Wilbraham academy in 1864, from Yale college in 1868, and from the Columbia Law school in 1869. Being pronounced in his political convictions, he early identified himself with the Republican party, and in 1870 was chosen chairman of the Republican town committee—a position which he held for five years. He was also a member of the State Central committee for four years. In 1871 he was chosen assistant clerk of the house of representatives, clerk of the house in 1872 and clerk of the senate in 1873. In 1875 and 1876 he held the position of chief clerk of the post office department at Washington, D. C., and in 1876 was admitted to practice law in the Supreme court of the United States. He was judge of the city and police courts from 1877 to 1881, judge of the district court from 1881 to 1883 and deputy judge of the police court from 1887 to 1893. During his four years of service as alderman he was chairman of the law committee. He has been town clerk, a member of the town board of health and the town board of school visitors, and a member of the board of education of the Centre district. In 1894 he was elected by a large majority to represent Waterbury in the legislature, and in March following was made chairman of the judiciary committee and thus "leader of the house." After the establishment by the legislature of 1895 of a new city court he was unanimously chosen (April 16) to be the judge of that court.

Judge Cowell has shown a marked interest in the various fraternities of the city, especially in the order of Odd Fellows, having

filled every office in the Grand lodge of the state. He is also a member of the Sons of the American Revolution.

On November 11, 1878, he married Alice Sewall Barton of Washington, D. C. They have one child, a daughter, living.

RUSSELL W. AYRES.

Russell William Ayres, son of James R. Ayres (see page 719), was born in Waterbury, January 10, 1844. At the time of the breaking out of the civil war he was a pupil in the high school; but he enlisted and served for nine months. On his return he entered the academy at Wilbraham, Mass., and after a preparatory course of two years entered Yale college. He there acquitted himself with credit, having competed successfully for some of the highest prizes. He was also one of the editors of the *Yale Literary Magazine.* He graduated in 1868, and immediately began the study of law in the office of C. W. Gillette. A year later he entered the Harvard Law school, from which he graduated in 1870. In the meantime his health had become so enfeebled that he found it necessary to defer entering into active practice, but a visit to the South (of which he gave a full account in a series of letters to the *Waterbury American*) restored him temporarily to more than his usual vigor.

The removal of his father's family to the town of Orange involved a transfer of his activities to a new field. He became greatly interested in the "development" of the region lying between his new home and the shore of the Sound, secured the establishment of a railroad station, to which he gave the name of Woodmont,* and aroused the people of the town to a sense of the need of public improvements.

Mr. Ayres died at the home of his brother, James G. Ayres, in Syracuse, N. Y., on December 14, 1873, while returning from a visit to Missouri in behalf of one of his clients. The resolutions passed by the bar of the city court made mention of "his generous qualities of mind and heart, his noble enthusiasm for his profession, his spotless integrity, his love for the right, his courtesy toward his co-workers, and his unselfishness in his intercourse with his brethren." The *Waterbury American* (December 15) spoke of "the thoroughness of his culture, the purity of his taste, his cheerfulness and generosity and the nobleness of his ambitions. . . . . All who knew him," it was added, "will regret that he was cut off at the threshold of a noble career."

* The name Woodmont was selected by Mr. Ayres with reference to the wooded slope near which the railroad station was first located.

E. F. COLE.

Edward Francis Cole, son of Henry and Sarah M. (Harmon) Cole was born in Cheltenham, England, November 20, 1839. He came to America in his boyhood, and until twenty-five years of age lived for the most part a seafaring life. On finally abandoning the sea he became a resident of Ansonia and there studied law in the office of John D. Ballou, and afterwards with Judge Munger. He was admitted to the bar in 1872 and came to this city to enter upon the practice of his profession. For a few years he had as a law partner Judge H. B. Munson of Seymour, but since Mr. Munson's death he has had no associate in his practice. Mr. Cole was for six years assistant city attorney and for four years deputy judge of the district court of Waterbury. He has also been, for nearly fifteen years, assistant clerk of the Superior court of New Haven county.

In 1878 he married Elizabeth S. Curtiss of Woodbury, a graduate of Vassar college. She died January 12, 1882.

H. R. MORRILL.

Henry R. Morrill, son of Samuel and Amanda (Short) Morrill, was born in Candia, N. H., August 12, 1840. He fitted for college at the Wilbraham (Mass.) academy, and graduated from Wesleyan university in 1866. For two years he had charge of the high school in Wolcottville (now Torrington). In June, 1868, he began the study of law in the office of the Hon. H. B. Graves of Litchfield, and was admitted to the bar in November, 1870. He practiced his profession for several years in connection with Mr. Graves, and was for a time judge of probate for the Litchfield district. He removed to Waterbury in 1874, and in 1876 was elected by the legislature judge of the city court, but held the office for one term only.

In 1881 Mr. Morrill married Mrs. Emma Bolles (now Mrs. Emma Silliman), his first wife having died several years before. Mr. Morrill's death occurred, after a brief illness, on July 12, 1884. He was buried in his native town. Mr. Graves, his former associate, said of him in an obituary notice: "As an advocate at the bar he was not brilliant or fluent, but he excelled as a wise and safe counsellor, and as an office lawyer he had few superiors."

D. F. WEBSTER.

Daniel Frederick Webster, son of Frederick Buell and Cornelia (Loomis) Webster, was born at Litchfield, March 14, 1853. He is a descendant, in the seventh generation, from Lieutenant Robert Webster, who was a member of the committee appointed by the

General Court in 1673 "to view the lands at Mattatock" and report whether they were suitable for a plantation. He received his early education at the academy in Thomaston, and graduated at Dartmouth college in 1874. For three years after graduation he taught a school at Thomaston. He studied law in the office of Judge A. P. Bradstreet and was admitted to the bar in 1876. In 1877 he removed to Waterbury and has since resided here, engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1881 he formed a law partnership with C. W. Gillette, which lasted until 1889. In 1880 he was appointed clerk of the city court and in 1883 clerk of the police and district courts. He was a member of the common council in 1887, an alderman in 1888 and 1889, and a school visitor for several years. In 1891 he was nominated for mayor by the Republican party, and was elected by a handsome majority, being the first Republican to assume the office in twenty-three years. In 1894 he was elected to represent the Fifth district in the state senate, and in that body was made chairman of the committee on incorporations. In May, 1895, he was selected by Judge Cowell for prosecuting attorney in the new city court.

On June 26, 1879, Mr. Webster married Elizabeth Rogers Fox of Thomaston, a graduate of Vassar college. They have four children: Bradford, Frederick Buell, Benjamin, and Howard.

JAMES F. FITZPATRICK.

James Francis Fitzpatrick, son of Michael and Mary (Carey) Fitzpatrick, was born in Frelighsburg, Canada, December 22, 1853. He studied at the Waterbury public schools and afterward at Niagara university, and graduated from the Yale Law school in 1874. On September 16, 1876, he married Mary Elizabeth Bennett of Westerly, R. I. He died on July 8, 1880, leaving no children.

CHARLES G. ROOT.

Charles George Root, grandson of George Root (see pages 198, 208) and only child of Reuben H. and Laura E. (Penfield) Root, was born in Naugatuck, August 13, 1855. When he was ten years old the family removed to Springfield, Mass., and resided there till 1869, when they came to Waterbury. Young Root attended the public schools of Springfield and afterward of this city, and after graduating from the Waterbury high school was for five years assistant librarian at the Bronson library. He graduated from the Yale Law school in 1877, and on being admitted to the bar began the practice of his professsion in this city.

Mr. Root has served on the town board of school visitors and on the board of education of the Centre district. He represented the town in the General Assembly in 1891, and was elected to represent the Fifth district in the senate in 1893. He was judge of the police court in 1893 and 1894, and was made deputy judge of the district court of Waterbury for the term extending from 1893 to 1897. He is also a member of the Tariff Reform club of New York city.

ALBERT P. BRADSTREET.

Albert P. Bradstreet, second son of Thomas J. and Amanda T. Bradstreet, was born in that part of Plymouth which is now Thomaston, June 9, 1846. He graduated from Yale college in 1871, and from the Columbia college Law school in 1873. After a few months spent in the law office of Webster & O'Neill he opened an office in Thomaston. He represented Thomaston in the General Assembly in 1877 and 1878, and was senator from the Sixteenth district in 1881 and 1882, serving, the latter year, as chairman of the judiciary committee. He was town clerk of Thomaston from 1875 to 1891, and judge of probate for the Thomaston district from 1882 to 1890. In 1879 he was elected deputy judge of the Waterbury city court and re-elected in 1881. In 1883 he was elected judge and re-elected to the same office in 1887 and again in 1893.

COLONEL L. F. BURPEE.

Lucien Francis Burpee, son of Colonel Thomas Francis Burpee, was born at Rockville, October 12, 1855. His father enlisted from Rockville in the war for the Union, became colonel of the Twenty-first regiment of Connecticut volunteers, and lost his life in the cause of his country toward the close of the conflict. Young Burpee, although only a boy of eight years, accompanied his father in all the campaigns of the regiment from May, 1863, until the spring of 1864. As soon as his age permitted he joined the First regiment of the Connecticut National Guard in Rockville, and rapidly rose to the position of second lieutenant.

He fitted for college in the public schools of his native town, and graduated from Yale in the class of '79. He studied at the Yale Law school, and at the same time took a post-graduate course in history. He graduated at the Hamilton college Law school, and was admitted to practice at the New York bar, in 1880, but returned to New Haven and spent another year in study there, in order to equip himself still further for the practice of his profession.

He came to Waterbury in September, 1881, and entered the law office of the Hon. S. W. Kellogg, who subsequently received him

into partnership—the firm being at first Kellogg & Burpee and afterward Kellogg, Burpee & Kellogg, (see page 805) and continuing until 1889. In 1883 he was appointed prosecuting attorney for the city, and in 1890 was made city attorney.

His military tastes led him to connect himself in Waterbury with Company A of the Second regiment of the Connecticut National Guard. In 1886 he was elected second lieutenant of the company, and after passing through the grades of captain and major was elected lieutenant-colonel in May, 1893. On the resignation of Colonel J. B. Doherty in July, 1895, Lieutenant Colonel Burpee was elected to succeed him as colonel.*

ELLIS PHELAN.

Ellis Phelan was born in Limestone county, Ala., August 11, 1843, and was educated at the Alabama university. On the breaking out of the civil war he enlisted in the Confederate service, and became a captain in the Confederate army. He practiced law at Birmingham. In 1882 he was elected Secretary of State of Alabama, and was re-elected in 1884, but resigned that office and removed to Waterbury in 1885. Here he soon won the respect and confidence of his fellow townsmen of all parties, and was elected judge of probate in 1888 and again in 1890. The election of a former Confederate officer to a position such as this in a Northern city was commented upon by the Southern press as a pleasant indication of the progress that had been made toward the full restoration of harmony between the North and the South.

Mr. Phelan's first wife, the mother of four of his children, was a granddaughter of Richard Welton of Bucks Hill. His second wife is the eldest daughter of Edward L. Frisbie (page 348), and is the mother of two of his children.

BRIEF NOTICES OF YOUNGER MEN.

BRYAN JOHN SMITH, son of Bryan and Ellen (Donahue) Smith, was born in Waterbury, July 4, 1852. He studied at the Cheshire academy and the Yale Law school, and graduated from the latter institution in 1876. He has practiced his profession in Waterbury since that date.

CHARLES A. COLLEY, only child of James M. and Cornelia (Minor) Colley, was born in Waterbury January 18, 1858. He received his early education in the public schools of the city and studied law in

* At the regimental parade at Camp Coffin, Niantic, August 13, 1895, Colonel Burpee "went upon the field with the sword hanging by his side which his father wore in the battle of Cold Harbor, in which he was killed in 1864. Before his death he expressed the wish that his eldest son should wear his sword."

the office of Webster & O'Neill. He graduated from the Yale Law school in 1878 and began the practice of law in Waterbury the same year, in the office of C. W. Gillette. In 1883 he received the appointment of prosecuting agent under the liquor law, and held the position until 1893, bringing upon himself in the meantime the hostility and violence of some of the representatives of the liquor interest. After the close of his term of service as prosecuting agent he remained in practice but a short time. In 1894 he turned his attention wholly to business, and in August of that year his abandonment of the law was publicly announced.

ROBERT ALFRED LOWE was born in Ireland, February 4, 1850. He came to Waterbury when about fifteen years of age and was employed in the factories of the city. Desirous of obtaining an education, he entered the academy at Wilbraham, Mass., in the class of 1878. He graduated from the Yale Law school in 1879, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1880. Since that time he has been in practice in Waterbury. He has interested himself strongly in public affairs and has been a faithful worker in behalf of the Democratic party. In November, 1893, he was elected judge of probate, and continues to hold that office.

ROBERT EDWARD HALL, son of William L. and Mary (Gunn) Hall, was born in Litchfield, March 19, 1858. He removed to Waterbury in 1880, and after a partial course at the Sheffield Scientific school entered the Yale Law school, and graduated there in 1882. With the exception of a brief period he has been in practice in this city since his admission to the bar.

NATHANIEL RICHARDSON BRONSON, son of Lucien S. Bronson (see page 250), was born in Waterbury, July 3, 1860. He prepared for college in the Waterbury high school, graduated from Yale in 1882, and from the Yale Law school two years later. He entered the law office of Charles G. Root in 1884, and on July 1, 1888, formed a partnership with George E. Terry, which still continues. In May, 1895, he was appointed by Judge George H. Cowell to the position of clerk of the new city court. At the time of his appointment to this his first public office, Mr. Bronson was characterized as a "Republican in politics, a very hard worker, notably painstaking and methodical."

PORTER LEMUEL WOOD, son of Richard A. and Mary E. (Johnson) Wood, was born in Pittsfield, Mass., February 19, 1852. His father was an Englishman, and came to this country in his boyhood. His mother's father was an officer in the British army, and fought under Wellington at Waterloo. Young Wood came to Waterbury in 1863.

He entered Brown university, Providence, R. I., in the class of '76, but on account of the failure of his health did not graduate. Between 1876 and 1884, he was principal of public schools in Union City, New Milford and Bristol, after which he entered the law office of R. A. Lowe in this city, and was admitted to the bar in 1886. He has practiced in Waterbury since that time.

WILSON HOWARD PIERCE, son of the Rev. Asa Clinton and Mary (Wilson) Pierce, was born in Northford, October 12, 1857. He attended the Northford district school, the Durham academy, the Noble school in Brookfield and the State Normal school at New Britain. In 1873 he began to teach in the Centre school at Newtown, and pursued at the same time his private studies, with reference to entering college. He graduated at Yale in 1881, passed the next three years as principal of the New Milford high school, and at the expiration of that time entered the senior class of the Yale Law school. He graduated from there in 1885, securing the Townsend prize. He then entered the office of Brewster, Tweedy & Scott in Danbury, but during 1887 was engaged in New Milford as a tutor for young men entering college. He came to Waterbury in the spring of 1888 and opened an office for the practice of his profession. In 1892 he was elected a member of the board of education of the Centre district, and for two years took an active part in the supervision of the educational affairs of the city.

JAMES EDWARD RUSSELL, son of James and Bridget (Fahy) Russell, was born in Waterbury, April 16, 1860. He graduated from St. John's college, Fordham, N. Y., in 1886, and from the Yale Law school in 1888. He has been clerk of the board of school visitors since 1890, and was appointed assistant city attorney in 1894.

CHARLES JARED GRIGGS, the eldest son of Henry C. and Mary B. (Foote) Griggs, was born in Waterbury, November 28, 1864. He obtained his early education in the Waterbury English and Classical school (page 529), and graduated from Yale college in the class of '86, and from the Yale Law school two years later. He was immediately admitted to the New Haven county bar, but continued his studies in the office of Gillette & Webster until October, 1889. He then formed a partnership with W. R. Mattison which continued until July, 1891, since which time he has practiced law alone. He was elected in 1891 to the office of tax collector for the town, the city and the Centre school district, and still retains the position.

WILLIAM REUBEN MATTISON was born at South Shaftesbury, Vt., June 28, 1862. He fitted for college at the Wilbraham academy, and graduated from Amherst in the class of '86. In September of that

year he joined the staff of the *Waterbury American* and remained with that paper until the following April, when he became city editor of the *Waterbury Republican.* In the autumn of 1887 he began the study of law in the office of Kellogg, Burpee & Kellogg, and in October, 1888, was admitted to the senior class of the Yale Law school. He graduated in 1889 and was admitted to the bar, and not long afterward formed the partnership with C. J. Griggs which has been already referred to. In 1893 he was elected city clerk by the Republican party, and held the office two years.

Mr. Mattison is a prominent member of Tunxis tribe of the Improved Order of Red Men. He is past sachem of the tribe, and is one of the committee on laws and usages of the great council of Connecticut.

WILLIAM A. ANDREWS was born at Cheshire, December 18, 1867. He was educated at the Cheshire academy and at a business college in New Haven, and graduated from the Yale Law school in 1890. He opened an office in this city in 1891, in the rooms of Charles G. Root, and died in September, 1892.

JOHN F. HOLOHAN, son of Patrick Holohan, was born in Waterbury, March 28, 1867. He was educated in the public schools of the city, studied in the office of Gillette & Webster, graduated from the Yale Law school in 1892, and commenced practice with D. F. Webster. He was appointed prosecuting agent under the liquor law in 1893, to succeed Charles A. Colley, and still retains that position.

LINFORD F. ROOT, son of Samuel and Vienna (Fenn) Root, was born in Waterbury, November 22, 1868. He was educated at Williston seminary, took a partial course at Williams college, and graduated at the Yale Law school in 1892. He began the practice of his profession in the office of E. F. Cole. In 1893 he represented Waterbury in the legislature. He is clerk of the District court.

FRANCIS P. BRETT, a son of Patrick Brett, was born in Waterbury, December 13, 1869. He studied law in the office of Charles A. Colley, graduated at Yale Law school in 1892, and commenced practice with Mr. Colley soon afterward.

THOMAS FRANCIS LAWLOR, son of Peter and Catherine (Hendricken) Lawlor, was born in Waterbury, December 29, 1864. The Right Rev. T. F. Hendricken, D. D (pages 735–740) was his mother's brother. He was educated at the Waterbury high school, and at the Yale Law school, from which he graduated in 1893. He has practiced since then in Waterbury, and was elected a justice of the peace in November, 1894.

HAROLD RIGGS DURANT, son of Frederick A. and Charlotte A. Durant, was born in New Haven, January 13, 1871. Since the age of fourteen he has made his way without financial aid from others. In 1890 he became connected with the *Waterbury Republican*, but in 1892 entered the Yale Law school, and graduated from there in 1894. He has taken a special interest in athletics, has been manager of various base-ball teams, and while connected with the Law school managed the Yale team, which won the world's base-ball championship during the Chicago exposition in 1893. He has written various short stories for the newspapers. In 1895 he was appointed a prosecuting attorney for the Connecticut Humane society.

HENRY CHAMBERS BALDWIN, son of Lucius and Maria (Willard) Baldwin, was born in Waterbury, September 15, 1842. He graduated from the Yale Law school in 1872, and was admitted to the bar the same year. He has lived and practiced his profession in Naugatuck, and has given special attention to questions of political economy, especially finance. He has an office in this city.

MEN WHOSE STAY WAS BRIEF.

In the list of attorneys at law who have practiced in Waterbury during the nineteenth century, about thirty are included whose sojourn here was brief, and who spent or are spending the larger part of their professional life in other places. They are men, for the most part, who came here from neighboring towns, and made perhaps a good beginning in their profession, but after a longer or shorter time passed on to larger or more promising fields. Some of them are men who identified themselves quite fully with Waterbury for the time being, and whom we may well be proud to enroll among her eminent citizens; others were here seemingly by accident, and their coming and going made but little impression on the community and left but slight trace in the history of the town. We give here brief sketches of several of these men, arranged according to the date of their coming here.

ROBINSON S. HINMAN was the son of Jonathan Hinman of Southbury, and was born there in 1801. He studied law with Royal R. Hinman in Southbury, Charles B. Phelps in Woodbury and Judge Chapman in New Haven. After practicing in several places for a short time he opened an office in Naugatuck (then a part of Waterbury) in 1828. In 1830 he was appointed postmaster there. In 1831 he removed to New Haven, and became clerk of the courts and judge of probate. He died, while an incumbent of the latter office, in November, 1843. He was a man of quick mind and rather versa-

tile powers, and was somewhat "peculiar." He had great order and method in his work and considerable administrative capacity, and made an excellent clerk.*

ELISHA SMITH ABERNETHY was the son of General Russell Abernethy of Torrington, where he was born in 1805. He graduated at Yale in 1825, and studied law at the New Haven Law school. He married Charlotte M., daughter of Stephen Huggins of New Haven, settled in Waterbury in 1829, and remained here about seven years. He held the office of town clerk in 1831. About 1836 he removed to Litchfield and became judge of the county court. He removed from there to Bridgeport in 1847, and for many years held the office of judge of probate and clerk of the courts of Fairfield county. Mr. Abernethy was much respected, and during his stay here was a useful and influential citizen. He died at Bridgeport, June 4, 1869.

ALFRED BLACKMAN, for many years a leading member of the New Haven bar, was born in Newtown, December 28, 1807, and there spent his boyhood, He graduated at Yale college in the class of 1828, and after completing his law studies settled in Humphreyville (now Seymour) where he practiced his profession for about fourteen years. He removed to Waterbury in 1842, but remained here only a year. He then removed to New Haven, and spent the rest of his life in that city. In 1842 he was elected to the senate from the Fifth senatorial district, and in 1855 represented New Haven in the lower house of the General Assembly. While residing in New Haven he held successively the offices of judge of probate, judge of the county court, mayor of the city, and clerk of the United States District court. He held the last office from 1853 to 1863. He died April 28, 1880.†

CHARLES E. MORSE was a native of Northfield, in the town of Litchfield. He commenced practice in Waterbury in 1847 and remained here several years. He afterward removed to Iowa. He had a military bent, and during the Mexican war went out as a sergeant in the Third United States dragoons. During the war for the Union he served as lieutenant-colonel of an Iowa cavalry regiment.

OLIVER A. G. TODD, son of Oliver Todd of Plymouth, was born October 1, 1812. He studied law with Judge Samuel Church at Litchfield. He came to Waterbury in 1847, but after a few years removed to Litchfield, later to New Milford and finally to Danbury, where he died in 1885.

---

* Cothren's History of Woodbury contains a quite full notice of Mr. Hinman, from which the above is mostly taken.

†A fuller notice of Judge Blackman may be found in Volume XLVII of Connecticut Reports.

SETH A. KENEY practised for a few years in Waterbury. His name first appears in 1853, and he remained here until 1859. He was a quiet and inoffensive man, and his coming and going were so silent that no accessible record remains.

LEMUEL SANFORD DAVIES, son of the Rev. Thomas F. Davies, was born in New Haven, February 28, 1823. He graduated at Yale college in 1843, studied at the Yale Law school, and was admitted to the bar in 1847. On September 14, 1847, he married Stella M., daughter of Edward Scovill. Owing to feeble health he devoted some years to agriculture and open-air occupations. He opened a law office in Waterbury in 1854 and practiced here for several years, holding the position of judge of probate from 1866 to 1868. He removed to Minnesota, but after an absence of some years returned to Waterbury. His health, however, compelled him to abandon professional work, and after another brief residence in Minnesota he removed to California, where he still resides. While residing here, he had the reputation of a careful lawyer and was especially skilled as a conveyancer and draftsman of contracts and legal instruments.

AMMI GIDDINGS was born in Sherman in 1824, and spent his boyhood on a farm in his native town. He was a nephew of Joshua R. Giddings, of anti-slavery fame. He studied law and settled in Plymouth, where he resided until 1866. In 1851 and again in 1856 he represented that town in the legislature, and was senator from the Sixteenth district in 1857 and 1864. In the latter year he was, ex-officio, a "fellow" of Yale college and received from that institution the honorary degree of M. A. He came to Waterbury in 1866 and opened a law office, but did not remain here long. He was afterward appointed associate justice of the Supreme court in Montana. He resigned that position to engage in mercantile pursuits, but subsequently practiced his profession in Michigan. From Michigan he returned to Connecticut, and from about 1872 to 1876 practiced law in Norwalk. He removed from Norwalk to Cleveland, O., to enter again the mercantile business, and removed from there to New York. He died at Gaylordsville in 1882.

SAMUEL D. WEBB was a graduate of the Harvard Law school and came to Waterbury in 1869. He practiced law in this city about one year. After leaving here he practiced for a short time at Winthrop, Ga., and then at Augusta, where he died in 1887. He was judge of the city court of Augusta.

REESE BARKER GWILLIM was born November 29, 1838, in Llandisilia, Wales. He graduated at Wesleyan university in 1866 and taught for awhile in the Hartford high school, pursuing his legal

studies at the same time. He was admitted to the bar in 1869, and opened an office in Hartford, but soon removed to Waterbury and became a partner in the firm of Kellogg & Terry. After three or four years of practice here he removed to New York city, where he still resides. He was for awhile acting town clerk.

AUGUSTUS HALL FENN, son of Augustus Lucius and Esther (Hall) Fenn, was born in Plymouth, January 18, 1844. He early developed a taste for literature, and at the age of fifteen published a small volume of poems. He served in the war for the Union with distinguished gallantry, and between 1862 and 1865 held the positions of lieutenant, captain, major, brevet lieutenant-colonel, brevet colonel, assistant adjutant general and inspector general on brigade and division staffs. He was severely wounded at the battle of Cedar Creek, and lost his right arm in consequence, but continued in the service.

Mr. Fenn graduated from the Harvard Law school in 1868, since which time he has lived in Waterbury, Plymouth and Winsted. While residing in Waterbury he filled the office of city clerk in 1867 and 1868. He held the positions of town clerk and judge of probate in the Plymouth district from 1869 to 1875, and was judge of probate for the Winchester district from 1881 to 1887. In 1884 he was a member of the General Assembly, and was appointed on the commission to revise the probate laws; also a member of the commission to revise the general statutes from 1885 to 1887. He was appointed a judge of the Superior court in March, 1887, and a judge of the Supreme court of errors on February 1, 1893. He was one of the compilers of the general statutes of 1888.

ELLIOTT J. FENN was born in Plymouth, September 1, 1851. He received a common school education and was for a short time a clerk in a store; after which, in 1874, he entered the office of Augustus H. Fenn in Plymouth. While there he was clerk of the probate court and assistant town clerk. He was admitted to the bar in Litchfield in 1874. He opened an office in Waterbury in the spring of 1875, and was for awhile a partner of Judge Henry R. Morrill. He died in Waterbury in February, 1888, and was buried in Terryville.

CURTIS B. ATWOOD studied law in the office of Webster & O'Neill, was admitted to the bar in 1878, practiced in Waterbury a short time, and removed to Watertown.

FRANKLIN CARTER HOLMES, son of Israel Holmes (see page 181), studied law at Michigan university, and was admitted to the bar about 1880. He commenced practice in the office of Charles G. Root, and subsequently removed to the west.

WILLIAM L. GREEN practiced a few months in Waterbury in 1883, and afterward removed to New Haven.

ARETAS W. THOMAS commenced the practice of law in Waterbury in 1884 and remained here for a few years. He had previously taught school in Woodbury and had held the office of constable in Waterbury. He removed to Texas and subsequently to Chicago, Ill.

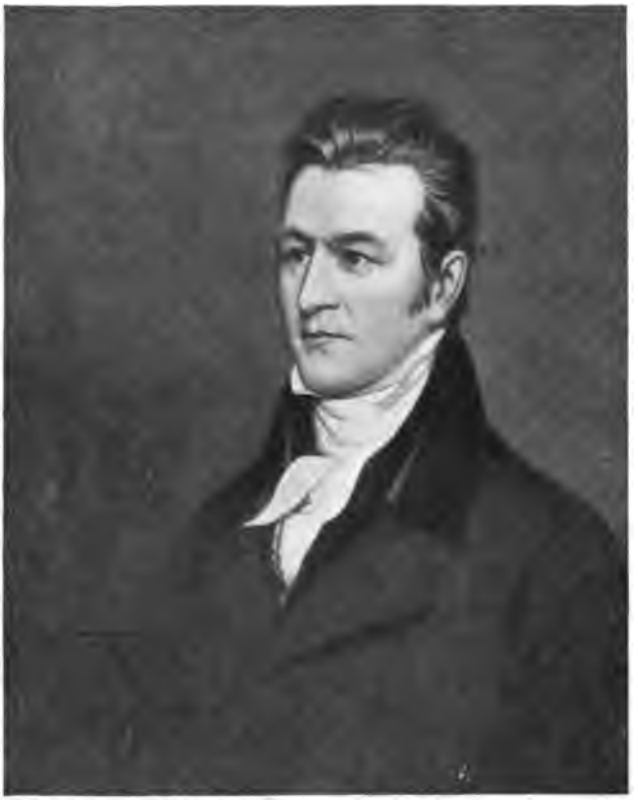
FRANZ DIETMEIER, a young German lawyer, came to Waterbury and entered the office of Charles G. Root in 1885. He afterwards opened an office for himself, but after a few years removed to New Jersey.

WALTER SIMEON JUDD was born July 6, 1859. He was educated at the Litchfield institute and graduated from the Yale Law school in 1882. He practiced law in Litchfield until the great fire of 1886, and afterward in New Milford until September 1888, when he came to Waterbury to take charge of the office of Henry B. Graves, who was then in practice here. He removed to Litchfield with Mr. Graves in May, 1890, and remained with him until his death, August, 1892. Since then he has conducted the business alone. He has been town clerk of Litchfield, a burgess of the borough, and a representative of the town in the legislature.

SAMUEL M. HOPKINS, LL.D.

Samuel Miles Hopkins was born in Waterbury, Salem society, May 9, 1772, on the Hopkins farm, which had been in the family from the time of his grandfather's younger days. His ancestors were: (1) John the settler, a freeman of Cambridge, 1635; (2) Stephen, who removed to Hartford; (3) John, born in 1660; (4) Stephen, born in 1689; (5) John, born in 1718; (6) Samuel, born in 1748, all of Waterbury, and all but Samuel millers. The family were hard-working people, whose evenings were spent in reading the few valuable books found in New England at that time, such as the sermons of Tillotson, Sherlock and Leeds, and the Bible. But young Hopkins's grandmother Miles had brought into the family other works, more interesting to children, such as Josephus, Milton, Rowe and Pope, and the boy devoured these books, and formed a taste for reading which early made him a student. His father was sent to the legislature year after year, so long as he chose to serve. Hard work on the farm, great economy in living, and a little saved from the small pay of a legislator enabled him to send his son to Yale college. He entered in the sophomore year, in 1787, being then fifteen years of age. At this period of his life, starting with a fine constitution, full health and a large frame, he formed habits of close study to which he adhered through life.

In 1791 he entered the Law school of the celebrated Judge Tapping Reeve of Litchfield. The instruction he there received and the lectures he attended were of great value to him in after life. In March, 1793, after only eighteen months of study he was offered an examination for admission to the bar, and was accepted by the profession as a lawyer, being not yet twenty-one years of



age. In April he rode from his home to Poughkeepsie, and placed himself under the instruction of two young lawyers afterward well known as Chancellor Kent and Judge Radcliff. For eighteen days he worked sixteen hours a day, and thus prepared himself for practice in the New York courts,—a task supposed to require three years of clerkship.

Being now ready for work, he took passage at Poughkeepsie in a sloop, with little money and few encumbrances. Landing on the beach at New York, where Greenwich street abuts on the Battery, he stood in the great city, which then extended to where the City hall now stands, and thence along Chatham street to Pearl street. His letters of introduction included one addressed to Colonel Aaron Burr, who was ever generous towards young men of ability, and whose disinterested exertions for young Hopkins gave him a good start in his profession. Another letter was addressed to James Watson, a wealthy and influential citizen of New York and a life-long friend of Colonel Samuel B. Webb, the favorite aide of General Washington.

Mr. Hopkins felt the necessity of earning a living and knew that he could not stay long in the city. He proceeded at once to the frontier town of Oxford, in Chenango county, but remained there only a short time, as his friends in the city had other plans marked out for him. Mr. Watson placed before him a mercantile enterprise which he accepted and which filled the next four years of his life, two of which were spent in Europe. On returning to this country he engaged in the practice of law in New York city. In 1810, in company with a brother-in-law, he purchased two tracts of land on the Genesee river and engaged in farming on a large scale, but the venture was unsuccessful. He then removed to Albany and resumed the practice of law. In 1826 he was appointed one of the commissioners to arrange and superintend the penitentiary system of New York state, and from that time devoted himself to the subject of prison discipline and the reform of criminals.

In the year 1800 he married Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Moses Rogers, a New York merchant, whose city residence was No. 7, State street,—a building which still remains, one of the few landmarks in New York of the last century. His country residence was Shippan Point, near Stamford, an estate, part of which is still occupied by his grandson, Colonel Woolsey R. Hopkins.

Mr. Hopkins wrote much on various subjects, especially on prison discipline and on temperance. He was a law reporter under Chancellors Kent and Sanford, and became a judge of the circuit court of New York state, and a member of congress. His last four years were spent in resting from a life of severe labor and preparing for that perfect rest which awaits the pure in heart. He died at Geneva, N. Y., October 8, 1837.*

---

* For a fuller account of Mr. Hopkins, in which interesting extracts from his autobiography are included, see Bronson's History, pp. 416-420. See also Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography, Vol. III, p. 258.

OTHER LAWYERS OF WATERBURY BIRTH.

WILLARD WELTON, son of Benjamin and Agnes Welton, was born in Waterbury, January 14, 1782. He was educated at Yale college, graduated in the class of 1806, and commenced the practice of law in Sherburne, Chenango county, N. Y., in 1809. He was a successful lawyer, but gave up practice on account of conscientious scruples, and removing to Hamilton, N. Y., became a farmer. He resided in Hamilton until his death, August 4, 1866.

Mr. Welton was ensign in the New York state militia in 1812. He was a "Henry Clay whig," and was in many respects a remarkable man. "His powers of mind, his clearness of perception, his memory, his vivacity, his gift of language and his rich fund of intelligence were with him to the last." He was one of the founders of the Congregational church in Hamilton.

In 1808 he married Mary Sanger. She died in 1822. They had five sons and four daughters, and their grandchildren numbered thirty-three.

STEPHEN UPSON, son of Captain Benjamin and Mary (Hine) (Clark) Upson, was born in the "old Clark house," June 12, 1783. He studied with the Rev. Israel B. Woodward of Wolcott, and graduated from Yale college in 1804 (see page 544). He immediately commenced the study of law with Judge Chauncey of New Haven, but feeling the necessity of earning something for himself he removed in March, 1805, to Virginia and taught there for a year or more. Subsequently he went to Georgia, entered the law office of the celebrated William H. Crawford, eventually became his partner, and rose to high eminence in his profession. He was also active in politics. He died at Lexington, Ga., August 3, 1824, in the forty-second year of his age.*

ISAAC H. BRONSON, son of Ethel Bronson, was born in that part of Waterbury which is now Middlebury, probably in 1802. His father removed to Rutland, Jefferson county, N. Y., and in 1822 Isaac was admitted to the bar. He became a prominent lawyer, and was elected to congress in 1836. In 1840 he was appointed United States judge for the eastern district of Florida and retained the office until 1845, when Florida became a state. By the first legislature of the new state he was elected circuit judge of the eastern circuit. He was soon after appointed United States district judge of the state, and when it was divided a year later, retained the northern district, and continued in office until his death. He

* For a fuller account of Mr. Upson's political activity, see the sketch in Bronson's History, pp. 444, 445.

was "a most able judge, a man of high moral principle, of liberal and patriotic views, of energy, sagacity and business capacity. For fifteen years his name was identified with the history and prosperity of Florida." He died at his residence, Sunny Point, Palatka, Fla., August 13, 1855.

SAMUEL LATHROP BRONSON, grandson of Judge Bennet Bronson, and son of Dr. Henry and Sarah M. (Lathrop) Bronson, was born in Waterbury, January 12, 1834. He removed with the family to New Haven in 1845. He graduated at Yale college in the class of 1855, and having pursued a course of study for the law was admitted to the bar. He was at one time judge of the city court of New Haven, where he still resides.

SEABURY BLACKMAN PLATT was the sixth son of Alfred and Irena (Blackman) Platt (see page 395), and was born in Waterbury, October 5, 1828. He entered Yale college in the class of 1852, but on account of ill health adandoned his college course during his junior year. He became a student in the law office of J. W. Webster in 1861, and was admitted to the bar May 18, 1864. In June he removed to Birmingham, where he became judge of the borough court. He died at Derby, August 12, 1895.

TIMOTHY J. NEVILLE, son of Michael and Ann (Delany) Neville, was born in Waterbury, June 15, 1837. He was admitted to St. John's college, Fordham, N. Y., in 1856, and was the first boy of Roman Catholic parentage to enter college from Waterbury. He graduated in the class of 1859, and after two years in the Yale Law school was admitted to the bar. In March, 1862, he began the practice of law in Providence, R. I., and resided there until 1869. He then removed to New York city, where his practice has grown to large dimensions.

CHAPTER XLIII.

"GOING FOR THE DOCTOR TO STRATFORD" IN 1712 — A PHYSICIAN AMONG THE SETTLERS—THE PORTERS AND THE WARNERS—OTHER EARLY DOCTORS — EDUCATION FOR THE PROFESSION — THE REV. MARK LEAVENWORTH'S CRITICISMS—THE FIRST MEDICAL COLLEGE —DR. FANCHER — THE WATERBURY MEDICAL ASSOCIATION — FOUR GROUPS OF PHYSICIANS — THOSE WHO DIED HERE OR ARE STILL IN PRACTICE HERE—THOSE WHO HAVE REMOVED—PHYSICIANS OF WATERBURY BIRTH—PHYSICIANS RETIRED—DENTISTS—DRUGGISTS EARLY AND LATER.

DEACON THOMAS CLARK'S "account book," which has in recent years unfortunately disappeared, contained under date of August 22, 1712, the following entry: "John Hopkins, for going for the doctor to Stratford; for money spent for going and coming and rumb, £0, 1s, 4d." Although this was thirty-five years after its settlement, Waterbury was still a small place, and the natural inference of any one who knew nothing of the ancient village would be that it had no resident physician and that in order to secure a physician's services a long journey must be made. The circumstances which involved the bringing of a doctor from Stratford in this particular instance are unknown; if the errand had taken place a few months later we should be inclined to connect it with the exigencies of the "great sickness" described in Volume I (page 285). But as a matter of fact, Waterbury had had its own physician from the beginning, and in 1712 he was sixty years of age, and presumably still in the fulness of his powers. To be sure Dr. Daniel Porter's professional training was not received in the schools; as Dr. Bronson says, "his knowledge appears to have been empirical rather than scientific." But his father was a doctor before him, and apart from the exceptional requirements of some epidemic, like that just referred to, he must have been quite sufficient to meet the wants of the little farming community. After the "great sickness," however, the need of another practitioner was felt (Volume I, page 286), and Ephraim Warner, a former resident who had removed to Woodbury and there taken up the practice of medicine, was persuaded by the proprietors to return and settle among them. From about 1714 Dr. Warner was the "practitioner" of the town, and Dr. Porter the "bone setter"; and after Dr. Porter's death, in 1727, he was suc-

ceeded by his son, of the same name, who was then twenty-eight years old. Further details of this remarkable family of physicians are given in the biographical sketches which follow.

Dr. Ephraim Warner had a brother, John, who was also a physician. In 1715, or earlier, he removed to Stratford, and, apparently, began the practice of medicine while there. He returned to Waterbury about 1723 and settled in that part of the town which was afterward called Westbury. He was the first physician in the district, and the first deacon of the Westbury church (now Watertown), and lived until 1751. Another physician, Thomas Foot, settled in Westbury in 1736, and, according to Deacon Clark's "account book," both of these men were sometimes called into the old society to prescribe.* In a bill of the selectmen for what they had "done for Lydia Cosset" between January 5 and March 18, 1750 (see Volume I, page 373), the amount paid "to the old Dr. Warner for doctoring her" is included, and also a charge for "keeping the old doctor one night, and horse." The "old doctor Warner" is evidently Dr. John, and this is one of the instances of his being called into the old society. In the same bill Dr. Ephraim Warner's services are recognized, and also those of another physician, Dr. Benjamin Judd (who was a grandson of Lieutenant Thomas Judd, and was born August 28, 1710). There was also a "Dr. Leavenworth" at that time whose bill "for medicines" is included.

With these names before us, we can form a tolerably definite conception of the condition of things in Waterbury, as regards the medical profession, down to the Revolutionary era. The second Dr. Daniel Porter of Waterbury died November 14, 1772, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. Six months before this—on May 14, 1772—the pastor of the First church, the Rev. Mark Leavenworth, had the honor of preaching the annual "election sermon" before the General Assembly.† In this discourse Mr. Leavenworth referred to the education of physicians as a matter of great importance, but one that had been seriously neglected. "This respectable body," he said, "has often been reminded of the public good as the object of attention and the end of your institution; but when particulars have been entered on there is one point has scarcely ever been touched." He then proceeded as follows:

---

* For the later Watertown physicians see p. 328 and note.

† "Charity illustrated and recommended to all Orders of Men; in a Sermon delivered before the General Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut at Hartford on the Day of their Anniversary Election, May 14, 1772. By Mark Leavenworth, A. M., Pastor of a Church of Christ in Waterbury. New London: Printed by T. Green, Printer to the Governor and Company."—The passage quoted is on pages 46-48.

Our lives and health we are wont to regard above every thing in the present world, and the foundation of all the rest. The vital and salutary springs in this curious animated machine are liable to a vast variety of accidents by which health is impaired and life endangered. There are healing remedies provided by the Author of nature; but when the patient is taken into the hands of such as have never been at the pains to penetrate into the human structure, to learn wherein a healthy state consists and what is essential to it, nor to learn the nature of medicine and of diseases, nor to distinguish between things that differ, his case is in danger of proving fatal for want of skill, when it is not so in the nature and circumstances of it. It is as impossible to be able practitioners without studying the principles of the profession, as it is to be mathematicians without the knowledge of figures, or to understand the motions and situation of the heavenly bodies without the study of astronomy. But we, being as unable to distinguish between the professors of the medical art as many of them are between the objects of their profession, securely repair to them, as an ox to the slaughter and a bird to the snare of the fowler. not knowing that it is for our life.

It is an affair (may it please your honours) of so much consequence that in many countries it has commanded the attention of the civil state, both ancient and modern. Will not charity to this people call for some inquiries in this respectable body, whether the art of healing may not, at least gradually, be put upon some more respectable footing? We have some among us of that profession, of a penetrating and inquisitive genius, worthy of honour; is there no method can be entered upon to encourage and increase their number, and to discourage ignorant and rash adventurers? by which means generations to come "will rise up and call you blessed."

The ignorance and recklessness of the quack, the ease with which the public is deceived, and the necessity of legislative intervention to protect the community and place things upon a better basis, are here in full view, just as we see them at the end of the nineteenth century; and the question arises whether the preacher's criticism was prompted by the condition of things in his own town, or was the result of a wider outlook in which Waterbury was not included. There is no reason for supposing that Dr. Preserved Porter, and his brother Dr. Timothy, both of whom had been practicing in Waterbury for a good many years, were any less skillful or less thoroughly fitted for their profession than their fathers or their other predecessors in the old society. But Mr. Leavenworth was well aware of the fact that up to that time no adequate means had been provided for the education of those who designed to practice medicine, that all such were dependent upon what instruction they could get in the offices of older physicians, and that a gradual lowering of the tone and culture of the profession was almost inevitable. A medical department, however, had been opened in the University of Pennsylvania in 1765, and this may have been one of the facts which led to Mr. Leavenworth's earnest plea before the legislature of 1772; but the medical department of Yale college was not established until 1813.

An interesting sidelight is reflected upon this subject from a sketch (prepared for this History by the venerable Dr. William Woodruff of Thomaston, shortly before his death) of a noted character known as "Dr. Fancher."

Sylvanus Fancher, called by courtesy Dr. Fancher, was a native of that part of Waterbury which is now Plymouth. He was descended from one of those improvident families, so frequently found on the outskirts of our country villages, which after a generation or two are swept away by the beneficent law that involves the "survival of the fittest." His life gave abundant evidence that he inherited his full share of improvidence, if he inherited nothing else. His education was of the most meagre description even for those days, being the product of a casual attendance on the district school.

Singular as it may appear under the circumstances, the idea of vaccination was embraced by Dr. Fancher soon after its introduction, in 1798, by Dr. Waterhouse of Cambridge. In England Dr. Jenner's discovery was at first repudiated by the medical profession, and was termed by the clergy a delusion of the adversary. But Dr. Fancher took it up, and as a pioneer and specialist soon became widely known. The field was unoccupied, and his fame spread over New England. In families, in school-houses and in churches the people gathered to obtain his services in this "new and more excellent way," and the Royal Jennerean society of London made him an honorary member. His remuneration was for that day ample, and might have insured to him an independence, had it not been frittered away in useless and foolish inventions. One of his inventions, however, aided him in his calling. It was an instrument which, when laid upon the arm, resembled a silver bar, but it carried a concealed lancet with which the incision was made.

His appearance, as I remember him, was singular in the extreme. Velvet small clothes, a parti-colored waistcoat from which dangled a half dozen watch-chains and trinkets for the amusement of the little folks, a faded blue cloak—all these surmounted by a slouched hat overhanging green goggles—made up the figure. No wonder he produced a sensation among the juvenile subjects of his craft when they were brought into his presence!

As the beneficent influence of vaccination won for it a way into popular favor and approval, physicians in general adopted the simple operation of inserting the vaccine virus, and Dr. Fancher found himself shut out from his only means of support. Poor and bereft of friends, he drifted about for a time amidst the scenes of his former labors and prosperity. He finally made his way to Hartford, and there, it is said, died in abject poverty.

During the period to which Dr. Fancher belonged—say the last years of the eighteenth century and the early decades of the nineteenth—the "licensed" physicians of Waterbury were Preserved and Timothy Porter, already mentioned, Joseph Porter, Abel Bronson, Daniel Beckley and Nimrod Hull of Salem society (see Vol. I, ap. pp. 16, 74), Isaac Baldwin and his nephew, Frederick Leavenworth, of whom an account has already been given (pages 239, 240). Of these men, and of many in the long list of their successors, brief biographies are here presented. They are arranged in four groups:

I. Physicians whose chief work was done in Waterbury, and who died here, or who are still in practice here, whether old or young.

II. Those who filled an important place in Waterbury and remained here perhaps for years, but whose chief professional work was accomplished in other places.

III. Physicians who were born in Waterbury or lived here in their childhood, but whose entire professional life was spent elsewhere.

IV. Those who lived here a longer or shorter time, but gave up the practice of their profession before they came here to reside.

The arrangement is chronological; in the first and second groups the order depends upon the year of beginning practice in Waterbury; in the third group upon the date of birth.*

The physicians practicing in Waterbury in September, 1895, numbered forty-three. Of these, twenty-two were members of the Connecticut Medical society, which was organized early in the century and incorporated in 1834. There is also a local society, the Waterbury Medical association, which was established in January, 1857, and reorganized, after some years of lethargy, in 1878. The membership consists of regularly educated physicians of Waterbury and its vicinity. Monthly meetings are held at the houses of the members, and accounts of the progress of medical science and the results of individual research are presented and discussed. Of those who took part in its organization, no one now remains.

Of the entire number of physicians who have at some time lived and practiced in Waterbury, there are about seventy of whom no account is given in this chapter. Their period of residence here was in many cases brief, and it was found impossible to obtain data even for a simple chronological list.

PHYSICIANS IN THE DANIEL PORTER LINE.

DR. DANIEL PORTER, 2nd, the first of the name in Waterbury, and one of the original settlers of the town, was the eldest son of Daniel the "bonesetter" of Farmington, surgeon-general for the colony,† and was born February 2, 1652–3. He was for a considerable time the only professional man in the Waterbury settlement, there being at the first no business for lawyers and no means of support for ministers. Besides practicing medicine and surgery — arts which he had learned from his father—he was also a land surveyor, and filled other offices for which something more than the usual amount of education was required. Beyond this, little is known of him. He had four sons and two daughters and died January 18, 1726–7, at the age of seventy-five, having lived in Waterbury a half

* For Dr. Lemuel Hopkins, whose reputation as a physician was surpassed by his fame as a poet, see Volume I. For Dr. James Brown see pp. 345-347.

† Dr. Daniel Porter of Farmington, was licensed to practice physic and chirurgery by the General Court in 1654. His salary was, for his "encouragement in attending the service of the country," increased in 1671 from six to twelve pounds a year, and he was "advised to instruct some meet person in his art."

century from the beginning of the settlement. He left property to the amount of about $6000, and gave much to his children during his life. His medical library consisted of "a bone-set book" appraised at two shillings.

DR. DANIEL PORTER, 3d, the second of the name in Waterbury, was the eldest son of the preceding and belonged to the first generation of those of Waterbury birth. He was born March 5, 1699, and married Hannah, daughter of John Hopkins and sister of Stephen and Timothy Hopkins. He owned a lot lying between East Main and Mill streets and Mad river, and lived in a house which he built on the site now occupied by the store of Spencer & Pierpont. His father owned the property before him, and it remained in the possession of his descendants until purchased by I. A. Spencer, the Scovill Manufacturing company and others within the last two or three decades. The lot was known in the family in recent times as "the old meadow," and it is doubtful if any other piece of property of equal extent has remained in one family from the first generation of settlers down so nearly to the present time. This third Dr. Daniel Porter had three sons and five daughters. He died November 14, 1772, at the age of seventy-three.

DR. DANIEL PORTER, 4th, was the second son of the preceding, and was born March 17, 1731. He was a surgeon in the Colonial army during the French and Indian wars and died at Crown Point in 1759, at the age of twenty-eight. Little is known of him, except that his ability and skill were sufficient to justify his appointment and that he had the courage to accept it.

The fourth Dr. Daniel Porter had two brothers, Preserved and Timothy, who took up the medical profession in Waterbury and divided it between them, one becoming a surgeon and the other an ordinary physician.

DR. PRESERVED PORTER (born November 23, 1729), was known throughout Waterbury and its vicinity as a famous bone-setter and surgeon. In 1785 he became a member of the county Medical society. He married Sarah Gould of New Milford, and later, Lydia Welton. He died October 23, 1803. He had a son, DR. JESSE PORTER, who was a man of eccentric character, but of considerable ability and of wide reputation as a surgeon. He was born October 31, 1777, and is remembered by some of the present generation. He lived until 1833 on the west corner of East Main and Mill streets, and then built the stone house still standing at the junction of East Main and Cole streets.

DR. TIMOTHY PORTER the other brother, born June 19, 1735, was the principal practicing physician in Waterbury and its vicinity

during his life, and was highly esteemed by the community. His regular charge for a medical visit, as appears from his account book (some leaves of which have been preserved), was two shillings sterling. He had a high appreciation of the value of education and took much pains in educating his four sons and three daughters. He died January 24, 1792.

His family was somewhat remarkable. Daniel, the eldest, was a land surveyor ("proprietors' measurer"), a selectman and a lawyer of much ability, although he never sought admission to the bar, and practiced only in justice courts. He became a large landholder. The second daughter, Olive (Mrs. Moses Hall; see page 223), was the mother of Samuel, Nelson and Hopkins Hall, and of Mrs. John P. Elton. Another daughter, Anna, was the wife of R. F. Welton (page 338) and the mother of George W. and Joseph C. Welton and of Mrs. Ard Welton. The third son, Chauncey, removed to Pittsford, N. Y., and became a successful business man. He was an ancestor of Chauncey P. Goss. The fourth son, Timothy Hopkins, was a lawyer. He removed to Cattaraugus county, N. Y., and was elected a member of congress from that district.

JOSEPH PORTER alone of Dr. Timothy Porter's family became a physician. He was born September 8, 1772. He practiced in Waterbury and was familiarly known to the inhabitants of fifty or sixty years ago as "Dr. Joe." He was a man of excellent judgment and benevolent disposition, and was noted for the mildness and cautiousness of his medical treatment. He married his cousin Levinia, a daughter of Dr. Preserved Porter, and died without children at the age of seventy-four.

Joseph Porter

DR. DANIEL PORTER, 5th, the fourth and last of the name in Waterbury, was a son of Daniel, the surveyor, and a grandson of Dr. Timothy Porter, and was born in 1805. He was doubtless the

ablest of those who bore the name and title, as he added more of the learning of the schools than the others possessed to an acuteness in diagnosis and a skill in therapeutics inherited from a line of physicians. He achieved a wide reputation for success in medical practice, but became insane about 1845 in the midst of a brilliant professional career. The rest of his life was passed in an asylum at Brattleboro, Vt. He died April 25, 1863.

DR. EPHRAIM WARNER.

Ephraim Warner was the son of John Warner, a freeman of Farmington in 1669, and one of the original proprietors of Waterbury. He was born in Farmington in 1670,* and came with his parents to "Mattatuck" in his boyhood. He received his first grant of land on January 21, 1689–90 (on the northeast corner of Willow and Grove streets) on condition that he should erect a house and "co-inhabit four years." He built his house and resided here until 1701, having in the meantime (August 16, 1692), married Esther, daughter of Obadiah Richards. In September, 1701, he sold out to Stephen Welton, and removed to Bucks Hill, where he had forty-two and a half acres of land. He returned to the village in 1704 and lived on the west side of Cooke street, but soon afterward removed to Woodbury. In Woodbury his skill as a "practitioner" became manifest, although there is no evidence that he had practiced here before his removal, and in 1714 his former townsmen took action at a town meeting to secure his return to Waterbury. They voted, in April, that "to encourage Dr. Ephraim Warner to come and live with us, the town grant him the use of the school land for three years." They also voted him "ten acres in the sequester," on condition that he remain four years. He accepted this "call" and became the "physician" of the town (Dr. Daniel Porter being the "bone-setter"). He again selected Bucks Hill for his residence, and as the years passed on his sons settled around him and he gave them houses and lands. In 1738, or earlier, he removed again into the village, and occupied the northwest corner of Cook and Grove streets, which he had formerly owned.

After his return to Waterbury Dr. Warner became (as Bronson expresses it) one of the "notabilities" of the town. "His name is often met with on the record. He bought and sold real estate to a large extent, and was engaged in public business." He was selectman, school committee-man and town collector. He was sent as a deputy to the General Court in 1717, 1719, 1720 and 1722, and in this

* There is some uncertainty about the date of his birth; see Bronson's History, p. 196.

last mentioned year was chosen captain of the train band, being the second who was thus distinguished in the town.

He had seven children, five of whom were born in Waterbury before his removal to Woodbury. He died August 1, 1753, and his estate was settled first by agreement among the heirs, and afterward, in 1762, by order of probate. It amounted, according to the inventory, to £14 19s, much having been given away to the children during his lifetime. His son Benjamin was also a physician, and was called "Doctor Ben," to distinguish him from his father.

DR. ABEL BRONSON.

Abel Bronson, son of Lieutenant Josiah Bronson, was born May 30, 1743, in that part of Waterbury which is now Middlebury. He was an early member of the county Medical society. In the beginning of the present century he had a hospital where he inoculated for smallpox. (See page 133; also Volume I, page 455). He was an uncle of Silas Bronson, the founder of the Bronson library. Dr. Bronson married Lydia Benham, and afterwards Lydia Hawkins. He died August 2, 1805.

DR. NATHAN LEAVENWORTH.

Nathan Leavenworth, son of the Rev. Mark and Sarah (Hull) Leavenworth, was born in Waterbury December 11, 1761. He graduated from Yale college in 1778, and the next year joined the continental army as surgeon's mate, a position which he held until the close of the war. Soon after this he became a member of the county Medical society, and in October, 1784, settled in Darlington district, S. C., where he remained in practice until ill health compelled him to leave it. He returned to Waterbury in 1793, and lived an invalid until his death, which occurred January 9, 1799.

DR. EDWARD FIELD.

Edward Field, son of Dr. Simeon and Margaret (Reynolds) Field, was born in Enfield, July 1, 1777. He began his medical studies at home and continued them with Dr. Coggswell of Hartford. In 1799 he received a commission in the navy as surgeon's mate, and embarked for a three years' cruise in the East Indies. The voyage proved a disastrous one; the ship was dismasted, there was mutiny on board, and the young physician in assisting to subdue the mutineers was wounded in the right wrist. The voyage lasted hardly a year, but its experience destroyed the charm of a sea-going life for Dr. Field. About 1800, he established himself as a village doctor in Waterbury, and labored here for the remaining forty years of his life.

Melines C Leavenworth

WATERBURY, CONN

His first home in town was in the family of Mrs. Sarah Leavenworth, widow of the Rev. Mark Leavenworth, and in 1807 he married her grand-daughter, Sarah Baldwin. Mrs. Leavenworth's house stood where the residence of the Misses Merriman now is, east of the First church, and Dr. Field and his wife continued to live here until after Mrs. Leavenworth's death, when the house became his. In 1816 he removed the old Leavenworth house, and built upon the same lot the dwelling now occupied by the Misses Merriman.*

His first wife died in 1808, and in 1810 he married her sister, Esther Baldwin. He had six children: Dr. Junius Leavenworth, the only child of his first marriage; Henry Baldwin (see page 151); Anetta, who died in 1815 at two years of age; Mary Margaret, wife of C. B. Merriman (see page 420); Charlotte Anetta, who married Samuel G. Blackman; and Dr. Edward Gustavus. (For Junius and Edward, see page 864.) Dr. Field was received as a member of the First church, July 5, 1840, and died November 17 of the same year.

DR. MELINES C. LEAVENWORTH.

Melines Conkling Leavenworth, the eldest son of Mark and Anna (Cook) Leavenworth, was born in Waterbury, January 15, 1796. He studied at the Cheshire and Ellsworth academies, and at the age of eighteen commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Edward Field. He soon removed to Great Barrington and entered the office of Dr. Baldwin, where he remained for one year. He then studied for a time with Dr. Jonathan Knight and subsequently with Dr. Eli Ives of New Haven. He graduated from the Yale Medical school in 1817, and afterwards devoted himself exclusively to the study of botany, of which he was passionately fond. He was selected by the faculty of Yale college to make a tour of the south in search of specimens and herbal treasures, together with Dr. J. G. Percival. He decided to remain in the south, and began practice in Alabama, and afterwards removed to Georgia. Having a desire to enter the military service he obtained the appointment of assistant surgeon in the United States army. He remained in this position eleven years, serving through the Florida war, and during his army life never lost an opportunity of continuing his botanical researches. Whenever he obtained leave of absence his time was spent in making diligent search for new plants in unexplored regions.

*The conditions of life were very primitive at that time; the doctor's house was both office and pharmacy, and the side door was always left unlocked so that any one desiring to consult the physician could enter at any time. Physicians in those days thought themselves fortunate if they could collect the regular fee of two shillings a visit. It was afterwards increased to half a dollar.

He resigned his position in the army in 1842, returned to Waterbury and opened an office here. He continued in practice for many years. Upon the breaking out of the civil war, he applied for a position in the service. He was appointed assistant surgeon in the Twelfth regiment of Connecticut volunteers, and entered upon his duties in the autumn of 1861. He died of pneumonia at New Orleans, November 18, 1862. He never married. In the sketch of his life in the "Leavenworth Genealogy," he is described as "free from all affectation, modest, but of an independent spirit, generous to a fault, more mindful of others than of himself. His integrity," it is added, "was without a stain, and in the various walks of life he has left an enviable record."*

DR. GIDEON L. PLATT.

Gideon Lucian Platt was born in Middlebury, July 20, 1813. He was a descendant, in the sixth generation, from Richard Platt, an original settler of Milford, through his son, Lieutenant Joseph Platt, and his grandson, Gideon, and was the fifth Gideon Platt in lineal descent.

After passing through the earlier stages of his education in the schools of the town he entered the then famous classical school of Simeon Hart at Farmington, where he remained until ready to begin his professional studies. These he pursued under the care of Dr. Henry Bronson, and afterward with Dr. William Tully, one of the professors in the Yale Medical school. He attended also the regular course of instruction in the school and graduated in 1838. He began his life work in Waterbury at the age of twenty-nine. He was at first associated in practice with Dr. Henry Bronson, until Dr. Bronson removed to New Haven, in 1842. His second partnership (formed in May, 1852) was with "Dr. P. G. Rockwell, from New York;" his third, which continued to the time of his death, was with Dr. Walter Hamlin Holmes, of Calais, Me., who married his only daughter. He was honored in 1880 by an election to the presidency of the New Haven county Medical society, and in 1881 to the same office in the Connecticut Medical society. He was the originator of the Apothecaries' Hall company and the principal owner in it, and was a judicious investor in real estate, which increased greatly in value during his holding; while a more conservative man in all the lines of his activity it would be difficult to find.

* A trivial incident illustrates how completely absorbed he sometimes became in the pursuit of his favorite study: Once when driving with a friend, he exclaimed "Stop that horse! Why don't you stop that horse? I want to pick those flowers." "Dr. Leavenworth," was the reply, "why don't you stop him yourself? You are driving."

Gideon L Platt.

On December 18, 1844, Dr. Platt married Caroline Tudor (a lineal descendant of Elder William Brewster of Plymouth colony, also of Owen Tudor of Windsor, of the Rev. Samuel Tudor and of his son Dr. Elihu Tudor, the eminent surgeon, who was one of the founders of the Connecticut Medical society). After a half century of valuable service to the town he died on November 11, 1889, leaving four children: Dr. Lucian Tudor, Medora Caroline (Mrs. Holmes), Dr. Walter Brewster, and Charles Easton, since deceased.

The half century from 1838 to 1888 witnessed great and radical changes in place and people here. Dr. Platt, the young man, began his professional life in a plain country town of 3500 inhabitants, who were scattered over a widespread area, and who depended upon agriculture for their subsistence. Its rugged hills became a part of his daily round, and their rock-faced welcome met him as he toiled with his faithful sorrel horse up their heights and into the long stretches of country, north, south, east and west, to meet the calls that came to him. As the years went on and his skill increased (wisdom, taught by experience), his practice grew until his name became a household word in all the region; a word that stood as a tower of refuge from the woes of pain and illness in many a remote farm house, no less than in the homes of the ancient village itself. His "manner in the sick room" was always reassuring. He entered gently, his fine and gracious presence at once impressing the new patient pleasantly, and the accustomed patient anew with confidence. He persuaded with a power altogether his own. A half century is a long time to serve the public in, but Dr. Platt never faltered in his work until it was nearly done. Although the inhabitants increased and the town of 3500 became the city of 35,000, he gently, tenderly, wisely ministered to his patients, welcoming the new life, and with his own hands often closing the eyes of the departed for the long, sweet sleep of death, and always with a firm belief in the life to come. His work afforded a clear and steady delineation of the character and purpose of a line of men, like himself, of Puritan life and lineage. It may be said, without the slightest disparagement to present or future practitioners of the art of healing, that this honored and beloved physician was the last example of the departing line that Waterbury will know, for the time that made such a man and such a life possible has gone forever.

DR. JOHN DEACON.

John Deacon was born in New Orleans, La., August 20, 1827. He came to Connecticut at an early age, and attended the private

school of Samuel Beardsley in Monroe and the academy in Newtown. He graduated from the Yale Medical school in 1847, and immediately received an appointment as assistant physician in Bellevue hospital, New York. He came to Waterbury in 1848, and practiced his profession here nearly thirty years.

In 1848 he married Nancy Shelton, daughter of Dr. Sturges Bulkley (see below). She died about a year after her marriage, and in 1852 he married Mary G., daughter of Edward Sparks. She died June 13, 1869, in her forty-second year, leaving five daughters and a son. Dr. Deacon died June 9, 1877.

John S. Deacon, son of Dr. John Deacon, was born September 2, 1855. He was connected for a number of years with the business department of the *Waterbury American*, and died August 21, 1892.

DR. STURGES BULKLEY.

Sturges Bulkley was born in Weston, October 12, 1799. He pursued his classical studies under the tuition of the Rev. Samuel M. Phelps of Ridgefield. He afterward entered the office of Dr. Nehemiah Perry as a medical student, and attended lectures at the Yale Medical school at the time when Dr. Nathan Smith occupied the chair of surgery. According to a custom then common he took a license to practice medicine in the spring of 1821, and soon afterwards established himself in the town of Monroe, and remained there nearly thirty years. He removed to Waterbury in 1850, and died in this city, July 9, 1857. He was buried in the East Village cemetery in Monroe.

Dr. Bulkley married Nancy Shelton of Monroe, by whom he had three daughters: Nancy Shelton, who became the first wife of Dr. John Deacon; Cornelia Hepsibah, wife of S. T. Rogers, and Sarah Jane, deceased.

DR. GEORGE E. PERKINS.

George Edwin Perkins, son of Moses and Mary (Harrison) Perkins, was born in New Haven, May 13, 1821. He graduated from the Yale Medical school in 1843, and immediately established himself as a physician in North Madison. He came to Waterbury in May, 1847, began the practice of his profession here in the office formerly occupied by Dr. Melines C. Leavenworth in Gothic hall, and continued it until his death, which took place August 22, 1876.

On May 13, 1858, he married Margaret A., daughter of Ard Welton. She died in October, 1860, and in March, 1874, he married Mary J., eldest daughter of Lemuel H. Munson. He had no children.

Moses Harrison Perkins, a younger brother of the above, graduated from the Yale Medical school in 1849. He was associated with

his brother for several years, but afterwards removed to Columbia, where he practiced his profession until his death, February 17, 1874. He was appointed assistant surgeon of the Fifteenth regiment of Connecticut infantry during the war, but the condition of his health prevented his continuance in the field.

DR. T. D. DOUGHERTY.

Thomas Dennis Dougherty, son of Thomas and Eleanor (McGonigh) Dougherty, was born in county Donegal, Ireland, May 28, 1829. When two years of age he came to America, and was educated at Mount St. Mary's college, Emmitsburg, Md., from which he graduated in 1849. From that date until 1851 he was professor of Greek and of chemistry at Calvert college, Md. Having decided to study medicine, he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city, and there took the first prize for the best essay. After graduation he lived in Washington, D. C., in New York city and in New Haven, and in March, 1854, came to Waterbury, where the remainder of his life was spent, and where, while diligently pursuing his profession, he held various positions of trust. He was a member of the committee of twenty-one appointed in 1868 by the common council to recommend to them some course of action in regard to the receipt and use of Silas Bronson's bequest for a public library. He was a member of the board of agents of the Bronson library from 1869, and a member of the board of education from 1864 to the time of his death. He was registrar of births, marriages and deaths from 1862 to 1872, and school visitor and town physician for several years.

DR. T. D. DOUGHERTY.

In February, 1860, Dr. Dougherty married Margaret A., only daughter of Michael and Ann (Delany) Neville, who was the first

Roman Catholic girl in Waterbury that was sent to a boarding school or college. They had four sons and four daughters, the eldest of whom was married November 1, 1886, to James E. July of Providence, R. I. Dr. Dougherty died November 22, 1878.

DR. J. J. JACQUES.

John Josiah Jacques was born in Tolland, October 11, 1831. His father, Amos Jacques, was a builder by trade, and his family was brought up on a farm, but the three sons entered the medical profession, and the daughter married a physician. Mr. Jacques studied medicine with his brother-in-law, Dr. I. J. Sperry of Hartford, and afterwards graduated from a medical college at Worcester, Mass. He settled first at Plymouth Hill, where he practiced for two years. On April 1, 1854, he removed to Waterbury, and resided here until his death. In addition to practicing as a physician, he established a large drug business, and carried it on for many years in the Park drug store on Park place. He was road commissioner for one term, also postmaster from March, 1867, to June, 1869 (page 170). He was a man of very positive opinions, a public-spirited citizen, and possessed of practical good sense. At one time he was known throughout the state as a political speaker. He was a powerful champion of whatever cause he espoused, and habitually chose the side which he believed to be right, without regard to consequences. He placed the lovers of music and the drama under lasting obligations to him by building in 1887 the opera house which bears his name.

On July 8, 1851, he married Susan L., daughter of Guy C. Marsh of Hartford. They had two sons, one of whom died in childhood. For Eugene L., see elsewhere. Dr. Jacques died April 10, 1887.

DR. ALFRED NORTH.

Alfred North, the son of Phineas and Louisa (Wetmore) North, was born in Goshen, October 5, 1836. He received his preparatory education at the Norfolk academy and graduated from Brown university in 1859. After studying for a few months with Dr. Buell of Litchfield, he entered the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons, and at the same time received private instruction from Dr. Gurdon Buck, then surgeon to the New York hospital. He graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1861, and was immediately appointed on the house staff of the hospital. During the second year of the civil war he went with two other physicians (Drs. Robert F. Weir and George L. Porter) to the front, to do army surgery, and was busily occupied in a hospital which had been established at Frederick City, Md., after the battles of

Alfred North

Antietam and South Mountain; but after some months the hospital was closed, and he returned to New York and finished his term.

In 1863 he came to Waterbury and speedily secured for himself a large and lucrative practice. He became widely known as a skillful and thorough-going physician and an expert surgeon. In surgery he exhibited not only knowledge but exceptional promptness and courage, and in this field achieved the chief successes of his life. He was surgeon for the New York and New England and the Naugatuck railroads, was medical examiner for many insurance companies and for the town of Watertown, and one of the medical directors of the Connecticut Indemnity association. He was vice-president of the Waterbury Medical society, member of the county and state Medical societies, and chief of the staff of consulting physicians at the Waterbury hospital. A writer in the New York *World* spoke of him after his death as "a bold and versatile surgeon, enthusiastic in his profession, ceaseless in his toil, and possessed of business acumen as well," and added: "Probably not a doctor who has lived in Connecticut has condensed into thirty years so vast an amount of varied professional work." In 1881 he associated with himself Dr. Thomas L. Axtelle in a partnership which continued until July 1, 1893, when on account of Dr. North's failing health it was dissolved.

On September 24, 1863, he married Amelia Henrietta, daughter of Dr. Gurdon Buck. Their children are Susie Saltonstall, who was married to Herbert Rowland, October 6, 1894; Annie Wetmore, and three who died in infancy. Dr. North died November 17, 1893.

DR. E. L. GRIGGS.

Edward L. Griggs, the youngest of the four sons of Charles and Frances C. (Drake) Griggs (see page 391), was born in South Windsor, July 18, 1838. In 1845 he removed with his family to Waterbury and studied at the academy until fifteen years of age. After serving as an apothecaries' assistant for four years he began the study of medicine, and spent two years at the Yale Medical college, and one at the Long Island College hospital. He received his medical degree in 1864 and since that time has resided in Waterbury. Dr. Griggs is unmarried, and leads a somewhat retired life, but is recognized not only as a physician of exceptional learning and ability, but as a gentleman whose personal traits render him especially attractive to those who know him well. His very positive opinions are so quaintly expressed that they are always interesting, and his attacks upon the evils of the times are lighted up by the corruscations of a refined wit, and he is not only an unique conversationalist but a skillful musician.

DR. F. E. CASTLE.

Frank Edwin Castle, son of Dr. Andrew Castle and grandson of Dr. Jehiel Castle, was born in Woodbridge, February 25, 1845. At the age of twenty-one he commenced the study of medicine, first in the offices of Drs. Park and Townsend of New Haven, and afterwards at the Yale Medical school, from which he graduated in Jan-

THE CASTLE BLOCK, AND DR. W. L. BARBER'S RESIDENCE AND OFFICE.

uary, 1870. After a short service in the New Haven hospital he removed to Waterbury, in April, 1870, and has since continued to practice in this city. On September 30, 1875, he married Margaret, daughter of C. B. Merriman.

DR. C. S. RODMAN.

Charles Shepard Rodman, son of Dr. William W. Rodman (see page 857), was born in Waterbury August 24, 1845. He was educated in the schools of the town and at the Hopkins Grammar school, New Haven. He took a three years chemical course at the Sheffield Scientific school and devoted two years to the study of anatomy at the Yale Medical school. Here he received, in both

years of his course, the Jewett prize for the best anatomical work, and when he graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York in 1868 he ranked as one of the honor men of his class.

Soon after his graduation he returned to Waterbury, and has been in active practice here ever since. His interest in special branches of medical science has led him for many years to spend a portion of his time in the hospitals and laboratories of New York. He is a member of the local and state medical associations, and

DR. C. S. RODMAN'S RESIDENCE; ALSO THE WATERBURY CLUB HOUSE (FORMERLY THE RESIDENCE OF DR. ALFRED NORTH).

physician to the Waterbury hospital, and has written occasionally essays that have been published on ophthalmic surgery and other topics.

In 1872 he married Cornelia J., the youngest daughter of Charles Benedict. She died November 26, 1879, leaving four children: Mary Mitchell; Charles Benedict, born August 2, 1875; Edith Buckingham, who was born June 1, 1877, and died July 25, 1891; and Cornelia Benedict. He married in 1884 Louise R., daughter of J. D. Kellogg of Northampton, Mass.

DR. S. B. MUNN.

Stephen Benjamin Munn, son of Benjamin and Fanny (Merriman) Munn, was born in Southington, September 8, 1827. From 1830 to 1839 he lived in Farmington and from 1839 to 1841 in Wolcott, and

came to Waterbury in 1864. He became a practitioner of medicine of the Eclectic school in 1858, under the laws of New York, and received a degree from the Georgia Eclectic Medical college in 1877. He was made an honorary graduate of the United States Medical college, N. Y., in 1880, and an "ad eundem" graduate of the Bennett college of Eclectic Medicine and Surgery of Chicago in 1883. He was elected president of the National Eclectic Medical association for 1887 and 1888, and has been three times president of the state association. He is also an honorary member of the Eclectic Medical societies of Chicago, of Michigan, Georgia and Pennsylvania. During the early years of his residence in Waterbury he was deeply interested in theological questions and was at one time a public advocate of the doctrine of the second advent. He was the health officer of Waterbury in 1881 and 1882.

In May, 1847, he married Louisa M. Perkins of Southington. Their children are Howard E. Munn and Alice L., wife H. P. Walker. His second marriage took place May 27, 1875.

PHYSICIANS ESTABLISHED IN WATERBURY SINCE 1870.

STEPHEN CHALKER BARTLETT was born in Guilford, April 19, 1839, and received his professional education at the Yale Medical school, from which he graduated in January, 1866. He commenced practice in Naugatuck, and remained there until his removal to Waterbury, which took place in 1872. He served as acting assistant surgeon in the United States navy in 1864 and 1865, and was elected a fellow of the Connecticut Medical society in 1876. On September 22, 1869, he married Julia B., daughter of A. J. Pickett, by whom he had one child, Russell, born January 15, 1877. He died February 3, 1879

EDWARD W. MCDONALD was born in Ireland in March, 1845, and was educated at the national schools. In May, 1868, he came to America, and commenced the study of medicine in the University of the City of New York, from which he graduated in February, 1871. He was then appointed house physician and surgeon at St. Vincent's hospital, New York city, where he remained one year. He came to Waterbury in May, 1872, and has since practiced medicine in this city.

WALTER LEWIS BARBER, son of Benham and Mary Barber, was born in Litchfield, June 26, 1851. He was educated at the Torrington academy, and graduated from the Bellevue hospital Medical college in 1873. In 1877 he came to Waterbury and has since resided here as a practicing physician. He served the city as registrar of vital statistics from 1883 to 1886.

On October 24, 1878 Dr. Barber married Fannie M. G. Hart. She died in 1881, leaving twin children, Fannie and Walter.

WALTER HAMLIN HOLMES was born in Calais, Me., June 23, 1854. He graduated from Bowdoin college in 1875, and from the Harvard Medical school in 1879. From 1878 to 1880 he was connected with the Boston City hospital, for six months as "medical externe" and for a year as "surgical interne" and house surgeon. He came to Waterbury in March, 1880, and in November of the same year formed a partnership with Dr. Gideon L. Platt (see page 838). In 1892 Dr. Holmes's health began to fail, and in 1894 he was compelled to give up his practice. Until his mental powers gave way, he retained, more than most men, his interest in the studies of his collegiate course, taking special pleasure in reading classical authors in the original. On philosophical and theological subjects he was an independent thinker, but remained faithful through all intellectual vicissitudes to the Unitarian faith of his childhood.

CHARLES W. S. FROST, son of Warren Selah Frost (page 340), was born in Waterbury December 22, 1857. He spent a year in the Yale Medical school, and graduated in 1880 from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York city, after a four years course. He opened an office in Waterbury the same year, and quickly secured an extensive practice. He is a member of the Connecticut Medical society, secretary of the Waterbury Medical association, and a member of the board of health. He was the health officer of the city and town in 1887 and 1888. On February 5, 1880, he married Jennie Gertrude Davis of New York, and by this marriage has one daughter, Edna. On December 31, 1891, he married Mrs. George B. Ryder, formerly Minnie S. Wright.

RALPH LOPEZ, son of José Manuel and Marie (Rosali) Lopez, was born in Barcelona, Spain, April 6, 1850. He removed with his family to Porto Rico, West Indies, when four years old, and came to the United States in 1869. He attended school in Lancaster, Mass., for four years and then entered the medical department of Harvard university, from which he graduated in 1875. He then went abroad, and lived for two years in England. He came to Waterbury in 1880, and has continued here in the practice of his profession. In September, 1883, he married Cornelia A. Wolcott, and they have one child.

JOHN F. HAYES was born in Waterbury, January 18, 1857. He attended the public schools of the city and the English and Classical school (see page 530), and afterward entered the medical department of the University of the City of New York, from which he graduated in 1879. Having successfully passed a competitive examination which entitled him to a position in the Mount Sinai

hospital of New York, he remained there fourteen months and then went abroad to study the diseases of women and children. He spent some time in the Rotunda Lying-in hospital, Dublin, the Edinburgh Royal infirmary, and St. Bartholomew's hospital and the Royal Ophthalmic hospital, London. He returned to Waterbury and opened an office in 1881. In 1886 he married Mary, the daughter of Patrick Conran of Naugatuck, a graduate of the academy of Nôtre Dame. They have four children.

GEORGE ORRIN ROBBINS was born in Lee, Mass., April 18, 1854. He graduated from the Yale Medical school in 1879, and practiced medicine and surgery at Salmon Falls, N. H., until February 1, 1883. He then came to Waterbury, and has since resided here and practiced his profession. In January, 1893, he was chosen health officer of the city for a term of three years.

CHARLES RANSOM UPSON, son of Harvey Woodward and Elizabeth (Ransom) Upson, was born in Oxford, June 21, 1847. He was educated at the private school of John E. Lovell in New Haven (see page 540) and at the Claverack (N. Y.) Collegiate institute, and graduated from the Long Island College hospital in 1870. He practiced his profession in Wallingford in 1870 and 1871, in New Haven from 1872 to 1874, and in Easthampton, Mass., from 1875 to 1877, and during these last years was a professor in the Springfield (Mass.) Collegiate institute. In 1878 he removed to Atlanta, Ga., and in 1881 was appointed physician and surgeon to the department for diseases of the nose, throat and lungs in the Atlanta hospital and St. Joseph's infirmary. He invented while there an aural douche and an instrument for treating naso-pharyngeal tumors. On account of continued ill health he relinquished his position in Atlanta and came north. He opened an office in Waterbury in March, 1883, and since then has pursued his specialty here—the treatment of diseases of the nose, ears, throat and lungs. On July 11, 1882, he married Ella A. Downs of Bristol.

JOHN MITCHELL BENEDICT, son of Andrew L. and Ruth N. Benedict, was born in Bethel, February 3, 1852. He graduated from the Massachusetts Agricultural college at Amherst in 1874, and from the medical department of the University of the City of New York in 1882. He was assistant house physician and surgeon at the Hartford hospital from March, 1882, until March, 1883, after which he left Hartford and came to Waterbury. He was surgeon of the Second regiment, Connecticut National guard (with the rank of major), from 1889 to 1895.

On October 2, 1890, he married Jenny Elizabeth, daughter of A. M. Blakesley (see page 181).

THOMAS LINCOLN AXTELLE was born in Allegheny, Penn., April 28, 1853. He graduated at the Tenth State Normal college of Pennsylvania in 1872 (the valedictorian of his class), and some years after entered the Bellevue hospital Medical college in New York city. He graduated from there (president of his class) in 1880, and spent the next four years at the Randall's Island and other New York hospitals. He came to Waterbury in 1884, and, as already stated (page 843), became a partner of Dr. Alfred North, and a resident in his home. Shortly before Dr. North's death the partnership was dissolved, and Dr. Axtelle has continued his practice alone.

BERNARD AUGUSTINE O'HARA, son of Mathias and Margaret (Brennan) O'Hara, was born at Killimore, county Galway, Ireland, August 7, 1859. He graduated from the Bellevue hospital Medical college in 1882, and practiced medicine in New York city until 1884. Since then he has practiced in Waterbury. Dr. O'Hara was a member of the board of education of the Centre district in 1887 and 1888, and again in 1894 and 1895. He has been a school visitor for the town since 1889 and the town health officer since 1891. He was appointed an examining surgeon with reference to pensions under the United States government in 1895.

On June 1, 1886, he married Margaret T., daughter of Joseph Holohan. They have had six children, five of whom are living.

CARL EUGENE MUNGER, son of Dr. Walter S. Munger of Watertown, was born in Bergen, N. Y., April 13, 1858. He graduated from the Sheffield Scientific school in 1880, and from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in May, 1883. He served in the Randall's Island Infants' hospital, also in the Chambers street hospital, New York, and settled in Waterbury, July 1, 1885. In 1890 he turned his attention especially to diseases of the nose and throat. After a year of special study in New York, he went abroad, October, 1891, and spent the winter in Vienna and Berlin. On his return to this country he received an appointment as clinical assistant in the Manhattan Eye and Ear hospital, and was afterward advanced to a position on the staff of consulting surgeons in the same institution. Dr. Munger's office and practice are in Waterbury; his duties at the hospital call him to New York two or three days weekly.

Dr. Munger married, October 18, 1888, Mary Rose, eldest daughter of the Rev. Dr. Joseph Anderson. She died November 24, 1889, and on November 30, 1893, he married Lucy L., daughter of John E. Smith.

CHARLES ALLEN HAMILTON, son of Havilah and Malina (Allen) Hamilton, was born at East Windsor, December 29, 1849. He received his early education at Hartford, and graduated from the

medical department of the University of Vermont, July 22, 1886. He came to Waterbury the same year, and has since resided here, practicing his profession of physician and surgeon. On January 29, 1890, he married Margaret S., daughter of the Rev. John Bole of West Barnet, Vt.

CAROLINE R. CONKEY was born in Enfield, Mass. She graduated in 1881 from the Woman's Medical college of the New York infirmary. During 1882 she remained in the infirmary, and in 1883 removed to Watertown, N. Y., and began practice there, becoming at the same time a member of the Jefferson county Medical society. In 1884 she was appointed attending physician to the Henry Keep Home in Watertown (founded by Mrs. Schley of New York in memory of her first husband, Henry Keep). Dr. Conkey came to Waterbury as the successor of Dr. Martha M. Dunn, January 1, 1888. A fortnight later the *Waterbury American* said of her: "She will find that in Waterbury the prejudice against women physicians has been almost entirely removed by the personal virtues and professional success of her predecessor, and that the community, which deeply regrets Dr. Dunn's departure, will cordially hope for her successor a like popularity and success." The extent to which this hope has been fulfilled is indicated in the present extent and importance of Dr. Conkey's practice. Dr. Conkey is a member of the county and state Medical societies, and is an attending physician at the Waterbury hospital.

GODFROI DUBUC, son of Antoine and Marie Louise (Jendreau) Dubuc, was born in Chambly, Canada, August 4, 1839. He graduated from the St. Viateur Classical college of Chambly in 1856, and in 1873 from Bishop's college (which, although situated in Montreal, is the medical department of the University of Lenonville), where he received the degrees of M. D. and C. M. From 1867 to 1874 he was guardian of the military post at Chambly. In 1875 he removed from that place to Montreal, where he resided until 1877. The next eleven years he passed in Sutton, Canada, after which he removed to Waterbury (January, 1888), and has since then practiced his profession here. In Canada he filled the positions of justice of the peace, councilman and commissioner of the school board. In 1858 he married Delphine, daughter of Charles Jasmine. They have had eight children, four of whom are living.

AMELIA A. PORTER, after graduating from the School of Medicine of the Boston university, established an office in Waterbury in 1888, and in a few years secured an extensive practice. In 1890 ill health compelled her to abandon her profession, and she died January 6, 1891, in Salidas, Col.

GEORGE ADAM FABER, son of Adam and Christina M. Faber, was born in Waterbury (Bucks Hill), December 10, 1866. He received his early education at the Waterville district school and the Waterbury English and Classical school. He began the study of medicine in 1884, attended lectures in the Georgia College of Eclectic Medicine and Surgery, at Atlanta, in 1885 and 1886, and graduated from the Bennett college of Eclectic Medicine and Surgery, at Chicago, in 1888. He was afterward associated with Dr. S. B. Munn until June, 1890, at which time he opened an office for himself in this city. Dr. Faber has taken much interest in fraternal organizations. He is an Odd Fellow and a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, and in Masonry is a Knight Templar. He served as town physician in 1890, 1892 and 1895.

MICHAEL JOSEPH DONAHUE, son of Thomas Donahue, was born in Ireland, March 17, 1857. He graduated from Holy Cross college, Worcester, Mass., in 1877, and from the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania in 1886. He was a resident physician of the Blockley hospital, Philadelphia, for fourteen months, and opened an office in this city in 1887. He has been a contributor of articles on medical subjects to the medical magazine published by the University of Pennsylvania.

ALONZO RICHARDSON MORGAN, son of Caleb Bartlett and Harriet (Richardson) Morgan, was born at Gouverneur, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., March 23, 1830. Having decided to practice medicine he entered the medical college of Geneva, N. Y., and afterward the New York Homeopathic Medical college, and graduated from the latter in the spring of 1852. After a further course of study at the "Ecole de Médicine" in Paris, he returned to this country in 1853, and opened an office in Syracuse, N. Y. He remained in practice there until 1866, serving in the meantime (from 1859 to 1861) as surgeon of the Fifty-first regiment of the New York state militia. In 1867 he was appointed professor of the institutes and practice of medicine in the Homeopathic Medical college of Pennsylvania, and in 1868 professor of the theory and practice of medicine in the New York Homeopathic Medical college. He resided in New York city twenty-four years, and was again professor of the theory and practice of medicine at the Homeopathic Medical college and hospital in 1891 and 1892. In 1892 he came to Waterbury and has continued the practice of his profession here.

Dr. Morgan is a member of the International Hahnemannian association and of the American Institute of Homeopathy; also of the New York state and the Central New York Homeopathic Medical societies, and an honorary member of several county societies.

He has been a frequent contributor to homeopathic medical journals, and is the inventor of a sanitary fire-place heater, known as the "Fire on the Hearth," for which medals were awarded to him at the Centennial exhibition at Philadelphia, in 1876, and at the International exposition at Paris and the fair of the American Institute in New York, in 1878.

On October 4, 1860, he married Ellen Wheaton. Their only child, Edward Wheaton, died in 1877 in his sixteenth year.

WALTER FITCH HINCKLEY, son of Record Wilbur and Harriet Salina (Jones) Hinckley, was born in Bridgeport, June 22, 1847. In 1850 he removed with his family to Illinois, and lived the life of a farmer boy until September, 1864, when he enlisted as a private in the 145th regiment of Illinois volunteers. He was with General Sherman in his famous march through Georgia to the sea and thence through the Carolinas and Virginia, and participated in the "grand review" at Washington, May 24, 1865. On returning home he studied at an academy at Payson, Ill., and afterward taught school for thirteen terms.

In 1875 he attended lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Keokuk, Ia., and later at the Jefferson Medical college, Philadelphia, from which he graduated in March, 1877. After a year spent in Chicago he removed to Naugatuck, July 1, 1879, and practiced there for twelve years. He came to Waterbury at the end of 1891, and has since pursued his profession here. In Naugatuck he was president of the board of health from 1887 to 1891. In 1894 he was elected a member of the board of education of the Centre district. Dr. Hinckley has been twice married, and has three children living.

AUGUSTIN AVERILL CRANE, son of Dr. Robert and Eunice (Averill) Crane, was born in Waterbury January 9, 1864. He graduated from Yale college in 1885 and was appointed government physician to the Hawaiian Islands in 1888, a position which he held until 1891. The next year he spent in New York, and in 1892 he began practicing in this city. On August 28, 1888, Dr. Crane married Cordelia Ida Corbett. They have three children, the eldest of whom was born in the Hawaiian Islands.

ALLAN VICTOR KELLEY, son of John and Helena Kelley, was born at Warwarsing, N. Y., June 17, 1864. He obtained his academic education at Ellenville, N. Y., and received his medical degree from Baltimore university, March 30, 1892. He opened an office in Waterbury in May of the same year.

JAMES JOSEPH MCAVOY, son of Thomas and Catherine McAvoy, was born in Hoboken, N. J., November 7, 1870. He completed a

course of study at Niagara university, Buffalo, N. Y., in May, 1892, and has since pursued the profession of medicine in Waterbury.

DAVID WALTER MCFARLAND, son of David and Catherine (Abercrombie) McFarland, was born in Portland, May 13, 1858. He received his early education in the common schools and from private tutors. He graduated from the medical department of the University of the City of New York in 1885, and immediately commenced the practice of his profession. He was a member of the medical staff of the state Asylum for the insane in New Jersey from June, 1887, to November, 1889. He came to Waterbury in 1890.

JOHN D. FRENEY, son of James and Mary Freney, was born in Waterbury, October 29, 1870. He graduated at the Waterbury high school in 1866, and afterward pursued the academic course at Niagara university, N. Y., and completed it in 1890. He graduated from the Long Island College hospital in March, 1893, and immediately opened an office in this city.

CHARLES HENRY BROWN, son of William H. and Hannah (Renny) Brown, was born at Bridgewater, N. Y., October 26, 1865. He graduated from the Cazenovia seminary in 1884, from the new College of Pharmacy in 1890, and from the medical department of the University of the City of New York in 1893. He began practicing in Waterbury in June of that year.

EDWARD MANCHESTER GOODENOUGH, son of the Rev. Arthur and Hannah (Brett) Goodenough, was born in New Haven, June 12, 1865. The early years of his life were spent in Ellsworth, Roxbury and Winchester, and his education was carried on in the district schools of the first two places, and the Winchester high school. Later he attended the preparatory school of the Rev. J. W. Beach, Windsor Locks, and from there went to Yale college, where he graduated in the class of 1887 with special honors in the sciences. In April, 1889, he came to Waterbury to enter the office of Dr. Alfred North as a student of medicine, and there spent one year. In the following October he was engaged as assistant principal of the high school, in the place of Dr. E. O. Hovey. In September, 1891, he entered the Yale Medical school, from which he graduated, two years later, receiving the degree of M. D. *cum laude.* Dr. Goodenough passed the ensuing year as assistant surgeon in the Illinois Soldiers' and Sailors' home at Quincy, after which he came to Waterbury, and opened the office where he now practices.

ISAAC PARSONS FISKE, son of the Rev. Warren Corley and Harriet M. (Parsons) Fiske, was born at Marlborough, September 16, 1852. He studied at Williston seminary, Easthampton, Mass., and grad-

uated from the medical department of the University of the City of New York in 1875. He opened an office in Southington the same year, and continued in practice there until November, 1894, when he came to Waterbury. Dr. Fiske has been twice married, and has two children living.

JOSEPH JULIUS ANDZULATIS, son of Ignatz and Ursula Andzulatis, was born at Kowno, Lithuania, November 26, 1865. He pursued his classical studies at the gymnasium of Kowno until 1885, then entered the department of national science in Moscow university, and graduated from there in 1890. He then came to America, and received his medical degree at Baltimore in 1894. The same year he opened an office for the practice of medicine in Waterbury.

Dr. Andzulatis while pursuing his medical studies has given to the press various papers on scientific subjects, such as the following: "Common Salt in Nature;" "Similarity of Elements and Periodic Law;" "Comparative Vegetable Morphology and Physiology." These were published at Moscow, in the Russian language, in 1889 and 1890. In 1887 he contributed an essay entitled "Fragmenta Mytologia" to the *Mittheilungen* of the Lithuanian Literary society, Tilsit; and in 1890, at Tilsit, he published in the Lithuanian language a large volume of "Historical Studies."

PATRICK JAMES CALLAGHAN, son ofMichael and Mary (McCartney) Callaghan, was born at Castleblaynay, county Monaghan, Ireland, April 27, 1853. He pursued his collegiate studies at Queen's college, Liverpool, England, and afterward attended medical lectures at the Hardwick fever hospital, the Richmond surgical hospital, and at Dublin, for more than two years. Having come to America he continued his medical studies at the state Medical college of Alabama, from which he graduated in March, 1892. He opened an office in Waterbury in March, 1890, and again in October, 1893.

PHYSICIANS WHO WENT AWAY.

What we found to be true in the legal profession is true also among the physicians of Waterbury—that a considerable number of them, having filled an important place in the life of the town and having remained here for years, removed afterwards to other fields of labor and there accomplished their chief professional work. Fifty years ago there were already three noteworthy men in this group, and since 1860, when Dr. W. W. Rodman removed to New Haven, some of the most conspicuous names in the city records have been added to the number. We give biographies of most of these.

Henry Bronson.

DR. ROGER CONANT.

Roger Conant was a son of Colonel Shubael Conant of Mansfield, and a descendant in the fifth generation of Roger Conant who settled at Salem, Mass., before 1628 (see Volume 1, page 79). His father graduated from Yale college in 1732 and died in 1775. Roger was born in Mansfield in 1744. He graduated from Yale in 1765 and studied for the medical profession. He came to Waterbury prior to 1771, and on July 14, 1774, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Bronson, by whom he had one daughter, Clarissa, who died in childhood. From June to December, 1776, he was a surgeon in Colonel Fisher Gay's regiment of Wadsworth's brigade. He died on Long Island, February 8, 1777.*

DR. ISAAC BALDWIN.

Isaac Baldwin was born in 1755. He resided for many years in Waterbury, and built a house on the south side of Grand street. During the Revolutionary war he was a surgeon's mate. He became a member of the county Medical society, also of the Connecticut Medical society at its organization. In 1797 he removed to Sharon, Mass., and in 1804 to Great Barrington. The Berkshire *Courier* in its historical sketches of Great Barrington says of him: "He is spoken of by old people as an affable, agreeable man, with a wooden leg. He continued in practice here to the time of his death, February 21, 1814, when he was fifty-eight years old."

In 1782 he married Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Mark Leavenworth. She died February 22, 1793. Dr. Edward Field married successively two of Dr. Baldwin's daughters, Sarah and Esther.

DR. HENRY BRONSON.

Henry Bronson, the second son of Judge Bennet and Anna (Smith) Bronson, was born January 30, 1804. Judge Bronson had four sons, three of whom he sent to college, but being a large land owner, he wished to have some one to assist him in the care of his property, and selected his son Henry for that purpose, giving him only the common school and academy training of that period. The lad, however, had a decided preference for a professional life, and when about seventeen years of age, communicated his feelings on the subject to his father,—not in an interview, but by letter, for the son was shy, and Judge Bronson was a stern and unapproachable person. The logic and eloquence of the appeal impressed the father

* The statement, sometimes made, that Dr. Conant "died of fatigue at the battle of Long Island in August, 1776," must be incorrect. His will was made January 16, 1777, and was probated at Woodbury on March 4 of that year.

so greatly that he at once gave his consent to the wishes of the young man. He pursued and completed a course of study under the tuition of Dr. Alden Marsh of Albany, and was immediately taken into partnership by his old teacher.

In 1832 when the outbreak of cholera occurred in Canada, the perilous honor of investigating the disease was conferred upon Dr. Bronson by his medical brethren. He justified their confidence by presenting a report so remarkable for exactness, profundity and scientific insight that it at once gave him an extended professional reputation, while his letters to the newspapers on the subject were considered worthy of translation in all the leading European periodicals. Upon returning to Albany he was placed in charge of one of the three hospitals which were all that the city then boasted.

In 1831 he married Sarah, daughter of Joseph Lathrop of West Springfield, and after three years removed to Waterbury. This was brought about largely by the solicitations of his father, who offered him every inducement to return to his birthplace, and built for him the house now occupied by Charles M. Mitchell.

In 1842 Dr. Bronson was elected professor of materia medica in the medical department of Yale college. He entered at once upon the duties of his position, but did not change his residence to New Haven until two years later.

Dr. Francis Bacon thus speaks of Dr. Bronson's "History of Intermittent Fever in the New Haven Region" and of various other articles and sketches contributed by him to the New Haven Historical society and the Connecticut Medical society: "These productions show everywhere a conscientious industry in the collection of obscure materials, an intelligent skill in the use of them and an unswerving justice in the estimates of character that make them models for that kind of work. . . . Dr. Bronson's work cheapens that of any successor he is likely to have in the same field." It is to him that we are indebted for the complete and accurate history of Waterbury from its settlement to the close of the Revolutionary war, to which we have so often, in these pages, had occasion to refer.

In 1891 Dr. Bronson was seriously injured in a runaway accident, and never fully recovered from the effects of the shock. After a long and severe illness he died at his home in New Haven, Sunday, November 26, 1893.

He was a man of strong and original mind, and despised superficiality. His diagnosis of cases was exhaustive and accurate. He is remembered as having a somewhat rugged exterior, but he was a great favorite with the members of his profession, and those who

O Gotockwell

knew him intimately discovered beneath the brusque manner a softness of heart and kindliness of nature that endeared him to his friends. He liberally aided the New Haven hospital and Yale college, and it was owing to a promise of aid from Dr. Bronson that the charter for our own hospital, to which he afterwards gave $10,000, was obtained.*

DR. WILLIAM W. RODMAN.

William Woodbridge Rodman was born in Stonington, April 1, 1817. He graduated from Yale college in 1838, and from the Jefferson Medical college, Philadelphia, in 1844. The same year, he removed from Stonington to this town, and commenced the practice of medicine. He was the first homeopathic physician who practiced in Waterbury. During his residence here he was for many years an active member of the board of education. In 1860 he removed to New Haven, where he has since resided. He is the author of various essays that have been published on medical and other subjects.

On May 24, 1840, he married Jerusha, eldest daughter of Benjamin Pomeroy. She died December 1, 1871, and on December 26, 1872, he married Anna Grosvenor, her youngest sister. His children by the first marriage are: Charles Shepard (see page 844); Fanny, wife of the Rev. Charles H. Hamlin; William, born May 20, 1853, and Emily Taylor. The children by the second marriage are: Henry Bulkley and Thomas Wheeler.

DR. P. G. ROCKWELL.

Philo Guiteau Rockwell was born in Norfolk, in 1820. Although Norfolk was his home, several years of his early life were passed in New York and Baltimore. He received a good education, studied medicine and surgery, and graduated in 1845 at the Berkshire Medical school, Pittsfield, Mass., then one of the leading schools of this country. He commenced practice at Lee, Mass., after which he was for a short time in Farmington, in New Britain and in New York city. In 1852 he removed to Waterbury and was for several years associated with Dr. Gideon L. Platt, under the firm name of Platt & Rockwell. After severing his connection with Dr. Platt he carried on a large and successful practice in Waterbury until the breaking out of the civil war. In July, 1862, he offered his services in the defence of the Union, and was commis-

* A "Sketch of the Life and Writings of the late Professor Henry Bronson, M. D." was read before the New Haven Colony Historical Society on May 27, 1895, by Dr. Stephen G. Hubbard. It was printed in full in the New Haven *Journal and Courier* of June 3, in which it fills more than a page.

sioned surgeon of the Fourteenth regiment of Connecticut volunteers, in which capacity he served with unexcelled ability until his health gave way under the hardships and exposures of army life. He resigned his commission and returned to Connecticut, and was for a time connected with the Knight hospital for soldiers in New Haven. In 1864 he resumed practice in Waterbury, and remained here five years. During his residence in Waterbury he served as surgeon-general of the state. In 1866 he was elected mayor, and it was largely to his efforts that the city was indebted for its first system of water works (see page 94).

In 1869, Dr. Rockwell removed to Aiken, S. C., to carry out a long cherished purpose of establishing a sanitarium for invalids in the south. The place which he selected has since become the site of B. P. Chatfield's Highland Park hotel, and is one of the most widely known resorts in the southern states.

While residing here, he was a devoted member of the First church, but after his removal to Aiken he became a regular attendant at the Episcopal church, and in 1873 transferred his membership from the one to the other. He was also much interested in Masonry, and was a charter member of Clark commandery of Knights Templar.

He married Elizabeth A. Wadsworth of Farmington. They had three children, all of whom died in childhood. Dr. Rockwell died at Aiken, February 6, 1888.

DR. E. C. KNIGHT.

Elam Clark Knight was born in Winchendon, Mass., March 3, 1820. He studied medicine with Dr. Hiram Corliss of Greenwich, N. Y,, and afterwards graduated from the Berkshire Medical college in 1845. He located first in Slatersville, R. I., and removed from there to Middleborough, Mass. He came to Waterbury in 1860, and as this was the year of Dr. Rodman's removal to New Haven, he was for a time the only homeopathic physician in the city, and his practice was extensive. In November, 1865, he was thrown from a carriage; his ankle was broken, he was confined to the house for nearly two years, and was made a cripple for life. In 1878 he removed to Massachusetts and afterward to New York, but returned to Waterbury and remained here for about two years. At the end of that time he removed to Woodbury, and died there March 21, 1888. Dr. Knight's elder daughter, Jennie Elizabeth, is the wife of E. A. Pendleton (see page 340). His second daughter, Alice, is a student and teacher of English literature and allied subjects.

DR. E. P. GREGORY.

Edward Peck Gregory, eldest child of John and Mary E. (Osborne) Gregory, was born in Fairfield, April 16, 1849. His education was received at the common schools of his native town and of Derby. After two years spent in drug stores he became a student of medicine under Dr. A. W. Phillips of Birmingham. He was a student in the University of the City of New York in 1869 and 1870, and then in the Hahnemann Medical college of Philadelphia. He graduated there March 10, 1873, and the first of April found him established as the pioneer homeopathic physician of Milford, where he practiced successfully for six years. He removed to Waterbury, May 1, 1879, and was in active practice here for more than thirteen years. On September 10, 1879, he married Mary E. (Clark) Brinsmade of Trumbull, and on July 1, 1882, a son, Robert Newell, was born to them. During the small-pox epidemic of 1882 Dr. Gregory was a member of the sub-committee of the board of health, and he subsequently served the town as a school visitor. Warned by the failing health of his wife, he disposed of his practice, November 1, 1892, with a view to locating in a more favorable climate. But Mrs. Gregory's rapid decline compelled a return from the south to Bridgeport, at which place she died, January 18, 1893. Dr. Gregory has since remained in Bridgeport, in the practice of his profession.

DR. C. H. FRENCH.

Charles H. French, son of Henry Watson and Anna (Taylor) French, was born in Waterbury January 29, 1859.. He studied at the Wilbraham academy and Yale Medical college, and graduated at the Bellevue hospital Medical college in 1881. He was house surgeon at the Charity and Maternity hospital on Blackwell's Island, New York, from 1880 to 1882. In 1882 he opened an office in Waterbury. He was a member of the health committee of the town from 1882 to 1887; city physician from 1882 to 1886, and health officer in 1886. In 1887 he removed to Pawtucket, R. I., where he has since resided. He is a member of the Medical society of Rhode Island, and medical director (with rank of colonel) on the staff of General Kimball. On June 5, 1884, he married Florence Spofford Wells.

DR. MARTHA M. DUNN (MRS. GEORGE H. COREY).

Martha M. Dunn was born in New York city. She lost her parents at an early age and was adopted by the Rev. H. M. Danforth of Evans, N. Y., where she spent the early part of her life.

In 1876 she entered the Woman's Homeopathic college of New York city, and in 1877 the Woman's Medical college of Pennsylvania, from which she graduated in 1879. Immediately after this she commenced practice in Utica, N. Y., where she resided for three years. She came to Waterbury in November, 1882. After a successful practice here of five years she went abroad, and spent the summer of 1887 in Birmingham, as a pupil of Dr. Lawson Tait, one of England's most successful surgeons. In January, 1888, Dr. Dunn gave up her practice in Waterbury, and in April of the same year was married to George H. Corey.

DR. W. COE HOLMES.

William Coe Holmes, son of Israel and Cornelia (Coe) Holmes, was born in Waterbury, August 25, 1854.

He studied at the Sheffield Scientific school, and graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in 1880. From October, 1879, to May, 1881, he was house surgeon in the Charity hospital of New York. Since that time he has been a practicing physician, first in Branford, from 1881 to 1883, then in Clearville, Penn., and after that in Waterbury until 1891. He is the inventor of a penholder with electrical attachment, patented August 27, 1889 to prevent writer's cramp and paralysis. In 1890 he agitated the subject of the physical education of women, and managed the first classes in modern physical culture in Waterbury, bringing teachers from the schools of New York for that purpose.

DR. N. J. HANLON.

Nicholas John Hanlon, son of Joseph and Margaret (Brennan) Hanlon, was born in Waterbury, May 7, 1865. He received his early education in the public schools of the city, and graduated from St. Michael's college, Toronto, in 1886. He entered the Bellevue hospital Medical college the same year, and passed from there to Dartmouth Medical college, where he graduated in 1891. He began practicing in Waterbury the following November, but in 1893 removed to Ansonia. During the small-pox epidemic in that place he was the physician in charge, and had great success in the treatment of his patients. In April, 1893, he married Mary Labbie, of Hanover, N. H. The following year his health was so seriously impaired that he went away to the Adirondacks, and then to Hanover, in the hope of improving it. His hope was not fulfilled, and he returned to Waterbury and died here, January 25, 1895.

DR. ISAAC BRONSON.

Of physicians who were born in Waterbury, but whose entire professional life was spent elsewhere, Dr. Isaac Bronson heads the list, chronologically, and is otherwise also one of the most prominent.

Isaac Bronson, son of Isaac and Mary (Brocket) Bronson, was born at Breakneck in Waterbury, March 10, 1760. His father was a farmer "of highly respectable character," who frequently represented the town in the legislature. He was not able to give his son a collegiate education, but the community in which the young man was brought up was one in which learning and culture were appreciated, and its influences were favorable to his intellectual and moral development.

In his boyhood he decided to pursue the study of medicine, and before he was sixteen years of age became a pupil of his townsman, Dr. Lemuel Hopkins, who was ten years his senior, and who began the practice of his profession in Litchfield about 1776. On November 14, 1779, when young Bronson had not yet passed his twentieth year, he entered the army as a junior surgeon. His place was in the Second regiment of light dragoons, under the command of Colonel Elisha Sheldon. The senior surgeon was at this time, because of his age and infirmities, unable to endure the hardships involved in the peculiar service required of the regiment (the protection of the inhabitants of a country lying between the outposts of two contending armies), and Dr. Bronson practically filled his place and performed his duties. For several campaigns he performed, in fact, all the medical duties required by all the troops attached to Colonel Sheldon's command.

His practice of medicine, however, did not extend beyond the close of the war. On his return home he decided to give up his profession, and soon after made a voyage to India. He returned about 1789, and became a banker. After two years' residence in Philadelphia he settled in New York in 1794, and in 1796 purchased the President Dwight property on Greenfield Hill as a summer residence.

On May 21, 1807, he opened a bank in Bridgeport. The rules he adopted for its government were very simple and very rigidly applied, and his success was exceptional. He was a man of intellectual power, of moral courage, of untiring industry and the most scrupulous integrity. His discernment in whatever related to political economy has seldom been equalled, and the result was prosperity and wealth. His liberality was great but unostentatious. He was respected in the community, consulted by statesmen in regard to important questions, and beloved by his family to an

unusual degree; and his mental powers preserved their full force and brilliancy to the close of life.

In 1789 he married Anna, daughter of Thomas Olcott of Stratford, and had ten children. He died at Greenfield Hill, May 19, 1838.*

DR. ISAAC G. PORTER.

Isaac Gleason Porter, son of the Rev. Edward and Dorothea (Gleason) Porter, was born in Waterbury, June 29, 1806. His father, a former pastor of the First church, returned to Farmington, his native place, to reside, and the son went to college from there, and graduated in 1826. After graduation he was for a year or more principal of a young ladies' high school in New London, and was afterwards associated for two years with Professor E. A. Andrews in the management of a similar school in New Haven. After this he began the study of medicine in the Yale Medical school, and completed his course at the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated in 1833. He settled immediately in New London, and was actively engaged in the practice of his profession in that city until old age. He was greatly honored and beloved in New London and among the physicians of the state. He was president of the Connecticut Medical society in 1866 and 1867.

On September 12, 1833, he married Williamina Davis of Philadelphia, by whom he had one son and one daughter. The son (a graduate of Yale in 1857) was killed in the civil war. Dr. Porter died in New London, April 30, 1892.

DR. DAVID PRICHARD.

David Prichard was the fourth son of David Prichard, Jr., and was born on his father's thirty-fifth birthday, October 24, 1810. He was a graduate of the Yale Medical school in the class of 1832, and entered upon the practice of his profession at Madison, where, on December 31, 1833, he married Wealthy Hill, daughter of Curtis and Wealthy (Hill) Wilcox. On the day of his wedding he had a patient who was thought to be dying. The wedding guests awaited his coming for two hours; he then left his patient for a few minutes, the ceremony was performed, and he hastened back and remained on duty, giving up his wedding journey to Waterbury, until the patient was safe from death. Devotion to the duty of the hour was characteristic of his changeful life. Not having the physical strength requisite for a country doctor, whose patients were scattered throughout a township, he relinquished his profession after

* For further details, including genealogical data, see Bronson's History, pp. 370-374.

a few years, and entered upon a business career. It was filled with enterprise and activities, but never crowned with the success he sought. The first spoons of German silver that were made in Waterbury were manufactured by him, about 1838, at the water-power on Smug brook (now used by the Smith & Griggs company) at Hopeville.

In February, 1841, he formed, with Julius Hotchkiss, a co-partnership for the purpose of manufacturing webbing, cotton, etc., under the name of Hotchkiss & Prichard. The men mentioned were the general partners and agents of the concern; the special partners were E. E. Prichard and William Mitchell of Middletown. India rubber as applied to webbing was at that time new, and (as stated on page 418) the narrow filaments were cut from thin circular sheets of rubber by hand, with scissors. This was done in a room in Dr. Prichard's house, the first one built in Cottage place. In 1843 the partnership was dissolved by consent of all parties, but Dr. Prichard and E. E. Prichard carried on the same business at New Haven for a number of years, and until their mill was burned.

After embarking in a number of enterprises, notably in the Wolcottville Knitting company, Dr. Prichard returned (after due preparation) to his profession, which he followed for the last twelve years of his life at Hightstown and Elizabethport, N. J., and afterwards at Norwalk, where he died, October 30, 1868. As a physician, Dr. Prichard was eminently successful, winning in an unusual degree the confidence and esteem of his patients.

His widow died at Asbury Park, N. J., July 5, 1881, aged sixty-four years. Of their four children, only the eldest, Martha L., was born in Waterbury. His son David—the fourth David Prichard in lineal descent—was born in New Haven, February 19, 1850, and died at Orange, N. J., August 26, 1883. The fifth David Prichard, son of the above, died at New York, April 19, 1886, aged thirteen years.

DR. ANDREW H. BRONSON.

Andrew H. Bronson, son of Asa Bronson, was born in Waterbury in 1816. He was one of a large family of children, and his boyhood was passed in a house on North Main street (built by his great great-grandfather, Thomas Bronson, for his grandfather, Deacon Daniel Bronson), which afterward became the residence of C. D. Kingsbury.* At the age of eighteen he made his way to Ohio and entered Oberlin college. He afterward studied medicine, and removed to Pontoosuc, Ill., where he practiced his profession for

* It is pictured on page 241.

several years. He subsequently removed to Keokuk, Ia., and there spent the remainder of his life. In later years he was a dealer in drugs and medicines. He was always interested in church work and during his residence in Pontoosuc served as a home missionary. He died March 29, 1881.

DR. EDWARD G. FIELD.

Edward Gustavus Field, the youngest child of Dr. Edward and Esther (Baldwin) Field, was born in Waterbury, December 7, 1822. He was educated in the schools of the town and at the Hartford grammar school. When about fifteen years of age he made a voyage to Europe in a sailing packet, "before the mast," with some idea of making navigation the business of life. But one voyage was sufficient; he did not find it to his taste. After his father's death he attended medical lectures in New York city, but took his degree at Castleton, Vt., whose Medical school at that time was mainly conducted by professors in the New York schools (a sort of "summer school" of medicine). He settled in New York city, but early in the California excitement—in 1849 or 1850—he went to San Francisco, and after practicing medicine a short time engaged in other pursuits. He returned to New York about 1855, and a little later purchased a seat in the broker's board. He remained in active business until 1872, when he retired and spent some time in Europe. He resides at present in New York. He has never married.

JUNIUS L. FIELD, Dr. Edward Field's eldest son, graduated at the Yale Medical school in 1831, and after practicing for a short time in Wolcott and Cheshire removed in 1835 to Unadilla, Mich., where he pursued his profession until his death. He married Mrs. Maria Briggs Packard, and died in November, 1867.

DR. HARRIET JUDD SARTAIN.

Harriet Judd Sartain is the daughter of Henry Clark and Eliza (Jones) Judd, and was born in that part of Waterbury which is now Naugatuck, February 3, 1830. Her father, born October 9, 1801, was a son of Thomas Judd, a soldier in the war of 1812–15. He spent the later years of his life in Cheshire, and died there March 12, 1884. His brother Daniel, born in Waterbury in 1821, also died in Cheshire, on the 22nd of the same month.

Miss Judd's interest in the study of medicine began early in life, and she eventually became a pioneer in breaking down the barriers of the prejudice against the practice of medicine by women. Her early education was received in the schools of her native town. In 1843 she removed with her family to Michigan, where she finished

her seminary education. After a few years she entered the Woman's Medical college in Philadelphia, and later the Eclectic Medical college in Cincinnati, from which she graduated in 1854.

She began the practice of medicine in Waterbury the same year, "and attracted much congratulatory attention from the local papers for her advanced position." On December 11, 1854, she became the wife of Samuel Sartain (eldest son of John Sartain, the widely known engraver), and removed with him to Philadelphia, where she has since resided. She continued in practice in that city for thirty-eight years, making a specialty of the diseases of women, and from the beginning using the homeopathic "materia medica." She was the first woman to become a member of the county Medical society (homeopathic)—having been unanimously elected to that body in 1870—and thus, by her perseverance and success, opened the way for the admission of other women. In 1871 she was elected to the state Homeopathic society, and in June of the same year became a member of the American Institute of Homeopathy. The election to this body of Dr. Sartain and her two colleagues, one of whom was her pupil, was the termination of a prolonged and notable contest on the advisability of admitting women as members of the institute.

In addition to her regular professional duties, Dr. Sartain has frequently prepared and read before the societies with which she is connected valuable and interesting papers relating to her specialty. She was one of the founders of the Women's Homeopathic Medical club of Philadelphia, and has been its presiding officer since its organization, although she retired from active practice in 1892. Dr. Sartain's three children are Edwin Judd Sartain, deceased; Paul Judd Sartain, M. D.; and Amy Sartain.

YOUNGER PHYSICIANS OF WATERBURY BIRTH.

WILLIAM HENRY ANDREWS was born in Waterbury in 1847. He practiced medicine for about seventeen years in the town of Milford. He died in Milford, January, 1890.

MARTHA CORNELIA HOLMES, daughter of Israel and Cornelia (Coe) Holmes, graduated from the Woman's Medical college of Pennsylvania in 1886 and served in the Woman's hospital at Philadelphia for one year. The next year she spent studying in Europe, and on her return to this country began practice in New York city, where she now follows her profession.

ROBERT LOUIS MINTIE, son of James Mintie, was born at Thompsonville, February 26, 1850, and came to this city with his parents in his childhood. In February, 1864, while residing temporarily in

Hebron, he enlisted in the Fifth regiment of Connecticut volunteers to serve in the war for the Union. He served until the close of the war as a drummer boy, and after returning to his home decided to enter college. He entered Yale in the class of '75, but graduated in 1876.

He studied medicine for a year at the Yale Medical school and at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York city. He continued his studies at Buffalo, N. Y., and removing to Chicago graduated from the Bennett college of Eclectic Medicine and Surgery in 1880. He continued in practice in Chicago until his death, which occurred May 21, 1895.

SOLOMON CARRINGTON MINOR, son of Solomon B. and Cynthia A. Minor (see page 243), was born June 4, 1850. He graduated from Yale college in 1873, and taught in public schools from that time until 1889. He then took up the study of medicine, and graduated from the medical department of the University of the City of New York in 1892. He served on the surgical staff of Bellevue hospital for eighteen months, and then opened an office in the northern part of New York city.

WALTER BREWSTER PLATT, son of Dr. Gideon L. and Caroline T. Platt, was born December 20, 1853. He graduated from the Sheffield Scientific school in 1874, and was afterwards assistant to Professor Francis Bacon of Yale, at the same time studying in the Yale Medical school. He graduated from the Harvard Medical school in 1879, and afterward studied medicine at the universities of Berlin, Vienna and Heidelberg. He took the degree of M. R. C. S. in London in 1880, and of F. R. C. S. in 1883. In 1879 and 1880 he was assistant to the superintendent of the Boston City hospital and house surgeon in the same institution. Since 1881, with the exception of a year and a half, Dr. Platt has practiced in Baltimore. He is demonstrator of surgery to the University of Maryland; surgeon to the Bay-view hospital; physician to the Grace church Free dispensary, and physician to the Garrett sanitarium for children. On December 4, 1889, he married Mary, daughter of Glen Perrine of Baltimore.

GEORGE ENSIGN BUSHNELL, son of the Rev. Dr. George and Mary Elizabeth Bushnell, was born in Worcester, Mass., September 10, 1853. He came to Waterbury with his family in 1858 (page 598), and resided here until 1865. He pursued his education at Beloit, Wis., and entered Yale college in 1872. He graduated from the academic department in 1876 and from the Medical school in 1880, and on February 18, 1881, was appointed assistant surgeon in the United States army. He has been stationed since then in North Dakota,

Montana, Minnesota and Wyoming, and at Fort Preble, Me. He was assigned to Fort Hamilton, N. Y., in 1894. On August 22, 1881, he married Adra, daughter of Isaac V. Holmes, and has one daughter.

JAMES SPENCER BROWN, son of Augustus and Sophia (De Groff) Brown, was born in Waterbury March 23, 1863. When about eight years of age he removed with his mother and sister to Brooklyn, N. Y. He was educated at the Polytechnic institute of that city, and after two years' connection with a business house, decided to study medicine. He graduated from the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1884, after which he went abroad, and continued his studies at the University of Heidelberg, and at Guy's hospital, London. On returning to America he opened an office at Montclair, N. J.

EDWIN JOHNSON GILLETTE, son of C. W. Gillette (see page 808), was born in Waterbury, March 18, 1864. He studied in the Waterbury English and Classical school, and graduated from Williams college in 1888. He pursued his studies further in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, and graduated in the class of 1891. In 1893 he took up his residence in Canandaigua, N. Y., where he pursues his profession, and is officially connected with Brigham Hall.

LEO FRANKLIN ADT, son of Louis J. and Margaret (Martzel) Adt, was born in Torrington, April 4, 1866. He came to Waterbury in his boyhood and received his early education in the public schools. He graduated from the Albany Medical college in 1892, and afterwards pursued his studies for two years at German universities. In 1894 he opened an office in Troy, N. Y., where he practices his profession, giving special attention to diseases of the eye and ear.

DR. AMBROSE IVES.

Of a small group of physicians who gave up the practice of their profession before coming to live in Waterbury, Dr. Ambrose Ives is the most conspicuous. He was the son of Abijah and the grandson of Abraham Ives, and was born in Wallingford, December 30, 1786. He studied medicine with Dr. Cornwall of Cheshire, and settled in Wolcott about 1808. There, on March 30, 1817, he married Mrs. Wealthy Hopkins Norton, a daughter of Charles Upson, Esq., and was occupied with an extensive practice until 1827. He then removed to Wallingford to look after the estate of his deceased father. After an interval of two years, he resolved to resume his profession, and settled in Plymouth, where he soon

obtained a large practice. In 1834 he became interested in the manufacture of gilt buttons at Waterville (see page 29) and took charge of the business there. In 1837 he came to Waterbury, and two years later sold out his interest at Waterville. Soon after, he

Ambrose Ives

bought a share in the firm of Brown & Elton, and continued connected with this business without being actively engaged in its management, during the remainder of his life.

Dr. Ives was a discriminating and skillful physician. No practitioner in the vicinity was more deservedly esteemed for strong

common sense and matured judgment. As a business man, he was enlightened, sagacious and stable, and few men understood human nature more perfectly than he. By able management and financial skill he succeeded in acquiring a large property, but he always preserved the plain and economical habits which he formed in early life. In conversation, he was shrewd and intelligent, had a fund of anecdote and illustration, and abounded in witty and humorous remarks. Dr. Ives died January 31, 1852.

DR. NOAH WELLES.

Noah Welles was born in Stamford, October 2, 1762. On November 10, 1822, he married for his second wife Abigail, daughter of Thomas D. Johnson of Middletown. He came to Waterbury from New York in 1836* with his brother-in-law, John D. Johnson. He never practiced medicine here and remained only a short time. He died in Middletown, November 18, 1838. His wife returned here in 1847, and spent the remainder of her life in the family of her niece, Mrs. Charles Benedict. She died in November, 1874, aged ninety-five years.

One of Dr. Welles's daughters by his first wife married the Rev. Henry G. Ludlow, D. D., of New York, and two of them in succession were wives of William Johnson of New Haven, a brother of Mrs. Welles.

DR. ROBERT CRANE.

Robert Crane, son of Phineas and Irene (Nichols) Crane, was born in Bethlehem, December 27, 1820. He graduated from the Yale Medical school in 1843, and practiced as a physician in Middlebury until 1853. He then came to Waterbury and was engaged in manufacturing until 1867. Since that time he has resided in New Haven. While living in Middlebury he held the position of postmaster and justice of the peace. He was a member of the Waterbury common council in 1860, and in 1866 and 1867 served as United States assistant assessor of internal revenue. In 1879 and 1880 he was a member of the common council of New Haven. On February 17, 1847, Dr. Crane married Eunice Maria Averill of South Britain. Of their three children the first died in infancy; the second, Robert F., was born May 8, 1850, and died August 22, 1870, while a member of the Sheffield Scientific school. For the third, Augustin Averill, see page 852. Dr. Crane returned to Waterbury in 1895.

* Dr. Welles and his wife were received to membership in the First church, December 9, 1836, by letter from the First church in Middletown.

WATERBURY DENTISTS.

The first Waterbury dentist was Dr. Aaron Gibbs. He came here as a physician about 1833, and took up dentistry after he settled here. He had an office over the store of Benedict & Coe (see page 873), and remained in town a year or two. He then removed to Chicago, and there amassed a considerable fortune in the practice of his profession.

About 1838 Chauncey O. Crosby came to Waterbury and established himself as a dentist. He resided here about ten years, and became interested in some important inventions. Prior to 1852 he invented the machine used by the Oakville company for sticking pins on paper (see page 375). About the same time he invented a process for producing artificial teeth of porcelain. A joint-stock company was organized for the manufacture of these, in which Mr. Crosby became a stockholder (page 437), and a factory was built on Brown street, which was afterwards fitted up for tenements. He gave up dentistry, removed to New Haven, and died in Milford.

From 1840 to 1844, or thereabouts, a dentist named Kirkland, who lived in Wallingford, was accustomed to visit Waterbury from time to time to practice his profession.

The first dentist who settled permanently in Waterbury was Dr. Amos S. Blake, who came to this city in the winter of 1844–45. He established himself in rooms in the old Franklin House, and there carried on his business. His ideas were advanced and scientific, and he advocated the use of ether and employed it himself in performing surgical operations,—a somewhat startling innovation at that time. Dr. Blake's practice was extensive, but he eventually abandoned dentistry, and became interested in manufactures. (See pages 416, 417.)

In the same year in which Dr. Blake came to Waterbury Dr. A. Starr made an attempt to open an office at the residence of Alva Jones. Asa Newton in 1849 and Russell Gay Sage in 1850 also made unsuccessful experiments in the same direction. In October, 1852, Dr. George H. Waters opened dental rooms, and laughing gas was administered by him for the first time in the history of the town. Dr. Waters began immediately to build up a practice, and has continued in it until now. About the time when Dr. Waters established himself here, Dr. R. G. Reynolds came to Waterbury. In 1858 he advertised that he would extract teeth by electricity.

Dr. Edward W. Blake, the brother of Dr. A. S. Blake, came in 1856. He was born in Brookfield, Vt., May 27, 1820, and studied dentistry

at New Bedford, Mass. After his graduation he removed to Bristol in this state, where he practiced his profession for a year. He practiced afterwards in Litchfield, until he came to Waterbury. He opened an office on North Main street, and pursued his profession successfully until his death, which occurred February 4, 1888.

Dr. Charles C. Barker came here about 1865, and Dr. H. M. Walker prior to 1868. The latter had rooms in the Arcade building.

Dr. Isaac N. Russell came here to practice in September, 1866. He began studying dentistry with his uncle, Dr. Simon Tomlinson of New York, in 1862, and practiced in Plainville, Southington and Cheshire. In 1866 he bought out Dr. Waters, who removed to Newtown. In a few months, however, he returned and bought back his business. Dr. Russell came again in January, 1869, and has continued the practice of his profession from that time until now. Patients come to him from all parts of Litchfield county.

Dr. James O. Cook was engaged in dentistry here from 1873 until 1883, at which time he ceased to practice his profession. In 1876 Henry T. Burpee opened a dental office on Bank street, and he continued in the business for two years.

Dr. Sherman W. Chipman, one of our most scientific and successful dentists, established himself here in 1880. Dr. Frank J. Brown opened his office on East Main street in 1881.

In the same year Dr. Clarence E. Gates came to Waterbury. Dr. Gates is a surgeon as well as a dentist, and his aid is frequently sought in the performance of difficult and dangerous surgical operations. His reputation extends throughout the eastern states.

Dr. Everett M. Cook had an office on East Main street during the years 1882 and 1883. The following year, Dr. Frank F. Cook opened dental rooms on East Main street. Two years later Franklin S. Dart and Frederick H. Logan, under the firm name of Dart & Logan, opened an office on Bank street, where they continued in business for a year.

In 1887 Dr. Charles X. Weiss established himself here. In 1888 the Boston Dental company, under the management of Dr. F. A. Warnes, commenced business in an office on Bank street. George B. Ryder opened an office on Bank street in 1889.

In 1895 the Waterbury dentists numbered sixteen.

DR. WILLIAM A. BRONSON.

William Augustus Bronson, son of Joseph Bronson of Waterville, was born June 4, 1817. He graduated from Yale college in 1840, and from the Yale Medical school in 1843. After practicing medi-

cine for a short time in Connecticut, he removed to Newburgh, N. Y., where he studied dentistry. In 1845 he opened an office in New York city. He was one of the founders of the New York Odontological society and was for a time its president. He was a member of the New York state Dental society, and a life member of the New England society. He died in New York city, August 20, 1890.

DRUGGISTS AND DRUG STORES.

The first drug store in Waterbury was established about 1770 by Dr. Abner Johnson (see pages 236, 237) in a building which stood on the corner of West Main and North Willow streets. In

THE JOHNSON HOUSE, SOUTH CORNER OF NORTH WILLOW AND JOHNSON STREETS.

1773, he removed to a house on the corner of North Willow and Johnson streets (which remained standing until 1890), and there continued the dispensing of drugs until his death, which took place in 1819. The management of the business then devolved upon Dr. Johnson's son-in-law Dr. Frederick Leavenworth (pages 239, 240), who in his turn was succeeded by his son Elisha

Leavenworth (page 172), the location of the store having in the meantime been repeatedly changed. In 1850 Mr. Leavenworth received into partnership Nathan Dikeman, and in 1852 the business was transferred from South Main to Bank street, where, under the firm name of Leavenworth & Dikeman, it was continued until May 1, 1890. At this time the firm was dissolved by mutual consent. Mr. Leavenworth withdrew, and Mr. Dikeman "continued the business of the 'Old Reliable Waterbury Drug Store' at the old stand" until his death in 1891. The firm was then converted into a joint stock corporation called the Waterbury Drug company (see page 449). On May 1, 1891, the store of this company was bought out by R. C. Partree, Jr., who continued in charge of it until his death, after which the Leavenworth & Dikeman company was organized (page 450).*

STORE OF THE APOTHECARIES' HALL COMPANY, AT THE JUNCTION OF BANK AND SOUTH MAIN STREETS, FROM 1849 TO 1891.†

In 1849 Dr. Gideon L. Platt opened a drug store on Exchange place, at the junction of South Main and Bank streets, having pur-

* For more than forty years a thermometer stood on the sidewalk in front of this store, and was supposed to be as true as the needle to the pole. Mr. Dikeman, who was noted for his careful attention to minute details, kept through all this period a daily record of the temperature.

† This was quite the finest building the town had ever possessed for mercantile purposes. The rear part was added many years later, and for some time after it was built only the first floor and cellar were used for a store, the second story being rented for offices. Before this building was erected the site was occupied by a small one-story red building, used sometimes as a shoemaker's shop and at one time by James Harrison for making shoe lasts. When Benedict & Coe's store was built the stone caps and sills were carried up a ladder, one by one, as wanted, on the shoulders of a stalwart Irishman. A young man named Clark Porter, a son of Horace Porter, distinguished himself as a bricklayer on this job, and after it was done went to New York for a vacation. He came home and died soon after of typhoid fever.—F. J. K.

chased for that purpose a building erected in 1829 by Benedict & Coe, and used by that firm as a general store. Dr. Platt called his store "Apothecaries' Hall" and associated with him Henry F. Fish (see page 49), a very competent pharmacist, who acted as general manager of the concern for some years, and was largely instrumental in securing for it the high reputation it has enjoyed from its com-

APOTHECARIES' HALL COMPANY AND BOHL'S BLOCK, 1894.

mencement to the present time. Among his pupils were L. I. Munson and Frederic Wilcox, who are still connected with the store.

In 1852 the establishment passed into the hands of a corporation of which Aaron Benedict, John S. Mitchell and Dr. Platt were the originators and stockholders, and the business was continued under the firm name of Apothecaries' Hall company. In 1863 Dr. Platt

sold out his interest in the business, retaining the ownership of the building, and the following year Dr. Fish removed to New York, and was succeeded in his position of manager by L. I. Munson.

Under Mr. Munson's efficient oversight the company has carried on an extensive business until the present time. In 1889 Dr. Platt sold the Apothecaries' Hall property to F. G. Platt of New Britain, and five months later it was bought by the Apothecaries' Hall company. In 1894 a handsome nine-story building of marble, granite and Roman brick was erected on the site of the old store, and a large, three-story warehouse was built on Benedict street. At the present time (1895), L. I. Munson is president and treasurer of the company, and Frederic Wilcox secretary.

In 1834 "Dr." Denman Porter conducted a drug store on Exchange place, in a building (burned in 1835) which stood a little way south of West Main street. In 1855 Dr. D. G. Wilkins established a drug store in Irving block, and continued it for about a year.

One of the best known and most fully equipped drug stores in town was carried on by R. S. Woodruff, from 1876 to 1888, at which time the business passed into other hands. His former store is now occupied by the firm of Cannon & Webster, who in addition to the dispensing of drugs have in their establishment a nurses' register, which contains the names of thirty-five trained nurses, seven of whom have diplomas.

Since 1855 more than thirty drug stores have been established in different parts of the city, and capital to the amount of over $150,000 is invested in the business Of the druggists in town thirty-four belong to the Connecticut Pharmaceutical association, and four are members of the American Pharmaceutical association.

In this conection it should be mentioned that in 1889 a druggist's license was issued to Eleanor S. Bird—the first given to a woman. The commissioners stated at the time that Miss Bird's examination was the best to which the board had ever listened.

DR. EBENEZER BEARDSLEY.

Ebenezer Beardsley, son of John and Martha Beardsley, was born in the parish of Stratfield (now Bridgeport) in 1746. The exact date of his removal to Waterbury is not known, but his name is on the records on January 5, 1773, when he "bought two-thirds of the dwelling house of Moses Cook, deceased, 100 rods northeasterly of the meeting house." He was one of a committee of fourteen who in 1774 were appointed in town meeting to assist in "carrying into execution in every article thereof" the recommendation of the general congress. On the breaking out of the war in 1775, he joined the army, and was surgeon's mate in the Seventh

regiment. He served in this capacity for three years, but on account of ill health returned to private life.

In 1779 he removed to New Haven and became a druggist. This trade grew into an extensive business, and Dr. Bronson* says that he became "one of the largest importers of drugs and medicines in this country," and frequently supplied the retail apothecaries in New York. He also dealt in paints, dye-stuffs and shipping furs. He did business "at the sign of the unicorn and mortar, a few rods below Mr. Miles's tavern." At the first city meeting under the charter, in 1784, he was elected councilman, and held the position until 1787.

Dr. Beardsley was one of the founders and an active supporter of the county Medical society. He was regarded as an ambitions man and his family was considered "the most expensive and fashionable in the city." He died April 5, 1791.

NATHAN DIKEMAN.

Nathan Dikeman was born in Northampton, Mass., December 9, 1828. He began his business career in a drug store in his native town and afterwards spent some time in Cincinnati. He came to Waterbury in 1850, and (as has been stated) went into the drug business with Elisha Leavenworth, forming a partnership which lasted nearly forty years. They occupied a store on South Main street, a little below its junction with Bank street (now used as a market), until 1851, when Mr. Leavenworth erected the building on Bank street occupied by them during the remainder of their business connection. Mr. Dikeman was one of the original members of the Connecticut Pharmaceutical association which was formed in 1876 and was its first president; he was also a member of the American Parmaceutical association.

He was a prominent Free Mason, from the time he joined the order, in July, 1851, until his death, and filled at some time nearly all the high Masonic offices in Connecticut. He was the first eminent commander of Clark commandery, and held that position for five years, and was its prelate from 1871 to the time of his death, with the exception of three years. In 1854 he was elected grand steward of the grand lodge of the state; he was grand high priest in 1860, 1861 and 1862; grand commander in 1873 and 1874, and chairman of the Masonic board of relief for twenty years, from the time of its organization in 1870.

He was president of the board of agents of the Bronson library; and at the time of his death president of the Waterbury Savings

* In Vol. II of "Papers of the New Haven Colony Histsrical Society," p. 346.

Nathan Dikeman

L D Munson

bank, of which he had been a [illegible]
was also president of the [illegible]
a member of St. John's par[illegible]
the corporators and a jun[illegible]

In 1850 he married Sa[illegible]
had two sons, Henry N. a[illegible]
Frederick Seymour.

Mr Dikeman died No[illegible]
of that date said of him:

> Few men could have been taken [illegible]
> more than he. Although not a [illegible]
> was a man whose influence was broad [illegible]
> of close contact with the [illegible]
> such a man is always [illegible]
> his time to business, appr[illegible]
> which requires self-sacrifice [illegible]
> there are many who will este[illegible] for his [illegible]
> advice to them.

[illegible]

Luzerne Ithiel Munson, son [illegible] Munson, [illegible]
lingford (Northford society), Mar[illegible] He [illegible]
school education and attended for [illegible] the [illegible]
He came to Waterbury in 1854 a[illegible] the [illegible]
Apothecaries' Hall company. Here [illegible] d unt[illegible]
he became bookkeeper and ship[illegible] City M[illegible]
ing company (since merged in the [illegible]
turing company). In 1862 he rem[illegible]
and treasurer of the firm of J[illegible]
the new firm of Pratt, Reed & [illegible]
were consolidated). In 1863 [illegible]
entered, as secretary and tr[illegible]
pany, of which he has since [illegible]

Mr Munson is known thr[illegible]
members of the Connecticut P[illegible]
several years the chairman of [illegible]
year its president. He is also a [illegible] ass[illegible]
He has served for years as a fi[illegible] assessor
sewer commissioner. In politi[illegible] leader and a w[illegible]
rather than an office holder. He [illegible] been the cand[illegible]
his party for mayor of the city [illegible] and 1886 was [illegible]
troller of the state, having been [illegible] on the Republ[illegible]
with the Hon. H. B. Harrison at [illegible]. His admin[illegible]
the affairs of that important off[illegible] onspicuous [illegible]
As a political leader the frankness [illegible] his manner and [illegible]
of his methods make him popular alike with s[illegible]

bank, of which he had been a director from its organization. He was also president of the Riverside Cemetery association. He was a member of St. John's parish for many years and afterward one of the corporators and a junior warden of Trinity parish.

In 1850 he married Sarah J. Simonds of Northampton. They had two sons, Henry N. and William W., and a daughter, Mrs. Frederick Seymour.

Mr. Dikeman died November 3, 1890. The *Waterbury American* of that date said of him:

> Few men could have been taken from the life of this city who would be missed more than he. Although not a factor in the bustle and hurry of the community he was a man whose influence was broad. His citizenship was of a kind that comes of close contact with the life and possibilities of the community, and the loss of such a man is always irreparable. His record is that of one who, while he devotes his time to business, appreciates the just demands of other interests, to answer which requires self-sacrifice and self-denial. His generosity was proverbial, and there are many who will esteem his memory for his kindly acts and ever ready advice to them.

L. I. MUNSON.

Luzerne Ithiel Munson, son of Titus Munson, was born in Wallingford (Northford society), March 1, 1838. He received a common school education and attended for two years the Durham academy. He came to Waterbury in 1854 and entered the service of the Apothecaries' Hall company. Here he remained until 1861, when he became bookkeeper and shipping clerk of the City Manufacturing company (since merged in the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company). In 1862 he removed to Meriden and was secretary and treasurer of the firm of Julius Pratt & Co., and later of the new firm of Pratt, Reed & Co. (in which three concerns were consolidated). In 1863 he returned to Waterbury and reentered, as secretary and treasurer, the Apothecaries' Hall company, of which he has since been the active and successful manager.

Mr. Munson is known throughout the state as one of the original members of the Connecticut Pharmaceutical association. He was for several years the chairman of its executive committee and for one year its president. He is also a member of the national association. He has served for years as a fire commissioner, an assessor and a sewer commissioner. In politics he has been a leader and a worker rather than an office holder. He has twice been the candidate of his party for mayor of the city, and in 1885 and 1886 was comptroller of the state, having been elected on the Republican ticket with the Hon. H. B. Harrison at its head. His administration of the affairs of that important office was conspicuously successful. As a political leader the frankness of his manner and the openness of his methods make him popular alike with supporters and

opponents, and he has escaped in a large degree the personal bitterness and hostility which political activity often entails.

In 1861 Mr. Munson married Mary Bronson, daughter of Archibald E. Rice. They have two daughters, Mary Edna and Sara Rice.

FREDERIC WILCOX.

Frederic Wilcox, son of Horace Burt and Flavia (McIntosh) Wilcox, was born at Portland, June 26, 1844, and remained there until 1858, when he came to Waterbury and entered the employment of the Apothecaries' Hall company, under Dr. Henry F. Fish. He spent part of the year 1864 with Dr. Fish in New York, and then went to New Granada, South America, where he spent nearly four years, engaged in buying India rubber and vegetable ivory.

In 1868 he returned to Waterbury, and after a year spent with the Scovill Manufacturing company, re-entered the employment of the Apothecaries' Hall company, where he has remained until the present time.

Mr. Wilcox has occupied the position of state chemist, and his chemical studies have been extensive. He has invented an insulating compound for wire, and a new method of applying the same, also a method of decarbonizing metals. The "Proceedings of the Connecticut Pharmaceutical Association," a volume which since 1879 has been issued annually from the press of the Waterbury Printing company, is edited by Mr. Wilcox.

On May 23, 1871, he married Lucy, daughter of Colonel Levi Hodges of Torrington. They have three children: William Hodges, born July 6, 1874; Levi, born January 19, 1876, and Alice McIntosh.

DR. F. M. CANNON.

Frederick Miller Cannon, son of Wait and Sarah (Jones) Cannon, was born at Scranton, Penn., April 7, 1843. During the war for the Union he served as hospital steward and assistant surgeon in the volunteer service. He graduated from the medical department of the University of the City of New York in 1867, and immediately began the practice of medicine. He resided in Deckertown, N. J., for fifteen years and then (in 1882) removed to Waterbury, where he continued his practice and also opened a drug-store. In 1892 the failure of his health compelled him to withdraw from active practice, but he still carries on the drug business at two stores, one at the centre of the city and the other in the northeast section.

In 1872 he married Charlotte E. Pellet of Deckertown. They have a son, Harry, who is a student at the College of Pharmacy in New York, and a daughter, Emma.

CHAPTER XLIV.

EARLY PHILANTHROPY—MISSIONS TO THE HEATHEN—SEVERITY TOWARDS PAUPERS—NEGLECT OF THE INSANE—POORHOUSES—OUT-DOOR AID — POORHOUSE KEEPERS — BUREAU OF RELIEF IN 1893 — UNITED CHARITIES — THE HOSPITAL — ORIGIN — GRADUAL GROWTH — CONTRIBUTIONS BY THE PEOPLE—THE WILSON HOMESTEAD—ADDITIONS TO IT—LIBERAL GIFTS—OFFICERS—ROSEMARY COT—HOSPITAL AID SOCIETY—E. L. DEFOREST — INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL — THE KING'S DAUGHTERS — BOYS' CLUB—YOUNG WOMEN'S FRIENDLY LEAGUE — HEBREW PHILANTHROPHY—HUMANE EFFORT—MISS WELTON—EARLY CLOSING — INDIAN ASSOCIATION — TEMPERANCE BEFORE 1800 — A STATE TEMPERANCE SOCIETY IN 1829—A LOCAL SOCIETY IN 1842 —FLUCTUATIONS—EIGHTEEN YEARS OF PROHIBITION—"NO LICENSE" IN 1876 — CAMPAIGN IN 1893 — "WAYSIDE INN" — TEMPERANCE REFORM LEAGUE—TEMPERANCE FRATERNITIES—WOMEN'S SOCIETIES — A RESCUE MISSION—H. B. GIBBUD.

IN a discourse of singular simplicity, beauty and historical suggestiveness, delivered at the centennial celebration of Litchfield county on August 14, 1851, Horace Bushnell said that "our fathers and mothers of the century past had, in truth, no dejected classes, no disability, only here and there a drone of idleness, or a sporadic case of vice and poverty." This is a gracious view of an age which he makes golden even under the unromantic name of the age of Homespun. It is true only by comparison. The times and the people were changing—coming upon the age of emigration, travel, trade, machinery, and of philanthropic effort, when, as Dr. Bushnell said, "so many schemes are on foot to raise the weak, when the friends of the dejected classes of the world are proposing even to reorganize society itself for their benefit, trying to humanize punishments, to kindle hope in disability, and nurse depravity into a condition of comfort." But even the age of Homespun had its schemes of philanthropy and charity, its missionary and reformatory works. Out of this very county of Litchfield, whose early history is so closely identified with our own, proceeded the impulses and the beginnings of great beneficent enterprises, and at this same celebration some of them were commemorated.

When we take into account the religious character of the people and the religious beliefs of the times, it need not surprise us that

the early philanthropic movements were largely in the direction of foreign missions. It was forty years before this time, in 1810, that four young students at Andover seminary offered themselves to the General association of Massachusetts to be missionaries of Christ to the heathen. It was to carry out the general object to which these men had consecrated themselves that the association instituted the board which organized itself at Farmington, in this state, on September 5, 1810, as the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. One of these students was Samuel J. Mills, a native of Torrington, and he served the cause in Africa and afterward was sent out to explore the Mississippi valley, then an unknown country, by the missionary society of Connecticut. He was a son of that Torrington clergyman of the same name, the inspiration of whose voice and labors, together with those of Porter, Bellamy, Backus and Hooker, gave to the region hereabout a leading place in ecclesiastical history and original power in mission and reform endeavors. In his admirable address, delivered at this Litchfield centennial, Samuel Church, LL. D., chief justice of the state, said of Mr. Mills the younger:

> The noble cause of foreign missions in this country is deeply indebted to him as one of its most zealous and active projectors and friends. Another of the most splendid charities of any age or country—the Colonization society—owes its existence to the efforts of this gentleman; and his name will be cherished by the philanthropists of the world, along with those of Howard and Wilberforce.

An outcome of this missionary impulse, to which only a reference can be made, was the establishment in 1813 of a missionary society in Litchfield county, auxiliary to the American Board, which in the first forty years of its existence raised and paid out the sum of $125,000, a large amount measured by the standard of the first half of the century. Add to this work of the Congregational organizations the benevolent offerings of the Episcopalians, Methodists and Baptists, and the sum is a noble contribution of a people of small possessions and limited income. It may be added that the philanthrophy and sympathy which had begun to manifest themselves in such ways as these were centred in due time upon objects nearer home, and the philanthropic and reformatory organizations of a later date were the beautiful result.

THE CARE OF THE POOR.

References in Volume I of this History (on pages 263, 289–291 and 372–379) show that down to the close of the Revolutionary war the care of the poor was largely a matter of duty and necessity and not of

kindly charity. "Poverty was considered a crime, consequent upon the sin of idleness." Deacon Judd's transgression of the law in harboring William Stannard and wife "out of pity," after they had been warned to depart from the town, is cited as an act of tender-heartedness rare in the town records. On the contrary, the spirit of those times of justice rather than mercy is exhibited in the act of rewarding the man who did get this pauper out of town with the gift of his town rate for the year. By the beginning of the new century the problem of the poor became serious enough to suggest the need of a better system in their care, and of union with other towns to this end. In April, 1814, "agents to confer with agents of other towns" on the expediency of building a workhouse for their joint use were appointed, and in February, 1815, it was voted to "unite with Watertown and Middlebury in building a poor-house." The cost was limited to $1400, of which Waterbury's share was to be fourteen twenty-ninths, Watertown's ten twenty-ninths and Middlebury's five twenty-ninths. One strong motive for this proposed union, perhaps, was the desire to put an end to irritating controversy and litigation in determining to which of two towns in dispute the care of a pauper belonged. The records show frequent claims for such care by one town upon another, and other claims in return. The establishment of a union poorhouse might be expected to make easier the adjustment of such claims. If also it should have removed the necessity of driving alien paupers out of town, or turning them back upon neighboring towns on which they had a better claim, it would have spared the tender-hearted reader of town records in these kinder years many pangs of pain and indignation over what seems to be the unfeeling severity of our ancestors. Perhaps the floating population had increased in number and declined in character as the result of the war, and the towns were burdened with a class called "transient" half a century before, and "tramps" half a century later.*

The union poorhouse was not realized. Three years after the proposal was made, Waterbury considered the plan of "hiring" a convenient house for one or two years and employing a suitable man to keep it, where the poor of the town should be "boarded." They were to be set to work, in return for food and shelter. This worked so well or so ill that on December 1 the selectmen were directed to "purchase" a house. On December 14 they were authorized to spend $750, and on March 11, 1819, authority was given to

*The treatment of a woman, Mercy Minor, in this harsh way, who was warned out of town in 1764 as 'a transient person," would suggest that the word "transient" implied loss of character as well as lack of abode.

sell lands belonging to the town and apply the avails thereof "in payment of the poorhouse they have purchased for the town." In November, 1822, the contract for taking charge of the poorhouse and of the poor was let out to the highest bidder. A committee was appointed to examine into the condition of the inmates, and, if found to be not comfortably supported, to provide such support as is judged reasonable at the charge of the contractors. One of the earliest, perhaps the first, of the keepers of the town poor under this system, and until the building of the almshouse in 1838–39, was Daniel Scott, first at Waterville and later at his farm on the Watertown road, near the present almshouse. He was paid a fixed price per week for each person. Mr. F. J. Kingsbury's recollections of this period present a plain picture of the system in operation:

> There was for some years one idiot at least who was little removed from a brute. He was not kept with the other town poor, but was taken care of, or rather neglected, by another person in another part of the town, under a special contract. There were at times some of the town poor who were slightly insane, but I remember no cases that were violent, and the fashion of those times was to let the insane run until they killed somebody. We had plenty of them. I remember one woman who kept house and took care of her family, after a fashion, but who did all sorts of wild things, and would not now be considered safe to be at large. I remember a man who was very crazy and lived in a hut in the woods (where he was finally found dead), who used to chop wood at people's doors, and the wonder is that he did not kill some one. I have seen him whirl his axe and strike it into the logs in a sort of frenzy for several minutes consecutively, after which the paroxysm would pass off and he would go on chopping in an ordinary way. There were a number of old women slightly off their centre, who used to gather herbs and roots and make a pretence of selling them,—a form of beggary which deceived no one. I think the theory of those times was that everybody was more or less crazy, and they did not draw the lines very rigidly; besides, there was nothing else to be done. If they got too wild, their friends tied them or shut them up, or gave them an opportunity to drown themselves.

In 1837 a plan for a change in the system was agitated, and at the town meeting held on the first Monday in October of that year Timothy Porter, Edwin E. Lewis, whose place was taken later by Orrin Hotchkiss, and Bennet Bronson were appointed a committee to inquire into the expediency of establishing a workhouse and to report a plan at the next meeting (see page 682). At the next meeting, October 23, and at the next, April 2, 1838, the committee was not ready to report. On April 16, 1838, it was "voted that Stephen Nichols's dwelling house in the town of Middlebury be and the same is hereby constituted and established as workhouse or house of correction for the town of Waterbury according to law." This seems to have been a temporary expedient, for on November 12, 1838, the committee made a report, and another committee was appointed "to trans-

act the business relating to the workhouse as instituted in the above report, namely, Timothy Porter, Elias Cook, William H. Scovill, Orrin Hotchkiss, William H. Tomlinson." On December 10, 1838, the committee was authorized "to contract with Joseph Bronson, 2d, for his farm on such terms as they shall agree upon, or any other farm and buildings which they shall judge proper for that purpose." The committee was also instructed to put the buildings in suitable condition and erect new buildings and make other necessary improvements and alterations. Part of the money to pay for this expense was borrowed from the agent of the town deposit fund, by authority given by the General Assembly. On July 8, 1839,

THE ALMSHOUSE OF 1839.

it was "voted that the poorhouse of this town be and the same is hereby constituted and established a workhouse or house of correction for the town of Waterbury according to law."

Thus were purchased the farm and farm buildings which served the town as an almshouse, house of correction and town farm until the present structure was erected. The only material change was made in 1868, when a committee consisting of P. G. Rockwell, William Brown and H. V. Welton was appointed to act with the selectmen in making alterations and improvements at an expense not to exceed $8000. Their report showed the actual expense to have been $3470.05. On October 1, 1849, the selectmen were authorized to erect a building on the town land for a hospital at a cost not

exceeding $400. On January 8, 1870, Willard Spencer, Green Kendrick and Nathan Dikeman were appointed, with authority, to convey to the Watertown and Waterbury Railroad company a part of the town farm for the railroad track. On May 10, 1871, the town voted to offer an acre from the farm for a jail, in case the new county then proposed was established. The present almshouse—a large and handsome building of brick—was completed in 1893, at a cost of about $80,000.

During the half century that elapsed between the building of the old almshouse and the new the system of caring for the poor and for minor criminals continued with only slight changes, growing to be one of the most important and most expensive departments of town administration. Along with it has grown up also an extravagant system of poor relief outside of the almshouse. Both of these systems were investigated in 1894 by a committee consisting of Charles G. Root, Thomas D. Wells and Edward G. Kilduff. Its report showed that the cost of the almshouse had increased from $2562.94 in 1869 to $10,529.29 in 1893, and the cost of outside poor from $3986.61 to $20,275.57. On recommendation of this committee a series of votes was passed in town meeting regulating in important particulars the giving of alms outside of the poorhouse. A storeroom was established from which staple articles of food were to be issued in place of orders heretofore given by the selectmen, which the recipients had used as cash at grocery stores. Restrictions were also placed on the amount of help in the form of rent, fuel and food to be given, and on the length of time during which a family could be assisted. Careful investigation and full reports were also required of the selectmen. It was ordered that supplies for the almshouse be purchased of the lowest bidder. The placing of the insane and the sick or injured in asylums and hospitals better adapted to their treatment was begun in 1880, and this item of expense to the town has increased from $1371.27 in that year to $7147.84 in 1893.

THE ALMSHOUSE, 1893.

The following is a list of keepers of the almshouse from 1839 to the present time:

Isaac B. Castle, Enos Chatfield, Henry Bradley, William M. Livingstone, G. T. Winslow, Willis W. Loveland, Stephen Roberts, Seymour Adams, G. T. Winslow, Edward Hough; Thomas A. Wooster, 1870–1875;* Joseph W. Sanford, 1875–1880; John A. Atwood, 1880–1881; Joseph W. Sanford, 1881–1882; Robert Fruin, 1882–1887; George B. Sedgwick, 1887–1888; E. W. Pinney, 1888–1890; John C. Thompson, 1890–1892; Thomas Moran, since 1892.

The business depression which had prevailed with increasing severity since the latter part of 1892 culminated in the winter of 1893–4. In Waterbury there were more people out of employment than ever before in the history of the town, and the ordinary instrumentalities of charity, private and organized, were insufficient to meet the demands upon them. The community was roused to a deep sense of its responsibility and its practical sympathy found expression in extraordinary effort and generous contributions. Meetings were held to discuss and recommend larger plans of relief and an appeal for official intervention resulted in the appropriation in town meeting of $20,000, in two installments of $10,000 each, from the public funds, to provide work for the needy. This sum was chiefly expended on the town roads, the road to Naugatuck obtaining by far the largest share. Although the season was unsuited for this kind of work, the town obtained a considerable return for its money in the improvement of this and other roads, and much want and suffering was relieved in this way. A public bureau was established in November, on Scovill street, to which large donations of clothing and food were made and considerable sums of money were contributed. The proceeds of various entertainments, usually devoted to the special objects in which those who gave them were interested, were added to the funds of this bureau as well as the sums raised by subscription in large and small amounts. The Rev. H. G. Hoadley, who had been for a year and a half superintendent of Christian visitation and charity, took charge of the bureau and brought to its management his special knowledge and experience in the investigation and relief of the poor. The bureau was open more than four months and the report published at its closing, March 26, 1894, showed the work it had done to be in brief as follows:

* The year begins on April 1. The dates of the earlier superintendents are uncertain. Mr. Castle was superintendent for several years following 1839. Mr. Winslow's two terms of service covered nine years. The above names and their order are obtained from the recollection of old residents, or superintendents who still survive, there being no records, either at the poorhouse or in the selectmen's office, except of times comparatively recent.

Amount received in cash, $2938.81, of which $2182.70 was disbursed directly in charity and the balance paid for the expenses of conducting the bureau. The relief furnished was in the following forms: Cases examined 612, number assisted 488, groceries dispensed $1854.72, fuel $812, clothing and shoes $1948.81, miscellaneous $91.97, total $4707.50. Donations in kind, as far as valuations were put upon them, amounted to $1658.54.

THE UNITED CHARITIES.

In May, 1894, plans for an organization of the charities of Waterbury were completed on the following basis: An association was to be formed, to be called the United Charities of Waterbury. The membership was to consist of the pastor and one lay representative of each church in the town (including the Roman Catholic churches), and of two delegates from each of the following organizations: The Directors of Christian Visitation and Charity, the Salvation Army, the King's Daughters, the Boys' club, the Hebrew Ladies' Benevolent society and such other societies engaged in similar work as may hereafter be received by vote of the association. The selectmen, the health officers of the town and the city, and the sanitary inspector were also made members *ex officiis*. A central office was established, the expense of which until January 1, 1896, was assumed by the Directors of Christian Visitation and Charity (see pages 573–575). E. M. Dickinson was elected secretary for one year and was placed in charge of the central office on Leavenworth street.

THE DAY NURSERY.

At a special meeting of the United Charities on January 8, 1895, a report was presented by a special committee, consisting of Superintendent E. M. Dickinson and Captain John Yorke of the Salvation Army, on the subject of a day nursery. After some discussion it was decided to open a day nursery as an experiment to be continued for three months. Rooms were fitted up in the building on Leavenworth street in which the office of the United Charities was situated, and the nursery was opened on February 25. During the eleven weeks following, there were 305 entries on the register, and the largest attendance of children on any one day was thirteen. The experiment was deemed successful; on May 13, at the annual meeting of the United Charities, it was decided to continue the nursery for at least a year, under the charge of a suitable matron, and Mrs. Minna A. Steinmeyer was appointed to the position. During the summer of 1895 the attendance was not large, but in the autumn, as soon as the schools were opened, it rapidly increased.

THE ST. VINCENT DE PAUL SOCIETY.

The St. Vincent de Paul society is one of the numerous organizations of the parish of the Immaculate Conception. Its object is to relieve the wants of the worthy poor of the parish. It was organized on February 1, 1895, and has about a hundred members. The president is William C. Keenan.

THE CITY HOSPITAL.

The Waterbury hospital was not a gift to the people of Waterbury. It is peculiarly the fruit of their own zeal and labor and philanthropy, and as such it must always be the object of their loving interest. Although its establishment must have been delayed but for a substantial appropriation by the state, a large gift of money by one generous man, a smaller but not less generous bequest by one prudent woman, and several individual contributions to its funds and equipment that are noteworthy, nevertheless every page of its history testifies to its popular character. During six years a group of devoted men and women planned and worked for it, originated and carried out enterprises in its behalf that kindled public interest and touched the springs of sympathy and pecuniary help through all the community. The lists in successive annual reports of the hospital of those who coöperated in the work in various ways are a catalogue of the city's sources of charity and public spirit. The hospital has an admirable and adequate material equipment. Its cost was considerable and it is managed with a large view of human needs, so that the income from its invested funds is not sufficient to support it. It must depend in a measure for the present upon public benevolence, the chief source of which is the annual offering of the churches on Hospital Sunday, which falls on the third Sunday of April of each year.

The first published suggestion in reference to the establishment of a hospital in this city appeared in the *Waterbury Republican* of September 1, 1882, in an editorial entitled "Waterbury's Pressing Want." The paper was then owned and edited by J. Henry Morrow, and the appeal in behalf of a hospital came from his pen. It was not long after this that F. J. Kingsbury suggested to C. H. Carter—at that time a member of the legislature—the desirableness of securing a charter for a hospital. A charter was obtained, which was approved March 14, 1883.

On December 1, 1884, at the suggestion of Dr. Edmund Rowland after an interview with Mr. Kingsbury, an informal meeting of the

clergy of the city was called by Dr. Joseph Anderson, to consider how they could best coöperate with the corporators named in the charter of the hospital in securing the actual establishment of such an institution. At that meeting a committee consisting of the Rev. Drs. Anderson and Rowland and the Rev. Father W. A. Harty was appointed "to confer with the corporation and the physicians of the city in respect to the best method of presenting the subject to the people of Waterbury, and to determine on some mode of action." A meeting was called, December 8, at which as a result of discussion a committee on permanent organization was appointed, and a week later they reported a series of by-laws, which were considered one by one and adopted. At the first meeting of the directors the following officers were appointed:

President, F. J. Kingsbury.
Vice-president, A. S. Chase.
Treasurer, A. M. Blakesley.
Secretary, J. H. Bronson.
Executive committee, E. L. Frisbie, G. W. Beach, H. C. Griggs.

A medical staff was also appointed, as follows:

Consulting physicians and surgeons, G. L. Platt, Alfred North.
Visiting physicians and surgeons, W. H. Holmes, F. E. Castle, W. L. Barber, E. W. McDonald, C. S. Rodman, E. L. Griggs.

It was also voted that the proposal of the clergymen of the several churches of the city—that they should give their congregations opportunity to contribute to a Waterbury Hospital fund—be accepted with thanks.

On the second Sunday of January, 1885, sermons in reference to the proposed hospital were preached in several of the Waterbury pulpits, and collections were made amounting to nearly $800. This sum was largely increased within a few months by the proceeds of a concert arranged and conducted by A. J. Blakesley, of a fair given by a sewing circle of German ladies, of a fair under the auspices of St. John's guild, and of a charity ball given at the City hall. On March 6 the subject of a suitable site for a hospital building was considered and on May 25 the executive committee reported that they had found the homestead of A. B. Wilson (see page 211) better suited for the purposes of a hospital than any other available site. But further action was postponed for a year, when at a directors' meeting (May 31, 1886) the executive committee "were requested to adopt such measures as they should deem best for securing the money necessary for the purchase of the Wilson property." Considerable sums of money had meantime been received from church

collections and fairs, making the amount in the treasury nearly $5500; and during the ensuing five months nearly $4000 more were added—of this amount $2387 having been raised by a "kirmess" at the City hall. But the securing of the Wilson homestead seemed likely to be still further postponed, when a gift of $25,000 was received from Erastus L. DeForest of Watertown, for the purchase of that property. As the consummation of the authorized purchases would reduce the fund to about $6000—a sum insufficient to support a hospital, even on a small scale—the directors at the next annual meeting appointed a committee to secure an appropriation from the state, and in April a resolution was passed by the legislature appropriating the sum of $25,000, but conditioning its bestowal upon the increase of the existing fund to $50,000 from private sources.

The amount secured up to this time—including the contributions of Hospital Sunday in January, 1887, and the proceeds of an entertainment given by some of the Roman Catholics of Waterbury—was but little more than $35,000. This was increased soon after by four individual subscriptions of $1000 each, leaving $11,000 yet to be raised. The return of Hospital Sunday, 1888, together with the appeals of the clergymen on that day, revived popular interest in the fund, and during the following week the suggestion was made in the *Republican* that the balance be raised by popular subscription. The proceeds of this effort, carried forward through the year, amounted to $3530. This sum was increased during the year by a subscription of $1000 "in memory of the purpose of Samuel G. Blackman" and by the proceeds of a "barbecue" amounting to $2100. In January, 1889, it was still further increased by the contributions of Hospital Sunday, and by ten new subscriptions, ranging from $100 to $500. Before February the required sum of $50,000 had been raised, and the state appropriation was immediately received. On March 19, a letter was laid before the directors from Dr. Henry Bronson (see page 857), communicating his intention of "constituting a perpetual fund for the support of free beds" in the Waterbury hospital. The letter was accompanied by a check for $10,000.

The directors having now at their command the income of $50,000 and the prospect of annual gifts from the churches and other sources, it seemed to them desirable to open the hospital as soon as possible. To this end extensive alterations had to be made in the buildings, and additions thereto—a process extending through the year and into the year following. The work was completed in January, 1890. Carrie E. Lewis, a graduate of the Bridgeport training school for nurses, was engaged as matron, and the hospital

was opened to the inspection of the public on January 20, with provision for thirty beds. Between the date at which the charter was applied for and that of the opening, a period of six years had elapsed.

The interest of the people of Waterbury in the new hospital was rapidly developed during the summer of 1890 by the prevalence of typhoid fever in the city, and by the good work done by the hospital, during a period of anxiety, in behalf of those suffering from that disease. The wards were so crowded with patients that it became necessary to resort to the use of tents for those suffering from fever. Three large tents were purchased, and twenty-five patients were thus provided for. On July 9, 1890, the executive committee was authorized to erect an additional ward at an expense of $10,000. The work upon this addition was completed in June, 1891.*

During the session of 1893 the legislature appropriated to the hospital the sum of $25,000, making the state appropriation $50,000, the amount originally asked for. In the same year the hospital received from the executor of the will of Margaret Gorman, by direct bequest and as her residuary legatee, the sum of $9,441.40.† Other considerable receipts for this year, in addition to the usual church offerings were from a concert by the Yale Glee club, and a course of lectures on life in Palestine, by Mrs. Mountford, under the management of the Hospital Aid society. The annual report of the treasurer for 1893 shows that, in addition to its land, buildings, furniture and equipment, the Waterbury hospital had funds invested and on hand of $46,419.88. The Bronson free bed fund amounted to $12,910.14, and the Rosemary cot fund to $3,134.87. On May 25, 1894, by the will of Charles Scott of Washington, D. C., the hospital received $5000. The legislature at the session of 1895 appropriated the sum of $2500 annually for the use of the hospital.

In April, 1895, the Supreme court of the state handed down a decision in the case of Hugh Hearns of Naugatuck versus the Waterbury hospital, sustaining the verdict of the lower court that the hospital was not liable for improper treatment which he claimed to have received there.

* The first Annual Report of the directors of the Waterbury hospital, published in 1891, contained a detailed history of the origin and establishment of the hospital, prepared by the Rev. Dr. Joseph Anderson. This sketch, and part of what follows, is condensed from that narrative.

† Margaret Gorman was born in Ireland, in 1836, and died in Waterbury, December 21, 1891. She left an estate of about $15,000, one-third of which she received from a sister who died a year or two earlier. She gave $1000 to the hospital and about $5000 to other charitable and religious institutions and to relatives. On the contingency of the death of a brother (who had, as was ascertained, died some years since in the West Indies) she made the hospital her residuary legatee. The whole of this money was earned and saved at domestic service. She had lived in one family thirty-four years. As a generous benefactor to the hospital, and as an example of what even with moderate earnings may be accomplished by industry and frugality, she deserves to be held in grateful memory by the community which she has blessed.—F. J. K.

Between January 28 and December 15, 1890 (the first hospital year) the whole number of patients admitted was eighty-six, seventy-two of whom were residents of the city. In 1891 the number admitted was 127, of whom seventy-seven were from Waterbury and the others from eighteen different towns, three being from other states. In 1892 the whole number was 157, of whom Waterbury furnished 116. The others represented twenty-one different towns and ten were from other states. In 1893 the number of admissions was 176, of whom 124 were from Waterbury. The others represented twenty-three different towns and five were from other states. In 1894 the number of admissions was 188, of whom 145 were from Waterbury.

The officers of the hospital for 1895 were:

Directors: Frederick J. Kingsbury, Augustus S. Chase, Edward L. Frisbie, George W. Beach, David S. Plume, Edward C. Lewis, John W. Smith, Henry H. Peck, James S. Elton.

President, Frederick J. Kingsbury.

Vice-president, Augustus S. Chase.

Executive committee, Edward L. Frisbie, George W. Beach, Henry H. Peck.

Secretary, J. Hobart Bronson.

Treasurer, Augustus M. Blakesley.

The only changes since the first election in 1884 are in the substitution of John W. Smith and Henry H. Peck in the board of directors for H. C. Griggs and R. E. Hitchcock, both deceased, and in the executive committee, by which A. S. Chase succeeded H. C. Griggs and was succeeded by Henry H. Peck.

The medical staff for 1895 was composed as follows:

Consulting physicians and surgeons, Edward L. Griggs and Charles S. Rodman.

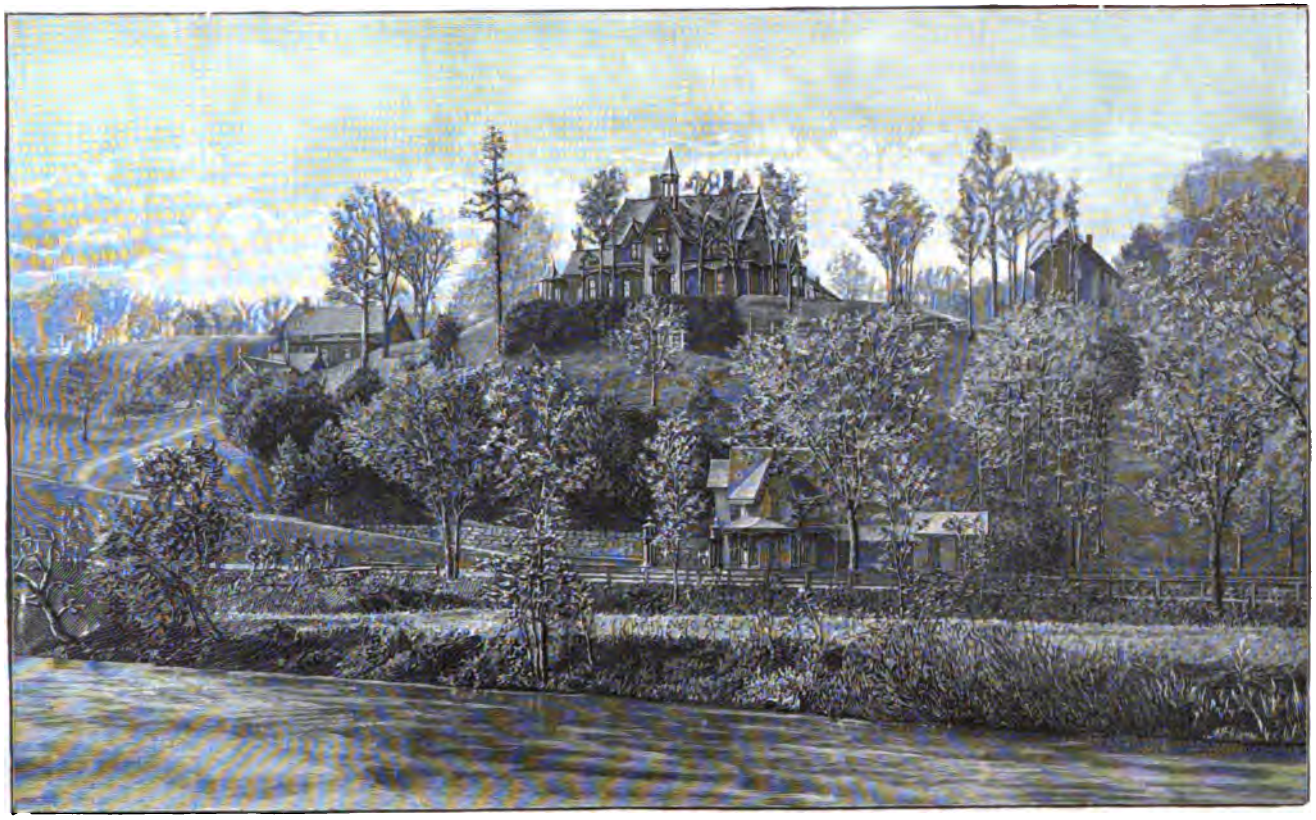
Visiting physicians and surgeons, Frank E. Castle, Walter L. Barber, Edward W. McDonald, Thomas L. Axtelle, John M. Benedict, Caroline R. Conkey, Carl E. Munger, C. W. S. Frost.

Matron, Mary Felter (who succeeded Carrie E. Lewis in September, 1891).

Dr. Griggs succeeded Dr. Gideon L. Platt, deceased, and Dr. Rodman succeeded Dr. Alfred North, deceased, on the staff of consulting physicians. Dr. Walter H. Holmes is the only member of the original staff of visiting physicians whose name is missing from this list, he being incapacitated by permanent illness.

The following is a list of the original corporators and of those elected since the incorporation, with dates of their election:

Corporators named in the charter: John C. Booth (died July 29, 1886), Douglas F. Maltby, Augustus S. Chase, Calvin H. Carter (died September 18, 1887), Frederick J. Brown, Frederick J. Kingsbury, James S. Elton, Elisha Leavenworth, Guernsey S. Parsons, John W. Smith, Rufus E. Hitchcock (died June 18, 1888), Edward C. Lewis, George W. Beach, David S. Plume.



THE WATERBURY HOSPITAL.

Corporators elected: Henry C. Griggs, December 15, 1884 (died April 17, 1886); Nelson J. Welton, December 15, 1884; Theodore I. Driggs, December 15, 1884 (died June 28, 1893); Edward L. Frisbie, December 15, 1884; Charles Dickinson, December 15, 1884 (died April 15, 1888); J. Hobart Bronson, December 15, 1884; Erastus L. De Forest, December 6, 1885 (died June 5, 1888); Henry H. Peck, December 5, 1887; Henry S. Chase, December 3, 1888; J. Henry Morrow, December 3, 1888; Henry A. Matthews, December 3, 1888; Augustus M. Blakesley, December 14, 1891; William E. Fulton, December 11, 1893.

The list of directors since 1884 is as follows:

F. J. Kingsbury, 1884; A. S. Chase, 1884; E. L. Frisbie, 1884; H. C. Griggs, 1884; G. W. Beach, 1884; J. S. Elton, 1884; E. C. Lewis, 1884; D. S. Plume, 1884; R. E. Hitchcock, 1884; C. H. Carter, 1886; J. W. Smith, 1887; H. A. Matthews, 1888; H. H. Peck, 1890.

The following description of the hospital is in part condensed from a detailed account published in the first annual report of the directors:

The large brick house which constitutes the main building of the hospital stands upon a bluff on the west side of the Naugatuck, and nearly two hundred feet above it. It is reached by a circuitous driveway, ascending from Riverside avenue. Allen B. Wilson selected the place as a site for a residence in 1855, when the land was entirely uncultivated. Under his kindly supervision it was transformed into orchard and grove and lawn. The house erected by Mr. Wilson was a three-story structure of brick, with a broad piazza on its east side, overlooking the Naugatuck valley. It was transformed, under the supervision of the executive committee, into what all must consider a delightful resting-place for those who require hospital treatment.

On entering this building from the front, the visitor finds on the right a large room, named the Peck room, in honor of Henry H. Peck who furnished it, and on the left the dining-room of the establishment. At the further end of the hall is a room which serves as an office and a reception room, and behind the parlor are the matron's apartments. There are also on this floor bathing-rooms, a dispensary, and the kitchen, and beyond this, to the south, is the old conservatory, which can be used as a place for sun-baths. Both the second and third stories are given up to private rooms for special patients.

The wards are in the new brick addition, built in 1891, connected with the main building on the west side and approached by the existing halls and stairways. It is seventy feet long and thirty feet wide and is designed to accommodate forty patients.

To the west of the main building, 300 feet distant, is the nurses' home. It contains eleven sleeping rooms and a reception room, all prettily furnished and with complete equipment for light, water and heat. The expense of construction and furnishing, to the smallest details, was met by Henry H. Peck. The building was begun in November, 1892, and the secret of its giver was made public on its completion in July, 1893.

To the north of the hospital proper, and separated from it, stands the laundry, a building of goodly dimensions, two stories high, and fitted up with large tubs, a furnace and a boiler. The barn, to the south of the main building, is thoroughly fitted up with whatever pertains to the comfort of "man and beast."

The hospital grounds are artistically laid out, with carriage drives, walks, shade trees and fruit trees.

THE ROSEMARY COT.

In November, 1889, while the hospital was approaching completion, the Mission circle of the First church was preparing for an "authors' carnival," to be given for some philanthropic object. Among those who were to take part in the carnival was Mary Rose Anderson, wife of Dr. Carl E. Munger and daughter of the pastor of the church. On November 24, after a brief illness, and while her husband was very ill, Mrs. Munger passed away, mourned by all who knew her. By a vote of the Mission circle, the carnival was postponed to December 17 and 18, and it was decided that the proceeds of the entertainment should be set apart to endow a free bed in the hospital, to be known as the "Rosemary cot" and thus to serve as a perpetual memorial of her who had so recently been called away. The receipts of the carnival were large, but the expenditures were heavy, and the net profits amounted to $482.96.

This sum was increased during the following year by contributions from the Mission circle and the Sunday school of the First church, and afterward by the proceeds of a series of entertainments managed by a committee of ladies, amounting to $938.95. In the annual report of the hospital for 1890 the fund was given as $1600.99; in that of 1891 as $1716.64, and in 1892 it was raised to $3000. This sum was sufficient to endow a child's cot, and it was deemed best to devote it at once to this object. The right to nominate those who should occupy the cot was, by request of its promoters, assigned to a self-perpetuating committee consisting of Dr. Anderson, Dr. Munger and Alice Kingsbury.

The establishment of the cot was commemorated by a tablet in the main hall of the hospital, which was unveiled December 22, 1892, with appropriate services. The tablet is of brass and upon it in black enamelled letters is the following inscription:

THE ROSEMARY FREE COT.

In memory of Mary Rose, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Anderson, D. D., wife of Dr. Carl E. Munger; died November 24, 1889, in her 24th year. Endowed by her friends, November, 1892.

"There shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain."

Although originating in the First church, this enterprise from first to last was shared in by representatives of all the churches and of all classes in the community. And it was understood from the first by its promoters that the use of the Rosemary cot was not to be restricted to one church or parish, but was to be as unlimited as the interest taken in its establishment and the largeness of

heart of her whom it commemorated would naturally suggest to those having control of it.

THE HOSPITAL AID SOCIETY.

A meeting to organize a Hospital Aid society was held on September 13, 1890, at the rooms of the Young Women's Friendly league. About forty ladies were present. After a careful consideration of the various wants of a hospital which a voluntary organization of ladies could supply and the best methods of organization, a constitution was adopted, in which the object of the society was stated as follows: "To give aid to the hospital in various ways—in furnishing clothing, bedding, delicacies, papers, books, pictures, or other needed articles." Provision was made for quarterly meetings and for a visiting, a sewing, and a soliciting committee, representing the several kinds of work to be undertaken by the society. The officers are a president, vice-presidents, a secretary and a treasurer, who, with the chairmen of the several committees, constitute an executive board. The annual membership fee is one dollar, and for honorary membership two dollars; and "any funds accumulating beyond the expenses of the society may be applied to supporting in the hospital any person who is needy and well recommended." The constitution was adopted, and signed by those present. The following officers and committees were elected: President, Mrs. Edward L. Frisbie; vice-presidents, Mrs. J. H. Bronson, Mrs. C. F. Chapin; secretary, Mrs. W. F. Chatfield; treasurer, Mrs. Jesse Minor.

At the annual meeting held October 1, 1895, a membership of 146 was reported. The receipts for the previous year amounted to $289.20, and the expenses to $191.22. The chairman of the visiting committee reported visits made by forty-two ladies during the year. Much interest was shown by these visitors in hospital matters, and large quantities of clothing were carried to the hospital by them, besides books, periodicals, flowers and delicacies of all kinds. The sewing committee reported 388 articles furnished.

At the election of officers the president and vice-presidents who had served from the organization of the society were re-elected. Mrs. George E. Terry was re-elected treasurer and Helen Merriman secretary.

E. L. DEFOREST.

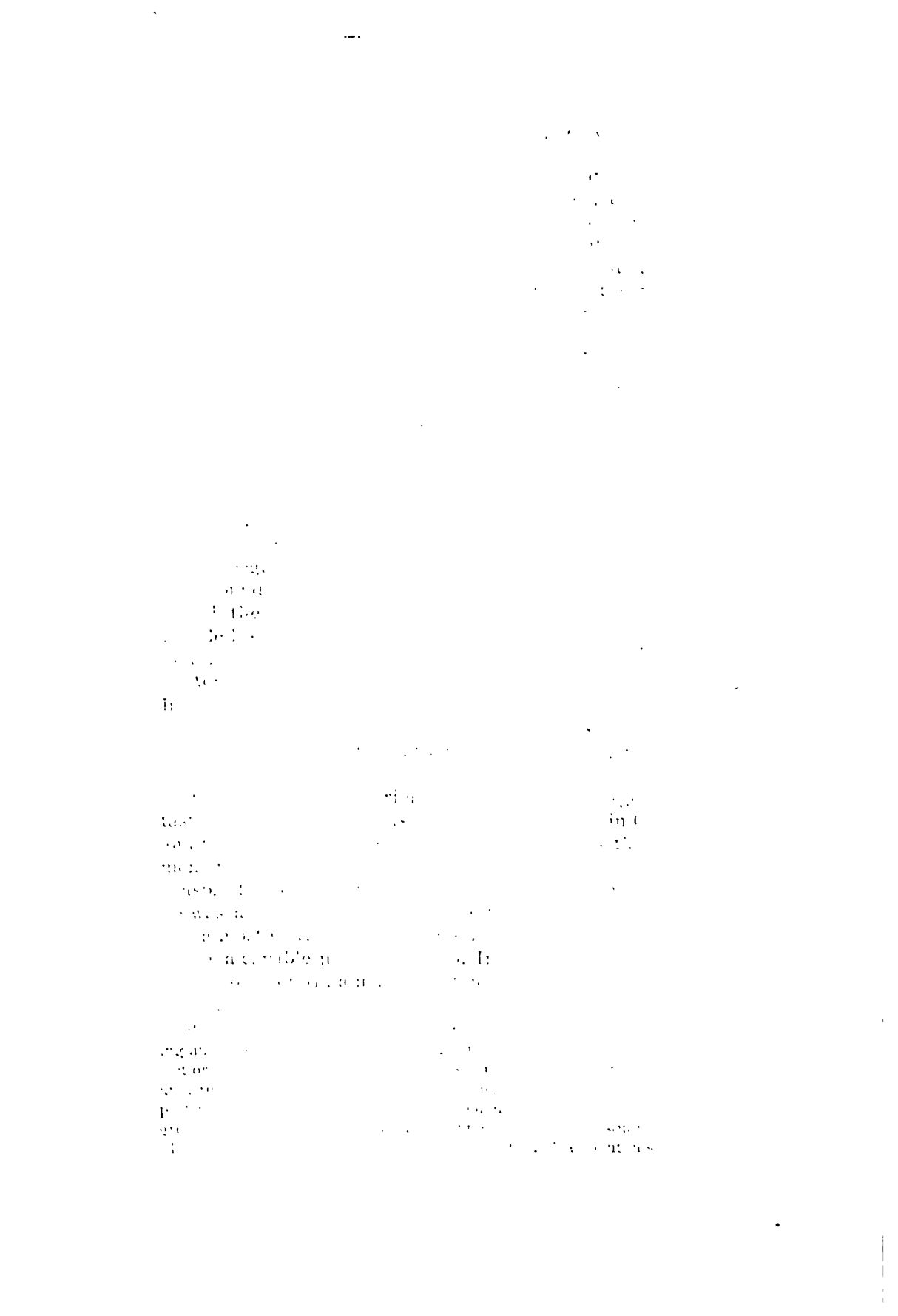
Erastus Lyman DeForest, only son of Dr. John and Lucy Starr (Lyman) DeForest, was born in Watertown, June 27, 1834. He entered Yale college at the age of sixteen, passed through the aca-

demic course with honors, studied for two years in the engineering department of the Sheffield Scientific school, and received in 1856 the degree of Ph. B. He had inherited about $20,000 from his maternal grandfather, Erastus Lyman of Litchfield, but desiring to test his own capacity for self-support he went in January, 1857 to California, where he worked for a time in the mines and then engaged in teaching, and removed from there to Australia, where he became a tutor in the College of Melbourne. Tiring of labors that promised little distinction, he visited India, made a tour in western Europe, and then returned to America. He established himself at New Haven and resumed his favorite studies in the higher mathematics. With the exception of a visit to Utah and two later very extended tours in Europe, the remainder of his life was passed in New Haven and Watertown. He was chiefly occupied with the care of his venerable father and with researches after a new system of algebraic notation. In March, 1885, he inherited the bulk of his father's large fortune, but a little later his health began to fail rapidly, and on the morning of June 6, 1888, he was found dead in his bed. He was unmarried, and with him ended the male line of Benjamin DeForest of Watertown, the female line being represented by the children of Alma DeForest and her husband Eli Curtis.

Mr. DeForest's private beneficences were numerous. His public gifts were as follows: To Yale in 1886, for the purpose of increasing his father's mathematical prizes, $4000; to Yale in 1887, for the endowment of a mathematical chair, $10,000; to Waterbury, for a hospital, $25,000.

His mind was a superior one, his reading large and varied, his tastes cultivated. He was an excellent scholar in Greek and Latin, and retained his knowledge of those languages through life. His memory was wonderful for accuracy, tenacity and breadth of grasp. Little given to conversation except with intimate friends, he was able to converse on all intellectual subjects fluently, and was a most instructive companion. Of his capacity as a mathematician, a capable judge, Professor Irving Fisher, has given the following opinion (in a manuscript memoir of Mr. DeForest and his work):

Mr. DeForest's work originates in the investigation of the methods of correcting an irregular series of numbers. All that he has written is either on this subject or on subjects directly connected, such as interpolation, the extent to which an irregular series ought to be "smoothed," the general theory of errors and probability, and the properties of polynomials involved. . . . His work shows great patience and tenacity and gives evidence of careful study in the region into which his natural gifts had led him. In quality and amount his regular memoirs



E. L. De Forest

compare favorably with those of most professed mathematicians. He always had an eye to the practical, and all his theories were formed with their application steadily in view. He generally carried his work into a numerical form and all devices for saving labor were carefully noted and employed. The idea of continuity of thinking could scarcely receive a better illustration. All his memoirs are the record of persistent thought in a single groove. His work flows along, following the shape of the landscape and the line of least resistance. It sees clearly what is immediately in front, but it nowhere mounts a hill first that it may reconnoitre and select the most promising fields. . . . When he conceived an idea he followed it up with great persistence and with that patient enthusiasm which characterizes the true devotee of science and at once explains and beautifies the achievement of his results.

THE WATERBURY INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

In the winter of 1863–64 the attention of some of the ladies of the city was directed to the fact that a considerable number of young girls made regular visits from house to house, soliciting charity, and further, that indiscriminate giving to this class of applicants was encouraging them in idleness and deceit, and producing a bad influence upon the families to which they belonged. These ladies, representing the several Protestant churches in the city, came together on January 15, 1864, at the residence of Mrs. Nelson Hall, to consider how they could break up the habits of idle dependence these girls were forming and encourage them in industry and morality. The following preamble was presented and signed by the ladies present:

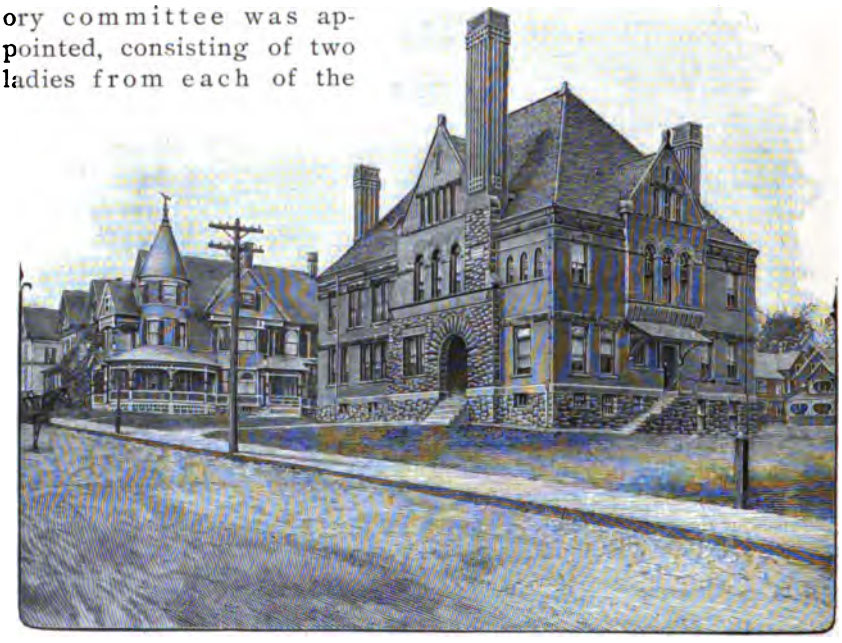
> Hoping to promote the cause of humanity and religion by the formation of an Industrial school for girls, we associate ourselves together for this purpose, agreeing to use our time, money and influence to advance its interests and bring under its influence as many destitute girls as possible.

The first officers chosen were a school superintendent, Mrs. Edward J. Hayden; an assistant, Miss Eliza J. Holmes, and a secretary and treasurer, Mrs. S. E. Harrison. At the annual meeting in 1865 officers were elected as follows: President, Mrs. P. G. Rockwell; vice-presidents, two each from the First and Second Congregational and the Baptist and Methodist churches; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. James Abbott; school superintendent, Miss Fanny Smith. The last Saturday of September was fixed upon as the regular time for the annual meeting.

From its organization to the present time, the school has held weekly meetings, from October 1 to May 1 of each year, with a steadily increasing number of pupils, its expenses being met at first by the voluntary subscriptions of its friends, and later, by the con-

tributions of the Protestant churches. Sewing in all its branches is taught, and habits of neatness and politeness and all the womanly virtues are urged upon the pupils by the teachers. Scripture recitations and singing give variety to the exercises.

In 1872 a charter was secured through the application of the following ladies: Mrs. Ruth W. Carter, Mrs. Nelson Hall, Mrs. J. J. Jacques, Mrs. F. L. Allen, Miss Mary E. Cooke and Mrs. S. E. Harrison. The purpose of the school, according to the terms of the charter, was to encourage "morals, religion and fine sewing." In 1879 an advisory committee was appointed, consisting of two ladies from each of the



THE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL BUILDING.

churches represented in the school, which met monthly and to which were referred all matters respecting the wellbeing of the school and the disbursement of the funds.

On account of the continued growth of the school, the question of a convenient and permanent place of meeting became of vital importance, and small sums were contributed by its friends from time to time which formed the nucleus of a building fund. In July, 1886, Elisha Leavenworth generously gave the sum of $10,000 for this object, and a fair held by the friends of the school a few months later added to this sum over $1300 more.

A corporation was immediately formed, consisting of sixteen members, including the charter members, and officers and a board of finance were elected, the school being thus placed upon a sound and permanent basis among the public benevolent institutions of the city. Corporation officers were elected October 1, 1888, as follows:

President, Mrs. S. E. Harrison.
Vice-president, Mrs. A. S. Chase.
Secretary, Mrs. G. C. Hill.
Treasurer, Katharine L. Peck.
Prudential committee, Mrs. Rufus E. Smith, Katharine L. Peck, Elisha Leavenworth, F. B. Rice, A. S. Chase.

A lot on Field street was purchased with part of Mr. Leavenworth's gift, but this was subsequently sold and on March 8, 1889, a lot on Central avenue was purchased for the erection of a suitable building. Work was soon begun, and on October 10, 1891, the new Industrial school building was dedicated. A hall seating four hundred persons occupies the second floor of the building. It is named Leavenworth hall in grateful recognition of the gift to which the school owes in so large a degree the possession of a well adapted home.

In 1895 the charter of the Industrial school was amended, so that the corporation could hold property to the amount of $100,000.

THE KING'S DAUGHTERS; CENTRAL BAND.

The Central Band of King's Daughters was organized in May, 1888, by Mrs. Augustus I. Goodrich, Mrs. I. N. Russell, Elizabeth Platt, Alice Platt and Annie Russell. It is in affiliation with the national organization, which has headquarters in New York and is under the presidency of Mrs. Margaret Bottome. The motto "Bear ye one another's burdens" and the name Individual Workers were adopted, with constitution and by-laws. The objects of the band and the methods of its work are indicated by this motto and name. All the members work independently, and each may report at the regular monthly meetings what she has done, or not. Money is only a minor element in the work. The funds are small and consist of monthly dues, nominal in amount and voluntary. Little effort was made to enlarge the membership, and little was known of this unobtrusive but pervasive influence for good, until the winter of 1893–94, when the drain upon its resources led those who knew its usefulness to make public its work and seek to increase the means

at its disposal. The number of active members at that time was fifty-eight. The officers are: President, Mrs. A. I. Goodrich; vice-presidents, Mrs. L. H. Schuyler and Mrs. A. A. Benedict; recording secretary, Mrs. B. F. Ball; corresponding secretary, Mrs. R. E. Colby; treasurer, Mrs. M. J. Fogg.

Other bands have been organized in Waterbury and are doing good work.

THE BOYS' CLUB.

The Waterbury Boys' club was opened on January 8, 1889, the eighth club established by the Connecticut Committee on work for boys, of the organization for Christian Workers in the United States and Canada, of which Frederick J. Kingsbury and Charles F. Mitchell were members. The number of boys who joined the club on the first night was eighty-four, and the total membership during the first session, which closed April 27, 1889, was 268. The committee in charge consisted of Dwight L. Smith, chairman; Gordon B. Lawrence, secretary; Charles F. Mitchell, treasurer, and W. H. Bush, auditor. W. P. Jarrett was superintendent. The club room was on the corner of North Elm and Kingsbury streets. The club re-opened on October 5, 1889, at No. 151 South Main street. Superintendent Jarrett resigned and was succeeded in February, 1890, by S. N. Hansell, who resigned in September, 1890, and was succeeded by Nicholas Combellack, the present superintendent. The rooms were removed to No. 4 Market place at the beginning of Mr. Combellack's work, classes in calisthenics, physiology, drawing, reading, writing and arithmetic were started and a bathing room was opened. The location of the work since September, 1891, has been at No. 21 Harrison alley. A dormitory was established there during the winter of 1892–93 and an average of a dozen boys were given lodgings at night. The average evening attendance at the club in winter is over 100, but this declines as warm weather approaches. Superintendent Combellack obtained permanent employment for ninety-nine club boys during the season of 1894–95 and temporary work for 1508, and secured homes for fifty-two homeless ones. He acts constantly as agent to bring together the boys and those who will employ them and give them homes. The sum of $881.31 was earned by boys at odd jobs of house cleaning and the like, and $189.99 by caning chairs, and the money is spent for the education of those who do the work. Supplies of clothing and food are sent in or collected at the homes of those willing to give them. The total annual expense is about $1800, and is met by voluntary sub-

scriptions. The Rev. John C. Collins, general superintendent of the work for boys, has said that the Waterbury Boys' club is perhaps the most successful one in Connecticut and Massachusetts.

In May, 1895, the Boys' club was incorporated, under the general joint-stock law, and D. F. Maltby, D. L. Smith, A. C. Mintie, C. S. Chapman and C. F. Mitchell were elected directors. Mr. Maltby was made president, Mr. Smith vice-president, Mr. Mintie secretary, B. G. Bryan treasurer, and Mr. Combellack superintendent.

THE YOUNG WOMEN'S FRIENDLY LEAGUE.

For many years it had been the desire of Mrs. S. E. Harrison and a number of other women of Waterbury to institute an organization such as is now represented by the Young Women's Friendly league; but it was through the influence of the Mission circle of the Second Congregational church, of which Mrs. P. B. Norton was president, that the subject was first presented to the public. A meeting was held at St. John's chapel on November 15, 1889, with a view to the formation of a club for wage-earning and self-supporting young women and girls. It was attended by the pastors of the city churches and a few other men, and by a number of prominent women. Henry W. Scovill was chairman and Mrs. S. E. Harrison secretary, and a committee was appointed to nominate a general committee of twelve or more who should organize and take charge of the work, and to draft a constitution and by-laws. A week later a second meeting was held at the same place, when a constitution and by-laws were presented and adopted, and the following officers were elected:

President, Katharine L. Peck; vice-president, Mary M. Abbott; recording secretary, Mrs. George S. Abbott; corresponding secretary, Constance G. DuBois; treasurer, Helen E. Chase; auditor, Mary K. Parsons; directors, Mesdames J. J. Jacques, A. I. Goodrich, T. J. Peck, S. E. Harrison, E. S. Quintard, J. S. Elton, G. H. Cowell, Daniel Kiefer, S. W. Kellogg, P. B. Norton, Jesse Minor, Miss Helen Merriman, Dr. Caroline R. Conkey.

The directors held their first meeting on December 11, with Mrs. Jacques as chairman. Mrs. G. S. Abbott was made permanent chairman of the board. Mrs. Jesse Minor was made secretary, but after a few weeks was succeeded by Miss DuBois. Mrs. Amos S. Geer was secured as matron, and a room in the Abbott building, on the corner of Abbott and Phoenix avenues, was rented.

This room was first occupied on January 1, 1890, and during that year and subsequently educational classes were organized for the

pursuit of practical studies. These classes have continued, with but slight interruption, although varying in the number of members. They are taught by voluntary instructors, and the subjects are reading, arithmetic, penmanship, stenography, typewriting, history, elocution, instrumental and vocal music, plain sewing, mending, millinery, dressmaking, embroidery. There are also classes in physical training, and the courses of the Chautauqua Literary and Social circle are pursued.

During the first year the membership increased to such an extent that a larger room became a necessity, and on December 31, 1891, the league removed to the Platt building on East Main street. For the next year and a half there was but slight change in the method of work or in the personnel of the management; but on May 17, 1892, the board of officers declined a re-election and a new board was elected. Mrs. Geer also resigned her position as matron, and Mrs. William S. Rogers was engaged as superintendent. From this date the room was open two hours during the day in addition to the regular evening hours.

Again, owing to the bringing in of new members and the increase in the general attendance, it became necessary to have enlarged accommodations. To meet the want a generous donation was made in October, 1894, by Elisha Leavenworth, whereby the league was enabled to rent one-half of the second floor of the Platt building. On November 27, possession was taken; but on December 28, the building was destroyed by fire, and the league was without a home. Four days later they were settled on the third floor of the Castle building on North Main street. The quarters here, however, proved inadequate, and on July 1, 1895, the league removed into the building formerly occupied by the Bronson library (pictured on page 41).

The officers for 1895 are:

President, Mrs. George N. Ells.
Vice-presidents, Ellen R. Townsend, Martha C. Wells, Mrs. O. W. Noble, Caroline Goss.
Secretaries, Ella Hart, Harriet E. Tuttle.
Treasurers, Florentine H. Hayden, Anna L. Ward.

In May, 1892, the league joined the Connecticut association of Working Girls' clubs, the fourth state convention of which was held in Waterbury, May 23, 1894. On April 14, 1893, a charter, incorporating the league, was procured from the legislature. This charter, as amended in 1895, permits the league to hold real and personal property to the amount of $50,000, and provides for the appointment of a self-perpetuating advisory board. The following were

appointed: A. S. Chase, F. J. Kingsbury, J. S. Elton, H. L. Wade, E. S. Hayden.

The object of the Friendly league, which is non-sectarian and undenominational, is the development of intellectual, industrial and social character in self-supporting and wage-earning girls and young women. It aims to assist girls to help themselves and thus to become better fitted for life's duties, responsibilities and pleasures. Its expenses are met by the monthly dues of active club members and entertainments given by them, fees from classes, annual dues of associate and subscription members, and the contributions of friends.

HEBREW BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

In 1873 a number of the Hebrew residents in Waterbury organized a lodge of the Independent Order of B'nai B'rith (Sons of the Covenant) under the jurisdiction of the Grand lodge of the order. On September 7 of that year, this lodge was initiated under the name of Melchizedek lodge, No. 200. On the day of its institution, there was a larger number of visiting Hebrews in Waterbury than at any time before or since. About seventy-five persons sat down to a banquet which the young lodge had prepared for them.

Joseph Ehrlich, who afterward removed to Albany, Ga., was its first president, Jacob Johnson, now of New Haven, was the first vice-president, and Joseph Pollak the first secretary. The first meeting was held in the hall of Speedwell lodge of the Knights of Pythias; the meeting place was afterwards removed to Lampson's hall on Bank street, and finally to Johnson's hall, where the members now meet. The lodge has prospered and now (1895) counts eighteen resident and a good number of non-resident members. Its object is mainly charitable. It extends aid not only to its members, but to others. For the past twenty years it has paid out for charities and benevolent purposes about $17,000.

For reference to Melchizedek cemetery, which was established by this lodge, see page 789.

The Russian refugees also have a lodge, called the Waterbury City lodge, No. 105, of the Order of B'nai Abraham (Sons of Abraham). It is under the jurisdiction of a Grand lodge situated in New York city, and was organized December 9, 1888. There are about thirty-five members, all residing in Waterbury.

The Hebrew Ladies' Benevolent society was organized September 4, 1878, with a membership of sixteen. The officers chosen were: President, Mrs. Maier Kaiser; vice-president, Mrs. Adelia

Pollak; secretary, Mrs. Lena Thalinger; treasurer, Rosa Buckner; collector, Mrs. Celia Levi. The present membership is eleven, and the officers (1895): President, Mrs. I. H. Kamak; vice-president, Mrs. Jacob Buckner; secretary, Mrs. Maier Kaiser; treasurer, Mrs. Isidore Chase. The society was re-organized a few years ago.

THE CONNECTICUT HUMANE SOCIETY; WATERBURY MEMBERSHIP.

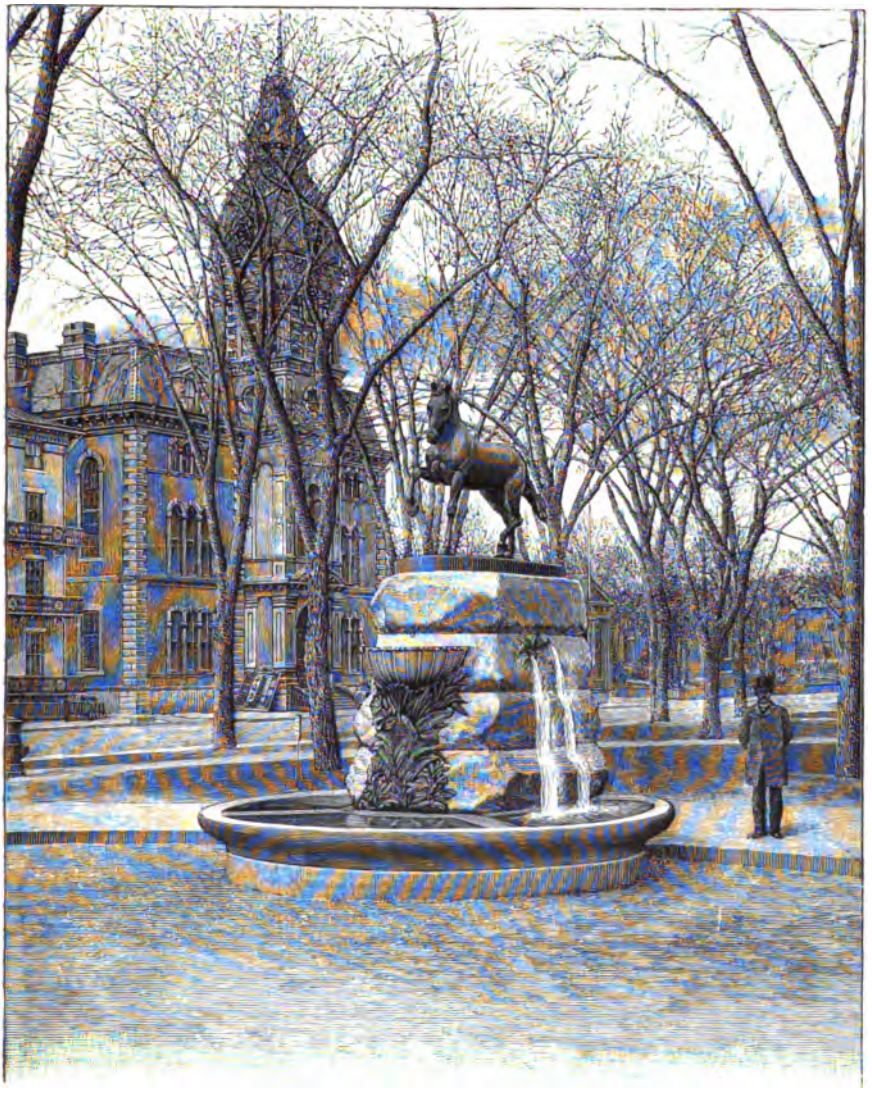
Plans to organize a Humane Society for Connecticut were perfected in Hartford in 1880, and the act of incorporation was passed on April 14, 1881. The vice-presidents for Waterbury in the original organization were the Rev. Joseph Anderson, D. D., and Frederick J. Kingsbury. Before her journey to the west, Miss Caroline J. Welton of this city had interested herself in the organization of a society. The work involves rescue and relief for helpless and oppressed old men and women and little children, as well as hungry, abused and abandoned dumb animals, wherever found. The aim of the state organization is to secure a membership in all parts of the state, with local agents to receive complaints and prosecuting officers to bring offenders into court. Mrs. Elizabeth M. Gates has made annual visits to the local branches since 1885. The receipts and expenditures for the state society for the year 1893 were about $10,000. The number of persons relieved was 944, animals relieved 1383, animals humanely killed 522, prosecutions 138, convictions 124.

In Waterbury there are thirty-five "active" members (annual dues $5), nine "associate" members (dues $3), and thirty-one "branch" members (dues $1). So that although no local meetings are held, the annual contribution of the local branch to the society's fund is $233, and the total contributed in the past ten or twelve years is more than $2500. Waterbury has had two life members of the society, John C. Booth (deceased) and Edward Atkins. The vice-presidents for Waterbury are the Rev. Joseph Anderson, D. D., the Rev. Francis T. Russell, D. D., and Frederick J. Kingsbury. The number of local agents in the town is twelve.

CAROLINE JOSEPHINE WELTON.

Caroline Josephine Welton, daughter of Joseph Chauncey and Jane E. (Porter) Welton (page 337), was born in Waterbury, June 7, 1842. She was educated at Miss Edwards's school in New Haven and at the Mears-Burkhardt school in New York city, and studied drawing and oil painting with James and William Hart and their sister Mrs. Beers. She was very fond of riding, and on her spirited

black horse "Knight" was for several years a familiar figure in the streets of Waterbury, sometimes in weather that would have kept



THE WELTON DRINKING FOUNTAIN AND THE CITY HALL.

most people within doors. After the death of her father, in 1874, she decided on an extended course of travel, and thinking that she ought first to see her own country, spent several months in Cali-

fornia and the vicinity, visiting the remarkable places on the Pacific slope. For awhile her plans were interrupted by ill health, but in 1883 she resumed her journeyings and visited the Rocky mountain region, making a temporary home at Colorado Springs. She made several ascents of the higher peaks of that region, and also wrote brilliant descriptions of the scenery and of her experiences to her friends.

It was her fondness for mountain climbing that led to her death. On Long's peak on September 23, 1884, she was overtaken by a violent snow storm, and being enfeebled by exertion and by cold, her heart, which for some years had shown signs of failure, suddenly ceased to act, and despite the best efforts of the guide to sustain her she sank down and perished before assistance could be procured.

For some years Miss Welton gave one-tenth of her income to charitable objects, placing one-half in her rector's hands and giving the other half to the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, of which her friend, Henry Bergh, was president, and in whose work she took the greatest interest. She was very fond of animals, especially of horses. By her will (which was unsuccessfully contested), she provided for the erection of the drinking fountain which is so conspicuous an ornament to our public square,* and gave the greater part of the remainder of her estate to her favorite society, making Mr. Bergh her executor. Miss Welton had much personal beauty, was tall, erect, and of fine carriage and striking personality.

THE "EARLY CLOSING" REFORM.

Forty-five years ago the advocates of early closing did not go further than to ask that the stores close at half past eight during the summer months. The extent and the success of this modest effort are indicated by an agreement reached in 1850, which reads as follows:

The undersigned, believing that all the ends of trade may be fully accomplished by closing our stores at an earlier hour during the summer months, and thereby offering to those in our employ the benefit of such extra leisure as it may afford them, decide to close at half past eight o'clock. We respectfully invite our evening customers to lend their influence to its support by making their purchases at an earlier hour.

Waterbury, April 29, 1850.

---

* The fountain was completed and first used on November 10, 1888. The base is of Quincy granite, eight and one-half feet high, and supports a bronze horse weighing 2500 pounds, representing Miss Welton's favorite "Knight." The designer was Karl Gerhardt of Hartford, and the horse was cast by the Ames company of Chicopee, Mass.

This was signed by Henry Merriman & Co., Brown, Holmes & Co., Thomas H. Oakley & Co., Orin Slate, Nirom B. Platt, H. J. Johnson, and J. Sands, names representing probably a considerable majority of the stores in town at that time. But the advance achieved was not permanent, and the fight had to be made over again year after year, sometimes with good results but usually with only partial success. In June, 1871, the hour of closing was fixed at eight o'clock, and all the prominent merchants agreed to that hour, except the grocers—Benedict & Merriman and R. D. Gibby being the only firms in this trade to enter the agreement.

Reform was slow and faltering, and in the spring of 1890 the only stores that were closed in the evening were the leading dry goods houses, and they but two evenings a week. There was a gain in time, however, as early closing now meant closing at six p. m. In July of that year the Waterbury Early Closing association was organized with a membership of about 200, and a spirited campaign was opened. The officers of the association were: President, George Barnes; secretary, William Shepard; treasurer, R. J. McGranor. An effort was made to arouse public opinion and an effective instrument to this end was the *Early Closing Advocate*, a four-page paper published by the association and edited by John Littlejohn. Thousands of copies were distributed throughout the city, month after month, and in this way general interest and sympathy were aroused. The association was materially assisted in its work by the press of the city, and most of the pastors indorsed the movement. The Young Men's Christian association also gave it organized support. After a period of four years the hopes of the association have not been wholly realized, but much has been accomplished. At the close of 1894 nearly all the stores were closed at least three evenings a week.

THE CONNECTICUT INDIAN ASSOCIATION; WATERBURY BRANCH.

The Waterbury branch of the Connecticut Indian association was formed June 15, 1888, by Mrs. Sara T. Kinney, then of Hartford. The officers elected were Mrs. Frank E. Castle, president; Mrs. Charles F. Chapin, vice-president; Mrs. Charles L. Stocking, secretary; Mrs. Thomas Donaldson, treasurer. The number of members reached thirty during the first year and has increased to seventy-four, that being the highest number for a single year. The objects of the association are four: To loan money without interest to Indians wishing to erect houses; to assist Indian boys and girls in

obtaining a higher education; to support lay missionaries; to pay a practical farmer to teach the Indians agricultural arts. An annual fee of one dollar is charged to each member, and these fees, together with money raised by lectures and entertainments, have been used for some definite object, such as the education of an Indian girl to be a physician, the building of a farm and mission house at Fort Hall in Idaho, or the support of a farmer there, to instruct the Indians in practical farming. The amounts raised during the first five years were respectively as follows: $105, $75, $114, $120, $110. Meetings are held quarterly, and the annual meeting is held in the third week in October.

RECORD OF TEMPERANCE REFORM.

Modern work in temperance reform, as carried on in Waterbury and represented in the history of the following societies, is comparatively a recent development. But almost the first appreciation of the evils of intemperance was conceived and the first organized resistance to its destructive power was made so near to Waterbury that its influence was felt here nearly a quarter of a century earlier than the religious and philanthropic undertakings described at the beginning of the chapter. In May, 1789, a pledge not to use distilled liquors and to stop the general custom of supplying it to laborers was signed by thirty-six men in Litchfield, and the list includes the familiar names of Julius Deming, Benjamin Tallmadge, Uriah Tracy, Ephraim Kirby, Moses Seymour, Daniel Sheldon, Tapping Reeve, Frederick Wolcott and John Welch. Judge Church in his Litchfield Centennial address expresses the belief that the first temperance association in this part of Connecticut was formed among the iron operatives at Mount Riga, in Salisbury. In 1806 came the sermon of the Rev. Ebenezer Porter, of Washington, in this state, preached after the finding of a dead man in the snow with a bottle of spirits by his side. It created a deep impression and was widely distributed as a tract. Mr. Porter's statistics showed that 7,641,207 gallons of foreign spirits and 2,604,207 gallons of wine were imported annually into the United States, and that 30,000 distilleries added their native product to the stock. A description of the general prevalence of the drinking habit at this time is a graphic revelation:

Strong drink was considered a luxury, a necessity and a universal panacea. It was in all families and on all tables, in all pleasures, recreations and labors, a regular ration in the hay and harvest field, in all manufactories and ship yards, in fishing, boating and coasting, in the cold of winter and the heat of summer. It

was the universal proffer of hospitality, freely given and partaken of at weddings and funerals, at ministerial calls, at ordinations and associations, without the least sense of impropriety, provided it was not used to excess. . . . . It helped the lawyer plead, the minister preach and the physician go his rounds of duty. None could tell its work, but all were made to feel its curse.

Mr. Porter's sermon stirred the churches to a sense of duty, but not to courage of action. Committees were appointed and were discharged without practical recommendation. The idea of disuse as a remedy was too radical for prompt acceptance.

The first decided movement toward abstinence was made by the Fairfield West consociation, which on October 13, 1812, resolved "that the customary use of ardent spirits shall be wholly discontinued from this hour." This resolution, binding only on the ministers themselves, was accompanied by a recommendation of abstinence to the community at large. The Connecticut Society for the Reformation of Morals was an outgrowth of this attempt at reform, but the war of 1812 interfered with its work and the end of it revealed increased demoralization. In 1821 the editor of the *Connecticut Observer* of Hartford was advised by ministers and church members that his paper would be ruined if he continued to publish the short caustic articles favoring total abstinence written by Dr. Calvin Chapin. In the same year the memorable "six temperance sermons" of Lyman Beecher had a mighty influence.

On May 20, 1829, the Connecticut Temperance society was organized, and its first annual report showed that there were in the state two rum distilleries, ten gin and whisky distilleries, and 300 smaller distilleries, chiefly of cider. There were 1026 licensed retailers and 400 licensed taverners. Every twenty-fifth family among the 45,000 in the state (the population was 275,248) was engaged in supplying the rest with intoxicating drinks, There were in the state 6881 common drunkards.

In 1833 the national convention in Philadelphia declared the liquor traffic morally wrong, and that of 1836 at Saratoga Springs adopted the pledge of total abstinence. To the requirements thus laid down the Congregational ministers and churches conformed. The conflict was hard and bitter with those church members who were rich through liquor selling, but in the end the principle was established that the traffic as well as the use must be abandoned by all who professed the Christian religion. In 1840 six young men in Baltimore, recovering from a debauch, during which they had discussed temperance to more purpose than they were conscious of, took the pledge of total abstinence and made the beginnings of the Washingtonian society. They carried the banner through New

York, New Jersey and Delaware with such enthusiasm that 150,000 drinking men are believed to have enlisted under it. This movement also declined, and out of it grew the Sons of Temperance, which was organized in New York, September 29, 1842, and a grand division for Connecticut was established May 10, 1844. This wave of feeling and of discussion which swept the country reached the Waterbury of fifty years ago. A subordinate division was organized here soon after the establishment of the state division, taking up the work of the Waterbury Temperance society which had been in existence since 1842. The Sons of Temperance have had in Waterbury periods of great activity and of reaction, and at the present there is a division of considerable strength in existence.

The history of temperance effort in Waterbury ever since has been characterized by these fluctuations of interest and power. It is a record of the ebb and flow of popular sentiment, of the rise and decline of societies, one organization following another as it left its work unfinished; of action and reaction, of advance and retreat before the forces of appetite and greed. It is told in the accounts of various organizations which follow, punctuated at intervals by periods of special interest and important results.

The early laws of Connecticut placed no restraint on drinking, but the sale of intoxicating liquor was controlled by licenses granted to keepers of public houses from which a considerable revenue was derived. In 1854 the prohibitory law, which had been tried in Maine for three years, was adopted in Connecticut. It remained in force until 1872 when it was repealed and local option was made the law of the state. Since then temperance agitation has been along the lines of prohibition to the suppression largely of effort to control and mitigate the evils of legalized liquor traffic. The town records give but scant information of the struggle that went on, to be added to that gathered from the incomplete histories of the societies that carried it forward. There are several entries, however, which are interesting and valuable as historical glimpses. On January 29, 1842 (about the time of the starting of the first temperance society of which we have record), it was voted "that every legal voter in the town of Waterbury shall have the privilege of selling wines and spirituous liquors in any quantity that he may choose for the year ensuing; yeas 100, nays 53." On January 12, 1846, there is an entry of the action of "commissioners legally appointed heretofore in town meeting" (Joel Johnson, Sherman B. Warner and Anson G. Stocking), who "voted unanimous no license be given or granted" to any taverner to sell liquors. Apothecaries were to be licensed to sell for medicinal purposes only and were ordered to keep an

account, verified by oath, of names of purchasers and amounts sold. On August 14, 1854 (the year of the adoption of the Maine law in Connecticut) the selectmen were empowered to draw not more than $500 from the town treasury "for the purpose of employing an agent and furnishing spirituous liquors to be sold in the town and in accordance with the provisions of the law passed by the May session of the legislature, 1854, entitled, 'An act for the suppression of intemperance.'" On September 7, 1872 (following the repeal of the prohibition law of the state), at a town meeting called especially to consider it, a motion to prohibit the selectmen from granting recommendations for licenses to sell intoxicating liquors was voted down.

In 1874 and 1875 the evil of intemperance again became a subject of much thought and discourse in several of the churches, and especially in a prayer meeting held under the auspices of the Good Templars. In August and September, 1875, the Rev. C. S. Williams, then pastor of the Methodist church, delivered several strong discourses on "the liquor traffic as a producer of wealth," "the liquor traffic and the labor question," "the reign of rum in Waterbury," and kindred topics. He also enlisted the active coöperation of the Rev. James Lynch, pastor of the church of the Immaculate Conception. Union temperance services in the Baptist and Methodist churches, mass meetings in the City hall and a Roman Catholic "mission" aroused general interest. Statistics were presented and published showing by the local police records an increase of fifty-three per cent (and by state prison statistics more than 100 per cent) in drunkenness and the crimes arising therefrom during the three years of license, 1872–75, as compared with the three preceding years under the prohibitory law, although feebly enforced.

On election day (October 4, 1875), the vote stood: for license, 805, for no license, 1432; majority for no license, 627. A week later a mass meeting was held in the City hall, at which strong resolutions looking to the enforcement of the law were enthusiastically adopted, and an organization was effected under the name of the Citizens' league of Waterbury. Dr. G. L. Platt was chosen chairman of the league and A. F. Abbott secretary, and an executive committee representing the various churches and business concerns of the city was appointed. The churches and the *Waterbury American* gave the movement hearty support, and a series of public meetings kept the interest alive. It was soon discovered, however, and announced in the *American* on October 30, that notwithstanding the "no license" vote two prominent liquor dealers had been licensed by the county commissioners upon the recommendation of

the outgoing board of selectmen, shrewdly obtained before election day. As the league could find no way of annulling these licenses, the community was practically on the same footing as before. But efforts to enforce the law against the other dealers were continued; a detective was secretly employed and many prosecutions were brought. A great outcry was raised against the detective, he and his assistant were arrested on a charge of stealing, the Rev. C. S. Williams's life was threatened, and the detective was brutally assaulted and badly injured by "roughs" on a railroad train between Waterbury and Naugatuck. There was great excitement, and long, bitter and not very satisfactory trials ensued.

The excitement, however, and the interest rapidly abated. The liquor dealers found means, as usual, to defeat legal action; the Citizens' league, hampered by a want of funds (notwithstanding the sums that had been subscribed) and by the lack of plucky men to make the contest successful, gradually ceased its efforts, and for many months "free liquor" was the rule. The Rev. Father Lynch was removed to another parish, his successor favored license, as did also many tax payers, and in October, 1876, the vote for license again prevailed.

In October and November, 1893, Thomas Edward Murphy, an earnest and eloquent temperance advocate, conducted a series of meetings during four weeks in the Auditorium, and several extra meetings in the churches. Great interest and enthusiasm were aroused in the community, and it was said that 10,000 persons signed the pledge. At the close of the campaign, organization was immediately effected to secure permanent results in temperance. The chief instrument to this end was the Waterbury Council for Temperance Work, which was composed of representatives from all the churches and from the various societies engaged in social reform work. Its efforts resulted in the organization of a stock company and the establishment in 1894 of the "Wayside Inn," a temperance restaurant and lodging house on Grand street. It is conducted on a purely business basis, but cheap rates and special provision for the wholesome entertainment of its patrons are designed to make it an attractive refuge for reformed men from the temptations of the saloon. The capital stock of the company is $3000 and its officers are: President, T. R. Hyde, Jr.; treasurer, N. W. Heater; secretary, J. V. Waring; directors, J. S. Gailey, W. H. Camp, the Rev. Joseph Anderson, D. D., the Rev. J. G. Davenport, D. D., H. W. Scovill, S. W. Goodyear, E. O. Goss, C. P. Kellogg. Other agencies for temperance work growing out of the Murphy campaign are the Waterbury Temperance Reform league, which

held meetings every Sunday afternoon for some months in the Jacques Opera house, and afterwards in the hall of the Friendly league, the St. Joseph's Total Abstinence society, the Young Men's Temperance union, the Murphy Temperance club, Yokefellows' club, Helping Hand societies and similar associations for the same object in both Protestant and Roman Catholic churches.

During the year ending June 30, 1894, the total number of full licenses issued was 208. Of these 160 were full liquor licenses, from which the sum of $61,390 was received; twenty-two beer licenses, yielding $3970, and twenty-six druggists' licenses, yielding $1260. The total amount received was $66,660. During the year following the cost of full licenses was reduced from $400 to $300.

SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

The first organization of this oldest of surviving American temperance societies was made in New York on September 29, 1842, at Teetotalers' hall, where the sixteen men present took this pledge: "I will neither make, buy, sell, nor use as a beverage, any spirituous or malt liquors, wine or cider." From that time until the present—over fifty years—the society has held its ground, and over five million persons have taken its pledge. A charter for a grand division for the state of Connecticut was granted in April, 1844, and the grand division was organized on May 10 with five subordinate divisions. Waterbury was not one of these, but Mattatuck division was organized not long after. No records of this first division in Waterbury could be obtained from the grand division of the state, but occasional local references to it are found in 1846 and 1854. It performed its mission, well or ill, and died.

It was revived on October 17, 1859, as "Mattatuck division, No. 14," several of the charter members of the old division and many new members taking part in the initiation. The officers elected were as follows: Worthy patriarch, Isaac A. Mattoon; worthy associate, E. B. Gibbud; recording scribe, Anson F. Abbott; financial scribe, Ralph S. Bronson; past worthy patriarch, George W. Cooke. The society flourished for over fifteen years and finally surrendered its charter on January 18, 1875.

It was revived again September 15, 1883, when "Mattatuck division, No. 23," was instituted, with the following officers: Worthy patriarch, W. C. Scott; worthy associate, Mrs. S. C. Gaylord; recording scribe, O. C. Mix; financial scribe, Frank Osborne; treasurer, S. C. Gaylord. This division surrendered its charter on January 5, 1888.

"High Rock division, No. 9," was instituted January 25, 1892, with twenty-four members. The officers elected were as follows: Worthy patriarch, W. C. McKinley; worthy associate, Mary B. York; recording scribe, G. W. Watson; financial scribe, W. F. York; treasurer, H. J. Andrews. The present membership is ninety-two.

Howard union, No. 2, of the Daughters of Temperance, was inaugurated in 1845, and celebrated its first anniversary on October 1, 1846.

THE BAND OF HOPE.

The Waterbury Band of Hope was organized October 1, 1858, under the leadership of A. F. Abbott, who obtained enrollments in the Sunday schools and later in the public schools,—teachers and parents coöperating with him. The pledge roll, which has been preserved, shows an enrollment during the three years of active effort of over 1100 names. Before organization took place Peter Sinclair of Scotland, the noted Band of Hope advocate, addressed a large gathering of young and old at the Second Congregational church. He was present also at the first anniversary of the band, August 1, 1859, on which occasion about a thousand youth marched in procession to Porter's grove, where anniversary exercises took place. The second anniversary was celebrated on September 29, 1860, in Hotchkiss hall and the exercises were followed by games and refreshments on the green. Among the youthful officers of the band who still remain in Waterbury, or are well known here, were Henry T. Bronson, Alexander E. Mintie, Elbridge G. Snow, Lewis E. Snow, George A. Stocking, L. Tudor Platt, Frederick B. Rice, Charles S. Sperry, Arthur O. Shepardson, Angelo C. Burritt, J. Richard Smith, Edward M. Burrall, H. I. Boughton, C. H. Field.

During the war for the Union the meetings of the Band of Hope were not maintained, but in 1868 a reorganization was effected under the auspices of the Waterbury Temperance Union, with A. F. Abbott still as leader. This new organization was active for about two years, and its pledge roll shows over 400 names. Meetings were held quarterly in the churches, usually on Sunday afternoon or evening, but the general interest aroused by the original organization was never again attained, and the responsibility for carrying on temperance work among the young was relegated to the several Sunday schools. Among the youthful officers of this second band were Joseph A. Bailey, Jr., Alvin D. Ayres, Charles Palmer, Frank Partree, Charles H. Adams, Harley Cowell, Edwin Hitchcock.

The present Waterbury Band of Hope has its home at St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church. It was organized July 5, 1891. Its

officers are John Eccles, superintendent; Mrs. William A. Holgate, assistant superintendent; Mary E. Eccles, secretary; Mrs. W. Wallace, treasurer. It has 350 enrolled members, holds bi-monthly meetings and is doing a good work.

Pioneer section, No. 1, of the Cadets of Temperance, a short-lived adjunct of the Waterbury Band of Hope, was instituted November 22, 1860. The meetings were held in Gothic hall.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC TOTAL ABSTINENCE AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETY.

The organization of the Waterbury Roman Catholic Total Abstinence and Benevolent society was one of the gratifying results of a mission given early in 1860 by Paulist Fathers of New York city under the pastoral auspices of the Rev. Thomas F. Hendricken. The first officers were: President, Thomas Lynch; vice president, Michael Carroll; secretary, Patrick Brett; treasurer, the Rev. Thomas F. Hendricken. The society is the oldest in the state union, and perhaps the oldest in the national union. From its ranks came the City Brass band and the Sarsfield guards. On February 22, 1885, the society celebrated its twenty-fifth anniversary, the committee in charge of the event being James Meagher, William Duncan, John Thompson and William Keenan. The secretary of the committee, Mr. Duncan, submitted a financial report of the society from its inception, from which the following figures are extracted:

Total disbursements, $18,473.12, divided as follows: Weekly sick benefits, $9325.93; funeral expenses, $987.25; death insurance, $2132.88; donations to church and charitable purposes, $377.43; maintaining brass band, $4493.78. Amount of money in the treasury in February, 1885, $1155.85.

The total number of names enrolled in twenty-five years is 1674; the largest number on the roll at any one time was 300. During that period there were thirty-nine deaths. Many of the charter members are still living, faithful to the pledge, zealous in the cause of temperance and proud of the history of their society. The present officers are:

President, Henry R. Byrnes; vice-president, James Meagher; recording secretary, John Thompson; corresponding secretary, William Duncan; financial secretary, William C. Keenan; treasurer and chaplain, the Rev. Hugh Treanor; marshal, James Eustace.

THE ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.

The principles of the Independent Order of Good Templars have been called "the strictest orthodox temperance doctrine." There is no benefit plan in its policy; total abstinence from all intoxi-

cating liquors includes sweet cider and unfermented wine, and its pledge is for life. It believes in social influences through the bringing together of young people of both sexes in the lodges. A prominent divine once defended the order "on this ground, among others, that it promotes matrimony." The supreme head of the order, the Right Worthy Grand lodge, held its first annual session in 1855. In 1895 there were eighty-six grand lodges in the order, and there were lodges in 106 countries and territories. The grand lodge of Connecticut was organized at Hartford on March 21, 1865. In 1895 there were thirty-seven lodges in the state, with a membership of 1294.

Wide Awake lodge, No. 49, of the Independent Order of Good Templars, was instituted in Waterbury, September 27, 1866. It surrendered its charter in 1873.

Fraternity lodge, No. 145, was instituted March 1, 1871, with thirty-five charter members. The first officers were: Chief Templar, Nathan Merrill; vice templar, Ruth A. Clark; chaplain, Marshall Darling; secretary, Gordon B. Lawrence; financial secretary, E. L. Field; treasurer, Joseph Clark. The membership in 1895 was sixty, and the officers were as follows: Chief Templar, James Keith; vice templar, Fannie Mirfield; secretary, Lizzie Brownlee; financial secretary, Frederick Green; treasurer, Joseph De Bussey; chaplain, L. M. Upson; lodge deputy, E. L. Pond.

Unity lodge, No. 153, was instituted March 12, 1872, with twenty-four charter members. Its officers were: Chief Templar, William Games; vice templar, Catherine Green; secretary, Sarah G. Games; financial secretary, Alfred Games; past chief templar, Samuel Brown; lodge deputy, George Green. Its charter was revoked by the executive committee in 1875.

Olive Branch lodge, No. 233, was instituted April 2, 1885, with seventeen charter members. Its officers were: Chief Templar, C. C. Ringgold; vice templar, N. L. Jefferson; secretary, E. A. Wallace; financial secretary, J. W. Lawes; lodge deputy, Theodore Thompson. The members of this lodge were "colored persons." Its charter was revoked in 1888.

Samaritan Degree temple, No. 18, was instituted November 15, 1866. Its officers were: D. T., J. R. Roberts; D. V. T., Miss Annie Lewis; D. S., George K. Holmes; D. T., Nathan Merrill. It ceased to exist.

THE WATERBURY TEMPERANCE UNION.

The Waterbury Temperance union was organized January 2, 1868. A committee was formed from the different temperance societies to collect statistics, and in January, 1869, an enthusiastic meet-

ing was held. The Rev. R. G. Williams was elected president and H. F. Bassett secretary. The members of committees were A. F. Abbott, L. S. Davis, W. L. Elton, E. B. Gibbud, Charles Chittenden, I. A. Mattoon, F. W. Platt, A. V. R. Abbott, N. Merrill, Charles Warner, Leroy Upson.

THE WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION.

The most lasting and valuable result of the Citizens' league movement of 1875 was, apparently, the organization on January 14, 1876, of the Woman's Christian Temperance union of Waterbury. The secretary of the league, A. F. Abbott, seeing the need of exerting moral influences before legal force could be made effective, on his own responsibility invited some of the prominent women of the national organization to hold a series of meetings in Waterbury. They appointed a time, and with the coöperation of the pastors of several of the churches meetings were provided for. Special prayer meetings were held on January 12 and 13, during the day, and in the evening great gatherings were addressed in the First church and in the City hall. Mrs. Annie Wittenmyer, president of the National union, Mrs. Helen E. Brown of New York, and Mrs. Hart of Brooklyn, N. Y., were the chief speakers. The singing of Mrs. Annie Clark was also a notable feature of these meetings. She was a young woman who had been lifted up from degraded surroundings and was invited by the other ladies to accompany them because of her power in song. She thrilled the audiences with the pathos of her singing, and near the close of the City hall meeting astonished the ladies with whom she came, and electrified the great audience, by an impromptu address based on her own sad experiences. It was one of the most effective bits of eloquence ever listened to in Waterbury. A religious revival followed in the Methodist Episcopal church. On March 30 a mass meeting was held in City hall under the auspices of the local union, at which Mrs. Clark again spoke and sang and local members took part. A membership of 106 was reported, and the organization of a temperance brotherhood of fifty reformed men was announced, and also a coffee house project.

In April, 1876, a coffee house was opened on Bank street. Two rooms were occupied at first, but at the end of a week two additional rooms were rented, and Mrs. George Barnes took charge of the establishment. In 1880 the society gave up all claim to the coffee house, whereupon Mrs. Barnes assumed control in her own name and carried on the enterprise for some time.

The union has aimed to conduct its work on a religious basis; to persuade mothers and housekeepers to banish wine and other

alcoholic liquors from their tables and their cookery, to lift up the fallen, to give aid to families impoverished by drink, to instruct the young and to develop a sentiment that will eventually banish the drinking saloon.

The Waterbury Temperance Reform club was an adjunct of the Woman's Christian Temperance union.

THE JUVENILE TEMPERANCE UNION was organized June 23, 1876, under the auspices of the Woman's Christian Temperance union, with Mrs. A. I. Goodrich and Ellen J. Whiton as leaders. Officers were chosen from among the young people, and meetings were held once in two weeks. From 1876 to 1879 over 500 young persons joined the society. In 1879 Mrs. Goodrich resigned her office and Mrs. Amos M. Geer took her place, and Mrs. T. D. Bassett, Mrs. I. A. Spencer and Mrs. K. H. Simons assisted in the work. In 1880 it was thought best to convert the union into a temperance school, and Mary M. Abbott and Ellen J. Whiton took charge of it. There were 150 pupils in fifteen classes. The society was suspended, however, in June, 1882.

THE LOYAL LEGION was organized in January, 1885, with eighty-one children. A room was furnished on Abbott avenue, with Mrs. L. H. Schuyler and Mrs. Simons in charge, and Lillie Barnes as teacher of object lessons. After a short time, the special work among the young was discontinued.

THE YOUNG WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION of Waterbury was organized at a temperance meeting held in the Second Congregational church, April 8, 1890. It consisted of twenty-three active and four honorary members. The officers were: President, Mary Bangs; a vice-president from each church represented in the membership; secretary, Jennie M. Dudley; treasurer, Clara Barce. Since then the presidents have been, successively, Ida Rich, Edith Dickinson, Jennie M. Dudley, Hattie Munger and Emma Lewis. The present officers are: President, Emma Lewis; recording secretary, Clara Russell; corresponding secretary, Allie Pickett; treasurer, Emily Curtiss.

THE UNION RESCUE MISSION, established in the spring of 1895, was in an important sense an outgrowth of the work of the Woman's Christian Temperance union. The Temperance union had for some time been conducting evangelistic meetings at their rooms on South Main street, when Colonel H. H. Hadley, of St. Bartholomew's Rescue mission in New York city, came to Waterbury, by invitation, to present the claims of "rescue mission" work before the Temperance Reform league. When the question of starting a mission in Waterbury arose, the ladies of the Tem-

perance union pressed upon the attention of the churches the claims of their work, already inaugurated. As a result of several conferences a committee was organized consisting of the pastor and a delegate from each church desiring to participate in such work and an equal number of members of the Woman's Christian Temperance union. This committee, numbering at first twenty persons, organized by the election of officers and the adoption of a constitution, and invited Henry B. Gibbud of Syracuse, N. Y.,—a Waterbury man who had become widely known in "rescue mission" work—to address the people of Waterbury upon the subject. The result was the establishment of the mission work upon a broader basis than previously and the opening of mission rooms on Grand street. The officers of the mission are: President, Aaron A. Benedict; vice-president, Mrs. F. F. Cook; secretary, the Rev. J. G. Davenport, D. D.; treasurer, A. C. Mintie. The board of managers consists of six pastors, lay delegates from six churches, and twelve members of the Woman's Christian Temperance union. The superintendent of the mission is Robert W. Wilson.

LATER ROMAN CATHOLIC SOCIETIES.

THE YOUNG MEN'S ALOYSIUS TOTAL ABSTINENCE AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETY was organized about 1879. The officers were: President, Maurice F. Carmody; secretary, James H. Freney. It was a prosperous society for several years.

ST. JOSEPH'S CATHOLIC TOTAL ABSTINENCE SOCIETY was organized, November 19, 1893, among young members of the parish of the Immaculate Conception. The immediate impulse was the stirring campaign conducted at that time by the popular temperance advocate, T. E. Murphy. The charter members numbered 100, and the first officers were: President, James H. Freney; vice-president, Patrick McMahon; treasurer, Dennis J. Casey; financial secretary, Thomas Luddy; recording secretary, William T. Walsh. The objects of the society are the practice of total abstinence and the discouragement of the drinking habit by advice and example. On the first Sunday of every month a public meeting is held at St. Patrick's hall of a literary and musical character, at which some capable speaker gives an address on temperance. The society has handsome rooms in the Lilley block, furnished with library, piano, and means for athletic exercise. It has a glee club, a base ball club and a dramatic club. On June 19, 1894, the society became affiliated with the Catholic Total Abstinence union of Connecticut and at the annual convention held in Hartford in August, 1894, James H. Freney was chosen director for New Haven county. The spiritual

director of the society is the Rev. William Lynch of the church of the Immaculate Conception. The officers of the society for 1895 were: President, James J. McDonald; vice-president, James McKnight; treasurer, Dennis J. Casey; financial secretary, Thomas Luddy; recording secretary, Patrick F. Shields.

THE ST. PATRICK'S TOTAL ABSTINENCE AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETY was organized on February 7, 1894. The first officers were: President, J. F. Galvin; vice-president, D. F. Kelly; recording secretary, J. M. Lynch; financial secretary, Patrick Courtney; treasurer, Lawrence Cronin; chaplain, the Rev. J. H. Duggan. The objects of the society are to promote temperance among its members and to aid and assist each other in sickness and distress. The present officers are: President, J. M. Lynch; vice-president, Bernard Malloy; recording secretary, J. F. Galvin; financial secretary, Patrick Courtney; treasurer, James Courtney. The present membership is ninety-eight.

THE CONFRATERNITY OF THE SACRED THIRST AND AGONY OF JESUS has already been mentioned (page 765) among the societies of the parish of the Sacred Heart.

A FEW SHORT-LIVED ORGANIZATIONS.

Ever Welcome Temple, No. 18, of the TEMPLE OF HONOR AND TRUTH, was organized about 1876.

THE YOUNG LADIES' TEMPERANCE LEAGUE was organized in 1877. The officers were: President, Ida Blakeslee; vice-president, Mrs. Maria Cummings; secretary, Mary Chatfield; treasurer, Anna White.

THE WATERBURY TEMPERANCE ALLIANCE was organized August 14, 1889. The officers were: President, Rev. W. P. Elsdon; secretary, Charles W. Carr.

THE WATERBURY PROHIBITION ASSOCIATION was organized about 1891, with these officers: President, Porter L. Wood; vice-presidents, E. A. Moree, E. J. Thomas, W. M. Hurlburt; secretary, George Sutherland; treasurer, W. C. Myers.

H. B. GIBBUD.

Henry Burton Gibbud, son of Eli Bird and Hannah (Hitchcock) Gibbud was born in Waterbury, July 1, 1857. His father was born in Salem society (Naugatuck) in 1827, spent a large part of his life in Waterbury and died at his son's home in Syracuse, N. Y., February 18, 1895. He was for a long time worthy patriarch of Mattatuck division of the Sons of Temperance.

Henry received his early education in the schools of Waterbury, but in 1870 removed with his family to Brooklyn, N. Y., and after that attended the Brooklyn public schools. He was also for a time a student in the Tabernacle Lay college, of which the Rev. Dr. T. D. Talmage was president, but did not graduate there.

In 1880 he went into the publishing business, but before this, had became interested in city missions, to which he has chiefly devoted himself. In 1878 he began a "rescue" work in Baxter street, New York, which subsequently developed into the widely known "Florence Night Mission," sustained by C. N. Crittenton as a memorial of his daughter Florence. Mr. Gibbud was the first city missionary to establish an "all night" mission.

He was connected with the Florence mission from its establishment in 1883 until 1887. While on a visit, in 1887, to Syracuse, he undertook mission work there, to familiarize those interested in the rescue of the fallen with his methods. At the end of a month, as no one could be found to go on with the work, he continued in it, and has since made Syracuse the centre of operations. These include not only evening meetings at the mission rooms, but prison meetings, meetings in the hop fields, and the use of a gospel boat and a gospel wagon.

The book entitled "Daylight and Darkness," by Helen Campbell, contains chapters by Mr. Gibbud descriptive of his special work, and he has published various tracts for distribution among those for whom he labors.*

---

* One of these is entitled, "The Story of Nellie Conroy . . . Leaves from the Journal of an All-Night Missionary;" another, "These Five Years: Rescue Work in Syracuse Slums."

CHAPTER XLV.

THE LITERARY PRODUCT OF THE TOWN—WATERBURY POETS—JOHN TRUMBULL AND "M'FINGAL"—LEMUEL HOPKINS AND "THE ANARCHIAD"—A. BRONSON ALCOTT—MESSRS. KINGSBURY AND KENDRICK—ERA OF THE WEEKLY NEWSPAPER—POETS OF THE WAR TIME—MRS. SEELEY AND OTHERS—JOSEPH ANDERSON—JOHN G. DAVENPORT—MRS. NOBLE, MISS BASSETT AND OTHER TUNEFUL WOMEN—PROSE WRITERS—EIGHTEENTH CENTURY DIVINES—THE MODERN ERA—F. J. KINGSBURY—C. U. C. BURTON—DR. HENRY BRONSON—C. H. CARTER AND PRESIDENT CARTER—F. T. RUSSELL—JOSEPH ANDERSON—H. F. BASSETT—D. G. PORTER—ARTHUR R. KIMBALL—MISS PRICHARD, MISS DU BOIS AND OTHER NOVELISTS—NOTEWORTHY BOOKS, PAMPHLETS AND ARTICLES.

ANY one who would exhibit fully and accurately the place of Waterbury in literature ought to have before him from the outset a Waterbury bibliography. What would such a bibliography contain? First, books and pamphlets and articles in periodicals relating wholly or in large part to Waterbury, whether descriptive, historical or statistical, by whomsoever written; secondly, books and articles, upon whatever subjects, written by Waterbury authors, that is, by persons belonging in any way to the town, whether by birth or by residence in it; thirdly, books, pamphlets and periodicals published in the town or within its original limits, or bearing a Waterbury imprint. Such a bibliography—far more extensive, by the way, than any one would be likely to anticipate—would be almost a necessity to the historian who would give to the theme any adequate treatment. But having constructed such a list, he must begin at once to reconstruct it, or at least to carry through a process of exclusion. The bibliography would contain a large amount of documentary matter which could not with any propriety be regarded as literature, such as the published reports of the town, the city and the various municipal departments, charters of companies, church manuals, school reports, newspaper files, files of almanacs, and even city directories. All these are of value to the local historian and must be consulted by him; but the compilers of such documents have no intention of authorship in preparing them, and they are not "literature." In such a bibliography would also be included the productions of men who have lived in the town, but whose literary career entirely preceded their coming

or commenced after their removal. A fortuitous relation such as this might involve the enrollment of a name by the bibliographer, but it would hardly justify us in claiming the writer as a Waterbury author. We can claim, of course, the men whose literary work was done here, and we can claim also, in a certain way, men born or "raised" here who entered the realm of authorship after removing to other places. But what concerns us chiefly is the literary work produced by Waterbury men and women while living in Waterbury, whose work is still extant in books or pamphlets or periodicals.

Compared with New Haven and Hartford, Waterbury can probably make but a poor showing in the field of literature. Yet to any one who has not gone carefully over the ground its literary product, as represented in the following pages, will seem surprisingly large in amount, and surprisingly varied and unique in quality. We can do little more here than enroll the names of writers and the titles of their productions; but it will be seen that while our poets and men of letters can scarcely be described as a galaxy or even a constellation, they make nevertheless a quite respectable array, and furnish additional evidence that the brain power of the community has not been entirely absorbed in the management of brass mills. According to the custom of historians of literature, it seems best that we should divide our authors into two groups, prose writers and poets. We begin with the poets, and present them in chronological order, according to the dates at which their literary work began, or came first before the public.

WATERBURY POETS.

In the year 1750 two poets were born in Waterbury who attained to more than a provincial fame. One was John Trumbull, who was born in Westbury parish (now Watertown) on April 13; the other was Lemuel Hopkins, who was born in Salem society (now Naugutuck) on June 19. Trumbull became a prominent lawyer, and in course of time a judge of the Supreme Court of Errors and Hopkins became a physician of renown; and neither of them spent much of his life in his native town after reaching manhood. But Waterbury can surely claim them as her gift to the world of letters, and this account of the place of Waterbury in literature may properly begin with a brief sketch of these men and their work as poets.

John Trumbull was the son of the Rev. John Trumbull, the first pastor of the Westbury church, and from 1772 until his death a

member of the corporation of Yale college. The boy was remarkably precocious, and at the age of seven passed successfully an examination for admission to Yale. He did not enter, however, until 1763. During his student life he became an intimate friend of young Timothy Dwight, afterwards the college president, and their tastes and ambitions led them to work together for the advancement of literature, as distinguished from the so-called

John Trumbull

"solid learning," in college and in the society in which they moved. In those days "English poetry and the belles lettres were called folly, nonsense and an idle waste of time, and the two friends were obliged to stem the tide of general ridicule and censure." This was the situation which first called forth the satirical talents of Trumbull. He remained in New Haven after his graduation, to pursue special studies, and the party of Trumbull and Dwight was soon increased by the accession of several young men of genius, who succeeded eventually in producing a material change in the tastes and pursuits of the students.

About the time that Trumbull entered Yale, the college for political and other reasons had become unpopular with a large proportions of the inhabitants of the colony. Matters came to a crisis in 1766; the president resigned his office and a series of changes began which resulted in a revival of interest in English literature and important modifications in the course of study. In 1771 Trumbull and Dwight were chosen tutors, and in the following year, when he was but twenty-two years of age, Trumbull published the first part of a poem of 1700 lines, entitled "The Progress of Dulness," designed to expose to ridicule the defective and absurd methods of education then prevailing. He said in his preface that his aim was to illustrate and lay stress upon the following and various other well known facts:

> That to the frequent scandal as well of religion as of learning a fellow without any share of genius or application to study may pass with credit through life, receive the honors of a liberal education and be admitted to the right hand of fellowship among ministers of the gospel; that except in one neighboring province ignorance wanders unmolested at our colleges, examinations are dwindled to mere form and ceremony, and after four years' dozing there no one is ever refused the honors of a degree on account of dulness and insufficiency; that the mere knowledge of ancient languages, of the abstruser parts of mathematics and the dark researches of metaphysics is of litttle advantage in any business or profession in life, and that it would be more beneficial in every place of public education to take pains in teaching the elements of oratory, the grammar of the English tongue and the elegancies of style and composition.

This very modern view of the relative value of different courses of study he repeats in the poem itself:

> Oh! might I live to see that day
> When sense shall point to youths their way,
> Through every maze of science guide,
> O'er education's laws preside,
> The good retain, with just discerning
> Explode the quackeries of learning,
> Give ancient arts their real due,
> Explain their faults and beauties too,
> Teach when to imitate and mend,
> And point their uses and their end.

It was a hope which he saw only partially fulfilled, but he seems to have labored throughout his life for its realization.

While performing his duties as a tutor he devoted himself to the study of the law, which he had now selected as his profession. In 1773 he was admitted to the bar, but went immediately to Boston to continue his studies and entered the office of John Adams, afterwards president of the United States. He was now at the centre of

American politics, at a time when the "violence of party was extreme." Thoughtful men were already convinced that the colonies must eventually cut loose from the mother country, and one of their chief aims was to weaken the ties which bound them to it and cement them in a closer union with one another. As a contribution to this end Trumbull, at the suggestion of some of his friends in Congress, wrote the first part of the production by which he is most widely known, "McFingal, a Modern Epic Poem." The poem was begun in 1775 and completed in 1782. It is divided into four cantos, entitled "The Town Meeting, A. M.," "The Town Meeting, P. M.," "The Liberty Pole" and "The Vision," and its more specific purpose was to hold up to scorn the office holders of England in the colonies and thus to bring contempt upon England herself, and so help to incite the American people to active and, if necessary, bloody resistance. "Keen-sighted politicians foresaw that if the Americans could despise the English they would more boldly face them in battle; that if they could once laugh at them by their firesides and in the camp at night, they would beat them in the field on the morrow." To the development of this feeling Trumbull contributed such aid as he had to give in the form of satire and ridicule, and judging from the immense popularity of his production his effort must have borne abundant fruit. While as a poem "McFingall" may be inferior to "Hudibras" and other supposed prototypes, the special claim has been justly made in its behalf "that it was written in an hour of national trial, that it was dictated by patriotism, and that it served efficiently the cause it was designed to promote."

In May, 1777, New Haven being exposed to invasion, and business having greatly declined, Trumbull returned with his young wife to his native town, and remained at the old home for four years. Here he became a sufferer from nervous prostration, the result of excessive study and the fatigue of attending court at a distance; and in the hope of improving his health he removed in 1787 to Hartford, and there before the close of the following year finished "McFingal." He continued to reside in Hartford until 1825, and then, at the age of seventy-five, removed to Detroit, to the home of his daughter, the wife of the Hon. William Woodbridge, where he died in 1831. In 1820, when he issued a collected edition of his poetical works,* "McFingal" had been reprinted more than thirty times, but without pecuniary benefit to the author. When Kettell,

* The Poetical Works of John Trumbull, LL. D., containing McFingal, a Modern Epic Poem, revised and corrected, with copious explanatory notes; The Progress of Dulness; and a Collection of Poems on Various Subjects, written before and during the Revolutionary War. In two volumes. Hartford: Printed for Samuel G. Goodrich, by Lincoln & Stone. MDCCCXX.

in 1829, published his "Specimens of American Poetry," he was able to say: "McFingal has had a greater celebrity than any other American poem;" but he attributed this "partly to its intrinsic merit, but more to the time and circumstances which gave it birth."

As already stated, Lemuel Hopkins was born about two months after Trumbull, in the southern section of the town. He was the fourth in descent from John Hopkins the miller. He decided, while quite young, to follow the medical profession, and having pursued a classical course of study entered the office of a physician in Wallingford. He began practice in Litchfield in 1776, and, with the exception of a brief time spent in the Revolutionary army, continued to reside there until 1784, when he removed to Hartford, three years after Trumbull's removal thither. He was a physician of great skill and widely extended reputation, and although possessing marked eccentricities, an uncouth figure and brusque manners, won the confidence and affection of those who knew him in an unusual degree. He was one of the founders of the Connecticut Medical society.

Either shortly before Dr. Hopkins's removal to Hartford or immediately after, "a friendly club" was established there, the members of which assembled once a week for the discussion of philosophical and political questions. Trumbull was one of its most active members, and Colonel David Humphreys (after whom Humphreysville, now Seymour, was named), who was temporarily residing in Hartford, was also connected with it, as was also Joel Barlow. After the proclamation of peace in 1783, the condition of the country afforded these men abundant food for consideration. The states were held together only by articles of confederation; each of them had its own separate policy; the country was greatly impoverished, and discontent prevailed to so great an extent that civil war seemed imminent. In this condition of things the Hartford men of letters were the friends of good order and rendered to their country what service they could. The chief product of their literary skill was a series of essays entitled "American Antiquities," consisting of verses, with an accompaniment of comments in prose, purporting to be extracts from a poem called the "Anarchiad," discovered in the ruins of an ancient Indian fortification. The conception was originated by Colonel Humphreys, but Dr. Hopkins "has always borne the credit," says Kettell, "of having written the most striking passages." Dr. Hopkins had a hand also in producing the "Echo," the "Political Greeenhouse," and other satirical writings; and besides these there are a few short pieces that were written by him exclu-

sively, the most famous of which are his verses "on a patient killed by a cancer quack." He died April 14, 1801, having fallen a victim, it is said, to an improper remedy which he was led to try upon himself through his dread of pulmonary disease. Trumbull outlived him thirty years.

The "Anarchiad" was aimed at those who were fomenting the political troubles of the time, and was afterwards believed to have had a very considerable influence in developing a love of union and in intimidating the promoters of discord and anarchy. Why it should have had so marked an effect, it is difficult for the modern reader to understand, for while he perceives, if he samples it, that it is an unusually correct piece of composition, he finds it very hard and tiresome reading, and wonders how his disorderly and rebellious ancestors could have waded through it. The following lines may serve as a sample of the more powerful passages in the poem:

> Nor less abhorred the certain woe that waits
> The giddy rage of democratic states. . . . .
> Led by wild demagogues the factious crowd,
> Mean, fierce, imperious, insolent and loud,
> Nor fame nor wealth nor power nor system draws;
> They see no object and perceive no cause,
> But feel by turns in one disastrous hour
> The extremes of license and the extremes of power.

It will appear in the next chapter that Waterbury became the "home" of a weekly newspaper, and thus in a certain sense the foster-mother of newspaper poetry, in 1845. During the sixty years that elapsed between the culmination of the literary activity of the "Hartford wits" and this date, there were very few tokens in Waterbury of the existence of the poetic gift. Dr. Lemuel Hopkins had a second-cousin, Jesse Hopkins, a son of "Judge" Hopkins (page 793), who, it is said, "often wrote poetry with much taste and fluency;" but, like his more famous relative, he did not blossom into song until after he had left his native town. He was born in 1766 and removed from Waterbury in 1800. In Bronson's History and in Hough's "History of Jefferson County, N. Y.," a sufficient account of his life may be found, and some reference also to a work on Revolutionary matters which he published in 1828, entitled "The Patriot's Manual." The Rev. Dr. Tillotson Bronson belongs to the same category. It was after he had resigned the charge of St. John's parish, in 1806, that he became the editor of the *Churchman's Magazine*, and published in it various "short pieces of poetry." One, entitled "The Retrospect," which appeared in Volume V, describes the wild scenery surrounding his youthful home on the Naugatuck,

at Jericho, and, "if it does not reach the highest standard of excellence, is superior to much that goes by the name of poetry."

Here as appropriately as anywhere may be introduced Dr. Bronson's famous kinsman, A. Bronson Alcott. He was born, it is true, after Wolcott became incorporated as a separate town—his birth having occurred on November 29, 1799—and his birthplace on Spindle hill was on the Wolcott side of the boundary line. But the humble home from which in his early manhood he went forth to make his way in the world, was within Waterbury limits, and he was identified with Waterbury in many interesting and intimate ways throughout his life. He claimed Waterbury very positively as his own, and Waterbury need not hesitate to claim him as hers. And surely no other of her sons has secured so large recognition as he in the realm of literature,—not so much, however, by virtue of what he has done in the walks of authorship, but because of his close association with Emerson and other men of letters of the period to which he belonged. The events of his quiet life have gone on record in so many forms, and his biography has of late (1893) been so fully written by his friends, F. B. Sanborn and W. T. Harris, that it is needless to enter into biographical details here. Suffice it to say that Mr. Alcott, although he compiled many volumes (seventy, it is said) of newspaper cuttings and manuscript memoranda relating to everything he had ever seen, heard or read about, came before the public as an author quite late in life, and was known as a prose writer rather than as a poet, and still more widely known as a conversationalist. He published a volume of "Sonnets and Canzonets," and after Emerson's death, "Ion, a Monody," which was read before the Concord School of Philosophy, July 22, 1882. There came from his pen also, in 1881, a volume "privately printed," entitled "New Connecticut: An Autobiographical Poem," the name being an *alias* for Spindle hill, and much of the matter (and many of the notes)

A. BRONSON ALCOTT'S SECOND HOME.

relating to his early life in Wolcott. Part First opens with the following description of his boyhood's home, the verse being perhaps more rough and unmusical than the average of what fills the volume:

Beneath the mountain's brow, the o'erhanging wood,
The farmer's boy had here his humble birth,
From towns remote, in rural neighborhood;
His education at the homely hearth.

A highland district and a rugged soil,
By rough roads crossed and dangerously steep;
Mad River's mill-stream tumbles with turmoil
O'er its rash cataract with furious leap.

Far up the slope a winding pathway leads
The forest's edge along, the summit gains;
Wide now around the opening prospect spreads,
Ample reward for all the traveller's pains.

Within the circle of the blue sky's rim
Peer forth in sight fair towns, tall steeples gleam;
The wavering lines of Hancock's brook show dim;
Yonder wild Naugatuck, his mother's stream.

Mountain magnificent! still unrenowned,
Unsought for delicate air and lordly view;
Fields, orchards, murmuring woods, valleys profound,
All aptly named "Connecticut the New."

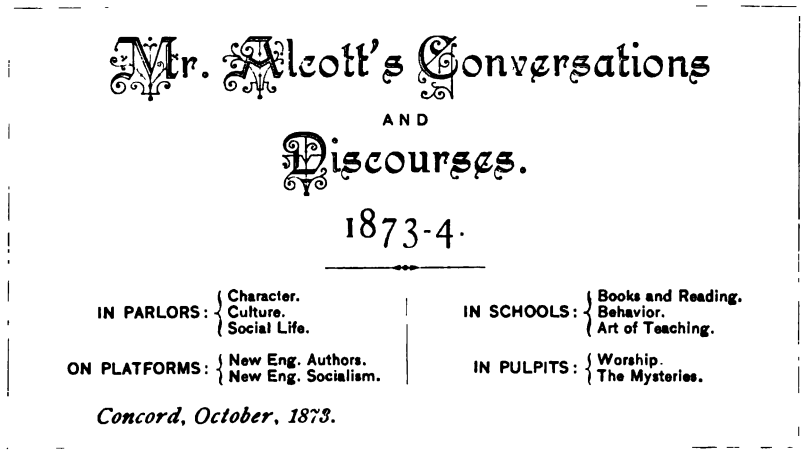
Southward the charming landscape fills the eye,—
New Haven's beauteous shades and classic ground
Behind old Carmel's hills, hidden yet nigh,
Close harbored on Long Island's sandy sound.

Nearer, within short distance, there discern
Potucko's woods, where once for snaring game
The Indian fired his brushwood ring; in turn
Himself was caught, and perished in the flame.

Not three full lifetimes now had passed away
Since this wild woodland planted was and claimed
By his robust forefathers, old and gray,—
Farms, orchards now, and "Farmingbury" named.

Throughout his life Mr. Alcott made frequent visits to his birthplace. On these pilgrimages he always stopped at Waterbury, and in more than one instance gave conversations before Waterbury

audiences upon some of his favorite themes. In 1873 his list of subjects was presented in a modest card of which the following is a fac-simile:


Mr. Alcott's Conversations
AND
Discourses.
1873-4.

IN PARLORS:	Character. Culture. Social Life.	IN SCHOOLS:	Books and Reading. Behavior. Art of Teaching.
ON PLATFORMS:	New Eng. Authors. New Eng. Socialism.	IN PULPITS:	Worship. The Mysteries.

Concord, October, 1873.

From this he selected for his monologue on November 20 of that year the subject of "New England Authors." As late as 1882 he made an extended tour through the west, giving conversations in various places. Early in October he revisited once more his native hill-top, and later in the month composed one of his last sonnets, entitled "Wolcott Hill," which contains a touching reference to the impression produced by the changes of later years:

> As I behold thee, cropt, deserted, bare,
> Thy forests felled to glut the furnace maw,
> My kindred mouldering 'neath those unkempt mounds,
> Their fields by strangers claimed, uncouth and raw,
> While desolation drapes thy untilled grounds,—
> Yet breathest thou still of youth, and all I see
> Brings back afresh my childhood's prime to me.

Mr. Alcott survived an attack of apoplexy which occurred in the autumn of 1882, and lived until March 4, 1888. The companion sonnet to that on Wolcott Hill, written the following week, is entitled "Immortality." Not alone for the Shakesperean quality of the opening quatrain, but for its noble sentiment throughout, it is worthy of quotation here:

> Welcome the tribute sometimes Fortune steals
> From youth's exchequer to enrich old age!
> What ample pension freely forth she deals
> To gild with glory his gray equipage;
> Whilst o'er Time's track slow roll his chariot wheels,
> Then Heaven's gate enter. He, his heritage

A. Bronson Alcott

(In his eighty-second year, travelling in Iowa, 1882.)

Of life receiving, breaks the sacred seals,—
High privilege sole given to saint and sage!
Life were but ashes, and one holocaust,
If no fair future welcomed from its goal,
No gate swung open to admit us,—lost
Were all companionship, and blank the soul,—
Ah, dead to all life holds and knows its own,
If Youth survive not and uphold its throne.

It is well remembered that Mr. Alcott's daughter, Louisa, whose crown of authorship is so much brighter than his, survived him but a single day. They are buried in Sleepy Hollow cemetery in Concord, between the graves of Emerson and Thoreau and near the grave of Hawthorne.

The poetry thus far referred to, as distinguished from the producers of it, had its origin outside of Waterbury. An exhaustive treatment of the subject would involve at least a reference to one or two men in the earlier time who remained in their native town, and whose effusions, such as they are, originated within its boundaries. Of these was David Harrison, son of Captain Aaron Harrison of Farmingbury, whose account of Two Weddings, in twenty-three stanzas of doggerel, was published in the *Waterbury American* of May 23, 1884. A later candidate for poetic laurels is Samuel Hill (the father of our architect, Robert W. Hill) who was born on East Mountain in 1784, and of whom a brief sketch is given in Volume I. He published in the *Columbian Register*, of New Haven, certain "Lines on Affectation," which start off in this sprightly fashion:

Why, Affectation! why this mock grimace?
Go, silly thing, and hide thy simpering face.
Thy mimic prattle and thy mincing gait—
All thy false, feeble fooleries, I hate.
For thou art Folly's counterpart, and she
Who is right foolish hath the better plea.
Nature's true idiot I prefer to thee.

Another piece, entitled "Warning," has also been preserved.

From these two men, one of whom died in 1820 and the other in 1834, we pass by a single step to men of our own time,—men, too, who have filled a large place in the business life of the community and of whom, when we consider their "environment," productiveness in verse could hardly have been anticipated. The first of these is Israel Holmes, of whom so full an account is given in a preceding chapter (pages 321–326), where his "faculty for verse-making" has already been referred to. The earliest of his published productions that has come to our knowledge is a poem of 185 lines

which appeared in the *Litchfield Enquirer* of April 23, 1840, and was reprinted in the *Waterbury American*, November 12, 1884. It belongs very distinctly to the sphere of party politics, and is an amusing picture of the race for office between William Henry Harrison and Martin Van Buren. The opening lines give a fair impression of the spirit and workmanship of the whole:

Awake thou, my Muse, nor thy silence prolong,
Let thy notes all be joyous, all cheerful thy song;
Sing the race of two horses of bottom and speed,
One the people's own horse, one of sub-treas'ry breed;
Sing, too, of their riders,—rare riders were they,
Each one had his notions, his skill at the play;
Honest Bill they named this, Crafty John they called that,
One a clean-colored nag, t'other black as your hat.
Sly Matty the fox seized Crafty John's mane,
And glorious Old Tip held Honest Bill's rein.

Mr. Holmes lived until 1874, and throughout his life indulged occasionally in the composition of verse. A poem of a hundred lines, entitled, "The Grave where at Last I shall Sleep," with an address delivered at the City hall for the benefit of Riverside cemetery on May 7, 1870, was published in pamphlet form at that time, although written and read in public several years before. A poem on the silver wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Benedict, in which Adam and Eve are prominent figures, appeared in the *American* of October 4, of the same year. A poem on the arrest of John Brown of Kansas appeared also in the *American*, concerning which David G. Porter, the author of the biographical sketch of Mr. Holmes, has said: "The prediction it contains of the complete overthrow of slavery—a prediction which few in that hour of the slaveholders' triumph would have ventured to make—shows that he possessed not only the poet's fervor but the prophet's faith." The following are the stanzas referred to:

And when they lead thee forth, John Brown,
On thee to do their will,
Let not despair thy spirit crush
Nor doubt thy bosom chill.

For thy true love for freedom,
Thy pity for the slave,
Shall quenchless burn in earth and heaven,
Though thou art in thy grave.

And sure as God's all-righteous throne
Shall never cease to be,
So sure shall every chain be broke
And all the oppressed go free.

It is interesting to find that Mr. Holmes's fondness for verse-making was transmitted to more than one of his children. His son, Colonel Charles E. L. Holmes (for whom see the military chapter), was the author of several war poems, more than one of which found its way into print, and he contributed to the volume "Lotus Leaves" (Boston, 1875) two sonnets, entitled "Sunrise" and "Sunset." His sister, Mrs. M. J. Francisco, has also appeared in print. A poem of 150 lines, read by her at the dinner of the alumnæ of Temple Grove seminary at Saratoga in 1887, is included in a pamphlet of twenty pages containing the proceedings on that occasion, published at Rutland, Vt.*

Another of the prominent men of Waterbury who ventured into verse in his youth is the Hon. F. J. Kingsbury (page 288). When he was a Junior in college he published in the *Yale Literary Magazine* for July, 1845 (Volume X), a "Mathematical Love Song," written some years before, in which much ingenuity is shown in weaving into humorous verse the phraseology of the higher mathematics. He begins:

The *cone* of my affections, love,
Hath found a *base* in thee;
The *square* of joy, if thou'dst *complete*,
Add but thy smiles to me.

After thirty lines of this scientific love-making he exclaims at the end:

Oh thou *perimeter* of hope
And *segment* of my soul!

---

* An account of the death of two of Mr. Holmes's children and a "hired man" in the fire which destroyed the old Judd house is given on page 111. In an article by C. U. C. Burton in the *National Magazine* for October, 1857 (pp. 290, 291), the following additional statement is made: "The citizens of Waterbury erected a monument upon the spot where the victims were interred in the old burial ground. The monument is inscribed on one side to John N. Tuttle, with the following lines from the pen of Mrs. Sigourney:

'Thou who yon sleeping babes to save
Didst sink into a fiery grave,
When the last flame with vengeance dread
Hath on the pomp of heroes fed,
A deed like this, undimmed and bright,
Shall stand before the Judge's sight.'

The opposite side of the monument is inscribed to the lost children, with the following lines from the same gifted writer:

'The midnight fire was fierce and red,
Sweet babes, that wrapped your sleeping bed,
But He who oft with favoring ear
Had bowed your early prayers to hear
Received beyond this mortal shore
The sister souls to part no more.'"

Mrs. Sigourney's contribution to the epitaph literature of Waterbury ought not to be overlooked in a chapter like this. In her "Letters of Life" (New York, 1866) Mrs. Sigourney makes an interesting reference to it (p. 371). The monument here described was removed to Riverside, and placed in the Holmes lot, long before the abandonment of the Grand street cemetery.

but sees fit to add in a postscript:

Should'st thou my *proposition* scorn,
With hempen *line* I'll dangle,
And howling winds shall waft the sighs
Of thine own
GEORGE TRIANGLE—Q. E. D.

In November of the same year he contributed to the same magazine (Volume XI) a poem entitled "The Lost Student," a tale of a youth whose

form grew dim and his eye grew wild,
And the people thought him mad,
Till, when one morning they wanted him,
He was nowhere to be had.

But the dénouement must be sought for in the back number in which the story lies hidden. More remarkable than either of these is a poem entitled "Erratics," which appeared in the Editor's Table of the *Yale "Lit."* for August, 1845. It relates what happened to a well known person of a past generation in Waterbury, a "fat butcher" whose "name was Joe." The fellow was

droll as a brick,
And as short and as thick,
Or at any rate not at all tall,
With a neck that grew tight
To his shoulders and chin,
Or a sort of indefinite crease in the skin,

and when suddenly surprised, had a curious way of exclaiming, "I was thinking of that," "as if it had been for a week in his head." It seems that Joe and his companions, bent on a midnight spree, had resorted to the meeting-house to see how much of a stir could be produced in the quiet village by an alarm of fire. What happened, and how Joe took it, is related as follows:

Well, Joe was ringing the bell.
What a horrible fright,
That night,
The people all were in!
And the bell was a dinging
And ringing
And whirling and spinning,
And Joe was laughing
And shouting and grinning
As if he would split his skin,—
When, strange to relate,
Round that thick neck of Joe's
The rope took a turn
Just under his nose,
And the bell kept whirling
And the rope kept curling
And lifted him off from his toes!
Up, up went Joe
To the belfry floor
(It was fifteen feet, or twenty, or more),
Like an arrow shot out of a bow.
Joe was frightened to death
(As people say
When they mean a man's senses
Are all gone away,

Which is almost as bad, you know).
If he was n't hung
It's clear he was swung;
For Joe let go
With both his hands,
And his legs
Like pegs
Stuck out so straight,
And the rope was stretched
With all his weight.
But, all of a sudden
The rope uncurled,
And for all the world
Like a log,
Or a hog
That's been hung,
Or a dog,
Down, down with a dump
And a bump,
Or a thump,
Like a lump
Of cold lead, came Joe.
Now, though Joe was quite fat,
'Twas a terrible spat;
But in less than a jiffy,
In a terrible tiffy,
Before you'd say "Scat"
He had picked up his hat;
And before all the fellows
Knew what he was at,
With his hands both behind,
He gave vent to his mind.
"By George, though," said Joe,
"*I was thinking of that.*"*

Mr. Kingsbury entered college (and wrote his mathematical love song) in 1842. The next year another Waterbury man graduated from Yale who secured for himself an almost national reputation by virtue of a single contribution to the *Literary Magazine*. This was John Kendrick (see page 802), and his contribution was the famous macaronic poem, "The Mice and Felis; a Fable." It appeared in Volume VIII, in the Editor's Table for March, 1843, and is reproduced in this History of Waterbury almost as a matter of course:

Felis sedit by a hole,
Intenta she cum omni soul,
Prendere rats.
Mice cucurrerunt over the floor,
In numero duo, tres, or more,
Obliti cats.

Felis saw them oculis:
"I'll have them," inquit she, "I guess,
Dum ludunt."
Tum illa crept toward the group,
"Habeam," dixit, "good rat soup;
Pingues sunt."

Mice continued all ludere,
Intenti they in ludum vere
Gaudentur.
Tum rushed the felis on to them,
Et tore them omnes limb from limb
Violenter.

* "King Jowl suggested," the editor adds, "that as a treasury of all the metres invented, from Mr. Jubal to Mr. Poe, this poem should be inserted in the records, for the special accommodation of the rhyming portion of the club. This rare honor was conceded by a unanimous vote."

Mures omnes! nunc be shy,
Et aurem praebe all mihi,
Benigne.
Si hoc facis, verbum sat,
Avoid a devilish big tom cat,
Studiose.*

Four years later Mr. Kendrick published in the *New Haven Courier* another macaronic poem, much longer than the first, entitled "Santa Anna et Americanus Dux." It is a poem of the Mexican war, and was so popular when it first appeared that it "was read on the floor of Congress by a representative from Virginia amid the uproarious laughter of the whole house." A "free history of the battle of Saltillo," it relates how

Santa Anna, antedictus,
(Homo qui never yet has licked us)
Multum jactatus that he could
Split Taylor into kindling wood,
Marched boldly up, confiding in
These twenty thousand scamps to win
The bloody pugnam and to crack
Alike the head and hopes of "Zack."

But the Mexican leader labored under a wrong impression:

Jam little novit Santa Anna
Of our brave boys who never ran a-
Way from diabolus vetus ipse,
Much less from such half-starved and tipsy,
Swarthy, diminutive Mexicani,
But always thrashed them, few or many.
Apud Saltillum Taylor fuit.
It seems that Santa Anna knew it,
So led his copias straight up to it
Et down on Taylor ille ruit.

The course of the battle is described, and the result of it, and the poem ends as follows:

Noster advice to Santa Anna
Is that he go back to Havana,
Or, if he's still resolved to wield
His trenchant blade on battlefield,
Jactare less, pugnare more,
Or he'll get thrashed, as oft before.

* In Richard Grant White's edition of Burton's "Book Hunter" (New York, 1863) Mr. Kendrick's poem is reproduced with the remark that "perhaps this specimen of the style is good enough and not too well known to be quoted entire in illustration" of macaronics. White's version exhibits a number of variations, such as "intentus he" instead of "intenta she" and "ille" for "illa,"—these perhaps with reference to the "tom cat" at the end.

We have spoken of the country newspaper as a foster-mother of poetry. The *Waterbury American* was at the outset a country newspaper, and the streamlet of verse which began to flow through it at an early date grew larger for a number of years. One of the earliest contributions we have culled from its columns is (to use King James's expression) "a counterblast against tobacco." It appeared in September, 1846,* and the first stanza will serve as a sample of all:

> What is the leaf, so broad and green,
> In southern vales so often seen,
> Making the plains so poor and lean?
> Tobacco.

In October, 1858, appeared a "sportive rhyme" touching a certain game of wicket, in which a large number of the men of Waterbury figure,—

> Atwater, Abbott, Blakeslee the bonnet-maker,
> Benedict, Bailey, Burrall the undertaker,
> Carter, Castle, Church and Coe,
> Davis, Dikeman, Daniels, Milleaux,

and so on, down to the end of the alphabet. In April, 1861, Elizabeth G. Barber published in the *American* a "lengthy" poem relating to the early life of Luther, entitled "Martin the Singer," and the editor liked it so well that he said of the author, "We do not hesitate to say that she ranks among the highest class of American poetesses now before the public." A poem in blank verse, addressed "to the comet," and published in the *American* on August 2, 1861, bears the initials H. F. B., and reveals the fact that once, at least, our staid and scientific friend who presides at the Bronson library winged his flight recklessly amidst the stars. The war of the rebellion is recognized in the poem in passionate words:

> Tell not to other spheres
> That ours is wrapped in battle smoke and drenched
> In crimson tides of brothers' blood; that right
> Still bleeds, and feels the hellish hate of wrong;
> That blood still taints the breeze and stains the sod.

---

* One of the earliest, if not the very earliest, of the New Year's addresses of the carrier of the *American* has survived, dated January 1, 1847. After a few introductory lines, it devotes an acrostic stanza to each of the months. The September stanza is one of the best:

> "Shall war forever scourge the human race?
> Eternal God, in mercy still its rage!
> Pale death stalks forth with unrelenting pace;
> There Res'ca de la Palma (in this age
> Ennobled by philanthropy) is red—
> Most sadly stained with streams of human gore.
> Brave were the men whom gallant Taylor led!
> E'en though stern justice we may well deplore,
> Resounding Fame's loud trump is heard once more."

The war time, naturally enough, stirred a good many versifiers into song. In October, 1862, appeared "A Tribute," written by E. D. Root, "to the memory of Captain N. S. Manross of Forestville, who was killed in the late battle of Antietam," and in August, 1863, "A Tribute to the memory of Colonel J. L. Chatfield," came from the pen of "Fannie," beginning,

> Weep for the hero, O daughter of tears,
> Who was laid low in the pride of his years.

Three months before, the same writer had contributed to the *American* some stanzas entitled, "A Voice from the Seat of War," so full of indignant loyalty that they prompted the gallant editor to say:

> The felicitous muse of "Fannie," so much at home in the beautiful and tender, it will be seen by the following spirited lines is capable of uttering the most lofty sentiments of patriotic fervor. Such inspired sentiments from a young and diffident maiden should put to shame the dastardly politicians who turn their backs upon this great contest which is to decide the fate of this imperilled Union for ages to come. May her appeal be answered, and victory triumph in the end.

The Fannie who is so unreservedly endorsed was Fannie A. Foote who afterward became Mrs. W. R. Seeley. Her first effusions were of a still earlier date than this, and she has continued to furnish contributions for the "poet's corner" of various newspapers down to the present day. At least a hundred poems, longer or shorter, have appeared in print, and there are probably twice as many more that have not seen the light. Some of Mrs. Seeley's later verses show a great advance upon her earlier work both in the quality of their thought and in their workmanship. Such stanzas as these, for example, entitled "Dog Days," published in the *American* in August, 1887, reveal a daintiness in the selection of words and a skill in the construction of rhymes which are quite unusual in newspaper verse:

> By slow brook edges the tangled sedges
> In rude luxuriance grow,
> And bending over, they half way cover
> The shallow stream below;
> Which drawls and drones o'er the slimy stones
> With lazy, sluggish flow.
>
> In wood and valley the damp fogs dally
> And steal the sunlight away;
> O'er dank pools weedy and marshes reedy
> They hang their curtains gray.
> Along the shallows and down the fallows
> They creep the livelong day.

'Mong grasses tangled, by dewdrops spangled,
A silvery web is seen;
O'er the rocky cleft its delicate weft
Is trailed like a fairy screen;
Where the clambering vine doth its tendrils twine
It mingles its misty sheen.

"The Belfry Clock" published about the same time in Mr. Satchwell's *Brooklyn Observer*, is very different from the other, belonging as it does to the didactic variety of verse, but is good of its kind. The last stanza is as follows:

The years will come and the years will go,
And still from the belfry, high and gray,
Our faithful monitor, true to its trust,
Will count the hours as it does to-day,—
Hours of labor and hours of loss,
Hours of sunshine, of shadow and pain;
But those we dropped from neglectful hands
We never can gather and clasp again.

Mrs. Seeley is also the author of six or seven stories that have appeared in the *American* and other literary papers.

During the war period the *American* became the receptacle of poems whose authorship was hidden (and remains so) under such musical pseudonyms as Claudine Clifton and Geraldine Lee and Jennie Juniper and Euclid, and under solitary initials, such as "G," which, by the way, is affixed to a marine piece entitled, "I'm Sailing with the Angels." David Conway in those days addressed five long stanzas to the Naugatuck river, in one of which he says:

From the heights over Derby thy course I've surveyed, or
At morn I have looked from the hill Abrigador,
And I saw thou wast—far as my vision could scan—
An object of beauty, a blessing to man.

During the same period John L. Swift, also, who is still with us, contributed "A Tribute to the Housatonic"—one of numerous poems that have proceeded from his pen. His poem, "The Bells," published in June, 1880, goes over ground made familiar to us by Poe, but in a much less antic way. It was in this same period (as early as 1862), that William Patton began inserting in the *American* his versified advertisements, exhibiting therein unusual skill and fluency in verse-construction. An advertisement of his which appeared in 1878, entitled "Waterbury Then and Now," is worth quoting in part, alike for its form and its theme:

Less than one hundred years ago,
When times were dull and business slow,
And enterprises did not grow
With such extreme rapidity,

This town was quite unknown to fame;
Honor and wealth it could not claim,
Its site and even its very name
Were shrouded in obscurity.

But now it shows another sight,
With wealth and all its trophies bright;
Its business plans—gigantic, quite—
Bespeak a great futurity.

Palatial mansions rise around,
With wealth adorned, with splendor crowned,
Churches and schools and halls abound,
In multiform variety.

And mingling with the cheering sight,
Made by successful effort bright,
The Book Haunt sheds a stream of light
Enhancing its prosperity.

There remain to be mentioned two poems of the war which appeared after its close. One was a humorous and satirical production read by Professor A. N. Lewis to a company of "fantastics" at the memorable Fourth of July celebration of 1865, published in pamphlet form, with John Kendrick's oration, and republished in the *American* on July 3, 1893. The other was a serious and ambitious "effort," entitled "Two Victories; a New England Idyl," by the Rev. Joseph Anderson. This poem, of 536 lines in blank verse, was read before the Associate Alumni of the College of the City of New York at their anniversary, July 9, 1866, and read again at the Young Ladies' Collegiate institute (afterwards St. Margaret's school) on October 16 of the same year, and "published at the request of citizens of Waterbury who then heard it." They must have been of the same mind with the Waterbury correspondent of the Hartford *Press*, who said: "By this effort Mr. Anderson has shown himself worthy at least of hopeful consideration." A limited edition of the poem, of twelve copies on heavy paper, appeared in book form, constituting probably the first bound volume of verse produced in Waterbury. Mr. Anderson had ventured into verse before this. His commencement oration was a "poem" on Beauty. He was a contributor in June, 1865, to the second number of *Hours at Home* (afterwards developed into the *Century Magazine*), and shortly after coming to Waterbury had read a poem at the golden wedding

of Mr. and Mrs. B. H. Andrews, which was reproduced in full in the *American.* A similar service was rendered, in a poem quoted on page 301, at the sixtieth wedding anniversary of Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Benedict, and other poems have been read on special occasions as follows:

"In Memoriam: John Graeff Barton;" at the twenty-fifth anniversary of the Phrenocosmian society of the College of the City of New York, May 25, 1877.

"Robert Burns;" under the auspices of the Waterbury Caledonian club, January 25, 1878.

"Creed and Conduct; a Scottish Parable;" on a similar occasion, in the Scottish dialect, January 24, 1879.

"Our Old Friends;" at an Alumni Dinner (College of the City of New York), February 2, 1886.

These are all of considerable length and have all appeared in print; but they are much less likely to be kept in sight by "posterity" than a poem of two stanzas which Dr. Anderson contributed in 1885 to the north side of the Waterbury Soldiers' monument, and which is included in Volume XI (page 336) of the "Library of American Literature." He has also given to the press numerous short poems, including a few hymns and several sonnets. The following is the first of a group of sonnets published in the Bermuda *Royal Gazette* in 1888, and reproduced in the *American.* It is entitled "Sunday on the South Shore":

Upon the jagged rocks we sat that day—
That day so filled with sunshine and glad rest.
The low hills, cedar-clad, stretched to the west;
The snow-white beach gleamed in the far-off spray.
Below us rolled the sea in its wild way,
In changing greens and purples richly dressed.
Wave upon wave, bedecked with foaming crest,
Went sweeping past, to break within the bay.
How long we sat!—while all low cares took flight—
Gazing far out upon the boundless waste,
Watching the surf, near by, upon the reef.
What themes we touched, with little thought of haste!
And found—how soon! how soon!—that life is brief.
But ah! such days fill life with heavenly light.

Another sonnet, entitled, "To her Eyebrow—and Beyond it," appeared on February 14, 1893:

"And then the lover,
Sighing like furnace, with a woful ballad
Made to his mistress' eyebrow."—*As You Like It, ii.* 7.

I give thee praise, O eyebrow arching finely—
Each dark hair gently curving to its place;
But praise far more those eyes that beam benignly
Forth from their prison in a patient face.

They beam benignly and anon flash keenly,
To match the changes of the thought within,
Now filmed with bitter tears, now gazing queenly
On all the strife and sorrow that have been.
Beneath those brows and in those dark orbs glowing
I see a soul that hides itself apart,
Yet sometimes swift assurance gives of knowing
The sweetest balm to heal a broken heart.
This subtle grace—whence comes it? or who taught it?
From heaven, I think, her childhood's angel brought it.

At the time of the appearance of "Two Victories," or soon after, a young man became a resident of Waterbury for a while, who, although only twenty-three years of age, had already been a poet and a soldier, and who has in recent years acquired distinction as a judge—namely, Augustus H. Fenn (see page 822). His achievements on the battle field and in the field of law are well known; but the fact that his aspirations were once poetical is probably known to very few. The evidence, however, is unassailable; it has survived in the form of a little volume of sixty pages, with a white and gold cover, "published by the author" at "Plymouth, Conn., 1859," when the author was aged fifteen. Judge Fenn, in sending the writer a copy ot it, expressed himself in the following pathetic terms:

I enclose the little pamphlet you asked to see. It is the last I have; and if, after you have satisfied your curiosity, you will kindly—destroy it, I shall be much obliged.

Among the various Waterbury productions which appeared between 1870 and 1880, mention should be made of "Crowns of Victory," a poem of fifty-three stanzas read by Ellen I. W. Platt (Mrs. Wallace H. Camp) on graduating at Miss Earle's school; also of "lines" written in 1873 at C. N. Wayland's Little Pumpkin Island by E. W. J. (Mrs. Horace C. Johnson), who paints an alluring picture of an "island home":

Follow me to the tangled shade
Where are blended odors of bay and pine,
Where the sweet wild rose its home has made,
Mingling its breath with the fragrant vine.

In the swinging hammock's dreamy rest,
When the noontide sun burns bright and high,
Rock like a bird in its wildwood nest,
And watch the white-winged ships go by.

All these, however, are eclipsed by an anonymous poem entitled "Mary's Vision," given to the world in book form in 1874. The author's name does not appear in the volume, but it was written by a retiring and quiet old gentleman who was for many years a citi-

zen of Waterbury—James M. Webb. Some months before it went to press, the writer of this, having occasion to call at Mr. Webb's, found him absent. "He has gone to New York," said his faithful wife, "to see about publishing his poem." When the question was asked, "Has he found a publisher?" "No," she replied; "but," she added naïvely, "he has found some one who has promised to read it." Whether this promise was ever fulfilled, or whether any one except the proof-reader has ever read it in print we cannot say; but if not, it is not because in its 180 pages there are no wise thoughts or noble sentiments or poetic phrases. There are six books, containing altogether about 4500 lines, mostly rhymned pentameters, and they reveal throughout a correct ear, a quick sense of the music of words and unusual fluency of style. But there is no consecutiveness in the thought, nor any "argument" which can be traced. The following lines from the description of Wisdom exhibit the author at his best:

> She stood majestical, and reaching forth
> Lit up the spacious chambers of the north;
> Then stooping slowly to the violet meek
> Touched her light pencil to its little cheek.
> The sea-bird learned from her to poise his wing,
> The little tenant of the grove to sing.
> She taught with patient care the insect throng
> To tone and modulate their evening song. . . .
> Where'er she stood, upon the sea or land,
> Strange forms of beauty sprung beneath her hand,
> And down below, amid the fountains cold—
> The place of sapphires and the dust of gold—
> She passed, and jewels glittered in the gloom,
> Like lover's watch-light shining in the tomb.

In 1876 appeared a "poem" containing eleven stanzas of eight lines each, intended to be humorous, and entitled "Owed to Waterbury." The "nutmeg state" is described as

> A state renowned for various commodities,
> All made to sell, necessities and oddities,

and Waterbury figures as

> a very prosy place composed of houses,
> Factories and stores, and folks whose great ability
> Is only equalled by their rich fertility
> In ways and means of how to bring to pass,
> The getting of money by their thrift and—brass.

But unfortunately the writer had no sense of metre and not much "ear" for rhyme, and his eighty-eight lines are as "prosy" as the city of his muse's dream.

As the procession of poets passes before us, we are impressed by the prominence in it of the clergy. The Rev. G. A. Starkweather published in the *American* of November 27, 1874, a poem on Thanksgiving Day, long enough to fill more than a column. The Rev. Frederic E. Snow, born and brought up in Waterbury, became settled in a pastorate in 1878, and so ceased to be a citizen of Waterbury, but did not cease to be a poet, and published various poems afterward, chiefly in the Hartford *Courant*. In July, 1878, the Rev. John Pegg, Jr., published a poem read at the crystal wedding of Mr. and Mrs. J. G. Cutler, and a few days later sang the praises of High Rock Grove; and in October of the same year the death of Bishop Galberry called forth a memorial poem from the heart of "A Convent Pupil." But the most conspicuous place in the line of clerical bards is occupied by Dr. John G. Davenport, who was called to Waterbury in 1881, and who had already, before coming here, done considerable service as a poet of commemorative occasions. Reference to his centennial and bi-centennial poems has already been made on page 605. Mention should also be made of his Memorial Day contributions in 1884 and 1889, his poem relating to the Waterbury Soldiers' monument in 1885, his ode at the dedication of the Wayside Inn in 1894, which in its rhymes almost rivals Southey's "Lodore," and his sonnets. The following sonnet, entitled "May-time," appeared in the *Congregationalist* in May, 1892:

We wandered forth beneath the skies of May;
The air was soft and sweet with breath of flowers;
We trod the greensward fresh from balmy showers,
And plucked the columbine's ethereal spray.
Charmed with the genial hours we could but stray
Amid the upland pastures where the bowers
Their whispering ceased not, nor regarded ours,
As, tremulous, they drank the perfect day!
Within this Paradise, while flitting birds
Chanted the Eden song of rapturous love,
I freely offered her my heart, my life!
And as I, breathless, waited for her words,
She plucked an oaken wreath that hung above
And crowned me victor in the fateful strife!

His sonnet in memory of Theodore Ives Driggs was published in the *American* of June 29, 1892:

He walked among us in the winning guise
Of manhood pure and genial, strong and sweet,
Treading the worthy path with eager feet—
The glow of kindness in his deep-set eyes;

Determination, calm and cool and wise,
Finding on lip and brow expression meet;
His soul with pulsing harmonies abeat;
His life accordant with the rhythmic skies!
The city yields him gratitude and praise.
He served it well in many a place of trust,
The impress of his hand 'twill ever bear.
A shadow falls along its crowded ways
As sinks his honored, noble head to dust.
Tears for the dead! for stricken hearts a prayer!

Close after Dr. Davenport, in chronological order, comes a poem read at the dedication of the Masonic monument in Riverside cemetery, October 12, 1882. It was written by Henry C. Hayden, who was for a few years a resident of Waterbury. It was published in pamphlet form, with the addresses delivered at the dedication, but was afterward included in a volume of Mr. Hayden's poems (86 pages) printed in Boston in 1887. About this time appeared in the *Philo Mirror*, of Andover, Mass., a poem entitled, "Two Songs of the Sea," which was copied into the *Waterbury Republican* with strong words of praise. It was written by Herbert L. Grant, who grew up to manhood in Waterbury. The first "song" begins:

I am the sea, the bright blue sea,
The entrancing, glancing, dancing sea.
I laugh and sport with careless ease,
As I toss my head to the freshening breeze.

The second presents a very different picture:

I am the sea, the gray old sea,
The fierce, relentless, terrible sea.

Throughout the poem vigorous thought and feeling are combined with musical expression to an unusual extent,—so that the reader can hardly help wishing that the writer in his more mature years and amid the hurry of professional life might find opportunity to "try again." Another young man who grew up to manhood with us and then went away—Professor F. S. Goodrich—has ventured into the difficult field of hymn writing. His Advent hymn, "The Triumphal Entry," is worthy of notice. We may add to the list Alexander S. Gibson, who was the organist of the First church for nine years. One of his "slumber songs" was composed for a lullaby of his own, beginning, "The little birds are gone to rest." But the most productive of Waterbury verse-makers at the present time seems to be a young Scotchman, James C. Whiting, whose poems, serious or humorous, appear from time to time in our local papers.

To the latter class belongs his bicycle ballad, "Lord Lovell;" to the former his little poem, "To Scotland," on the death of Robert Louis Stevenson, which opens thus:

O stern auld mither Scotland, though far from thee he died,
He loved thy rugged beauty, thine independent pride;
He loved thy peaceful present, thy wild and gory past,
And though it drove him from thy breast, he loved the northern blast.

There remains to be noticed a little group of "tuneful women," who came upon the stage some years later than Mrs. Fannie Seeley, already mentioned, who have done work which the editors of our great magazines have considered worthy of publication, and who give promise of yet better things to come. Perhaps the first of these to venture into print was Kate Woodward (now Mrs. Oscar W. Noble), a granddaughter of Dr. F. B. Woodward of Watertown. She was born in Wisconsin, but since 1883 has been an active and useful resident of Waterbury. Her "Defessus" appeared in the *American* in 1872; other verses at a still earlier date; and she has not yet laid aside her pen. Perhaps her most successful poem is that entitled "Love and I," which first appeared in a Florida newspaper, *The Commercial.* It is seldom one meets with more melodious verse:

All in the pleasant April morning,
  Just as the dawn tinged the eastern sky,
'Mid song of birds and scent of blossoms
  Waked we together, Love and I.
I, in the flush of my strong young manhood
  Greeting with song the opening day;
Love, the child, in his dimpled beauty
  Scattering flowers along my way.
Oh, the joy of the April morning,
  Oh, the songs in the azure sky,
As just in the rose-tints of the dawning
  Waked we together, Love and I.

Faint in the heat of the summer noon-tide,
  When drooped the blossoms, parched and dry,
Up the slope of the dusty hillside
  Toiled we together, Love and I.
I, grown older and sad, still upward
  Trod the pathway, with bleeding feet;
Love, the child, still cheered my journey
  Whispering words of comfort sweet,
Oh, the heat of the summer noon-tide,
  Oh, the glare of the pitiless sky,
As up the slope of the dusty hillside
  Toiled we together, Love and I.

Now in the peaceful autumn evening,
When sinks the sun in the crimson sky,
By the side of the darkly-flowing river
Rest we together, Love and I.
I, gray-headed and spent and weary,
Wait the call to the other shore;
Love the deathless, the child immortal,
Whispers his words of cheer once more.
Oh, the peace of the autumn evening,
Oh, the glow of the sunset sky,
As here, by the shore of Death's dark river
Rest we together, Love and I.

A gift of a very different kind is revealed in her poem, "Pat's Opinion," which was read at one of the crowded meetings of the "Murphy campaign" in October, 1893, but the authorship of which was then unknown to the public.

The name which comes next is that of Mrs. Simeon G. Terry, a daughter of Charles I. Tremaine, so long a resident of the city. Since her return to Waterbury her pen has been rather inactive; but during her residence in Pittsfield, Mass., she contributed a number of pieces to the Pittsfield *Sun* and to some of the magazines, and collected a few of these into a booklet, entitled "Home Echoes for Christmas Firesides." Most of her poems are very unassuming expressions of the domestic affections. Of a different sort are "Trout Fishing," written for the Rod and Gun club of Pittsfield, and the verses to "Onota Lake," published in the *Sun* in 1880:

Violet and golden are the clouds
That gather in the west,
And not a ripple now disturbs
Onota's peaceful breast.

The birds are twittering sleepily,—
We hear no sound beside,
As silently we dip our oars
And over the waters glide.

Old Greylock, in the distance proud,
Lifts up his noble crest,
While golden beams from the setting sun
Kindle with fire his breast.

The voices of the fishermen
Ring out in shout and song;
The echoes answer cheerily
From all the shore along.

Here, far away from noise and strife,
The turmoil of the town,
We breathe a newer, fresher life
And cares and troubles drown.

O fair Onota! slumber on
In peace and quiet there;
Ere long the cruel Frost-king
Will change thy face so fair.

But as the seasons roll, we know,
The summer sun will shine,
And thou wilt melt beneath his smile,
A newer beauty thine.

In July, 1882, the *American* copied from *Our Continent* a humorous little poem, entitled, "Ma Fiancée," written by Antoinette Alcott Bassett. It relates how

All day my fair lady goes singing the praise
Of the costumes and manners and old-fashioned ways
Of the people who lived in colonial days,

and, after setting forth in detail her devotion to the past, concludes:

Still, if I must share her dear heart with another,
'Tis most reassuring to know that that other
Is only the shade of her great-great-grandmother.

The "Venus of Milo" and others followed, exhibiting piquancy of thought or daintiness of phrase, or both; but we can reproduce here only one of them—the poem, "On the Edge of the Marsh," which appeared in *Harper's Monthly* for June, 1883:

IN NOVEMBER.

Dead sienna and rusty gold
Tell the year on the marsh is old.
Blackened and bent, the sedges shrink
Back from the sea-pool's frosty brink.

Low in the west a wind-cloud lies
Tossed and wild in the autumn skies,
Over the marshes, mournfully,
Drifts the sound of the restless sea.

IN JUNE.

Fair and green is the marsh in June;
Wide and warm in the sunny noon.
The flowering rushes fringe the pool
With slender shadows, dim and cool.

From the low bushes "Bob White" calls;
Into his nest a rose leaf falls;
The blue-flag fades, and through the heat,
Far off, the sea's faint pulses beat.

One more poet remains to be entered in our list—Mrs. Annie L. B. Brakenridge. She has been a resident of Waterbury for a dozen years or more, and amid the many cares of a busy housewife has

found opportunity to embody sweet thoughts and noble aspirations in harmonious verse. We conclude our record with her little poem entitled, "My Guest," published in May, 1890, in *Kate Field's Washington:*

At early dawn I woke.
I heard a robin singing and looked out;
Beneath my window where the roses bloomed,
Love stood in blushing doubt.
His smile was very sweet,
But yet his lips did not his name disclose.
I knew him not; and soon he went away,
Bearing one crimson rose.

Beneath the high noontide
I met him by the shady garden wall;
We spoke of many things—he clasped my hand—
One kiss, and that was all.
Alas! I knew him not,
And yet he wore my rose upon his heart!
But still the perfume of his kiss remains,
Though I let Love depart.

The day wanes. Toward the west
I lift my eyes—and lo! he comes once more.
He comes a victor, for I know him now,
And open wide my door.
My rose is now his sword,
My will to conquer and my pride to slay;
But song and sunshine fill my happy heart,
For Love has come to stay.

WATERBURY PROSE WRITERS.

So far as the present writer knows, the first printed book produced by a Waterbury author was written by the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, the fifth son of John Hopkins, the miller. He was born in 1693, graduated at Yale college in 1718, and was ordained at West Springfield, Mass., in 1720. The fact that he was born in Waterbury and spent the first twenty-five years of his life here, justifies us, of course, in reckoning him among Waterbury authors. The full title of his book, which has in a way become famous because of its scarcity, as as follows:

Historical Memoirs, Relating to the Housatunnuk Indians: or, An Account of the Methods used, and Pains taken, for the Propagation of the Gospel among that Heathenish Tribe, and the Success thereof, under the Ministry of the late Reverend Mr. John Sergeant: Together, With the Character of that eminently worthy Missionary; and an Address to the People of this Country, representing the very great Importance of attaching the Indians to their Interest, not only by treating

them justly and kindly, but by using proper Endeavors to settle Christianity among them. By Samuel Hopkins, A. M., Pastor of a Church in Springfield. Boston, N. E. S. Kneeland, 1753.

It is a volume of 188 pages, the preface of which is dated November 14, 1752. The "address" included in it was reprinted in 1757 at Philadelphia, by Benjamin Franklin and D. Hall, in a pamphlet of twenty-seven pages, and again, the same year, with additions, in a larger form. Sabin, in his "Dictionary of Books relating to America," says of the "Memoirs" that it is "one of the rarest of works relating to New England, as it is one of the most intrinsically valuable." Bronson in his History (p. 399) mentions that Mr. Hopkins is said to have written 1500 sermons, but nothing seems to have gone into print excepting his "Historical Memoirs." Sprague, in his "Annals of the American Pulpit" (Volume I, page 520), says of him:

I have read Mr. Hopkins's diary, as well as a number of his manuscript sermons, and have conversed with several persons whose early years were spent under his ministry; and from all that I have been able to gather I conclude that he must have been a man of excellent judgment, of fine moral qualities, an evangelical and instructive, but not very popular preacher, a faithful pastor, and held in high estimation by his brethren in the ministry and by the community at large.

On June 28, 1727, he married Esther, daughter of the Rev. Timothy Edwards and sister of President Edwards. He died suddenly in October, 1755, two years after the publication of his little book.

As we have seen, the first author in our list belonged to the ministry. The same is true of the second, and of several others immediately following. We have already (on pages 829 and 830) referred to the election sermon preached in 1772, by the Rev. Mark Leavenworth, pastor of the First church, and have quoted from it his appeal in behalf of the better education of physicians. There is another published discourse of his, which appeared nearly twenty years earlier than this, bearing the following title:

A Sermon preached in Waterbury, January 20, 1754, Occasioned by the Death of Daniel Southmayd, Esq., Who departed this Life the 12th of the same Month. Boston: J. & T. Leverett, 1754.

Mr. Kingsbury, in his address at the celebration of the bi-centenary of the First church, referring to the fact that at the preaching of this sermon "the whole congregation were thrown into tears," remarks: "The sermon is still extant; but the excitement, the personal element and the sense of loss can not be reproduced. Like many another traditionary burst of eloquence, its power can only be estimated from our knowledge of its effect." *

* "The Churches of Mattatuck," p. 203.

Five years after the publication of Mr. Leavenworth's sermon on Southmayd, that is, in 1759, there came from the press "a pamphlet of eighty pages" which attracted much attention because of the boldness of its theology, and which was the first of a long series of theological and other works written by the most famous man to whom Waterbury has given birth. The pamphlet was entitled:

Sin, through Divine Interposition, an Advantage to the Universe, and yet this no Excuse for Sin or Encouragement to it; Illustrated and Proved; and God's Wisdom and Holiness in the Permission of Sin, and that his Will herein is the same with his Revealed Will, Shown and Confirmed: in Three Sermons, from Rom. iii, 5, 6, 7, 8. By Samuel Hopkins, A. M., a Minister of the Gospel at Sheffield.

This was the Samuel Hopkins who afterwards became so widely known as a theologian and a philanthropist, the founder of the Hopkinsian school in theology and one of the leaders in the protracted crusade against American slavery. He was a nephew of the Samuel Hopkins already mentioned and a son of Timothy Hopkins, and was born probably in a house that stood on the corner of East Main and Brook streets. His biography has already been given in our first volume. It may be added here that from his thirty-eighth year, when this treatise was issued, until his eighty-third year, in which he died, Dr. Hopkins did not cease to contribute to the press treatises on theology, volumes of sermons, discussions on slavery and miscellaneous essays—not to mention his correspondence, his autobiographical sketches and his editorial labors. His writings are so deficient in the graces of style that one is tempted to deny them a place in the category of literature; but as an author of power, courage and wide influence, he stands in the first rank of eighteenth century Americans. His collected "Works," published by the Doctrinal Tract and Book society of Boston in 1852, fill three octavo volumes of 2073 pages, and the edition of 1854 contains, in addition, a memoir of the author (266 pages), with many details in regard to his writings, by Professor Edwards A. Park. It is worth while, also, in this chapter on the place of Waterbury in literature, to remind the reader that it is this Dr. Samuel Hopkins who is the hero of Mrs. Stowe's novel, "The Minister's Wooing."

The next author in our list* is the Rev. Holland Weeks, who was pastor of the First church at the beginning of the present century, and whose biography is given in Volume I. His wife was the daughter of Moses Hopkins of Great Barrington, and the grand-

* Reference should be made incidentally to a discourse by the Rev. Israel B. Woodward, A. M., delivered at Watertown, July 4, 1798, and published by request, on "American Liberty and Independence"; also to a "Narrative of a Revival of Religion in Middlebury, a Parish of Waterbury, in the years 1799 and 1800," by the Rev. Ira Hart, published in the *Connecticut Evangelical Magazine* of August and September, 1802.

daughter of Dr. Samuel Hopkins. Mr. Weeks was ordained November 20, 1799, and the ordination sermon of that occasion, by the Rev. Ephraim Judson of Shefficld, Mass., was printed at Stockbridge in 1801. Mr. Weeks's own published discourses belonging to his Waterbury pastorate are two, the titles of which are as follows:

The Peaceful End of the Perfect Man. A Funeral Sermon, occasioned by the Death of Thomas Lewis, A. M., Candidate for the Gospel Ministry; delivered by the Desire of his Bereaved Parents and Friends, at Salem, in Waterbury (Con.), April 30, A. D. 1804. Published by Particular Request. New Haven: 1804. pp. 16.

Sobriety, Watchfulness and Prayer, illustrated and urged in a Farewel Sermon, delivered, Waterbury, Connecticut, December 21, A. D. 1806. . . . Published by Desire. New Haven: 1807. pp. 23.

After his removal to Pittsford, Vt., he published a discourse on "Election the Foundation of Obedience," which is included in a collection of "Sermons on Some of the Distinguishing Doctrines of Divine Revelation," published at Stockbridge in 1812. But the most important of his printed productions is the following, which has not only biographical, but historical value as marking Mr. Weeks's transition from the old faith of the Congregational churches to the tenets of Swedenborg:

The Lord's Words are Spirit and Life; illustrated in a Duplicate Discourse, delivered in Abington (Mass.), on the Lord's Day, May 21, A. D. 1820—64. By Holland Weeks, A. M., at that time pastor of the First Church in said Place. . . Boston: 1820.

This was the sermon which was read, entire, before the ecclesiastical council by which the pastoral relation existing between Mr. Weeks and the Abington church was dissolved. His contributions to the press after his entering the "New Church" need not be enumerated here.

The relations of the Rev. Tillotson Bronson, D. D., to literature have already been partly indicated on page 928. Dr. Henry Bronson's statement may, however, be added—that the volumes of the *Churchman's Magazine* that were published under his supervision "are regarded as the ablest and most valuable of the whole, and creditable to American literature." The Rev. Dr. Beardsley says of him: "His love of the classics increased with his years; but his favorite studies were mathematics and natural philosophy. . . . . His lectures on the manual arts were so highly esteemed by his pupils that the project was suggested of securing the publication of the whole series." Other clergymen who have lived in Waterbury for longer or shorter periods, and have published sermons—in some cases volumes of sermons—or contributed in some way to swell the

stream of religious literature are: Jonathan Judd, Isaiah Potter of Northbury, Dr. Asahel Nettleton, the famous evangelist, Alexander Gillet of Farmingbury, Bennett Tyler, D. D., Daniel A. Clark and his son Frederick G. Clark, D. D., Amos Pettengill of Salem society, Joel R. Arnold, Henry N. Day, LL. D., Eli B. Clark, Abner J. Leavenworth, Elijah B. Huntington, W. W. Woodworth, D. D., George Bushnell, D. D., and E. G. Beckwith, D. D. Most of these men have been mentioned elsewhere in this History, and in the sketches of their lives or in foot-notes their published writings have been definitely referred to. Mr. Pettengill, who died in 1830, published "A View of the Heavens, or Familiar Lessons in Astronomy, for the Use of Schools," in 1826; "The Stellarota," a rotary celestial map, with a movable horizon, in 1827; "The Spirit of Methodism" in 1829, and several "occasional" sermons.* Of Dr. Woodworth's published discourses two, besides those mentioned heretofore, belong to his Waterbury ministry: "The Time of Christ's Second Coming unknown to Man," preached December 25, 1853, and printed here, and "The Great Question Answered, or, The Way to be Saved made Plain," printed in Hartford in 1858. The Rev. George A. Starkweather, pastor for some years of the First Baptist church, published while here a "Sunday School Geography" (New York, 1874); the Rev. R. W. Micou contributed, during his residence in Waterbury, various articles to "church" magazines and society publications, and wrote the brief article relating to Waterbury in the last edition of the Encyclopædia Britannica. Dr. F. T. Russell has published "The Juvenile Speaker" (New York, 1849), "The Practical Reader" (Boston, 1850), "Vocal Culture," based upon a work by his father, in co-partnership with J. E. Murdoch (Boston, 1820), and "The Use of the Voice in Reading and Speaking; a Manual for Clergymen and Candidates for Holy Orders" (New York, 1883; second edition, 1894).† The Rev. W. P. Elsdon published in 1876 a "Memorial of Mrs. Abigail Baker," and an essay on the "Relation of Discipleship to Church Membership." During the same year he contributed to the *Barnstable Patriot* a series of papers on the history of the Baptist church in Hyannis, Mass.; he contributed to the Chicago *Standard*, December 21, 1886, an article on the "Meaning of the Manger," and one on "Mental Telegraphy" to the Boston *Watchman* on January 21, 1892. The Rev. Isaac Jennings, D. D. (page 530), has published "Four Ser-

* See Sprague's "Annals of the American Pulpit," Vol. II, p. 524, *note*. A memoir of Mr. Pettengill was published by the Rev. Luther Hart of Plymouth, in 1834.

† "The Young Communicant's Manual," by Mrs. F. T. Russell, ought not to be overlooked; nor the "Letters of Life," in the preparation of which she assisted her mother, Mrs. Sigourney.

mons to Young Men," to say nothing of his other contributions to the press, and the Rev. Dr. Davenport, besides his poems already referred to, has produced other literary work of which mention has been made on page 641. The latest addition to the list of Waterbury clergymen who have wrought chiefly in the field of religious literature is the Rev. James H. O'Donnell (formerly an assistant priest in this city and now pastor of St. John's parish, Watertown), who has published "Liturgy for the Laity," and "One Hundred Interesting Points for Catholics," and whose "Studies in the New Testament" (New York, 1895, pp. 177)—a popular, but scholarly, handbook, in catechetical form, to be followed by a similar work on the Old Testament—has aroused much interest alike among Roman Catholics and Protestants. The introduction is from the pen of Vicar General Mulcahy, so long a Waterbury pastor, Father O'Donnell's share in this History of Waterbury must also be borne in mind. Of clergymen whose literary work has been "secular" rather than religious in the stricter sense of the word, may be mentioned (besides the Rev. Dr. Anderson) the Rev. Ashbel Steele, author of "The Chief of the Pilgrims; a Life of Elder Brewster;" the Rev. E. B. Huntington, author of a "Genealogical Memoir of the Huntington Family in this Country" (Stamford, 1863, pp. 428), and of a valuable History of the Town of Stamford (1868, pp. 492); also the Rev. A. N. Lewis, already mentioned among our poets, and the Rev. H. B. Buckham—these last three, principals of our High school. An able paper by Professor Buckham, entitled, "Relative Contribution of Scholarship and Methods to the Power of the Teacher," was published while he was principal of the state Normal school at Buffalo, N. Y.*

Thus far our list of prose writers has been drawn exclusively from the clerical profession. It was natural that the chief contributions to literature in our earlier time should come from the ministry. Soon after the opening of the present century, however, men

---

*In this connection may be mentioned one of the rarest and most interesting books belonging to the bibliography of Waterbury, the character of which is indicated by its long, old-fashioned title (surmounted, by the way, by a skull, with cross-bones on either side of it). It runs as follows:

"A Sermon Preached at the Execution of Moses Paul, an Indian, who was executed at New Haven, on the 2d of September, 1772, for the Murder of Mr. Moses Cook, late of Waterbury, on the 7th of December, 1771. Preached at the Desire of said Paul. By Samson Occom, Minister of the Gospel, and Missionary of the Indians. Boston: Printed and Sold by John Boyles, next Door to the Three Doves, in Marlborough Street, 1773." pp. 32, including preface, introduction and appendix.

There are several reprints, one of which, issued in England, is bound up with Dr. Jonathan Edwards's "Observations on the Language of the Muhhekaneew Indians," referred to in Vol. I, p. 16.

Here, also, mention may be made of the well known story by the Rev. Israel P. Warren (formerly a pastor at Thomaston) entitled, "Chauncey Judd; or, The Stolen Boy." It is a story of the Revolution, based on one of the noteworthy incidents of the border warfare between the Connecticut coast and Long Island. Chauncey Judd was a Waterbury boy, and the narrative is in all essential respects true.

of a somewhat different stamp began to appear in the literary field. One of the first of these was Stephen Upson, who is mentioned (on page 826) among the lawyers. As early as 1808 (see Bronson's History, page 444) he wrote a series of noteworthy articles, signed "Lucius," which were published in the Georgia *Express* and the Savannah *Advertiser*, on the "stay laws," then just enacted in Georgia. They were entitled, "An Enquiry into the constitutionality, the necessity, the justice and policy of the Embargo lately laid upon Law in this State." They "denounced in unmeasured terms the obnoxious laws and the men who concocted them, and evince," says Dr. Bronson, "a good deal of legal knowledge and argumentative force for so young a man." Mr. Upson died at the age forty-one. "Had he lived ten years longer," said one of his admirers, "he would have been the great man of the South." Bronson adds: "He was a fine scholar, an arduous student of law, an eloquent and persuasive speaker and a high-minded, honorable man." About the same time another Waterbury man was exerting considerable influence as an editor in the city of Philadelphia. This was Enos Bronson, of whom some account is given in the following chapter. It is said of him: "He wrote with great directness, in a pure, lucid and simple style, wielding old Saxon with great effect." Already, at a somewhat earlier date than these, Samuel Miles Hopkins, of whom it is said, on page 825, that he "wrote much on various subjects," had appeared in print. He contributed to the newspaper press a series of letters which were issued afterward in pamphlet form, with the following title:

Letters concerning the General Health; with Notes and considerable Additions to the numbers as they lately appeared in the New York Gazette By a House Holder. New York: 1805. pp. 52.

A few years later he published "An Oration delivered before the Washington Benevolent Society in the City of New York . . . on the twenty-second of February, 1809" (pp. 20), and after 1826 he gave to the press various essays on prison discipline and reform. An interesting passage from his unpublished diary appears in the first volume, Chapter XXXVI, page 545.* Of Jesse Hopkins, author of "The Patriot's Manual; comprising various Standard and Miscellaneous Subjects, interesting to every American Citizen," (Utica: 1828, pp. 220), perhaps sufficient mention has been made on page 928. He published also in 1823 a pamphlet in his own defence.

* By an unfortunate error, on page 825, Colonel Woolsey R. Hopkins is spoken of as the grandson, instead of the son, of Samuel Miles Hopkins. There seems to be no authority for the statement on page 823, that his Waterbury ancestors subsequent to the first were millers. For his lineage see Vol. I, Ap. pp. 69, 70.

A few years after this appeared a curious little book (now scarce) which by its associations brings us at once into the modern period. It is entitled, "Record of a School; Exemplifying the General Principles of Spiritual Culture" (Boston, 1835). No name appears upon the title page, but it was written by Elizabeth Peabody, and consists of minute and interesting reports of the conversations of A. Bronson Alcott with the children at that time under his charge. Of Mr. Alcott's poetry we have already spoken. His activity as an author began thirty years later than the period which the "Record of a School" represents. His "Tablets" appeared in 1868; his "Concord Days" in 1872; his "Table Talks" in 1877, and in 1882, "Ralph Waldo Emerson, Philosopher and Seer; an Estimate of his Character and Genius in Prose and Verse." Dr. William A. Alcott, whose right to recognition in Waterbury history rests on the same basis as his cousin's, although making no claim to the title of "man of letters," fills a much larger place than his Concord kinsman in the realm of authorship. He was born in 1798, and, having become a physician and practiced in Wolcott for three years, became in 1832 engaged with William Woodbridge in the preparation of a series of school geographies. Later in life he devoted his time almost entirely to writing and lecturing on various reforms, especially in the field of physical and moral education. "On these and related subjects he wrote more than a hundred volumes."

Our next step forward brings us to men who belong to Waterbury in the fullest sense of the word—men, too, who are still with us as residents of the town, or have recently passed away. Frederick J. Kingsbury, whose youthful ventures in the realm of verse have already been recorded, began writing for the press at the age of seventeen in the *Virginia Times*, at Warrenton, Va. He published in February, 1841, in the Petersburg (Va.) *Intelligencer*, a series of articles on "the year 1840." During his college course at New Haven he contributed several papers to the *Yale Literary Magazine* (Volumes X, XI and XII), one of which, in June, 1846, was a serious essay on "Tendencies in Government." The class oration, the same year, was by him, and was published by his class in pamphlet form. Ten years later he contributed to *Putnam's Monthly* (Volume VII) an article on "Chicago in 1856," which proved to be the first of a long series of papers on historical and sociological subjects. His productiveness in these fields can best be illustrated by giving in chronological order a list of the articles he has published, and adding to these the chapters prepared by him for this History of Waterbury:

Our National Banks. *New Englander*, October, 1872. Also in pamphlet form.

The Lafayette Button. *Iron Age*, November 18, 1876.

An American Manufacturing Town: City of Waterbury. Translated into Portuguese and published in the "Trade Handbook" for Brazil, 1878.

Watertown, Conn. An Address at the Centennial Celebration of the Incorporation of the Town, June 17, 1880. *Waterbury American*, June 18; also History of Litchfield County, p. 661.

The Copper and Brass Industry. Proceedings of the National Tariff Convention, New York, 1881.

Interoceanic Canals. Address before the Young Men's Christian Association. *Waterbury American*, January, 1885.

The Period of 1789. *Waterbury Republican*, July 5, 1889.

South Middle College. Kingsley's History of Yale College, Volume I.

Old Connecticut. Papers of the New Haven Colony Historical Society, Volume III.

Remarks upon Dutch Words and Names. Papers of the American Historical Association, Volume I, page 469.

Mr. Kingsbury has published also the following papers on sociological subjects:

Pensions in a Republic. Journal of Social Science, September, 1880.

Building Associations. Same journal, 1881.

Factory Labor. Same journal, 1882.

Public Amusements for Laboring Men. Johns Hopkins University Studies, 1887.

Profit Sharing. *New Englander*, November, 1887.

Discontent among the Laboring Classes. Report of the Connecticut Bureau of Labor Statistics, 1888.

The Development of an Original Industry. Shoemaking in Connecticut. Journal of Social Science, October, 1891.

The Reign of Law. President's Address at the annual meeting of the American Social Science Association, Saratoga, September, 1894. Journal of Social Science, November, 1894.

The Tendency of Men to Live in Cities. President's annual Address, Social Science Association. Journal of Social Science, November, 1895.

He has also given to the press various biographical sketches and papers of reminiscence, some of which follow:

Recollections of James G. Percival. *Putnam's Monthly*, for December, 1856 (Volume VIII).

Jeremiah Day, D. D., President of Yale College. *New Haven Palladium*, August 29, 1867.

Chief Justice Joel Hinman. "Connecticut Reports," Volume XXXV.

Calvin Holmes Carter. Papers of the American Historical Association, Volume III, part 1, 1889.

The Boston Bar Forty Years Ago. Webster, Loring, Choate, Bartlett and Curtis. *Western Law Journal*, 1889.

Charles Loring Brace. Journal of Social Science, 1890.

One of the Lost Geniuses; a notice of Henry Ward Poole. *Atlantic Monthly*, January, 1891.

Mark Leavenworth; an address at the celebration of the Bi-Centenary of the First Church. "The Churches of Mattatuck," pp. 197–208. 1892.

Some Reminiscences of the New Haven Bar. *Yale Law Journal*, June, 1892.

The Pequot Fight. Published by the Connecticut Society of Colonial Wars. 1895.

Mr. Kingsbury contributed also various biographical notices to the "Leavenworth Genealogy" (1873), and has published in the *Waterbury American* notices of the Hon. Charles G. Loring (1867), Chief Justice Samuel Alfred Foote (1873), the Hon. William Brown (1881), John R. Grout (1882), the Hon. William E. Curtis (1889), Dr. Gideon L. Platt (1889) and Abner L. Train (1891). He contributed to the *New Englander* for January, 1883, an ingenious essay on "St. Luke, Physician, Painter and Poet," and has written at long intervals reviews of books, as follows:

The New England History, by Charles Wyllis Elliott. *Waterbury American*, September, 1857.

History of Wallingford and Meriden, by C. H. S. Davis, M. D. *New Haven Palladium*, 1870.

The Unknown God, by Charles Loring Brace, *Hartford Courant*, April 8, 1890.

Mark Hopkins, by President Franklin Carter. *American*, February 22, 1892.

About the time of Mr. Kingsbury's contributions to *Putnam's Monthly* a young man was travelling in Europe who, as the result of temperament and training, came nearer to being a litterateur and an artist than any one whom Waterbury had thus far produced. This was C. U. C. Burton, whose life is outlined in the chapter on art. It may be mentioned here that before his second visit abroad (1852) he contributed to *Harper's Magazine* two articles, illustrated by his own pencil, on "The Washington Family," and that after a tour through Scandinavia he published in the *National Magazine* illustrated articles on that interesting region. After his return home he prepared for the *National Magazine* a valuable series of papers, especially deserving of notice in such a work as this, on "The Valley of the Naugatuck." These are articles of reminiscence, description, biography and literature, the first two (September and October, 1857) relating to Waterbury, the others to the lower Naugatuck valley. Together they fill forty-six pages, and are illustrated by thirty-three wood cuts from his own drawings.

This was before Dr. Henry Bronson published his "History of Waterbury"—an epoch-making book in the literary annals of the town. For several years before its publication Dr. Bronson had resided in New Haven, but his interest in the early records of his native place had not ebbed. Reference to some of his contributions to medical science is made in the sketch of his life, on page 856, and there needs to be added here only a mention of his essay on American coinage and of his "Chapters on the Early Government of Connecticut; with Critical and Explanatory Remarks on the Constitution of 1639," published in Volume III of the Papers of the New Haven Colony Historical society (pp. 111). In Volume IV of the Papers of the same society appears an essay by another Waterbury man who cherished a great interest in historical subjects, Calvin H. Carter. This essay, quoted elsewhere, is devoted to "Connecticut Boroughs," and was preceded by a companion essay on the "Township System," which appeared in the *Waterbury American* of December 2 and 3, 1874.*

Next to Mr. Kingsbury, however, the chief worker in the historical field among Waterbury men has been the Rev. Joseph Anderson. Among the bound volumes written or compiled and edited by him, and already referred to in other chapters, are "Aaron Benedict; a Memorial" (1873), "History of the Soldiers' Monument" (1886), "Book of the Riverside Cemetery" (1889), and "The Churches of Mattatuck" (1892). Of his other published writings, not mentioned elsewhere in this History, the more important are the following:

The Crime of Drunkenness; a Discourse on Preventives and Remedies. Waterbury, 1867, pp. 18.†

The Temperance Reformation in its Latest Aspects. A lecture delivered in the First Church, January 28, 1872. *Waterbury American*, January 31 and February 1.

The Office of Deaconess in Congregational Churches. A Paper read before the General Conference of the Congregational Churches of Connecticut at Middletown, November 6, 1873. Published by vote of the Conference in the *Congregational Quarterly*, January, 1874, and in pamphlet form (pp. 20).

Introduction to the Rev. Samuel Orcutt's "History of the Town of Wolcott," 1874.

---

*The literary work of Mr. Carter's younger brother, President Carter of Williams college, has been mentioned in the sketch of his life on page 559. Another young man devoted to history, of the same age with C. H. Carter (born five days later), was Irving Nelson Hall. A sketch of his life is given at the end of this chapter.

†An introductory note says the discourse was preached "in response to a request of the Waterbury lodge of the society of Good Templars." The writer adds: "It is published not by request of the Good Templars, but in accordance with the expressed desire of gentlemen who heard it, and who believe that although presenting views not quite in harmony with those advocated by existing societies, it is nevertheless fitted to do good." This was the first (March 17, 1867) of a number of discourses, preached at intervals, that have appeared in print, and have excited much comment, both friendly and adverse.

The Growth of a Christian Literature. An Address delivered in the Centre Church, New Haven, November 18, 1876, and published in the Centennial Papers of the General Conference.

History of the "Fund for Ministers" belonging to the General Conference of the Congregational Churches of Connecticut, with some account of other Organizations for Ministerial Aid. New York, 1878, pp. 48.

Foot-Prints of the Red Man in the Naugatuck Valley. A Lecture, . . . January 27, 1879. Published in the *American*, and republished, with additions (pp. xvii–xc), in Orcutt's "History of Derby" (Springfield, 1880) and in his "Indians of the Housatonic and Naugatuck Valleys" (Hartford, 1882).

How the Early Settlements obtained their Political Rights and Church Privileges. An Address delivered at the Centenary of the Congregational Church, Naugatuck, February 22, 1881. *Waterbury Republican*, February 23.

The Duty of Commemorating the Nation's Dead, and How we may Fulfil it. An Address, . . . May 29, 1881. *American*, May 30. Reproduced in part in the "History of the Soldiers' Monument."

A Seventeen Years' Pastorate. An Anniversary Address, . . . February 12, 1882. *American*, February 14.

"The American Congress of Churches." Proceedings of the Hartford and Cleveland Meetings, 1885 (pp. 149) and 1886 (pp. 212).*

Twenty-five years. An Anniversary Sermon, February 9, 1890. *American*, February 10.

The Relation of Culture to Practical Life. Delivered before the American Institute of Christian Philosophy, August 7, 1890, and published in *Christian Thought* in October following.

Dr. Anderson has contributed to *The Nation* and *The Independent* various reviews of books relating to the American Indians, and his minor contributions to Waterbury newspapers have been numerous. His editorial connection with the *American* during 1872 and 1873 is referred to in the following chapter, page 976.

After Messrs. Kingsbury and Anderson, the most prolific of Waterbury writers, with the exception of our editors and novelists, is David G. Porter. Mr. Porter is a native of Waterbury, a son of Deacon Timothy Porter (page 679) and a graduate of Yale college in 1857. He has spent most of his life in his native town (see page 550), and for some years past has devoted himself to the study of theological and educational questions and to their discussion in the periodical press. As a writer he is at once vigorous and graceful, courageous and discreet. He has the full courage of his convictions, but at the same time believes that progress in society and the church must always be gradual, and perhaps slow. In theology Mr.

* Dr. Anderson was chairman of the executive committee and editor of both volumes. He contributed also the "Historical Account of the Congress" and the "First Year of the Congress." A considerable part of the former paper is reproduced in Dr. W. W. Newton's "Life of Dr. Muhlenberg" in the series of "American Religious Leaders."

Porter represents, in an independent way, the views of that large body of Christians known as "Disciples," and many of his papers have appeared in the periodicals of that denomination. He shares with them a deep interest in the subject of Christian union, and during its brief career was an active participant in the American Congress of Churches. The articles contributed by him to the *Christian Quarterly* are as follows:

The Significance and Practical value of Baptism. April, 1872.
How has the Once Plain Way become Obscured? July, 1872.
Collegiate Education for the People. October, 1872.
Church Organization versus Church Government. January and April, 1873.
Liberal Education for Girls. July, 1873.
Collegiate Education for Girls. October, 1873.
Republican Government and the Suffrage of Women. October, 1874.
The Relation Between Baptists and Disciples. October, 1892.
Christian Union and the Lambeth Proposals. *New Christian Quarterly*, October, 1895. Also in pamphlet form, pp. 15.

Mr. Porter also contributed to the *New Englander*, July, 1880, a paper on the "Objects and Methods of Classical Study." In 1885 he published a volume entitled "The Union League Club; a Sequel to The Christian League of Connecticut. By R. E. Porter. St. Louis: Christian Publishing Company" (pp. 212)—a substantial contribution to the discussion opened up by Dr. Washington Gladden's book. In 1886 he read at Cleveland, O., a paper on "A True Church, its Essentials and Characteristics," which was published in the Proceedings of the American Congress of Churches for that year. But the production of Mr. Porter's pen which belongs most distinctly to the realm of pure literature is his "Columbian Lunar Annual for the First Year of the Fifth American Century. Boston: 1893" (pp. 88). The volume (for so it deserves to be styled) is an essay toward a revival of the lunar calendar, but not to "supersede or interfere with the solar calendar in legal or practical matters;" "it is for literature rather than law, . . . for poetry rather than profit, for culture rather than contracts." In keeping with this idea, the "Annual" contains selections from the best poetry of the ages and a careful account of the ancient mythology of the months and the year. The work serves as a notable proof of the author's scholarship, taste and ingenuity. Mr. Porter published in the Journal of Social Science for 1894 a paper on "English as a Universal Language."

With the exception of one or two of our novelists, there is no resident of Waterbury whose name has appeared on the title-page of a larger number of volumes than that of Anna L. Ward, one of the responsible collaborators in this History of the town and city.

Miss Ward was born in Bloomfield, N. J., and lived in her childhood's home until March, 1887, when she removed to Waterbury. Previous to this, however, she had spent a considerable time in travel in parts of America not often visited by residents of the United States. In 1886, with Florentine H. Hayden of this city, she visited Labrador, and spent some weeks at points further north than any which, up to that date, had been reached by any American woman. The time was spent in studying the Eskimo and their mode of life, and the results of the visit were embodied in an illustrated lecture on that "untravelled" region. Miss Ward's literary career may be said to have begun in 1880, or earlier, when she became associate editor in compiling the "Hoyt & Ward Cyclopedia of Practical Quotations" (New York and London: 1881). Since then she has published "A Dictionary of Quotations from the Poets" (1883), "Surf and Wave," illustrated by Florentine H. Hayden (1883), "Familiar Quotations from American Authors," in a "Library of Quotations" (five volumes, London and New York: 1884), "A Dictionary of Quotations in Prose" (1889), "Waterbury Illustrated" (1889), and several magazine and newspaper articles, chiefly descriptive of her travels. In connection with these labors she has collected a valuable library, rich in English literature and in books relating to northern America. Miss Ward has spent the last eight years chiefly in work upon the History of Waterbury, but in the meantime has not failed to identify herself with philanthropic labors in behalf of others. She has been especially interested in the Young Women's Friendly league of this city.

Our writers of fiction have been alluded to. There are several Waterbury names that belong in this class, that of Sarah J. Prichard standing first in order. Miss Prichard's earliest endeavor in the field of literature was a communication in the *Waterbury American* in the summer of 1853, descriptive of a bit of travel from Niagara northward. At about the same time "The Consecration of Riverside," referring to the first burial—that of a woman—in the new cemetery, appeared in the same paper. Her first book, published in 1860, was "Martha's Hooks and Eyes." Other volumes have appeared in the following order: "Nat's Shoes," 1862; "Kate Morgan and her Soldiers," 1862; "Kenny Carle's Uniform," 1863; "The Old Stone Chimney," 1865; "Joe and Jim," 1865; "Marjie's Matches," 1866; "Hugh's Fire on the Mountain," 1866; "Faye Mar of Storm-Cliff," first as a serial in *Hours at Home*, 1867, and afterward in book form, 1868; "Rose Marbury," 1870; "What Shawney did to the Light House," 1871; "Aunt Saidee's Cow," 1872. Other serials are: "Mr. Axtell," which appeared in the *Atlantic Monthly* in 1862, and "David

Bushnell and his American Turtle," published in the *Wide Awake* in 1876. Besides the periodicals just mentioned, Miss Prichard has contributed stories and articles to the following publications:

The Advance, The Christian Union, The Congregationalist, The Evening Post, Good Cheer, Hearth and Home, The Home Journal, The Illustrated Christian Weekly, The Independent, The Little Corporal, Merry's Museum, The New York Evangelist, The New York Tribune, The Nursery, Our Boys and Girls, Our Continent, St. Nicholas, The Waterbury American, The Youth's Companion.

A simple enumeration of this kind is sufficient to bring into full view Miss Prichard's industry and perseverance and the largeness of her resources as a writer of fiction. As the titles of her books indicate, she has devoted herself chiefly to the production of stories for the young, and in so doing, while to some extent narrowing her range, has extended very widely her personal influence, and thus secured results which must always be precious to a person of Miss Prichard's benevolence and broad sympathies. She is permitted to cherish the assurance that during the long period of her literary activity she has thrown fresh sunlight into many a young life and moulded many an aspiring spirit to a more perfect pattern. The apparent discontinuance of her literary activity some years ago, as indicated by the dates of her stories, is due in part to her acceptance, in 1887 or thereabout, of the task which has since occupied her so fully, the writing of the story of early Waterbury. For seven or eight years she has been at work upon this, with a quite exceptional thoroughness and keenness of vision. In this History the narrative from the first coming of the white man to the close of the the Revolutionary war, is exclusively hers, and the results she has brought together justify her right to the field and her methods of procedure.

Other writers belonging to Waterbury at the present time or formerly have made ventures in the realm of fiction. Arthur Reed Kimball, for example, wrote a novel some years ago, entitled "A Reporter's Story." His book, "The Blue Ribbon," has been referred to elsewhere. The Rev. Frederick R. Sanford, a native of Waterbury, published in 1889 "The Bursting of a Boom; a Semi-Tropical Love Story." Mrs. Nellie Lowe Willmott, also a native of Waterbury, has tried her hand at "A Dash of Red Paint" (1894). "Ezra Hardman, M. A.," a story published in *Scribner's Magazine* in March, 1893, was the product of another native of Waterbury, a daughter of S. T. Rogers of Bridgeport. "Asa of Bethlehem and his Household," a work of fiction relating to the early life of Jesus, by Mary Elizabeth Jennings, wife of the Rev. Dr. Isaac Jennings already mentioned, appeared in 1895. And other stories by other Water-

bury writers could doubtless be added to the list. But the only person in our city to-day who is making authorship in the field of fiction her definite vocation is Constance Goddard Du Bois. She is a native of Zanesville, O., a daughter of Delafield and Alice (Goddard) Du Bois. She was educated at the Putnam seminary in her native town, and before coming to Waterbury lived in Charleston, West Va., and in Watertown, N. Y. More than ten years ago (in July, 1884) Miss Du Bois published in *Demorest's Magazine* "Mary Webster, the Witch; a Sketch of Hadley in the Seventeenth Century." In April, 1889, she contributed to *Belford's Magazine* a novelette entitled "An Eccentric Revenge;" and since then she has published "Martha Corey; a Tale of the Salem Witchcraft" (1890), "Columbus and Beatriz" (1892), "A Modern Pagan" (1895), and "The Shield of the Fleur de Lis" (1895). Most of Miss Du Bois's work has been done in the field of historical fiction, and is the result of conscientious preparation, a high artistic sense, and an ambition to achieve the best.

There remains to be mentioned a small and very miscellaneous group of writers, who cannot be classified except in chronological order. One of the earliest of these was Henry Terry (see page 458), who published in the *Waterbury American* of June 10, 1853, a long review of Dr. Alcott's "History of Clock Making." This grew into a pamphlet on the "Early History of American Clock Making," published in 1870, and reissued in an enlarged edition in 1885. The books written by R. W. Wright, who while a resident here was a lawyer and an editor, are referred to elsewhere. In 1863 H. F. Bassett began the publication of his papers on entomological subjects (chiefly on *cynipidae*), which are enumerated in another chapter. In 1890 he wrote the "Historical Sketch" (pp. 36) that accompanies the "fifty selected views" which make up the handsome volume entitled "Waterbury and Her Industries." His name stands at the threshold of the present History (Volume I, Chapter I), and he wrote the article "Waterbury" in Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia (1895). (The article on "Needles and Needle Making" in the same work was prepared by S. W. Goodyear.) In 1874 C. C. Commerford (page 170) printed some earnest papers on such subjects as "Labor and Capital" and "Strikes." W. H. K. Godfrey, while he was a resident of Waterbury, put into print a little volume giving an account of his "Three Months in Europe." Captain C. W. Burpee published in 1891, a "Military History of Waterbury," designed as a contribution to the present work, and Major J. C. Kinney, some years after his removal from our city, published some valuable reminiscences of the civil war. The scientific papers of Dr. E. O. Hovey, W. H. Patton and G. B. Simpson are more definitely noticed in

the scientific section. We conclude with a reference to the brief essay on "Hypnotism and Justice" in the *North American Review* for April, 1895, by our young friend H. Merriman Steele. It ought, however, to be added that John A. Moran (see page 515) was making arrangements just before his last illness for the publication of an elaborate volume relating to Cuba, the fruit of his six years' residence on that island. He was also the translator of a Spanish work of fiction.

Notwithstanding the fulness of this record the writer has doubtless overlooked names that ought to be included in it. Such shortcomings are inevitable in all kinds of history. Let us be thankful that the dead are not here to rebuke us for not having been lifted for the moment out of the oblivion of the past; and as for the living, let them look onward to the recompenses of the future, when another History of Waterbury shall require to be written!

IRVING N. HALL.

Irving Nelson Hall, the only child of Nelson and Lorinda (Marshall) Hall, was born at Pittsford, N. Y., May 24, 1829, and was educated at the Rochester high school. He was a young man of scholarly tastes, and a hard student, but had not a college training. He lived in Waterbury from 1844 to 1855. Becoming interested in the German language he went abroad to spend several years in travel and study and to gather material for a history of the religious wars of Germany. To this history he intended to devote his life or so much of it as might be necessary, but he became the victim of comsumption, went to Egypt in search of improved health, and died at Cairo, May 14, 1859. His grave in the English Protestant cemetery in that city is referred to in a little poem published in the *Waterbury American* of February 22, 1861:

> And she whose son beside the Nile is sleeping,
> Where her fond hand can plant no shrub or tree,
> Finds time to thank God in her bitter weeping
> That he hath said, "There shall be no more sea."

This loving mother, Mrs. Lorinda M. Hall, at her death in 1894, left a bequest of about $1200 to "the board of foreign missions of the United Presbyterian church of North America" for the benefit of its mission in Egypt, with the proviso that the missionaries and agents of the board should, during the continuance of the mission, take care of the grave of her son and its memorial stone in the cemetery at Cairo. Mrs. Hall left also $1000 to the Waterbury Industrial school, of which she was one of the founders (page 897).

CHAPTER XLVI.

THE EARLIEST NEWSPAPERS — CONNECTICUT PROVINCIAL PRESS — THE "WATERBURY AMERICAN"—GILES & COOKE—MESSRS. HURLBURT, TOWNSEND AND MATTOON—SUCCESSIVE ENLARGEMENTS—THE WAR PERIOD—A DAILY ISSUE—THE AMERICAN PRINTING COMPANY—MESSRS. SCUDDER, DAKIN, KINNEY, SMITH AND BEACH—DEATH OF "FATHER" COOKE—IMPORTANT CHANGES—THE COMING OF C. F. CHAPIN—A NEW DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE—A. R. KIMBALL —VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS AND MEN—LOCAL CORRESPONDENCE—RECENT ENLARGEMENTS—THE "DEMOCRAT"—ITS GROWTH—THE MESSRS. MALONEY—STEPHEN J. MEANY—THE "REPUBLICAN"—J. H. MORROW AND T. D. WELLS—CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF SMALLER JOURNALS—PAPERS REPRESENTING SPECIAL INTERESTS—AMATEUR JOURNALS—ENOS BRONSON—R. W. WRIGHT—WILLIAM STOCKING.

FREDERIC HUDSON, in his "Journalism in the United States," informs us that the first American newspaper appeared in Boston on September 25, 1690, headed "Publick Occurrences." Its publisher intended it to be a monthly, but only one issue appeared. The next attempt was made in 1704, when, on April 24, the *Boston News Letter* began to be published. It was the only paper in British North America, but "by its establishment," says Hudson, "journalism became an organized business," and the *News Letter* itself lived for seventy-two years. The next paper was the *Boston Gazette*, established December 21, 1719, and another, the *American Weekly Mercury*, appeared in Philadelphia the following day. The *New England Courant* appeared in 1721, the *New York Gazette* in 1725, and the *Connecticut Gazette* in New Haven, January 1, 1755. The *Connecticut Courant* (which still lives) was first issued on October 29, 1764, by Thomas Green "at the Heart and Crown near the North Meeting-House" in Hartford. The *Connecticut Journal and New Haven Post Boy* first appeared in October, 1767, and the *Norwich Packet* in 1773. In 1775 there was one newspaper in each of the three cities, Boston, New York and Philadelphia. Hudson refers to the "papers that passed through the fire of the Revolution and entered the new political arena," but he has very little to say of the provincial press of Connecticut. We, know, however, that some of these papers were occasionally read in Waterbury; also the *Litchfield Weekly Monitor*, which appeared in 1784, and the *Weekly News Print*

of Danbury, established in 1790—although the regular edition of the last named paper did not usually exceed a hundred copies. Stray copies of the *Post Boy*, above referred to, certainly found their way hither, and in passing from household to household were sometimes, we are told, "worn to tatters." The *Connecticut Mirror*, established by Dr. Dwight in 1806, and the *American Mercury* of Litchfield were also seen, now and then, in Waterbury homes. Which of these several papers had the "largest subscription list" in Waterbury, and whether the total number of subscribers, say in 1800, was more than a dozen or two, it is impossible to know. Said Noah Webster, referring to this period:

> In Connecticut almost every man reads a paper every week. In the year 1785 I took some pains to ascertain the number of papers printed weekly in Connecticut and in the southern states. I found the number in Connecticut to be nearly 8000, which was equal to that published in the whole territory south of Pennsylvania. By means of this general circulation of public papers the people are informed of all political affairs, and their representatives are often prepared [in advance] to deliberate on propositions made to the legislature.

During the early decades of the nineteenth century there was, of course, a gradual increase in the newspaper reading of the community, and after 1840 one or two attempts were made to establish a local paper here. These, however, came to naught.

THE WATERBURY AMERICAN.

The first number of the Waterbury *American* was issued on December 14, 1844, by Josiah Giles, from an office in what was at that time known as Porter's brick building (on the corner of West Main street and Exchange place). It was a four-page paper of foreign, general and political news, much of it several days and even several weeks old, with miscellaneous prose and poetry, brief market reports, a scanty record of marriages and deaths, four short advertisements, and the publisher's address to the public, but not a line of editorial comment or local news. At that time Waterbury contained a population of 3000, had twenty-six manufacturing establishments, four churches—Congregational, Episcopal, Baptist and Methodist—and two hotels.

The publisher stated that his "experiment was a new one," by which he meant perhaps a doubtful one, as other previous attempts to start a paper had been made and failed; but he included the neighboring towns of Naugatuck, Wolcott, Middlebury, Watertown and Plymouth among those which "should feel an interest in sup-

THE AMERICAN.

TERMS.

THE TEAR DROP.

PRINTING.

FIRST NUMBER OF THE WATERBURY "AMERICAN;" 18 by 12 INCHES.

porting a paper so near home," and said that "knowing them to contain a highly intelligent and consequently reading community, we have based the success of our enterprise upon it." His purpose was declared to be to make "a good family newspaper," and he made this pledge:

> In party politics we shall not mingle, but shall endeavor to give a true statement of passing events in the political world, leaving all to form their own opinions of different parties and their measures. We shall also exercise a like neutrality in all religious matters.

Seven numbers of the paper were issued by Mr. Giles, but the eighth number, published February 1, 1845, announced that Edward B. Cooke had bought an interest and that the firm would hereafter be known as Cooke & Giles, Mr. Cooke to have charge of the editorial department. The advertising patronage in this eighth number had grown to two and one-half columns, and a column of local items in a characteristic vein showed that Mr. Cooke had already taken hold. There was also an address to his readers, exhibiting plainly the strong and original character of the man who for thirty years impressed his personality upon the paper, during which he attained in Connecticut journalism, by right of long service and wide influence, the title of "Father" Cooke. He was also familiarly called the Nestor of the Connecticut press.

> The address began by saying that "anterior circumstances having placed beyond his election to originate a course of his own, the editor is not disposed to clash with or to subvert the preliminary position assumed by his colleague in the outset, so far as a political neutrality is concerned." But, "though nominally occupying a neutral position, it does not follow as a matter of course that we should be indifferent spectators to what is going on around us." To "hold no sympathies in common with our fellow citizens" would be "as revolting to our ideas as public journalists as dishonorable to our personal independence—ridiculous and nugatory in theory—and would justly subject us to the scorn of all liberal minded men of whatever political creed." It was the purpose "so to adapt and discipline our course that even while discussing controversial subjects we lose not sight of moderation, frankness and a due regard for the opinions of others." But on certain issues of "vital interest" he declared it to be impossible that he "should passively stand aloof and see them assailed without opposing a manly resistance." Foremost among these issues "stands the protective principle, as applied to American industry, the great bulwark erected between us as a nation and the sweeping influx of foreign capital and labor." "We shall speak out boldly on this head," he declares, "should occasion demand it."

The address is so full of the man who wrote it that it contains the essence of the principles, the policy and the literary style which characterized the *American* for more than a quarter of a century, and is in itself an epitome of its history during that time. Its closing

paragraph is interesting for its suggestion of future growth, something of which he lived to wonder at, but the realization of which already far exceeds his imaginings:

No one has witnessed the rise and progress of this our flourishing village with feelings of more pride and complacency than our humble self. From an unthrifty and decayed notoriety of some thirty years reminiscency, the establishment of an inconsiderable factory or two acting as a nucleus, the foundation was laid upon which has since arisen the magnificent superstructure—now laying all our water courses under contribution, devouring the surplus produce of the farmer, and giving fair and profitable employment to additional thousands of industrious and thriving people—and the march is still onward. Who among our early contemporaries could have anticipated the stupendous transformation? Who among the companions of our boyhood, as we were skating on the bosom of the site now occupied by the edifice in which this sheet is issued, looked forward to the splendid results which have since crowned the well-directed industry and enterprise which has characterized the bold and successful operations of our prominent men of business? Who could have pictured to his mind's eye the city-like air now given to our streets, the public and private buildings, and the various appointments which constitute the great whole? It is, indeed, a substantial transformation never dreamed of in our juvenile philosophy.

The history of a weekly newspaper at the period when the *American* was established is a record of unimpressive and inconspicuous existence. The newspaper was, in a far less important degree than it came afterward to be, a chronicle of local events and an index of the history of the day. Its own story can be told in a monotonous record of mechanical growth and changes in personnel, illuminated by occasional glimpses through their writings into the minds of the men who made it. But its slow and steady growth in influence, the development of its mental and moral power, its acquirement of character, individuality, authority and recognition as a force in the community, is almost imperceptible and eludes analysis. The time and the measure of its progress can only be fixed at periods when the occasion tested its powers and revealed its capacity.

The firm of Cooke & Giles was changed to E. B. Cooke & Co. after June 6, 1846, when Joseph Hurlburt purchased the interest of Mr. Giles. A year or two previous the office had been moved into the basement of the old Episcopal church on East Main street, on the site now occupied by St. Patrick's hall, and shortly afterward it was removed to Gothic hall. On January 1, 1850, the paper was enlarged, and the editor was able to announce that during the five years since its establishment the population and business of the village had nearly doubled, and that the *American* was outranked in size by only three papers in the state.

In May, 1853, the counting room and office were removed to the second floor of Hotchkiss (now Irving) block, though the printing continued to be done in Gothic hall. On January 1, 1856, George L. Townsend was admitted to partnership with Messrs. Cooke & Hurlburt, the firm name continuing to be E. B. Cooke & Co. Mr. Cooke was the editor-in-chief, Mr. Townsend, who was in charge of the business department, was also an editorial writer, and Mr. Hurlburt was at the head of the mechanical department. In April, 1851, Isaac A. Mattoon had purchased an interest in the paper, but remained a partner only a year. He continued, however, to be foreman of the job printing department until the formation of the American Printing company in 1868.

On January 1, 1860, the *American* was again considerably enlarged by the lengthening of its columns, and was clothed in a dress of new type. The editor, as usual, expresses gratitude for support and prosperity, and although he promises, as before, that the paper should be independent, "being pledged to no political party," yet he says, "We shall keep our readers advised in regard to national and state matters, endeavoring to do justice to all, without regard to favor or prejudice." "These are exciting times," he continues, "party spirit runs high; important questions are before the people; and to ignore political subjects altogether would be like the anomaly of enacting the play of 'Hamlet' with Hamlet left out." During this trying period of the country's history the paper was stronger and more aggressive on political questions than it had ever been before, and exerted a powerful local influence on public opinion in support of the war for the Union. As a newspaper it developed with the rapidity which characterized northern journalism during the war, the full resources of newsgatherers and editorial writers being stimulated by the deep popular interest and the insatiable demand for information and intelligent comment. It was early in this period—on January 1, 1862—that the office was removed into what was then called the *American* building, on the corner of West Main and Leavenworth streets, and for the first time the three departments of the concern, which included a bindery, maintained for only a short time, were brought under one roof.

At the close of 1863, in announcing its purposes for the next year, the *American* declares itself "committed to no sect or party, but at the same time an unflinching supporter of the government and its measures, till the rebellion is overthrown and the Union restored." Prosperity attended its efforts to such a degree that on January 1, 1866, the paper was again enlarged.

On May 22, of the same year, the increasing importance of the town and the newspaper was recognized by the first issue of a daily morning edition. It was a four-page paper, each page being twenty by twelve inches in size, and was a clean and handsome sheet. The salutatory was modest and even doubtful: "We have thought it advisable to place the daily before the people at the earliest moment it could be done, even if we do so under many unforeseen disadvantages. We enter upon the enterprise in good faith, with a determination to succeed if within our power and if we are as adequately supported as we hope to be. We are aware that it is a great undertaking, involving us in several thousand dollars' additional expense to begin with, and large outlays from day to day. . . . Had we not been convinced that our city needed a daily, and that the interests of the business portion of our population would be advanced to a large degree by such a publication, as well as those of the adjacent towns, we should not have attempted it. To sustain the enterprise we shall endeavor to do our part, looking to the hearty support of the mercantile, business and other portions of the community for a liberal patronage. . . . As the daily offers a wider field for increasing the variety of useful as well as miscellaneous reading, and a more extended scope for noticing what transpires of importance throughout the world, we shall endeavor to keep up with the times, sparing no pains to place the paper among the best journals of its class, and, as we increase in patronage, add to our dimensions as occasion may require. The present size of the daily is larger than that of the weekly *American* when it was commenced, and which has been four times enlarged. We trust the same prosperity will attend our new enterprise." There was a good assortment of general news and miscellaneous reading, but the local news was deficient according to modern standards.* By June 4 the publisher was a little discouraged by the failure of the enterprise to become a big paper, full of advertising, all at once, and remarked editorially that now was the time for friends of the daily to show their interest. By June 9, however, he had become reassured on one hand at least: "We are satisfied with our increasing circulation. It promises to be all that could be desired. But we are not satisfied about our advertising. Our people have not yet learned that advertising is the life of trade." They soon learned the lesson, and they and the city and the newspaper have profited by it. The labors incident to the publication of a daily

* The most ambitious article in this first number was on "The Character of Abraham Lincoln as Seen in His Official Life," by Russell W. Ayres, a prize essay awarded in competition to a member of the sophomore class at Yale (see page 811). William Patton, the bookseller, had nearly a column of spicy advertisements, and it may be remarked that these advertisements of his were for years a feature of the *American*.

paper soon called for more editorial workers, and in the early summer of 1866, D. B. Lockwood was brought from Bridgeport with fresh brain fuel for the new enterprise, and remained also the following year. On December 2, 1867, George W. Cooke took the office of assistant editor, a position which involved considerable labor and responsibility, owing to the declining strength of the editor-in-chief.*

The firm of E. B. Cooke & Co., which was still composed of E. B. Cooke, Joseph Hurlburt and George L. Townsend, was now, after a long association, about to be broken up, first by the death of the two younger men, and then by the organization of a new corporation to relieve the venerable chief of the increased burdens. Joseph Hurlburt died October 7, 1866, in the fifty-seventh year of his age, having been connected with the publication of the *American* for nearly twenty-two years. Mr. Cooke wrote of him editorially:

> The relation which the deceased so long bore to the writer was an important and responsible one, he having the control of the mechanical department of our extensive establishment, for which he was pre-eminently qualified by his practical knowledge and skill, his elegant taste in all that pertained to his profession, his accuracy and good judgment. It is not too much to say that the prestige which the printing department, under his care, has acquired, was mainly due to his superior knowledge in the typographical art, which he always classed as one of the fine arts. With him what was worth doing at all in that line must be well done, even if it caused delay, so scrupulous was he in all that related to his profession, of which he was an ornament. But these were not all his qualifications. He was a man of sound judgment, rather slow in his conclusions, but generally correct and faithful in his convictions. Unobtrusive in his manners and somewhat reserved, outside of the intercourse of his business associations he was comparatively but little known; yet he had sterling qualities as a man and citizen, was upright in his dealings, was attached to the place of his adoption, took a lively interest in its prosperity and was ever ready to bear his portion of its burdens. He was of a kind disposition, attached to his friends, and was reliable in his intercourse with his fellow men.

Nearly two years later Mr. Cooke also wrote the obituary of his still younger partner, George L. Townsend, who had been connected with the *American* for seventeen years. The veteran editor said:

---

*A thing that constantly impresses itself upon the seeker through these old newspaper files is the part the people take in making the newspaper. The letters are half of it, often the best half. They seem to write not alone because they have something to say, but because they want to say it well. They seem to have leisure to think, to write carefully, to adorn their thoughts with poetry and Latin, and to take pride in the composition itself. There is a delightfully quaint flavor of wit and mirth and neighborliness about these old letters which speaks well for the public spirit, the breeding and the "schooling" of those who were here before us. People then were not parts of a great organized machine. The individual was of importance, and the things that interested one interested the others, and he took time to tell about it and to tell it as well as he could. These communications are signed by a variety of pseudonyms and initials, some of them familiar to the Waterbury of to-day, others that can easily be guessed, others that tempt possibly to bad guessing. It makes one almost wish for the old days when the people had time to follow literary pursuits, and the editor had space to gratify them and make his readers his contributors as well.

Sad to think that we, at the age of three score years and ten, are spared to write the obituary of our junior. Words can hardly express our sorrow at the loss of our late friend and associate with whom we so long labored side by side; and we cheerfully bear testimony to his uniform kindness and fidelity, together with those with whom he was connected in business. He was of a social and genial disposition and had the good will of those with whom he came in contact. As a member of the craft he was deservedly popular. Taken all in all, few men in the community will be more missed than he. He leaves as a legacy a reputable name and a fragrant memory that will not soon fade away.

On June 1, 1868, the American Printing company was organized and came into possession of the newspaper. The change was "rendered expedient," said an editorial announcing it, "by the death of one of the partners, nearly two years ago, and the present delicate health of the senior editor." Mr. Townsend's death occurred on the very day this editorial appeared. Mr. Cooke had gone through a long and exhausting illness in the spring of the previous year, from which he never fully recovered and after which his active connection with the paper was hardly more than nominal. The original stockholders of the new company were E. B. Cooke, Charles Benedict, J. C. Booth, C. H. Carter, J. W. Smith, C. D. Hurlburt, E. M. Hurlburt, G. W. Cooke, M. L. Scudder, Jr., J. S. Elton, C. N. Wayland, White & Wells, A. S. Chase and S. W. Hall. The first officers of the company were: E. B. Cooke, president; M. L. Scudder, Jr., secretary and treasurer. Mr. Scudder was the business manager of the paper, and, after six months' service as editor by James M. Woodward, he also undertook the editorial direction, and maintained it until his retirement, January 17, 1870. There was evidently a rivalry in his affections between finance and editing, and the former must finally have triumphed, as he is now the proprietor of the Investors' agency in New York. He was succeeded as treasurer by J. W. Smith, and as secretary and business manager by F. B. Dakin. Major J. C. Kinney, who had been assistant editor since July, 1868, became editor in Mr. Scudder's place, and continued to be such until the end of 1871, at which time the daily was changed from a morning to an evening paper. (See further in the military chapter.) Following his retirement, Mr. Dakin attempted the duties of editor in addition to his business labors, being assisted during a large part of 1872 and 1873 by the Rev. Joseph Anderson, who, although not known to the public as connected with the paper, wrote for it almost daily and contributed a number of noteworthy articles, some of them bearing on important local matters and discussing needed public improvements.

On January 3 of 1873 the office, which had been removed to the White & Wells building on Bank street soon after the organi-

zation of the American Printing company, was burned out. The paper was issued for a few days from the office of Giles & Son. The loss was small, but the inconvenience was great, and for a week or more the paper was printed on a half sheet.

In the autumn of 1873 Reuben H. Smith, who had been connected with the mechanical department of the paper, became editor, the local department being in the hands of Frank E. Beach. Mr. Smith enjoyed the unique distinction, to which none of his predecessors attained and none of his successors aspire, of spending Sunday in jail at the command of a judge, Henry I. Boughton, whose judicial character had been discussed in the paper with injurious bluntness. Mr. Smith preferred the martyrdom of imprisonment to the liberty purchased by a fine which he considered unjust, and he went to jail, but other considerations conspired to prevent the expiation of his offence in that way. He came home and continued to serve the people of Waterbury until May, 1878, when he accepted a place on the Springfield *Republican.* He was afterward editor and proprietor of the Newtown *Bee*, and is now a resident of Riverside, Cal.

It was in the middle of his term as editor that the death occurred of the venerable founder of the *American.* Edward Bronson Cooke died on Sunday, January 17, 1875, when nearly eighty-two years years old. On his eightieth birthday he wrote for the *American* an article of an autobiographical nature, from which some interesting paragraphs may be quoted:

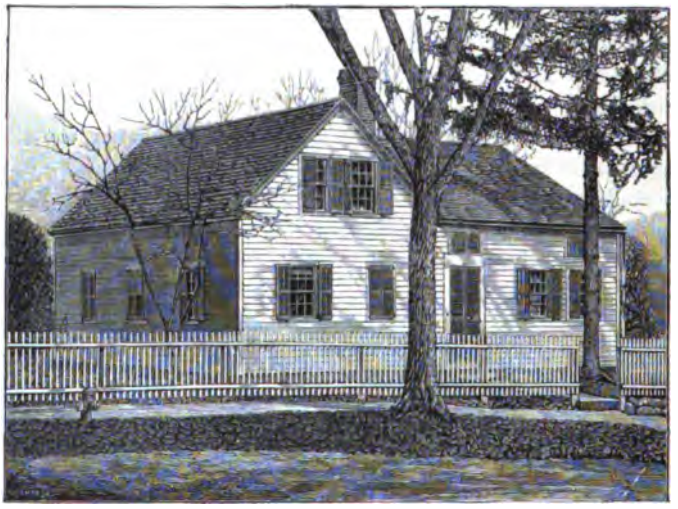
The writer, E. B. Cooke, is "native here and to the manor born," his ancestors on both sides belonging to the early settlers of Waterbury. His grandfather on the maternal side, Captain Ezra Bronson, was one of the honored and influential men of his time, and resided on what is now Centre square, the site of the old place being near where the house of the Hon. John Kendrick now stands. Here, at the old ancestral residence, the subject of this sketch entered into a life which has been prolonged much beyond the time usually allotted to our race. This event took place March 18, 1793. His boyhood was spent in acquiring the rudiments of an education in the common schools, which, however, afforded very unsatisfactory means for intellectual culture as compared with the common schools of the present day. .

. . For a period of nearly sixty years the writer has been practically engaged in his favorite profession, having acted as foreman, editor, reporter and contributor, as occasion demanded. In 1844, being encouraged and aided by a few substantial

friends, he commenced the publication of the *American*, which was under his personal supervision and management up to the spring of 1867, when for several months he was prostrated by severe sickness from which he has never fully recovered. . . . . He has attained to the undisputed honor of being the oldest editor in the state. He is aware that in the course of events he will ere long be compelled to lay aside the pen, but to the close of life he will hold in fond remembrance the events of his professional career, and especially those connected with the *American*.

On the day following Mr. Cooke's death the *American* said editorially of its departed chief:

He was a man of warm temperament, quick perceptions and good judgment on subjects which interested his attention, and especially those pertaining to his profession. Up to the time of his severe sickness and prostration in 1867 he was a clear thinker, a ready and vigorous writer, well posted in journalistic matters, possessing, in fact, rare qualifications for his calling, to which he was ardently devoted.



RESIDENCE OF E. B. COOKE, NORTHEAST CORNER OF COOKE AND GROVE STREETS.

The political opinions of "Father Cooke" are well known, especially to those who have been familiar with the columns of the *American* during the twenty-three years of his active editorship of the paper. Though it was sometimes called "the neutral," the editor never claimed for it that character; but while he aimed, on all important questions, whether local or general, to treat all parties with due respect, he maintained his right to the free expression of his own convictions. When the *American* started into life the two leading political parties of the country were the Whig and Democratic—the sympathies of the editor being emphatically with the former. With that party he continued to act till the formation of the Republican party and the nomination of General Fremont in 1856 as its standard bearer. From that time till the close of his life he adhered devotedly to the party which gave us Abraham Lincoln as its first president, and carried the country safely through the civil war.

The steady and vigorous growth of the *Waterbury American* was due in great measure to the untiring efforts and judicious management of its founder. . . . Though never able after his sickness to resume editorial work, he took a lively interest in the affairs of the office and made frequent contributions to the paper, his special department being "The Week," which appeared regularly every week up to the time of his last sickness. He also wrote many obituary and other short articles which were characteristic in thought and expression. The last few years of his life were spent mainly at home with his family, where he passed his time chiefly in reading and writing, having at his command the Bronson library and the leading newspapers of the day; these, with the kind attentions of his family and friends, kept his mind employed, to the exclusion in a measure of the infirmities resulting from the shock to his system previously noticed. Naturally somewhat impetuous, he bore his trials with a good degree of resignation, patiently enduring for years much bodily suffering.

Though reared in the Congregational church, Mr. Cooke in later life adopted the Protestant Episcopal faith, and was for many years a member of St. John's church in this city. He was liberal in his views and heartily endorsed whatever in his opinion tended to advance Christianity and thus to make the world better, whether the method of action originated in his own church or not. His remarks to the writer during his last sickness that he "believed he had done some good in the world," will meet a ready affirmative response from all who have known him best; the character and influence of the *Waterbury American* under his editorial hand will also bear testimony to his usefulness and influence for good.

Following Mr. Cooke's death J. W. Smith was elected president of the company and Frederick P. Steele secretary and treasurer. In 1877 there were important changes in the ownership of the *American*, the following persons becoming stockholders of the American Printing company: A. S. Chase, C. R. Baldwin, Charles F. Pope, Charles S. Treadway, H. S. Chase and C. F. Chapin. Of these A. S. Chase is the only one who was among the original stockholders. From the beginning of the existence of the company, during periods when the success of the daily seemed doubtful, he had far-reaching faith in the future of journalism in Waterbury. His connection with the *American* (for now more than a quarter of a century) has given to it a consistent course of action through all changes, sympathetic with all the interests of the community of which it is a part, and his influence has been exerted to make the paper in all its branches intelligent, conscientious and responsible. Mr. Chase was elected president and C. F. Pope secretary and treasurer. The job printing department, which had been an important part of the establishment since its beginning in 1844, was sold to F. P. Steele. In the following year, 1878, the office was removed to a new building, 99–103 Bank street, which had been erected especially for it, and the paper was again enlarged.

On May 1, 1878, R. H. Smith was succeeded as editor by C. F. Chapin and the policy of the *American* was conformed still more to its professions of political independence than it had been since Mr.

Cooke's active control had ceased. F. E. Beach continued at the head of the city department. At the close of 1878 Mr. Pope resigned his offices and was succeeded by C. R. Baldwin, and in 1883 Mr. Chapin was elected to the office of secretary in addition to that of editor. Soon afterward came the severest test of the courage of the *American* in the practice of its independent preaching. In 1880 it had supported Garfield for the presidency, and had given to his administration and that of Arthur, who succeeded him, cordial support. As the national convention of 1884 approached, the figure of James G. Blaine cast its shadow across the future of the Republican party, which had not experienced national defeat in a quarter of a century. It is not necessary or fitting to review here the objections to Mr. Blaine. Suffice it to say that those which the *American* urged were so conclusive in its own judgment and so binding on its conscience that it could not put them aside when they proved unavailing to prevent his nomination. It accepted the alternative of a Democrat with regret, but without hesitation. The contest which its action challenged was with some of its best friends, and it was fierce and bitter. Hostility to the political opinions and editorial teachings of the paper was aimed also at its business interests, and deliberate, persistent effort was made to deprive it of advertising and destroy its circulation. Many advertisements were taken out and many subscriptions stopped. The forces behind this attack were strong and influential, but they were feeble when matched against the fair-minded common sense of a community that had read the *American* for forty years and had always found it—except during the war when all men were partisans—an exponent of independence so far as the times admitted. In spite of these attacks its growth in advertising was never so rapid as during those months of the campaign, and at the close its circulation was larger than it had ever been before. The judgment of the newspaper was confirmed by the votes of the people, they testified that its conscience was theirs, and the right and duty of a newspaper to stand by its convictions were confirmed. During the campaign the *American* said little of its own affairs. It printed the news and its opinions thereon, attending strictly to its business. When the election was over and the decision of the people rendered, it published the figures of its circulation, invited advertisers to inspect the books, and answered the questions of the curious and relieved the anxieties of the friendly in an editorial containing the following significent utterances:

The *American* is chiefly a business enterprise. It expects to give every one of its patrons his money's worth, and it asks of him payment for nothing more than he gets. Its chief end is to gain readers by printing what people want to read, the

news; and it throws in its opinions on this news, and on all matters of human interest as they come along, for good measure. These opinions are its own, and they are not to be paid for by an advertisement or a subscription. Not being able to suit those opinions to the liking of everybody, we have to be satisfied with forming them on such principles of honesty, wisdom and conscientiousness as we are blessed with, trusting them to appeal on their merits to similar principles held by our readers. They are formed, in each case, as nearly as possible without particular regard to the fortunes of individuals and political parties, but with special attention to the theories, principles and convictions to which the paper has always been devoted. In short, the *American* is an independent newspaper. . . . . In maintaining, after the nomination, the ideas which it entertained before it, it abused no trust. It exercised simply the right which every paper not a party organ enjoys, and which the *American* has steadily maintained for itself—the right to be honest with itself and its readers and true to its own convictions. It has steadily denied, as a newspaper, the obligation of allegiance to the Republican party or the Democratic party. It supported Garfield as an independent journal in 1880, and as an independent journal it supported Cleveland in 1884.

The *American* wants all the readers it can get. But it must gain them, as in the past, on its merits as a newspaper and not on the shade of its political opinions. No Republican by his patronage has won the right to dictate its political course, and no Democrat by his patronage can acquire that right. It hopes to deal fairly by all men, whether Democrats or Republicans. It hopes to be honest, reasonable and just. Its success and prosperity depend upon the success and prosperity of the communities with which it has been identified for forty years, and such influence as it has shall be devoted to their maintenance. It asks no completer vindication of its course and no plainer evidence of public confidence than that to which it invites attention to-day.

It ought not to be necessary for the *American* to define its position again.

In October, 1889, C. R. Baldwin resigned his office and retired from ownership in the American Printing company. Henry S. Chase succeeded him. In 1892 there was further concentration of ownership caused by the retirement of Charles S. Treadway. The present stockholders and officers of the American Printing company are A. S. Chase, president; H. S. Chase, treasurer and manager; C. F. Chapin, secretary and editor.

Arthur R. Kimball has been associate editor since 1881. Charles W. Burpee, who succeeded F. E. Beach as city editor in 1883, retired in 1891 to accept the position of assistant editor of the Bridgeport *Standard*, and is now on the staff of the Hartford *Courant*. Mr. Beach engaged in newspaper work in Ansonia, Norwalk and Willimantic, and afterward in Southbridge, Mass., and is now editor of the Berkshire *Courier*. Other members of the editorial staff at present are Orrin A. Robbins, Walter A. Bown, Harry M. Loomis and James M. Sullivan. Mr. Robbins has been connected with the *American*, with a brief interval of absence, since 1857, and was long a foreman of the composing room before entering upon his present position. Mr. Bown came to the paper in 1875, was foreman from

1883 to 1886 and has been proof-reader and editorial contributor since. Others who were connected with the staff for several years, but have retired, are Samuel M. Stone, Christopher F. Downey, William R. Mattison, Joseph O'Neill and John H. Curley. Mr. Stone has been for several years court reporter in New York for the United Press Local News.

John S. Deacon (see page 840) was in charge of the advertising department for about twelve years. He was succeeded by Charles H. Keach, and the assistants in the counting room are Bertrand C. Pike, Edward T. Crooker and William L. Pressey. Others who have been employed in this department are William M. Oakley, Walter F. Baldwin, Arthur D. Noble, L. S. Brackett, Andrew J. McMahon, Louis J. Carder and Philip Hampson. Frank T. Parsons has been foreman of the composing room since 1885. David Hull, foreman of the press room, has been connected with the company since 1867. He was assisted for a number of years by Jean Ingraham. Joseph H. Devereaux has been chief of the mailing department since 1881. The record would not be complete without mention of Henry E. Rhoades (H. E. R.), Maurice Splain (Maur) and Thomas J. Campion, the *American's* correspondents at New York, Washington and Hartford respectively; and also of another, Henry W. H. Satchwell, who for twenty-seven years had a more varied connection with the office in all its departments than any other man. Mr. Satchwell entered the office first in May, 1857, and remained until the job department was purchased by F. B. Steele in 1878. During that time, while nominally connected with the mechanical department, and for many years foreman of the job office, he nevertheless, as he has himself expressed it, filled every place except the editorial chair, having had a hand in reporting, in telegraph work, in the mailing room, counting room, press room and composing room.

A feature of the *American* which is worthy of note, and which gives it strength and character, is the local correspondence from contributors in nearly a hundred towns and villages in western Connecticut. These correspondents are usually men and women of substance and authority in their respective communities, giving to what they write the value of reliability and the influence of good judgment through a wide section. This department of the paper has grown with the development of towns and the spread of population, until it is wide reaching in circulation and influence.* The

* For a number of years there was an association of the *American's* correspondents, which held annual meetings of great profit and enjoyment, with a dinner, speeches, poems and miscellaneous papers. These meetings were discontinued, owing to the difficulty of getting together so large a number so widely separated at a place and a time convenient to all, but the spirit of news enterprise and loyalty to the newspaper has not flagged or declined since the association was dissolved.

telegraphic news service has also developed, keeping pace with the rapid extension of electrical facilities. For several years the *American* has had its own wire and its own operator in the service of the great United Press and the New England Associated Press in immediate touch with the news centres of the world. From 1884 the difficult and responsible duties of this important branch of the *American's* news service were in charge of Edwin L. Rockwell, until 1895, when he was succeeded by Wilber F. Hammond, Jr.

Since the changes in 1877 the paper has been enlarged three times. In 1894 and 1895 the company erected on Grand street (with a frontage also on Leavenworth street) handsome and substantial buildings carefully planned to make the most complete and convenient publishing establishment within the needs of such a paper as the *American.* They are furnished with a new and expensive press, stereotyping apparatus and type-setting machines, and supplied with the most modern mechanical equipment throughout. These buildings were occupied in 1895.

The return of the *American* after 1877 to a policy of political independence was strictly in accordance with all its traditions and its professions from the very beginning, and with its practice, except during the war and for a time after Mr. Cooke's retirement, when it was for several years a strictly partisan organ. But from its birth, as long as it was the custom of newspapers to carry a motto on the title page, the *American* declared itself "Independent of Party and Sect," and this is its policy and practice still.*

G. L. TOWNSEND.

George Larmon Townsend, the eldest son of Charles and Lucy (Peck) Townsend, was born in Middlebury, December 1, 1827. He received his education in the common schools and in the academy of the town. He was employed for some years in New Haven as a teacher. He removed to Waterbury in 1851, and became the business manager and assistant editor of the *American.* He was prominent in the order of Odd Fellows, and was Past Grand Master of the Grand lodge of Connecticut. On May 27, 1856, he married Emma Roberts, daughter of Joseph Hurlburt. Their children are Lucy Hurlburt, married to Charles S. Treadway; Ellen Roberts and Emma Cooke. Mr. Townsend died June 5, 1868. The obituary notice referred to above appeared in the *American* of June 12, 1868.

*On December 14, 1894, the fiftieth anniversary of the *American* was recognized by the publication of a special edition, giving the history of the paper during the half century and a number of historical and reminiscent articles from those who had been connected with it. Among these were M. L. Scudder, D. B. Lockwood, Mrs. J. C. Kinney, Dr. J. Anderson, R. H. Smith, C. W. Burpee, S. M. Stone, C. R. Baldwin, W. H. Marigold, O. M. Pickett, W. A. Bown, F. T. Parsons.

C. F. CHAPIN.

Charles Frederic Chapin, son of Enoch Cooley and Harriet (Abbe) Chapin, was born at South Hadley Falls, Mass., August 3, 1852. He prepared for college at Wilbraham academy, and graduated from Yale in 1877, in the same class with Henry S. Chase and Arthur Reed Kimball. He had served an apprenticeship as printer in the Lowville (N. Y.) *Democrat* and the Lowville *Journal and Republican*, and in college his special interest in journalism manifested itself in various ways. He received the highest journalistic honor at Yale in his election as chairman of the board of editors of the *Yale Literary Magazine*.

On graduating he came at once to Waterbury, and became connected with the *American*. Having learned in the counting-room the newspaper business on its practical side, he assumed the editorial management, and in a brief period imparted to the paper a character for ability, independence, firmness and breadth which it had not hitherto possessed and which few papers in New England can claim. By a self-assertion which was persistent, but unobtrusive, good-natured and considerate, he made his personality felt throughout the establishment, and the same qualities, pervading the columns of the paper, secured for him an unsuspected mastery in the minds of a steadily increasing constituency. His style has been well described as "always forceful and always temperate." The hardest blows are given, it has been said, "in quiet, clean-cut sentences. Every word tells, because it is driven home by the hammer of a cold fact." Well equipped for literary work of a more permanent kind than the newspaper calls for, he has nevertheless confined himself closely to the newspaper field. His only ventures outside of it are an essay or two on journalism and a few chapters in this History of Waterbury.

On October 12, 1877, Mr. Chapin married Katharine A. Mattison of South Shaftesbury, Vt. They have three children, Carl Mattison and twin daughters, Barbara and Marjorie.

A. R. KIMBALL.

Arthur Reed Kimball, the son of Jesse Merrill and Elizabeth (Robbins) Kimball, was born February 1, 1855, in New York city. He prepared for college at the Hopkins Grammar school in New Haven, from which he entered Yale. He pursued the academic course, and graduated in 1877. He passed the following year in the Yale Law school, and then removed to Chicago and was admitted to the bar. After a brief period of teaching, he left Chicago for Des Moines, where he became, in 1880, the city editor of the

Iowa State Register. In 1881 he was a reporter on the St. Louis *Globe-Democrat*, but held that position for a short time only. In July of that year he came to Waterbury, as associate editor of the *Waterbury American*, which position he holds at the present time.

Mr. Kimball has contributed articles to the *North American Review*, the *Century Magazine*, *Harper's Weekly*, *Outlook*, the *Independent*, and various other periodicals. He has written "A Reporter's Romance," mentioned elsewhere, also a volume entitled: "The Blue Ribbon: What Thomas Edward Murphy has Done for the Promotion of Personal Temperance, with some account of the Work of his Father, Francis Murphy, and his Brother, William J. Murphy." Mr. Kimball exhibits in his magazine articles and books the journalist's instinct of timeliness, and his method is in keeping with his subjects. He is a man of to-day, and his style is the style of to-day. It is energetic, direct, idiomatic and entirely unaffected.

On May 15, 1895, he married Mary Eliza, daughter of Augustus S. Chase.

THE WATERBURY DEMOCRAT.

The first number of the *Valley Democrat* was issued on July 31, 1881. It was a weekly paper published on Saturdays. From the first it made a substantial place for itself as a representative local organ of its political party and as a newspaper. Its development was steady and sure until January 3, 1886, when its day of publication was changed and it became the *Sunday Democrat*, and a new and faster press was added to the equipment of the office. Two years later a daily edition was started, the first number of the *Evening Democrat* being issued December 5, 1887. It was at first a four-page paper with seven columns to each page. In 1888 its size was increased to eight columns to the page, and three years later its increasing circulation necessitated the purchase of a new and faster press and other improved mechanical facilities. The *Democrat* is edited and published by C. & M. T. Maloney. Both are practical newspaper men in both the mechanical and literary departments. While making a successful commercial enterprise of their newspaper they acknowledge service to their party and obligation to society by making it also clean and wholesome. The local department is capably cared for by Edward L. Maloney and Martin Scully, and the business department is conducted by Edward E. F. McMahon. In a valuable souvenir edition, reviewing the industries, institutions and leading men of Waterbury, issued in 1893, the publishers of the *Democrat* made this statement of their own aims and principles in journalism:

The *Democrat* met with public approval because it was independent and fearless. As its name implies, it is a staunch advocate of democratic principles, but it is not an organ; the day of newspaper organs is only a memory, To be successful a newspaper must be conducted on business principles and for the purpose of pecuniary profit as its prime object. The capital employed in it is invested for that end, and the ability expended in its production, whether business or literary, is exercised for a pecuniary reward; and without such reward it could not be obtained. But while established as a business for money making the *Democrat* does not forget its duties to the people. Its conductors are under no oath of office and no bonds for the faithful performance of public duties; but they are bound by a sense of obligation to defend the interests of their constituents. The *Democrat* is a representative elected by popular suffrage, and it has served the people and not its owners alone. That is why it has prospered as a commercial undertaking.

In 1895 the office was removed to Grand street, and with a new mechanical equipment the paper was enlarged to eight pages.

C. AND M. T. MALONEY

Cornelius Maloney, son of Patrick and Margaret (Loughery) Maloney, was born in New Britain, May 18, 1853. He attended the public schools in New Britain and early in life entered the office of the *True Citizen*, then under the management of Lucien M. Guernsey, who was the successor in New Britain journalism of Elihu Burritt. He was subsequently employed on the *Soldiers' Record* in Hartford, and after two years returned to New Britain and worked on the New Britain *Record*. In 1880, in connection with Cornelius Loughery, he started the New Britain *Times*, to which soon after was added a Bristol edition, and continued it until he came to Waterbury in July, 1881, to start the *Valley Democrat*, with the publication of which in its successive changes he has been identified, together with his brother Michael T. Maloney. Mr. Maloney is prominent in several of the fraternities of Waterbury, is a leading worker in church matters, especially in the choir of the church of the Sacred Heart, and has always been interested in the presentation of amateur plays, for which he has natural dramatic ability. In the legislature of 1887–88 Mr. Maloney represented Waterbury in the house of representatives, and served on the committee on education. He married on November 17, 1886, Mary A. Quigley of Litchfield, and they have four children, Vincent, Angela, Margaret and Katharine.

Michael Thomas Maloney was born in New Britain on March 29, 1864. He went to St. Mary's parochial school and the high school of that city. In 1880 he engaged in newspaper work on the New Britain *Times*, subsequently had charge of the Bristol *Times*, and came to Waterbury in 1883, entering into partnership with his

brother Cornelius in the publication of the *Democrat*, with which he has been identified since. He is an interested worker in social and church matters and is a member of the choir of the church of the Sacred Heart. Mr. Maloney married, September 5, 1894, Clara Coyte of Torrington.

STEPHEN J. MEANY.

Stephen Joseph Meany was born in Newhall, county Clare, Ireland, September 12, 1822. His mother's name was Mary Sheehan. He was educated in the public schools of Ennis. He began his journalistic career on the Clare *Journal*, and was connected at different periods of his life with the Limerick *Chronicle*, *Freeman's Journal*, *Irish Tribune*, Limerick and Clare *Examiner*, Drogheda *Argus*, and Liverpool *Daily Post*. In 1847 he founded the *Irish National Magazine*, but it had only a short existence. In October, 1843, O'Connell undertook to thwart the official reporter of the House of Commons, who was present at a meeting at Mullamast, by delivering his address in Irish. But Meany, whose facility as a shorthand reporter was remarkable, took down the address and it was published in the *Freeman*. He was intensely interested in the Irish national movement and was imprisoned several times on account of his writings. In 1856 he paid his first visit to America, and wrote for the New York *Herald*, *Sunday Times* and *Harper's Weekly*. He became part owner of the Toledo (O.) Daily *Commercial* and *German Weekly*. In 1865 and 1866 he was connected with the Fenian movement, organized a fair in New York to raise funds for the relief of those arrested in the futile raid on Canada, and on his return to Ireland in November, 1867, was promptly arrested for speeches made in the United States, tried in Dublin and sentenced to penal servitude for fifteen years. After several months' imprisonment he was released on condition that he should leave the country. He returned to New York and did work for the *World*, *Star* and *Weekly Democrat*, making frequent visits to the old country. In 1882 he was arrested in Ennis, Ireland, under Mr. Forster's coercion act, but was soon released. In 1885 he went to London and gave material aid in the defense of Burton and Cunningham, who were implicated in the attempt to destroy the Tower of London. In 1887 he came to Waterbury to edit the daily *Democrat*, which was first published as a daily paper in December of that year. On February 8, 1888, he died of erysipelas, which set in after a surgical operation for a diseased toe joint. During his last illness he sent copy every day to the office. His last article, written in bed, was entitled "Ireland's New Peril," and would have been printed on the day he died, but the feeble hand had made copy that was not decipherable,

and it was not published. After funeral honors in this city and New York the body was taken to Ireland, lay in state in Ennis for a week, and was buried in Dromcliffe churchyard. At the age of eighteen Mr. Meany married Miss Hoare, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. His published works include a volume of poems entitled "Shreds of Fancy," republished in America under the title of "Shells from the Shannon," a series of "Tracts," and a story of Irish persecution entitled "The Terry Alt; a Story of 1831." Stephen J. Meany was over six feet tall, well proportioned, and at the age of sixty-five walked the streets of Waterbury with the elasticity of step that characterized him when as a youth he was spoken of as the most athletic of the young men of his native town.

THE WATERBURY REPUBLICAN.

The *Waterbury Republican* was established in 1881 in weekly form by J. Henry Morrow. It succeeded the *Waterbury Independent*, and was at first published in modest quarters on the second floor of the building next to the Manufacturers' National bank, 102 Bank street. The initial issue appeared on October 29, and on the very threshold of its existence the paper pledged itself "earnestly to maintain the principles on which the Republican party was formed." In the autumn of 1883 the *Republican* building at 229 Bank street was erected and the paper was transferred to more commodious quarters. On January 2, 1884, a daily edition was established, the weekly edition being at the same time continued. Several enlargements of the new daily were demanded by the growth of its patronage. It was published in the afternoon until November 4, 1886, when it took possession of the "morning" field, and Mr. Morrow's fondly cherished ambition was thus realized.

In the summer of 1888 the paper passed into the hands of a joint stock corporation which was organized under the name of the Republican Printing company and in which over twenty of the leading Republicans of the city were shareholders. The board of directors consisted of David S. Plume, president, J. Henry Morrow, secretary and treasurer, George E. Terry, Edward L. Bronson and Daniel F. Webster. The corporate ownership enabled the *Republican* to improve its equipment, augment its facilities, and extend its field of usefulness. In August, 1889, the Republican Printing company retired from the proprietorship, and Mr. Morrow remained as manager and editor until March 1, 1890. Since that date Thomas D. Wells has been the editor.

Waterbury Republican.

VOL. 1—NO. 1 | WATERBURY, CONN., JANUARY 2, 1884. | PRICE TWO CENTS.

Daily Republican.

A RAILROAD'S RUIN.

The New York and New England Road Crisis.

THE GALLANT MACKENZIE.

THE MISSING DIAMOND AGENT.

A DANGEROUS LODGER.

CAPITAL CULLINGS.

The President's New Year's Reception.

THE COMING RAILROAD WAR.

OPENING A NEW RAILROAD.

SCENTED THROUGH A HORSE.

CAUCUS KING.

Organization of the New York Legislature.

MYSTERIOUS STONE THROWING.

BOTH MEN TO BE HANGED.

FIRST NUMBER OF THE "WATERBURY DAILY REPUBLICAN."

The *Republican* from the beginning has been thoroughly identified with the progress and welfare of Waterbury, and promptly responsive to the best sentiment and the best life of the community. The many municipal improvements which have been instituted or agitated since its establishment have received its cordial coöperation. The development of a sewer system, the improvement of the streets, the construction of the Meriden and Waterbury railroad, the revision of local taxation, the introduction of an electric street car service, the extension of the water system, a revised municipal charter, and other projects of cognate character have found in the *Republican* a "guide, philosopher and friend." The numerous philanthropic enterprises which constitute a share of Waterbury's distinction have recognized the paper as a champion. As already stated on page 887, the first published suggestion concerning the establishment of a hospital in Waterbury appeared in the *Republican* of September 1, 1882. In the winter and spring of 1888 the *Republican* raised by popular subscription nearly $3000 for the hospital, and on several other occasions it has been singularly successful in soliciting funds for worthy charitable purposes.

The *Republican* aims to represent the general progress of the community, to inculcate the principles of the Republican party, to give the news fully and fearlessly, and to comment on it intelligently and independently. Its editorial and news columns are widely quoted from, especially by the state press.

J. H. MORROW.

John Henry Morrow, son of Cornelius W. L. F. and Jennie E. Morrow, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., January 6, 1851. He graduated at the Adelphi academy, Brooklyn, in 1869, and entered Cornell university, where he remained three years. He then became connected with the *Daily Times* of Brooklyn, and afterwards with the *Daily Union*. In 1880 Mr. Morrow came to Waterbury and published first the Waterbury *Independent;* then, in 1881, the *Republican*, and, in 1884, the *Daily Republican*. Mr. Morrow, while residing in Brooklyn, was a member of the Nineteenth ward and subsequently of the Twenty-third ward Republican association. In 1885-86 he was superintendent of the Sunday school of the First church; and, at the annual meeting in 1888, was chosen one of the corporators of the Waterbury hospital, in the development of which institution he took an active interest. In 1890 he removed to California.

Mr. Morrow married on June 18, 1873, Corinne R. Thomas of Rose Valley, Wayne county, N. Y. She died November 30, 1893, leaving four children.

THOMAS D. WELLS.

Thomas Dudley Wells, son of John Webster and Julia Ann (Clark) Wells, was born in Belmont, N. H., May 9, 1862. He fitted for college in the New Hampshire Conference seminary at Tilton, from which he graduated in 1882. He taught two years, and graduated from Wesleyan university in the class of 1888. He was engaged in newspaper work during all his college course, and during his summer vacations assisted in the publication of *Among the Clouds* at the summit of Mount Washington. In college he took Seney Scholarship prizes in both his freshman and senior years, a Junior Debate prize and the Olin rhetorical prize in senior year. He came to Waterbury in the autumn of 1888 and was engaged on the *Republican* until the summer of 1889, which he spent in the White Mountains. He returned in the autumn of that year, and in March, 1890, he became editor of the *Republican*, a position which he still holds. He was a member of a special committee to investigate the system of administering poor relief in Waterbury (of which an account is given on page 884) appointed late in 1893 and reporting in April, 1894. The recommendations of the committee, for which Mr. Wells was largely responsible, are embodied in the present system, with a saving to the town of about $10,000 a year as the result. He was a member of the committee to revise the city charter, which was appointed in May, 1894, and reported in February, 1895. He was also a member of the board of education in 1895, and was appointed, July 1, 1895, by Governor Coffin, a member of the state board of prison directors. He is the author of an address, published in pamphlet form, entitled: "Venal Connecticut Politics: with Suggestions as to a Remedy."

THE SMALLER JOURNALS.

The Flag of Our Union was the local edition of a campaign paper supporting Millard Fillmore, the candidate of the "Know Nothing" party for the presidency in 1856. John Kendrick (see page 802) was the leading spirit of the enterprise, and controlled its local adaptations. The close of the presidential contest ended its existence.

The Waterbury Journal was established in 1856 for the purpose of advocating General John C. Fremont as a presidential candidate, and its editorial management was entrusted to Robert W. Wright (see page 995). At the conclusion of the campaign an effort was made to establish it permanently, in the interests of the Democratic party. Mr. Wright remained with it for about a year there-

after, when the management was assumed by Edward Tucker, previously a foreman of the mechanical department, who changed its name.

The Semi-Weekly Democrat—successor to the *Waterbury Journal*—was issued from 1857 to the autumn of 1858, when it was suspended because of financial embarrassment.

The Daily Chronicle was issued in 1865 by Monroe & Miller, backed by some radical Republicans who did not consider the *American* sufficiently partisan. The life of the *Chronicle* was very brief (a few months), the lines upon which it was conducted being distasteful to the conservative element of the community, and its personalities alienating the support of those who otherwise might have helped it. The material was turned over to the firm of E. B. Cooke & Co., publishers of the *Weekly American*, and the daily edition of that paper was thereupon begun.

The Naugatuck Valley Messenger was first issued in the spring of 1860 by Josiah Giles, the founder of the *American*, who had established a job printing office some two years before, and purchased at auction the mechanical outfit of the defunct *Democrat*. The firm name of the publishers was J. C. Coon & Co. Mr. Coon, who was from Michigan, was editor and ostensibly a partner. He soon retired from the firm, and the paper was continued by Josiah Giles & Son, until the occurrence of the fire which destroyed the frame building of White & Wells on Bank street, the south portion of which was occupied by the Messrs. Giles.

The Valley Index was first issued on June 18, 1869. It was a weekly newspaper and was published for three years by George W. Cooke (page 274), Isaac A. Mattoon and Orrin A. Robbins. The paper was Republican and was very well patronized, its circulation reaching about a thousand copies. On July 12, 1872, Eben Winton became the owner and editor, and under his management the paper became Democratic. From this time onward it underwent frequent changes. On December 6, 1873, Mr. Winton sold it to Frank D. Hallett. On August 28, 1874, Mr. Hallett sold it to John M. Hopson, who conducted the paper until the spring of 1878, when he sold it to Bridgman & Gay. They changed the name to *Waterbury Index*, and in 1879 sold it to G. P. Mayhew, who in February, 1880, sold it to L. H. Porter. Mr. Porter published the last number of the *Index* in March, 1880. It was succeeded by the *Waterbury Monitor*.

The Waterbury Monitor was a weekly paper and was first issued by L. H. Porter, in April, 1880. It was the immediate successor of the *Waterbury Index* and published from the same plant. Mr. Porter

sold to J. Henry Morrow in November, 1880, who soon discontinued the *Monitor* and brought out the *Independent.*

The Waterbury *Independent*, a weekly, was published by J. Henry Morrow, first on April 29, 1881, and was discontinued July 13, 1881, to be succeeded by the *Waterbury Republican* (see page 988).

The Weekly Examiner appeared for the first time as a Waterbury paper in 1884. It was rather an advertising circular, issued each week for the benefit of Waterbury merchants, than a journal possessed of influence and with a well defined policy. It numbered only thirty regular subscribers, and was free to advertisers and tradespeople. Late in 1884, after it had passed through several hands, it occurred to M. J. Brzezinski, who was then working at the carpenter's trade, that it might be turned to good account as a weekly paper devoted principally to the interests, rights and duties of working men. He became its proprietor and applied himself exclusively to the building up of a journal which should have influence in the sphere he had selected for it. Devoted to the cause of labor, the *Examiner* at once filled a place in Waterbury journalism which had not hitherto been occupied.

M. J. Brzezinski is a native of Poland, and was for a time a student at the University of St. Petersburg. Upon the failure of the Polish insurrection, in 1863, he was exiled by the despotism of Russia, along with thousands of his countrymen, to Siberia, under a twelve years' sentence. After a year and a half in the Siberian mines he found an opportunity to escape. Leaving Tobolsk, he travelled over 1500 miles on foot to Moscow, and went from there to St. Petersburg, Copenhagen and Paris, and finally landed in New York. In Paris he learned the trade of cabinet maker. He came to Waterbury in 1869, and until 1884, when he purchased the *Examiner*, worked at his trade, at which he is reputed to have been proficient. In 1888, although his party was in a hopeless minority, he accepted its nomination as the "labor" candidate for state comptroller. In 1892, he was a state delegate to the Labor committee which met in Omaha on July 4, of that year, and which nominated Wheeler as its candidate for president.

The *Examiner* is a "free lance" among newspapers, always outspoken in its utterances, and bound to no creed either of church or state. Its field is a unique one, and it fills it in a unique manner.

The New England Wochenblatt was a weekly paper published in German. The first number was issued November 21, 1885, and the last on May 21, 1887. It was published by a joint stock corporation, (see page 446) composed of forty-two stockholders. Daniel Kiefer

was president of the corporation and Franz Dietmeier (page 823) was editor of the paper. It was Republican in politics.

The Brooklyn Observer, a seven-column folio, was issued by Henry W. H. Satchwell (see page 982) on May 15, 1886. It was well received and favored with the patronage of the best citizens. It was a clean, up-to-date, family newspaper, and its suspension was regretted by its patrons. The following, quoted from the issue of November 12, 1887, explains its discontinuance:

> We have decided upon this course for several reasons, the principal one of which is, to prevent possibly serious results from failing health, caused by care, anxiety and long hours of labor. We reluctantly make this announcement, and regret the necessity of such a step, but are compelled to yield to the force of circumstances. . . . We wish, in conclusion, to make it clearly understood that in bringing the *Observer* to a close we do so from purely personal and business reasons; that our relations have been cordial and friendly with our patrons, contributors and brother journalists, and that our thanks are due to the public generally, even though our efforts to cover a field hitherto unoccupied have failed, through uncontrollable circumstances, of the desired attainment.

The *Sunday Herald* was first issued on February 19, 1888, from an office in Holohan's block on South Main street. It was published by the Herald Publishing company, of which Frederick R. Swift was president, George M. Simonson treasurer, and J. W. Dickerson secretary. Early in the history of the paper Mr. Swift purchased the entire stock and is now the sole owner. In April, 1890, the office was removed to the Lilley block on Bank street. For a time Danbury and Meriden editions were printed in Waterbury, and were delivered in the other cities by pony express, and later by a special train. Down the Naugatuck valley its circulation was steadily pushed, and on April 13, 1890, a special Bridgeport edition was issued from a branch office in that city. In 1891 the entire mechanical plant was removed to Bridgeport, and on June 13 all the editions of the paper were issued for the first time from a central office in that city. In the latter part of 1892 the *Herald* removed to a new building, constructed expressly for it, on Middle street, Bridgeport.

The Waterbury *Anzeiger* was a weekly paper, printed in German, containing four pages of six columns each. The publisher and editor was Henry Loether. The first number was issued April 1, 1889; its publication was suspended April 1, 1890.

The Waterbury *Neue Zeitung* is a weekly paper, printed in German, containing eight pages of seven columns each. Its publisher and editor is Henry Loether. It was first published on April 1, 1890, and took the place of the *Anzeiger*, suspended on that date.

The Waterbury *Saturday Gazette* was first issued on December 15, 1888. It was a small sheet, containing five columns to the page. The editor and publisher was Frank W. Wheeler. It was discontinued after two numbers were issued.

Town Talk was begun by William H. Jackson on September 17, 1892, and its weekly publication was continued through several numbers. It was illustrated and was devoted chiefly to local matters, which were treated in a humorous and satirical vein.

The Waterbury *Sunday Globe* was issued first on May 14, 1893. Its founder was Christopher F. Downey. It has eight pages of six columns each. Its first managing editor was Edward B. Lounsbury, and its first business manager Louis J. Carder. Subsequently Mr. Downey took full charge as editor and publisher, and is now the practical head of the paper in all departments. The *Globe* is independent in politics and is devoted chiefly to the publication of local news.

R. W. WRIGHT.

Robert William Wright, son of Stephen Wright, was born at Ludlow, Vt., February 22, 1816. He graduated at Yale college in 1842. He studied law while teaching in Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1845, after which he removed to the west and practiced his profession in different places. He opened an office in Waterbury in 1856, but was chiefly employed during the first year of his stay here (as related above) in the editorship of the *Waterbury Journal.* In 1857 he was the city attorney, a justice of the peace and a member of the board of education, and in 1858 was elected judge of probate. He subsequently removed to New Haven, and resided there and in Cheshire and at the west.

Mr. Wright's attainments as a lawyer were respectable, but his tastes were literary rather than professional, and after he left Waterbury his life was mostly spent in literary work. He was a writer of considerable ability, and besides editing various newspapers at different times, was a contributor to the magazines and an author of books. He wrote a work entitled, "Life, its True Genesis," which was intended as a refutation of the doctrine of evolution. It was published in New York in 1880, and went into a second edition in 1884. The second volume of Papers of the New Haven Colony Historical Society contains an article by him on the Poetry and Poets of Connecticut. In Allibone's Dictionary of Authors (supplement to Volume II) the following productions are also attributed to his pen:

The Church Knaviad; or Horace in West Haven. By Horatius Flaccus. (In verse.) New Haven, 1864.

The Vision of Judgment; or the South Church: Ecclesiastical Councils Viewed from Celestial and Satanic Standpoints. By Quevedo Redivivus, Jr. New York, 1867.

The Pious Chi-Neh; or, a Veritable History of the great Election Fraud. Done into verse by U. Bet. 1872.

Mr. Wright died at Cleveland, O., on January 9, 1895.

PAPERS REPRESENTING SPECIAL INTERESTS.

The first number of *The Waterbury* was issued in July, 1887, from the New York office of the Waterbury Watch company. It was at this date that the company discontinued selling to all dealers outside of the retail watch trade, and the paper has since that time been sent regularly to every retail watch dealer in the United States and Canada. The first editor was C. Curtis Bond, who was succeeded by George A. Reed. At Mr. Reed's death Wolstan Dixey became editor, and was succeeded by Charles R. Baldwin, who now holds the position. The policy of the paper has always been directed from the home office. In January, 1895, a change was made in the publication, to meet an increasing demand for subscription privileges. Two editions are now published, one for the retail jewelry trade exclusively, while the other contains no trade matter. This subscription edition is finding its way into many post offices on the basis of a subscription paid in advance.

The *Keynote*, the official publication of the Young Men's Christian association, was first published in January, 1888, and has been issued occasionally since. It gives a concise account of the work which the Waterbury association is doing.

The *Lever and Fulcrum*, the organ of the Connecticut Indemnity association, was first published in 1889. E. A. Wright was the editor. It contained a fund of interesting information regarding the association. In all, forty-three numbers were issued up to June, 1894, the date of its latest issue.

The *Connecticut Guardsman* was established early in 1890 by William E. Moses of Company A of the Second regiment, Connecticut National Guard. It aimed to be the organ of the National Guard of the state, and had correspondents in several Connecticut cities. Its scope was enlarged to include the interests of the militia of other states, and its name was changed to the *National Guardsman*. After the removal of Lieutenant Moses from Waterbury, at the end of 1892, it passed into other hands, but it continued to be published in Waterbury until 1894, when it was transferred to New York. Its publication ceased early in 1895.

The *Asa Gray Bulletin* was established in 1892. It is published quarterly in Waterbury and edited by Constance Goddard DuBois, assisted by G. H. Hicks and A. J. Pieters of the Department of Agriculture, Professor C. L. Shear of the University of Nebraska, and Professor C. F. Wheeler of the Michigan Agricultural college. It is the organ of the Gray Memorial Botanical chapter. While it is not ultra-scientific, it is published for those who are practically interested in the study of botany.

For *The Early Closing Advocate*, see page 907.

PARISH PAPERS.

The Rector's Assistant was first issued in August, 1877, as the parish paper of Trinity church, by the Rev. Richard W. Micou, rector of the parish. It was published quarterly until June, 1884, and after that annually. It was designed to assist the rector in his work and to serve as a record of parish events and statistics. It contained no advertisements and was distributed freely in the pews.

The *Second Church Chronicle* is published yearly in February or March. It is a record of the past year in all departments of the work of the Second Congregational church, with such comment or suggestion as the pastor may please. It was established by the Rev. Dr. J. G. Davenport, and the first number was issued in February, 1883.

The *Adams Monthly* was founded by C. Collard Adams, in September, 1890. It had a large free circulation and was supported by its advertising. It was discontinued in August, 1892.

The *Adams Weekly* succeeded the *Adams Monthly* in August, 1892, and was conducted by C. Collard Adams. It was discontinued in November, 1892.

The *Valley Catholic* succeeded the *Adams Weekly*. It was a weekly, conducted by C. Collard Adams, and was first issued on November 19, 1892. In February, 1893, it was sold to the Rev. Dr. Farrell Martin. In June, 1894, Mr. Adams bought it back. On September 1, 1894, it was converted into the Waterbury edition of the *Connecticut Catholic*, with a subscription list independent of that paper. On February 1, 1895, it was sold to the proprietors of the *Connecticut Catholic*.

The Evangel was published in the interest of the First Methodist Episcopal church. The first issue appeared in August, 1892, edited by the Rev. W. H. Barton. The last number was that of April, 1894. From July to December, 1893, no numbers were issued.

The Waterbury Methodist took the place of *The Evangel*, and, instead of being the organ of the First Methodist church only, became the representative of the three Methodist churches in Waterbury. The first number appeared in May, 1894, edited by C. S. Chapman. The monthly issue consists of 700 copies.

"AMATEUR" NEWSPAPERS.

In the ten years beginning with 1880 there was a remarkable development of amateur journalism, in which Waterbury had a prominent part. There was a national association of amateur journalists, also New England and Connecticut associations. A glance through any of the numbers issued during this period will disclose the names of scores of papers that were being published in different parts of the country, and the campaign editorials on the approach of an election of officers in an association were worthy of older editors and grown-up politicians. Many of these editors were not much over ten years of age, and few if any were over fifteen. In Waterbury alone there were thirty of these papers issued for longer or shorter periods between 1880 and 1889. A remarkable group was that issued by three of the sons of the late Henry C. Griggs, one after another; and not less worthy of notice were the several papers issued by William H. Jackson, during seven years. The sons of Calvin H. Carter published several papers, and Edward Beach carried his through seventeen months without interruption. Some of these publications were almost models of typographical art and neatness of press-work.

Before this period, however, three amateur papers had appeared in Waterbury.

The *Republican* was the first. It was published for several weeks by George M. Grilley and Charles Tracy Bronson, when they were students at H. F. Bassett's school in 1860 or 1861. C. T. Bronson retired after a time, and the publication was continued by G. M. Grilley and Howard Munn.

Ayres' Monthly News was begun in January, 1866. Alvin D. Ayres was the editor and publisher and was eleven years old. At the end of one year publication was suspended for a time, but was revived in January, 1868, and continued for six

months longer. The *News* was a four-page paper, the pages measuring nine by five and a half inches and containing two columns each. The publication office was in the back part of the jewelry store of James R. Ayres on Bank street. Assistants of the editor in various editorial and mechanical ways were Charles E. Platt, Eugene Jacques, Irving H. Chase, Edward L. White, Frank W. Kellogg, Henry S. Chase and Chauncey H. White.

The *Naugatuck Valley Advertiser* was published in 1868 by Charles Tracy Bronson and Frank Drake, for about three months. They were employed at the time in the job room of the *American*, where the paper was printed.

Young America was first issued in December, 1880, and continued until the end of 1882. Wilfred E. Griggs was editor and later Robert F. Griggs assistant editor.

The Bantam was first issued in December, 1881, by Robert F. Griggs, but after the publication of a few numbers the editor transferred his services to the *Young America*, to which he contributed over the name of "Bantam."

The Fly was first issued in December, 1881, by David C. Griggs, editor and publisher. In December, 1882, Harry M. Steele became associated with D. C. Griggs in the editorship. With the number of March, 1886, the name was changed to the *Fire Fly*. The whole number of issues was twenty-five, the last having appeared in March, 1887.

The Eagle was published by William H. Jackson, the first number appearing in March, 1882. Seven numbers were issued. In November, 1884, W. H. Jackson began the publication of the *Press*, assisted for a few numbers by Edward Beach. For much of the time it was published weekly. It was suspended in January, 1886, and succeeded temporarily by the *Egyptian Star*, the *Sphinx* and the *American Sphinx*. In January, 1887, Mr. Jackson began the publication of *Progress*, an ambitious magazine of ten pages with a cover, and continued it monthly until September, 1889. Ernest F. Guilford was associated with him in the latter publication for a time.

The Trifler was first issued in September, 1883, by Robert F. Griggs, editor, and continued through three numbers, the last appearing in April, 1884.

The Tribune was published in 1883 by Wilfred E. Griggs and Robert F. Griggs, two numbers only appearing, in March and July.

The Connecticut Amateur, official organ of the Connecticut Amateur Press association, was published in Waterbury in June, 1883, by Wilfred E. Griggs, editor.

The New England Amateur, official organ of the New England Amateur Journalistic association, was published in Waterbury, in September, 1882, by Wilfred E. Griggs.

Among the amateur papers not included in the preceding record are the following,—with the names of the editors and the years of publication:

The Arrow, William Carter, 1881-82.
The Little Joker, Edwin Hart, 1882-83.
The Nutmeg, Frederick Carter, 1883.
The Vagabond, William Carter, 1883.
The Gem, Charles Treat, 1883.
The Speck, Henry B. Lane, 1883.
Youth's Pastime, Charles Treat and Ackley Castle, 1883.
The Wasp, Will C. Mains.
The Blade, Frederick L. Norwich, 1885.
The Hornet, Virgil H. Munson, 1885-86.
The Mail, Edward Beach, 1885-87.
Ornithological Review, Ernest F. Guilford, 1886.
Brass City Herald, Newton C. Smith, 1886.
The Eagle, George R. Abbott, 1886.
The Gazette, H. H. Wheeler, 1886.
The Gladiator, Granville R. Micou and Levi Wilcox, 1888.

ENOS BRONSON.

Enos Bronson, the eldest son of Eli and Mehitabel (Atwater) Bronson, was born in that part of Waterbury which is now Middlebury, March 31, 1774. He graduated from Yale college in 1798, and commenced the study of law, but soon afterward removed to Philadelphia, and became a teacher in the old Episcopal academy in that city. He conceived the idea of establishing a political newspaper, and the publication of the *United States Gazette* of Philadelphia was begun, with Mr. Bronson as its editor—a position which he occupied until his death. Under his management the *Gazette* became the leading newspaper of Philadelphia and exercised a powerful influence throughout the country. Mr. Bronson was a strong Federalist and a vigorous writer on political subjects—a master of irony and invective, and not always free from personalities. He thus exposed himself to violent opposition, and his printing office was threatened with destruction on more than one occasion.

His style as a writer has been referred to in the preceding chapter. His old friend and physician, Dr. Nathaniel Chapman, gave an interesting account of his habits of composition:

> His editorials were written in his office while he was surrounded by friends engaged in political discussions, in which he would at intervals join. When the printer's devil came down for more copy, he would tear off the sheet on which he was writing at the last word, and seldom found it necessary to make the smallest correction afterward.

Soon after the establishment of the *Gazette*, there was issued from the printing office of the establishment an edition of Roscoe's "Life of Lorenzo de Medici." Its publication led to a correspondence between Mr. Roscoe and Mr. Bronson and to the subsequent issue of an edition of "Leo the Tenth." "One object of the undertaking," says Dr. Henry Bronson, "was to cultivate in the American mind a taste for literature and history. The correspondence," he adds, "is in my possession, and is honorable to both."

Mr. Bronson married a daughter of Bishop White of Pennsylvania, and had five daughters and two sons. He died April 17, 1823. (For a fuller account, see Bronson's History of Waterbury, pages 384–387.)

WILLIAM STOCKING.

William Stocking, son of John Miles and Emeline (Newell) Stocking, was born in Waterbury, December 11, 1840. He received his early education in the public schools of the town. In 1857 he became a clerk in the Waterbury bank, and held the position for three years. In May, 1860, he went on a three months' cruise in a sailing

vessel, and followed it by a short tour through England and Scotland. On returning home he studied for a year at the Williston academy at Easthampton, Mass., and then entered the academic department of Yale college. Mr. Stocking's college course was interrupted by military service from July to November, 1864. He graduated in the class of 1865, having taken, in addition to the usual studies, a course of post-graduate reading.

Until this time Mr. Stocking kept his legal residence in Waterbury, but in December, 1865, he removed to Hartford, where he became first the editor of the *Evening Press*, and subsequently editor of both the *Post* and the *Morning Courant*. In 1867 he removed to Detroit, Mich., where he still resides. Since his residence in that city Mr. Stocking has held on the *Detroit Post* and its successors the positions of managing editor, legislative correspondent at Lansing, Washington correspondent, editorial writer and editor-in-chief. For the past five years he has divided his time about equally between the care of his real estate interests and work for the *Detroit Journal* and *Detroit Tribune*, with occasional contributions to other papers. Although Mr. Stocking's articles are of superior literary merit, and he has published several pamphlets, he has made no collection of his writings in book form.

Mr. Stocking published in 1879, in pamphlet form, an account of the organization of the Republican party, entitled "Under the Oaks." This was written on the occasion of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the first Republican state convention held at Jackson, Mich. In the same year he wrote several chapters of a collaborative work, undertaken by the members of the *Post* and *Tribune* staffs, devoted to the life of Zachariah Chandler. In 1892 he wrote a short history of ancient Detroit, with a sketch of the modern city, which was printed and illustrated as a souvenir of the Detroit International Fair and Exposition. From 1879 to 1891 inclusive, he compiled the "Michigan Almanac," a statistical and reference publication, largely treating of Michigan politics and its internal resources.

On May 19, 1869, he married Elizabeth Lyman of Hartford. Their children are Elizabeth Lyman, Margaret, and Frederick Newell, who was born August 22, 1875.

CHARLES T. BRONSON.

Charles Tracy Bronson, son of Charles and Rachel Ripley (Peck) Bronson, and grandson of Tracy Peck of Bristol, was born in Waterbury, May 21, 1851. He received his early education in the public schools of the city and at H. F. Bassett's private school. He was in the employ of the *Waterbury American* as apprentice and after-

ward as a reporter from 1868 to 1872. He then removed to Hartford and became connected with the *Hartford Post*, of which he was city editor from 1875 to 1877. He was also, during 1875 and 1876, editor of the Hartford *Sunday Globe*. From 1877 to 1881 he was connected with the *New Haven Register*, after which he removed to New York city to accept a position on the *New York Times*. He was first a general reporter, then a writer on special topics, and since 1887 has been in charge of reports of races and a descriptive writer on all sporting matters, such as yacht racing, college athletics, football and rowing matches, horse shows and international sports. During the period between 1885 and 1889 he wrote a number of special articles for *Harper's Weekly*. He has been characterized by a prominent newspaper manager as "the best all-round newspaper man in New York city." During his residence in Connecticut, Mr. Bronson took much interest in military matters, having been connected while in Waterbury with the Chatfield Guard, in Hartford with the City Guard, and in New Haven with the "Grays."

CHAPTER XLVII.

EARLY COLLECTIONS OF BOOKS—EXTINCT LIBRARIES—THE BRONSON LIBRARY—ITS ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT—THE BUILDING—DEPARTMENTS AND MANAGEMENT—SILAS BRONSON, H. F. BASSETT AND OTHERS—THE BOOK TRADE—WILLIAM PATTON—LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES—MEN OF SCIENCE—LECTURE COURSES—STENOGRAPHY.

THE planters of Mattatuck, when they came here, must have brought with them very few books. For many years there could not have been a collection anywhere in the town which could with any propriety have been called a library. There were Bibles in a few households, and perhaps copies of the Shorter Catechism, and Dr. Porter, the bonesetter, may have had a medical treatise or two on his shelf. But probably the closest approximation to a library was the little collection of religious books in the possession of the Rev. Jeremiah Peck, the first pastor of the church and the town, and by good fortune a list of most of these has been preserved in a copy of Mr. Peck's last will and testament in the Land records. We give the titles of fourteen of them as they occur in the body of the will:

First, I give to my son Samuel Peck, beside what I have already given him, Mr. Caryl's first book of Exposition on Job; another book of Exposition on Job* that is now in the hands [of] Mr. Eliphalet Jones on Long Island; to my son Samuel's eldest son one book, called "The Perpetuity of a Regenerate Man's Estate;" to his second son, Byfield on the Creed; to his third son one book entitled "The Right Manner of Hearing God's Word;" to his fourth son one called the "Treatise on the Promises."

Secondly, to my daughter Ruth Atwater I give, beside what I have formerly given her, one book, "An Explication on the Canticles," and one entitled "The Life and Death of Mr. Nathaniel Mather;" one, "Sion in Distress," one, "The Life of Gelasius," one, "The Confession of Faith;" one, "The Articles of the

* A copy of the second edition of this voluminous work, belonging to the present pastor of the First church, is on the shelves of the church study. It is in two folio volumes, measuring 16 by 10½ inches each, and numbering together 2420 pages. The title-page reads as follows: "An Exposition with Practical Observations upon the Book of Job. By Joseph Caryl, sometime preacher to the Honorable Society of Lincolns-Inn, and more lately of St. Magnus near London-Bridge. . . . London: 1676 (1677)." The first edition, in twelve quarto volumes, was published in 1644-66. As Mr. Caryl died in 1673, the second edition was posthumous. Whether Mr. Peck's two "books" were volumes of the first edition or the complete second edition, it is impossible to say. Mr. Caryl was a member of the celebrated Westminster Assembly of Divines in 1643. He was cast out of his church (St. Magnus') by the act of uniformity in 1662.

Church of England;" the five last given to my daughter Ruth for her to give to her children—a token from me.

Thirdly, to my son Caleb Peck, beside what I have formerly given him, one book of Mr Perkins's works, in the keeping of his brother Samuel Peck; a book called "Moses' Choice," and a book of Husbandry.

Fourthly, I give to my daughter Anna Standly, beside what I have formerly given her, a book called "The Rare Jewel of Christian Contentment," and that book called Dr. Sibbs's; and it is to be understood that these my children are not to come to the possession of what I have herein given them till after my decease.

From a clause occurring further on, in which Mr. Peck refers to "the remainder of the books, which he has not herein given away and are yet at his disposal," we learn that these were but a part of his collection; but the extent of this solitary "library" of the town, and the character of it, may readily be inferred from the titles herein recorded. For three-quarters of a century after this, it was such books as these that found a place in New England homes, and constituted the chief part of the reading of the people.

After the war of the Revolution more attention was given to literature (as distinguished from theology), and town and parish libraries began to be formed. The first President Dwight spoke of them in 1812 as follows:

In a great part of the towns and parishes there are social libraries established. In some places they are considerable, and in all are of material use to the little circles in which they exist. The information which they spread is of importance. They also excite a disposition to read, and this employment naturally becomes a substitute for trifling, vicious and gross amusements. It also contributes to render society and its intercourse in a good degree intelligent and refined, while thought takes place of sense and passion, civility of coarseness, and information of scandal.

Noah Webster also speaks of the establishment of parish libraries, and adds that "they are procured by subscription, but are numerous, the expense not being considerable and the desire of reading universal." "I am acquainted," he says, "with parishes where almost every householder has read the works of Addison, Sherlock, Atterbury, Watts, Young and other similar writings, and will converse well on the subjects of which they treat."

We have evidence that each of the several parishes or societies that constituted the town in the latter part of the eighteenth century had such a collection of books as is here referred to, accessible on easy terms to all who wished to read. But of the extent of these collections and the individual books which they contained, our knowledge is, with a single exception, very limited. Fortunately the record book of one of these parish libraries has been preserved, so that we can in a manner trace its history from its organization in 1783 to 1830.

THE SALEM LIBRARY.

On the fly leaf of a copy of the Life of the Rev. Samuel Hopkins, found in a junk shop a few years ago, appears the following memorandum: "This book belongs to the library in Salem, founded in 1783. No. 163." The Salem here referred to was the ecclesiastical society of that name, now embraced in Naugatuck. Research brought to light several other volumes that had formed a part of this library and (what was of far greater interest) the record book itself. This book—a few leaves of letter paper of good quality bound by a cobbler in flexible leather—contains the constitution and rules that governed the association ("proprietors" they called themselves), a list of the members, several times revised; a record of all the meetings held; lists of the officers appointed from year to year, of shares or rights sold or transferred, of volumes purchased and the prices paid therefor; and a catalogue of all the books. The catalogue contains 130 titles, covering 199 volumes, and gives the cost of each book.

At a meeting of the proprietors of the Salem library in 1828 a committee was appointed to arrange for its consolidation with the "Juvenile library," and at a subsequent meeting Josiah Culver was appointed librarian of the Juvenile library. This is probably the only record extant of the Salem Juvenile library.*

THE UNION LIBRARY.

Diligent search has brought to light very little information concerning the several libraries that are known to have existed within the present limits of Waterbury in early times. The oldest of which any trace has been found is the Union library, but about all we know of it is that it was in existence in 1797 and that a few books once belonging to it have drifted into the Bronson library. Among the papers left by Nathan Cooke, his son, W. H. Cooke, found a bill for books purchased for this library in 1799, and a promissory note for dues, dated 1797, both of which are of some historical interest aside from their connection with this library. The note is as follows:

Waterbury, January 22d, 1797.

I promise for value rec'd to pay unto the Committee of the Union Library the sum of ten shillings Lawfull money by the first of December next with the Lawfull interest untill paid. Witness my Hand,

BENJ'M BALDWIN.

---

* It does not belong to us to write the history of libraries in Naugatuck since it became a town, but it may not be out of place to say that through the generosity of one of its public spirited citizens it has had the use of a well selected library for many years, and that in 1893 he erected a beautiful and costly library building as a memorial of a son.

The bill for books is as follows:

UNION LIBRARY, Bought of Isaac Beers & Co.

	£.	s.	d.
1 Trumbull's Connecticut,		14	
1 Zimmerman on Pride,		9	6
1 Cecilia, 3 vols.,		18	
1 Volney's Ruins,		6	6
1 Anecdotes of Founders of French Republic, 2 vols.,	1	4	
1 Embassy to China,		10	6
1 Radcliffe's Journey,		13	6
	4	16	
Deduct 10 per cent,		9	7
New Haven, 12th Oct., 1799.	4	6	5

Lyman Welton presented to the Bronson library the second volume of Ferguson's "History of the Roman Republic," which had belonged to this library. The fly leaf bears the following memorandum:

No. 138. This book belongs to the Union Library; to be returned and drawn on every second Monday of every second month from the third Monday in December. Price, 8s. 10d.

This rule seems rather obscure in reference to the months when the drawings took place, but it is plain that there were only six drawings in a year.

J. S. Thorpe presented to the Bronson library a copy of Ramsey's Life of Washington which once belonged to the Union library. In addition to the record on the fly leaf, just given, the date of the purchase of the volume is mentioned: "December, 3d Monday, 1807." This was the year Ramsey's Life of Washington was first published.

The facts recorded show that the library was in existence for ten years at least. The number of the last named book is 180, and this may have been one of the latest purchases, for Dr. Henry Bronson stated to the writer of this that the "Waterbury library" was probably organized about 1820.

THE WATERBURY AND OTHER LIBRARIES.

The late C. D. Kingsbury once told the writer that there was in his boyhood (say in 1810) a library in Waterbury known as the Minor's library, but no further trace of it has been discovered. There is a small library in Middlebury which was probably organized before the town was set off from Waterbury in 1807.*

* The first library in Wolcott of which a record has been discovered was founded in 1799, three years after it was set off from Waterbury. No trace of early libraries have been found in Watertown or Plymouth.

The following memorandum, found on the fly leaf of a copy of Law's "Serious Call to a Devout and Holy Life," explains itself:

No. 15. To be returned in eight weeks from the time of drawing. Presented to the First Congregational church in Waterbury, by the Hon. Samuel Phillips, late Lieut.-Governor of Massachusetts, and designed to be kept in constant circulation, under the direction of the minister or of the deacons in his absence.

The Hon. Samuel Phillips was the founder of Phillips academy at Andover, and the title page of this book states that it was printed for the trustees of the academy. Mr. Phillips died in 1802, and among other bequests he left $5000 in the care of the trustees, with instructions that the income should be expended, a part for the better education of the female teachers of the town of Andover, and the rest for the publishing and distributing "of certain good books," named in his will, "among poor and pious Christians." The piety of Waterbury Christians a hundred years ago will never be questioned, but the records do not show that their poverty was extreme. The First church has a considerable collection of books known as the Pastor's library. It is, however, of recent date, and the book numbered 15—the "Serious Call"—must have belonged to some earlier collection.

S. M. Buckingham presented to the Bronson library several volumes that once belonged to the "Waterbury library," and Miss Kendrick gave a copy of an early edition of Walter Scott's "Heart of Mid-Lothian" which had once belonged to the same collection of books. As already stated, Dr. Bronson thinks this library was organized about 1820. A memorandum discovered in 1894 by the editor of this history, inside of the cover of a copy of the Poetical Works of John Trumbull, apparently refers to this library, and seems to place the date of its origin two years later than Dr. Bronson supposed. It reads as follows:

No. 203. This book belongs to the Waterbury Centre library; to be returned to the librarian on the first Tuesday of every second month, beginning with the first Tuesday of July, 1822, by sundown, on penalty of ten cents, and six cents for each week's delay thereafter.

Israel Holmes had a distinct recollection of this library, and from his description it must have contained at least 600 volumes, all of them excellent books. Mr. Holmes said that when his uncle, Israel Holmes, went to England in 1829 (see page 322) he became much interested in the circulating libraries of English manufacturing towns, that on his return he awakened a new and deep interest in libraries here, and that through his influence very considerable additions were made to the Waterbury library and its usefulness

was greatly increased. This is probably the "public library" referred to on page 646, in which the Rev. William Barlow took so deep an interest, some of the volumes of which went into the Young Men's institute. In its later years it was kept in the house of George Warner on East Main street.* Mrs. Warner was the librarian and had the reading of the books for her services. After the library was transferred to the Young Men's institute, in 1852, Mrs. Warner was elected an honorary member of that institution, receiving its books and other privileges free as long as she lived.

In the history of the Masonic order, in a subsequent chapter, reference is made to a library belonging to Harmony lodge, about the beginning of the century, which "contained probably the largest collection of books in Waterbury."

LIBRARY OF THE YOUNG MEN'S INSTITUTE.

In the original constitution of the Young Men's institute, where the work it proposes to do is set forth, no mention of the formation of a library is made; but in the first annual report (1853) it is stated that the library contained 318 volumes. Were these all that remained of the Waterbury library? Seven years later it had 1500 volumes in its possession, and at the opening of the Bronson library it had a little over 3000, and these by a vote of its officers were placed at the disposal of the trustees of the new organization. The books received from the institute were the first that were entered in the accession catalogue of the Bronson library, where they number 1684 titles and 2423 volumes; the remainder are supposed to have been too much worn to be of use.

THE SILAS BRONSON LIBRARY.

When the late Silas Bronson was on his death-bed, and only a few days before his death, a life-long friend called to see him, and found him engaged with his lawyer in making some alterations in his will. He told this friend that he had thought of giving a sum of money to the city of Waterbury for the founding and support of a free public library. "How much," inquired the friend, "do you propose to give? $100,000?" "Yes," he answered, and after a short pause added, "Make it $200,000." This was the sum named in a codicil attached at that time to his will, and this, less a succession tax of $12,000, was the amount paid to the city of Waterbury after his death.

---

* This building is still standing and forms the rear portion of Camp's block, the brick portion of the block standing on the former site of the wooden building.

Silas Bronson died November 24, 1867, and in February, 1868, the Common Council of Waterbury appointed a committee of twenty-one to "recommend to them some course of action in regard to the receipt and use of this bequest." This committee's report named as those who should constitute the first "board of agents," for the management of the library fund and the control of the library, the following gentlemen: Green Kendrick, Willard Spencer, William Brown, J. W. Webster, N. J. Welton, F. J. Kingsbury, S. W. Kellogg, Nathan Dikeman, T. I. Driggs, D. F. Maltby, L. S. Bronson, T. D. Dougherty. The report was adopted and finally by legislative act was made part of the city charter. The charter provided that two members should be elected biennially by the freemen of the city at the city election, to take the places of two whose term of office should expire on July 4 next following this election. On August 31, 1868, the above named gentlemen met and drew lots for their respective terms of office with the following result:

	TERM EXPIRING.
William Brown and D. F. Maltby,	1870
Willard Spencer and S. W. Kellogg,	1872
J. W. Webster and L. S. Bronson,	1874
N. J. Welton and Nathan Dikeman,	1876
Green Kendrick and T. I. Driggs,	1878
F. J. Kingsbury and T. D. Dougherty,	1880

Since 1880, members of the board have been elected as follows:

J. H. Bronson and D. F. Maltby,	1882
Willard Spencer and S. W. Kellogg,	1884
John Kendrick and L. S. Bronson,	1886
William Brown and Charles Benedict,	1888
C. H. Carter and T. I. Driggs,	1890
F. J. Kingsbury and E. W. McDonald,	1892
John O'Neill and D. F. Maltby,	1894
S. W. Kellogg and John F. Fitzpatrick,	1896
E. L. Bronson and Thomas Donahue,	1898
A. S. Chase and James Horigan,	1900
T. I. Driggs and Emmet Reardon,	1902
F. J. Kingsbury and Joseph Weiss,	1904

To fill vacancies produced by death or resignation the Common Council has made appointments as follows:

C. H. Carter in place of Green Kendrick, deceased.
E. W. McDonald in place of T. D. Dougherty, deceased.
G. S. Parsons in place of William Brown, deceased.
Nathan Dikeman, in place of John Kendrick, deceased.
A. S. Chase in place of Charles Benedict, deceased.
E. L. Frisbie in place of C. H. Carter, deceased.
Nathan Dikeman in place of John F. Fitzpatrick, resigned.

C. R. Baldwin in place of Nathan Dikeman, deceased.
J. W. Webster in place of C. R. Baldwin, resigned.
B. H. Fitzpatrick in place of Thomas Donahue, deceased.
L. A. Platt in place of E. L. Bronson, deceased.
D. F. Webster in place of T. I. Driggs, deceased.

The presidents of the board have been Green Kendrick, Willard Spencer, Nathan Dikeman, and John O'Neill. T. I. Driggs held the office of secretary from the first until his death; he was succeeded by L. A. Platt. F. J. Kingsbury has held the office of treasurer from the organization of the board until the present time.

Immediately after organization the board of agents proceeded to establish a library. To facilitate this work and to preserve as much as possible of the fund, the erection of a new building was deferred, and the building on the corner of Leavenworth street and Centre square (see page 41) was purchased and fitted up for library purposes. Dr. W. F. Poole was engaged for one year to select, classify and catalogue the books. He was assisted in the work of cataloguing by W. I. Fletcher, who at the opening of the library was appointed librarian. The circulation for the first year, beginning with June (the date when it was first fully ready for work), was 76,769 volumes—a number not equalled in any year since.

On the resignation of Mr. Fletcher, September 1, 1872, H. F. Bassett was appointed librarian and has filled the office from that time until now. As already mentioned (page 813) Charles G. Root was assistant librarian for five years. His successor was John F. Fitzpatrick, who remained until 1883, when he entered the Yale Law school. He was succeeded by Helen Sperry. Cora F. Laird (page 142; now Mrs. Dayton Lasher) became an assistant in the library in June, 1884, and still holds the position. Almira C. Twining has been an assistant since January, 1886. Susan C. O'Neill was connected with the library in 1894 and 1895. Alice M. Gibby was an assistant during 1888 and was reappointed in 1893, and Jennie P. Peck, an experienced cataloguer, was appointed in 1895.

For fifteen years or more the question of a permanent site for the library was persistently and somewhat acrimoniously agitated. On Thanksgiving evening (November 29), 1878, the board of agents sprang a surprise upon the town by a vote, of eight against two, to purchase of Israel Holmes a lot on West Main street, with a frontage of 100 feet on Central avenue, as a permanent site for a library building. So strong was the protest against this (it went even to the extent of suing out an injunction) that the vote was quickly rescinded. At a meeting of the board of agents on December 7, following, this resolution was passed unanimously:

WHERRAS, The court of common council of this city have adopted a resolution requesting this board to reconsider their vote authorizing the committee to make the purchase of the Holmes property as a location for the library; and whereas a petition signed by a large number of citizens has been presented to us with the same request; and whereas it is represented to this board that a majority of the citizens are not in favor of said site, therefore,

Resolved, That while this board knows of no other site so desirable in all respects, which can be purchased at a price within our means, yet out of deference to the expressed wish of the city government, and with the view of avoiding any action or feeling which may be detrimental to the continued usefulness of the library, and in the hope that means may be provided by the city or by individuals for a more satisfactory location, the vote passed at our meeting of November 27, approving said location and authorizing its purchase, be and the same is hereby reconsidered and rescinded.

Resolved, That the committee on the subject of a new site be discharged.

Even at this time there was more or less talk of utilizing the old Grand street cemetery, where the library building now stands, but so strong was the popular feeling against this that, in a published letter on the subject, Frederick J. Kingsbury declared that site to be "out of the question." The discussion of the subject continued at intervals from that time until March 29, 1890, when the board of agents voted (eight to two) to purchase the A. C. Burritt property on Church street for $23,000 for the permanent site. This decision was largely the result of a compromise, some members of the board favoring the Philo Brown property on West Main street, where the Young Men's Christian Association building now stands, and others favoring the use of the Grand street cemetery. No sooner had the decision been announced than an agitation was started to persuade the board to reconsider it in favor of the cemetery site. Under the lead of Charles R. Baldwin, then mayor of the city, steps were taken to see what could be done in the matter by the city, the question of a title being an important one. This question had been brought before the board by the report of a special committee of investigation, consisting of the Hon. S. W. Kellogg and John O'Neill. They held that the ownership of the cemetery was vested in four different titles, but that the city could be authorized by an act of the legislature to give a good title. Two acts had already been passed to enable the city to present a site for the library to the board of agents. By the first of these, passed in 1881, the city was empowered to purchase and convey "a suitable lot of land not exceeding one acre in amount," and "conveniently near the centre." The second, that of 1882, provided:

That the town, by a majority of the selectmen, could release to the city all its interests in the Grand street cemetery; that the superior court, when petitioned by the mayor or city attorney, should proceed to a hearing of the petition and order a

proper and suitable disposition of the monuments and remains; that the court should appraise and assess the value in the cemetery of any owner's interest; that the court should then pass an order for the payment of such persons and make the land into a public park; also that the park thus created could be used for any suitable public building or any other public purpose.

The various steps outlined for securing the cemetery for these two purposes were successfully taken, owing largely to the energy of Mayor Baldwin, and on December 23, 1891, the board of agents voted to accept the Grand street site, and the deed was made out. It contains four acres of land and its total cost was $17,000, of which $12,000 was paid to the Roman Catholics for an acquittal of their rights in the property. This cost was borne by the city, so that all the money which the library fund could spare was expended on the building itself.

Work was begun in June, 1893, and the building was practically completed in August, 1894. Its total cost was, in round numbers, $63,500. The architects were Cady, Berg & See of New York, and the supervising architect was H. S. Kissam. The following description is condensed from that which appeared in the *Waterbury American* on July 14, 1894:

THE BRONSON LIBRARY. FROM THE ARCHITECT'S DRAWING.

The structure as seen from without is of brick, terra cotta and tile, and is designed in the Italian renaissance style, handled in a bold and masterly manner. This style lends itself readily to broad effects and the building impresses the observer with dignity, virility and grace. The low pitch of the tiled roofs, the great overhanging of the main cornice, the disposition and arrangement of the large windows, the strong profiles of the terra cotta trimmings, and the pitted surface peculiar to "washed brick" walls, as also the horizontal banding of the courses, combine to give a sense of breadth and richness of color and charming effects of light and shade.

The structure includes two distinct buildings. The first is the administrative and general reference building, for the uses of the public, and is entered under a liberal, well-balanced porch and porte-cochêre. The second is a repository for the volumes of general circulation, and is accessible only to the employees. The nature and relative importance of the two is fitly and unmistakably expressed in their respective external treatment, while the appearance of the whole as a harmoniously related structure is successfully preserved. Taken altogether, the structure is about 150 feet in length. The main building is about sixty-three feet in depth and the "book-stack" about forty feet. The main building consists of three stories, fifteen, twelve and eleven feet respectively in height. The "stack" consists of four stories, each about seven and one-half feet high. The stacks are arranged to secure the maximum of convenience and light, and to accommodate between 175,000 and 220,000 volumes.

The main entrance is on the east, and opens into a large hall. At its extreme end are located the distributing counters and the main central staircase. On the right is the general reading room and on the left are the room of the board of agents and the ladies' reading room. On the west side of the reading room there is a "view window," measuring twelve by fifteen feet, commanding a fine prospect. Opposite the central staircase are the mantel and fireplace of the main area. The back and floor of the fireplace are of yellow Sienna marble with black seams. The heavy oak border is flanked on either side by graceful columns. Above the bronzed iron fireplace is a tablet of bronze, bearing this inscription, prepared by the Rev. Dr. Anderson:

"Silas Bronson was born in Waterbury, West Farms, February XV, MDCCLXXXVIII; died in the city of New York, November XXV, MDCCCLXVII. An enterprising merchant in busy centres of trade, he was not forgetful of his native town, but bequeathed to it the fruit of his industry for the establishment of a free public library, seeking thereby 'to encourage and sustain good order and sound morals.' Let all who read these books and find help and comfort in them cherish his memory."

The fireplace in the general reading room on the north side of the hall is simpler in design than the one just described, but is fully as graceful. It fills a niche in the southwest corner of the room. The face and the hearth are of beautiful Numidian marble. Over the fireplace, cut in the marble, is this inscription from Pibrac:

"Cease not to learne until thou cease to live;
Think that day lost wherein thou draw'st no letter,
Nor gain'st no lesson that new grace may give
To make thyself learneder, wiser, better."

On the second floor are rooms set apart for books of reference in the departments of law, science and the fine arts, and for patent office reports and series of the *Congressional Record;* also rooms to be used by those pursuing lines of special research. The rooms on the third floor are set apart for collections in natural history, for paintings and statuary, and for water colors and etchings. They are adapted to such uses in the arrangement of the electric lights and skylights as well as in the colors of wall decoration.

In the southwest room is an admirable collection of geological specimens and minerals, numbering in all about a thousand. It was obtained through the public spirit of Cornelius Tracy, at whose request E. O. Hovey, Ph. D., visited Chicago near the close of the

World's Fair to select and purchase the specimens. Dr. Hovey afterward classified, labelled and arranged them, and they were opened to public inspection in the summer of 1895. There is also in this room a valuable collection of nearly a thousand coins (including duplicates), placed in the library by Nathan Dikeman while he was president of the board of agents. In 1895 Mr. Bassett presented to the library his valuable herbarium, in which about 1600 species of plants are represented. They were collected by him in northern Ohio, Massachusetts, Kansas and Connecticut between 1849 and 1894.

The circulation of books from the beginning until now (1895) has averaged not far from 56,000 volumes a year, but this does not include the use of books in the building. The number of volumes in the library, August 31, 1895, not including duplicates, was 51,455 It is regarded as an exceptionally valuable and well selected collection, and, while broadly general in character, is somewhat noted for its books illustrating the fine arts and its local genealogical and historical works. The original plan, to make the Bronson library as complete as possible in works relating to the mechanical arts, and especially in those likely to be useful in connection with the industries of Waterbury, has not been lost sight of, and the addition of such works has more than kept pace with the demand for them.

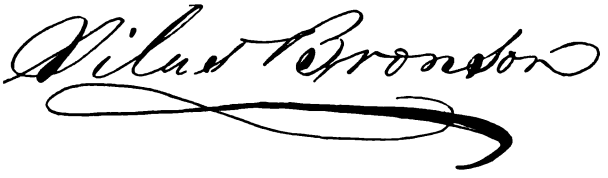
It may be added that the board of agents has in its charge the fund established by Samuel Holmes for the benefit of young men of Waterbury studying at Yale university, to which reference is made on page 251.

SILAS BRONSON.

Silas Bronson, son of Elijah Bronson, was born in Waterbury, West Farms (now Middlebury) February 15, 1788. He was one of a family of eight children, and as his father was a farmer of moderate means, was obliged at an early age to do something for his own support. After receiving a limited common school education he worked for four years as a carpenter and joiner, after which he removed to Georgia, and for fifteen years was a merchant, mostly in Augusta. In 1830 he removed to New York city and commenced the business of an importing and jobbing dry goods merchant. He suffered severely from the memorable fire of 1835, but eventually made good his losses. Abandoning, after a time, the dry goods trade, he devoted himself to the commission business until failing health compelled him to retire.

He never married. By his will he left to the city of Waterbury $200,000 to found a library, also $25,000 to the New York hospital. Mr. Bronson had no business connections with Waterbury, and had

seldom been here since his boyhood; so that his gift to the city seems to have been made at the prompting of early associations.* It was as unexpected as it was welcome. He was an intimate friend of Matthew Vassar of Poughkeepsie, and had a plan of founding a



school for boys somewhat after the pattern of Vassar college; but ill health prevented him developing it. The following estimate, by an old friend, is probably accurate and just:

* There is good evidence that his friend Lucien S. Bronson (p. 249) had considerable influence in deciding the amount of his bequest to Waterbury, if not the direction in which it should go.

Mr. Bronson's was not an eventful life. He commenced with nothing and through long years of patient industry and frugality accumulated a large fortune. He had a high and deserved reputation for commercial integrity and was never greedy of large profits either on merchandise or for the use of money, but he was most cautious in the bestowal of credits. He was by no means a miscellaneous alms-giver and was sometimes considered to be penurious, but he was far from being wholly selfish. He would never accept any favor or service for himself without at once offering compensation.

He died in New York city, November 24, 1867, and is buried in Greenwood cemetery.

WILLIAM F. POOLE, LL. D.

William Frederick Poole came of good old New England stock. He was the son of Ward and Eliza (Wilder) Poole and was born in Salem, Mass., December 24, 1821. His father was a farmer, and as a lad he made trial of work as jeweller, farmer and tanner. His own tastes were distinctly literary, and by 1842 he had secured enough money to justify him in entering Yale college. His funds early gave out and he was obliged to stop and earn more money. In 1846 he returned to Yale, entering as a sophomore, and graduated in 1849 in the same class with President Dwight. In the last term of his sophomore year Mr. Poole was appointed assistant librarian of the society of Brothers in Unity, which had a library of 10,000 volumes. He held his position only a few weeks before he discovered that the great need of the students was some means of ascertaining what the bound sets of periodicals contained. He immediately set about supplying this need by preparing an index to these volumes, and in a year the work was so far advanced that the society voted to print it. While the printing was in progress, George P. Putnam of New York assumed the whole pecuniary responsibility of its publication, and the work appeared in 1848 with Mr. Putnam's imprint. This led to Mr. Poole's well known "Index to Periodical Literature," the third edition of which appeared in 1882, having been prepared with the coöperation of the American Library association and the Library association of Great Britain. Various supplements to the Index have since appeared.

After graduating from Yale, Mr. Poole became, in 1851, assistant librarian of the Boston Athenæum, and the next year librarian of the Boston Mercantile library. During his four years in that position, he prepared and printed a dictionary catalogue of the library on the "title-a-line" principle, which has been so widely followed since. After organizing various libraries in smaller cities, including Waterbury, Mr. Poole became, in 1869, the librarian of the Cincinnati Public library, which he reorganized, and in 1874 the librarian of the Chicago Public library, which under his management

grew to have the largest circulation, probably, of any single library in the country. In 1887 he was elected librarian of the Newberry library in Chicago, founded by the late Walter L. Newberry, who endowed it with $3,000,000. The selecting of works for this library was the crowning achievement of his life, as it was intended to be principally a library of reference and to contain ultimately 4,000,000 volumes. Death prevented him from seeing the result of his toil, as he passed away at Evanston, Ill., March 1, 1894. His wife, who survived him, was the daughter of Dr. Edward W. Gleason of Boston. Four children, of the seven born to them, are still living.

In 1882 Mr. Poole received the degree of LL. D. from the Northwestern university. He did much to direct the development of libraries in the Northwest, and was a leader in the movement for practical utility and convenience in library buildings as opposed to mere architectural effect. In the field of early New England history his pen was constantly on the alert to expose the pet fallacies of the villifiers of the founders. He was an earnest promoter of the University Extension movement, and his reputation as a librarian extended to England and the Continent.

WILLIAM I. FLETCHER, M. A.

William Isaac Fletcher, son of Stillman and Elizabeth (Severance) Fletcher, was born in Burlington, Vt., April 28, 1844. Four years later his parents removed to Winchester, Mass., and Mr. Fletcher's early education was conducted in the common schools of that town and others in the state. In 1867 he removed to Hartford and remained there for two years, after which he came to Waterbury. Mr. Fletcher resided here for three years, during which time he was librarian of the Bronson library. After leaving Waterbury he passed two years in Lawrence, Mass., and then returned to Hartford, where he remained until 1883. He then removed to Amherst, Mass., where he has since been engaged as librarian of the Amherst college library. He has published an "A. L. A. Index to General Literature" and "Public Libraries in America," and edited a "Coöperative Index to Periodicals" from 1883 to 1893. He also collaborated with Dr. W. F. Poole on his "Index to Periodical Literature" and its supplements, which appeared in 1887 and 1892. He married Annie Le Baron Richmond, October 11, 1868. Their children are Elizabeth Le Baron, Francis Richmond, Robert Stillman, Katherine Ogden and John Lockwood.

H. F. BASSETT, M. A.

Homer Franklin Bassett, the eldest son of Ezra and Keziah (Witt) Bassett, was born in Florida, Mass., September 2, 1826. He studied

H. T. Bassett

at Berea (O.) university and Oberlin college. From 1837 to 1850 he resided in Rockport, O., and from 1850 to 1858 spent his winters teaching in Ohio and Connecticut, and his summers upon his farm in Rockport. He taught in Wolcott in 1850, '51, '52 and '53, in Berea in 1856 and '57, and during the winter of 1858 and '59 in Waterville. He spent part of 1858 in Kansas, and in the spring of 1859 came to this city and opened a private school on the second floor of the building afterward occupied by the Bronson library (see pp. 41, 534). After eight years, during which time the school prospered, he was obliged to discontinue it on account of ill health. In 1871, in connection with the life insurance business, he started a real estate and fire insurance agency. Since 1872 he has been librarian of the Bronson library, was town treasurer for one year, and was a member for many years of the board of education and the board of school visitors.

Mr. Bassett's taste for natural history led him early in life to make a practical study of botany, so that he is familiar with most of the flowering plants of western New England, northern Ohio and eastern Kansas. He is a skilful entomologist and has acquired a transatlantic reputation in this, his favorite field of study. The following are some of the papers he has published on entomological subjects:

Descriptions of several supposed new species of *Cynips*, with remarks on the formation of certain galls. Proceedings of the Entomological society of Philadelphia, Vol. II, 1863.

Descriptions of several new species of *Cynips* and a new species of *Diastrophus*, same periodical, Vol. III, 1864.

On Dimorphism. Proceedings of the Entomological society of Philadelphia, Vol. III, 1864.

Galls found on plants of the genus *Rubus* (*Diastrophus turgidus*). *Canadian Entomologist*, Vol. II, 1870.

On Dimorphism. Proceedings of the Entomological society of London, 1873.

Habits of certain Insects of the Genus *Cynips*. *Canadian Entomologist*, Vol. V, 1873.

Remarks on *Cynipidae*. Same journal, Vol. IX, 1877.

Agamic Reproduction among the *Cynipidae*. Proceedings of the American association for the Advancement of Science, Vol. XXVI, 1877.

New Species of *Cynipidae*. *Canadian Entomologist*, Vol. XIII, 1881, pp. 33.

Description of a new Species of *Cynips*. *American Naturalist*, Vol. XV, 1881.

List of North American *Cynipidae*. *American Naturalist*, Vol. XVI, 1882.

Arrangement of North American *Cynipidae* by Dr. Mayr. Same journal, 1882.

New species of North American *Cynipidae*. Transactions of the American Entomological society, Vol. XVII, 1890, pp. 33.

In these papers he has described about a hundred new species of gall-flies, and has recorded some interesting discoveries regarding their habits. His cautious and candid treatment of the material makes his work doubly valuable, containing, as it does, an accumulation of accurate observations in this comparatively unworked field. Mr. Bassett's literary work in other fields has been referred to in Chapter XLV.

On May 21, 1848, Mr. Bassett married Sarah A. Tomlinson, who died on August 4, of the same year. On April 8, 1855, he married Lovina Alcott, eldest daughter of George G. Alcott of Wolcott, who was a brother of the famous Dr. William A. Alcott. She died August 11, 1880, leaving two children, Antoinette Alcott (for whom see the chapters on literature and art), and Frank Alcott, who was born April 19, 1867, and died December 5, 1891. On July 17, 1884, he married Margaret D. Judd, by whom he has one daughter, Helen Margaret.

HELEN SPERRY

Helen Sperry, daughter of Corydon Stillman and Catherine (Leavenworth) Sperry, and sister of M. L. Sperry (page 291), was born in Waterbury, and spent her girlhood here and in Torrington. She was at Brooke Hall, Media, Penn., for a short time, and passed a year at the Young Ladies' institute in this city (now St. Margaret's school). From 1874 to 1876 she resided in Minneapolis, Minn., in the home of a sister, and in 1877 and 1878 was in the family of her brother, Lieutenant C. S. Sperry, at Annapolis, Md. She returned to Waterbury in 1879, and in October, 1883, was appointed assistant librarian at the Bronson library. She remained in this position, which she filled with marked ability, until the autumn of 1892, when she entered the widely known Library school connected with the state library at Albany, N. Y. She was in the Bronson library again from July to December, 1893, but returned to Albany, and became a cataloguer in the state library in January, 1894. In June following, she graduated from the Library school, with exceptionally high honors. Shortly afterward she received an appointment as assistant librarian in the Carnegie library at Braddock, Penn., and in March, 1895, was promoted to the position of librarian. Miss Sperry has prepared a valuable paper on "Reference Work in Popular Libraries," and a very full "Reading List on Venice." She is recognized as holding already a high place in the profession to which she has devoted herself.

BOOK-STORES AND BOOK PUBLISHING.

The first book-store in Waterbury was opened by William Patton in 1842. In the summer of 1846 he connected a book-bindery with his business, and advertised: "To judges of good binding, to those who know the difference between real and sham, words are unnecessary." His book-store was situated in the Lyceum building in 1848, in the Arcade in 1852, and in 1859 was removed to Hotchkiss block, and afterward to Bank street, where it became known as the Book Haunt. In 1883 he sold out the Book Haunt to George N. Ells.

In July, 1848, A. Braunfels became proprietor of the Waterbury book-bindery. In the spring of 1852 Issac R. Bronson formed a partnership with Hopkins, Bridgeman & Co. of Northampton, Mass., under the firm name of I. R. Bronson & Co., and commenced the book-binding business in connection with book-selling. In 1853 Edward L. Bronson bought out the interest of Hopkins, Bridgeman & Co., and the firm became Bronson Brothers. On June 9, 1858, after many delays, this firm published Dr. Henry Bronson's "History of Waterbury."* In November, 1856, they sold their book and stationery business to John H. Smith, who seems to have been succeeded in January, 1859, by Walter L. Bruce. In the spring of that year their bindery was purchased by E. B. Cooke & Co., publishers of the *Waterbury American*. W. R. Seeley, book-binder and blank-book manufacturer, was in the business from 1866 to 1873. He died October 22, 1875, aged thirty-one years.

The book-store of Abbott Brothers had a small beginning, but under the name of the "Naugatuck Valley Book-store and Art Emporium" became the foremost establishment of the kind in the city. They abandoned the business in 1871, to devote their attention to real estate, and the store was occupied for a short time by John Kendrick, Jr., who offered it for sale in May, 1873.

W. O. Guilford's book-store became a feature of Bank street, opposite the post office, in 1871. The bindery was purchased from Porter & Deacon in June, 1875, and was carried on for a year or more under the firm name of Guilford Brothers. The business came into possession of W. O. Guilford in July, 1878, and was conducted

---

* The prices at which the History was sold are as follows:

Muslin Plain,	$2.50	Half Turkey Morocco,	$3.25
Full Sheep,	3.00	Full Goat Antique,	5.00
Muslin Gilt,	3.25	Full Goat Gilt,	5.00

In 1869 Abbott Brothers advertised the book for sale at $1.50 in cloth, and $2.00 in sheep. In later years copies have been scarce, so that it now (1895) sells for upwards of $6.50 per volume, and is difficult to obtain.

by him for eight years under his own name. On October 12, 1887, a joint stock company (page 446) was formed, W. O. Guilford being one of the largest stockholders, and A. H. Tyrrell manager. On November 1, of the same year, the business was removed to No. 25 Canal street and subsequently passed through various changes. Mr. Guilford is again (1895) in the book and news business on Exchange place.

The list of books and periodicals (apart from newspapers) thus far published in Waterbury is small. The publication of Bronson's History has already been mentioned. In 1853 I. R. Bronson & Co. issued the first number of an almanac called the "Waterbury and Naugatuck Valley Almanac," which contained in addition to the monthly calendar and the usual astronomical data, a brief account of early Waterbury, and of the churches and other local institutions, with a list of joint stock corporations, and other matters of interest. This almanac was continued by E. B. Cooke & Co. for a number of years. In the *Waterbury Chronicle* of December 29, 1865, appeared the following: "Mr. Josiah Giles, the publisher of the 'real and original only' Naugatuck Valley Almanac, has issued a number for the year 1866, a copy of which has found its way to this office." The *American* of the same date said: "It is only necessary to say that the Giles almanac, a surreptitious imitation, first appeared a year ago." The "History of the Town of Wolcott from 1731 to 1874" by the Rev. Samuel Orcutt was published by the American Printing company in 1874. Richard Clark of Philadelphia published a map of Waterbury soon after 1850; prominent buildings, public and private, embellished its margins. Other maps have appeared at intervals, all of them published outside of Waterbury.

The Waterbury Directory for 1868-9 was published by Webb & Fitzgerald of New York city. A. Brainerd published a Directory of Waterbury in 1871, and Fitzgerald & Dillon of Hartford in 1873. In 1875 the Price & Lee company issued a Waterbury Directory, and since that time they have published one each year. The "Naugatuck Valley Directory," published by Case, Lockwood & Brainard of Hartford, contained the name and location of every business man from Bridgeport to Winsted. The publication in Waterbury of the "Proceedings of the Connecticut Pharmaceutical Association" has been already mentioned (page 878).

WILLIAM PATTON.

William Patton was born December 17, 1809. He was of Scotch-Irish descent. His father, a cotton manufacturer, came to this

country and settled in Brooklyn, N. Y.; his mother's name was Anne Ellis. Mr. Patton was for some time a button chaser in New York, and came to Waterbury to pursue that business. He was one of the first skilled chasers in this city. His fondness for reading, however, turned his attention to the book business, and he became the pioneer bookseller of Waterbury. He continued in the business for over forty years. In 1848 he published a newspaper. Mr. Patton died December 2, 1883. His wife, who survived him, was a daughter of Hampton Dunham, M. D., of New York city, a surgeon in the war of 1812. They had two children, Alice I. and William Hampton (for whom see page 1029).

A. F. ABBOTT.

Anson F. Abbott was born in Middlebury, April 23, 1830. He attended school in New Haven and Watertown, and came to Waterbury about 1850. He was for six years engaged in the store of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company and was afterward secretary of the Benedict & Scovill company. In 1856 he became connected with the Savings Bank and Building association of Waterbury, and continued with it until about 1861, when it closed its business. He then became engaged, with his brother, C. S. Abbott, in the book, stationery and picture business. Their establishment on Centre square was the first picture store in Waterbury. In 1864 Mr. Abbott purchased a lot on Bank street (where the store of P. J. Bolan now is) and erected upon it a frame building for the post office and for the business of his firm.

After this he became largely engaged in real estate transactions and in the investment business. In 1873 he opened Abbott avenue, and extended Spencer avenue and Park avenue to connect therewith (see pages 80, 86). In 1883 he bought the Valley View Park property—a rough and rocky tract of ten acres—and developed it into a residence section. Of late years he has represented various investment companies, in whose debentures money could be placed in sums of from $100 to $500 each, and in connection with this conducts a fire insurance business.

On October 21, 1852, Mr. Abbott married Nancy Holcomb, daughter of George F. Merriman of Watertown. These seven children have been born to them: Mary Merriman; Anna Elizabeth, wife of the Rev. T. M. Peck; Charles Frederick; George Benjamin; Kate Beers, who was married to Frank B. Deane and died July 23, 1894; Burton Lewis, who died in infancy; and John Vincent.

LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES.

In the intellectual development of Waterbury certain literary and scientific organizations have come into existence which have fulfilled a function similar to that of the public libraries and bookstores in the dissemination of knowledge and the encouragement of study and research. Some of these are extinct or at least inactive; others are in a flourishing condition. They are placed on record here in the order of their origin.

THE YOUNG MEN'S INSTITUTE.

The Young Men's institute was organized in 1852 with the following officers: President, Green Kendrick; vice-president, C. S. Sperry; secretary, G. L. Townsend; treasurer, A. F. Abbott; directors, the Rev. S. W. Magill, the Rev. J. G. Easton, the Rev. Joseph Smith, Henry W. Benedict, John Andrews. It was incorporated in 1854. The following advertisement, which appeared in the *Waterbury American* of December 24, 1852, indicates the place which it was intended to fill in the life of the community:

YOUNG MEN'S INSTITUTE. Certificates of membership are now ready, and may be procured of the secretary, at the *American* office, Gothic hall. Members of the institute will be entitled to free tickets to the valuable course of lectures announced above. They will also be entitled to free access to the reading room, fitted up in a neat and pleasant style, and supplied with newspapers and periodicals from all parts of the Union, together with some of the foreign reviews. The committee have also secured convenient rooms for a sitting room and for class instruction, under competent teachers, free to all members of the institute. In addition to the above, a valuable library—a generous donation to the institute—and to which additions of valuable and entertaining books will be made, is to be opened in a few days for the use of the members.

G. L. TOWNSEND, Secretary.

Of the several departments here outlined, there were two that received more attention than the others—namely, lecture courses and the library. For several years courses of lectures were conducted by the managers of the institute, with the success which was so easily attained during the earlier lecture era in American life. Some of the eminent men who were brought here under these auspices are mentioned further on in this chapter. The interest in the library continued to increase for some years. In February, 1853, it contained 380 volumes, 300 of which were received from the Waterbury Library association. In 1857 the number of volumes was 1087. In 1868 the institute owned 3000 volumes, which by vote

of the directors were passed over to the board of agents of the newly organized Bronson library. By this action the career of the institute was practically closed.

THE CATHOLIC INSTITUTE.

The Waterbury Catholic institute was organized June 28, 1856. It was a strong and flourishing society for ten years or more, with literary objects chiefly in view. It collected a considerable library, which when interest declined was divided among the members who remained. Some of its officers were Michael Donahue, Patrick Donahue, John Ryan, Michael O'Connor, John O'Neill, Thomas Donahue, John Fitzpatrick, James Coyle.

THE SCIENTIFIC SOCIETY.

The Waterbury Scientific society was organized October 19, 1868, as the Waterbury Scientific club. The original members were Josiah McWhinnie, H. F. Bassett, Leroy S. White, George E. Somers, Leroy Upson, Clark M. Platt, Henry Munson, H. K. Brown, Thomas Kirk, F. W. Platt and Samuel Geddes. At the May session of the legislature next following its organization the club received a charter. The name was changed to the Waterbury Scientific society, and the charter members were the persons above named, together with the following: D. B. Hamilton, W. H. K. Godfrey, J. A. Bunnell and W. W. Bonnett.

Regular meetings of the society were held on Monday evenings once in two weeks. At these meetings the members read papers on scientific subjects or discussed scientific questions. For several years the society conducted courses of scientific lectures, open to the public, in which the members sometimes took part. These were generally well attended, down to the time when the public suddenly lost interest in popular lectures of all sorts. The society had an active existence from its organization until 1881, and its records show that it had at one time nearly a hundred members. Several efforts to resuscitate the old society or organize a new one on the same basis have been made within a few years, but have not been successful.

YOUNG MEN'S CATHOLIC LITERARY SOCIETY.

This flourishing organization was founded on August 15, 1869, in the old school building that stood opposite the church of the Immaculate Conception, on the site now occupied by St. Patrick's hall. The name then given to it was the Young Men's Christian

Doctrine and Literary association. Its first officers were: President, Alpin J. Cameron; vice-president, James Bradley; treasurer, John H. Moran; secretary, William C. Keenan. On June 19, 1870, the society was reorganized and its name changed to that which it now bears. Its primary object, from its organization until now, has been mutual improvement in elocution, history and debate. It has a library of over 400 volumes and a membership of ninety in good standing.

The society has gained an enviable reputation in other than intellectual fields. It has on more than one occasion assisted the needy and contributed generously to religious and patriotic objects. In 1879, when famine swept over Ireland, it contributed $75 for the relief of the sufferers. In 1881 it donated $100 on the occasion of laying the corner stone of St. Patrick's church. It was in the rooms of this society that the representatives of the different Catholic societies of the city met during the Land League agitation of 1884, and perfected arrangements for the lecture which was given in the City hall by John Boyle O'Reilly, and which netted $1000 for the Irish cause. In their rooms also the remains of the Irish patriot, Stephen J. Meany (page 987), lay in state until prepared for transportation to Ireland for burial. The body was taken over in charge of Martin Scully, a member of the society, who was chosen for this honorable and responsible duty by the Catholics of Waterbury and the Press club of New York city.

On April 9, 1893, the rooms of the society were destroyed by the fire that occurred in the Lilley block. When the building was ready for occupancy the society returned and fitted up more elegant rooms than they had before occupied.

When the late Bishop McMahon was selecting lay delegates to represent the diocese of Hartford at the World's Fair Columbian Catholic congress, which convened in the Art Institute, Chicago, on September 4, 1893, the society was honored by the appointment of its president, Martin Scully, to represent the Catholics of Waterbury.

During its twenty-five years of existence the society has brought to the city many lecturers of national reputation. Its rooms have been the scene of many intellectual gatherings. Its influence among the Catholic young men of the city has been most salutary. The following were the officers of the society in 1895: President, James M. Lynch; vice-president, Henry J. Kennaugh; secretary, Christopher P. Bannon; assistant secretary, William J. Gilhuly; treasurer, William C. Keenan; librarian, Charles H. Bannon.

THE MATTATUCK HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

As long ago as 1875 an historical society was projected by some of the citizens of Waterbury, but the scheme did not take definite shape until 1877, the bicentennial of the settlement of the town, when a special interest in local history was aroused. The first meeting was held in December, but the officers were not elected until the following January. They were: President, Frederick J. Kingsbury; vice-presidents, the Rev. E. G. Beckwith, D. D., and Willard Spencer; treasurer, Israel Holmes; directors, E. L. Bronson, N. J. Welton and D. B. Hamilton. "The object of the society shall be," says the constitution at that time adopted, "to collect and preserve whatever in the opinion of its members may serve to explain or illustrate the history, civil or ecclesiastical, the archæology or the natural history of the state of Connecticut, and especially the region originally included in the town of Waterbury, and formerly known as Mattatuck." At first a considerable interest was taken in the society, and lectures under its auspices were well attended, but of late years no meetings have been held.

THE PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY.

A number of Waterbury young men established a Philosophical society in February, 1881. This society lived for three or four years and held its meetings in Bronson hall. The exercises consisted of declamations and debates and the reading of original essays and selections. Among the memorabilia still cherished in its records is a letter of acknowledgment from the widow of the martyred Garfield, to whom the club sent its expression of sincere condolence. The first officers of the society were: President, John Mabbott; vice-president, F. W. Kelsey; secretary and treasurer, E. F. Lewis.

THE WOMEN'S CLUB.

The Waterbury Women's club was organized in April, 1889. A meeting was held on April 3, in response to invitations sent out by Mrs. George S. Abbott, at which a committee was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws and to nominate officers for the year. At an adjourned meeting, April 9, a constitution and by-laws were adopted and the following officers elected: President, Corinne R. Morrow; vice-president, Elizabeth R. Webster; corresponding secretary, Elizabeth O. R. Abbott; recording secretary, Harriet E. Meers; treasurer, Harriet Elton Stevens; auditor, Jennie A. Upson. The object of the club was twofold: "first, mutual improvement; second, to do good and useful work in this community or elsewhere."

The first regular meeting of the club was held in the parlors of the First church on October 8, 1889. Since that time meetings have been held at the same place on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month, commencing in October and closing in April. The club was organized with forty-four members; at the close of the fourth year its membership had increased to 135. Many interesting papers have been prepared by the members and read at the meetings, and many of the ladies are indefatigable in their efforts to promote the welfare and advance the objects of the organization. Friends of the club, residents of Waterbury, have delivered lectures at different times on various subjects, while each year lecturers from abroad have added to its enjoyment and success.

The Waterbury Women's club was represented at the biennial meeting of the General Federation of clubs by its president and a delegate and four other members. A delegate was also sent to the Women's congress held in Chicago, May 18, 1893. An exhibit was prepared for the Columbian exposition, consisting of a volume containing a history of the club, with selections from various papers written by members, the club annuals, copies of the original "magazines" and photographs of the officers and of the club rooms.

The following passage from the address of Mrs. D. F. Webster, upon her retirement from the presidency in 1892, felicitously tells the story of what the club has accomplished:

> From a very dependent state, we have become largely independent of outside talent to sustain our club work; from an uncertain purpose we have made the bent of our work to be educative; from separate interests we have become united by ties of attachment in a bond of fellowship; from hitherto unknown mental characteristics we now associate with individual members distinctive qualities of thought and disposition; from a personal influence we have acquired a united influence which has drawn to us many able members whose activity has greatly increased the resources of our club; from an uncertain existence we have secured for ourselves the prospect of permanence, meeting a want felt by the cultivated women of our city; from a scant treasury we have placed ourselves on a sounder financial basis; from timid speakers we have changed to ready talkers.

The present officers (1895) are: President, Mrs. Charlotte B. Hill; vice-presidents, Mrs. Emily W. Frisbie, Mrs. Flora S. Russell, Mrs. Charlotte A. Elton; recording secretary, Mrs. Mary S. Wotkyns; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Emma L. Kingman; treasurer, Mrs. Jennie A. Upson; auditor, Mrs. Mary F. Deacon.

THE CATHOLIC WOMEN'S ASSOCIATION.

The Catholic Women's association was organized on June 4, 1894, at which time a constitution was adopted and officers were elected. The charter members numbered fifty-three. The object

of the association, as expressed in the constitution, is "the social, intellectual and religious benefit of the members." The Convent of Nôtre Dame made a gratuitous offer, which was gratefully accepted, of a large room for meetings and classes. Members and classes soon became so numerous that larger accommodations were required, and two rooms were secured in St. Patrick's block on East Main street. The success of the society during its first year was shown in an exhibition of class work and an evening's entertainment given at the rooms on May 21, 1895. On the secretary's roll there were then 183 names,—a large increase from the original number. The present officers are: Spiritual director, Rev. W. J. Slocum, successor of Vicar General J. A. Mulcahy, under whose auspices the association was formed; president, Emma McCarthy; first vice-president, Mrs. C. A. Jackson; second vice-president, Katherine Callaghan; recording secretary, Mary O'Connor; assistant, Mary Lawlor; financial secretary, B. J. Purdy; assistant, Mary Fitzgerald; treasurer, Mrs. Charles Roper; auditor, Mrs. Herman Herringer. These with ten directors constitute an executive board for the business management of the society.

THE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

The Waterbury Naturalists' club was organized in May, 1895, with the following officers: President, Wilbur W. Judd; vice-presidents, Walter H. Cook and Samuel B. Hill; recording secretary, Mary A. Cass; corresponding secretary, Homer F. Bassett; treasurer, John Dallas. Meetings of the society are held weekly on Tuesday evenings at the Bronson library. Papers are read and discussed, after which there is a general talk on the subject of the paper or on other matters of interest to naturalists.*

CHARLES E. WEBSTER.

Charles Edward Webster is the son of the Rev. Richard and Elizabeth (Cross) Webster. He was born in Mauch Chunk, Penn., May 5, 1842. He was educated in the common and private schools of that town, and graduated at Princeton college in 1862. His profession is that of civil engineer, and in its pursuit he has been connected with the location and construction of these railroads: The New York and New England, the Chesapeake and Ohio, the Cincinnati Southern, the New York, Chicago and St. Louis, the South Pennsylvania, and the St. Louis and San Francisco. Mr. Webster has been twice a resident of Waterbury, once in 1868 and again in 1879, in connection with work upon the New England railroad. In

*A Waterbury Horticultural society was organized in 1863. It had the following officers: President, William Lamb; vice-presidents, A. B. Wilson and Nelson J. Welton; secretary and treasurer, Guernsey S. Parsons; directors, Nathan Dikeman, J. W. Webster, J. P. Elton, F. J. Kingsbury. Its career was brief.

1869 he was a resident of Southbury, and there married on June 9, 1870, Mary Sophia, daughter of Elisha Wheeler of Southford. They have had three children.

GEORGE B. SIMPSON.

George Bancroft Simpson is the son of Ferdinand Gorges and Susan (Hall) Simpson, and was born in Boston, November 1, 1844. He is a brother of Lieutenant James Simpson of the United States army. He received his education at H. F. Bassett's private school, the Wilbraham (Mass.) academy and at Yale college, having entered there with the class of 1871. Before completing his course, an advantageous offer of a position on the geological survey of the state of New York was made to him, and as he had always intended following a scientific career, he decided to leave college and accept the offer. Since that time (about 1870) he has been connected with the New York survey, with the exception of two years, when he was connected with the Pennsylvania survey. Mr. Simpson has made more than ten thousand drawings from objects in all departments of natural history in water color, india ink, pen and process work, for the publications of the United States survey, the state surveys of New York, Pennsylvania and Indiana, and for various other publications. In former years his water-color paintings met with a ready sale, but he gave up work as an artist because it interfered with strictly scientific work. His uncle, James Hall, the state geologist of New York, with whom he has been closely associated, says of him: "Mr. Simpson is better acquainted with the several classes of fossils which he has illustrated—namely, the corals, bryozoa, brachiopoda, cephalopoda and crustacea—than any other person in the country. His special work upon the anatomy and physiology of anodonta, has shown that he has ability of the highest order for biologic work. He also has wide knowledge of botany and of several departments of zoology." The titles of his works are as follows:

The Anatomy and Physiology of Anodonta Fluviatilis. Albany, 1885.

Bryozoa and Corals, in Vol. VI, of Palæontology of New York; sixty-seven plates and 1700 illustrations (as assistant to Professor James Hall, State Geologist). Albany, 1887.

New Species of Fossils from the Pennsylvania Formation; illustrated. Philadelphia, 1888.

Catalogue of Fossils Collected during the Pennsylvania Geological Survey; Report ooo, pp. 175-260, inclusive. Philadelphia, 1889.

A discussion of the Genera of the Family Fenestellidæ, and a Glossary and Explanation of Specific Names; illustrated. Albany, 1894.

Anatomy and Physiology of Helix Albolabris, and Embryology and Anatomy of Limax Maximus; twenty-five plates.

WILLIAM H. PATTON.

William Hampton Patton, son of William and Sarah Frances (Dunham) Patton, was born in Waterbury, March 10, 1853. He was educated at the Waterbury High school and graduated in the class of 1870. He fitted for college at Williston seminary, Easthampton, Mass., entered Yale in 1872 and graduated in 1876. His profession after leaving college was that of a naturalist, and he devoted himself in particular to zoology and entomology, in which he achieved eminence. He was an assistant in zoology at Yale college from 1876 to 1878, and was a special agent ot the United States Entomological commission from 1879 to 1881. He was a resident of New Haven from 1876 to 1878, and of Washington, D. C., from 1880 to 1882, and has resided also in New York and Hartford. Mr. Patton has published no books, but has made valuable contributions to scientific journals, his "Notes upon Wasps" having been published (1894) in the Authors' Extras taken from the proceedings of the Entomological society of Washington and appearing in Extra No. 1 of Volume III.

SCIENTIFIC PAPERS OF DR. E. O. HOVEY.

A sketch of Dr. Hovey's life appears in the chapter on the Schools of the Centre District (pages 514, 515). The following is the list there promised of his papers on scientific subjects:

A Cordierite Gneiss from Connecticut. *American Journal of Science*, July, 1888.

The Trap-Ridges of the East Haven-Branford (Conn.) Region. Same journal, November, 1889.

Ueber Gang-diabas der Gegend von Rio de Janeiro, etc. Tschermak's *Mineralogische und Petrologische Mittheilungen.* 1893.

An Analcite-Copper Bowlder from the Keweenaw Range. *Science*, 1893.

Microscopic Structure of Siliceous Oolite. Bulletin of the Geological Society of America, Vol. V, 1893.

Note on the Petrography of certain Basaltic Bowlders from Thetford, Vt. Transactions of the New York Academy of Science, 1894.

A Study of the Cherts of Missouri. *American Journal of Science*, November, 1894.

The chapter on Cherts, in Winslow and Robertson's Report on the Lead and Zinc Deposits of Missouri. Jefferson City, Mo., 1895.

LECTURE COURSES.

We of to-day are inclined to look upon lecture courses as a revival of the popular platform oratory of forty years ago. But the popular lecture is of earlier date than that. Scientific lectures, at least, were given here in Waterbury at a much earlier period. A

prominent citizen recalls the fact that at the age of seven, that is, about the year 1830, he was taken by his father to the Academy building to hear a lecture on astronomy. While the lecture "boom" was at its height, many men whose fame is world-wide spoke from the platform here in Waterbury, most of them in the institute courses, and local talent also has been drafted into the service at more or less frequent intervals ever since. The course of 1853-54 included these names: Henry Ward Beecher, Wendell Phillips, Henry C. Deming, the Rev. A. L. Stone, D. D., and the Rev. E. H. Chapin, D. D. The course of 1856-57 included Thomas Starr King, Arthur Gilman, and Fernando Wood. The course of 1858-59 included Bayard Taylor, John G. Saxe, the Rev. Dr. R. S. Storrs, Dr. J. G. Holland and Bishop Williams. A course conducted in 1869 included Professor E. L. Youmans, Isaac H. Bromley, Horace Greeley, Colonel Homer B. Sprague and Professor W. D. Gunning. In 1876 Schuyler Colfax lectured here on Abraham Lincoln. Among the more prominent local lecturers may be mentioned: The Rev. Dr. Anderson in 1879 on "Footprints of the Red Man in the Naugatuck Valley"; Mary M. Abbott in 1888 on astronomy, and Anna L. Ward in 1892 on "Untravelled Labrador and the Eskimo." In 1893-4 Professor Frank L. Sanders of Yale delivered a series of lectures on the Bible in the light of the "higher criticism." In reference to the University Extension courses, see page 539.

STENOGRAPHY AND TYPE-WRITING.

In Waterbury, as elsewhere, the extension of the employment of stenographers from courts and law offices to factory offices, stores, and similar business concerns led to the establishment of schools for instruction in shorthand reporting and the use of the type-writer. C. W. Loomis, of this city, had a private class for some time, and several other persons gave private lessons in stenography, but the first regular school was that opened in the post office block on Bank street in the spring of 1890, by John F. Gaffey, as a branch of his New Haven establishment. Helen L. Mattoon was employed as the principal of the school, which was very successful. The following year, Miss Mattoon established a school of her own in the Lilley block, and the Gaffey school was shortly afterward discontinued. Miss Mattoon having been taken ill, one of her pupils, Alice J. Knight, was employed by her to carry on the work in her absence, and as Miss Mattoon's illness proved to be of long duration, Miss Knight assumed the charge of the school for herself. On the establishment of the Harrington Business college (page 532), the management of that institution bought out Miss Knight's school, retaining her as teacher of stenography. As a department of the business college, it has proved very successful. Another school of this kind was for a time carried on in the Castle block, North Main street, by M. L. Fitzsimons and B. H. Clark, and W. I. Munroe has a similar school at the present time on North Main street. Classes in stenography have also been a feature of the work of the Young Women's Friendly league.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

PICTORIAL ART—WATERBURY ARTISTS—BURTON, JOHNSON, DEARTH AND OTHERS—TEACHERS AND AMATEURS—SCULPTORS—BISSELL AND THE BARTLETTS—ART COLLECTIONS—PICTURE STORES—PHOTOGRAPHY—PHOTOGRAPHIC SOCIETY—ARCHITECTURE, EARLY AND LATER—ARCHITECTS AND BUILDERS—STONE YARDS AND MONUMENTS—MURAL TABLETS—COINAGE—TOKENS—PLANCHETS FOR THE MINT—COINS FOR FOREIGN GOVERNMENTS—THE COLUMBIAN AWARD MEDAL.

IN a community where the early settlers must wrest a livelihood from the sterile soil, the æsthetic instincts awaken but tardily; so that it is not until a comparatively recent date that we find a record of any faint stirrings of artistic life in Waterbury, or of encouragement extended to artists from out of town.

PICTORIAL ART AND SCULPTURE.

In 1850 Jared D. Thompson established a studio in Gothic hall. He resided here at intervals, during a period of three years, and in that time executed two oil paintings of Centre square and its surroundings (see pages 21 and 55), as well as portraits of several prominent citizens. Apparently, however, he found the atmosphere not conducive to artistic or financial growth, for no record is found of his return hither after 1853.

The first citizen of Waterbury to enter the brotherhood of artists was, apparently, Charles Uzziel Clark Burton, to whom reference has already been made in the chapter on literature (page 960). He was the only son of Joseph and Eliza (Clark) Burton (page 231), and was born in Waterbury, June 14, 1818. His maternal grandfather, Captain Uzziel Clark, followed the sea through a long and eventful life and accumulated considerable wealth. He had visited foreign countries and was familiar with works of art, and by virtue of his knowledge and taste was enabled to produce in his home an atmosphere of refinement and elegance unusual at that period in

the rural districts of New England.* In this home young Burton spent a considerable part of his time, and there received a training which helped to develop his artistic and literary tastes. A native delicacy of constitution led him to avoid the out-door sports of boyhood, and gave him, among those who were building up strong constitutions, a reputation for effeminacy. A schoolmate who had been visiting in his home, said to him, as he was leaving, in a burst of friendly feeling, "Why, I don't see but that you are as bright as other boys."

He was sent to school at Westfield, Mass. His father purposed to have him enter upon a business career immediately upon leaving school, but the idea was distasteful to him, and to his father's lifelong disappointment the plan was abandoned. He entered instead the Academy of Fine Arts in New York, under the charge of Professor Samuel F. B. Morse, then an artist of eminence, but afterward more widely known as the inventor of the telegraph. Here his proficiency was most encouraging, but he was recalled from his studies by the death of his father. The following year (1839) he spent some months in Great Britain and also visited France, where he wrote letters of interest to several Connecticut newspapers,—his first essay in the field of literature. On his return home he made his first attempt at business, and opened a store on the corner of Exchange place and West Main street; but the venture proved unsuccessful. Financial troubles and the death in 1851 of his sister, Mrs. Augustus Brown, so preyed upon his delicate constitution that he voluntarily retired into seclusion.

During the months spent in Hartford he devoted himself to art, and his pictures, chiefly landscapes, attracted much attention. It was said by a critic of the period that "they were marked by a precision of touch and a delicacy of tint worthy of the miniaturists." After this he again visited Europe and occupied himself in sketching, travel and study. His contributions to the *National Magazine*, referred to on page 960, were illustrated by his own drawings. But his most finished and elaborate work, while abroad, was a series of sketches of ruins in the island of Gottland, which were never published, but are the property of a gentleman in New York. He was for a time an attaché of the American legation at St. Petersburg,

* The kindly aid rendered by Captain Clark at the time of the San Domingo massacre has been referred to elsewhere (page 232, note). His family entertained for months some of the French refugees who came to this country on his vessel. To two child waifs, entrusted to him by friendly nurses in the darkness of night, he gave a home and a business education. One of them, whose mother took refuge on a vessel bound to another port, found no trace of her until, after he had become of age, he met her in Paris,—the mother speaking no word of English, the son no French. On Captain Clark's estate stood the hostelry where, it is said, Chateaubriand once stopped on his way to Albany.

Horace C. Johnson

Pa N [illegible]

Thomas H [illegible]
sian court [illegible]
Protestant [illegible]
himself to [illegible] tered, taught [illegible]
[illegible] He [illegible] classes in M[illegible]
Fanning [illegible] course of lecture [illegible]
art at Y[illegible] he became pu[illegible]
New Y[illegible] Indian an[illegible]
houses, [illegible] from year to
nearly all [illegible] he was [illegible] serious r[illegible]
cal a[illegible] which he [illegible]
He [illegible] Remington [illegible]
home of his friend, Ed[illegible]
etery, in the [illegible]

Mr. Burton poss[illegible]
the antique was [illegible]
poised as to [illegible]
life, but to render him at [illegible]
friend. Added to his artis[illegible]
courtly gentleman, so that [illegible]
circles in whatever countries [illegible]
ington family, else [illegible]
the guest of G. W. P[illegible]
him shortly after his [illegible]

Mr. Burton had many [illegible]
sure that he had all the qual[illegible]
[illegible] tastes, and never lowe[illegible]
was his absorbing passion, an[illegible]
have excelled almost all com[illegible]

Next, in order of time [illegible]
Waterbury has learned to [illegible]
studio here in Baldw[illegible]
Oxford in [illegible]
friends were so [illegible] of an
artist, [illegible] devo[illegible] pursuits.
He was em[illegible] in a [illegible]
invented a drill for boring [illegible]
international reputation. A[illegible]
him so strongly that he aban[illegible]
course of art study, under A[illegible]
quently entered the N[illegible]
the years from 1856 to 18[illegible]
to this country, he establish[illegible]

Thomas H. Seymour being then the resident minister at the Russian court. He resided also at Rome, and there united with the Protestant Episcopal church. Returning home in 1857 he devoted himself to literature, and lectured, taught and wrote on art subjects. He conducted the drawing classes in Miss Porter's school in Farmington, and delivered a course of lectures on the history of art at Yale college. Later in life he became purchasing agent in New York for a number of West Indian and South American houses, and visited the West Indies from year to year. Through nearly all his life he was a sufferer from serious nervous and physical ailments which he endured with much courage and patience. He died at Farmington on February 13, 1873, while visiting at the home of his friend, Edward Hart, and was buried at Riverside cemetery, in the establishment of which he had taken a deep interest.

Mr. Burton possessed a genuine love of art; his reverence for the antique was deeply ingrained, and his whole nature was so poised as to unfit him, in a sense, for the exigencies of practical life, but to render him at the same time a delightful companion and friend. Added to his artistic temperament were the graces of a courtly gentleman, so that he found a welcome in the best social circles in whatever countries he visited. His articles on the Washington family, elsewhere referred to, were prepared while he was the guest of G. W. P. Custis at Arlington. A friend who wrote of him shortly after his death, in the *Waterbury American*, said:

> Mr. Burton had many of the qualities that make up a splendid man, and I feel sure that he had all the qualities that make up the gentleman. He was exquisite in his tastes, and never lowered his standard. . . . He loved art intensely; it was his absorbing passion, and if his health had been equal to his fancy, he would have excelled almost all competitors.

Next, in order of time, comes Horace Chauncey Johnson, to whom Waterbury has learned to lay almost exclusive claim. He opened a studio here, in Baldwin's block, in 1860. Mr. Johnson was born in Oxford in 1820, and received his early education in Cheshire. His friends were so strongly opposed to his pursuing the calling of an artist, that he devoted himself for a time to mechanical pursuits. He was employed in a lock shop in Terryville, and while there invented a drill for boring artesian wells which gained for him an international reputation. At length, his natural inclinations moved him so strongly that he abandoned his occupation and commenced a course of art study, under A. H. Emmons of Hartford. He subsequently entered the National Academy in New York, and passed the years from 1856 to 1858 as a student in Rome. Upon returning to this country, he established himself in Waterbury, and made his

home here until his death, which took place December 3, 1890. Mr. Johnson gained a wide reputation as a figure and portrait painter, and executed portraits of a large number of Waterbury people. His likenesses were capital, and his work showed the conscientious study and painstaking attention to detail characteristic of the old school. In 1852 Mr. Johnson married Ellen, daughter of Ard Welton. Their

STUDIO OF H. C. JOHNSON, 1890.

only daughter, Caroline, inherits her father's artistic tastes, and has painted many excellent studies of still life, which have been favorably noticed by artists.

Henry Golden Dearth, son of John W. Dearth of Bristol, R. I., is another artist of note who has spent a large portion of his life in Waterbury. His father was connected with the whaling business and during the civil war was an artillery officer. He was also a talented musician, and his home was a literary and artistic centre. Henry was born April 22, 1862, and was the youngest of five children. In his childhood he was surrounded by influences favorable to the development of his remarkable talent. At the age of fifteen he came to Waterbury, and made his home with one of his sisters who had married George A. Stocking, a resident at that time of this city. He entered the employ of Brown & Brothers, and was

afterward for a time connected with the Waterbury Clock company, and the Waterbury Watch company; but his passionate love for art made business pursuits so distasteful that he eventually devoted himself solely to the study of painting, and entered the studio of Horace Johnson. After three months passed under Mr. Johnson's instruction, he went to Paris and studied for a year in the atelier of Herbert, Ecole des Beaux Arts. The ensuing year he spent in Waterbury, but returned to Paris in August, 1885, and there continued his work in the atelier of Aimé Morot. He has continued his studies at intervals in the great art centre since that time, and has made occasional visits to Waterbury, but has regarded the studio which he established in New York as his headquarters.

The first picture by Mr. Dearth that appeared in the Academy of Design in New York was exhibited in the spring of 1888. In the following year he was elected a member of the Society of American Artists, and in 1892 he was on the jury at their exhibition, while in 1893 he was on both the jury and the hanging committee. In the latter year the "Webb prize" of $300 was awarded to Mr. Dearth's landscape "The Deerfield Valley."

Antoinette Alcott Bassett, the daughter of Homer F. Bassett, although born in Berea, O., grew up to womanhood in Waterbury, having removed hither with her parents while still an infant. She has from her childhood cultivated her taste for painting. She studied in New York art schools, as well as in the studios of R. Swain Gifford, William Sartain and other prominent artists. From 1882 to 1887 she had a studio in Waterbury, where she instructed classes of enthusiastic pupils and instituted a series of studio receptions. Many of her admirers here are owners of the exquisite flower-pieces in which she excels. In 1888 Miss Bassett removed to Orchard Park, Erie county, N. Y.

Charles F. Carter, a son of Calvin H. Carter, is one of the few young men of Waterbury who have devoted their lives to the pursuit of art. He studied here and at the New Haven Art school, and in 1889 exhibited a study of still life at the Academy of Design in New York. In 1892 he visited California with a younger brother, and remained there three years.

Calvin Curtis, a native of Stratford (born July 5, 1822) spent two years of his life here, and during that period painted portraits of many leading men. Mr. Curtis received his early education in the district schools and academy of Stratford, and later studied with Daniel Huntington. In 1843 he opened a studio in New York, and became a successful artist, exhibiting many of his pictures at the National Academy. After leaving New York he returned to

his native state, and passed the years from 1854 to 1856 in Waterbury. He resided for a time in Birmingham, later removed to Bridgeport, and subsequently established himself in Stratford.

Another artist who made a brief sojourn in Waterbury was Samuel P. Scott (born in Danbury, 1835) who in the summer of 1870 was commissioned by William Brown to paint the two beautiful pictures of his farm which are still in the possession of residents of this town.

Among those who may be reckoned as professional artists, residing in Waterbury at the present time (1895), are Fannie Neal, daughter of Benjamin F. Neal, who has been a diligent worker for several years past and a successful teacher in water colors and in the decoration of china; Mary Averill Phipps, who has been at work for twenty-two years, came from Norwich to Waterbury in 1893, and is a teacher in oil, in water color and in china painting; and Mrs. Minnie Rogers Steele, who is devoted to the same three departments. These ladies have kilns for developing and completing their work in china and that of their pupils and patrons.

Besides those who may properly be classed as professional artists, Waterbury has been the home of a number of persons who have not only exhibited artistic tastes and a knowledge of art, but whose productions have indicated the possession of decided skill, if not genius. Prominent among these is Hiram W. Hayden, to whose work as an artist reference has been made in the biographical sketch on page 357. The Hon. F. J. Kingsbury in a note bearing on the same subject says:

> Mr. Hayden very early developed strong artistic tastes and capacities. I remember among his productions very creditable free-hand and portrait drawings; also etchings on copper, and a pentograph for making reduced copies of drawings —not to mention fulminating powders and other similar indications of his ability, all good of their kind—before he was thirteen years old.

To such occupations as these Mr. Hayden has continued to devote his leisure hours throughout his life,—the latest product of his skill being a bronze medallion, representing the head in profile of the Rev. Dr. Anderson, which he completed toward the close of 1895. The success of the likeness in this case is exceeded only by the perfect finish of the work, a finish which extends to the minutest details. Evidence is not wanting to prove that Mr. Hayden's taste and ability have been inherited. The artistic skill of his daughter Florentine is well known in the circle of her friends; but it may not be known to them or to the public that she was one of the illustrators of the handsome edition of the Poetical Works of Mrs. Browning, published by T. Y. Crowell & Co. in 1884.

Alongside of Mr. Hayden's work may be placed certain wood carvings produced some years ago by William Lawson (who, however, is by trade a wood carver), the most notable of which was a head in bas-relief of the Rev. R. W. Micou. Another artizan who deserves recognition as an artist is Charles E. Prétat, deceased October 8, 1895, at the age of seventy. He was born in Paris, and became an artistic designer, an expert in weighing and valuing precious stones, and a sculptor. His work as a designer was confined mostly to the setting of jewels, including those belonging to royalty. He came from France to New York in 1851, to superintend a branch of a Paris jewelry establishment, and afterward became a special designer for Tiffany & Co. He removed to Waterbury in 1874. His bronze medallion of Washington is regarded by good judges as a masterpiece. Mr. Prétat was a man of wide reading, of much charm in conversation and of marked individuality. His wife was Matilda Fredericka, daughter of Thomas Grinelle of New York. There are two daughters and two sons who have inherited in large degree their father's artistic tastes.

Many others might be mentioned who have devoted themselves to art as a pastime, if not as a profession, but we can only name Julietta Farrel (now Mrs. William Arthur Knowles), who studied for two years in Rome, and on her return to Waterbury exhibited some of her works, and Ella Mullings, who studied in the New York Academy of Arts in 1882, and whose brush is never long idle.

SCULPTORS.

While Waterbury cannot boast the honor of being the birthplace of George E. Bissell, the sculptor (born at New Preston, February 16, 1839), she claims him as a citizen, for he was but fourteen when he was first employed as a clerk in a store in this city. In 1862 he enlisted in the Twenty-third regiment of Connecticut volunteers, and served in the army for a year. At the end of that time he became assistant paymaster in the navy and acted in that capacity until the close of the war. In 1869 he removed to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and became an apprentice in the monument works established there by his father and brother, and it was while thus engaged that he conceived the idea of becoming a sculptor. His first work was a life-size figure of a fireman in marble, made for the fire department of Poughkeepsie; which was so successful that other orders followed in rapid succession. In 1875 Mr. Bissell went to Europe to pursue the study of his art, and on his return executed a number of fine portrait-busts and figures in marble and bronze. In 1878 he modelled and executed, as a monument for the

family of John C. Booth, a colossal figure in granite, and in 1883 and 1884 designed and erected the Waterbury Soldiers' monument.

STUDIO OF GEORGE E. BISSELL IN PARIS, WITH THE FIGURE WHICH SURMOUNTS THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

He also modelled the portrait-statue of Colonel John L. Chatfield, which was exhibited at the salon in Paris. One of Mr. Bissell's most noted works is the statue erected in Edinburgh as a memorial to the Scottish-American soldiers who participated in the war for the Union. The monument consists of a figure, cast in bronze, of Abraham Lincoln, standing upon a base of polished red granite, and holding in his hand the emancipation proclamation. Below, upon the surbase, is seated a freed slave, his hands outstretched, and his face upturned to the president. Besides the two monuments at Riverside already mentioned, Mr. Bissell's work is represented there by eight or nine others.

Another distinguished sculptor who spent some years of his early manhood in Waterbury, and feels an interest in it because of his former connection with it and the encouragement and appreciation which he has met with here, is Truman Howe Bartlett. He is the son of Bulkley Howe and Henrietta (Richardson) Bartlett, and was born October 25, 1836, in Dorset, Vt., a town which is practically the centre of the marble quarry interests of the state; so that from his childhood he was favorably situated for the development of his naturally strong artistic bent. After a comparatively short term in the village school he entered one of the marble yards of the place, where he quickly became an expert letterer and an enthusiastic student of beautiful designs and illustrated works of art. It was while thus engaged that he decided upon his life work. He left Dorset while still a lad, to study art under a celebrated Italian sculptor, in New York. From New York he came to Waterbury, and here opened a studio. His first patron was John P. Elton, for

whom he executed a portrait bust, and he followed this work by a bust of Aaron Benedict. He produced also several beautiful ideal heads, among others the much admired "Connecticut Girl." Mr. Bartlett received, a little later, a commission from Charles Benedict to execute for the cemetery lot of the Benedict family an ideal statue of heroic size, whereupon he went at once to Paris, and studied under the best French and Italian masters, while maturing his conception of his subject. At the end of two years he returned to Waterbury, and the colossal bronze figure of Wisdom, cast after his design, was put into position with appropriate ceremonies. The depth and purity of the conception and the grand lines of the figure created a profound impression in the world of art, and Mr. Bartlett was accorded a place in the first rank of American sculptors. An elaborate editorial notice in the *Waterbury American* of December 5, 1872, gave the following account of the statue and the sculptor:

It is a massive figure in bronze, designed by Truman H. Bartlett, formerly of this city, but for several years past a diligent student of sculptural art in Italy and France. It is an honest, and we think successful, attempt at a representation of *Wisdom*. It stands therefore as symbolizing not an emotion or sentiment, but a principle which lies at the foundation of all true religion—one of the permanent facts of the present and the future. The statue rests upon a pedestal of Plymouth granite, more than seven feet from the ground. It represents a female figure in a sitting posture, nine feet high, and is meant to embody the noblest conception of the human form. The strength of wisdom is represented, and also its sweet beneficence; and the two coalesce in a noble impersonation. The womanly element is abundantly expressed; but it is not a girlish or sentimental ideal the artist offers us, but a character which embodies the old Hebrew conception of wisdom associated with moral purity and spiritual strength. These qualities are suggested by the almost colossal size of the figure, by the large and massive limbs, like those of a hero of the classic time, by the heavy, man-like cheeks, and by the immense beetling brow. It is an embodiment of power rather than beauty. The artist's treatment of his subject is not conventional, but fresh and realistic; so that the visitor who is familiar with what may be called the art of Raphael rather than of Michael Angelo, will experience at first glance a touch of disappointment, and find it necessary to place himself on a new æsthetic standing-point. But by degrees the feeling of strangeness passes away, the meaning treasured up in limb and feature and symbol breaks slowly upon the inner sense, the stately figure grows more and more benignant and winning.

On the back of the seat is inscribed, "T. H. Bartlett, Rome, 1871," and on the left side, "Ferd. v. Miller fudit, Muenchen, 1872." These inscriptions afford but a slight indication of the two years of faithful thought and diligent labor, in the studio and in the foundry, which are represented in this monumental figure. It is highly creditable to the artist to have produced a work so noble and so full of meaning. Our community may well be proud to remember that Mr. Bartlett is a Waterbury man, and that here amidst the inharmonious din of a manufacturing town the discovery of his true vocation beamed upon him.

Immediately after this success, Mr. Bartlett removed to Paris, where he made his home for a period of twenty years. During this time he became intimate with Barye, Frémiet and Rodin, three of the master sculptors of France. About 1888 he returned to America and established himself in Boston, where he has devoted himself to literary as well as artistic pursuits. He has written the life of William M. Hunt, of whom he was a close personal friend, as well as many articles on sculpture, architecture and painting for the art periodicals of the day. After removing to America Mr. Bartlett passed one summer in France, in the village of Brabizon, to collect materials for two articles, giving an account of the lives of the great triumvirate, Jaquis, Millet and Rousseau, whose wonderful lives were lived almost entirely in that quaint little hamlet, in the bonds of a common friendship. Mr. Bartlett has at different times given a series of delightful lectures, which he designates "Art Talks." Among his more important works should be mentioned his statue of Horace Wells, the discoverer of anæsthesia. In 1895 his name was added to the list of American artists who wear the ribbon of the Legion of Honor.

On January 23, 1863 he married Mary Ann White. Their only child, Paul Wayland Bartlett, was born in Waterbury. He began his studies in sculpture at the early age of fourteen, in Paris. He was appointed a member of the jury on medals in the section of painting in the great exhibition of 1888, and received one of the three medals of honor given to American artists, and was the youngest person upon whom that honor had ever been conferred. His "An Indian Dancing," exhibited at the Paris salon of 1889, was spoken of at the time in the art journals as probably the boldest and most remarkable study of movement that a modern sculptor had ever accomplished. He has lately attracted attention by his casts in bronze in the *cire perdue*, or "lost wax," process. Some of his productions, exhibited in Paris, give promise of results which may compare favorably with the famous bronzes of Japan.

ART COLLECTIONS.

Many art treasures are possessed by the people of Waterbury —collections of paintings, engravings and etchings, to say nothing of china or of stone implements; but a description of them would perhaps be out of place in a history of the artistic achievements of the community. One collection, however, which deserves special mention because of its great excellence and value, is the series of engravings owned by Louis D. Griggs. The nucleus of the collection belonged to Austin Steele (the grandfather of Mrs. Griggs),

who was perhaps the first of our citizens to collect works of art in any considerable quantity. The collection, which contains several thousand plates, is designed to illustrate the history of engraving on metal from the middle of the fifteenth century to the present time, and contains examples of the work of nearly all the prominent artists who have worked in the various manners of engraving.

PICTURE STORES.

The first local dealer in pictures was A. F. Abbott, who in 1862 occupied a part of the store in Reynolds block known as the Park Place book store. Previous to this time itinerant vendors and auctioneers occasionally offered pictures for sale, but there had been no permanent store of the kind in Waterbury. In 1866 the "Naugatuck Valley Book Store and Art Emporium" was opened on Bank street, where P. J. Bolan's hardware store now is, with Charles S. Abbott as manager. The business was continued until 1872. The oldest of the concerns now devoted wholly or largely to the selling of pictures and the making of picture frames are those of R. S. Curtis, B. Pollak & Co. and Alfred A. Adt.

PHOTOGRAPHY.

Photography in Waterbury may be said to have begun with the daguerreotype. In 1842, or thereabout, J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill commenced the manufacture of daguerreotype plates. The most intricate and accurate machinery was necessary for the accomplishment of this, and skilled workmen had to be obtained. The first plate was made at an outlay of $10,000. From the time that success became assured, the demand for the Scovill plates was always in excess of the supply, and in 1845 the Scovill Manufacturing company furnished the whole supply of daguerreotype plates for the American market.

One of the chief workers in the new industry was August Brassart, who manufactured the first daguerreotype plates ever made. M. Daguerre of Paris had for some time been experimenting with reference to the new photographic process which afterward took his name, when, in 1838, wishing some plates polished in a peculiar manner, he applied to the proprietor of the factory in which young Brassart was employed. The work was given to Brassart, and he was engaged upon it for six weeks without knowing for what purpose the plates were intended. The experiments were successful —an exposure of two hours being allowed for each impression—and

photography passed from possibility to reality. Daguerre made his method public in 1839. In 1853 Henry H. Hayden, representing Holmes, Booth & Haydens, went to Paris in search of some person whom he could bring to Waterbury to make daguerreotype plates. He encountered Mr. Brassart, and came to an agreement with him. He came, and remained here, in the employ of Holmes, Booth & Haydens, until 1857, when the tintype superseded this branch of photography. From 1880 to 1894 Mr. Brassart passed his days at his photographic studio in Naugatuck, returning to his home in Waterbury every night. In 1894 he removed to Naugatuck.

Among those who had daguerreotype studios in Waterbury were a Mr. Peneel, who was in Gothic hall in 1845, J. Disbrow, who was in the old Apothecaries' Hall building in 1849, and Mr. Litch, who was on Exchange place in 1851. William King came to Waterbury in 1855, and was here as late as 1876, but has since died. In January, 1859, Everett & Burgess advertised "above forty kinds of pictures furnished, including ambrotypes and photographs," and William S. Kelley announced "photographs, ambrotypes, melanotypes and lightotypes." William H. Jones, in 1858, made a specialty of daguerreotypes of children, and C. F. Hendee advertised as a practical photographer, "prepared to furnish views of scenery, public buildings and residences." But to G. N. Granniss belongs the distinction of having been the first to establish the business on a permanent basis in Waterbury. A building was erected for his use by William Brown on Exchange place, and on March 1, 1851, he took possession, and occupied it for nearly five years. He afterward removed to the Baldwin block, and in 1861 was in Elisha Leavenworth's building. He remained there for fifteen years, and then removed to J. R. Ayres's building. In June, 1885, he sold his gallery and the business to Adt & Brother.

To Waterbury belongs the credit of having created a market and demand for the ferrotype, the first having been made in this city. William Delius manufactured ferrotypes about 1859, and at one time filled a thousand-dollar order from Germany. He was, by the way, one of the first Germans to settle in Waterbury, a man of exceptional intelligence and scholarship. He was the son of a Lutheran clergyman, and a successful teacher of German. Mr. Kelley, above mentioned, did a large business in ferrotypes, sometimes producing in his small room alone 4000 dozen a day.

R. R. Munson had a photographic gallery on Exchange place in 1864, and B. L. Scott succeeded him.

J. A. MacDonald and Philo Smith had photographic "cars" in 1873, and William Bradley was here at the same time. Crowell &

Chapman were here in 1876, and were succeeded in 1877 by Crowell & Davidson and in 1878 by Crowell Brothers, who remained here a few years. Alderidge & Kendall were succeeded in 1878 by John W. Alderidge, who after a short time removed from the town. Stephen W. Glenney was here in 1879, but returned to New Haven. Adt & Brother began business in 1880, and, as already mentioned, bought out G. N. Granniss in 1885. L. D. Benton came in 1882 and continued in business seven or eight years. Other photographers—arranged for the most part in the order of their coming here—were J. H. Folsom, succeeded by C. B. Benedict, who was succeeded in 1886 by a A. J. Stahmer; H. Chabiss & Co., succeeded by W. F. Thoede; G. B. Spencer, succeeded by A. H. Buckley; Farrell Brothers, 1887; Crane & Johnson, bought out by Adt & Brother, the business being now conducted by S. B. Hill; the Crane Art company, 1889; Frederick A. Stone, and the Aristophoto company.

THE PHOTOGRAPHIC SOCIETY.

The Photographic society of Waterbury was organized March 30, 1888, with twelve members and the following officers: President, Charles R. Pancoast; vice-president, Alfred A. Adt; secretary, William L. White; treasurer, Edward W. Mooring. The first rooms were in the Baldwin block on Bank street, but in 1890 the society removed to the Brown block on East Main street, and in 1893 to still larger rooms on South Main street. The society makes no distinction between the professional photographer and the amateur, the one object being the study and development of the art of photography. Meetings are held on the first and third Tuesday evenings of each month. The present membership numbers sixty or more. The officers are: President, Hiram W. Hayden (since 1890); vice-president, Leroy S. White; secretary, Henry A. Hoadley; treasurer, Edward W. Mooring.

SEAL, DESIGNED AND ENGRAVED BY H. W. HAYDEN.

ARCHITECTURE.

In a New England village, such as Waterbury was from its beginning until 1825, when it became a borough, or later, the history of its material progress is largely a history of the building of its dwelling houses. Even as late as the year 1800, the village of Waterbury consisted of dwelling houses only, with the exception of two places of worship, two school-houses, a tavern or two, which were simply dwellings on a somewhat larger scale than ordinary, and two or three stores and factories—these latter hardly to be distinguished from the frame dwellings of the period. Most of the houses were substantially of one pattern, belonging to a class still represented in well-preserved specimens on our country roads. They were simple in design, and required in their planning and construction only the wit of the owner and skill of an ordinary carpenter. If a large family that had become wealthy desired to build a house more spacious than a neighbor's, a builder more skillful than the resident carpenter could be found in Hartford or New Haven and could be imported for the time being. Frederick J. Kingsbury in his paper entitled "Work for the Mattatuck Historical Society" (March 4, 1878), said:

> The carpenter, until a very recent period, was the architect not only of his own fortune but of his neighbors' houses, as well as of the churches and other public buildings; and in connection with the joiners and carpenters the gradual growth of architecture and its progress from the log house (or whatever it was in which our ancestors began their simple life in the new settlement) to the most elegant structures now seen among us, with its various periods of transition, will prove an interesting subject for research.

There were, doubtless, "periods of transition" even in the architectural history of our humble village, but the changes of fashion and the indications of actual advance during the long period preceding the borough organization were too slight to be dwelt upon here. The Johnson house (page 872) built by John Scovill for his son William about 1720, the C. D. Kingsbury house (page 241) built in 1760, the Bennet Bronson house (page 798) built by Jesse Hopkins about 1790, and the John Kingsbury house (page 795) built in 1805, represent quite distinct types of dwellings and may serve perhaps as landmarks on the pathway of progress; but the most elaborate of them was within easy reach of a first-class builder and did not call for the skill of a professional architect. And the same is true of the brick stores, such as those pictured on pages 873 and 41, which were built about 1830, and of the earlier brick factories, the first of which was erected by Scovill & Buckingham in 1840.

There is a more important division into periods than that which turns upon architectural variations,—namely, that which makes account of special building eras in the history of the town and city. The opening of an important building era is referred to on page 11, and another and more important one is described on page 564. Others may readily be recognized by any one who examines, even hastily, the volumes of the *Waterbury American;* for from the earlier days of "Editor Cooke" until now, articles have appeared in it, year after year, in reference to the growth of the city and the number and character of the buildings erected. At the end of the half century, for example (December 20, 1850), we read:

To even the most casual observer it must be evident that our village for the last twelve months has spread over a much wider field than that heretofore occupied, developing from the centre in almost every direction. Land in the outskirts has been laid out into streets and squares, and a large share of the dwellings erected will be found located at different points on the margin of the valley. The adjacent hills have been invaded by the spirit of modern improvement, and some of them are now covered with residences. An air of still greater romance is thus given to our delightful village, reposing as it does within an area surrounded by one of the most picturesque amphitheatres of which nature can boast.

From the computation before us, it appears that the number of buildings put up during the present year is 140, of which 114 are dwelling houses, some of the first class, but mostly two-story cottages of neat and tasteful architecture, models of comfort and elegance. Of factories there have been erected eight of brick and five of wood, some of which are of the largest class; three brick stores and one of wood; two brick shops and five of wood. As for public buildings, a religious chapel is in course of construction, and a large and imposing brick edifice for the High school is nearly completed.

A year later, while Waterbury was still in the "borough period," we find another report, in which the following new buildings are enumerated, besides various dwelling houses: The factory of the Waterbury Jewelry company; the rolling mill of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company; the rolling mill of Brown & Brothers; the building and tower of the Manhan company; the building of the Hook and Eye company. We find again that during 1853—the year of the incorporation of the city—216 dwelling houses were erected, seven factories, a new postoffice building and a church, and the foundations laid for another church; also that Hotchkiss (afterward Irving) hall was dedicated.

Up to this time, if the services of an achitect were in any case required—and we must bear in mind that besides the large brick factories, three or four important churches and a high-school building had been erected—such services must have been secured in some other town than this,—except that D. H. Meloy (an architect as well as a builder) had been available since 1847. But in 1854 we

find in our new city a resident architect, Henry B. Welton. He was a son of the Rev. Joseph Davis Welton, and a brother of Hobart and Joseph Welton, whose names appear elsewhere in this volume. He remained here, however, but three years, and after his removal had no successor until 1863, when Robert W. Hill removed from Naugatuck and opened an office in this city. Since that date, as has already been stated on page 11, about a dozen architects have opened offices here, six or seven of whom are now (at the close of 1895) actively engaged in their profession. Brief biographies of some of these men are here added; also biographies of two or three who have been prominent in past years as builders.

BUILDERS AND ARCHITECTS.

DAVID HOADLEY, son of Lemuel and Urania (Mallory) Hoadley, was born in Waterbury, April 29, 1774. In his youth he learned the trade of carpenter, and soon became distinguished as a builder. He was employed upon the third house of worship of the First church in 1796, shortly afterward built the Judge Kingsbury house (page 795), the residence of J. M. L. Scovill (page 281), the Beecher house in Naugatuck, and a Congregational house of worship in Milford. At the invitation of several prominent men of New Haven, Mr. Hoadley removed to that city in 1814, and while there designed and superintended the building of the North Congregational church, Trinity church, the old Tontine hotel, and some important residences. It is related that he was engaged in building Trinity church during the blockade of New Haven harbor by the British, in the war of 1812-14, and that a vessel from the Maine coast, bearing materials for its construction, was detained by the blockaders. Mr. Hoadley wrote to the commander of the hostile forces a letter in which he made so able a plea for the release of the lumber to be used in the sacred edifice that the heart of the good English churchman was touched, and he forthwith permitted the vessel to pass the blockade.

Later in life Mr. Hoadley returned to Waterbury, and died here in 1840. An obelisk was erected over his grave with only the brief inscription "D. Hoadley." At the time of the removal of his remains from the Grand street to the Riverside cemetery (July, 1891), Robert W. Hill contributed to the *American* a biographical sketch, in which he said: "As a self-taught architect, Mr. Hoadley had, in the opinion of the writer, no superior in his day in this state; the correctness of his designs and purity of details equalling the work of the best professionals. He had a sound judgment, a well balanced mind, a generous and honest heart."

His first wife, Jane Hull of Waterbury, died here in 1799. His second wife, Rachel Beecher of Kent (a sister of Mrs. Austin Steele), died in Hartford, April 12, 1857 (see Ap. p. 67).

David Hoadley, the son of David Hoadley by his second marriage, was born February 13, 1806. He was eight years of age at the time of his father's removal to New Haven, and a few years later entered the drug store of Hotchkiss & Durand in that city, as clerk. In April, 1827, he removed to New York, and there engaged, on his own account, in the wholesale drug trade. In 1848 Mr. Hoadley retired from active business, because of ill health, but continued to fill a prominent place in social and financial circles. He held at various times the positions of president of the American Exchange bank, president of the Panama Railroad company, and director in the Life Insurance company of New York, besides other posts of responsibility.

When about sixty-three years of age Mr. Hoadley purchased a country place at Englewood, N. J., and there resided until his death in August, 1873. (For further details see the *American* of December 8, 1873.)

DAVID HUMPHREY MELOY, son of Merritt and Catharine (Platt) Meloy, was born in West Haven, January 22, 1826. He received his early education in his native town, and studied architecture with Sidney M. Stone of New Haven. He lived for a time in New Haven, following the trade of a builder. He came to Waterbury in 1847, and was one of the workmen engaged in the building of St. John's church in that year. He afterward went into business on his own account as a contractor, and employed in some instances a hundred men at once. In November, 1862, he enlisted in the Twenty-third regiment of Connecticut volunteers for the war for the Union, and filled out his nine months' term of service. In 1878, or thereabout, he discontinued the building business and from that time forward confined himself to architecture. Mr. Meloy, drawing upon a practical experience of nearly half a century, compiled and published in 1890 an illustrated work entitled, "Progressive Carpentry," which has come into extensive use among builders and joiners.

On January 22, 1849, he married Sarah Preston, daughter of Leman Sherman of Woodbury. They have had three children, a daughter who died in childhood, and two sons, Edward Sherman and Arthur Sherman, both of whom are architects.

BENJAMIN PULASKI CHATFIELD, son of Pulaski and Amanda (Tibbals) Chatfield, was born in Oxford, January 15, 1828. When seventeen years old, he went to New Haven, to learn the mason's trade, and served his time as an apprentice until he was of age.

He came to Waterbury in 1852, to work on the first High School building, and in the following spring became foreman for George Welton. After a year or two he began business for himself, his first contract being made with Holmes, Booth & Haydens for their first factory. In the years following he built a number of factories and other important buildings, including the church of the Immaculate Conception and St. John's.

While engaged in building St. John's church Mr. Chatfield became interested, pecuniarily and otherwise, in Dr. P. G. Rockwell's project for a sanitarium in Aiken, S. C. (page 858). He ultimately gave up his business here, and in 1869 removed to Aiken to take charge of the new enterprise, which had in the meantime been transformed into a hotel. He has been connected with it from that time until the present, and has also been interested in other hotels in the south and the north. In the summer of 1873 he was one of the managers of Fenwick Hall in Saybrook. For three or four years he was the proprietor of the Planter's hotel at Augusta, Ga., and in 1887 opened the Mountain Park hotel at Hot Springs, N. C., which he conducted for two seasons.

At the time of the incorporation of Waterbury, Mr. Chatfield was made a councilman. In 1862 he was nominated for representative by the Republican party as a "war Democrat," and was elected. During the riots of 1876, preceding the election of President Hayes, he was acting intendant (or mayor) of Aiken, and was instrumental in preventing a bloody conflict between the whites and the blacks. After the election, when there were nearly 200 white men under indictment in the United States courts for riotous acts committed during the campaign, he visited Washington three times, appeared before the cabinet, and made a successful plea for a compromise. None of the cases were prosecuted, and peace between the whites and the blacks was permanently restored. He was postmaster of Aiken during the Garfield and Arthur administrations, and in 1894 was elected alderman.

He has for many years been a member of the Masonic order, and has held the highest offices in the lodge, the chapter, the council and the commandery. He is one of the charter members of Clark commandery and is still connected with Harmony lodge and the other Masonic bodies of Waterbury.

On December 11, 1848, he married Sarah Eliza Judd of Bethany. They have had eight children, only one of whom, John Lyman, is living.

ROBERT WAKEMAN HILL, son of Samuel and Polly (Brackett) Hill (page 933), was born in Waterbury, September 20, 1828. He was

Robt. W. Hill

educated in the common schools, and studied architectural drawing at the Young Men's institute in New Haven, where he stood high in his class, and afterward held a teacher's position. He subsequently studied architecture with Henry Austin of New Haven, and A. C. Nash of Milwaukee, Wis. He returned to Connecticut in 1858 and practiced architecture for a short time in Naugatuck. In 1863 he removed to Waterbury and has continued to reside here and to follow his profession, in all branches of which he has an extensive practice. Mr. Hill was architect for the state under Governors Bigelow, Waller, Harrison and Lounsbury. He built the state armories at Waterbury, New London, Bridgeport, Norwalk and New Britain, and has furnished plans for public buildings as follows: In Waterbury, the City hall, St. Margaret's school, the Hall Memorial chapel, St. John's Parish house and eight of the public school buildings; in Watertown, the Taft school, the public school, the DeForest library; in Litchfield, the court-house, the almshouse, the fire department building, three public schools, two hotels; in New Britain, the opera house, the Bartlett school, the post office building; in Thomaston, the town hall and two public schools; in Winsted, the Beardsley house and two public schools; in Ansonia, the opera house block; and churches and parish houses in a large number of towns in Connecticut and beyond it.

THEODORE BARNARD PECK, son of Josiah Tracy and Ellen Lewis (Barnard) Peck, was born in Bristol, January 14, 1856. He went to school in his native town and at the Hartford High school, and afterward entered Cornell university. He took the full course in architecture, and graduated in 1877 with the degree of "B. Arch." He was subsequently employed as a draughtsman in offices in New York and Bridgeport, and worked for a year or two in Bristol. He came to Waterbury in 1881, and after a year and a half spent in the office of R. W. Hill went into business for himself. During the years that have passed since then, he has been busy in a quiet way, doing important and characteristic work in Waterbury and the surrounding towns.

EDWY ETHELBERT BENEDICT, son of the Rev. Amos M. and Emily M. Benedict, was born at White Hills, April 29, 1851. During his boyhood he lived in a number of different places, his father having had a variety of parishes in Connecticut and New York. Having received a common-school education he left home with $1.50 in his pocket (which he had borrowed to pay his fare), and at once began work at the trade of carpenter. He became a foreman, and afterward went into business as a builder. He studied drawing in the evenings, and made architectural plans for his employers. Being

shut out from a more active business life by a serious accident, he decided to make architecture his profession, opened an office in Winsted in 1883, and came to Waterbury in 1884.

On October 21, 1875, he married Martha, daughter of William S. Wilson of Fairfield. She died December 17, 1886, and on June 18, 1890, he married Luella, daughter of George M. Van Ostrem of Winsted. There are two sons and two daughters.

WILFRED ELIZUR GRIGGS, son of Henry C. Griggs (page 392), was born in Waterbury, May 2, 1866. He prepared for college at the Waterbury English and Classical school, and after having been in the employ of the Waterbury Clock company for two years, entered the Sheffield Scientific school of Yale university in 1884. He graduated from there in 1887, and from the Columbia School of Mines in 1889, having pursued the full course in architecture. After a year and a half spent with New York architects, he returned to Waterbury in January, 1891. After a time he entered the office of R. W. Hill, with whom he has been informally connected for several years. Among the buildings designed by him are the Seminary building of Fisk university in Nashville, Tenn., and in this city the buildings of the Young Men's Christian association, the Odd Fellows, the New England Engineering company, the office of the Waterbury Clock company, the factory of the Rogers & Hamilton company, and the parsonage of the First church. In connection with Mr. Hill he has prepared the plans for the large and costly residence of E. B. Van Winkle in Litchfield.

On April 21, 1892, in Paris, France, he married Flora, daughter of William Hartley. They have a daughter, Catherine.

AUGUSTUS JOSEPH SMITH, son of Thomas A. and Catharine Smith, was born in the city of New York, August 15, 1865. He came to Waterbury when eleven years of age, studied in our public schools and graduated from the High school in April, 1882. Purposing to become a physician, he entered the office of Dr. Walter H. Holmes and studied medicine for some time. After three years spent in travel in the west and south, he decided to become an architect, and entered that profession in 1887. He opened an office of his own in 1891, and during the first year thereafter completed plans that were accepted for over fifty buildings. Among the buildings designed by him are the new almshouse, St. Cecilia's church, the Washington school building, the rectories of the Sacred Heart and St. Patrick's parishes, the Pratt street Fire-Engine house, Meriden, also several business blocks and private residences.

Mr. Smith was the secretary of the board of education and the clerk of the finance committee of the Centre district in 1890-91.

On October 19, 1892, he married Anna N., daughter of Martin F. Moore.

Other architects who followed their profession here for a short time only are A. M. West, who was here about five years, L. Jepson, M. L. Pritchard, G. L. Robinson and G. A. Upham (now of Seeley & Upham, builders).

CHARLES JACKSON, son of Timothy and Catharine (Curry) Jackson, was born in Ireland, county Tipperary, October 17, 1835. His ancestors for several generations were stone-cutters. He came to America in his boyhood, landing in New York May 1, 1851. He made his way directly to Albany and was employed at stone-cutting for two years, after which he returned to New York, and was there from 1853 to 1855. In 1855 he went to Washington, and was employed for a year or two upon stone carvings in the interior of the capitol. In the spring of 1857 he came to Waterbury and entered the employ of Samuel Warren. He remained with Mr. Warren for four years and a half, and went into business for himself in 1861. In 1887 the concern became Charles Jackson & Son, and it still retains this name; but Mr. Jackson retired from active connection with it in 1893, leaving the business to his two sons, Thomas F. and Charles A. Jackson.

On August 17, 1857, he married Bridget, daughter of Michael Walsh. They have had eight children, two of whom died in childhood. The names of the others, and the dates of their birth, are as follows: Thomas Francis, September 29, 1858; Joseph Aloysius, February 21, 1861; Jerome Andrew, March 17, 1863; Charles Augustine, July 1, 1865; William Henry, May 14, 1871; Frederick Stephen, July 10, 1873.

Joseph A. Jackson was born in Waterbury and studied in the public schools of the city. After leaving the High school he entered St. Francis college in Brooklyn, N. Y., and continued there one year. Having decided to make architecture his profession, he studied first with Albert M. West, and afterward with Robert W. Hill, in whose office he remained for six years. He began business for himself in 1887, and since that time has made designs which have been accepted for a large number of public buildings, among these being the Bank street and Clay street schools, the convents of Nôtre Dame and St. Mary, St. Patrick's hall, the new High school, the Judd building and the Bohl building. He has made a specialty of buildings of heavy and intricate construction.

On November 11, 1891, he married Margaret L., daughter of William Grimes of this city. They have two children.

STONE YARDS AND MONUMENTS.

The first stone yard in Waterbury was opened and carried on by Samuel Warren, probably in 1852. The yard was in the rear of what is now the Holohan property, on the corner of South Main and Scovill streets. The plant was removed to a point opposite the present Naugatuck railroad station and afterward to the place subsequently occupied by the store of N. W. Heater on the northeast corner of Bank and Meadow streets. In 1859 Charles Jackson, the founder of the firm of Charles Jackson & Son, bought the stock and commenced business on South Main street. In a short time he removed to Bank street and finally to the present quarters of this prosperous concern. They have another yard near the gas works. Others who have carried on the business in Waterbury are H. W. Tomlinson, Kinslow & McFarland, H. Doyle, Hall & Rubey, Thomas M. Fitzachery, and William H. Rubey of the New York and Waterbury Marble and Granite works. Besides Charles Jackson & Son, Messrs. Fitzachery and Rubey are the only proprietors of stone yards in Waterbury at the present time.

On February 22, 1889, Charles Jackson & Son completed a carefully prepared list of the monuments in Riverside cemetery. The total number of monuments at that date, including twenty-eight headstones and tablets used as monuments (that is, bearing two or more inscriptions), was 310. Their total cost, which was in some cases estimated, but upon a quite certain basis, was $168,625; the average cost $545. During the past six years a large number of additions to this list have been made, and in order to obtain a full view of the marble and granite industry in Waterbury the demands of other cemeteries here and in the surrounding towns, and the stone work which goes into important buildings, must be considered.

The public monuments of Waterbury, apart from those in the cemeteries, are the Soldiers' monument at the west end of the Green and the Welton fountain at the east end of it. These are described elsewhere,—the former in the "Book of the Soldiers' Monument," published in 1886, and more briefly in the military chapter of this History; the latter on page 906 of this volume. Monuments have been placed in several of the churches in the form of mural tablets of marble or bronze, and to these must be added a considerable number of memorial windows. Most of these have been described in detail in the history of the buildings which contain them; but it seems desirable, in view of its historical significance, to put on record here the inscription on the tablet erected in the First

church by the Hon. F. J. Kingsbury (referred to on page 611). It is as follows:

In memory of
The Reverend Jeremiah Peck,
First minister of this church.
Born in London, England, 1623.
Educated at Harvard College.
First master of New Haven Colony School.
Minister at Saybrook, Elizabeth, N. J., and Greenwich.
Pastor of this church at its organization,
August 26, 1691.
Died June 7, 1699.
Also of
The Reverend John Southmayd,
Second minister.
Born at Middletown, August, 1676,
Graduated at Harvard, 1697.
Ordained here, after six years' service,
May 12, 1705.
Resigned the pastorate 1738,
Died November 14, 1755.
Also of
The Reverend Mark Leavenworth,
Third minister.
Born at Huntington, 1711.
Graduated at Yale College, 1737.
Ordained March, 1740.
Died August 20, 1797.
This tablet is erected by
A lineal descendant of the three.
1887.

WATERBURY COINAGE.

In a memorial dated October 18, 1785, Samuel Bishop, James Hillhouse and John Goodrich, of New Haven, and Joseph Hopkins of Waterbury, applied to the legislature of Connecticut for liberty to establish a mint for coining coppers. "There is," they alleged, "a great and very prevalent scarcity of small coins in the state," in consequence of which "great inconveniences are severely felt," particularly "by the laboring class, who are the stay and staff of any community. Our late enemies and our fellow citizens," they continued, "are busy counterfeiting," etc.* The petition

*See Miscellaneous Papers in the State library, Vol. III, Doc. 243.

was granted at the same session, and the persons named were authorized to make copper coins not to exceed in value £10,000, lawful money, each piece to be of the value of the British half-penny and to weigh six pennyweights. They were to have a man's head on one side, with a circumscription in the words or letters, *AVCTORI: CONNECT:*, and on the other side the emblem of liberty, with an olive branch in her hand, with the words and figures, *INDE: ET LIB: 1785.* The grant was to continue during the pleasure of the Assembly. Of the coins stamped, one-twentieth part was to go to the state, and none were to be put in circulation until inspected and approved by a committee consisting of the Hon. Roger Sherman, James Wadsworth, Esq., David Austin, Esq., and Messrs. Ebenezer Chittenden and Isaac Beers. They were not to be a legal tender except for change, nor for any sum not exceeding three shillings. At the same session an act was passed forbidding the manufacture of copper coins, except by permission of the General Assembly. The penalty was £100, one-half to go to the informer.*

In January, 1789, Daniel Holbrook and James Wadsworth were appointed a committee to inquire into the conduct of those authorized to manufacture coppers, and to ascertain whether the resolution of the Assembly as to the intrinsic value of the coins and the proportion to be paid into the treasury of the state had been complied with. From their report, made in May following, it appears that on November 12, 1785, the original grantees, together with Pierpont Edwards, Jonathan Ingersoll, Abel Buell and Elias Shipman, had formed a company by the name of the "Company for Coining Coppers." The business was carried on until about June 1, 1786, when being unable to procure more stock, they were obliged to suspend operations. In September of the same year, a lease of privileges and apparatus was given, for six weeks, to Mark Leavenworth, Esq. (afterward a proprietor), Isaac Baldwin and William Leavenworth, the first and last natives and the last two residents of Waterbury. There were frequent changes of ownership. At the date of the report, April 9, 1789, James Jarvis, who had removed from New York to New Haven, owned nine parts in sixteen, James Hillhouse, Mark Leavenworth and Abel Buell each two parts, and John Goodrich one part. Up to about June 1, 1787, when the coinage ceased, there had been inspected by the committee 28,944 pounds (avoirdupois) of coined coppers. Reckoning eighteen pieces,

* In 1785 John Porter and Elnathan Jennings of Waterbury were apprehended for counterfeiting coin. They escaped twice and were rearrested and imprisoned. They then broke gaol and fled. (Bronson's History, p. 369.) The workmen engaged, in 1865, in tearing down the walls of the old Clock factory, near the present Naugatuck railroad station, came upon a deposit of about 800 quarter-dollar pieces of base unfinished coin. There was also a one-dollar piece among them.

each weighing one hundred and forty-four grains, as equal to one shilling (the committee's estimate), the whole inspected coinage would amount £3908, 6s, 8d. Of this amount, the state should have received 1447$\frac{3}{16}$ pounds by weight, which "amounts to £192, 19s, 2d." But there had been paid into the treasury only 1386$\frac{1}{16}$ pounds, which "amounts to £184, 16s, 2d," leaving a balance due the state of 61$\frac{2}{16}$ pounds, or £8, 3s.*

WATERBURY CENTS, OR "HARD TIMES TOKENS."

One of the series of tokens specially interesting to American numismatists is that known by the different names of "Jackson tokens," "Waterbury cents" and "Hard Times tokens," whose issue ranged from 1834 to 1841, and whose origin was principally, if not wholly, in the busy borough of Waterbury. These tokens may be divided into three classes: (1) political, referring principally to the workings of the different political parties, and dealing in a satirical manner with President Jackson's action in regard to the United States bank; (2) patriotic, bearing certain mottoes and patriotic expressions then popular; and (3) personal, used generally as advertisements for some particular business or calling. They were principally of copper, but in a few cases brass was used, in others a composition of tin and copper, and occasionally an inferior composition known as white metal, a mixture of tin and lead. Impressions in silver of one or two of these tokens exist, but they are very uncommon; in fact, all impressions except those in copper are scarce.

The issue of these tokens, or at least some of them, was in a certain sense the test of a principle, that is, of the right of a republican people to issue personal coins, if conformed to standard in regard to weight and fineness. That there were two sides to the question is shown by the fact that the issue of these tokens ran through a series of years, that they were in circulation as money, passing current even after the government had forbidden their issue by the firm manufacturing them, and that the matter was brought to the notice of the legal authorities of the nation, and a decision reached concerning them. Their appearance was at a period when the coinage of the country was in a transition state, the whole series of the gold, silver and copper coins of the nation showing marked variations in design, until the year 1842 brought at length the uninteresting and expressionless coinage now so

*There is a small error in each of the quoted sums, made in converting weight into money.

aggravating to American numismatists.* That the question of the right of private individuals to coin money should arise is a natural result of the discussions which a free people is apt to indulge in. Series of tokens that passed current as money have been common in England and in other countries. The old German city of Nuremberg has a curious set of these coins, and one of the most interesting series in English numismatics, exhibiting much artistic merit as well as national feeling, is the set of tradesmen's tokens in farthing, half-penny and penny sizes, issued from 1788 to 1800. It was but natural, then, that the Scovill Manufacturing company of

TOKENS FOR HARD TIMES. MADE IN WATERBURY, 1834 TO 1841.

Waterbury should issue such tokens.† The fact that their issue was suppressed does not destroy their claim to remembrance, for they were a most interesting series, and much more American in sentiment and in individuality than the current series of national coins.

---

* The first pattern gold dollar is a product of this period. The coinage of silver dollars, discontinued in 1804, was resumed in 1836, the date of the gold dollar. The silver half dollar passed through three types and twelve varieties; the silver quarters, dimes and half dimes were almost as varied, and the one year 1839 saw four varieties of the copper cent. It was in 1838, too, that the branch mint at New Orleans was established, and thus the period was one of numismatic as well as of political turmoil.

† Several years later, express companies, firms and private individuals disputed the government's right to the exclusive issue of postage stamps, and these parties printed and sold stamps and carried mails until the national authority was exercised to suppress them.

Almost the first, if not the first to appear, was a copper piece of the size of the old United States cent, bearing on the obverse the bust of Andrew Jackson, with his name, and on the reverse the mottoes, "The Bank must perish," "The Union must and shall be preserved." A wreath and five stars complete the reverse design. This token, which appeared in 1834, was accompanied by another of the same date, the obverse of which showed a ship under full sail, surrounded by the legend, "For the Constitution, Hurrah," while the reverse had, in addition to the date, the following inscriptions: "Flourish commerce, Flourish industry," "Whigs of New York victorious. Les trois jours, April 8, 9 and 10." The Jackson tokens of the series followed in quick succession, and are mostly satirical, for General Jackson's ways were such as to lead his opponents to resort to any methods of annoyance open to them, that they might repay his bitter thrusts. The most common of these satirical pieces are two—the first showing on one side a hog running, with the legends, "Perish credit, perish commerce, My victory, Down with the Bank," and on the hog, "My third heat"; and on the reverse a bust of Jackson, with the legends, "My substitute for the U. S. Bank, My experiment, My currency, My glory." The second has on the obverse a bust of Jackson rising from an iron safe, sword and purse in hand, with the legend, "I take the responsibility," and on the reverse a donkey labelled "L L. D." and the legends, "The Constitution as I understand it, Roman Firmness, Veto." Another token has the donkey on the reverse (only the animal has assumed a stubborn attitude), while a full length figure of Jackson, with a sword in the right hand and a purse in the left, adorns the obverse, accompanied by the legend, "A plain system, devoid of pomp." There is a number of varieties of these tokens, but the main characteristics remain the same.

The series of tokens belonging to Van Buren's administration opens with one whose obverse shows a tortoise bearing a safe, with "1837" and the words "Fiscal Agent" below it, the legend being, "Executive experiment." The reverse has a running donkey and the legend, "I follow in the steps of my illustrious predecessor." Then came a number of pieces with the head of Liberty as shown on other current copper cents, with date, stars and the legend, "E Pluribus Unum" on the obverse, and stars and leaves and the legend, "Millions for defence, not one cent for tribute," on the reverse. Sometimes the reverse legends were changed to "Specie payments suspended, May tenth, 1837," and in others the obverse shows a phœnix rising from the flames, with the legend, "Substitute for shin plasters, Novr., 1837." A very hideous head of 1838

had a surrounding of stars and the word "Loco-foco" on the band across the forehead for an obverse, and on the reverse a wreath enclosing the legend, "Mint Drop," and surrounded by the words, "Benton Experiment." Others of this later period have on the obverse a ship under full sail, labelled, "Constitution," with the legend, "Webster credit currency, 1841," and on the reverse a dismasted ship driven on the rocks in a thunder-squall, with the legend, "Van Buren metallic currency, 1837." Often these different obverses and reverses are exchanged, so that there are numerous varieties. Two pieces have obverses showing different views of the Merchants' exchange of New York; another represents Centre market, in the same city; and there are other less marked varieties.

On the personal tokens, the names of many firms and callings are given, sometimes accompanied by an eagle, sometimes by the head of Liberty, while the reverse shows the different articles manufactured or sold by the person issuing it. Combs, brushes, boots, grates and lathes figure extensively; wine and tea, kitchen furniture, steam washing, and Bucklin's "interest tables" are introduced, and other things equally inappropriate for representation upon coins appear. The excuse that these tokens were to serve as advertisements, as well as for change, can of course be advanced, but no one can claim that "T. D. Seaman, butcher," is a very taking legend for a coin. One of these tokens has a steer and the legend, "A friend to the constitution," on the obverse, and on the reverse a ship sailing, with the legend, "Agriculture and commerce"; another has a kneeling slave, manacled and in chains, with the legend, "Am I not a woman and a sister?" on the obverse, and a wreath, with "Liberty, United States of America, 1838," on the reverse. These are the most striking of the series, and though some of the minor varieties are very hard to obtain, most of them are comparatively common in copper.*

It would be impossible to give a complete account of these tokens, or to state with accuracy the extent of country they circulated in. One, bearing a full length figure of Lafayette, was

* One small set, struck in the composition of copper and tin already spoken of, is so identified with this series of tokens, although a New York issue, as to deserve mention therewith. This is the Feuchtwanger series, in which the three cent piece first appears. It was intended as a pattern, but was not accepted as such by the government. It is a strange feature in this set that the one cent piece assumed the reduced size that was made standard in 1857, and that an eagle replaced the Liberty head, as it did in the small one cent issue of 1857. The Feuchtwanger set is composed of two pieces, a one cent and a three cent piece. Of the one cent pieces the main features are the same, although minor variations occur; of the three cent pieces, one has the coat of arms of New York for an obverse, and the other two an eagle with raised wings standing on a pile of rocks. The legends are, "Feuchtwanger's composition," and "One cent" or "Three cents," according to the coin.

sent out by Walsh's general store at Lansingburg, N. Y. Providence, R. I., Portsmouth, N. H., New York and even Chicago used them, and the devices were numerous. Waterbury, however, was the birthplace of the greater number of them, and a token having a phœnix rising from the flames, and the legend, "J. M. L. and W. H. Scovill, Waterbury, Conn., 1837," reveals their original home. On the reverse of the token just mentioned, the reading is, "Gilt buttons of every description. Sheet brass, plated metal and gold plate." It is said that the Scovills were one of the firms enjoined by the government from issuing these tokens.

That the "Hard Times tokens" were instrumental in improving the design on the old copper cent is plainly evidenced, though it is to be regretted that the improvement did not result in a more striking and nationally emblematic device. The number of these tokens, counting the main varieties, is about 175,—one hundred of them personal and seventy-five political and patriotic. A collection of them would constitute a specially interesting feature in any numismatic cabinet.*

THE LATER COINAGE.

About the year 1866, the Scovill Manufacturing company furnished the United States mint with planchets for the three-cent nickel coins. These planchets were not milled on the edge, nor were they dipped or cleaned. Since April, 1890, they have furnished the mint with cleaned and milled planchets for the one-cent bronze coins and for the five-cent nickel coins. Such planchets are in a condition to go immediately to the coining press.

In December, 1880, the Scovill Manufacturing company made a contract with the United States of Colombia to furnish them nickel coins of the value of two-and-a-half centavos and five centavos. The company put in at that time an outfit of coining machinery and supplied that government with these coins for the succeeding six years. The dies were engraved by the company from designs furnished by the purchaser. During the year 1895 they furnished the Peruvian government with bronze coins of the value of two centavos, made with dies engraved by the workmen of the company after designs furnished by the purchaser.

The Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company, and probably other Waterbury concerns, have also furnished coins or planchets for the governments of South or Central America.

---

* The late Dr. Henry Bronson published in 1865, in Volume I of the Papers of the New Haven Colony Historical society, a paper occupying 200 pages on the History of Connecticut Currency, which was also printed separately in pamphlet form. This contains a full history of the early coinage of Massachusetts, which may be depended on for accuracy.

The latest achievement of the Scovill Manufacturing company in this line is the production of the award medals (23,757 in number) for exhibitors of the Columbian Exposition of 1893. The manufacture of these medals was undertaken by them early in 1895, and involved a year's incessant labor. It was without doubt the most difficult and exacting work of this character ever done in Waterbury. The medals, which are three inches in diameter, were executed in pure copper and finished in a rich bronze, burned on and planished. The description is as follows:

The design, which is in very bold relief, is wholly allegorical in treatment, no conventional emblems being employed, and is unique in having the name of the

recipient actually coined on the tablet, thus necessitating the making of an "insert" or name-die for each of the 23,757 pieces. These inserts were made by the manufacturers, but the dies used in striking up the design on the medals were engraved at the United States mint in Philadelphia.

The obverse, designed by Augustus St. Gaudens, represents the Landing of Columbus. He is shown in the act of stepping from a boat, his attitude expressing thanks to God for safe conduct over unknown seas. He is attended by his followers, and the flag of Spain floating around him, forming a back-ground, with the inscription, CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, OCT. XII, MCCCCXCII, and above it the pillars of Hercules, caravels and the motto, PLUS ULTRA.

The reverse, designed by Charles E. Barber, engraver for the United States mint, contains a shield with the following inscription: WORLD'S COLUMBIAN EXPOSITION IN COMMEMORATION OF THE FOUR HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY OF THE LANDING

OF COLUMBUS, MDCCCXCII—MDCCCXCIII, and a place for the insert of the name of the recipient of the medal. The shield is surmounted by a globe, on either side of which are female figures representing Fame. One of them, with a trumpet in one hand, is proclaiming the award, while she holds in the other hand wreaths ready to present. The other has a tablet in the left hand, and in the right holds a stylus ready to inscribe the award as proclaimed. On either side of the shield are flaming torches representing light or knowledge. Beneath it, and partially hidden by it, is the caravel of Columbus, which is introduced to secure unity of idea between the two sides of the medal.

The very high relief of the medal necessitated the striking of each one five times, with a pressure of 450 tons, the planchet being annealed, and cleaned in acid after each impression. The hydrostatic

press used in the work was built expressly for it by the Waterbury Farrel Foundry and Machine company, and has an ultimate capacity of a thousand tons. The operation of bronzing was beyond the skill of any artizans obtainable, and workmen had to be specially trained for this part of the work. The cases are of embossed aluminum and are so constructed that both sides of the medal can be readily seen, being held in a velvet-covered mat which fits it closely. The mat is secured to the metal work of the case by an invisible hinge.

CHAPTER XLIX.

LINES OF MUSICAL DEVELOPMENT—"CHORISTERS" AND STRINGED INSTRUMENTS IN THE OLD FIRST CHURCH—SINGERS SINCE 1800—ORGANS, ORGANISTS, CHOIRS—THE FIRST WATERBURY ORGAN, AT ST. JOHN'S—ITS SUCCESSORS—PLAYERS AND SINGERS—MUSICAL RECORD OF THE SEVERAL CHURCHES—REMINISCENCES—BRASS BANDS AND ORCHESTRAS—THE MENDELSSOHN SOCIETY—WORK OF TWENTY YEARS—THE CONCORDIA—THE ARION AND AMPHION CLUBS—THE HARMONIC—LEADING MUSICIANS—ARTISTS WHO HAVE APPEARED IN WATERBURY—ST. JOHN'S CHIMES—VIOLINS.

THE most important factors in the growth of music in this community have been the church choir (and its natural outcome, the secular singing society), the brass band, and the gradual introduction of musical instruments into the homes of the people.

In the early days of the New England colonies the violin, violoncello, bass viol and flute were for the most part the instruments in use, both in religious and secular circles. In the *Waterbury American* of December 5, 1856, mention is made of the first piano brought to Waterbury: "Mr. James Harrison, the original wooden clock maker in Connecticut, introduced it in 1804." A more complete and interesting record says that the first piano (but it seems to have been the second) was brought to Waterbury in 1820, and was thought to be a great curiosity.

A niece of Daniel Botsford, who lived in Lamson Scovill's house [page 281] came to visit her uncle's family and brought the instrument with her. Each night during her stay the doorway was filled with the leading people of the town, intently listening to the playing and singing of the young lady. Daniel Hayden is quoted as saying that the music was heavenly. The piano was taken away when the visitor left town, and no other instrument of a like sort was brought to Waterbury for many years.

There is still another record of this musical event, from which it appears that Mr. Botsford's niece was a Miss Maria Perry. Her singing and playing and the impression it produced are thus described:

The instrument, and the wonderful facility with which the fair lady ran her fingers over the keys as she accompanied herself in song, were the delight of every boy and girl who came within the sphere of its vibration. Although, as I now recall its quality, it was decidedly of the tin-kettle order, its novelty gave to us then more delight than a grand Steinway played by a master hand would now. The

piano stood in the hall, and in summer, when the windows were open, we often stopped to listen to "Bonnie Doon," "Sandy and Jenny," and other old songs of that stamp. Miss Perry had a pleasant voice, well cultivated for the times, and may be considered a pioneer of the piano forte and its accompaniments in Waterbury. The family resided in this place only a few years.

CHURCH CHOIRS.

The account of church choirs begins naturally with the First church. Records are too incomplete and space is too limited to permit a full catalogue of those who "pitched the tune" from 1689 onward. Doubtless their trials were many, and the care and oversight of the occupants of the "singers' seats" was a foretaste of the experience of the organist of our day.*

In the first quarter of the present century Captain Anson Sperry was among those who led the singing. Lewis Stebbins of Longmeadow, Mass., had charge of the choir for a time, and also taught a singing school. Deacons Daniel Upson and James Brown, Philo Brown and Solomon B. Minor, Susan Cooke and Maria Harrison are remembered as in the choir at that time. In 1820 Elisha Steele joined it, and was appointed chorister the next year. He held the position for thirty years, and with his control of the music a new era in the choir's history began. The instrumental accompaniment was for a long time furnished by orchestral instruments played by members of the congregation. It is of interest to note that, among the many, Nathan Cooke, Abram Ives, Newton Hine, W. A. Morris, G. W. Cooke, G. W. Benedict, Daniel Hitchcock, George Tompkins and F. J. Kingsbury did good service in this direction. D. F. Maltby and Charles Dickinson were at different times in charge of the music.

The first organ bought by the church was built by R. M. Ferris & Co. of New York, under the supervision of Dr. James G. Barnett, for Mr. Cady, of the celebrated music house of Root & Cady, Chicago. This gentleman bought the instrument for his son, J. C. Cady, then residing in Hartford, now a widely known New York architect, and upon his removal from that city, sold it to the First society, early in 1862.† It was an instrument of very sweet tone, having about

---

* See p. 583 and note.—The earliest reference to "the singing" in the records of the First church and society is under date of December 29, 1797, at which time "Messrs. Sylvester Higby and Elijah Nettleton were chosen [by the church] choristers or leaders in church music." Other references are cited on the page above mentioned and in Chapter XL of the first volume.

† It was preceded in the church by a melodeon, as appears from the following minute in the society records for May 5, 1856: "Voted that we allow a melodeon to be put in the church, and authorize the society's committee to circulate subscriptions for the same."

twenty speaking stops, and for the audience-room was amply powerful. Upon the completion of the present church, it was sold to the Main street Baptist church in Meriden. The organ now in use was built by Steer & Turner in 1875, and, originally located in an alcove in the northwest corner of the building, was removed to its present position in 1879. It is a fine three-manual instrument with thirty-two speaking stops, and many unique mechanical arrangements, the latter largely the product of the ingenuity of A. S. Gibson, who was organist for almost nine years. Among the players of the first organ were J. C. Briggs, Eli S. Hoadley (who with William Mason edited the fine instruction book for the piano, familiarly called "The Mason & Hoadley Method"), Charles F. Hendee, Charles F. Daniels, Gertrude S. Wheeler (who was teacher of piano at the Young Ladies' Collegiate institute, page 522), Jerome W. Walker, Silas B. Terry, Jr., Harriet M. Burritt, Robert M. Smith, James S. Thorpe, and upon the present organ Julius Baier, Charles S. Platt, Joseph E. Bartlett, Alexander S. Gibson and B. E. Hallett.

Among the more prominent singers in the choir, from time to time, have been Mr. and Mrs. S. E. Harrison, Mr. and Mrs. D. F. Maltby, Milo Hine, J. M. Stocking, Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Brown, O. H. Stevens, Mr. and Mrs. H. W. Steele, G. W. Beach, Addie Barrows (Mrs. George L. Streeter), Mrs. John Kendrick, Mrs. John Lines, Celestia Ives, Mrs. H. H. Scribner, G. S. Parsons, J. S. Castle, Jennie Mintie (Mrs. Z. W. Waldron), Annie E. Finch (Mrs. Jared R. Cook), Mrs. C. W. Gillette, Ellen C. Munson, C. H. Hoadley, S. B. Terry, W. H. White, Harriet S. White (Mrs. Lynde Harrison), Julia M. Bronson, Mrs. J. E. Bartlett, Mrs. J. B. Mullings, Mrs. F. A. Mason, Mattie Shelton (Mrs. E. S. Bartram), John H. Weeden, Jacob Fischer, Mrs. Ralph N. Blakeslee, Mrs. Charles S. Rodman, T. J. Eyman, E. J. Sandland, Charles P. Bronson, Mrs. Roswell H. Buck, Luella Wagner, Milton J. Warner and Isaac P. Kellogg.

The first pipe organ in Waterbury was used about 1836 in St. John's Episcopal church (see page 611). It was a small instrument, and when the stone church was consecrated in 1848, was sold to the Episcopal parish in Naugatuck. St. John Rowley, an Englishman employed in Beecher's woollen mill, was the first organist, and Almira Hoadley (Mrs. Nathan Merrill), J. C. Briggs and Lewis T. Downes were his successors. The organ used in the stone church was built by E. & G. G. Hook. It had two manuals and pedals, twenty-five speaking stops and more than the usual amount of mechanical arrangements common at that time. It was what is known as a "G" organ, having in the great organ fifty-nine notes G G to F in alt.; in the swell forty-two notes from C in bass to F

in alt., and in the pedal eighteen notes, G G, G to C. J. H. Willcox played for a short time before T. I. Driggs began his remarkably long term of service as organist, October 1, 1848. The destruction of the church by fire was the cause of an almost irreparable loss, both to organist and choir, the valuable musical library (the collection of twenty years) being totally destroyed. For several years the parish used for worship a wooden chapel at the corner of State and West Main streets. In this building Hook & Hastings placed a small two-manual organ with eleven speaking stops. It was an unusually effective and powerful instrument, and was a source of great satisfaction to choir and congregation during their forced stay in that building. After the completion of the present edifice the organ was sold to the Methodist church at Brewsters, N. Y.

Abram Ives, a member of St. John's parish, a short time before his death, gave $10,000 for the purchase of an organ for the new church. This instrument was built by Hook & Hastings, and gives the utmost satisfaction. It has three manuals, with the great organ keyboard controlled by pneumatic action; there are thirty-seven speaking stops, and the mechanical accessories are abundant. Mr. Driggs played at the consecration service in June, 1873, and was succeeded by Charles H. Smith, who, compelled by ill health to resign in September, 1874, gave place for a year or two to C. F. Hendee, after which Mr. Driggs again took charge of the music. He continued in that position until 1892, when he was succeeded by J. E. Bartlett.

To mention more than a few of those whose voices have been heard in St. John's is impossible. J. H. Sandland sang tenor for forty-two years; J. W. Smith sang bass for more than twenty-five years (see page 626). The names of Mrs. G. L. Townsend, Maria Brainerd, Mrs. J. H. Sandland, Ellen Jones, Ellen C. Munson, Mrs. G. N. Granniss, Nellie Dickinson (now Mrs. E. L. Frisbie, Jr.), Grace Perkins, Charles Dickinson, D. K. Lynde, Nathan Merrill, G. N. Granniss, F. D. Hotchkiss, Mrs. Charles A. Hamilton and Mrs. R. H. Buck, are recorded as representing for the most part the past career of the choir. In 1893 a vested choir, of young men and boys, was substituted for the choir of mixed voices which had hitherto led the singing.

The music of the church of the Immaculate Conception was led by a melodeon, played at one time by G. N. Granniss, and again by Mrs. North, sister of the celebrated scientist, Dr. J. W. Draper of New York, during their occupancy of the wooden building which stood opposite the present church. A memorandum exists on the records of the parish of a payment to "Mr. Crobel" of $10 for

playing. The organ in the present church was built by Erben of New York in 1864, and was exhibited, when completed, by a Mr. King. A little later Antonio Jantz took the position of organist, with the assistance of a chorus from New York, and remained for more than two years. He is remembered as a fine player and an interesting musician. Henrietta Slater had charge of the choir (also playing the organ) until 1870. Mr. Huber came next, and remained until 1873. Mr. Keegan was his successor and played about two years, when Mr. Odell took the place and occupied it until 1876. H. Heringer was then appointed, and J. L. Bonn, the present efficient director, came from New York as his successor in 1889. The quartette which sang in this church from about 1867 to 1870 is remembered as unusually fine. It consisted of Annie Slater, Miss Donohue (now Mrs. Moritz Grelle), Mr. Bachmann and Jacob Fischer.

The music of the Second Congregational church was under the charge of A. M. Blakesley, from the organization of the church until 1874, when his son, A. J. Blakesley, took the direction of the choir. A. M. Blakesley is still in the choir, having rendered therein a continuous service of over forty years. The accompaniment for the singing was furnished at first by a melodeon, and later by a small cabinet organ. C. F. Hendee, W. S. Kelly and D. H. Abbott were the most prominent players. In 1872 the ladies of the church raised funds for the purchase of a pipe organ. It was built by Hook & Hastings, has twenty-seven speaking stops and is noted for exceptional sweetness of tone. Mr. Hendee played it for two years, and was succeeded by A. J. Blakesley, the present organist. Among the singers connected with the choir should be mentioned Carrie Wilcox, Mrs. Francis, Mr. and Mrs. D. F. Maltby, Milo Hine, Minnie Lum (now Mrs. Bennett), J. W. White, Mrs. John Lines, John Woodward, Edith Bliss, Mrs. E. L. Frisbie, Jr., Jennie Granniss, Jennie E. Bidwell, A. S. Upson, T. R. Hyde, Jr., D. H. Abbott.

In the early days of the First Baptist church, and while its services were held in the so-called "lower meeting-house," near Union City, the choristers were Loveland Judd, Abner Terrill and Ransom Russell. In the meeting-house near Mill Plain, and for some time after the church worshipped at the centre, E. W. Frost, Johnson Bronson, Henry Chatfield and Joseph Jeffry had charge of the singing. Then the duty at different times was in the care of Norman Steele and Joseph Merriman, and from about 1865 to 1870 W. L. Elton was the leader. In 1875 and 1876 J. H. Sandland was chorister, and the cabinet organ was played by C. H. Sawn. W. J. Stanley was appointed in 1877, and between 1881 and 1883 Mr. Sawn

and H. R. Day officiated. When the new church on Grand street was built a fine new manual organ was erected by Hook & Hastings. Mr. Stanley, having played at the Congregational church in Thomaston for two years, again took the position of organist and director, and with the exception of a period from 1886 to 1888, when he had charge of the music in the Congregational church in Watertown (the vacancy here being filled by Anna Hopkins), has had the care of organ and choir to the present time.

The music of the First Methodist church, during the period of the occupancy of the building on East Main street, was led by a cabinet organ and a small choir. Kate Gilbert (now Mrs. J. B. Mullings), Minnie Donaldson (now Mrs. R. H. Buck), George Thomas and Edward Abbott were for a long time leading singers. For the present church Hook & Hastings built a two-manual organ with twenty speaking stops. M. C. Baker, E. W. Witherspoon and F. B. Grannis have been conspicuous in their services as organists. Aside from singers at present engaged, Jessie Wadhams (now Mrs. R. N. Blakeslee), Mattie Shelton (Mrs. Bartram), Mrs. E. W. Witherspoon, J. H. Yerkes, Frank Tripp and F. D. Hotchkiss should be noted.

When in May, 1877, the people of Trinity parish commenced holding services in the chapel on Grand street (page 629), the singing was led by Lucy H. Townsend (now Mrs. C. S. Treadway of Bristol), who played a cabinet organ. After a short time a small pipe organ was procured at second-hand, and played by Ellen R. Townsend, W. S. Rogers, F. D. Hotchkiss and occasionally for short periods by others. The first service in the present church was on May 18, 1884. At the consecration service, which was held in May, 1886, George E. Boyd succeeded Mr. Hotchkiss as organist and director. A fine two-manual organ, the gift of G. W. Burnham (see page 631) occupies the gallery on the south side of the transept. Mrs. G. L. Townsend and her three daughters, also Mrs. F. E. Castle, Mrs. O. W. Noble, W. H. Davis, Jr., W. W. Shepard, John Castle and J. W. Smith have been notable helpers in the choir. The last named gentleman has been conspicuous since the organization of the parish for his hearty interest in musical matters and the substantial aid he has rendered.

In St. Patrick's church, a small one-manual Roosevelt organ suffices for accompaniment. Maggie Farrell organized the choir. The Misses Dunn, James Strong, Cornelius Maloney, M. J. Maloney and M. J. Daly have been prominent in it, and Hector Martell has done good service as organist as occasion required. The choir of St. Anne's church was organized by Hector Martell, and the present organist is Miss Lanouette. A specialty is made of the "plain

chant" at St. Anne's. The music of the church of the Sacred Heart has been altogether under the care of Mrs. Lucien Wolff. Mrs. Bergin, Miss Farrell, Mr. McEvoy, James Strong and M. J. Daly have been prominent in the choir. The church has an organ with three manuals and thirty speaking stops, built by Johnson of Westfield.

REMINISCENCES OF THE SINGING-SCHOOL PERIOD.

In the *Valley Index*, in February and March, 1878, there appeared several communications entitled "Early Recollections" and signed "O. R.," which related almost entirely to the old-time singing in Waterbury. The picture they present is so quaint and so evidently accurate, that we reproduce them, considerably condensed:

It may be refreshing to some of your readers to be carried back to the early part of the present century, to glean here and there personal recollections of local characters and events with which few among us are now familiar.

The thing that comes first to mind, and perhaps as vividly as anything, is the music of the olden time; and in connection therewith Lewis Stebbins rises before the view.* He had a fine commanding voice, of the tenor range, and was quite a popular teacher in his prime, which was near the beginning of the present century. The writer knew him only after he had become broken down by hard drinking and had retired mainly from the musical field, His last attempt to teach a singing school was made in the West Centre school-house just previous to the introduction of the "new style" under Elam Ives. "Steb," as he was familiarly called, started this school under very good auspices, got a new suit of clothes to begin with, kept decently sober and had a large class. Things went on very well for a time, the "gamut" was mastered, most of the scholars could find the *mi*, could "raise and fall" the eight notes and were beginning to "put the parts together," when an unfortunate incident occurred. On a certain evening several roughs came in, intent on mischief. The school opened and singing began, but was interrupted by loud talking and laughing. The master stood on his dignity—which was probably sustained at its full height by a liberal potion of *aqua vitae*—and an altercation ensued which ended in a "clinch" and an ignominious rolling of the parties on the floor. At this point the school was in commotion, and there was a general stampede. The only remark now remembered was made by Miss Mary Scovill, afterward the wife of the Rev. Dr. Clark. She arose immediately on the commencement of the difficulty, and saying "Good-by, Mr. Stebbins," left for home. This row broke up the school and pretty effectually closed the musical career of a man who but for his intemperate habits might have won distinction in a very honorable and useful calling.

Mr. Stebbins represented a kind of singing which had been popular for many years, but was destined soon to be superseded by a style different in almost every particular. There were in those days no accompanying instruments, and the key note was given by the "pitch pipe." The leader or chorister in a loud voice named the tune to be sung, and with dignified mein drew the slide of his pipe to the proper letter and gave a somewhat prolonged whistle. All followed the leader in the "fa-sol-la-fa," each part backing to its own proper chord, and the choir arose and the

* See Vol. I, Ap. p. 131.

music began. The chorister threw his soul into the performance, and the way he beat time was simply majestic. Four-four time especially gave opportunity for the "tallest" kind of arm work; the two-down brought the hand upon the "breast-work," and the two-up culminated above the head. There was very little of what is now termed accent, but a steady dragging movement, one measure rolling, as it were, into the next, and so on to the end of the tune. But after all, there was good music in those days, and if some of those old choirs could be recalled, with Stebbins in his prime to lead, the quartette of the present day with all its fine culture would be thrown into the shade in presence of the majestic rendering of "Majesty," "Thanksgiving Anthem," Bull's "Alleluia," "Judgment Anthem," "Denmark," and other popular pieces of the period. Some years since, Father Kemp's company gave what they called "old folks' concerts," but the music they sang and the style of performance were of a later date than that of which I now speak, and belonged to an intermediate school.

There are a few now living among us [1878] who were active members of the old choirs. Sherman Bronson was in his day a very good singer and a great admirer of Stebbins as a musician. I presume he could even now give a good example of his style, modulation of voice, beating of time and all. Mr. Bronson never fell in with the new style, so-called, but was very generous in his ridicule of it. Philo Brown, I remember as one who occupied the "fore seat" on the bass side. (The old choirs did not sit as now, compact, but were spread out in the form of a parallelogram; hence, the necessity of the conspicuous position of the leader in the centre, and hence the reverberating or rolling movement of the music.) Besides those named, I now recall none living who date so far back. Of those who have died may be named Samuel Cooke, for many years a faithful member and leader of St. John's choir, Captain Anson Sperry, a good bass singer, and a member of the old Congregational choir in his early manhood, Aaron Benedict, always at his post for many years, and David Hayden, an excellent tenor. Mr. Hayden was a man of genial disposition, large and good looking. He was very fond of music and his voice rang out as clear as a bell. He had a large family, four daughters and two sons, several of whom sang in the Congregational church. The family removed from Waterbury many years since, and so far as the writer knows, not a remnant of it is left with us.

About 1824 or 1825 Elam Ives of New Haven came to Waterbury, and having given out a general invitation to all singers interested to meet him for an evening's practice at the West Centre school-house, a goodly number assembled in response, —some to take part in the exercises, and some to criticise. I was present as belonging to the "Young America" of that period, and with others of my age was highly entertained by the earnest and energetic manner of Mr. Ives and his style of conducting and criticising during rehearsal. (That word "rehearsal" was introduced here by Mr. Ives. We no longer went to "singing school," but under the new dispensation, we went to "rehearsal.") The evening's exhibition of Mr. Ives's style and method of teaching resulted in an engagement of his services for a season by the Congregational society, though there were some of the old Stebbins school who turned their backs on the new-fangled notions. These solaced themselves by occasional meetings at private houses where the good old tunes could be sung and held in honorable remembrance.

Being well rid of the "fogy" element, the young folks clustered around the new apostle of harmony, and very soon imbibed much of his inspiration and enthusiasm. Mr. Ives was young, and, as we have said, very enthusiastic. He had adopted music-teaching as a profession and was bound to succeed. He was contemporary

with Alling Brown of New Haven, who for many years led the Centre church choir in that city with great success. The style of these two gentlemen was somewhat different, but they labored in harmony for a higher standard of church music, and united in the compilation of a new book to meet the wants of the advance movement. "The Choral Harmony" was the name of the book, if I mistake not. It was adopted and used by both these masters, and contained many excellent tunes, some of which are still sung in our churches.

Mr. Ives's style was a great contrast to that which preceded it. That, as we have said, was slow and dragging; Mr. Ives's was lively and full of animation. His movement was quite staccato and his accent prominent and decisive. The time was felt rather than measured; hence, the short, quick beat of the leader instead of the old swinging pendulum beat. In his school he made use of the violoncello to aid him in the labor of instruction, his voice being of itself inadequate to the task, and his immoderate snuff-taking adding to the difficulties of securing clearness in vocalization. He found no trouble, however, in conveying his ideas to his pupils, and the end of the season showed that what had been learned was well learned and that the new order of things had been fairly inaugurated. So great was the attachment between teacher and pupils, especially the young lady pupils, that at the formal leave-taking, which took place in the ball-room of the old Mansion House on the day of the closing concert, much sentimentality found expression through quivering lips and bedewed eyes.

The first concert ever heard in Waterbury was given under the direction of Mr. Ives by his pupils at the close of his engagement, as already alluded to. "Singing exhibitions" were occasionally given, but a musical concert—who ever heard of such a thing? The concert of Mr. Ives was given in the old Congregational church (now Gothic hall) and passed off with much *éclat*. But I cannot recall to memory the prominent sopranos who figured on the occasion, nor many of the tenors and basses.

BANDS AND ORCHESTRAS.

Prominent and powerful as a factor in sustaining and developing the musical life of the community have been the brass bands. Condensed accounts of the more important are here given.

The first brass band in Waterbury was organized about 1828, and was called JEWETT'S BAND, from the name of the instructor who came to the town once a week to conduct rehearsals. These rehearsals were held in the "ball-room" (then so-called) in the old Franklin building. At one time there were thirty-five or forty members, among whom it is of interest to note the names of S. M. Buckingham, I. E. Newton and his brother as playing bugles; three or four of the Baird family; E. J. and A. C. Porter; Harry Bronson, Gaius Hitchcock and Darius Hitchcock. No definite records have been found of this organization, but it was the only band in existence until 1840.

THE WATERBURY BRASS BAND, of which Newton Hine was the leader, was organized in the autumn of 1840, with the following members:

Newton Hine, E♭ bugle; J. H. Sandland (secretary and treasurer), G trombone, and later bass tuba; George Tompkins, cornet; S. E. Harrison and J. P. Goodwin, B♭ bugles; A. S. Upson and Hobart Churchill, French horns; Norman Steele and C. B. Merrill, trumpets; L. T. Downes and W. A. Morris, B♭ trombones; Edward Terrill and J. P. Jeffrey, ophicleides; L. Austin and Milo Hine, second B♭ bugle; Dennis Chatfield, bass drum; William B. Dunbar, cymbals; Henry Chatfield, snare drum.

The first meeting for practice was held at Mr. Hine's residence, corner of Grand and Canal streets, but the members of the band soon came to the conclusion that their ultimate success would require instruction and drill from a competent teacher. Through an advertisement in a New Haven newspaper, such a teacher was found in the person of Salvator Rosa, who was engaged at a salary of about $18 per week, Signor Rosa furnishing music and arranging it for the band. He proved to be a most acceptable and satisfactory instructor. Aided by subscriptions from friends, the members of the band hired a room on the upper floor of Chittenden's hotel (page 222). The south part of the upper floor was partitioned off for bed-rooms for transient guests of the hotel, who must have had some trouble in getting to sleep before the "wee sma' hours." After a time the rehearsals were held at Mr. Sandland's, on East Main street beyond Dublin street, and later in a building which stood where Bohl's block now is. The greater part of the expense was met by the players themselves. Their first concert was given in Gothic hall, "tickets twenty-five cents."

Being considered for several years the equal of any band in the state, they were in constant demand for military, firemen's and society parades, and in their season political conventions. Their principal business was found in New Haven, Hartford, Middletown and Litchfield. They travelled with a four horse team, and often at night had to search for the road with lanterns. The members of the band were for the most part young, and nearly all were connected with church choirs. The last two occasions of their appearance in public, so far as known, were to meet the first passenger train over the Naugatuck railroad in 1849, and at the Fourth of July celebration in Bridgeport, the same year. There is abundant evidence to show that the organization was remarkable for devotion to music for its own sake, its members often and cheerfully making up deficiencies in the finances from their own pockets; and it was also noteworthy for the friendly feeling which existed between the members, who cared for each other in sickness and seemed to know nothing of the traditional "jealousy" of musicians.

During the period from 1850 to 1854 there was not much done in the way of building up or carrying on a band; but on April 25,

1854, began the record of the justly celebrated TOMPKINS BAND.* The rehearsals were held in the engine house of Fire Company No. 2; C. S. Todd was the first secretary, and by June 8 (George Tompkins having been engaged as instructor) "there were in all fourteen blowers." There are many entries which suggest that Mr. Todd must have been, to say the least, "quite a character." Undoubtedly overcome by the severe rehearsal, at one of the earlier meetings, he pitifully finishes with these words: "I feel so sleepy I can hardly write." Additions and changes in the membership frequently occurred, and from 1856 to 1859 there was no systematic record kept, although the band had numerous engagements. At the latter date, the bookkeeping came into the able hands of D. H. Abbott, the name appearing as "Tompkins Cornet band" and the members being as follows (a list worthy of preservation):

L. Milleaux, James Sandland, Hobart Churchill, H. H. Blish, George Tompkins, William Grilley, Willard Tompkins, Joseph Sandland, James Gilbert, Charles Curtiss, William Tucker, George Boughton, J. H. Abbott, Frederick Tompkins, Frank Tompkins, D. H. Abbott. After a short time the names of J. S. Thorpe and Henry W. French appear.

There was plenty of work for the band to do during the Lincoln campaign,—in addition to twelve concerts given on Centre square, during the summer of 1860, in recognition of the public interest manifested by subscription for uniforms and in other ways. In May, 1862, Mr. Abbott resigned his position as secretary, and H. W. French was elected to the office. The band was in constant demand at home and abroad, and without doubt had no superior, if any equal, in this part of the country. Bridgeport, Milford, Litchfield and New Haven are but a few of the towns to which they were constantly called. Frequent engagements also were made with the students at Yale college for class reunions, "biennial jubilees," etc. The records indicate a very pleasant and neighborly custom of serenading their friends, among whom it is interesting to read the names of O. H. Stevens, W. H. Cooke, H. C. Griggs, D. L. Smith, J. S. Elton and Charles Miller (both newly married), F. B. Rice and E. G. Snow. At a meeting on August 4, 1862, it was voted to offer the services of the band to the governor of the state, to be attached to some regiment, and in the autumn of 1864 they were accepted and appointed to the Second regiment. The band played April 25,

* They adopted at first the name of "Waterbury Brass band;" later they called themselves "Waterbury Saxe-horn band," and appeared under the well remembered title in 1859. That Mr. Tompkins and others were devoting themselves also to the advancement of music in other quarters appears from the following minute in the records of the First society for December 31, 1855: "Voted that we hereby present to the orchestry connected with our society (consisting of George Tompkins, Nathan Cooke and William Morris) a cordial vote of thanks for their services in the past, and request them to remain at their posts in the future."

1865, for the Fifty-second regiment, New York State militia, the occasion being the funeral procession in New York in honor of President Lincoln. On May 3 of the same year, they were with their regiment at Hartford at the inauguration of Governor Buckingham, and on June 10 escorted the surviving members of Company C of the Fourteenth regiment of Connecticut volunteers and of Merrill's band to the Scovill house, where all were entertained. During the summer of 1865 a series of concerts was given on the Green, which were, it seems, warmly appreciated by large audiences. On October 14, 1865, the band started for Philadelphia, having an engagement to play for the Good Will Steam Fire Engine company of that city, on the 16th. The march was over twenty miles; "but the boys stood it well to the end," going on duty at 8 in the morning and getting through about 10 in the evening.

From March 11, 1866, until October 4, Mr. French was relieved at his own request from his duties as secretary, and F. P. Somers was appointed. On October 27, 1866, a new constitution was adopted, which did not seem to meet the approval of Mr. Tompkins, who informed the band that "he had got through with them." J. S. Thorpe was elected in his place, and evidently the organization continued to prosper. The new leader was certainly acceptable, for on January 6, 1868, he was presented with an elegant watch and chain, which bore the following inscription: "Presented to James S. Thorpe, as a token of regard, by the members of the Second Regiment Band; Waterbury, Conn., January 1, 1868." The organization sold its property and gave up its rooms on February 1, 1869. It was a most remarkable band, famous and in great request, as this condensed sketch indicates. Mr. Tompkins was a born leader, full of snap and vim, and was fortunate in having under him so many excellent musicians and faithful men.

The records of MERRILL'S BAND (so-called from its leader, C. B. Merrill) are incomplete, and a full *résumé* of its career, from the organization in 1855 to the enlistment as musicians of a majority of the members in Company C of the Fourteenth regiment of Connecticut volunteers, in 1862, cannot easily be made. Upon the roll of membership appear these names, many of them familiar, some forgotten:

C. B. Merrill, J. G. Merrill, E. C. Blakeslee, J. G. Jones, Cornelius Gibson, George Doolittle, Henry Downs, F. P. Somers, John Lines, John Bryan, M. Kelsea, Alfred Carpenter, W. O. Guilford (solo alto), Hobart Churchill, Walter Morgan, Thomas Harper, Thomas Painter, Charles Keasel, Phineas Warner, Keron Flaherty, William Blake, George Hayden, William Laird, G. E. Somers, S. B. Lane, O. R. Clark, A. B. Nichols, S. M. Sperry, Henry Hofmann, W. H. H. Johnson, Louis Senglaub, William Rackliffe, J. Van Siegler, B. F. Merrill, Reuben Snagg.

The band was a rival of the Tompkins band, and undoubtedly the contests for superiority were stimulating to both organizations. There was much good material in Merrill's band, the nerve being always existent, but the bone and sinew sometimes lacking. The life of any musical organization is dependent, more or less, upon the character of its leader; and while Mr. Merrill was a man of unquestioned ability, the band would probably have had a more vigorous existence had he possessed certain qualities which musicians as a class are very apt to lack. Mr. Merrill was not inclined to be sharp or severe as a director; he was perhaps too easy, but it is certain that no one of the musicians in our city can ever hope by the mere mention of his name to bring up more genial smiles and pleasant words than Charles Merrill.

In 1876 James S. Thorpe, one of the leading musicians of the city, and a teacher chiefly of piano-playing, brought together some twenty orchestral players, and without any formal organization, and with some slight assistance from neighboring cities, gave several concerts, from 1876 to 1879. The association was known as THORPE'S ORCHESTRA. Mr. Thorpe (one of the most competent musicians ever resident in Waterbury) conducted the orchestra in all its rehearsals and concerts, and did a vast amount of work in arranging and transcribing music for the players. The programs were of a high order, including at least ten overtures and eight or nine symphonies of Haydn, Mozart, Beethoven and others, and they were well performed. The success of the orchestra can only be fairly estimated when its influence upon young musicians, at the period in question, is known and appreciated. Many of them undoubtedly trace their love for the best in music to some stimulus from the work of this organization. The personal care and responsibility proving too much for the director, the public performances of the orchestra were discontinued in 1879.

THE ORPHEUS CONCERT COMPANY was organized in September, 1887, with the following officers: President and leader, W. E. Pierpont; treasurer, Charles G. Belden; secretary, George Ballard; stage manager, Thomas J. Eyman. The company was made up of three musical organizations which had existed for some time previously —namely, the Arion quartette, the Waterbury Banjo club and the Orpheus Instrumental quartette—together with Charles T. Grilley, recitationist, and E. F. Laubin, pianist. The members of the Arion quartette were Thomas J. Eyman, John Kunkel, Henry Ahl and William Mason. The members of the Waterbury Banjo club were: Banjos, W. E. Pierpont, H. L. Daniels, T. S. Lewis, Paul Heinze and W. J. Sandland; guitars, Charles G. Belden and Hugo Possner;

banjolin, George Ballard; mandolin, Jacob Kaiser. The members of the Orpheus quartette were: Charles G. Belden, guitar; Hugo Possner, guitar; George Ballard, banjolin; John Strube, zither. The company's first entertainment was given in Watertown, and it was repeated in Seymour, Torrington, Thomaston, Woodbury, New Haven, Bristol and smaller towns. After a career of about four years the company disbanded.

THE PIZZICATI CLUB was organized in September, 1888, by eleven young ladies, as follows: Banjos, Mrs. S. W. Chipman, Mabel Smith, Cornelia B. Maltby, Florence Lynde, Jennie M. Rogers, Ella Hart; guitars, Abbie S. Kingman, Jennie Blakesley, Nellie L. Bronson, Elizabeth H. Kellogg; zither, Jennie White, leader. The name Pizzicati, which signifies "picking strings," was adopted as appropriate. After four months of faithful practice, part of the time with an instructor, the club made its first public appearance on the last evening of the year (December 31, 1888), when it played between the acts of "A Scrap of Paper," a play given by amateurs under the auspices of St. Margaret's school. This was the first of many calls to assist at entertainments of various kinds, mostly with a charitable purpose. The services of the club were always cordially given and it was popular both for its excellent musical abilities and its generous responsiveness to all demands upon it. It received invitations to play in Torrington and in New Haven, which were accepted. It was also invited by Mrs. Theodore Thomas to send representatives to the World's Fair at Chicago in 1892—an invitation not accepted but highly prized. The organization is still maintained (1895) and weekly rehearsals are continued with general regularity, usually of late with the accompaniment of afternoon tea. But owing to the social or home cares of the members public appearances are now rare. Some of the members have changed their names since the organization of the club, some have withdrawn and a few new ones have been added. The active membership in 1895 was ten, as follows: Banjos, Mrs. S. W. Chipman, Mrs. J. B. Doherty, Mrs. C. E. Turner, Mrs. W. H. Hoffman, Cornelia B. Maltby, Ella Hart, leader; guitars, Mrs. I. H. Chase, Nellie L. Bronson, Abbie S. Kingman; mandolin, Mrs. E. H. Williams.

THE ENTERPRISE BAND was organized August 1, 1890, with seventeen members and the following officers: President, C. S. Mix; vice-president, Willis Jackson; secretary, William Anthony; treasurer, A. E. Freeman; leader, H. L. White.

THE AMERICAN BAND may be said to have been organized on November 10, 1891,—although for some time previous to that date ts members had been struggling to make headway. On the day

mentioned, Francis H. Blake took charge of affairs, and soon succeeded in enlarging the membership, and making the band, within a year, one of the best in the state. Mr. Blake resigned in 1893, and the services of Howard C. Eaton were secured. Under his leadership the band has continued to improve, and has given many concerts, both out-of-doors and within doors, besides being in constant demand for parades, balls and the like. There are from twenty-five to thirty members.

THE IDEAL BANJO CLUB was organized August 15, 1893, with the following members: J. J. Derwin, banjo and leader; Wesley Hendrickson, banjo; William Kirschbaum and Charles Mast, mandolins; Frank Ball and S. O. Klobedanz, guitars. S. O. Klobedanz is manager.

THE CRESCENT ZITHER CLUB was organized February 1, 1894, with the following members: Max Sondermann, leader; Charles Kopp, Frederick Kirschbaum, Arthur Gross and Paul Kluttig.

Other organizations which ought at least to be mentioned are Hallam's orchestra, the Amphion orchestra, the French Canadian band, White's orchestra, the Waterbury Zither club and the Mattatuck Drum corps. Some of these remained in existence but a short time; others, with a constantly changing constituency, have preserved their organization for years.

SINGING SOCIETIES.

Of the singing societies of Waterbury, we can note only those whose existence seems worthy of consideration because of results manifested.

THE MENDELSSOHN SOCIETY was organized at the house of J. P. Blake, April 18, 1851,* at which time a committee of five was appointed to prepare a constitution and by-laws. The committee reported at a meeting held "in the court room," May 8, 1851, and the society having adopted a constitution, officers were elected as follows: President, D. F. Maltby; vice-president, J. P. Blake; secretary and treasurer, J. W. Smith; director, T. I. Driggs. The members of the executive committee were Abram Ives, Nathan Cooke, George Tompkins, J. B. Merriman and T. I. Driggs. Within the month following, forty-nine persons signed the roll, the initiation fee for men being one dollar, and women being admitted without

* An earlier organization—but apparently of little account—was known as the Waterbury Oratorio. The only record discovered thus far is in a minute of the First society, dated December 31, 1842,—according to which the society's committee was "authorized to admit the Waterbury Oratorio into the basement room of this church upon such terms as said committee may think proper."

charge. A payment of ten dollars made the donor an honorary member, and he with his family was entitled to free admission to concerts. At the first rehearsal the "Opera Chorus Book" was used, and the instrumental accompaniment was furnished by Martha Starkweather (now Mrs. A. S. Chase) at the piano, Mr. Ives and Mr. Hine, violin; "cornopean," Mr. Tompkins; flute, Mr. Merrill and I. N. Hall, and violoncello, Mr. Morris. An item partially erased from the record gives the additional information that "Mr. Cooke was present with his double bass viol, but, one of the strings giving way, he was obliged to 'hang up his fiddle' for the remainder of the evening." The rehearsals were held in the academy (see page 519). At the semi-annual meeting, November 6, J. W. Smith was elected vice-president, and A. M. Blakesley secretary, the latter on account of absence from town being succeeded on November 22 by A. S. Upson. On November 29 the society appears to have procured copies of the Boston Academy's Collection of Choruses. The first concert was given on December 17, 1851. At the meeting of the society on May 6, 1852, Nathan Cooke was elected president, J. W. Webster vice-president, A. M. Blakesley secretary and treasurer, and J. H. Sandland conductor. A vote of thanks was tendered to Mr. Driggs for his services as director, and it was voted that the society buy a "double bass." The next concert was given in Gothic hall October 13, 1852, Mr. Sandland being the conductor, and Miss Starkweather (Mrs. Chase) the pianist. Choruses and instrumental numbers from Italian operas formed the main part of the programme. At the election of officers on November 4, G. W. Cooke was chosen president, H. W. Benedict vice-president, A. M. Blakesley secretary and treasurer, J. H. Sandland conductor. At this time the rehearsal room was changed to Gothic hall.

The next public appearance was a "Dedicatory Concert" on August 3, 1853, in Hotchkiss hall. The program was of much the same character as that of the preceding concert under the same conductor and pianist. At the meeting held on August 4, G. W. Cooke was elected president, Newton Hine, Jr., vice-president, A. M. Blakesley secretary and treasurer. On August 29 a vote was passed to buy a piano from Mr. Driggs. From this time Hotchkiss hall was used for rehearsals. The next concert recorded was given on November 1, 1853—with Mr. Driggs at the piano and Mr. Sandland as conductor. Among the solo singers it is interesting to note the names of Charles Dickinson, J. W. Smith, Miss Ainsworth (afterward Mrs. G. N. Granniss), and Miss Hurlburt (now Mrs. G. L. Townsend). At the election of November 3, 1853, the same officers were reappointed. On the evening of December 5, the

oratorio of "Daniel" was put in rehearsal, the music of the work having been composed by G. F. Root and W. B. Bradbury. When this work was given, Mr. Sandland directed the concert and Mr. Driggs was at the piano. The society seems to have returned to Gothic hall for rehearsals about this time.

At a meeting on May 4, 1854, J. W. Smith was elected vice-president, and Charles Dickinson conductor. In November of the same year Mr. Sandland was made conductor. From this time, concerts were given both at home and in adjacent towns, at which miscellaneous programs were presented, including one or two Psalms by Mendelssohn, Baker's cantata "The Burning Ship," and Romberg's "Transient and Eternal." The society never presented a complete oratorio. A. M. Blakesley resigned as secretary and treasurer on January 26, 1857, and Asaph Hodges was elected to fill the vacancy. Mr. Driggs had charge of many of the rehearsals about this time, although Mr. Sandland was again elected conductor May 7, 1857. At the rehearsal of June 8, 1857, there is a record that T. A. Spinning of Bridgeport acted as accompanist. Mr. Driggs was elected conductor in May, 1858. A vote was passed to hire the room of G. N. Granniss for rehearsals, and E. G. Howard was asked to take the position of pianist. From May, 1859, to October, 1861, the interest of the members appears to have languished and several meetings for elections and other business were passed by. In the autumn of 1861 there was a revival of interest, and in May, 1862, G. L. Townsend was elected president and A. M. Blakesley vice-president, the other officers continuing in their positions. Rehearsals were held and concerts given during the early part of that year.

No further record appears until May, 1866, when the offices were filled as before, with the exception of a change from Mr. Hodges to R. M. Smith as secretary and treasurer. On the evening of May 2, 1867, a concert was given in Hotchkiss hall, with a chorus of thirty-seven voices and an orchestra of twelve pieces. The audience was large and the financial result satisfactory. At the meeting of May 29, 1867, the Rev. R. G. Williams (see page 524) was chosen president, Nathan Cooke, vice-president, R. M. Smith, secretary and treasurer, T. I. Driggs and J. H. Sandland, conductors. Some rehearsing was done during the spring of 1868 but apparently without much enthusiasm. At a meeting in January, 1869, these officers were elected: J. W. Smith, president, Nathan Cooke, vice-president, R. M. Smith, secretary and treasurer, D. H. Abbott, conductor. The room of the Young Men's Christian association, then in the building opposite the post office, was hired for rehearsals.

In April of the same year, the society voted to attend the "Peace Festival" to be held at Boston in June, 1869, and Mr. Driggs was appointed a special conductor to drill the chorus for that occasion. A public rehearsal for the festival music was held in the chapel of St. John's church, the chorus numbering forty-two voices; and on the evening of June 11, 1869, a concert was given in Birmingham, with good success, financially. The trip to Boston, and the experiences during the "jubilee" were very satisfactory, the society having the free use of the house of Charles Scott (see page 247) in Newtonville, just outside the city; and in acknowledgment of this kindness, due to the interest of Mr. and Mrs. George Pritchard, on July 5 the society presented a fine engraving to them. On November 4, 1869, F. B. Hoadley was elected to the office of vice-president, and Mr. Driggs conductor, the other officers remaining in place. On June 13, 1870, the society went to New York to take part in the Beethoven Festival (so-called). The festival was not a success financially, and the managers were unable to fulfil promises as to expenses of visiting societies. On December 2, 1870, at the election of officers Mr. Smith was continued as president, and S. B. Terry, Jr., was appointed vice-president; I. H. Coe, secretary and treasurer, and R. M. Smith conductor. Rehearsals were held during the winter of 1870-'71; and the last record which appears on the books is under date of November 2, 1871, when "there being but three present, no business was done, and the meeting adjourned."

The society existed about twenty years. To sum up its usefulness, or to estimate its influence, is impossible; but the devotion to art for its own sake evidenced by such men as T. I. Driggs, J. H. Sandland, J. W. Smith, Nathan Cooke, A. M. Blakesley, C. N. Wayland, John Lines, Asaph Hodges and D. H. Abbott, and such women (to mention only a few among many) as Maria Brainard, Mrs. G. L. Townsend, Mrs. G. N. Granniss, Mrs. A. S. Chase and Miss Wilcox, is remarkable, and stands a unique feature in the history of musical societies.

On May 25, 1866, Messrs. Conrad Kiefer, Louis Wenzel, Louis Feld, John Pfaff, Carl Geyer, John Hugo, Ernest Kast and Daniel Kiefer organized the CONCORDIA SINGING SOCIETY, with the purpose in view of making it the nucleus of a club for the practice of German part-songs, and also to develop the social element among the Germans then resident here. The first rehearsals were held in the rooms of J. S. Thorpe, in Baldwin's block, and he assisted the new society with piano, etc., until it was able to stand alone. Carl Geyer was the first conductor, and the growth of the organization under his direction compelled its removal in 1868 to Meyer's hall

(now Turn hall) on Scovill street. They rehearsed there and at other places until 1887, when the society removed to the fine building which it now occupies on Bank street.

On June 16, 1873, the various German singing societies of the state were invited to Waterbury, this being the day set for the presentation of a banner to the Concordia by their lady friends. Twelve societies responded, and some 2000 people took part in the festivities at Nuhn's grove. At this gathering an impulse was given toward the union of the societies in the state, which finally assumed definite shape on July 4, 1881, when the Union (Bund) was formed in New Haven.

In 1875 the society was presented with a beautiful United States flag given by young ladies interested in the organization. In 1879 the Concordia won the second prize in a singing contest in Bridgeport, but soon after, having reason to feel that a new director was necessary, J. E. Bartlett was appointed to that position in 1881. Under his leadership the work of the society has been excellent, and its success in prize contests remarkable. The membership is now over 300 and the society is on a good basis financially.

The records of the ARION CLUB, which existed from 1875 to 1878, are not to be found. A. J. Blakesley was the conductor, and the club gave several concerts (the program of a high standard), adding to its own numbers, which constituted a male chorus, vocal and instrumental solos. The club was successful, but its members were to a great extent detained by business from rehearsals and the Amphion finally took its place. The membership was between twenty and thirty.

In the summer of 1878 four members of the defunct Arion society formed a club for the study of music for male voices, under the direction of J. E. Bartlett, and took the name of the AMPHION CLUB. The four singers in question were C. H. Hoadley, first tenor; F. D. Hotchkiss, second tenor; G. A. Stocking, first bass, and Daniel Kiefer, second bass. The club met in Baldwin's block, until November, 1882, when they removed to commodious quarters in Brown's block on East Main street. The number of the members gradually increased, and eventually a chorus of ladies' voices was added,—the entire membership being about twenty-five men and twenty-nine women, including also a banjo club of eight. Numerous concerts were given and also several light operas, such as Pinafore, the Pirates of Penzance, Martha, Iolanthe and the Mikado. The work of other musical organizations, religious and secular, demanded more time from the singers than could well be given in this direction and the club was disbanded in 1891.

THE WATERBURY CHORAL UNION was a short-lived organization, whose work culminated in a public entertainment given at the First church on October 19, 1881, under the management of J. E. Bartlett. The main feature of the evening was Dudley Buck's Forty-sixth Psalm.

THE LYRA SOCIETY was organized in November, 1883. The officers for 1895 were: President, Michael Voight; vice-president, Louis Strobel; financial secretary, Jacob Baer; corresponding secretary, Oscar Jorres; treasurer, E. Miller. They meet weekly for the practice of male part-songs.

THE WATERBURY HARMONIC SOCIETY was organized October 1, 1889. A. S. Gibson and A. J. Blakesley, organists of the two Congregational churches, were the first to take hold of the matter, although the call for a meeting was signed by the organists of all the Protestant churches in the city. The first rehearsals were held in the conference room of the First church, and the officers elected were as follows: President, T. I. Driggs, secretary, G. E. Boyd, treasurer, C. F. Mitchell, director, A. S. Gibson, accompanist, Albert J. Blakesley.

The membership varied from 100 to 200 singers. The first concert was given in the First church, January 21, 1890, the program including part-songs and organ and piano solos, and concluded with Mendelsshon's "Loreley" with piano and organ accompaniment by Mr. Boyd and Mr. Blakesley. Anita Mason of New York sang the solo part of the work, and also several songs in the earlier part of the concert. The second concert was given in the City hall on April 30, when the society presented Mendelsshon's oratorio, "Elijah," after only three months of rehearsal. The orchestra was the Germania of Boston, and the soloists were Mrs. Walker, Miss Edmands, Jules Jordan and E. F. Bushnell. The hall was filled and the concert was a complete success. The third concert was given in the City hall, December 9. The program included Mozart's "E-flat" Symphony, and Cowen's cantata, "The Rose Maiden." The solo singers were Miss Gaffney of New Haven, Mrs. R. H. Buck, Whitney Mockridge and W. W. Howland. The results were gratifying.

At a meeting on December 15, 1890, Mr. Gibson and A. J. Blakesley resigned their positions, which were ultimately filled by the election of J. E. Bartlett and A. M. Dickinson. On April 27, 1891, the society gave their first "festival" with an orchestra of thirty-eight pieces from Boston, and a number of distinguished soloists. The afternoon concert was devoted to a miscellaneous program by both orchestra and solo singers; and in the evening Dudley Buck's oriental oratorio, "The Light of Asia," was given for the first time

in New England. It was a superb performance and the audience was delighted with both the rendering and the work. The financial success was most encouraging.

On December 3, at Jacques' auditorium, Henry Smart's cantata, "The Bride of Dunkerron," was presented. The orchestra was from Hartford, and the second part of the program was made up of vocal and orchestral numbers. Some fault was found with the accompaniment, but the chorus and solo work were very gratifying. Owing to the enforced absence from the city of President Driggs on account of ill health, the society at its meeting on March 9, 1892, elected the Rev. Joseph Anderson, D. D., vice-president. On Tuesday, May 10, occurred the second festival of the society. The orchestra, as before, was from Boston and numbered several more players. The afternoon concert was devoted, as before, to a miscellaneous program, and Mendelssohn's "St. Paul" was given in the evening, with entire success. In October following, rehearsals were begun again, with 162 singers pledged to attend. But the attendance, notwithstanding, was not large, and the interest of the members was evidently declining. On January 31, 1893, the executive committee "having fully considered the present condition and future prospects of the society," recommended that it disband. The recommendation was rejected by a large majority, but no other session was held.

The organization of THE CHORISTERS took place November 7, 1893, with eight voices and the following officers: Director, Joseph E. Bartlett; treasurer, David C. Griggs; manager, Isaac P. Kellogg. One of its members, William Stocking, has retired, owing to removal from town. There are at present twelve voices, as follows: First tenors, John W. Moore, Pierson R. Cumming, George R. Merriman; second tenors, Isaac P. Kellogg, Charles F. Bronson, Clarence F. Baker; first basses, David C. Griggs, Robert F. Barbour, Archibald E. Rice; second basses, Edward W. Beach, J. Franklin Barbour, Milton J. Warner.

SOME OF THE LEADING MUSICIANS OF WATERBURY.

Of several of the men who have been important factors in the musical life of Waterbury, biographical sketches have already been given in the preceding pages of this volume. This is true of Elisha Steele, J. H. Sandland, J. W. Smith, T. I. Driggs, and perhaps others —although in neither of these cases has justice been done to their work as musicians. Brief biographies of others, living and dead, follow here, arranged in the order of age.

William Samuel Rogers was born in London, April 6, 1823. When he was about eight years of age his father, who was an organist of considerable ability, came to this country and settled in New York city, where he followed the profession of music for many years. William early showed signs of unusual musical ability, and under the strict teaching of his father, became proficient on the piano and organ. When thirteen years of age he acted as organist in the old mission church on Vandewater street, New York. He was afterward for seventeen years organist of the church of the Holy Trinity in Brooklyn. He went from there to Vermont and for many years lived in Arlington, teaching music in the adjoining towns and playing the organ in Rutland and other cities. He then came to Connecticut, and after spending two years in Watertown, accepted the position of organist in Trinity church, which he held for several years. Mr. Rogers had a fine baritone voice, and during his engagement as organist in Brooklyn sang bass in the quartette which composed the choir. He also sang in oratorio, especially in Mendelssohn's "St. Paul." His teacher was the celebrated Charles E. Horn. Mr. Rogers was the author of a number of songs, some of which have been published, as well as of many compositions in church music. He was a thorough and competent teacher, a fine organist and a remarkably well informed musician. In his later years he suffered much from the loss of his hearing, which cut him off entirely from work in his profession and from the enjoyment of the music in which he had always found so much delight. He died October 15, 1895.

Maria Brainerd was born in Watertown in 1828. She came to this city about 1849, and sang in St. John's choir under the direction of L. T. Downes and T. I. Driggs. G. H. Curtis, an accomplished musician of that period, hearing her sing, advised her to go to New York to study. She began work about 1853 with Dr. C. W. Beames, then the organist of the church of the Ascension. Miss Brainerd sang for seven years in this church and nine years at St. Bartholomew's, and during this period was constantly in demand for concert and oratorio, and unquestionably ranked as the leading American soprano. After singing for some eight or nine years at Yonkers, N. Y., and for a time at the Broadway Tabernacle church in New York city, and filling other church engagements, she became engaged in teaching vocal music under the auspices of the Presbyterian Board of Missions, in Asheville, N. C. She was without doubt the greatest artist whose career has originated in Waterbury, and her singing in oratorio, especially in Handel's "Messiah," has been praised in the warmest terms by leading critics.

CHARLES F. HENDEE was born in Mansfield, October 31, 1832. He came to Waterbury in 1854, and in addition to his business of piano-tuning, in which he excelled, he played the organ in the Second Congregational church in 1861 and 1862 and from 1866 to 1874, and in St. John's church from 1874 to 1876. Mr. Hendee was a member of Tompkins band, a violinist, and possessed a beautiful tenor voice. For several years he was associated with Mr. Driggs and others in the music business. He was possessed naturally of unusual gifts, but business and other matters deterred him from developing them. His musical influence in Waterbury was always for the best. After leaving this city he was the agent of the Mendelssohn Quintette club of Boston, and went with them to Australia, New Zealand and Tasmania. He was also manager of the famous Boston Ideal Opera company when it first went "on the road." He is now in the music business in Norwalk.

DUDLEY H. ABBOTT was born in New Haven, January 19, 1837, and came to Waterbury in 1856. Having studied singing for three seasons with the celebrated Carlo Bassini, at his summer school, he taught vocal music, having private pupils, and also in 1868 kept a singing school in the building on the corner of West Main and Leavenworth streets (page 33). Mr. Abbott was a member of Tompkins band, played the melodeon in the Second Congregational church for several years, and subsequently for three or four years in the Baptist church. The operetta of "Laila" was produced in Way's hall under his direction in December, 1868. He was a member of the choir of the Second Congregational church from 1881 to 1893, and afterwards of the First church choir. Always identified with the best, Mr. Abbott has been a factor in the growth of music in the city, none the less valuable because quiet and unostentatious.

JAMES S. THORPE was born in Waterbury in 1839, removed from the town when about six months old, and returned in 1849. He has resided here since that time. He has been a most successful teacher of the piano, studying out and utilizing new and ingenious methods, and from his own intense love for the best in music, inspiring his pupils to work in the same direction. He was a member of the Tompkins band, served three years as a musician during the civil war, and was mustered out, August 18, 1864. In addition to his teaching, the orchestra noted on page 1074 was established and carried on by him; and he has also interested himself in chamber music, giving several concerts in which he played the 'cello himself. He is an expert in arranging music for orchestra and brass band, is a teacher with most original methods and a

lover of the classic in music. Personally retiring and quiet, he has exercised a remarkable influence in musical circles, never sacrificing art to lower considerations.

Alexander S. Gibson was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., November 30, 1843. He studied piano with J. N. Pychowski of New York, and organ and composition with Christopher Weisheit of Brooklyn, N. Y. At different times, until November, 1867, he was organist and director of music in the following Brooklyn churches: St. Andrew's (Episcopal), Hanson Place (Baptist), St. Peter's (Episcopal), St. Ann's (Episcopal), and the church of the Pilgrims (Congregational). From 1862 to 1866 he was in the United States naval service, and from November, 1867, to June, 1886, was at the First Congregational church in Norwalk, a notably long period. On June 1, 1886, he was engaged as organist and musical director in the First church of this city, and, as already stated, held the position for nine years—producing from time to time, with the aid of the large chorus choir brought together through his exertions, elaborate programmes of the best music. During the autumn and winter of 1886, and afterward at longer intervals, he gave public recitals in the church, bringing forward on such occasions some well known vocalist, also. Mr. Gibson conducted for a time the Norwalk Choral union and the Bridgeport Choral union, and was the first conductor of the Waterbury Harmonic society. Several interesting songs and anthems from his pen have been published, among which are the following:

"If my Love shall prove unkind," "I will not reason," "My Thoughts are like the Little Birds," "O, my Love's like the red, red Rose," "'Tis my Mother's Step I hear," "Peggy's Charms," also two slumber songs, "Sleep, little Baby" and "The little Birds are gone to rest," the last of which was written to verses of his own composing.

On May 1, 1895, he accepted an invitation to become organist for the First Congregational church in Danbury.

Robert M. Smith was born at Watertown, June 17, 1847, and came to Waterbury to reside in 1854. He became connected with the choir of St. John's church about 1861, and often acted as substitute for Mr. Driggs, as organist. He began the teaching of music as a profession in March, 1870, and continued it as long as he resided in Waterbury. From June, 1870, until November, 1873, he played the organ in the Congregational church in Naugatuck. He then came to the First church in this city and had charge of its organ and the choir during the year 1874. He made his *début* as orchestral and choral conductor in secular music in connection with the Musical Ring, a society which, connected at first with the order

of Good Templars, gradually assumed a more definite musical form and produced the cantata, "The Pilgrim Fathers." In 1871 and 1872 the cantatas, "Belshazzar's Feast," "Esther," and "The Haymakers" were brought out under his leadership. The Waterbury Musical union was organized in 1874, and Balfe's opera, "The Bohemian Girl," was given with orchestra, piano and organ, February 1 and 3, 1875, in the City hall, the chorus numbering about seventy-five voices. The principal soloists were Charles Dickinson, F. D. Hotchkiss, G. A. Stocking, Grace Perkins and Mrs. J. B. Mullings. The performance was eminently successful. Mr. Smith went to Naugatuck in 1875, to take charge of the music in the Congregational church, and aroused much interest; but in 1890 business affairs compelled his removal to Darien. His services in connection with the Mendelssohn society are referred to under that head. A faithful, industrious leader and teacher, Mr. Smith did an immense amount of work here, which was not estimated at its full worth. Discouragements were usually his assistants, and a small meed of praise was his recompense. But much has grown out of hard work done at great personal sacrifice.

Joseph Edgar Bartlett was born in 1848, graduated at Oberlin college in 1868, studied music with John P. Morgan, then in his prime as an organist, and graduated from the Leipsic conservatory in 1869, having had among his teachers Moscheles, E. F. Richter, Dr. Oscar Paul, Dr. Robert Popperitz, Theodore Coccius and Louis Plaidy. Upon his return to this country he filled engagements as organist at the First Presbyterian church, Utica, N. Y., and the First Congregational church, Lawrence, Kan., in which city he was at the head of a flourishing conservatory of music, and also directed several successful concerts, including a fine performance of the oratorio of the "Creation."

Mr. Bartlett came to Waterbury in 1877, to become organist and choir-master at the First church, where he remained until May, 1886. In 1891 he took charge of the music in the Episcopal church in Seymour, and in 1892, upon the resignation of Mr. Driggs, he was asked to become organist at St. John's, a position which he now holds. In addition to his work as organist and teacher of piano, singing and the theory of music, Mr. Bartlett has acted as director of the Amphion club, also of the Concordia society and the Choral society, and of one or two German singing clubs in adjacent towns. He resigned his position as conductor of the Concordia in July, 1895. The rare faculty of attaining the regard of coöperating musicians, and a remarkable ability in extempore playing are among his notable characteristics. Coming to Waterbury at a

period when the influence of an active musician was much needed, he has accomplished valuable results in the musical life of the city.

JULIUS BAIER, was born in Waterbury in 1851. He went abroad at the age of twenty, and studied in the Leipsic conservatory with Dr. Kretschmar and Quasdorf, receiving also private instruction from Papier and Louis Plaidy. Returning to Waterbury in 1874, he took the position of teacher of the piano at St. Margaret's school, and continued there until 1892, having at the same time a large number of pupils outside of the school. He has formed many talented players, and done a tremendous amount of work in a business demanding the utmost patience, the keenest judgment and unvarying discretion. Mr. Baier was organist at the First church in 1875, but since that time he has confined his attention to teaching.

CHARLES HOWARD SMITH, son of John W. Smith, was born in Waterbury, March 15, 1852. He doubtless inherited from his father musical taste and capacity, and his training under such teachers as Henry Wilson of Hartford developed these qualities until he gave promise of a remarkable career in the field of church music. He played the organ in St. Michael's church, Naugatuck, for some time before 1873, and came to St. John's in January of that year, immediately after the consecration of the present edifice. He had charge of the music until the rapid development of a disease of the lungs compelled him to go south, where he died on December 21, 1874. Dignified, yet genial; self-possessed, but not self-assertive; patient under his peculiar trials, he well deserved the encomium contained in the beautiful address made at his funeral, that there were "few young men of our city as much respected as he." Of his musical resources and attainments, which were many, must be noted his power of extemporizing, in style so delicate and full of real sentiment as to baffle description. A most finished and sympathetic accompanist, he made the music of St. John's church completely successful during his short term of service there. His untimely death deprived Waterbury of one of the most gifted musicians ever actively engaged within its limits.*

CHARLES EASTON PLATT, son of Dr. Gideon L. Platt, was born in Waterbury in 1856. When he graduated at Williston seminary, in 1875, the subject of his oration was Music. He studied the piano at the New England conservatory in Boston with Joseph Hill, S. A. Emery and B. J. Lang, and had private lessons on the organ from

---

* For further details, see the small volume entitled, "In Memoriam: Charles H. Smith. E. B. Cooke & Co., 1875." For the disposal made of the organ used by him in his home, see page 523.

Eugene Thayer, and in harmony from Mr. Emery. In 1876 and 1877 he studied with Julius Baier, and then went abroad. At Berlin his teachers on the piano were Heinrich Ehrlich, Theodore Kullak and Oscar Raif; on the organ, August Haupt; and in "theory," Kiel, Bargiel and Franz Neumann. He had also the advantage of an acquaintance with Liszt, and of playing before him. He returned to this country in 1882, and accepted a position in the conservatory of music in Detroit. He went abroad again in 1890, and studied at Berlin with Heinrich Barth on the piano, and with Van Eyken in composition. He returned to this country in 1892, and died at Baltimore, January 4, 1894.

ALBERT JOHNSON BLAKESLEY, son of Augustus M. Blakesley, was born in Waterbury, April 30, 1858. He studied piano with J. S. Thorpe, singing with William Courtney and harmony and theory with G. F. LeJeune. He played in church for the first time when eleven years of age; played the organ in the Congregational church in Naugatuck from 1872 to 1874, and on October 1, 1874, took charge of the music in the Second Congregational church in this city, and is still in that position. Mr. Blakesley taught singing from 1886 to 1891, numbering among his pupils many leading singers of the city. He has been noted as a sympathetic accompanist and has given several organ recitals; was a director of the Arion club; was instrumental in founding the Harmonic society, was their accompanist for a time, and acted as their organist when occasion required.

GEORGE E. BOYD was born on June 6, 1864, at Bangor, Me. He studied the piano at the New England conservatory in Boston, and harmony, etc., with S. A. Emery, having already received at Bangor some instruction in organ playing from F. S. Davenport. He came to this city October 8, 1885, and assumed the duty of organist and director at Trinity church in May, 1886,—a position which he still retains. He has taught vocal music in private, and for several seasons at St. Margaret's school. He was secretary of the Harmonic society from the first, and by his large acquaintance with out-of-town artists, and by dint of the hardest work, did more than any other person to build up that organization.

HENRY BURTON LANE, son of S. B. Lane (page 374), was born in Waterbury, April 11, 1870. He was educated in the schools of the city, and since reaching manhood has been associated with his father in manufacturing. He began the study of the piano at the age of ten, under the instruction of Julius Baier, and soon after the removal of A. S. Gibson to Waterbury became his pupil on the organ. Although he has not made music his profession, he has given much time to it, and of late years has filled various brief

engagements as organist at St. John's, the Second Congregational and the Baptist churches in this city, and with churches in Naugatuck, Watertown and Thomaston.

JOHN LOUIS BONN, the son of John Louis and Barbara Julia (Denner) Bonn, was born in the city of New York, August 18, 1871. He received a classical education at St. Francis Xavier's college, with which he was connected for five years, and studied architecture for three years at the Cooper Union. He began the study of the piano at the age of seven, under the tuition of his father, who has been his only instructor in music, and at the age of eleven played the organ. Prior to 1888 he was his father's assistant organist and choir master of the Dominican church in New York city. During that year he was organist at St. Lawrence's, New York, and on May 1, 1889, he came to Waterbury to take charge of the organ in the church of the Immaculate Conception. He made his début as a concert pianist at a charity concert at Steinway hall, New York, April 28, 1889. In 1895 he was appointed teacher of harmony at St. Margaret's school.

PROMINENT MUSICIANS WHO HAVE APPEARED IN PUBLIC IN WATERBURY.

Soprano Singers: Clara Louise Kellogg, Mrs. E. A. Osgood, Maria Wilt, Emma Juch, Clementine De Vere, Madame Varian, Madame Lillian Nordica,

Contralto: Adelaide Phillips, Gertrude Edmands, Clara Poole, Olive Fremstadt.

Tenor: Harvey, Fessenden, Tom Karl, Albert King, G. L. Osgood, Jules Jordan, Brignolí, Whitney Mockridge, W. C. Tower, G. L. Parker, J. C. Bartlett.

Basso: L. G. Gottschalk, Ericsson Bushnell, Heinrich Meyn, M. W. Whitney, Edward Payson, Max Heinrich, H. C. Barnabee, J. F. Rudolphson.

Violinists: Camilla Urso, Carl Hamm, G. Dannreuther, F. Kneisel, William Schultze, Edward Mollenhauer, F. Winternitz, Ole Bull, Remenyi.

Clarionet: Theodore Ryan, H. Kayser,

Flute: Edward Heindl, Otto Oesterle.

Violoncello: Rudolph Hennig, Adolf Hartdegen, Victor Herbert, Wulf Fries, F. Giese.

Cornet: Levy, Arbuckle, Bowman, Bent.

Organ: George W. Morgan, Dudley Buck, John M. Loretz, Jr., Eugene Thayer.

Piano: Franz Rummel, William H. Sherwood, L. M. Gottschalk, Neally Stevens, Constantin Sternberg.

THE CHIME OF BELLS AT ST. JOHN'S.

The chime of bells in the belfry of St. John's church was presented to the parish by G. W. Burnham (see page 620). The bells were cast at the foundry of E. A. & G. R. Meneely of West Troy, N. Y. They are ten in number, and, beginning with the largest, are keyed as follows: E, F-sharp, G-sharp, A, B, C-sharp, D, D-sharp. E, F-sharp The large E bell bears the presentation inscription, and the text, "My mouth shall show forth thy praise," and each of the others is inscribed with a text of Scripture, expressive of gladness and thanksgiving. The chimes have been rung since 1871 by Alfred Crossland, with the exception of a few months.

He has reduced his work to a science, and his method of striking the levers which connect with the bell-hammers does away with much of the reverberation commonly heard from less experienced performers.

JOSEPH MUNGER'S VIOLINS.

In the rear of his residence on Waterville street, Joseph Munger has fitted up a little workshop, from which he has sent out some of the finest violins made in this country. Mr. Munger has always been interested in violin-making. His first attempt was when seven years old, and at the age of eighteen he made "a full-fledged one." He was for twenty-five years mechanical superintendent for the Scovill Manufacturing company, but he left that concern in 1890 and has since devoted his time to violin making. His sunshiny room is hung with instruments in all stages of development; and wood (mostly spruce) is seasoning overhead; some of it obtained from old church steeples and ancient houses which have been torn down for one reason or another. One of his best violins was made from the top of the pulpit of the old Holly street church in Boston.

The instruments sell at prices ranging from $150 to $250. All the artists who come to the city make it a point to see Mr. Munger. Among his various testimonials he prizes the following very highly:

"WATERBURY, February 12, 1894.

Connecticut, the land where they make wooden nutmegs but keep the Sabbath all the same! Munger is a good fiddle maker, and don't you forget it.

REMENYI."

Mr. Munger makes his own tools—many of them delicate almost beyond belief; for the minutest fraction of an inch is a factor in the construction of a violin. He has produced some twenty-five or thirty violins, and they are in great demand.

CHAPTER L.

EARLY THEATRICALS—THE CITY HALL—THE THOMAS ORCHESTRA—JEAN JACQUES AS A MANAGER—TRAVELLING COMPANIES—"HAMLET" WITHOUT COSTUMES—THE OPERA HOUSE—THE AUDITORIUM—PROFESSOR RUSSELL AND HIS PUPILS—WATERBURY ACTORS—THE ARCADIAN AND OTHER CLUBS—AMATEUR PLAYS—ATHLETIC ORGANIZATIONS—BASE-BALL CHAMPIONS—OUT-DOOR SPORTING CLUBS—IN-DOOR SOCIAL CLUBS.

THE dramatic history of Waterbury begins, one may almost say, with the opening of the City hall in 1869. It is true that before this time travelling companies of players of a very ordinary variety paid occasional visits here. But, as there was no convenient place, with the proper accessories, for giving a play, the rarity of the occasions on which Waterbury was visited by "shows" is easily accounted for. What was true of the rest of the state was true of Waterbury. Early in the century Hartford was the one city which had what could be properly called a theatre. In New Haven, even so late as between 1840 and 1850, the only places in which plays could be given were halls at the tops of buildings which afforded the poorest accommodations for either actors or audience. Here in Waterbury there were, from about 1825 to 1860, occasional school theatricals, that is, plays given by the pupils in the schools. There were also wax-figure exhibitions and exhibitions by jugglers. The Tyrolean singers appeared here and Signor Blitz gave his far famed sleight-of-hand performances. Such "shows" appeared first in Gothic hall and afterward in Hotchkiss (now Irving) hall. Of other amusements of a similar kind the menagerie, with some features of the circus, is a conspicuous example. It usually contained a few lions and elephants, a giraffe, a gnu, a zebra, a hippopotamus, a boa constrictor and single specimens of other uncommon animals. As we come nearer to our own time, minstrel shows become more frequent and "Uncle Tom's Cabin" begins that career of unparalleled popularity which still, at the present day, makes it one of the features of the country theatrical season. The absence of theatrical entertainments was perhaps largely due to the religious prejudice against them. This prejudice, however, did not extend to acting in itself. The "colloquies" which formed a prominent feature of the Commencement exercises

at Yale college were in reality a kind of amateur theatricals, although Yale at that time was perhaps a more religious institution than it is to-day.

As we approach the days of the travelling companies (companies that travelled in wagons) we find that the Wyatt Family, whose repertoire consisted of such plays as "Uncle Tom's Cabin" and "East Lynne," were popular favorites here. The head of the family, George Hallett Wyatt, died at the Scovill House, October 24, 1859. The scenery of those days and the days just following was very primitive. It was displayed by means of rollers and was often changed two or three times in an act. Conspicuous among the favorites who appeared here during this period were Tony Pastor, Dollie Bidwell (in society plays) and the Clark Family. The plays of the period included "A School for Scandal," "The Ticket-of-Leave Man," and "The Long Strike," whose plot was founded on English labor troubles.

As has been said, the popularity of the theatre as an amusement dates from the erection of the City hall. It was opened with a grand dedication concert on Tuesday evening, October 26, 1869. The music was furnished by Theodore Thomas's orchestra, assisted by Maria Brainerd and Eugenie Simonson. The sale of tickets being somewhat limited by the high prices charged, the audience was a very select one and numbered about 800 persons. The proceeds, which amounted to $543.30, were given to the Riverside cemetery association. The next entertainment in the new building was on Thursday evening of the same week, and consisted of a grand gift concert. The music was furnished by Gilmore's celebrated band, and a large number of valuable prizes were secured by the drawing of lucky numbers. At this concert the hall was filled to its utmost capacity, the number present being estimated at 2300.

The 8th of January, 1874, was the date of perhaps the most unique experience which the amusement-loving citizens of Waterbury ever had. Theodore Thomas's orchestra, always a favorite here, was to give a concert on the evening of that day, and a large audience gathered to enjoy it in City hall. The hour for beginning came, but the orchestra had not reached town. There had been a great freshet in the Naugatuck river the day before, which had so damaged the track of the Naugatuck railroad that travel was impossible. The members of the orchestra, which had left New York at 8 in the morning and Bridgeport at 10.15, made their way, partly on foot, as far as Ansonia—their baggage being transported in wagons—but found themselves compelled to return

to Bridgeport. Finding that the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill railroad was in running order beyond Waterbury, they took the five o'clock express to New Britain, and there took a special train for Waterbury. After a long delay at Terryville, and another journey on foot—their baggage being again transferred by wagon—the exhausted party of musicians reached Waterbury at about half-past 10 at night. Meanwhile telegrams had been sent to the City hall to inform the audience of the misfortunes of the orchestra, and they patiently awaited its arrival. By request, Professor F. T. Russell beguiled the monotony of the occasion by recitations of Poe's "Raven" and other poems, and in the intervals the assembly indulged in social converse. A vote was taken on the question whether the audience should wait for the musicians or have their money refunded and disperse, but everybody preferred to wait, and at 11.15 p. m., after a hasty luncheon at the Scovill House, the musicians came upon the stage and the concert began. It lasted until one o'clock, a. m., the full programme being rendered, and was evidently enjoyed by the patient and enthusiastic audience.

From this conspicuous event in the annals of the Waterbury stage, dates the connection of Jean Jacques with the management of entertainments here.* Mr. Jacques has been so long and so fully identified with the theatrical business of Waterbury that the way in which he came to engage in it is of more than passing interest. There had been a "hitch" in regard to the sale of tickets for the Thomas concert, and young Jacques was called in to take charge of the matter. So energetic and capable did he prove that nearly 1200 tickets were sold. "Aleck" Calhoun, of a printing company in Hartford, was at this time a circuit manager for Connecticut, and he appointed Mr. Jacques his local representative. Soon afterward, in connection with E. L. White and E. L. Frisbie, Jr., Mr. Jacques started the business of local theatrical management on an independent basis, and later he bought out the interests of the other two men. One of his earliest successes was with Neal Mowrey, the celebrated polo player. The exhibition was given with horses and Indians on the meadows, and drew an immense crowd. It was, in its way, a precursor of Buffalo Bill's "Wild West" show. At one time or another he has "played" here the principal theatrical stars of the country, such as Lawrence Barrett in "Richelieu" and "Hamlet"; Katie Putnam (from whom first dates the system of sharing a percentage with the local manager in place of the payment of an agreed sum); Charles Furbisher's Fifth Avenue company

*He was preceded by F. B. Rice and F. B. Dakin of the *American*, who for a short time rented the City hall, and were local managers of visiting companies.

(the "Daly" of the period) in which Ada Deaves was a star; Jarrett & Palmer's "Sardanapalus," the cast of which included Agnes Booth and Bangs;* the Bangs, Barrett, Davenport and Milnes Levick combination, in their remarkable presentation of "Julius Cæsar"; George L. Fox, the clown, who made Waterbury his first "stand" outside of New York; and, naming simply individual "stars," Mary Anderson, Booth, Jefferson, Modjeska, Fanny Davenport, Drew and Lewis of the Daly company, and Denman Thompson. The first introduction of the ballet in Waterbury was under the management of Howard, Languisch & Karl, and consisted of a presentation of "The Black Crook" with six ballet girls. Despite the smallness of the ballet, they played to a "business" of $2500 at two performances. "The White Swan," another spectacular ballet exhibition of the same sort, did not prove a financial success. Another favorite "show" of about the same time was "Ten Nights in a Bar-room," as given by Edward Eddy. The Union Square company, with "Led Astray" and similar plays, always drew crowded houses.

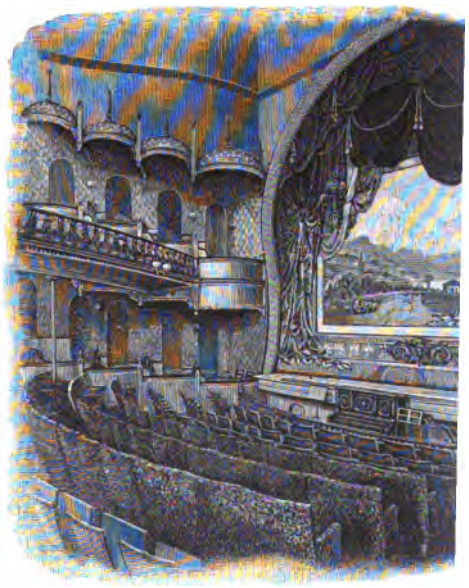
Perhaps the most noteworthy event in the history of the City hall was the appearance of Edwin Booth and his company in "Hamlet," without either costumes or scenery, on the evening of November 28, 1881. The programme had twice been changed. The first announcement was "The Merchant of Venice," with the "Taming of the Shrew"; the second, the substitution of "Richelieu." What the audience finally saw was "Hamlet," sans properties, sans costumes, sans everything but the *dramatis personae*. The first intimation that there was anything wrong came when the curtain was rung up and the entire company stood in a semi-circle on the stage, Mr. Booth himself in the centre, clad in their travel-stained, every-day dress. Mr. Booth stepped forward and in a quiet tone described the situation in a very few words. Then the curtain was dropped and Manager Jacques, in order that there might be no misunderstanding, gave notice that all who did not care to stay might leave and have their money refunded at the door. About sixty persons took advantage of the offer, much to their subsequent regret. Those who remained had the experience of a lifetime. Many of the effects were most comical, especially when the ghost appeared clad in black, with standing collar and with diamonds flashing from his shirt-front. The only bit of "property" on the stage was the sword with which "Hamlet" killed "Polonius," a glittering blade, bor-

* This company appeared here with the celebrated fire scene, the night after the great Brooklyn theatre fire of which Kate Claxton in the "Two Orphans" was the heroine and of which Claude Burroughs, well known here, was one of the victims; but very few ventured to go to see it.

rowed from one of the "Knights of P
gruities were soon forgotten in the d
with which Booth delineated "Haml
this character many times—and there
in the audience—declared that never l
sonation so perfect. After three acts
thanked the audience for their indul
farce "A Quiet Family" was given, t
longed until half-past eleven. The r
were in a baggage car at the railroad
car had been lost over Sunday at Bri
the nine o'clock train on the night

THE JACQUES OPE

The Jacques Opera house, from v
local stage, was built during the summ



THE JACQUES OPERA HOUSE.

tion somewhat, but Waterbury was
of the name. The growth of the n
no little interest, and a large audienc
the opening night, November 1, 18
been taken to make it convenient
and actors, many novel features havi

The auditorium was built in the shape of a fireman's trumpet, with the stage at the mouthpiece, and the seats were so arranged that the stage was visible from all parts of the house. All corners were rounded, all rails curved, no angles being visible to mar the general effect. The decorations were bright, warm and cheerful, the woodwork being in Tuscan red, terra cotta and gold, and the tints of the walls, ceilings and draperies harmonizing with it. A unique feature was the scene on the drop-curtain, which was a view of the celebrated glen in High Rock grove. The stage was large and thoroughly equipped with modern appliances. The orchestra pit was below the level of the floor, separated from the house by a curved rail. There were sixteen boxes, four on each side of the stage. The dressing rooms, lobby, etc., are in the basement, under the stage.

The initial entertainment was given under the auspices of Professor J. E. Bartlett, and consisted of a concert in which the Venetian quartette, Constantin Sternberg, the pianist, Marshall P. Wilder and Lizzie Gaffney of New Haven took part. The first regular play given in the new building was W. J. Scanlan's "Shane na Lawn" on Thursday night of the opening week. A few years later, the seating arrangements were somewhat altered and several rows of plush covered sofas put in. During the summer of 1895 the interior of the building was thoroughly remodelled and redecorated, and on the evening of September 3 was formally reopened to the public, the entertainment consisting of "The Girl I Left Behind Me," played by one of Frohman's companies.

The tone of the decorations was entirely changed, lighter and more delicate tints replacing the old color scheme. Eight boxes, of new and graceful design, replaced the sixteen of former days, and new seats were added to parquet and balcony, the seating capacity of the house being thus increased. A new and handsome drop-curtain, new sets of scenery, improvements in lighting facilities, etc., made the opera house seem almost like a new building, and added much to the comfort and pleasure of theatre-goers.

A passing allusion has been made to the People's Theatre. Its history is hardly of sufficient importance to warrant more than a brief reference, but it is interesting to note that Denman Thompson's "Old Homestead" was given there, at a matinee, before it achieved its remarkable popularity. It is believed that this is the first place in which "The Old Homestead" was given. Margaret Mather also appeared in the People's Theatre.

Mr. Jacques, not satisfied with his contributions thus far to the convenience of the amusement-loving public, built in 1891, in the rear of the Scovill block on South Main street, the building known as the Auditorium. It has a hard-maple floor, containing 5000 square feet of dancing surface, a good stage, a dining room, a smoking room, a ladies' room, a kitchen, and other accessories. The interior is finished in rustic style, and the lights, with their various

colored globes, are so arranged as to produce
ing effect. The building was formally opene
evening of October 29, 1891, when a sociable wa
pices of Canton Waterbury, No. 14, Patriarchs
of Odd Fellows. No dramatic entertainments
been given in it, but it has been frequently u
as those of the famous Murphy campaign,
Booth of the Salvation Army, on the occasi
city—and for fairs, sociables and similar ente

Any history of the drama in Waterbury
without a reference to Professor Francis T. R
so faithful a critic of the stage, and has don
ing amateur talent in the community. Prof
eminent father, finding in his work as an e
was a neglected branch of education, has sinc
much time and study to this subject. Refere
department has already been made (page 525)
Yale, while pastor of the Second Congregati
field, Mass., was Professor Russell's first pri
he is justly proud of the commendation rec
and from pupils in all parts of the Union.
has been heard with great favor in many o
tion and as far west as California, and he has
interpreter of Shakespeare, having given
more than half of his plays. Recognizing
the stage, he has always been interested in
bitions. He has contributed illuminating cri
has had extensive correspondence with editc
for the purpose of furthering the usefulness
vices as an educator and his work in the mi
a still stronger claim upon the affectionate
of Waterbury, are referred to elsewhere, as

Of all of Professor Russell's pupils, the o
most promising is Medora Platt, a granddau
Platt, so long the leading physician of th
Russell's opinion, Miss Platt might achieve
the stage in some of the most difficult par
this he is fortified by the judgment of the
to Miss Platt, after listening to her in Flo
the stage." Thus far she has devoted herse
of reading, having appeared with great acce
including Boston, chiefly in drawing rooms,
ments for charitable purposes. Another e

of Professor Russell's, who some years ago achieved more than a local reputation, his readings having been received with great favor, was Bacon Minor Huxley. His career was terminated by death long before it reached its culmination. He was born in Goshen, January 31, 1857, and died December 8, 1888.

Among the few young men of talent whom Waterbury has given to the stage, is Charles T. Grilley. His father, William Grilley, served as a soldier in the war for the Union, and was for a time stationed at Fort Trumbull, near New London. Charles T. Grilley was born there. Before he ever thought of "going on the stage," his power of mimicry was generally recognized. His first professional engagement was with the Atkinson & Cook company in the season of 1887-88. He took comedy parts, appearing as "Philip Kirby, a Lancashire farmer," in "The Lancashire Lass," as "Patrick Grace, an Irish gentleman," in "Peep o' Day Boys," and as "Jeames, allus on hand, sah," in "Jess, the Pet of the Mine." He appeared in Waterbury with this company in 1888 and received a warm welcome from his townsmen. The following season he procured an engagement with the "Muggs Landing" company, playing the part of the old soldier. In 1891 he took a course at the Emerson School of Oratory in Boston. Of late years he has chosen the career of monologue artist, having appeared with great acceptance in Boston and its vicinity and at summer resorts.

Another Waterbury boy who has been successful on the stage is Fragene W. Ingraham, son of Joseph J. Ingraham. He was born in Wisconsin, November 9, 1864, but passed twenty-one years of his life in Waterbury. From 1879 until 1893 he was in the employ of the *Waterbury American*, for most of the time as an assistant pressman. In 1893 he became an actor, joining H. Price Webber's Boston Comedy company. He has appeared as "Campelo" in "The Honeymoon," as "Wan-na-tee" in "The Octoroon," as "the Secretary" in "Arrah-na-Pogue," and as "Cassidy" in "Jessie Brown." On May 5, 1886, he married Rose E. Lilley, daughter of Matthew Lilley of this city. Mrs. Ingraham appears in the same plays in which her husband takes part, having been "Dora" in "The Octoroon," "Volante" in "The Honeymoon" and "Lanty Jane" in "Arrah-na-Pogue." While a resident of Waterbury, Mr. Ingraham was a prominent member of the Sons of Veterans, having reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

Another Waterbury young man who holds a good position on the stage is Thomas David, a son of David David. He appeared originally in "The County Fair," but has of late been connected with the Frohman company. William Leary of Waterbury, origin-

ally a comedian with Joseph Murphy, has more recently been connected with "On the Frontier." Thomas J. Cooney, a son of John Cooney of this city, although he died at the age of twenty-one, was a member of a "Repertoire company" for some five years as a comedian. His friends think that but for his untimely death he would have obtained no small measure of success on the stage. He is buried in Waterbury.

THE ARCADIAN CLUB.

We have seen that early in the history of the Waterbury drama there was some general interest, varying with different periods, in amateur theatricals. Perhaps the organization which was, on the whole, the most successful of any that has existed here was the Arcadian club. It was organized on November 15, 1875, and continued in active operation for two years, and still has a fund in the Waterbury Savings bank. Its objects were "dramatic culture and practice, the bringing of organized effort to the study and recital of such pieces as may be attempted for the entertainment of ourselves and friends, also to bring together and encourage the development of the amateur talent of our city in the most social and agreeable manner." There were about fifty members, active and honorary, as follows:

Edward S. Hayden,
George G. Blakeslee,
Edward F. Merriman,
Albert J. Blakesley,
D. B. Hamilton,
Huntley Russell,
Charles A. Hamilton,
F. A. Languebeck,
Jesse Minor,
Joseph Anderson,
Harriet White,
Minnie M. Donaldson,
Sarah S. Hall,
Medora C. Platt,
Emma L. Bronson,
William N. Weeden,
Roswell H. Buck,
William B. Merriman,
Henry L. Wade,
William E. Fulton,
William Robinson,
Frederick L. Adams,
Charles F. Pope,
Frederick J. Brown,
Lena M. Hayden,
Chandler N. Wayland,
Elizabeth H. Kellogg,
Mary E. Lane,
Mary C. Warner,
Susie S. Crosby,
Ida Lewis,
Agnes Hitchcock
Estelle Way,
Gilman C. Hill,
Edward L. White,
Mark L. Sperry,
Arthur C. Northrop,
George L. White,
Mrs. G. L. White,
F. W. Upson,
B. D'Aubigné,
George T. Benham,
Minot S. Crosby,
Francis T. Russell,
Julia M. Bronson,
Fannie F. Atwood,
Florence Hall,
Elizabeth S. Crosby,
Mrs. Charles A. Hamilton
Julia A. Porter.

The officers were: President, M. S. Crosby; vice-president, E. S. Hayden; secretary, George G. Blakeslee; treasurer, R. H. Buck; dramatic manager, W. N. Weeden; musical director, A. J. Blakesley. The largest share of the success of the club, dramatically, was due to the ability and the untiring efforts of W. N. Weeden, who was ably seconded by E. S. Hayden. The plays rendered were: "School,"

"Ici on Parle Francais," "A Dead Shot," "Turn Him Out," "A Rough Diamond," "The Loan of a Lover," "Married Life," "The Lady of Lyons," "How She Loved Him," "Our Domestics," "The Little Treasure," "Time Tries All," "Money" and "Love's Sacrifices."

OTHER DRAMATIC ORGANIZATIONS.

THE ST. PATRICK'S DRAMATIC CLUB was organized November 15, 1890, with a membership of twenty-five. The first officers were: Manager and director, J. F. Galvin; secretary, William Hetherington; treasurer, Lizzie Fitzgerald; musical director, Miss B. Coogan. The first production of the club was in January, 1891, when the Irish patriotic drama "Robert Emmet" was successfully presented. Their next effort was in May, 1892, when they played "Innisfail." In April, 1893, "The Shaugraun" was presented. Their first minstrel performance was given in April, 1894, at the Jacques Opera house, together with a cantata by the children of the parish. The club has presented several other dramas, and has gained a reputation for excellent amateur dramatic work. Its object is to create a taste among the young people of the parish for amusements of an elevating nature, and to aid financially in the work of St. Patrick's parish. The present officers are: Manager and director, J. F. Galvin; secretary and treasurer, J. M. Lynch; musical director, Miss B. Coogan. The present membership is about forty-five.

THE THESPIAN CLUB is an organization of Catholic young men and women in St. Patrick's parish for the study of the drama and the amateur presentation of plays. It was organized May 30, 1894. The officers are: Manager, J. W. Lynch; secretary, James Button; treasurer, Mary Shannahan.

THE ST. JOSEPH'S DRAMATIC ASSOCIATION is composed of members of the St. Joseph's Total Abstinence society, and was organized in the winter of 1894, J. J. McDonald acting as manager.

Their first play was "Ten Nights in a Bar-room," given on the evening of St. Patrick's day, March 17, 1894. A crowded house witnessed the performance at the matinee and in the evening, and although this was the first appearance of many of those who took part, it passed off with remarkable smoothness. In November of the same year the society produced the play, "Bound by an Oath," and on March 18, 1895 "A Celebrated Case" was given, both with much success.

THE AMPHION CLUB, a musical organization which produced a number of comic operas here with great success, has been fully treated of elsewhere in these pages. The dates on which some of

the principal operas were given are as follows: "Iolanthe," December 2, 1885; "Fantine," May 30, 1888, and the two following nights; "The Pirates of Penzance," January 15, 1890.

It is of course impossible to give all the noteworthy amateur performances which have delighted the Waterbury public. But a selection of a few which were especially successful may not be out of place. They were not given by an organization, but by individuals who consented to appear "for this occasion only."

The comedy "A Scrap of Paper" was given at the Jacques Opera house in aid of the gymnasium fund of St. Margaret's school, under the auspices of the alumnæ of that institution, on January 31, 1889, and was repeated, by request, on February 9. The cast was as follows:

Prosper Couramont,	G. G. Blakeslee
Baron de la Glaciere,	A. M. Dickinson
Brisemouche, landed proprietor and naturalist,	J. P. Kellogg
Anatole, his ward,	G. E. Boyd
Baptiste, servant,	C. F. Mitchell
François, servant of Prosper,	N. R. Bronson
Mme. Louise de la Glaciere,	Miss E. H. Kellogg
Mlle. Suzanne de Ruseville, her cousin,	Miss A. E. MacNeill
Mathilde De Merival, sister to Louise,	Miss C. Benedict
Mlle. Zenobie, sister to Brisemouche,	Miss N. L. Bronson
Mme. Dupont, housekeeper,	Miss L. G. Hayward
Pauline, maid,	Miss M. E. Chase

The Pizzicati club furnished music between the acts. The performance was a great success, owing largely to the training of Professor Russell, and a handsome sum was earned for the gymnasium.

Robertson's four-act comedy, "School," was given at the Jacques Opera house on the evenings of February 11 and 12, 1860, by Henry Pincus and his pupils, with Professor J. E. Bartlett as musical director. It was a brilliant performance, many novelties (among them a carriage drawn by two horses, with groom, tiger, etc., complete), being introduced in the stage settings and scenery. Mrs. R. N. Blakeslee as the musical pupil, Addie Blake, Lucy Booth, little Nettie Ahl, John McKeever, R. T. Brewer, William Lancaster and Frank Brett participated in the play.

"Esmeralda" was given by local actors at the Jacques Opera house for the benefit of the Rosemary Free cot in the Waterbury hospital, on the evenings of May 13 and 14, 1892. The cast was as follows:

Old Man Rogers, a North Carolina farmer,	Henry Pincus
Lydia Ann Rogers, his wife,	Mrs. G. L. White
Esmeralda, his daughter,	Miss Emily Plume
Dave Hardy, a young North Carolinian,	R. T. Brewer
Estabrook, a man of leisure,	G. G. Blakeslee
Jack Desmond, an American artist in Paris,	G. E. Boyd
Nora Desmond, } his sisters,	Mrs. J. H. Bronson
Kate Desmond, } his sisters,	Mrs. C. W. Burpee
Marquis De Montressor, a French adventurer,	G. L. White
George Drew, an American speculator,	C. W. Burpee

The stage settings were unusually good, and about $700 was realized.

Among recent amateur productions, perhaps the most notable was the opera "Priscilla," under the auspices of Messrs. G. E. Tracy and B. E. Hallett, assisted by Severn's Hartford orchestra. Luella Wagner as "Priscilla," Florence Klein of Bridgeport as "Resignation," and Margaret Gretter as "Barbara," as well as E. B. Eaton of Hartford as "John Alden," G. E. Boyd as "Miles Standish" and Edward Beach as "Hatebad Higgins" were all successes in leading roles. It was given on November 4 and 5, 1895.

JEAN JACQUES.

Eugene Leslie Jacques, son of Dr. John J. Jacques (page 842), was born in Plymouth, April 30, 1855. He was educated at the Waterbury High school and at H. F. Bassett's private school. As a business man, in addition to his numerous theatrical ventures, he has had many interests, including real estate transactions and the manufacture of medicinal remedies and of ginger ale and other carbonated waters. On June 5, 1889, he married Anna Louise Ames of Boston. They have had two children, a boy who died in infancy, and a daughter, Marie Mercedes.

BALL CLUBS AND ATHLETIC ORGANIZATIONS.

THE MATTATUCK BALL CLUB was the organization in which centred most of the spirit of amateur sport in Waterbury before the game of wicket was superseded by that of base-ball. The membership of this club included names of many men who have been and are still the most prominent in the city's mercantile and industrial life. Games were played annually with clubs from other towns in the state, and the day on which these meetings took place was frequently made a general holiday. The interest culminated in 1858, in which year, on August 12, the great contest between New Britain and Winsted took place in Waterbury. The Mattatuck club

entertained the other two clubs, the mills were shut down and two brass bands helped the Mattatucks to escort the visitors from the railroad station to the grounds. The New Britains won the game, and the victory was celebrated by a dinner at the Scovill house, at which 150 were entertained. Dr. G. H. Waters, the secretary of the Mattatucks, has in his possession a fine rosewood bat bearing this inscription: "Presented to the Mattatuck club of Waterbury by the Winsted Wicket club in recognition and acknowledgment of the many courtesies and hospitalities received on the memorable 12th of August, 1858." The last meeting of the Mattatuck club recorded in the secretary's book was held January 3, 1859. The meeting place of the club was over the store of Benedict & Merriman, in the building now owned by E. T. Turner & Co. The games were played on the Cole street lot on which St. Mary's school is now situated. In this year, 1858, also occurred the game between the married and the single men of the Mattatuck club, which lasted all day and was celebrated in rhyme in the *American* (see page 939). It was won by the single men, who thereupon separated from the older organization and formed the EXCELSIOR WICKET CLUB. Articles on these clubs, with the names of members of Mattatuck and the rhymed account of the game referred to, were republished in the *American* of October 6, 13 and 18, 1890. THE AMERICAN WICKET CLUB also flourished for a brief period about 1860, but declined with the others from that time.*

THE WATERBURY CRICKET CLUB was organized in 1858. Joseph Fisher, Abraham Wood, John Wood, Robert Breedon and Edward Brown were the founders, and it had a membership of seventy-five Waterbury men. Many games of cricket were played in Naugatuck Valley towns during 1858, and the club more than held its own in them all. Challenges were received from cricket clubs out of the Naugatuck valley and from some in other states, and in order to strengthen the Waterbury club it was reorganized in 1859 and named the Naugatuck Valley Cricket club. The best players of the other clubs in the Naugatuck valley were called upon when the club played out of the valley. The club had successful seasons in 1859 and 1860 until the outbreak of the Civil war. During the years of the war its members were scattered, and although it was never formally voted out of existence, no attempt was made to revive it when peace was restored. Base-ball had supplanted cricket.

* The following appeared in the *Litchfield Republican* in August, 1848: "Rough and Ready versus Bantam Wicket Club.—The wicket playing at Wolcottville, last Saturday, of the allied forces of Wolcottville, New Hartford and Waterbury, against Litchfield resulted in the defeat of the latter," etc. The Waterbury Rough and Ready club was a political organization, formed "to assist in putting 'Old Zack' into the presidential chair."

THE WATERBURY BASE-BALL CLUB was organized in 1864, the MONITOR BASE-BALL CLUB in 1865. Into these two clubs during the succeeding dozen years, more or less, was gathered the best representative amateur athletic talent of a city which has been especially devoted to this American game. The clubs also reckoned among their members the leading business and professional men of the city. Many of them were not merely honorary members; the old score cards contain in their list of active players, of men who pitched and caught and batted the ball and ran the bases, the names of those who have been prominent in our official and industrial life. During many of these years the two clubs maintained an intense local rivalry which stimulated the spirit and trained the players that served to maintain so capably the reputation of Waterbury in contests with other cities in Connecticut. Excursions were even made to New York and into Massachusets, and Connecticut ball players of that day, including those of Waterbury, measured bats with teams the names of which cause base-ball enthusiasts who can remember back thirty years to stir with animation even yet—names like those of the Atlantics of Brooklyn, the Eckfords, Empires and Gothams of New York, the Athletics of Philadelphia, the Unions of Morrisania, the Pioneers of Springfield, Hampdens of Chicopee, Eagles of Florence, Charter Oaks of Hartford and Pequots of New London. It was in 1867 that the base-ball enthusiasm of the early days of the game flamed highest in Connecticut. In that year the Charter Oaks of Hartford, who had held the championship for three successive years, were deprived of it by the Pequots of New London, who in turn yielded it up to the Monitors of Waterbury, who ended the season with it in their possession. The same year there were games between both Waterburys and Monitors with clubs in most of the cities of Connecticut and in many of the near-by towns. It was the true amateur game, every player was a resident, no one got any pay, there was no gate money to speak of, and the people went to see the games out of love of sport, interest in the players and pride in the city's athletic strength. The old score book still preserved in the Monitor Hose house contains the scores of many noble games in this and succeeding years. They grow less frequent after 1880, and the last score entered in this old book is for the year 1884, when professional ball had come in to take the spirit out of amateur sport.*

In 1883 there was a vigorous revival of the base-ball spirit and the Waterbury club was organized with a stronger playing team

* For the Rose Hill Social and Base-Ball club see page 1114; for the Acme club, page 1116. The Monitor Hose company (page 123) was an outgrowth of the Monitor Base-Ball club.

than Waterbury had had in several years. They were all local men and in the games played in a state league their fortunes were followed with increasing interest, which was highest at the close of the season. The Waterbury Base-Ball company, composed of business men of the city, was organized, and went into preparation for the season of 1884 with substantial financial backing. The grounds near the junction of the two railroads were fitted up, and the team of local players was strengthened by the importation of a battery, Lovett and Dailey, to whose skill was largely due the fact that Waterbury won the championship of the state league after the most prosperous and interesting season of base-ball Waterbury had known since 1867. In 1885 the Eastern league was formed, into which Waterbury sent a nine strengthened by men hired from the Cleveland National league team. They were four in number and they formed an important part of the Waterbury club for three successive seasons—Battin, Walker, Campion and Wheeler. Waterbury did not win the championship in 1885 nor in 1886, during which it remained a member of the Eastern league, but it held a good place. In the next year the league was demoralized and the teams dropped out one by one, but Waterbury held on through the season. It was in this year, Fast day (April 9) 1887, that the West End grounds were opened near the then terminus of the street railway tracks, on the banks of the river a little below the West End bridge. In 1888 the season opened with only local players in the Waterbury club, which entered a state league. Interest was low and the Waterbury club gave up the enterprise in June. The players reorganized on the coöperative plan, but finally disbanded on July 5, 1888. There was a brief revival of base-ball in 1891, when Waterbury was a member of a state league which did not last through a season.

Since that time base-ball in Waterbury has been played only by amateur clubs. Among the clubs which have played for longer and shorter periods, both before and after the era of professional base-ball, are the Excelsiors, Dictators, Clippers, Acmes, Rose Hills, Waverleys, Pastimes, Jeffersons, Athletics, Stars, Echoes and Brass Citys.

THE JEFFERSON BASE-BALL CLUB was organized in 1892 with John Bergin manager and Dennis J. Lahey captain. The club played through the seasons of 1892, 1893 and part of 1894 with much success, making a strong junior base-ball club, and disbanded in 1894.

BASE-BALL CHAMPIONS.

ROGER CONNOR, the son of Mortimer and Catherine (Sullivan) Connor, was born in Waterbury July 1, 1857. He was educated in

the public schools of this city. His first experience on the base-ball field was at the age of eighteen, with the Monitor club in 1875, and he remained an active playing member of that organization until 1878. The season of 1878-79 found him with the American Association team in Holyoke, Mass. In 1880, '81, '82, he played with the National League team in Troy. In 1883 he joined the New York National League team and played with it until the end of the season of 1889. He was then a member for one year of the New York Brotherhood team. In 1891 he played in Philadelphia. In 1892, '93, and part of '94 he was back in New York again, and through the remainder of the season of 1894 and all through 1895 he was a member of the St. Louis club, by which organization he was reserved as a member for the season of 1896. Mr. Connor has an unexcelled record for clean, honest sportsmanship and skillful play. In 1885 he led the National League in batting, and during all his long career he has been near the top of the list both in batting and fielding, for several successive years standing easily among the first in his profession. He married June 15, 1883, Anna Mayer, and they have had two daughters, one of whom is now living.

GEORGE LACHANCE, son of George and Salome (Shepard) LaChance, was born in Putnam, February 14, 1870. He came to Waterbury in 1875 and was educated at the public schools of this city. He began playing professional base-ball in 1891 with the Waterbury team. His subsequent engagements were as follows: In 1892 with Portland, in 1893 with Wilkesbarre, Penn., in 1894 and '95 with the Brooklyn National League team. He has been connected with the latter League organization up to the present time, and is engaged for 1896. His position has always been first base, and his averages for fielding and batting are both high. In February, 1895, he married Mary Dailey of Waterbury.

FREDERICK ARTHUR KLOBEDANZ, son of Siegmund and Charlotte (Klinzman) Klobedanz, was born in Waterbury, June 13, 1871, and was educated in the public schools of the city. He played ball in the local amateur clubs during his boyhood and in the Naugatuck semi-professional club in 1889, '90 and '91. His connections after that time were as follows: In 1892 with Portland, of the New England league; in 1893 with Portland and with Dover, N. H., of the same league; in 1894 and '95 with Fall River, also of the New England league. Fall River won the championship of its league three years in succession, 1893, '94 and '95; and Klobedanz was an important element in securing this result. He is a pitcher, and one of the few pitchers of the country who are valuable to their clubs

on account of their batting and fielding. His batting average was among the first half-dozen in the league and his record led that of all pitchers of the league. He won the first prize in his own club for being the best batsman and his fielding average was among the first. On June 24, 1895, he married Annie L. Durfee of Fall River.

FRANK LEO DONAHUE, son of Thomas and Margaret (Bradley) Donahue, was born in Waterbury, January 23, 1873. He was educated in the public schools and in Mr. Kane's private school. He first began playing base-ball in 1886 in the old Brass City team. In 1889 and '90 he played with the Acmes, in the latter year as pitcher. For the next two or three years he played on a semi-professional team in New Milford. In 1893 he played for a time on the New York League team and on the Lowell club of the New England league. In 1894 he played in Allentown, in the Pennsylvania State League club of which "King" Kelly was manager. His playing in 1895 was with the Grand Rapids team of the Western league and with the Rochester team of the Eastern. He signed with the St. Louis club for the season of 1896. On February 25, 1894, Mr. Donahue married Nellie Margaret Donahue.

LAWN TENNIS AND POLO.

THE WATERBURY LAWN TENNIS CLUB was organized in 1882 with about ten members and these officers: President, Samuel P. Williams; secretary and treasurer, Frederick J. Brown. Its first grounds were in the yard of Henry W. Scovill and were occupied for one year; for three years grounds on Leavenworth street near Kendrick alley were used; for the next three, grounds were found on Rose Hill, and then the club took grounds on Prospect street near the residence of Henry W. Scovill. The club was in a flourishing condition, numbering about 125 members. It was an original member of the National Lawn Tennis association, and was represented at the Newport tournaments for three successive years by William B. Merriman and Frederick J. Brown. For lack of suitable grounds the club gave up active existence after 1891.

POLO came in with "the rink," which was finished in the fall of 1882. During that winter the games were between teams of local players, the leading rivals being designated as the Blues and the Reds, from their distinctive colors. In the next winter, 1883-'84, a state league was formed in which the chief rivalry was between Danbury and Waterbury. The final game between them was played on a neutral rink in Bridgeport, on the night of May 16, 1884, which recorded high water mark in amateur polo in this city. The team

was accompanied to Bridgeport by a small army of sympathizers, in which were included men of business and of letters. Danbury won the game. Waterbury was a member of the state league in the winter of 1884-'85. There was no polo in the next two seasons, but in 1887-'88 Waterbury went into a state league again, the season opening on Thanksgiving night. On January 31, 1888, almost the entire Hartford team was hired by Waterbury for the rest of the season, and the contests between them and their successors in Hartford, who had been brought from Pawtucket, constituted the most brilliant series of polo games Connecticut has ever seen. This was practically the end of polo in Waterbury, except a temporary revival of amateur games in the spring of 1889.

ATHLETIC ASSOCIATIONS.

THE WATERBURY TURN VEREIN was organized in 1871 as a gymnasium club with about twenty members. Its first officers were: President, William Schmitz; vice-president, Paul Hann; secretary, Charles Keller; cashier, Frederick Nuhn; treasurer, Otto Roehm; instructor, Emil Blasberg. The society occupied the old Turn hall on Scovill street until 1895, when it removed to the new hall on Jefferson street. The society is large in membership and prosperous; it holds regular meetings; there are two rehearsals in gymnastics every week for the active turners, and a public ball or masquerade is occasionally given. The officers in 1895 were: President, George Hauser; vice-president, Christopher Doderer; corresponding secretary, Frederick Schlip; recording secretary, G. L. Sing; financial secretary, John Kreuse; treasurer, Louis Schick; teacher, Otto Bock.

THE TURN VEREIN VORWAERTS was organized September 20, 1893, with about fifty members and the following officers: President, August Wolf; vice-president, William Beerbaum; financial secretary, Paul Loeffler; treasurer, William Hager; recording and corresponding secretary, Charles Blattman; first turnwart, Philip Schwartz; second turnwart, Paul Wennig. The nucleus of the organization was twelve members who seceded from the old Waterbury Turn Verein on account of differences of opinion in social and political matters, the older organization being too conservative for the seceding element. But although the members of the Turn Verein Vorwaerts are mostly socialists, the society is merely a turner society for the physical development of its members. It had in 1895 about eighty members.

THE WATERBURY CALEDONIAN CLUB was organized in September, 1876, starting off with thirty-five names on its roll. Its member-

ship was limited to men of Scottish extraction, and its objects were of a charitable and social nature. The Caledonian games, that are now so popular all over the United States, were first given in Waterbury by the Caledonian club in 1876, and every year following, during the five years of its existence, the "games" were one of the annual sporting events in Waterbury. Most of the men who composed the club were engaged in occupations that left them but little time to devote to its affairs, and, although a financial success from the start, it was voted by the members, at a meeting in 1881, to disband. The following were the first officers: First chief, John Arroll; second chief, Adam Callan; treasurer, Thomas B. Walker; financial secretary, John Henderson, Jr.; recording secretary, James E. Birrell. The First chiefs, in order, have been as follows: In 1876, John Arroll; 1877, Adam Callan; 1878, Thomas Dodds; 1879, James Stout; 1880, Robert G. Speirs.

THE ST. THOMAS CADETS were organized in May, 1887, with a membership of about fifty,—Roman Catholic boys of St. Patrick's parish, between the ages of twelve and twenty. The first officers were: Captain, Michael Crowley; first lieutenant, John Luddy; second lieutenant, Thomas Conlon; secretary, Patrick Courtney; treasurer, James M. Lynch. The Cadets are in good financial condition, are well drilled, and on their public appearances, on Columbus day, 1892, and in Labor day parades, have won praise for their military bearing. In 1890 a drum corps was organized among the Cadets. In October, 1893, an athletic association was formed from the older members, which has a well-equipped gymnasium in St. Patrick's lyceum. The first officers of the association were: President, Edward Dunphy; secretary, James Lawlor; treasurer, Joseph Phelan. The membership of the entire organization is divided at present as follows: Cadets, seventy-two; drum corps, twenty-four; athletic association, forty-four.

THE BROOKLYN ATHLETIC CLUB was organized February 19, 1889, with a charter membership of about twenty. The first officers were: President, Patrick Cronin; treasurer, Patrick Keough; recording secretary, Maurice Walsh; financial secretary, Michael Welch. On each Decoration day the club has one of the most successful field days held in Connecticut. The club's objects are the cultivation of athletic sport, and are also social, educational and philanthropic. Its weekly meetings are held every Thursday in rooms at 796 Bank street, and are devoted to athletic exercises and literary entertainments. At one of its entertainments during the hard winter of 1893-4 the sum of $255 was raised and given for the relief of the poor through the citizens' bureau of relief. The present member-

ship is about eighty. The club occupies rooms which include parlor, smoking-room and gymnasium, and the officers in 1895 were: President, James J. Kilbride; vice-president, William J. Johnson; recording secretary, Thomas F. Lawlor; financial secretary, James F. Powers; treasurer, John M. Barrett; captain, Peter J. Clark.

THE CENTRAL ATHLETIC CLUB was organized May 23, 1893, and had an existence of only a few months.

THE HILLSIDE AVENUE ATHLETIC CLUB was organized in September, 1893, with these officers: President, Lewis E. Fulton; secretary and treasurer, Ogden W. White. The club puts both a foot-ball team and a base-ball team in the field in their season, and has an annual field day for athletic games. The club rooms are on Cliff street. The membership is twenty-eight, and the officers for 1895 were as follows: President, Michael J. Thompson; vice-president, Ogden W. White; secretary, Carl M. Chapin; treasurer, Howard S. White; base-ball captain and manager, Herbert B. Smith; foot-ball captain, Ogden W. White; manager, M. J. Thompson.

THE WATERBURY ATHLETIC CLUB was organized in December, 1894, with forty members. The first officers were: President, Peter Corrigan; vice-president, James Smith; treasurer, Thomas Farrington; financial secretary, John J. Horan; recording secretary, Oscar Race; physical director, Thomas Farrington. The club rooms and gymnasium are at 480 East Main street.

OTHER OUT-OF-DOOR SPORTS.

THE MATTATUCK ANGLING ASSOCIATION was formed in 1872 with the following officers: President, John W. Webster; treasurer, Franklin L. Curtiss; secretary, R. S. Griswold. The association leased the main reservoir of the city's eastern water system and stocked it with trout, so that the reservoir and streams leading into it afforded the best fishing in all this vicinity. The association was well managed and the reservoir was kept clean and well cared for in return for the fishing privileges. But others than members desired to fish there, many more desired to become members than could be accommodated, and there was no good ground on which to deny to all the right of fishing in a public reservoir which was accorded to a few. A bitter controversy sprang up over the matter, the newspapers teemed with articles on "the Fish ring," the subject was brought into local politics, and about 1878 the association surrendered its lease and went out of existence.

THE MARSHALL LAKE FISHING CLUB was organized in 1887 with about twenty-five members. It leased Marshall lake in the town of Torrington, the land surrounding it and the river for several miles for fishing and hunting purposes. It built a house, barn, etc., and set up a well-appointed place for the comfort and convenience of its members. The officers of the club in 1895 were: President, David B. Hamilton; secretary and treasurer, John P. Kellogg.*

THE NOSAHOGAN PISCATORIAL ASSOCIATION had an existence for some time before it was formally organized. Its membership was confined to members of Nosahogan lodge of the Order of Odd Fellows, who went off together on fishing excursions. The organization took place before 1890, and the first officers were as follows: President, Walter H. Billinge; secretary, Charles H. Stancliffe; treasurer, John H. Guernsey. The association has rooms in Irving block and takes an annual fishing excursion to some lake or upon Long Island sound.

THE WATERBURY RIFLE ASSOCIATION was organized about 1876. Its officers were: President, George H. Cowell; secretary, Edward W. Smith. It ceased to exist.

THE WATERBURY GUN CLUB was organized in 1882. Its officers were: President, Leroy Upson; vice-president, E. E. Cargill; secretary and treasurer, John Fitzpatrick.

THE WATERBURY INDEPENDENT GUN CLUB was organized February 22, 1882. Its officers were: President, Thomas Bland; vice-president, Frank J. Rametti; secretary, George W. Haight; treasurer, S. P. Williams.

THE INDEPENDENT GERMAN RIFLE CLUB was organized January 17, 1894, with about fifteen members. It meets on the second Monday of each month in Hellmann's hall, and has shooting grounds on the farm of Henry Schildgen. Its officers are: Captain, Rudolph John; first lieutenant, Christopher Doderer; second lieutenant, Peter Hock; financial secretary, Frank Huber; recording secretary, Oscar Joerres; master of finances, Paul Asheim; shooting master, M. Vogt. Its membership in 1895 was about thirty-five.

THE SCOUT CLUB was organized about 1876. Its officers were: President, Louis Meyer; secretary, Frank Reed; treasurer, Thomas Eyman; chief, John Kunkel. It had an existence of several years.

THE FARMERS' AND MECHANICS' ASSOCIATION was organized in 1877, with the intention of holding an annual fair and trotting meeting.

---

* The Metabeschowan Fishing club, organized in May, 1888, had a Waterbury membership. The Hon. S. W. Kellogg was its vice-president.

The officers were as follows: President, Chauncey B. Webster; secretary, C. N. Hall; treasurer, Guernsey S. Parsons. It laid out fair grounds and the foundation of the trotting track on the Watertown road, but the supporters got into litigation over some matter in dispute and the enterprise was abandoned.

THE WATERBURY DRIVING COMPANY was incorporated in 1889. It leased from the town the grounds on the Watertown road and laid out the present driving park, on which racing meetings have been held from time to time. The first officers were: President, Edward F. Cole; treasurer, Guernsey S. Parsons; secretary, Albert Hicks. The officers in 1895 were: President, Oliver G. Camp; treasurer, P. J. Bolan; secretary, Edwin A. Bradley.

THE WATERBURY WHEEL CLUB was organized December 4, 1884, with ten members and these officers: President, F. P. Upson; secretary and treasurer, N. C. Oviatt; captain, L. A. White; lieutenant, R. R. Bird. The club has undergone re-organization several times and now has ninety members and these officers: President, F. G. Neubert; vice-president, C. W. Lines; recording secretary, F. G. Cooke; financial secretary, L. A. White; treasurer, E. W. Wilson; captain, L. C. Chapman; first lieutenant, J. A. Garde; second lieutenant, H. S. Russell. In the language of the constitution, the objects of the organization are "the practical use of the bicycle and the promotion and encouragement of social and athletic interests among its members." The club occupied handsome rooms in the Castle block on North Main street for several years.

A club known as the WATERBURY RAMBLERS was organized in November, 1886, consisting mostly of members of the Waterbury Wheel club, which had temporarily disbanded a short time before. The officers were: President, Albert Hyatt; secretary and treasurer, Edwin Hart; captain, W. D. Hall; lieutenant, S. J. Wells. The club occupied rooms over the Citizens' bank, and had sixteen members.

THE RAMBLERS' WHEEL CLUB was organized July 1, 1892. Its officers were: President, Philip Beaulieu; vice-president, Silas Robbins; secretary, Walter E. Gaylord; treasurer, William F. Speirs; captain, John Culligan. The club disbanded March 12, 1894.

THE WATERBURY FIELD CLUB was organized in May, 1888, for the protection and propagation of game, the prosecution of offences against the game laws, the promotion of sportsmanship and for social purposes. It numbered about twenty-five members, and its first officers were: President, Wilson H. Pierce; secretary, F. W.

Whitlock; treasurer, Floyd S. Lewis. At its last annual election Mr. Lewis was chosen president, M. J. Nelligan secretary, and Dr. E. P. Gregory treasurer. It ceased to exist in 1892.

That there was occasion—and still is—for the organization of such a club as this is shown in an interesting way in the following extract from the (manuscript) Reminiscences of Horace Hotchkiss, already quoted in preceding chapters. These memoranda have their value also as a contribution to the natural history of the town:

It need not seem strange that so many animals and birds, denizens of the woods and streams, and once familiar to the sheltered haunts about Waterbury, should have disappeared or greatly decreased in number, when we consider that the diminution of forests and water courses has reduced their coverts and breeding places, and that they have been driven to seek elsewhere for undisturbed retreats.

Long Cove was a prolific breeding place for muskrats and minks, and I have occasionally seen otters there, and also near the covered bridge [page 77]. I do not remember to have found the latter in any other locality. The otter killed on the Green probably came from the cove, through the brooks I have before mentioned. In the cove and contiguous ponds I used to set my traps for the muskrat, the fur to be used in my father's shop [see page 203], and seldom a night passed that did not bring me, in the proper season, one or more as prisoners. If, instead, I found a mink, I was not pleased, as mink skins were then of little value. Beavers must have been long gone; I never saw or heard of one near Waterbury, and since in my father's business their fur was constantly used, I should have been likely to be aware of their presence.

Among the birds that came fearlessly about the homes of men, and were very common, I now recall the meadow black-bird, the bobolink, the red-headed and brown wood-peckers, the jay, the oriole, and barn and bank swallows. The whip-poorwill's plaintive call came from some hidden lurking place near the dwelling, and was the summer harbinger of a storm; and on summer evenings the night hawk, high in the air, rested for a moment on well-poised wing, and descending thence with rapid sweep, made the heavens resonant with his whoop. Partridge and quail were very abundant in my youth, and every winter, in snares and pit-falls, I caught numbers of them, Partridges frequented the apple orchards, to eat the buds, and were easily killed. Wild geese frequently sought the coves, but the wild turkey has disappeared. An old resident of Derby, one of my father's contemporaries, told us that during the Revolutionary war he used to go to Nyumphs, between Naugatuck and Seymour, to harvest his wheat, and that the wild turkeys came in flocks, at evening and on Sundays when the fields were quiet, to feed on the grain.

Doubtless wanton destruction by sportsmen and boys has had much to do with lessening the numbers of birds and game, and although it is a digression, I would fain make a plea in their behalf. Not only do we lose much in losing the beauty of the form and plumage of these winged visitors, but we can ill spare them as a defence against insects. A neighbor told me that last summer, in Winchester, he shot 135 partridges, besides numerous quail; and many a gun makes equal havoc, among not only game birds, but song birds.

SOCIAL CLUBS.

THE WATERBURY CHESS CLUB flourished about 1860, and for several years before and after that year its members met to play. The organization was little more than nominal, except on occasions when match games were played with Hartford or New Haven players, but the practice of the game was regular and frequent among those who constituted the club. It was perhaps twenty years later before playing ceased entirely among the members of this little group.

A HEBREW SOCIAL AND BENEVOLENT CLUB was started in 1868, and had an existence of about two years.

THE ROSE HILL SOCIAL CLUB was organized May 21, 1869, as the Rose Hill Social and Base-Ball club. The first meeting was held in the old band stand on the green. There were only nine members at that time and they with subsequent additions constituted for seven years one of the leading amateur base-ball clubs of Waterbury. The first officers were: President, John McGinn; secretary, Edward McElligot; treasurer, Andrew F. Carney. In 1876 the club gave up its base-ball organization, and since then has been a prominent social club, including in its membership at different periods many who have been influential in the city's affairs. It is probably the oldest social organization in the state. It has entertained many distinguished visitors to Waterbury, especially members of the theatrical profession. The club has had only two treasurers during its existence: Andrew F. Carney, who served in that capacity until 1876, and Matthew A. Wallace, who has filled the office during the twenty years since then. The club is in a flourishing condition as regards membership and finances. It occupies rooms in the Jones & Morgan block, and its members number at present sixty-five. Its officers in 1895 were: President, Matthew J. Smith; vice-president, Patrick H. Hanley; recording secretary, Charles Delancy; financial secretary, George A. Gibson; treasurer, Matthew A. Wallace; directors, Frank Bergin, Michael H. Bergin, John L. Tierney.

THE AULD LANG SYNE FRATERNITY was founded in November, 1872, "to perpetuate the memories and friendships of our school acquaintance in the Waterbury high school." Teachers and pupils who attended the high school between 1860 and 1865 were eligible to membership. The first reunion was held November 29, 1872, and the proceedings were published in a pamphlet, which included addresses by the Rev. A. N. Lewis and Frederick E. Snow, a poem

by Solomon C. Minor and a catalogue of teachers and pupils from 1860 to 1866. The officers elected were: President, Rev. A. N. Lewis; vice-presidents, John B. Mullings, Frederic L. Adams; secretary, Rebecca M. Webb (Mrs. Reuben H. Smith); treasurer, Lillie J. Hurlburt.

"THE CHOSEN FEW" SOCIAL CLUB had a short existence about 1880. Its officers were: President, William Bergin; vice-president, Matthew F. Cassin; treasurer, Richard Phalen; secretary, Peter Keefe.

THE ROYAL ANTEDILUVIAN ORDER OF BUFFALOES was organized about 1880 with these officers: G. P., George Husker; C. M., James Hudson; treasurer, John Moriarty; secretary, Henry Franklin; A. of B., John Thackery; G. D., John G. Birkenshaw. It was devoted entirely to sociability in the form of weekly dinners, and flourished for about three years.

THE BACHELORS' CLUB consisted of twenty or more unmarried men who organized with reference to returning the hospitalities they had enjoyed during the social season. Its officers were: President, William B. Merriman; secretary and treasurer, Herbert P. Camp. The club gave receptions at the Scovill house on February 28, 1882, and February 5, 1883, which were brilliant and notable social events of that time.

THE IDLEWILD CLUB was organized in January, 1882, with eighteen members and the following officers: President, Frank W. Bronson; vice-president, Clifford G. Caswell; secretary, Charles B. Curtis; treasurer, Charles F. Caswell. It flourished for several years as one of the leading social clubs of young men, and included many who were or have since become prominent in the commercial, professional or official life of the city. Its rooms were located first in the Abbott building on Bank street, then in Brown's block on East Main street, and then in the Commercial block on Bank street, where it occupied the entire fourth floor. It declined in membership and importance after a time, and ceased to exist.

THE LOTUS CLUB was organized September 30, 1883, with the following officers: President, D. C. Reed; vice-president, C. H. Adams; financial secretary, James Pilling; treasurer and corresponding secretary, John Hurlbut. It had an existence of several years.

THE "BIG SIX" SOCIAL CLUB was organized about 1884. Its officers were: President, P. Kennedy; vice-president, Thomas Crannell; treasurer, John Cross; secretary, F. Keenan. It ceased to exist.

THE SYLVAN STAR PLEASURE CLUB was organized about 1884. Its officers were: President, J. C. Hamilton; secretary, Thomas Ash; treasurer, Patrick Halpin.

THE UNION SQUARE SOCIAL CLUB was organized about 1884, with George Griswold as president and Arthur Griswold secretary. It ceased to exist.

THE ACME CLUB was organized October 6, 1885, and had twenty-two members, the aim being to provide rooms where young men could spend their evenings and leisure time pleasantly and profitably, and to promote good fellowship among its members. Its first officers were as follows: President, A. N. Trott; vice-president, T. M. Freney; treasurer, H. A. Tripp: financial secretary, U. S. Delkescamp; recording secretary, Joseph Taylor. The first club room was on the second floor of Rice's block, and the club has since occupied rooms in the Bronson, Bowditch, American (Bank street), Hayes and Lewis blocks. Its present quarters are in the Lilley block. From the date of its organization the club has been represented on the base-ball field by one of the best amateur clubs in Connecticut. It also has an excellent quartette. About December 1, 1892, a dramatic company was formed in the club, which has put upon the stage successfully three dramas, namely, "Colleen Bawn," on February 9, 1893, "Under Two Flags," on February 6, 1894, and "Clouds," on February 26, 1895. The largest membership has been seventy. The present membership (1895) is forty. The present officers are: President, P. S. Bergin; vice-president, J. T. Fox; recording secretary, M. J. Ryan; financial secretary, George T. Jackson; treasurer, T. F. Bergin.

THE COMUS CLUB was organized about 1889, with these officers: President, Henry Cross; secretary, Lewis J. Carder; treasurer, J. T. Sullivan. It ceased to exist.

THE PASTIME SOCIAL CLUB was organized September 18, 1890, with fourteen members and the following officers: President, William Speirs; vice-president, Joseph Tracy; secretary, Julius Miller; treasurer, Hugh Flood. The membership in 1895 was twenty-two.

THE ROSEDALE SOCIAL CLUB was organized in 1893, with sixteen members, mostly young French Americans, although membership is limited to no one nationality. Its present membership is thirty-six. The Rosedale orchestra is composed of members of the club. The first president was Joseph Gendron. The officers in 1895 were: President, Rudolph Laller; vice-president, Joseph Gendron; secretary, Joseph Baker; treasurer, Charles Martell.

THE LAFAYETTE CLUB was organized October 29, 1894, for purposes of sociability, fraternity and literary improvement among

French young men. Its officers are: President, J. G. Baril; vice-president, Alfred Benoit; secretary, Ulrich Poirier; treasurer, John B. Pelletier.

The members of Speedwell lodge, K. of P., organized a social club on March 31, 1895, and elected the following officers: President, Edward B. Condit; vice-president, Nathan W. Reed; secretary, Clyde M. Howard; treasurer, Elihu T. Barber. The club started off with about seventy-five members, and two rooms were taken and fitted up in Brown's block, East Main street.

THE UNION CLUB was organized June 1, 1895, with eighty-six charter members. It is composed of business and professional men who come together for social purposes, without regard to nationality, religious beliefs or political opinions. It was incorporated October 1, 1895. The first meetings were held in Congress hall, but on October 5 the club became established in the building on North Main street which was formerly the residence of E. U. Lathrop. Its first officers were: President, Dr. E. W. McDonald; first vice-president, W. E. Thoms; second vice-president, Moritz Grelle; treasurer, Christopher Strobel; secretary, T. J. Moran. In December, 1895, its members numbered 103.

CHAPTER LI.

THE MASONIC ORDER—A LODGE IN 1765—HARMONY LODGE, ORGANIZED IN SALEM—OLD LODGE-ROOM AT THE CENTRE—MASONIC TEMPLE — LIST OF MASTERS — CONTINENTAL LODGE—BOARD OF RELIEF—MONUMENT—EUREKA CHAPTER, OXFORD—COUNCIL—COMMANDERY —MASONIC CLUB—THE MODERN FRATERNITIES — ODD FELLOWS—NEW BUILDING—KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS, FORESTERS, RED MEN AND OTHERS—"FATHERLAND" FRATERNITIES—INSURANCE AND INVESTMENT FRATERNITIES—UNIONS FOR MUTUAL PROTECTION.

THE MASONIC ORDER.

On July 17, 1765, a Masonic charter was issued by Provincial Grand Master Jeremiah Gridley, of which the following is the essential part:

JEREMIAH GRIDLEY, G. M.—To all and every one, right worshipful, worshipful and loving brethren, Free and Accepted Masons, now residing or that may hereafter reside in Waterbury, New Haven county, and colony of Connecticut, the Right Worshipful Jeremiah Gridley, Esq., Provincial Grand Master of the ancient and honorable society of Free and Accepted Masons of North America, sendeth greeting.

Whereas, application has been made to us by Joel Clark, James Raynolds and sundry other brethren of the ancient and honorable society of Free and Accepted Masons, now residing at or near Waterbury aforesaid, that we would be pleased to constitute them into a regular lodge and appoint a suitable and worthy person as master of said lodge, with full power granted to him and his successors to rule, govern and regulate the same, that Masonry may increase and flourish in these parts;

Now know ye, that we, trusting and relying in his fidelity, resolution and good conduct, and putting in him special trust, have nominated, ordained, constituted and appointed and by these presents do nominate, ordain, constitute and appoint John Hotchkiss, our right worshipful and well beloved brother, to be the first master of the lodge in Waterbury aforesaid, and do hereby impower him to congregate the brethren together and form them into a regular lodge, he taking special care in choosing two wardens and other officers necessary for the due regulation thereof for one year. At the end thereof the lodge shall have full power to choose and appoint their master and other officers, and so annually.

The charter then proceeds with the usual cautionary orders and concludes thus:

Given under our hand and seal, in Boston, this seventeenth day of July, anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and sixty-five, and of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and sixty-five.

J. ROWE,
D. Grand Master.

By the Grand Master's command,
EDMUND QUINCY, General Secretary.

Upon the back of the charter appears this indorsement:

This may certify that this charter is registered in the records of the Grand lodge of the state of Connecticut.

Test,

ELIAS SHIPMAN, General Secretary.

No records or other memoranda of the lodge thus established, while it held its communications in Waterbury, are known to exist, except the original draft of the by-laws, dated 1765 (written in a full round hand), which is now in possession of a member of Harmony lodge. The introduction to these by-laws is as follows:

By-laws made, enacted and approved, for the due regulating the first lodge of Free and Accepted Masons in Waterbury in Connecticut, and by a unanimous vote of the Right Worshipful master, wardens and members of said lodge, assembled in due form this 25th day of December, 5765. Ordered to be recorded. Follow reason.

Then follow the articles, twenty-one in number, in the quaint language of the period, but in substance comparing favorably with the codes of the present day; after which we have the following statement and names:

We, the subscribers, having read and considered the above and foregoing by-laws of the Right Worshipful lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, held at Captain George Nichols',* in Waterbury in Connecticut, do hereby acknowledge ourselves members of said lodge, and respectively agree to and approve of all the above and foregoing by-laws, and do hereby bind ourselves respectively to observe, stand by and be subject to them, in the strictest manner.

Witness our hands in the lodge aforesaid, duly formed this 25th day of December, 1765, and of Masonry five thousand seven hundred and sixty-five.

John Hotchkiss,	Amos Bull,	Jesse Leavenworth,
Joel Clark,†	John Lathrop,	Robert Kinkhead,
James Reynolds,	Joseph Perry,	Allen Sage,
Isaac Jones,	John Webster,	Hezekiah Thompson.
Eldred Lewis,	Amos Hitchcock,	

In the absence of written records we are unable to trace the history of the lodge during the ten years of its existence in Waterbury. In a pamphlet printed by George Bunce, New Haven, 1798, containing the sermon preached by Abraham Fowler and the charge delivered by Jesse Beach at the "installation" of Harmony lodge in 1797, there occurs (at the end of the charge) the following statement:

---

*The house of Captain George Nichols is still standing, substantially as it was in 1765 (see page 346). Captain Nichols was one of the magnates of the town, an owner of slaves and the only person who appears in the assessors' list as possessing a wheeled vehicle. His house was the most pretentious in the village. The lodge meetings were held in the ball-room, which occupied the upper story of the house.

† Joel Clark was afterwards the first master of the American Union lodge, which was attached to the army of General Washington during the Revolutionary war. He was colonel in the Connecticut line, and was elected master while the army of Washington was encamped near Boston. The lodge moved with the army to New York, and at the battle of Long Island Colonel Clark and several other members of the lodge were taken prisoners by the British. He died in captivity.

The Grand lodge of Massachusetts, about the year 1763, granted a warrant for a lodge in Waterbury, and Mr. John Hotchkiss of New Haven was installed their first master; which, however, was soon revoked, and their warrant recalled by the Grand lodge aforesaid for misconduct.

It would appear from this positive statement that the lodge of 1765 must have entirely disbanded. But there is evidence, on the contrary, that about 1775 it was removed to Woodbury, and that it is substantially identical with the lodge still in operation in that town under the title of King Solomon's lodge, No. 7. This title was granted by the Grand Master at Boston in 1779, upon the petition of the lodge in Woodbury. From the time of the removal of this old lodge until 1797 (a period of twenty-two years), the Waterbury members of the order were obliged to depend upon Derby, Woodbury and Watertown for their Masonic privileges. In this interval had occurred the war of the Revolution, and Waterbury had been deprived of her choicest territory by the erection of new towns carved out of her ancient limits. During the war, nearly all of her able-bodied men enlisted in the service of their country (Miss Prichard's list contains nearly 700* names), and the going away of so many must have drawn heavily upon a society composed of men capable of bearing arms. It is not surprising, then, that the peaceful avocations of Masonry should have been supplanted for the time by the more important duties of the patriot and soldier. In 1797, however, a charter was granted for a lodge to be opened in Waterbury under the title of Harmony lodge, No. 42. The charter mentions the following (twenty-three in all) as applicants:

Elisha Stevens, Jared Byington, Thomas Riggs, Roswell Calkins, James Scovil, Asa Gunn, Abel Wheeler, Daniel Wooster, Nimrod Hull, Julius Beecher, Asahel Lewis, Daniel Beecher, Timothy Gibbud, Elihu Spencer, Philo Hoadley, Chester Hoadley, Stiles Hotchkiss, Martin Stevens, Sylvester Higby, Lemuel Porter, William Rowley, Jr., Francis Fogue,† Tillotson Bronson and John Griffin.

Jared Byington was appointed the first master, and the communications of the lodge were to be held in the First society, at the centre, and in Salem society (Naugatuck) on alternate months.

---

*See Vol. 1, pp. 460–467.

†The following interesting reminiscences of Francis Fogue appeared in the Waterbury *American* in 1892:

"Dr. Francis Fogue, a prominent French infidel, was one of Naugatuck's old residents. He is remembered by a few of the present inhabitants for some of his strange eccentricities. Some time prior to his decease he invited a Naugatuck band of musicians to his residence, provided for them a sumptuous banquet and arranged with them to play at his funeral. His favorite tune, the war song of his native land, the "Marseillaise," was to be played while the coffin was being lowered and to continue until the earth was heaped high upon it. He had his coffin and shroud made some time before he was called to tenant them, and would occasionally don the grave clothes and stretch himself in his coffin to see how it seemed. His tombstone was fashioned and inscribed, and stood by the door of his dwelling. *Uno deo confideo* ("In one God I trust") was engraved upon the slab underneath his name. His death occurred in 1825 and his bones moulder in the oldest part of Hillside cemetery. A gold plate inscribed with the insignia of the Masonic order, of which he was a member, was countersunk below the surface of the stone; this was pried out and appropriated by some avaricious desecrator, some time afterwards."

The limitations of Dr. Fogue's "infidelity" are indicated by the inscription he chose for his tombstone.

Harmony lodge was organized in Salem, at the house of Daniel Beecher. The ceremonies of its institution were held at the Salem Congregational meeting-house, and a sermon was delivered by the Rev. Abraham Fowler.* Daniel Beecher's house was situated near the west bank of the Naugatuck river on the west side of the street which runs between Naugatuck and Union City, upon the premises now owned and occupied by Bronson Tuttle.† It was for many years occupied as a country tavern, and at the time of the institution of the lodge was kept as such by Daniel Beecher, who was succeeded by his son, Baldwin Beecher, about the year 1834. The records show that Harmony lodge held its communications in this tavern, in 1797, 1808, 1812, 1816, 1824, 1833 and 1835, and probably during some of the intervening years. The first place of meeting in the First society, that is, at Waterbury centre, was at the house of Benjamin Upson, which stood upon the site now occupied by the Waterbury National bank. The house lot measured about two acres and embraced the land upon which the Masonic temple now stands.‡ From 1797 to 1805 the communications of the lodge were held on alternate months in the "First society at the centre and in the Second society at Salem." At the time of its institution its membership was nearly equal in the two parishes, and for mutual convenience the meetings were held at the two places alternately. After 1805, by permission of the Grand lodge, the alternation was made yearly instead of monthly, and so continued until 1818. At that date the home of the lodge was fixed in Salem society, and its meetings were held there for more than twenty years; but in September, 1841, it was voted to establish the lodge permanently at the centre, and this action was confirmed by the Grand lodge. There are now within the territory covered at that time by Harmony lodge, five lodges, three Royal Arch chapters, one council of Royal and Select Masters, and a commandery of Knights Templar, together embracing a membership of more than a thousand Masons.

* The sermon, with the charge by Jesse Beach, was published in the pamphlet referred to on page 1119. The title page is as follows: "A Sermon, delivered at the Installation of Harmony Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, at Salem in Waterbury, December 27, 1797. By Abraham Fowler, A. M., pastor of the church in Salem. To which is added, A Charge, given by Jesse Beach, Esq., high priest of the Royal Arch Chapter, Derby. Printed by George Bunce, New Haven. 1798." Some years ago there was a copy of this pamphlet in the midst of a bound volume in the office of the Waterbury *American*. In 1886, when it was wanted with reference to a history of Masonry in Waterbury, which was then in preparation, it could not be found, although diligent search was made for it, and has not thus far been discovered. The writer of this note had, however, copied the title page and also the memorandum in regard to the revocation of the warrant for the lodge of 1765. (See the History of Free Masonry in Waterbury, by Joseph Anderson, in the *American* of February 26, 1886.)

† The house is still standing, in good preservation, a few rods in the rear of its original site, and is a fine specimen of the best class of houses of the last century.

‡ It is a pleasing coincidence, that, after a lapse of nearly a century, Harmony lodge should have a home so near to the spot where its founders assembled at the first meeting held at Waterbury centre.

The records of Harmony lodge are complete, and many interesting items could be culled from their pages. Some of the prominent points are as follows:

At the first meeting after the institution of the lodge, it was voted "to present the thanks of the lodge to the Rev. Abram Fowler for the sermon delivered on the 25th, and request a copy for publication; likewise to make him a present of six dollars." At a lodge meeting January 29, 1798, I. Holmes and F. Hotchkiss were elected and were initiated the same night, together with Daniel Clark and D. Scott.

On February 22, 1800, "the lodge met for a day of mourning for illustrious Brother, General Washington, and the fee for the evening amounted to $2.75."

Under date of April 24, 1804, is this item in the treasurer's book: "Received twenty cents for fines and pin money." Mention is frequently made of moneys received for bids on books. The library of Harmony lodge contained probably the largest collection of books in Waterbury, and these were loaned to the members, and the choice sold at auction, the highest bidder being entitled to the first selection.

At the "reckoning" with the treasurer in 1818, there were notes against various members of the lodge, amounting to nearly $200. The custom of loaning the surplus funds to members, upon interest, was inaugurated at the institution of the lodge, and was continued for more than half a century. It was a cause of no little trouble, and was discontinued about the year 1852.

Among the items of expenditure appear not infrequently receipts for bills paid for "rum, cider, spirits, sugar, crackers and cheese."*

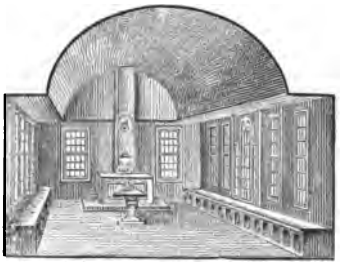
On June 28, 1798, it was voted, "that Brother James Smith be a committee to return thanks of this lodge to Rev. Tillotson Bronson, rector of St. John's church, for his excellent discourse delivered this day, likewise to make him a present of a pair of black silk gloves." The day referred to was St. John's day, the observance of which was made obligatory upon lodges in the olden time. At a meeting on October 5, of the same year, it was voted, "that Brother Bronson be presented with a pair of silk stockings as a compensation for his sermon delivered at St. John's, in lieu of gloves." As knee breeches were worn by the gentry of the day, long stockings and low shoes with large silver buckles, were a necessary part of a gentleman's attire. A pair of silk stockings was no mean gift, and was doubtless fully appreciated by the reverend gentleman, whose salary at that time, as rector of St. John's parish and minister at Salem bridge, was but $250 a year.

From the time of its institution until some years after the "Morgan excitement," Harmony lodge continued to prosper, and embraced in its membership many of the influential citizens of Waterbury and its vicinity. Even during the period when its sister lodges in all parts of the state were giving way before the torrent of unjust accusations poured upon them by a political party for selfish purposes, meetings were held and officers elected, and its members patiently waited for the return of reason and justice Attached to the noble declaration of principles issued to the world by the Masons of Connecticut in 1832 are the names of fifty mem-

* The first treasurer's book contains 150 pages, and its entries embrace the period from 1797 to 1833. The accounts of Francis Fogue, 1806-08, and of Israel Coe, 1825-27, are models of neatness and accuracy, and in marked contrast with those of some others preserved in the book.

bers of Harmony lodge, constituting a roll of honor of which any organization might be proud. For two or three years previous to the removal of the lodge to Waterbury centre, Masonry was perhaps at its lowest ebb, and soon after that removal the anxiety of over-zealous members to increase its membership led to the admission of material which proved unfit, and which the lodge in after years had much trouble in eliminating. But a change followed, and the high tide of Masonry in Waterbury came during the period from 1850 to 1855. In 1853 seventy regular and special meetings were held and thirty-three candidates were initiated, while at the same time the lodge was purged of some of the objectionable material received during the previous decade.

From the date of the institution of Harmony lodge until 1853 it had no fixed place of meeting. It is known to have held its communications at fifteen different houses and taverns at Waterbury centre and in Salem society. One of these houses, formerly the residence of Daniel Clark, has in recent times been removed from East Main street to Phœnix alley, and is known as the Log Cabin restaurant. The old lodge room is in the story over the restaurant, and is used as a shoemaker's shop. The room is still substantially as it was in the days of the fathers. No material change has been made in its interior during the past eighty years, and it is well worth a visit as illustrating the contrast between the past and the present. It is the most ancient of our Masonic landmarks remaining unaltered, and if these old walls could speak, what an interesting chapter might be furnished for the history of Masonry in Waterbury! Of all who sat around the table which was always spread under that arched ceiling, not one remains to tell the story of hours of social intercourse, of songs and toasts and jokes, of solemn rites, of deeds of charity and helpfulness there performed or planned, and of the many moral lessons there inculcated. In 1852 Julius Hotchkiss commenced the erection of the brick block on the corner of East Main and North Main streets, in the third story of which was a large hall for public meetings and a smaller hall in the eastern end. This smaller hall was secured by Harmony lodge, was fitted up for Masonic purposes, and was dedicated December 27, 1853, by Grand Master David Clark. It was occupied by the Masonic fraternity of Waterbury from August 18, 1853, until November 16, 1888, and was known as "Masonic hall" for not less



THE FIRST MASONIC LODGE ROOM.
FROM AN OLD DRAWING
IN THE POSSESSION OF N. J. WELTON.

than thirty-five years. In 1857 the eastern third of the block, containing stores, tenements and the Masonic hall, was purchased from Mr. Hotchkiss for $12,000, by the "Franklin institute," a corporation formed to provide a permanent home for the Masonic bodies of Waterbury at a reasonable rental.* These bodies occupied the hall until, in the opinion of a majority of their members, the well-being of the order demanded larger and more convenient accommodations. This demand resulted, after various plans had been considered, in an application to the legislature in 1887 for a special charter for a corporation to be called the Masonic Temple association of Waterbury, which charter was granted.† A lot on Bank street, forty-one feet wide and 100 feet deep, was purchased by this association for $20,000; ground was broken, June 27, 1887, and the corner stone was laid, October 6, 1887, under authority of Grand Master Henry H. Green,

* The members of this corporation were all connected with the fraternity, and its by-laws were so framed as to continue the ownership of the stock under Masonic control. Although in the course of time its ownership became concentrated in a few persons, the original design has been adhered to, so that the Masonic bodies of Waterbury had the use of the premises at a much lower rental than could have been obtained elsewhere.

† The capital stock of this corporation is $25,000, divided into shares of twenty-five dollars each. These shares are owned by individual Masons, but it is the intention of the association that they shall ultimately be held by the Masonic bodies of Waterbury, and the charter and by-laws are so framed as to secure this result.

with an address by the Rev. R. W. Bolles. The temple was completed in October, 1888, at a cost of about $60,000, and was dedicated November 20, 1888, by Grand Master J. W. Mix, with the imposing ceremonies of the order, and a historical address by Nathan Dikeman. It is, with one or two exceptions, the finest structure devoted to Masonic uses in New England, and will no doubt be the home of Freemasonry in Waterbury for many generations.

The following is a complete list of Masters of Harmony lodge from 1797 to 1895 inclusive:*

Jared Byington, 1797–'99.
Benjamin Upson, 1800, '01.
William Leavenworth, 1802.
Lemuel Porter, 1803–'05, '09.
Frederick Hotchkiss, 1806, '14.
Andrew Adams, 1807, '08, '10, '12, '13, '19, '24, '25.
Lemuel Harrison, 1811.
William D. Comes, 1815.
Elias Ford, 1816, 1821–'23.
Moses Hall, 1817, '26, '27, '31.
Silas Judd, 1818.
James D. Wooster, 1820.
Anson Sperry, 1828.
Daniel Hayden, 1829, '38.
Reuben L. Judd, 1830.
Harvey Judd, 1832–'34.
John D. Meers, 1835.
Henry Hine, 1836.
Henry W. Spencer, 1837.
Joshua Guilford, 1839, '41, '43, '46, '47.
William M. Pemberton, 1842, '44, '45.
Isaac B. Castle, 1848.
James M. Grannis, 1849, '50.
Henry Chatfield, 1851, '52.
Nathan Dikeman, 1853, '60.
John W. Paul, 1854–'56.
Benjamin P. Chatfield, 1857–'59.
Norman D. Grannis, 1861, '62.
Edwin A. Judd, 1863, '64.
Nelson J. Welton, 1865–'67.
Frederick H. Laforge, 1868–'70.
Alfred J. Shipley, 1871, '72.
Henry U. Church, 1873.
John H. Weeden, 1874.
James Spruce, 1875.
James E. Coer, 1876.
Charles B. Vail, 1877.
George E. Hendey, 1878.
George B. Thomas, 1879.
David L. Durand, 1880, '81.
Augustus I. Goodrich, 1882.
Robert Murphy, 1883.
Ezra L. Fields, 1884.
James Callan, 1885, '86.
John D. Chatfield, 1887–'90.
Charles A. Colley, 1891.
Albert W. Cutts, 1892.
Harry O. Miller, 1893.
James W. B. Porter, 1894, '95.†

The number of initiates in Harmony lodge from the date of its organization to November 1895, is 848.‡

---

* The oldest living past master of Harmony lodge is Henry Chatfield, who now resides in Torrington. Of the forty-nine masters twenty-two (November, 1895), are living. Of those who have died, one lived to the age of ninety-four, three were over ninety, and nine over eighty, at the time of their decease. Israel Coe, who was treasurer of Harmony lodge, 1825–'27, died in Waterbury, December 18, 1891, four days after his ninety-seventh birthday. In April, 1895, the past masters of Harmony lodge voted to furnish one of the rooms in the new Masonic home at Wallingford.

† A pamphlet containing the charter and by-laws of Harmony lodge, with the names of all members and the dates of their admission, and a list of the past masters, was published in 1885.

‡ A handsome illustrated pamphlet of 16 pages, published in 1894, contains an address entitled, "Freemasonry in Foreign Lands," by Frederic S. Goodrich, of Albion College, Mich., first delivered before Harmony lodge, of which Professor Goodrich is a member.

CONTINENTAL LODGE.

The rapid increase of population and the corresponding increase in the membership of Harmony lodge made it evident that the interests of Freemasonry demanded the establishment of another lodge in Waterbury. After due deliberation, and with the unanimous consent of Waterbury Masons, an organization was effected, and in 1869 a dispensation was granted by Grand Master Asa Smith for a new lodge, to be called Excelsior lodge. S. S. Robinson was named as the first master, and G. E. Somers and W. W. Bonnett as the first wardens. In 1870 this dispensation was returned to the Grand lodge and a charter was granted to the organization under the title of "Continental lodge, No. 76" (this number having been given to a lodge in California by the Grand lodge of Connecticut before the formation of the Grand lodge of California). The number 76 naturally suggested the name "Continental," and this was adopted in place of "Excelsior." In the charter are the names of forty-nine brethren, about half of whom were members of Harmony lodge. They are as follows:

Samuel S. Robinson, George E. Somers, William W. Bonnett, Frederick A. Spencer, Oscar Bursch, James E. Johnson, John S. Castle, John N. Ensign, George W. Andrews, Charles I. Curtiss, Henry H. Peck, Leroy S. White, Nathan Dikeman, Franklin L. Curtiss, Andrew McClintock, David B. Hamilton, Edward L. Griggs, David E. Sprague, James Brown, Rufus E. Hitchcock, J. Hobart Bronson, Jacob M. Nelson, Frederick Wilcox, Edgar L. Day, Joseph Munger, Philip Simons, Andrew Terry, Oliver J. Warner, Nelson J. Welton, Joseph A. Bunnell, Joseph B. Spencer, Frederick B. Dakin, Robert W. Hill, Albert Burritt, S. L. Munson, Edward T. Root, Charles Parsons, Thomas Kirk, Edwin D. Welton, Orville H. Stevens, Anson A. Root, George Pritchard, William E. Crane, William W. Watrous, William C. Hillard, Stephen W. Kellogg, Charles W. Gillette, Charles C. Commerford, Benjamin F. Neal.

The record of this new lodge is an interesting one. From its origin to the present time, it has enjoyed uninterrupted prosperity and the relations between it and the older lodge have been of the most cordial and fraternal character.

The following is a list of the masters:

Samuel S. Robinson, 1869-'70.
George E. Somers, 1871.
John S. Castle, 1872-'73.
Charles S. Curtiss, 1874.
William E. Crane, 1875-'76.
John N. Ensign, 1877-'80.
J. Richard Smith, 1881-'83.
Andrew McClintock, 1884.
William E. Risley, 1887-'89.
William E. Crane, 1890.
Elliott E. Candee, 1891.
Eldridge E. Candee, 1892.
George E. Tompkins, 1893.
William M. Cottle, 1894-'95.

The membership (1895) is 157. The number of members from the beginning to the present time is 202.*

* For a detailed history of Continental lodge, by Nathan Dikeman (one of its members), see the pamphlet of "By-Laws," etc., published in 1889, pp. 6–17.

THE LODGES CO-OPERATING.

Among the enterprises carried through by Harmony and Continental lodges conjointly are the establishment of the Masonic Board of Relief, the purchase of a burial lot and erection of a monument in Riverside cemetery, and the building of the Masonic Temple. The Masonic burial lot occupies a commanding site and has an area sufficient for 150 interments. It was dedicated October 12, 1882, and set apart as a burial place for such members of the fraternity (and their families) as are unable during life, through misfortune or otherwise, to make proper provision for themselves; also for such as may die while sojourning in Waterbury, away from their home. The massive monument erected upon this lot cost $2000. The Masonic Board of Relief is an organization, or committee, consisting of two members from each of the Waterbury lodges, and the charities disbursed are from a fund to which both lodges contribute equally. This fund is for the relief of poor or distressed Masons, who can not claim membership in the local lodges, or the widows and orphans of such Masons. All applications for relief are referred to and acted upon by this committee. The care of the Masonic burial lot is under the direction of this committee.*

MONUMENT IN THE MASONIC BURIAL LOT, RIVERSIDE CEMETERY.

EUREKA CHAPTER.

The first Royal Arch Mason in Waterbury, of whom there is any record, was Francis Fogue, who was "exalted" in King Solomon chapter, No. 5, at Derby, August 23, 1798. With this exception, the first trace of Royal Arch Masonry in Waterbury is found in the minutes of that chapter, as follows:

Derby, February 25, 1799. Companion Beach proposed Sylvester Higby, Levi Beardsley, Samuel Porter and Samuel Judd (all of Waterbury, Master Masons) [as] candidates for the higher degrees of Masonry. Ballotted for, accepted, and advanced in due form to the exalted degree of Royal Arch Masons. Chapter

* A pamphlet of 24 pages contains a full account of the ceremonies of dedication at the cemetery, the addresses at the City hall by Nathan Dikeman and the Rev. R. H. Bowles, a poem by H. C. Hayden and a list of articles deposited under the monument. Mr. Dikeman's historical address gives an interesting account (page 11) of the origin of the monument fund through a bequest, by Samuel Forrest, of nuggets of gold which he had brought from California and securely kept for many years. It gives also (page 12) an account of the origin of the board of relief. See also the *Waterbury American* of October 13, 1882.

adjourned to the lodge room in Waterbury, at the urgent and particular request of several companions and worthy candidates, residing in the vicinity of said Waterbury.

Waterbury, March 27, 1799. Meeting of Solomon chapter, held by adjournment. Present: F. French, J. Beers, F. Fogue, A. Wilcoxson, E. Gracy, Samuel Judd, Sylvester Higby, Levi Beardsley, Leonard Porter, David Beard (and Solomon Peck, visitor). Brother William Leavenworth, advanced from the degree of Master Mason to Royal Arch.

Brother Stephen Porter proposed David C. DeForest in Mark Masters' lodge; accepted, and advanced to the degree of Most Excellent Master.

Same date, chapter opened. Above companions present, with Companion William Leavenworth, who proposed James Smith to be advanced to the higher degrees; and Brother Stephen Porter proposed David C. DeForest for the Royal Arch. They were ballotted for, accepted and in due form raised to the degree of Royal Arch Masons.

In addition to the above named residents of Waterbury, exalted in Solomon chapter, was Reuben Porter, who was exalted March 24, 1806.

It thus appears that there were Royal Arch Masons in Waterbury as early as the beginning of the century. But from 1797 to 1847 Harmony lodge was the only Masonic organization within the limits of the town. In 1826 a charter was granted by the Grand chapter of Connecticut for a chapter of Royal Arch Masons to be located in Waterbury, under the title of Mount Moriah chapter, No. 23, and the same year a chapter was established in Oxford under the title of Eureka chapter, No. 22. For some unexplained reason, the charter for Mount Moriah chapter was never called for, and after remaining in the hands of the grand recorder for several years was revoked. The Oxford chapter, however, continued in operation until 1844, when it was "voted to adjourn until convened by special order of the high priest." No record appears of any convocation in Oxford after that date, and the chapter probably remained dormant. Waterbury at this period was fast becoming an important manufacturing centre, while Oxford had become of less consequence through the removal of its principal business interests to other places. Accordingly, in 1847, with the unanimous consent of the companions residing in Oxford, the Grand chapter upon petition permitted the removal of Eureka chapter to Waterbury, and a special convocation was ordered to be held in Gothic hall, November 2, for the purpose of reorganization. George Giddings of West Hartford was made high priest, and continued to preside until the resident companions were properly instructed in the work of conferring degrees. Of those mentioned as present at the first convocation in Waterbury not one is now known to be living.

The first high priest of Eureka chapter was Samuel Wire, who died in New Haven in 1874 at the age of eighty-five. James E. Coer held the office of high priest for eight years, and under his skilful and zealous administration and that of his predecessors Eureka chapter has taken rank among the first in this jurisdiction. The number of companions "exalted" and affiliated from 1826 to 1895 is 462, and it has a membership now (1895) of 216.

The following is a list of the high priests from the date of organization to the present time:

Samuel Wire, 1826, '27, '31.
Chauncey M. Hatch, 1828, '38.
Daniel M. Clark, 1829, '30, 1839–'47.
Henry C. Atwood, 1832, '33.
John M. Hunt, 1834–'37.
George Giddings, 1848–'50.
James M. Grannis, 1851, '52.
David B. Hurd, 1853, '54.
Nathan Dikeman, 1855, '56.
Richard Hunting, 1857, '58.
John W. Paul, 1859, '60.
Benjamin P. Chatfield, 1861, '62.
Norman D. Granniss, 1863.
Nelson J. Welton, 1864, '65.
Edwin A. Judd, 1866.
Frederick H. Laforge, 1867, '68.
William B. Cargill, 1869–'71, 1881–'83.
James E. Coer, 1872, '73, 1884–'89.
Henry U. Church, 1874.
Charles I. Curtiss, 1875.
John S. Castle, 1876.
John N. Ensign, 1877–'78.
Burton G. Bryan, 1879.
George E. Thomas, 1880.
James Callan, 1890–'93.
Alfred J. Shipley, 1894.
Eldridge E. Candee, 1895.

Of the above named, Nathan Dikeman and John S. Castle have held the office of Grand High Priest of the Grand chapter of Connecticut.*

WATERBURY COUNCIL.

Waterbury council, No. 21, was instituted March 21, 1853. The charter was granted to the following persons and their successors:

Jonathan M. Andrus, Henry Chatfield, David B. Hurd, Nathan Dikeman, Jr., Letson T. Wooster, Frederick A. Warner, James Brown, Enoch L. Savage, Marshall Hoadley, Philander Hine, Thomas Hollister, Edward B. Cooke and Richard Hunting.

The council has continued to prosper from the day of its institution. The number of companions received and "greeted" from its organization is 320, and it present membership (1895) is 245.

---

* For further details see "History of Eureka Chapter, No. 22, Royal Arch Masons, Waterbury, Conn., by M. E. Nathan Dikeman, P. G. H. P., delivered at the Annual Convocation held December 8, A. I. 2416, A. D. 1886. Waterbury, Conn.: 1887" (pp. 58). A second edition, with important addenda, was published in 1889 (pp. 84). Mr. Dikeman's history contains an interesting account of the Masonic career of Henry C. Atwood, who was high priest of Eureka chapter in 1832 and 1833, and who originated a schismatic Grand lodge in New York, which lasted for twelve years.

The Grand Masters of the council have been as follows:

Jonathan M. Andrews, 1853.
Richard Hunting, 1854, '55.
Darwin Ellis, 1856.
James C. Cook, 1857.
Robert H. Isabel, 1858.
Henry Chatfield, 1859-'61.
Benjamin P. Chatfield, 1862, '63.
Andrew McClintock, 1864.
Leroy S. White, 1865,
Edwin A. Judd, 1866.
William W. Bonnett, 1867.
George E. Somers, 1868, '69.
Samuel S. Robinson, 1870.
Charles I. Curtiss, 1871, '72.
John S. Castle, 1873, '83.
James E. Coer, 1874.
Burton G. Bryan, 1875-'77.
John N. Ensign, 1878-'80.
William B. Cargill, 1881.
George E. Hendey, 1882.
Frank H. Trowbridge, 1884-'93.
James Callan, 1894.
Rollin R. Bird, 1895.*

CLARK COMMANDERY.

Until 1865, members of the Order of the Temple residing in Waterbury were under the jurisdiction of New Haven commandery, No. 2. In the early part of that year, twenty-six knights, nearly all of whom were members of New Haven commandery, petitioned the Grand Commander for a dispensation to establish a commandery of Knights Templar and appendant orders in Waterbury, under the title of Clark commandery, No. 7. The title was selected in honor of David Clark of Hartford, whose name was long a household word, and is now a tender memory, among the Masons of Connecticut. Under this dispensation the commandery was organized, and Nathan Dikeman was the first commander. It held its first conclave on Christmas day, 1865, the centennial of the institution of the first Masonic lodge in Waterbury. At the next annual conclave of the Grand commandery this dispensation was returned and a charter was issued to the following persons:

Nathan Dikeman, Philo G. Rockwell, Joseph A. Bunnell, John W. Paul, William W. Bonnett, George E. Somers, Franklin L. Curtiss, Henry H. Peck, Nelson J. Welton, J. Hobart Bronson, James Brown, Norman D. Granniss, Leroy S. White, Benjamin F. Neal, Benjamin P. Chatfield, Sidney L. Clark, Thomas Kirk, Henry Chatfield, John W. Webster and James M. Granniss.

Ever since its organization, the commandery has grown in numbers and in influence. Its jurisdiction covers the towns on both sides of the Naugatuck railroad, from Winsted to Seymour, and also Litchfield and Woodbury, embracing ten Master Mason lodges and six Royal Arch chapters. It has a membership (November, 1895) of 195, in which are included many leading citizens of

* See "By-Laws of Waterbury Council, No. 21, Royal and Select Masters. . . Waterbury: 1892" (pp. 36). The pamphlet (a second issue) contains the charter and a list of members, with dates of their admission.

the Naugatuck valley. Among the notable events in its history was the presentation in 1865, by David Clark, of a fine painting, representing the ascension of Christ; also the presentation in 1885, by the same donor, of $1000 to establish a fund to be known as the Clark Good Will fund. This amount was placed in the hands of three trustees, who should devote the income to such charitable or other purposes as would in their judgment express the good will of the donor toward the members of the commandery.

The annual observance of Ascension day is one of the customs of this commandery. Services are held on that day at one of the city churches, and an appropriate sermon is listened to, after which the graves of deceased knights are decorated with flowers procured from the proceeds of the Good Will fund. It has also been a custom, since the organization of the commandery, to present all past commanders with a solid gold jewel. In completeness of equipment for the proper rendering of the ritual, Clark commandery is second to none in the jurisdiction, and in the character of its members it holds a high rank. Four of its members—John W. Paul, Nelson J. Welton, Frederick A. Spencer and the late Nathan Dikeman—have held the office of Grand Commander of Templars in Connecticut.

The commanders of Clark commandery have been as follows:

Nathan Dikeman, 1865–'68, '79, '80.
William W. Bonnett, 1869.
Frederick A. Spencer, 1870, '91–'93, '95.
Benjamin P. Chatfield, 1871.
George E. Somers, 1872.
Nelson J. Welton, 1873.
Rufus E. Holmes (Winsted), 1874.
John S. Castle, 1875.
Benjamin F. Neal, 1876.
Edward M. Chapin (New Hartford), 1877.
Thomas Kirk, 1878.
John N. Ensign, 1881.
Burton G. Bryan, 1882, '86, '87.
George E. Hendey, 1883.
David L. Durand, 1884.
Edward T. Turner, 1885.
Ezra L. Chapman, 1888, '89.
William E. Risley, 1890.
Alfred J. Shipley, 1894.*

The growth of Freemasonry in Waterbury has kept pace with the increase of the population. Although there are now nearly a hundred fraternities in the town, social, benevolent and literary, this ancient order still holds a leading position, and its prosperity and permanence have never been more fully assured than at the present time.

THE MASONIC CLUB.

In 1894 a number of members of the several Masonic bodies of Waterbury became interested in the organization of a Masonic club

* The charter, by-laws and a list of members, with a brief historical sketch, were published in pamphlet form in 1890 (pp. 26).

and the opening of a club room. At a preliminary meeting E. L. Chapman was chairman and B. G. Bryan secretary, and a committee consisting of O. S. Northrop and four others, was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws. This committee reported on January 24, 1895; a constitution and by-laws were adopted, and the following officers were elected:

President, Alfred J. Shipley; first vice-president, George F. Hughes; second vice-president, George C. Curtiss; treasurer, James W. Cone; directors, Ezra L. Chapman, James Callan, H. T. Stedman, William E. Norris, Howard G. Pinney, Jacob Kaiser.

Through the exertions of H. W. Atwood, about seventy names were enrolled before the organization of the club, and spacious rooms on the second floor of the Masonic temple were fitted up for its use, and opened April 1, 1895. Its membership in November, 1895, was about a hundred.

KELLOGG LODGE, NO. 5.

Kellogg lodge, No. 5, consisting of men of color, was organized October 12, 1874, with George Green for worshipful master, Matthew E. Fitch for senior warden, and H. H. Freeman for junior warden. The present officers are as follows: Worshipful master, William H. Costen; senior warden, Arnold Munn; junior warden, James F. Fitch; secretary, Francis H. Johnson.

ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR.

Naomi chapter, No. 23, Order of the Eastern Star, was instituted under dispensation on September 12, 1879, and constituted under its charter on November 9, of the same year, with thirty charter members. Mrs. Ellen F. Thomas was installed worthy matron, and John N. Ensign, worthy patron. The number of members initiated into the chapter since its organization is 159. The following is a list of the past worthy matrons:

Mesdames Julietta Walker, Amelia M. Castle, Clarrisa C. Atwater, Irena A. Granniss, A. Jennie Shipley, Amelia P. Ensign, Sarah M. Burns, Julia A. Granniss, Sarah Tripp, Mary E. Starr, Flora A. Callender, Ella A. Reed, Nellie E. Candee.

The past worthy patrons are as follows:

John S. Castle, George L. Harrison, John D. Chatfield, Alfred J. Shipley, James H. Tripp, Henry W. Atwood, Elliott E. Candee.

The members who have held office in the Grand chapter are Mrs. Julietta Walker, past grand matron; John N. Ensign, past grand patron; Miss Julia A. Granniss, past grand matron; Mrs.

Sturges W. Judd

Amelia M. Castle, past grand Adah; Mrs. Jennie A. Shipley, past grand Esther; Mrs. Amelia P. Ensign, past grand Martha.

Mrs. Irena A. Granniss is one of the oldest members of the order in the state, having received the degrees from Robert Morris (the founder of the order) forty years ago, and has always been a zealous worker in the chapter. She is now seventy-six years old.

STURGES M. JUDD.

Sturges Morehouse Judd is a descendant in the seventh generation from Deacon Thomas Judd, one of the original settlers of Waterbury. He was born in Danbury, February 6, 1809, and received a common school education. He worked on a farm until he became of age, and about 1831 went into the manufacture of horn and steel combs. In 1849 he removed to Norwalk, and in 1851 came to Waterbury, where he has since resided. In 1870, as agent of the United States government, he took the census of the towns of Waterbury and Wolcott. In 1876, the centennial year, he undertook the serious task of making a census of Waterbury on his own responsibility and at his own expense. He made use of blanks similar to those printed by the government, so that the census was a very full one. It gives the number of houses and families and the name, age and occupation of every person in the town. In 1883 and 1884 he made a record of all traceable burials in the cemeteries of Waterbury from the settlement of the town. He made two copies of this record, which were substantially bound and presented to the Bronson library.

Mr. Judd became a member of Harmony lodge a year or two after his coming to Waterbury, and has exhibited from that time until now an unflagging interest in all forms and degrees of Masonry. He was tiler of Harmony lodge and of the other Masonic bodies in this city for over thirty years. In 1883 he began the preparation of a list of the members of all the Masonic bodies of Waterbury from the time of their organization. This list contains the dates of each initiation, exaltation, reception and knighting; also the time and place of decease, the age and the place of burial, of all who died between 1797 and 1888, inclusive. Of this record also Mr. Judd had two copies made and substantially bound, one of which was placed in the archives of Harmony lodge, the other in the Bronson library.

On February 9, 1830, he married Aphia Sturdevant of Brookfield. They had five children, two of whom died in infancy. They celebrated their golden wedding on February 9, 1880, and Mrs. Judd died on July 16, 1886.

JAMES E. COER.

James Edward Coer, son of William Henry and Mary Ann Coer, was born in Woodbury, July 5, 1843. He was educated in the Waterbury high school, and later engaged in the manufacture and sale of cigars.

Mr. Coer was a prominent member of the Masonic order. In 1864 he was made a Master Mason in Harmony lodge, and in 1876 was chosen Master of the lodge. He held the position of High Priest of Eureka chapter in 1872, and again from 1884 until his death. He was Thrice Illustrious Master of Waterbury council in 1874, and Prelate of Clark commandery in the same year. At the time of his death he was Grand Senior Deacon in the Grand lodge, Grand Principal Sojourner of the Grand chapter and also the representative in Connecticut of the Grand chapter of California and the Grand lodge of Pennsylvania, as well as a director of the Masonic Temple association.

Although Mr. Coer never took an active part in its work he was for over twenty years a member of Nosahogan lodge of Odd Fellows. On September 19, 1872, he married Ellen C. Welton. Their children are Lucy Welton, James Edward, Margaret Leavitt, Bertha and Katharine.

Mr. Coer died December 1, 1890.

Here, if not elsewhere, Masonry had the field all to itself until 1845. But in the meantime various "mutual benefit" organizations had come into existence in England and in America, such as the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Ancient Order of Foresters, the Improved Order of Red Men and the Order of United American Mechanics; and in July, 1845, the first of these became established in Waterbury through the opening of Nosahogan lodge. No other fraternal organization enlisted enough interest in the community to lead to the opening of a lodge until a quarter of a century later, when the Knights of Pythias secured a strong foothold. The Order of United American Mechanics appeared in town in 1871, the Ancient Order of Foresters in 1874, and no other until 1880, when the Ancient Order of United Workmen appeared. In the meantime, however, several societies representing loyalty to lands beyond the sea had been organized in Waterbury, and since the year last mentioned these and other fraternal, mutual benefit and protective organizations have multiplied, so that now their name is legion. During the half century following 1821—the year when Odd Fellowship was introduced into America—sixty-nine of the mutual benefit societies now represented in Connecticut came into existence; in the twenty years following—that is, between 1871 and 1891—the number of new societies in the state was 317. Of these Waterbury has had her full share. According to the "Seventh Annual Report of the Connecticut Bureau of Labor Statistics"—a document devoted almost entirely to mutual benefit societies—the organizations of this kind represented in Waterbury at the end of 1891 were fifty-four, and their membership was 5885. The distinct fraternities and unions enrolled in the present chapter number sixty-two.

In the following pages brief sketches of these fraternities are given, and of the lodges by which they are represented in Waterbury. Another large group of modern organizations—athletic and sporting and social clubs—has been disposed of elsewhere; those that are placed on record in this chapter are chiefly of the "mutual benefit" order. We have divided them into three classes: first, the regular mutual benefit fraternities (in which the "fatherland" fraternities are included); secondly, insurance and investment organizations; thirdly, unions for mutual protection. In each group the fraternities or unions are arranged in chronological order, according to the date at which the parent organization was first introduced in Waterbury.

THE INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

NOSAHOGAN LODGE, No. 21, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was organized July 1, 1845.* It was constituted of the following officers and members: William M. Pemberton, noble grand; Charles U. C. Burton, vice grand; Rufus E. Hitchcock, secretary; Henry Merriman, treasurer; and John S. Mitchell, Sheldon Collins, Henry Hayden, John Mullings, David S. Law, George W. Benedict, Charles Partree and George Pritchard. Until September 13, 1848, the place of meeting was in Gothic hall; then, on the upper floor of the Waterbury Bank building until October, 1885; then, in connection with Townsend lodge, No. 89, and Ansantawae encampment, No. 20, in Odd Fellows' hall in Irving block, until October 15, 1895, when it entered the new building on North Main street.

Nosahogan lodge has been prosperous from the first, its membership and its funds constantly increasing. It has initiated over a thousand members since its organization, and its membership on January 1, 1895, was 620. It is in good financial condition and is the largest lodge in the state of Connecticut. †

Having enjoyed the benefits of Odd Fellowship for several years, a number of the members of Nosahogan lodge expressed a desire to advance further in the order. The opportunity was afforded through the organization of ANSANTAWAE ENCAMPMENT, No. 20. This took place September 25, 1853, with the following original officers and members: David S. Law, chief patriarch; George W. Benedict, high priest; E. L. Savage, scribe; C. W. Johnson, treasurer; Charles N. Upson, junior warden; Jonathan M. Andrus, George E. Waters, William H. Warner and James M. Wardell. The first place of meeting of the encampment was in the rooms over the Waterbury bank, and it afterward removed, with the two subordinate lodges, to Odd Fellows' hall. On January 1, 1895, it had initiated over 500 members, and it now has a membership of nearly 300. It has a good fund and is growing stronger in numbers as the years go by.

In 1871 a number of the members of Nosahogan lodge, believing that it would be for the good of the order to start another lodge in Waterbury, withdrew and organized TOWNSEND LODGE, No. 89. It was instituted, and held its first meeting, on January 1, 1872, in the hall over the Waterbury bank. Its original officers and members were: George W. Roberts, noble grand; Edward W. Smith, vice

* For the name of this lodge see Vol. I, p. 16 and note.

† For the Nosahogan Piscatorial association, see page 1111.

grand; John H. Walker, secretary; Thomas R. Taylor, treasurer; John W. Smith, Edward B. Platt, Abbott C. Peck, Charles N. Hall, Mayer Kaiser, Frank E. Castle, David B. Clark and Rufus P. Smith. Its prosperity and success were assured from the start, and it has grown rapidly. In its first twenty years it initiated 415 members, and on January 1, 1895, had a membership in good standing of 339.

On May 30, 1883, was organized the uniformed branch of the order in this city known as the Ives degree, Camp No. 9, but which in accordance with the law of the Sovereign Grand lodge of the United States, was changed March 31, 1886, into Canton Waterbury, No. 14, Patriarchs Militant. On November 16, 1893, application was made to the Sovereign Grand lodge to have its name changed to CANTON T. R. MARTIN, in memory of its first commander, which was granted. Its number also was changed by the Grand lodge, and it is now known as CANTON T. R. MARTIN, No. 8, Patriarchs Militant. The original officers were Thomas R. Martin, commander; Luzerne I. Munson, vice commander; William A. Hollman, officer of the guard; Henry A. Skidmore, secretary; George W. Roberts, treasurer. The original membership was twenty-six, which has now increased to more than a hundred. This branch of the order is on the increase and bids fair to become an important one.

The two lodges and the encampment in this city have from the several dates of their organization received from their members in fees and dues about $100,000, and have paid out for sick and funeral benefits and other forms of relief over $75,000. The order in this city has produced many prominent Odd Fellows, seven of whom (members of Nosahogan lodge) have been grand masters of the Grand lodge of Connecticut: George W. Benedict, Edward S. Clark, George L. Townsend, John W. Smith, Theodore I. Driggs, Luzerne I. Munson and George H. Cowell. The following have been grand patriarchs of the state encampment: Jonathan M. Andrus, George L. Townsend, John W. Smith, Theodore I. Driggs, Luzerne I. Munson and Thomas R. Taylor. On May 15, 1895, John Blair was elected grand warden. G. Fred. Barnes and D. B. Wilson have served as grand marshals.

In May, 1892, a number of members of the order who felt that the social element should be more prominent in Waterbury Odd Fellowship decided to form a lodge of the Daughters of Rebekah, and made application to the Grand lodge of Connecticut, then in session, for a charter. On June 15, 1892, WINONA LODGE, No. 8, of the Daughters of Rebekah was instituted in Odd Fellows' hall by the grand officers of the state, with the following charter members: George H. Cowell, Henry W. French, Mrs. Anna M. French, Edward

L. Bronson, Mrs. Charlotte Bronson, James Geddes, Elizabeth Geddes. Its first elective officers were Elizabeth Geddes, noble grand; Charlotte Bronson, vice grand; Susan Coon, recording secretary; Anna M. French, financial secretary; Ella A. Burkett, treasurer. On January 1, 1893—six months after its organization—its membership was over one hundred.

The year 1892 was marked by two other important events in the history of the order in Waterbury. The first of these was the formation of the Waterbury Odd Fellows' Hall association. This was made desirable by the near approach of the expiration of the lease of the hall in Irving block and the necessity of providing a home for the order, which should be a monument to the principles of Odd Fellowship, furnish lodge rooms fully adapted to modern needs and at the same time prove a source of financial aid. The association was organized in June, 1892, with Past Grand Master George H. Cowell as president; Past Grand John Blair, vice-president; Past Grand Casimir H. Bronson, secretary, and Henry T. Stedman, treasurer. Application was made to the General Assembly for a charter, which was granted, and the capital stock, which was placed at $40,000, was quickly subscribed. One of the first acts of the association was the purchase of the property owned and occupied by the Second Congregational society, at the east end of the Green,* and in 1894 a board of directors and a building committee were elected to carry out the building project. The directors were George H. Cowell, Henry T. Stedman, David B. Wilson, Jay H. Hart, Benjamin L. Coe, Herbert W. Lake, James S. Gailey, Henry L. Wade, John Blair, Albert I. Chatfield, Thomas D. Barlow, Henry W. French, Casimir H. Bronson, Frederick E. Cross. The building committee consisted of George H. Cowell, Albert I. Chatfield and Herbert W. Lake. The plans were drawn by Wilfred E. Griggs, a member of the order, and were accepted. The corner-stone was laid—without formalities in the presence of the directors—November 27, 1894, and the building was dedicated October 15, 1895, the fiftieth anniversary of the establishment of the order in Waterbury. The occasion brought together an immense gathering of Odd Fellows from all parts of the state, and imposing services were conducted by the officers of the Grand lodge.

The hall occupies the ground formerly occupied by the Second Congregational church (the side and rear walls having been left standing), and also the space which lay between it and the street. The new building fronting on the street is forty-three and a half

* It was on this piece of property that Gothic hall once stood, and here the first Odd Fellow was initiated into the mysteries of the order in Waterbury.

feet deep and six stories high, and contains the Odd Fellows' parlors and about forty offices. The rear portion is partly three and partly two stories high, and contains the lodge room, various working rooms and the banquet hall. The building is in the Venetian Gothic style, in this respect standing alone among Waterbury edifices. The first two stories are built of Potsdam red sandstone,

THE ODD FELLOWS' BUILDING.

the stories above of "old gold" Pompeian brick, trimmed with speckled terra cotta. The building is provided with an elevator, is heated throughout with steam, and is more nearly fire-proof than any other office building in Waterbury.

The other important event of the year 1892 was the establishment of an Odd Fellows' Home for the state of Connecticut, where aged and infirm members of the order can find a resort and a rest-

ing place. The project had its origin in Waterbury. Grand Master George H. Cowell of Nosahogan lodge made the establishment of such a home possible by the generous offer of a farm of fifty acres or a donation of $500 in money. The farm was duly inspected, as well as other proposed locations in Wallingford, Bridgeport, New London and other places. At a special meeting of the Grand lodge of Connecticut, held in New London, July 19, 1892, the property known as the Fairview, situated in Groton opposite the city of New London, was selected as being the most desirable location and possessing advantages superior to any other presented. The property was purchased, and in October of the same year the home was formally dedicated and opened. The members of the order in this city have manifested their interest in it and their appreciation of the good it is likely to do, by generous contributions to its furnishing and its general support.

The Odd Fellows of Waterbury are justly proud of their record, which has been one of unbroken success, hardly excelled by that of any city in the United States. If its past is a criterion for the future, the time is not far distant when it will be surpassed by none.

CAPTAIN T. R. MARTIN.

Thomas Richards Martin was born in New York city, April 27, 1839, and received a common school education. From the age of thirteen years he was dependent upon his own resources. He resided successively in Haverstraw, N. Y., Rahway, N. J., Brooklyn, New York city and Philadelphia. In 1874 he came to Waterbury and was employed by the Waterbury Brass company, serving in the capacity of superintendent in the flask and cap department for the last half dozen years of his life. He was a member of the board of councilmen from 1882 to 1889 and of the board of aldermen from 1889 until the time of his death, when he was senior member of the board. He was also senior member of the board of police commissioners, of which he had been a member since 1884. He enlisted in April, 1861, as a member of Company D of the Fifth regiment, New York volunteers, known as Duryea's zouaves, rose to the rank of captain and was mustered out in 1863 at the expiration of his term of service. He afterward became a member of Wadhams post of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was a prominent member of the Odd Fellows, and on the organization of Canton Waterbury of the Patriarchs Militant was elected commander. After his death—as already stated—its name was changed to Canton T. R. Martin. In 1866 he married Martha M., daughter of Caleb Freeman of Waterbury, by whom he had two daughters. He died May 3, 1892.

OTHER ORGANIZATIONS OF ODD FELLOWS.

The first lodge in this country derived its charter from the Manchester unity in England, an ancient organization which is now represented in all the countries of the world where the English language is spoken. It claims a total membership of 820,000 and accumulated capital amounting to $42,000,000. It pays funeral benefits for members and has a branch for widows and orphans.

THE PRIDE OF THE VALLEY LODGE, No. 7223, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Manchester unity, was instituted September 30, 1893, with thirty charter members. The first officers were: Grand master, Elliott Stewart; noble grand master, William Waters; vice grand, Alfred E. Crossland; financial secretary, George Marendez; recording secretary, Edward Forrest; treasurer, George Brown. The membership in 1895 was seventy and the officers were: Grand master, John Sutherland; noble grand master, James T. Tonks; vice grand master, William McLean; financial secretary, George Marendez; recording secretary, Alexander Clark; treasurer, George Brown. The lodge first held its meetings in Foresters' hall, but afterwards moved into Johnson's hall.

BRASS CITY LODGE, No. 3049, of the Grand United Order of Odd Fellows was organized November 10, 1888, with fifteen members and the following officers: Jordan Scott, N. F.; Arnold Munn, P. N. G.; James Fitch, N. G.; John Pitts, V. G.; J. Edward Jones, E. L.; John Jackson, P. S.; Giles C. Freeman, W. treasurer; John W. Dorcey, chaplain. On January 1, 1895, the members numbered thirty-one, and the officers were as follows: N. C. Hunter, N. G.; J. E. Kefford, V. G.; James Fitch, E. L.; Samuel Brown, N. F.; Fred Weston, P. N. G.; Edwin Carl, P. N. F.; Eugene Dubois, advocate; J. M. Costen, chaplain; J. Edward Jones, P. S.; Abraham Gordon, treasurer; G. C. Freeman, R. S. to N. G.; Eugene Dubois, L. S. to N. G.; Isaac Beaman, L. S. to V. G.; Charles Hunter, R. S. to V. G.

THE HOUSEHOLD OF RUTH was organized November 23, 1892, by members of Brass City lodge, with a membership of fourteen. In January, 1895, the following were the officers: Mrs. J. Edward Jones, P. M. N. G.; Mrs. A. White, M. N. G.; Mrs. S. Harris, R. N. G.; Mrs. Ida Carl, N. G.; Mrs. Sarah Dubois, W. U.; Mrs. Susan Gordon, W. C.; Mrs. A. Munn, prelate; Mrs. Anna Parker, W. L.; Mrs. J. E. Tilghman, L. S. Jr.; Mrs. Giles C. Freeman, R. L. to M. N. G.; Abraham Gordon, L. S. to M. N. G.; G. C. Freeman, R. S. Jr.; J. Edward Jones, W. treasurer; Edwin Carl, W. R. The membership is fifteen.

Both the Brass City lodge and the Household of Ruth meet in Grand Army hall.

The International Lodge of Odd Fellows was organized at Boston, Mass., in 1885, by members of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows who had been excluded from the order or had withdrawn from it on account of its real or supposed unfriendliness toward the Roman Catholic church. It was made one of the rules of the new organization that when a man became a candidate for membership the question of his religious beliefs should not be raised. The total membership (1895) is nearly 7000.

WATERBURY LODGE, No. 6, was instituted April 22, 1895, a charter having been granted by the parent organization July 23, 1894. The inaugural ceremonies were in charge of Grand Master George W. Mathews of Boston. The first officers were: Noble grand, D. H. Tierney; vice grand, P. J. Bolan; recording secretary, J. J. Geraghty; treasurer, Michael Driscoll; inside guard, Anthony Donovan. The officers elected for the year ending June 30, 1896, are as follows: Noble grand, P. J. Bolan; vice grand, Michael Driscoll; recording secretary, J. J. Geraghty; corresponding secretary, D. J. Slavin; treasurer, D. J. Cronan; warden, Patrick Slavin; conductor, W. H. Kehoe of Naugatuck; inside guardian, Michael Lawless of Naugatuck. D. H. Tierney was chosen Deputy Grand Master for Connecticut.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

The principles of the order of Knights of Pythias are based on the story of Damon and Pythias. The idea of a fraternal organization on this basis was conceived by Justis H. Rathbone while a school teacher at Eagle Harbor, Mich., in 1858 or 1859. He did not put it into effect until 1864, when he laid it before the members of a Glee club in Washington, D. C., to which he then belonged. The first meeting of this first lodge of the new secret society, called Washington lodge, No. 1, Knights of Pythias, took place February 19, 1864. From this small beginning has grown a society whose membership approaches half a million. The first lodge in Connecticut was Rathbone lodge, instituted in New Haven, November 17, 1868. The Grand lodge of the state was organized January 18, 1869. The membership in Connecticut is over 5000.

SPEEDWELL LODGE, No. 10, of the Knights of Pythias was instituted July 16, 1869, with twenty-one charter members. The first officers were the following: Past chancellor, E. Morton Hurlburt; chancellor commander, C. F. Levere; vice-chancellor, Milo S. Reneaud; keeper of records and seals, Orange M. Pickett; master of finance, Leroy B. Lewis; master of exchequer, James M. Birrell; master at

arms, John G. Stone; inner guard, James Limont; outer guard, William A. Holgate. The lodge met in Allen's hall for one year, in Giles's hall for nine years, in Pythian or Lampson's hall for ten years, in Turner's hall for one year, and in Mechanics' hall for five years. At the end of 1891 Speedwell lodge numbered 243 members and had funds amounting to $1543.37. At the twenty-sixth annual session of the grand lodge, held in Waterbury, September 11 and 12, 1894, it was reported that Speedwell lodge was the banner lodge for membership: "It has 320 members and has paid $188 per capita tax since last session." In 1895 it had a membership of 330 and funds amounting to $2784.90. The present officers are: Chancellor commander, Clyde M. Howard; vice chancellor, George N. Waters; prelate, William E. Thoms; keeper of records and seal, James A. Knox; master of finance, Edward B. Condit; master of exchequer, Frederick W. Chesson; master of work, Frank J. Ogden; master at arms, W. Leslie Snow.

THE PYTHIAN AID ASSOCIATION of Speedwell lodge was organized July 10, 1890, with twenty-eight charter members and the following officers: President, Frederick W. Chesson; vice-president, Nathan W. Reed; secretary, James A. Knox; treasurer, Gordon B. Lawrence. The association has paid out in benefits up to 1895 the sum of $1564.90, and has on hand $289.46. The present officers are: President, Frederick W. Chesson; vice-president, Augustus F. House; secretary, James A. Knox; treasurer, Clayton C. Andrews.

For the Speedwell Social club, see page 1117.

COMSTOCK LODGE, No. 13, was instituted October 31, 1883, in the hall in Lampson's building, then leased by Speedwell lodge and called Pythian hall. Robert C. Manville, a former member of Speedwell, was chiefly instrumental in organizing it. The charter members numbered thirty-three and the officers installed at the date of institution were as follows: Past chancellor, G. H. Potter; chancellor commander, John H. Hall; vice chancellor, Robert C. Manville; prelate, James N. Webb; keeper of records and seal, W. W. Manville; master of exchequer, E. J. Wallace; master of finance, W. I. Tysoe; master at arms, W. J. Neald; representatives to the grand lodge, John H. Hall and James N. Webb. The lodge was named after John T. Comstock, one of the first citizens of Connecticut to receive the ranks of the order. In May, 1886, the hall in Turner's building was first occupied for Pythian purposes and was publicly dedicated June 24. In April, 1890, the present Pythian hall, on Bank street, was leased, fitted up and occupied, and on October 31 of the same year Comstock lodge celebrated its seventh anniversary with interesting exercises. The lodge had a member-

ship in 1895 of 301. It had paid out for the relief of its members $7925.19 and funeral benefits of $1560.46. Its officers in 1895 were: Chancellor commander, Edwin Hart; vice chancellor, Thomas C. Lane; prelate, Walter W. McLelland; keeper of records and seal, George A. Wiley; master of work, William L. Hoyt; master of exchequer, James F. Padelford; master of finance, Edward C. Sanderson; master at arms, Orrin H. Burr; representatives to the grand lodge, Joseph Lang and George A. Wiley.

FRIEDRICH WILHELM LODGE, No. 47, was instituted July 10, 1888, with thirty-two charter members. The first officers elected were: Past chancellor, Julius Baruch; chancellor commander, Benjamin Witkowsky; vice chancellor, Albert J. Stahmer; prelate, William Hubbers; master at arms, William Borchardt; master of exchequer, John P. Grau; master of finance, Charles Klinzmann; keeper of records and seal, Charles Schmidt. The installation of officers took place in the hall over the store of E. T. Turner & Co., but after this the lodge occupied Pfaff's hall on Grand street until July 11, 1889; the hall of E. T. Turner & Co. until May 1, 1890; Pythian hall, until April 22, 1892; Johnson's hall until January 1, 1894, and Pythian hall until the present time. At present the lodge has fifty-three members and funds amounting to about $600. Its officers in 1895 were as follows: Chancellor commander, Michael Vogt; vice chancellor, Louis Stroebel; prelate, Michael Blick; master of work, Rudolph Roeske; master at arms, Charles Schmidt; master of exchequer, William Borchardt; master of finance, Gustav Schurmann; keeper of records and seal, Paul Meerlander.

GOOD WILL LODGE, No. 54, was instituted in Waterville, April 30, 1894, with twenty charter members. The following officers were elected: Chancellor commander, George H. Bronson; vice chancellor, Henry L. Dyson; prelate, Cornelius Kott; master of work, Edwin N. Faber; keeper of records and seal, Rob S. Cooke; master of exchequer, Arza W. Sears; master of finance, Joseph D. Welton; master at arms, Henry Kott; inner guard, George Callahan; outer guard, Alexander R. Brown. The number of members in 1895 was twenty-eight.

The uniformed rank of the Knights of Pythias is represented in Waterbury by two divisions.

E. F. DURAND DIVISION, No. 11, was instituted April 1, 1890, with seventy charter members. The first officers were: Sir Knight captain, Frank R. White; S. K. lieutenant, Charles Brewer; S. K. herald, George H. Griswold; S. K. recorder, John S. Deacon; S. K. treasurer, George L. Hastings; S. K. guard, Charles H. Blake; S. K. sentinel, Charles Schmidt. The membership in 1895 was 40, and

the officers for that year were: Sir Knight
Snow; S. K. lieutenant, Charles Schmidt; S.
Ogden; S. K. recorder, Clyde M. Howard; S. K.
W. Chesson; S. K. guard, Fred Sawyer; S. K.
Snagg.

WATERBURY DIVISION, No. 20, was instituted
thirty-four charter members, twenty of whom
of E. F. Durand division. The first officers
captain, George E. Petitjean; S. K. lieutenan
veney; S. K. herald, David Miller; S. K. treasur
S. K. recorder, George L. Hastings; S. K. guard
sentinel, Daniel G. Weible. During the week
the division attended the biennial encampmen
of the world at Washington, D. C. The membe
in 1895 was forty, and the officers for that yea
captain, William R. Keaveney; S. K. lieutenant
herald, Emil Ebert; S. K. treasurer, Frank R. W
George L. Hastings; S. K. guard, Daniel G. We
Edward C. Sanderson. The division meets in
street.

THE ENDOWMENT RANK of the Knights of P
was instituted in Waterbury in 1882, with a
members. The officers elected were: Presid
secretary and treasurer, George L. Harrison.
bership is nineteen and the officers are: P
Somers; secretary and treasurer, William P. T
of this branch of the order is life insurance.

ORDER OF UNITED AMERICAN MECH

The Order of United American Mechanics
delphia, July 8, 1845, as a patriotic order. Me
limited to "workingmen and operative mechan
tion is now removed and the only qualificat
birth in the United States, of whatever des
The appellation "American" is thus define
"American to that extent that it admits
except those who are native born; American t
recognizes the fact that to the native born be
and privileges under our free institutions, an
bers that principle of self-protection that is in
not to that extent, however, that lays it open
otry or the persecution of any class, for it doe
land should be an asylum for the oppressed

claims that when they seek it as such an asylum they should conform to our customs and institutions and obey our laws, and not establish distinct nationalities nor seek to engraft upon our social system any of the customs and laws of the down-trodden countries of the old world, and thereby become a stumbling-block in our national progress."

The objects of the order are social and benevolent. The benefit feature, now extending to a state and national "funeral aid," was added some time after its organization. A widows' and orphans' fund is managed by each council, and members of the order are insured in a national insurance association. The membership throughout the country is about 100,000.

The Grand council of Connecticut was chartered May 19, 1873. The order is represented in Waterbury by the following councils:

EXCELSIOR COUNCIL, No. 2, was instituted February 15, 1871, in Pythian hall, then located in Giles's block, Bank street, with nineteen charter members. The officers who served the first term were: Councilor, Miles S. Renaud; vice councilor, Robert H. Busteed; recording secretary, Charles W. Carr; assistant recording secretary, Albert Munson; financial secretary, George Shumway; treasurer, William H. Giles; inductor, W. R. Harrison; examiner, George C. Tuttle. The council's several meeting places have been as follows: Pythian hall until January 1, 1876; Turner's hall to October 1, 1879; Bronson's hall until October 1, 1880; Johnson's hall until October 1, 1890; Mechanics hall until the present time. Meetings are held every Wednesday evening. The membership on January 1, 1895, was 180. The present officers (1895) are: Councilor, William L. Hoyt; vice councilor, Edwin A. Henry; recording secretary, Alanson J. Scott; assistant recording secretary, John A. Frane; financial secretary, Frank A. Henry; treasurer, James A. Tyler; inductor, Burton A. Irion; examiner, George C. Tuttle. The council has a fund of $2,888.

FRANKLIN COUNCIL, Junior, No. 2, was instituted some time after Excelsior council, but it had only a brief existence and no definite record of it has been found.

PROGRESSIVE COUNCIL, No. 81, was instituted February 22, 1893, with fifty-nine charter members. Its first officers were: Councilor, Albert G. Finney; vice councilor, Erwin W. Ensign; recording secretary, George E. Terrell; assistant recording secretary, Thomas W. Shepard; financial secretary, George W. Green; treasurer, Theron R. Beckley; inductor, John A. Caghans; examiner, George W. Fox. The meetings of the council were held for a month in Mechanics hall, but afterward in Red Men's hall, North Main street.

The membership of the council January 1, 1895, was eighty-three. The present officers are: Councilor, W. W. Coddington; vice councilor, Herbert H. Nodine; recording secretary, Edward H. Johnson; assistant recording secretary, Frank L. Snagg; financial secretary, John W. Bird; treasurer, Peter J. Sanford; inductor, Chester L. Wyman; examiner, Adelbert F. Chandler. The present fund is $500.

GENERAL JOSEPH WARREN COMMANDERY, No. 8, Loyal Legion, Uniformed Rank of the Order of United American Mechanics, was instituted June 23, 1887, at Johnson's hall, with twenty-six charter members. The first officers were as follows: Commander, Charles E. Munson; vice commander, Theodore S. Wooding; past commander, Albert Munson; recording secretary, David B. Tyler; treasurer, Edwin B. Harper; marshal, Siron Decker; warden, Charles L. French; herald, Belmont G. Forrest; guard, George L. Wooding; chaplain, James T. Tonks. The present membership of the commandery is thirty-seven and the present officers are: Captain, Edwin J. Schuyler; first lieutenant, Alanson J. Scott; second lieutenant, Clement A. Greer; sergeants, Frank A. Henry, Isaac W. Morse, Seneca Williams, John Seeley; corporals, Charles W. Kott, George W. Kernathan. The meetings are held on the first and second Thursdays of each month at Mechanics hall, East Main street.

LADY TRUMBULL COUNCIL, Daughters of Liberty, was instituted June 2, 1882, in Johnson's hall, with about sixty charter members. The first officers were: Councilor, Chauncey Seeley; vice councilor, James Sandland; assistant councilor, Mrs. Stephen M. Burns; assistant vice councilor, Mrs. Jennie Tyler; recording secretary, Edwin J. Schuyler; assistant recording secretary, Alice E. Schuyler. The present membership is 140, of whom forty-two are "American Mechanics." The council has both sick and funeral benefits. The present officers are: Councilor, Nellie Porter; vice councilor, Minnie Bishop; assistant councilor, M. Louisa Morse; assistant vice councilor, Anna Scott; recording secretary, Mrs. Dora Munson; assistant recording secretary, Cornelia Lopez; financial secretary, Joseph DeBussy; treasurer, Chauncey Seeley.

MARTHA WASHINGTON COUNCIL, No. 1, Order of the Silver Star, was organized May 25, 1888, with forty-five charter members, and the following officers: Councilor, Charles E. Munson; associate councilor, Mrs. Ralph J. Shipley; vice councilor, F. P. Blakeslee; marshal, Mrs. E. J. Schuyler; deputy marshal, Mrs. Charles E. Munson; recording secretary, Annie Beers; assistant recording secretary, Minnie Keasel; financial secretary, Ralph J. Shipley; treasurer, E. J. Schuyler; inside protector, Minnie Shipley; outside protector,

Ernest Doolittle; junior ex-councilor, H. M. Whiteman; junior ex-associate councilor, Mrs. H. M. Whiteman; chaplain, B. C. Hull. The objects of the order are social and benevolent, with regular dues and benefits in case of illness. The membership in 1895 was 125 and the society was in good financial condition. It is the only lodge of the order in existence, and membership is limited to members of the United Order of American Mechanics, their wives, daughters and sisters.

ANCIENT ORDER OF FORESTERS.

The Ancient Order of Foresters was founded in England and has traditions running back to the time of King Alfred. The historical period begins with 1745, when there were scattered societies known as the Royal Foresters. The high court was established and the present name assumed August 4, 1834. The modern period in America begins with 1864. In 1874 the subsidiary high court was established in the United States. In 1885 and 1886 the American subsidiary high court came into conflict with the English high court on the question of color as an element in the eligibility of members. The American court insisted that only white persons should be eligible. The English high court recognized no such discrimination on account of color, and a large number of American courts withdrew from the English jurisdiction and formed the Ancient Order of Foresters of America. The division as accomplished in Waterbury, in 1889, separated the oldest court of Foresters in the city, Court Fruitful Vine, into two courts, one retaining its connection with the English jurisdiction and the other affiliating with the new American order. The account of this separation is given in the history of Court Fruitful Vine as follows:

Court Fruitful Vine, No. 5991, of the Ancient Order of Foresters, was instituted July 8, 1874, with forty-two charter members, from whom the following were chosen to act as officers of the court for six months: Chief ranger, David Jacquery; sub-chief ranger, Alfred Cleland; treasurer, Ward B. Porter; secretary, William H. Clark; senior woodward, Henry Mottershed; junior woodward, Thomas Mills; senior beadle, John Thackery; junior beadle, Reuben H. Adams; trustees, Charles Thatcher, Edward Nuttall, S. B. Munn. But few additions were made to the membership of Court Fruitful Vine until 1884, when a number of other courts of the order were started in Waterbury. The membership increased from this year until 1889, when the number on the roll was 110, and the funds in bank over $2,000. In September, 1889, a majority of the members of Court Fruitful Vine voted to leave the Ancient Order

of Foresters and join the Ancient Order of Foresters of America, then newly organized by courts that had refused to obey a law of the high court of the order which provided that "no man shall be denied admission into the Ancient Order of Foresters on account of his color, creed or nationality." Only "white" males had been admitted to membership in the courts under the jurisdiction of the subsidiary high court of the United States, although there were courts composed of colored males in the United States working under dispensations granted by the high court of the order. A minority of the members of Court Fruitful Vine insisted that no majority of the members of a fraternal organization had a right to transfer moneys collected for the use of its members to another society, or to apply them to any other purpose whatsoever than the purposes for which they were collected. After an appeal had been taken to the law, an amicable arrangement was reached by which the minority members retained the books, papers, furniture and $350 of the funds of the court, and the majority members the remainder of the funds after paying the court expenses. The latter instituted a court in the Ancient Order of Foresters of America with the same name. The old court has increased in membership from ten at that time (1889) to sixty-six in 1895. Its funds on January 1, 1895, amounted to $1100. Its officers for the year are: Chief ranger, James Robertson; sub-chief ranger, D. McKellar; past chief ranger, Arthur Hill; treasurer, Charles Mitchell; financial secretary, E. A. Levick; recording secretary, Joseph Mackie; senior woodward, Alfred Cleland; junior woodward, James Nibbs; senior beadle, James Sutherland; junior beadle, William Platt; trustees, A. Cleland, Charles Thatcher, James C. Whiting. The following is a list of the chief rangers of this court since its institution:

David Jacquery, 1874–'75; William Tattersall, 1876; Alfred Cleland, 1876; Walter Geraghty, 1877–'79; John Thackery, 1877–'78; Edward Nuttall, 1878; Walter Bartram, 1879; Henry Franklin, 1880–'82; Ruben H. Adams, 1880–'81–'82; Edwin A. Levick, 1881–'90–'91; H. J. Barker, 1883–'85–'86; J. C. Whiting, 1884–'88; J. V. Gooding, 1884–'85; C. L. Kershaw, 1886; George Husker, 1887; Peter Murphy, 1888; George Turner, 1889; Peter Creighton, 1889–'90; Robert Mackie, 1891; Charles Mitchell, 1892; James Morton, 1892–'93; George Goodall, 1893; Arthur Hill, 1894; James Robertson, 1895.

COURT ABRAHAM LINCOLN, No. 7974, was instituted on April 5, 1892, with twenty-nine charter members. The first officers were as follows: Acting past chief ranger, Robert Mackie of Court Fruitful Vine; chief ranger, James Cliff; sub chief ranger, Jesse Griffin; financial secretary, Albert Harris; recording secretary, John Nichol;

treasurer, Charles Logan; senior woodward, John Horsey; junior woodward, Theodore Schupp; senior beadle, Peter Borst; junior beadle, Walter Allen. The membership of the court at the beginning of 1895 was eighty-four. Its funds amounted to $500 and its property to about $400. Its officers for 1895 were: Past chief ranger, John Barrie; chief ranger, George Brown; sub chief ranger, James Simmonds; financial secretary, Albert Harris; recording secretary, Joseph DeBussy; treasurer, David Stein; senior woodward, George H. Stevens; junior woodward, Robert Brown; senior beadle, John Perrine; junior beadle, Alfred Laviolette; trustees, John Gilmour, George Brown, Adolph Recker.

ANCIENT ORDER OF FORESTERS OF AMERICA.

Since the separation of a large part of the American Foresters from the English order, and their reorganization as the Ancient Order of Foresters of America, the growth has been vigorous and rapid. When the supreme court of the United States met in New Haven in September, 1893, the reports showed the existence of 1061 courts with 112,248 members. In the state of Connecticut alone there were seventy-eight courts and 9025 members. John J. McDonald of Court Shields, of Waterbury, was grand chief ranger of the grand court of Connecticut in 1893, and was a candidate in that year for the office of supreme chief ranger of the supreme court of the United States. In Waterbury in 1895 there were about 1200 members belonging to twelve courts or side degrees. The statistics of these several local courts are as follows:

COURT FRUITFUL VINE, No. 5991, of the Ancient Order of Foresters of America, retains the name and date of its original organization under the English jurisdiction before the separation in 1889. It was instituted July 8, 1874, and is one of the older courts of the country. At the time of the division described in the sketch of the court that remained under the English jurisdiction, the legal struggle which ended in a compromise was watched by Foresters in all parts of the country. Those who remained under the English order numbered ten, and those who instituted the new Court Fruitful Vine, Foresters of America, numbered a hundred. The present membership of the court is ninety-eight, its funds amount to $1200, and its officers for 1895 were as follows: Chief ranger, William McGowan; sub chief ranger, Patrick Begley; treasurer, George Husker; financial secretary, Peter Murphy; recording secretary, M. J. Colloty.

COURT HANCOCK, No. 7292, was instituted March 6, 1886. It has a membership of 156 and funds of $450. Its officers for 1895 were

as follows: Chief ranger, E. J. Kenny; sub cl Schmidt, Jr.; treasurer, James A. Hynes; finar Keefe; recording secretary, J. J. Butler.

COURT WOLF TONE, No. 7484, was instituted has a membership of 141 and funds amounting for 1895 were as follows: Chief ranger, John ranger, William Deneen; treasurer, James Cou retary, Hugh Keenan; recording secretary, Da

COURT SHIELDS, No. 7487, was instituted Ma bership is 125 and it has funds amounting to $1 1895 were as follows: Chief ranger, E. P. Riord W. A. McKennerney; treasurer, John H. Mo tary, John J. McDonald; recording secretary, J

COURT STEPHEN J. MEANY,* No. 7635, was in Its membership is 210. Its officers for 1895 we ranger, Patrick Campbell; sub chief ranger, B urer, John Clohessy; financial secretary, W recording secretary, Frank O'Rourke.

COURT FALCON, No. 7717, was instituted Jul bership is 145 and it has a fund of $1118. Its as follows: Chief ranger, Thomas Owens; sub c Lawlor; treasurer, John Galvin; financial s Fitzpatrick; recording secretary, Peter F. My

COURT LINDEN, No. 8170, was instituted Au bership is 135 and it has a fund of $460. Its o as follows: Chief ranger, John E. Burns; sub F. Tiernan; treasurer, George Gibson; financ Batters: recording secretary, Joseph A. Worsl

COURT VIGILANT, No. 8323, was instituted It has 105 members and a fund of $515. Its as follows: Chief ranger, William Barth; sub c Bolan; treasurer, James Cass; financial secreta recording secretary, James Barrett.

COURT MARTIN HELMANN, No. 8490, was in 1894. Its membership is 142. Its officers for Chief ranger, M. J. Smith; sub chief ranger, J. Daniel J. Mahaney; financial secretary, Henry secretary, T. F. Dillane.

The second degree in Forestry is the An herds of America. This degree is represen

---

* For a sketch of the life of S. J. Meany, see page 987.

SANCTUARY ONWARD, No. 7398, which was instituted in 1893, with these officers: Pastor, M. F. McKinnerney; sub pastor, C. H. Kane; financial scribe, J. F. Knox; recording scribe, D. Allman; treasurer, Joseph St. Louis.

The third degree in Forestry is a uniformed branch, the Knights of Sherwood Forest, represented in Waterbury by WASHINGTON CONCLAVE, No. 22, which was instituted October 3, 1883. Its membership is fifty-one and its officers for 1895 were as follows: Commander, J. H. Murnan; vice-commander, John McEvoy; paymaster, G. V. Gooding; adjutant, P. Murphy; first lieutenant, P. Corrigan; second lieutenant, Jean Seautreau.

There is another branch of Forestry, known as the Companions of the Forest to which women are admitted. EVANGELINE CIRCLE, No. 62, was instituted October 14, 1888, and after an existence of three years was dissolved in 1891.

CIRCLE MEANY'S PRIDE, No. 73, was instituted March 25, 1889. It has a membership of fifty and funds of $350. Its officers for 1895 were as follows: Chief companion, Bridget Dowling; sub chief companion, Maggie Crane; treasurer, Fannie Bowen; financial secretary, Kate Brosnan; recording secretary, Mary Meah.

ANCIENT ORDER OF UNITED WORKMEN.

The first lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen was organized at Meadville, Penn., October 27, 1868, by John J. Upchurch, widely known as Father Upchurch. The supreme lodge came into existence February 11, 1873. The first lodge in Connecticut was established October 11, 1878. The Connecticut lodges are under the jurisdiction of the grand lodge of Massachusetts, which was established February 25, 1879, and is incorporated in this state. The order at large has over 250,000 members.

WATERBURY LODGE, No. 5, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen was instituted August 3, 1880, with twelve charter members. The first master workman was E. P. Gregory, M. D. The membership in 1895 was 230 and the officers were: Past master workman, Joseph A. Garde; master workman, J. Edward Sandland; foreman, John H. Hoyt; overseer, Michael J. Sullivan; recorder, Oscar W. Cornish; receiver, Marshall Darling; financier, Frederick B. Hoadley. The lodge first occupied Johnson's hall, then moved to Mechanics' hall, and then to Congress hall in February, 1895.

AMERICAN LODGE, No. 44, was instituted January 23, 1890, with thirty-nine charter members. The first officers were: Past master workman, Albert Munson; master workman, Clayton B. Smith; fore-

man, Frederick H. Spencer; overseer, Arthur M. Dillon; recorder, James A. Knox; receiver, Charles A. Hamilton; financier, Louis L. Cook. The officers in 1895 were: Master workman, John W. Green; foreman, Frank E. Ball; overseer, William B. Pond; recorder, James A. Knox; receiver, Charles A. Hamilton; financier, James H. Hunt.

CONNECTICUT LODGE, No. 52, was instituted May 18, 1892, with 137 charter members. The first officers were: Past master workman, Frank Kelsey; master workman, John R. Hoyt; foreman, Frank B. Hull; overseer, Joseph C. Lang; recorder, George Husker; financier, Dennis J. Casey; receiver, Dr. Henry S. Wildman. The membership in 1895 was 200 and the officers were: Past master workman, Michael F. McKennerney; master workman, Emil Ebert; foreman, William H. Brakenridge; overseer, Reinhold Ebert; recorder, George Husker; financier, Dennis J. Casey; receiver, John S. Hayes.

ORDER OF CHOSEN FRIENDS.

The order of Chosen Friends was organized in Indianapolis, May 28, 1879. It is a fraternal, benevolent and protective society for both sexes,* paying benefits in cases of total disability, old age and death. It was introduced into Connecticut in 1881. It is represented in Waterbury by two councils.

GOOD CHEER COUNCIL, No. 4, of Connecticut, of the order of Chosen Friends, was organized April 1, 1881, with sixteen charter members. The following were the first officers: Past councilor, Henry Jaquet; councilor, Chauncey Seeley; vice councilor, W. W. Jerman; secretary, C. A. Smith; treasurer, J. W. Davis. The membership of the council in 1895 was 150 and its officers were: Past councilor, J. H. Davis; councilor, Joseph S. Worsley; vice councilor, George H. Wheeler; secretary, John J. Dowling; treasurer, Otto W. Leue. The council meets on the second and fourth Fridays of every month in Congress hall, East Main street.

RAINBOW COUNCIL, No. 7, of Connecticut, was organized March 29, 1895, with forty-five charter members and the following officers: Past councilor, Mrs. Anita A. Judd; councilor, Henry C. Brandes; vice councilor, Mrs. Hattie E. Moulthrop; secretary, Terence J. Coyle; treasurer, Frank W. Judd. The council meets the second and fourth Mondays of every month at Pythian hall, Bank street.

---

*"This fraternal benefit order admits men and women equally. It was the first fraternal order to adopt this feature. At the outset it was predicted that no order could flourish upon this plan, but after an experience of sixteen years it has been found popular."

KNIGHTS OF HONOR.

The "Knights of Honor" was organized in Louisville, Kentucky, June 30, 1873. The Grand lodge of Connecticut was established August 24, 1877. The order throughout the country has over 125,000 members, and has paid to the beneficiaries of members deceased several millions of dollars.

VALLEY CITY LODGE, No. 2852, of the Knights of Honor, was instituted in Waterbury on October 20, 1882, with nineteen charter members and the following officers: Past dictator, Walter H. Billinge; dictator, Irving H. Coe; vice dictator, Charles A. Briggs; reporter, Henry B. Bartlett; financial reporter, L. S. Brackett; treasurer, Walter H. Scott. The membership in 1895 was eleven and the officers were: Past dictator, George A. Edwards; dictator, Robert A. Dickson; vice dictator, William Wilson; reporter, Frederick A. Fitts; financial reporter, George H. Bario; treasurer, Charles A. Briggs.

WATERBURY LODGE, No. 3920, was instituted on February 14, 1895, with twenty-one charter members and the following officers: Dictator, E. W. Goodenough; recorder, William M. Shepard; treasurer, Frank W. Judd.

PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

The Patrons of Husbandry is an organization which numbers about 120,000 members in the United States and 11,000 in Connecticut. Its object is declared to be the education and elevation of the American farmer and the social, moral and intellectual improvement of its members. All persons of good moral character interested in agricultural pursuits or agricultural subjects are eligible to membership.

MAD RIVER GRANGE was organized December 1, 1887, with fifty charter members, farmers and their wives, and children over fourteen years of age. The first officers of the grange were as follows: Master, A. B. Pierpont; overseer, H. B. Carter; lecturer, Gertrude U. Bradley; steward, C. S. Tuttle; assistant steward, William A. Faber; chaplain, J. H. Garrigus; treasurer, J. R. S. Todd; secretary, J. I. Byam; gatekeeper, D. C. Northrop; Ceres, Mrs. D. B. Hotchkiss; Pomona, Mrs. E. W. Hitchcock; Flora, Mrs. Z. C. Bowen; lady assistant steward, Fannie A. Porter. The grange has had the names of more than 700 members on its rolls and its membership in 1895 was about 200. Six other granges have taken root from it and are now in a flourishing condition with over 1000 members. The members of Mad River grange have built and furnished a large two-story hall at Mill Plain. Meetings are held weekly from November to May and bi-weekly from May to November. The officers of the

grange for 1895 were as follows: Master, J. I. Byam; overseer, A. H. Coe; lecturer, Eva E. Byam; steward, John B. French; assistant steward, B. F. Hoggett; chaplain, W. L. Pierpont; treasurer, Charles Frost; secretary, John R. S. Todd; gatekeeper, Nelson Hall; Ceres, Sarah A. Warner; Pomona, Catherine Coe; Flora, Elizabeth Fairclough; lady assistant steward, Anna Hall; executive committee, A. B. Pierpont, W. A. Faber, J. F. Gallagher.

IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN.

The Improved Order of Red Men is a social, secret, fraternal and benevolent association. Its origin is purely American, and is traced back to the war of the Revolution. The fraternal features were added after the war of 1812. Indian dress, ceremonies, symbols and nomenclature were made use of to hide the identity of its members from the uninitiated, and many of these characteristics have been retained by the present organization, which was formed in Maryland in 1835, when the benevolent feature was added. The motto of the order is Freedom, Friendship, Charity. The only conditions of membership are that a candidate shall be twenty-one years of age, white, of good moral character and sound bodily health, a believer in a Great Spirit in whom all power exists, and shall have some known reputable means of support.

The Great council of Connecticut, Improved Order of Red Men, came into existence August 30, 1887. Scattered tribes had been organized a little earlier. In Waterbury the order has had a rapid and vigorous growth.

TUNXIS* TRIBE, No. 10, was instituted December 15, 1889, with 208 charter members. It has had as many as 250 members and in 1895 had about 230. Its first officers were: Sachem, George H. Cowell; senior sagamore, Fred W. Tate; junior sagamore, Thomas H. Hewitt; prophet, Casimir H. Bronson; chief of records, L. S. Brackett; assistant chief of records, T. V. Meyer; keeper of wampum, John H. Guernsey; trustees, Frederick A. Spencer, Noah B. Tuttle, F. H. Trowbridge. The past sachems of Tunxis tribe in their order are as follows: C. H. Bronson, O. W. Cornish, L. S. Brackett, W. L. Meyers, O. G. Rabe, G. H. Cowell, C. R. Upson, J. E. Bartlett, E. P. Harper, D. C. Somers, T. H. Hewitt, C. H. Blake, W. R. Mattison, F. O. Peabody, W. D. Upson.

TOANTIC† TRIBE, No. 22, was instituted October 19, 1892, with 172 charter members, and its membership in 1895 was about 215. The

* The name is that of a tribe of Indians, the aboriginal inhabitants of Farmington.

† For the name, see Vol. I, page 40.

first officers were: Sachem, John Blair; senior sagamore, J. E. Russell; junior sagamore, E. G. Munger; prophet, George M. Chapman; chief of records, David B. Neth; keeper of wampum, Frank C. Boden. The past sachems of Toantic tribe in their order are as follows: George M. Chapman, John Blair, J. Elliott Russell, E. G. Munger, John T. Roberts, W. L. Hall, William H. Flint.

UHLAND STAMM, No. 190, is the German branch of the order, and was organized in Waterbury, January 28, 1874. It was named in honor of Uhland, the German author. Its membership was thirty-one and its first officers were: Chaplain, Louis Adt; over-chief, Albert Noether; under-chief, Emil Rissland; bei-chief, John Schwartz; secretary, Gustav Lange; assistant secretary, George Horn; treasurer, August Wendehack. From the date of its organization until January 1, 1895, the amount raised by the lodge was $11,261.76, and the amount paid out in sick and death benefits $9138.50, leaving a balance in the treasury, January 1, 1895, of $2123.26. The total membership at that date was 102, and the officers for 1895 were as follows: Deputy, Albert Noether; chaplain, Jacob Singer; over-chief, Charles Kopp; under-chief, Fred Ogresch; bei-chief, Ernst Vestewig; secretary, Frederick Doescher; assistant secretary, William Nagel; treasurer, Louis J. Adt; representatives to the Grand lodge, Henry Fischer and Leo Zehnder. Among the members of the lodge are leading German citizens of Waterbury, Naugatuck and Union City. Meetings are held every second and fourth Wednesday in the month at Pfaff's hall, Grand street.

GOETHE LAGER, No. 45 (Encampment), was organized December 1, 1891, with twenty-four charter members. The first officers were as follows: Ex-prophet, Charles A. Melchinger; prophet, Henry Fischer; chief, Charles Kopp; secretary, John Saxe; treasurer, Charles Kirchner. The membership in 1895 was thirty-six and the officers were: Ex-prophet, Henry Gessert; prophet, Frederick Liepfert; chief, Charles Loeffler; secretary, Leo Zehnder; treasurer, August Wendehack. The encampment meets every fourth Wednesday evening at No. 40 Grand street. Its funds amount to $204.04.

The Degree of Pocahontas is a degree of the Improved Order of Red Men, and is subject to the rules and regulations of the general order. It followed the general order into Connecticut in 1887. SEQUSES* COUNCIL was instituted June 26, 1890, with eighty-seven charter members. The membership has increased to about 200. The first Pocahontas was Mrs. Charles White. Others who have filled this office are Mrs. L. S. Brackett, Mrs. William E. Norris,

*The name Sequses was supposed to be that of a squaw, and is found in one of the early deeds of Waterbury. See Vol. I, p. 30, and note.

Mrs. Samuel Sloan, Mrs. Abbey Holmes, Mrs. Flora Ellis, Mrs. David Eggleton, Mrs. Charles Brewer, Mrs. A. D. Streeter, Mrs. Emma White. Sequses council has a reputation throughout Connecticut for the work of its finely drilled degree team.

THE HAYMAKERS' ASSOCIATION is a minor feature of the Improved Order of Red Men, devoted almost wholly to social affairs. Such an association was organized May 14, 1893.

The Waterbury lodges are represented in the state and national organization (1895) as follows: Present chiefs on the Great council of Connecticut: C. R. Upson, great sachem; John Blair, great guard of the forest. W. R. Mattison is great representative to the Great council of the United States.

THE ORDER OF ELKS.

The order of Elks was instituted in 1867 by a few members of the theatrical profession, drawn together for social intercourse. It has developed into a widespread and powerful order of benevolence and charity, with lodges in over 225 of the principal cities of the Union. Nearly all of the reputable male members of the theatrical profession are members of the order, and on its roll of membership will be found the names of prominent officials, merchants, bankers, journalists, legal and medical men and bright lights of the world in art, literature and music.

WATERBURY LODGE, No. 265, was instituted on June 15, 1893. It was the sixth Elk lodge organized in Connecticut. The charter members numbered thirty-four and the first officers of the lodge were as follows: Exalted ruler, Michael J. Colloty; esteemed leading knight, William Hellmann; esteemed loyal knight, Edward J. Starr; esteemed lecturing knight, John F. Holohan; secretary, Joseph A. Cullen; treasurer, James E. Watts; esquire, William D. Richardson; tiler, Edward E. Harvey; chaplain, Thomas J. Moran; organist, John H. Christie; inner guard, William T. Carroll; trustees, David T. Mack, David David, William Johnson. At the present time the membership is sixty-five. The officers of the local lodge for 1895 are: Exalted ruler, John E. Dever; esteemed leading knight, James E. Watts; esteemed loyal knight, James F. Lunny; esteemed lecturing knight, Thomas F. McMahon; secretary, Joseph A. Cullen; treasurer, P. J. Bolan; tiler, W. T. Carroll; trustee for three years, Moritz Grelle.

GERMAN FRATERNITIES.

THE HARMONIA BENEVOLENT SOCIETY is the oldest of the societies in Waterbury established for the purpose of representing foreign nationalities and encouraging love of the fatherland. It was

founded in 1861, when Germans were comparatively few here. Its membership at the beginning was fifteen, but it has since had in its ranks most of the leading Germans in Waterbury. Its first officers were: President, William Krocher; vice-president, Michael Freitag; secretary, Jacob Eyman; cashier, Paul Hahn; treasurer, William Schmitz. It was started as a dramatic society and German plays were frequently produced. In 1867 it obtained a charter as a benevolent association, and that has been its character since. Its members receive $6 a week for sixteen weeks during sickness, and in case of death $75 is paid for funeral expenses and $50 is given to the widow. The Harmonia is the parent of most of the other old German societies. Concordia was formed by members who left when it gave up the social features which characterized its earlier days. The present membership is about eighty, and the officers in 1895 were: President, Christian Schlag; vice-president, Frederick Hablitzel; cashier, Ferdinand Schneider; secretary, Albert Schneider; treasurer, Daniel Engert. The Harmonia's meeting place has been for many years in Hellmann's hall, Grand street.

DEUTSCHER ORDEN DER HARUGARI is a benefit order, similar in its objects to many others in this country. Its ritual and its deliberations are conducted in the German language. The order was established, March 9, 1847, in New York city. At that time the German population of this country was very small, and it was considered desirable that Germans should band together for mutual protection and advancement, to secure opportunity for such social intercourse as they had in their fatherland, to "debate and deliberate in their native tongue," as their constitution says, and to retain the German language and spread it among the Germans and their descendants. There are at present four German lodges in Waterbury belonging to this order, two regular lodges, one Mannienbund (a lodge of a superior degree), and one Ladies' branch.

STEUBEN LODGE, No. 391, Deutschen Orden der Harugari, was organized February 29, 1876, with seventy-five members. The first officers were: Ex-Barte, Louis J. Adt; Ober-Barte, Albert Noether, Unter-Barte, Conrad Kiefer; Schriftführer, Charles H. Horn, Finanz secretär, Alfred Drescher; Schatzmeister, Louis Feldt. It has now a membership of eighty-eight, with the following officers: Ex-Barte, Carl Kopp; Ober-Barte, Ernst Penner; Unter-Barte, Aurelius Reichenbach; Schriftführer, Michael C. Germann; Finanz Secretär, Henry Kluttig; Schatzmeister, Charles H. Horn.

MARTIN HELLMANN LODGE, No. 603, was organized October 9, 1882, with thirty-five members. Its first officers were: Ex-Barte, Daniel Kiefer; Ober-Barte, Paul Meerlander; Unter-Barte, Ernst Stops;

Schriftführer, Frank Deborde; Finanz Secretär, Rudolph Roeske; Schatzmeister, William H. Borchardt. It has now a membership of fifty-two. Its present officers are: Ex-Barte, George Groetzenbach; Ober-Barte, Frank Deborde; Unter-Barte, Frederick Hablitzel; Schriftführer, Paul Meerlander; Finanz Secretär, Rudolph Roeske; Schatzmeister, Otto Wendehack.

GLEICHEIT MANNIE, No. 71, is a lodge of a superior degree of the German Order of Harugari, its members being connected with the subordinate lodges of Waterbury and Naugatuck. The lodge was organized October 1, 1887, by thirty-five "brothers." Its first officers were: Ober-Grau, August Wendehack; Unter-Grau, Henry Menold; Schriftführer, George Groetzenbach; Kassirer, Michael Vogt; Schatzmeister, Louis J. Adt. It has now a membership of sixty-three. The present officers are: Ex-Grau, Paul Meerlander; Ober-Grau, Michael C. Germann; Unter-Grau, Frank Deborde; Schriftführer, George Groetzenbach; Kassirer, Ernst Penner; Schatzmeister, Louis J. Adt.

TREUE SCHWESTERN LODGE, No. 28, Hertha degree, is composed of German ladies working under the supervision of the German Order of Harugari. It was organized September 6, 1891, with forty-four members. Its object is to insure to its members sick and death benefits, and, with the lodges composed of men, to foster German sociability. Its first officers were: Ober-Barte, Frieda Stahmer; Unter-Barte, Anna Thomas; Schriftführer, Kreszenz Zwiebel; Finanz Secretär, Rosa Feldt; Schatzmeister, Louisa Wonn. Its membership is now fifty-five. The present officers are: Ober-Barte, Maria Sachsenhauser; Unter-Barte, Maria Armbruster; Schriftführer, Anna Thomas; Finanz Secretär, Caroline Marggraff; Schatzmeister, Julia Reichenstein.

DER DEUTSCHER SCHUL-VEREIN (the German School society) was founded in Waterbury, February 28, 1886. Its first officers were: President, Paul Hahn; vice-president, Louis Harcke; recording secretary, H. Fischer; financial secretary, Carl Leisering; treasurer, Louis Meyer; board of education, Franz Dietmeier, A. Stahmer, Charles Stage, Ernst F. Stops, Abram Hollmann. The object of the school society is to teach the German language to children, especially to children of German parentage, although others are admitted. Meetings are held on the last Sunday of the month in Turn hall.

The order of Sons of Herrmann (Orden der Herrmann's Söhne) is named after the great German warrior who in the year 9, A. D., defeated the Roman army under Varus and liberated Germany from the Roman yoke. It is said to be the oldest German order in

the United States and was organized in New York in 1842. Its objects then were to uphold the German language and protect the interests of Germans in this country. Its objects now are chiefly benevolent. There had been a few scattered lodges in Connecticut since 1870, but it was not until 1887 that the order began to have importance in this state. It is represented in Waterbury by two lodges.

FREUNDSCHAFTS LODGE, No. 8, Orden der Herrmann's Söhne, was founded March 29, 1887. Its first officers were: President, J. C. Friedrich Gross; vice-president, Otto W. Leue; secretary, Henry Loether; treasurer, Charles Klinzmann, Jr.; deputy, J. C. F. Gross; guide, Henry Baker.

FORTSCHRITT LODGE, No. 30, was founded December 10, 1894. Its first officers were: President, Peter Hepp; vice-president, Frederick Schlipp; secretary, Gustav Reutter; treasurer, John Thomas; deputy, Henry Loether; guide, Frederick Ogrisek.

IRISH FRATERNITIES.

THE WATERBURY HIBERNIAN AND BENEVOLENT SOCIETY was incorporated in 1865. Among its officers were Michael Donahue, Patrick Holohan, Thomas Hennelley, Thomas Martin, Thomas Donahue, Sr., Richard Boyle. It ceased to exist after a few years.

The Ancient Order of Hibernians was started in New York in 1837 by Hugh Murray and several others who had been members of the society in the old country. Its objects are purely benevolent, and its funds provide both sick and funeral benefits. The first organization of the order in Waterbury was made in 1874, and there are now five divisions in the city.

DIVISION NO. 1, ANCIENT ORDER OF HIBERNIANS, was organized October 9, 1874, with thirty-four charter members and the following officers: President, Michael Reilly; vice-president, James Commerford; recording secretary, James Meagher; financial secretary, Maurice Carmody; treasurer, John M. Keenan. Its membership in 1895 was seventy-six and its officers were: President, John Henley; vice-president, William D. Keenan; recording secretary, Peter Murphy; financial secretary, Michael Lawlor; treasurer, James Meagher. Meetings are held in Grand Army hall on the first and third Mondays of every month.

DIVISION NO. 2 was organized April 19, 1884, with twenty charter members and the following officers: President, Dennis J. Casey; vice-president, William J. Bergin; recording secretary, Edward J. Dodd; financial secretary, James J. Madden; treasurer, William C.

Keenan. The membership in 1895 was about 200, and the officers for that year were: President, James M. Lynch; vice-president, David Hanley; recording secretary, Edward Shanahan; financial secretary, James F. Galvin; treasurer, James A. Hynes. This division is distinguished by its fine regalia and has taken prizes in competitive drills in New York, New Haven and Hartford.

DIVISION No. 3 was organized May 3, 1887, with twenty-nine charter members and the following officers: President, Mortimer Doran; vice-president, Edward Rock; recording secretary, Nicholas J. McEvoy; financial secretary, Robert Costigan; treasurer, Thomas Barrett. The membership in 1895 was eighty-three and the officers for that year were: President, James P. Morris; vice-president, Lawrence Lawlor; recording secretary, Edward Keenan; financial secretary, James Thompson; treasurer, John Claffey; doorkeeper, Peter Hackett.

DIVISION No. 4 was organized in October, 1888, with thirty charter members and the following officers: President, John H. Moran; vice-president, William Ennis; financial secretary, Thomas Nolan; recording secretary, Henry Burns; treasurer, John Clarkin. Its membership in 1895 was 100 and its officers were: President, John H. Moran; vice-president, Patrick J. Kelly; recording secretary, Daniel Allman; financial secretary, William Doolan; treasurer, Timothy Sullivan.

DIVISION No. 5 grew out of Company E, First regiment, Hibernian Rifles, which was at first composed of members of Division No. 1, and later of the members of other divisions as well. The company was organized February 14, 1888, with thirty-six charter members and the following officers: Captain, Peter F. Murphy; first lieutenant, John E. Finley; second lieutenant, Martin Quinn. Division No. 5 was organized out of this company October 3, 1893. Its first officers were: President, Patrick F. Bannon; vice-president, Edward Doocy; treasurer, Thomas Kane; financial secretary, Thomas Barry; recording secretary, Peter Geoghegan. The division numbered eighty-five members in 1895 and its officers were: President, Mortimer Doran; vice-president, John Griffin; financial secretary, Cornelius P. Hayes; recording secretary, Peter Geoghegan; treasurer, William Bowes. The military company was practically reorganized at the time of the institution of Division No. 5. Its officers in 1895 were: Captain, John Griffin; first lieutenant, James Lyons; second lieutenant, William Spellman; sergeant, Peter Geoghegan; quartermaster, William Farrell. At present there is a full company of fifty members. Division No. 5 is the only division in the city with a military organization.

THE PATRICK SARSFIELD CLUB was organized May 6, 1890, with sixteen members. Its objects are declared to be "sociability, and to keep alive in the hearts of its members a love for the old land." The members celebrate the anniversary of Robert Emmet on March 4 and commemorate the execution of the Manchester martyrs—Allen, Larkin and O'Brien—on November 23. The first officers were: President, Timothy F. Luddy; vice-president, Daniel G. O'Mahoney; financial secretary, Michael Carroll; recording secretary, John M. Barrett; treasurer, Michael Harty. The membership in 1895 was thirty-five and the officers were: President, Timothy F. Luddy; vice-president, Patrick O'Donnell; past president, Edward M. Dwyer; recording secretary, Francis Ray; financial secretary, James Curaboy; treasurer, William Bowes. The club meets in Hellmann's hall.

FRENCH SOCIETIES.

THE ST. JEAN BAPTISTE SOCIETY was organized June 1, 1877, with seventeen members. It is a benevolent society, the members paying regular dues and receiving weekly benefits of five dollars in case of sickness and seventy-five dollars being paid for funeral expenses in case of death. The membership in 1895 was about ninety and the following were the officers: President, Joseph N. Bernier; vice-president, Nazaire Dauphinais; secretary, Joseph Turcotte; assistant secretary, Napoleon B. Bernier; corresponding secretary, Alfred Pratte; treasurer, Alfred Blondin; assistant treasurer T. F. Berube; sergeant of arms, Elzear Sirois.

L'INSTITUT CANADIAN FRANCAIS was organized September 1, 1886, with eighteen members. Its objects are social, and it holds meetings twice a month. In 1895 the membership was forty and the officers were as follows: President, Hilaire Rodier; vice-president Frank Lorenz; secretary, Rudolph Charrest; financial secretary, T. F. Berube; treasurer, Arthur Dulac.

L'UNION ST. JOSEPH was organized September 10, 1886, with fifty-four members. Its objects are benevolent, five dollars a week being paid to members during sickness and fifty dollars for funeral expenses in case of death. In 1895 the membership was about sixty, and the following were the officers: President, Joseph M. Baril; vice-president, Napoleon B. Bernier; recording secretary, J. G. Baril; financial secretary, Arthur Dulac; assistant financial secretary, William Rachon; treasurer, George Rivet; assistant treasurer, L. N. Courtemanche; guard of honor, Joseph Fortin; assistant guard of honor, Narcisse Bergeron; inner guard, Elzear Sirois; outer guard, Denis Charrest.

THE SONS OF ST. GEORGE (ENGLISH).

The order of Sons of St. George is a progressive fraternal society, composed of Englishmen, with social objects and funds to provide both sick and funeral benefits. It was instituted in Scranton, Penn., in 1871, and has now nearly 30,000 members.

HAWTHORNE LODGE, No. 123, was instituted in Waterbury, July 6, 1883, with twenty-four charter members. The first officers were as follows: Worthy past president, Joseph Guest; worthy president, Joseph Spender; worthy vice-president, George Husker; worthy treasurer, Charles Thatcher; worthy secretary, Edward Nuttall. St. George's day, April 23, is annually celebrated by members and their families. The present membership of the lodge is ninety-six. The officers for 1895 were: Worthy past president, Albert H. Dixon; worthy president, A. Mitchell; worthy vice-president, T. Walker; worthy treasurer, R. B. Lewis; worthy secretary, C. Edwards. The lodge has been honored by the election from its membership of R. B. Lewis to be grand treasurer of the state for three terms, G. V. Gooding to be deputy grand president for two terms, and C. Mitchell to be deputy grand president for three terms.

WATERBURY BURNS CLUB (SCOTCH).

THE WATERBURY BURNS CLUB was organized February 6, 1885, with twenty members and the following officers: President, Archibald Bannatyne; vice-president, James M. Taylor; recording secretary, Thomas K. Begg; financial secretary, James G. Sword; treasurer, James Stout; standing committee, Thomas Reston, Albert Leggett and William Lawson. The constitution gives expression to the desire among American citizens of Scottish birth and descent to strengthen and multiply the ties connecting them with Scotland; to meet together in social relations, find opportunity for the expression of fraternal sentiments and mutual fostering of a genuine love and reverence for Scotland; to cultivate a love for the literature which has given to Scotland so widespread a fame, and particularly for Scottish songs and music; to remember the worthy poor of Scottish origin and to aid them in ways consistent with their self-respect and with the best good of the community. Recognizing the prominence of Robert Burns in Scottish literary history, the richness of his social nature, his manly independence and his democratic love of liberty, the club adopted his name and celebrates the anniversary of his birth each year by holding a sociable open to the public on January 25. Although its objects are largely of a social nature the club has expended about $500 in the relief of worthy

members. At its tenth anniversary, February 13, 1895, a membership of fifty-three was reported and a fund of $200 in the treasury. The wives, daughters and women friends of the club have contributed largely to its success. The following have been presidents of the club: Archibald Bannatyne, James M. Taylor, John M. Mitchell, Charles Kellie, James C. Whiting, James Stewart, John G. Duff, William Lawson, Andrew Gardner. The following officers were elected for 1895: President, Robert Buik; vice-president, Daniel Murray; treasurer, Alexander McKay; financial secretary, Alexander Clark; recording secretary, Adam Callan; trustees, Charles Kellie, John G. Duff, James C. Whiting.

ITALIAN SOCIETIES.

THE VITTORIO EMMANUELE SOCIETY was organized in January, 1891. Its objects are the care and protection of the interests of its members, and benevolence toward Italian residents in the United States. There are other societies of the same name in New York, New Haven, and other cities where Italian people reside, but each is independent of the others. The present officers (1895) are: President, Angelo Marco; vice-president, Vincent Diletto; secretary, Michael Travisano; treasurer, Peter Bauby.

THE SOCIETA PRINCIPE EREDITARIO DI SAVOIA was organized August 7, 1892, with the following officers: President, D. Trotta; first vice-president, G. Spallone; second vice-president, S. Adduci; corresponding secretary, R. Scorpione; financial secretary, F. Insogna; treasurer, A. Tocchio. In all 102 members have belonged to the society. Sick and funeral benefits are paid.

ISOLATED FRATERNITIES.

THE WATERBURY MUTUAL SICK AND FUNERAL SOCIETY was organized February 16, 1878, with twenty members and the following officers: President and treasurer, Joseph Guest; secretary, Henry Mottershead. The objects of the society are indicated by its name and its plan is based on that of the Birmingham order or annual club which existed throughout Great Britain. The dues are one dollar a month, and at the end of each year all except a small reserve fund is divided among the members. These dividends have averaged $8.68 per year, after paying all the funeral and sick benefits. The officers of the society in 1895 were: President, Samuel Nuttall; vice-president, Thomas Guest; treasurer, Joseph Guest; secretary, Arthur Needham. The present membership is forty-nine.

EVENING STAR LODGE, No. 32, Order of T
order which was organized in Waterbury be
about half a dozen years. Many of its mem
its officers were: President, C. J. Malmberg;
van; treasurer, Nils Svenson.

THE WATERBURY MUTUAL BENEVOLENT ASS
December 6, 1881. Its membership in 1895 w
officers were: President, James Tiernan;
Murray; treasurer, John J. McDonald; re
Kelly; financial secretary, Edward J. Shann

INSURANCE AND INVESTMENT

THE ROYAL ARCANUM.

This organization has for its object life i
ment plan. It insures each of its members f
of that amount, payable to any dependent
named in his benefit certificate. It was fou
1877, and was incorporated under the laws
September 30, 1895, it had a membership of
31, 1895, it had paid death benefits amounti

MATTATUCK COUNCIL, No. 713, was organi
ber 13, 1882, with twenty charter mem
officers: Regent, G. H. Cowell; vice regent,
Root; past regent, E. T. Turner; secretar
lector, C. A. Mason; treasurer, B. G. Bryan
guide, C. R. Allen; warden, I. A. Spencer;
has now (November, 1895) 150 members
Its present officers are as follows: Regen
regent, Charles E. Wallace; orator, Arthur
L. L. B. Brewster; secretary, I. N. Russ
Totten; treasurer, Wilbur H. Gaines; ch
guide, Charles E. Parsons; warden, Geor
Victor Anderson.

Mr. Cowell, one of the founders of the
ticut, was its first representative for Con
council.

KNIGHTS OF COLUMBU

The first council of the Knights of Col
New Haven in 1882. It is a fraternal asse
whose membership is limited to members

church. Sick benefits are also provided by most of the subordinate councils. The order is represented in Waterbury by three councils, as follows:

SHERIDAN COUNCIL, No. 24, Knights of Columbus, was instituted May 3, 1885, with twenty charter members. The following officers were elected: Grand knight, Cornelius Maloney; deputy grand knight, Miles F. Connolly; treasurer, Matthew Kennedy; financial secretary, Peter Murphy; chaplain, the Rev. William A. Harty. The membership in 1895 was 200, and the officers for that year were as follows: Grand knight, James H. Wigmore; deputy grand knight, John W. McDonald; treasurer, Bernard F. Reid; financial secretary, James A. Hynes; recording secretary, William H. Hayes; chaplain, the Rev. John A. Mulcahy.

CARROLLTON COUNCIL, No. 36, was instituted March 24, 1886, with twenty-one charter members. The first officers were as follows: Grand knight, John A. Moran; deputy grand knight, Dennis H. Tierney; treasurer, Daniel T. Hart; financial secretary, Thomas F. Jackson; recording secretary, John H. Kilduff. The membership in 1895 was thirty-eight and the officers for that year were as follows: Grand knight, Michael E. Cass; deputy grand knight, James E. Tiernan; financial and recording secretary, Timothy F. Donovan.

BARCELONA COUNCIL, No. 42, was instituted August 10, 1887, under the auspices of Sheridan council. Its charter members numbered twenty. Its first officers were as follows: Grand knight, J. S. Bossidy; deputy grand knight, Thomas Kane; financial secretary, James J. Madden; recording secretary, J. J. Crowley. Its membership in 1895 was 120 and its officers for that year were as follows: Grand knight, Thomas F. Barrett; deputy grand knight, Michael J. Keefe; treasurer, Thomas Kane; financial secretary, James J. Lyons; recording secretary, Joseph Lyons; chaplain, Rev. Dr. Farrell Martin. Grand knight Thomas F. Barrett has held the office of district deputy for the seventh district in the national council since 1893, and was also elected national financier at the national convention in 1895. John S. Neagle of this council was state deputy in the national council from 1893 to 1895.

UNITED ORDER OF THE GOLDEN CROSS.

The United Order of the Golden Cross was organized in 1876. Life insurance is one of its chief features, and the temperance requirement distinguishes it also as a temperance society.

STERLING COMMANDERY, No. 300, of Waterbury was instituted June 30, 1886, with twenty-two charter members. Its membership in

1894 was 100, and its members car
officers were: Past noble comman
commander, Charles W. Hotchkiss
lie Clapp; prelate, Harriet Sage; k
man; treasurer, Herbert J. Clark;
bur F. York; herald, Stella Sloan;
erson; warder outer gate, John Ecc
bur F. York, Laura A. Mann, Elmor
Charles R. Lawrence, Sarah M. H
Mirfield, Alexander E. Burkitt, W
Hinckley, George F. Clapp, George
Elizabeth Thebault. Dr. W. F.
mander.

UNITY COMMANDERY, No. 565, wa
eighty-four members. Its presen
carry $170,000 of insurance. Its offi
Henry P. Rusher; noble comman
mander, Cora E. Rusher; keepe
treasurer, Amos F. Champlin; prel
gate, Frederick Minnaman; warde
tees, Seron Decker, Henry D. Hotc

THE NEW ENGLAND OR

The New England Order of Pr
chusetts, and received its charter
wealth, November 12, 1887. The
name implies, is the insurance of i
fined exclusively to the New Engl
residents of New England are adm
there is no restriction whereby a m
standing after removing from Ne
of the order may be formed whe
more eligible persons associate t
pose, the subordinate lodge being
Grand lodge in each state, and the
ject to the authority of the Supre
its headquarters at Boston. The
two stated meetings in each mo
their doings to the Grand lodge of
lodge. The order has for its m
charity," and the local lodges are
member in good standing is per
because of sickness or other d

employment are provided for in case of need. Each lodge has a relief committee, whose duty it is to look after the sick and distressed, and an entertainment committee.

Waterbury has five lodges of the order, as follows. The table shows the dates of institution, and the number of the charter members and of the members at the beginning of 1895:

ANCHOR, No. 40,	June 1, 1888,	30	134
MATTATUCK, No. 187,	March 16, 1892,	34	78
ALEXANDER VON HUMBOLDT, No. 210,	February 23, 1893,	43	123
SHERIDAN, No. 218,	May 31, 1893,	31	82
BRASS CITY, No. 244,	December 5, 1894,	33	66

From this it appears that the total membership at the beginning of 1895 was 483.

OTHER INSURANCE FRATERNITIES.

PATUCKO ASSEMBLY, No. 229, ROYAL SOCIETY OF GOOD FELLOWS, was organized November 8, 1889, with thirty-two charter members and the following officers: Ruler, George H. Cowell; instructor, Charles R. Upson; counsellor, Benjamin L. Coe; past ruler, Charles S. Chapman; director, Albert H. Mills; prelate, Charles R. Russell; secretary, Bertis I. Russell; financial secretary, Charles E. Hall; treasurer, Dennis Hawley. The membership in 1895 was forty-six. Both sexes are eligible to membership.

A branch, No. 1138, of THE IRON HALL was organized in Waterbury December 20, 1889. At that time the national organization was one of the most successful insurance associations of the country. In August, 1892, with the collapse of the national body the local branch ceased to exist.

UNITY LODGE, No. 36, ORDER OF THE RED CROSS, was instituted May 5, 1890, with twenty-two charter members and the following officers: President, Edgar A. Moree; vice-president, Robert J. MacGranor; past president, Edward J. Thomas; secretary, Bertis I. Russell; treasurer, William E. Norris. The object of the order was to furnish an endowment certificate for $100, payable in one year, at a cost of from $50 to $60. Thirty-six members received the endowment from the superior president on August 7, 1891, and the other members sold their certificates to a broker in Boston without great loss and surrendered the charter.

WATERBURY COUNCIL, No. 309, CATHOLIC BENEVOLENT LEGION, was instituted July 11, 1890, with thirteen members. The following officers were elected: President, Michael T. Maloney; vice-president, Patrick F. Bannon; secretary, Daniel J. Maloney; treasurer, Edward B. Reiley; chancellor, Miles McNiff. The membership on

May 1, 1895, was fifty-three and the offic
Edward B. Reiley; vice-president, John McE
Clohessy; chaplain, the Very Rev. John A. M
the organization is insurance, the amount of
members on the above date, was $66,000.

ALTA COMMANDERY, No. 81, PEOPLE'S F
ORDER, was organized about 1890. It ceased

IVANHOE COMMANDERY, No. 211, PEOPLE'
ORDER, was organized about 1890. It ceased

THE UNIVERSAL WORKMEN'S SICK AND DE
a creation of the Social Labor party and w
organized into a central body January 1, 188
four branches in Connecticut. The Waterbu
instituted February 16, 1891, with ten mem
insurance against sickness and death. Wo
membership.

THE ORDER OF THE HELPING HAND was i
1889, under the laws of Massachusetts, with
Its object is insurance. MATTATUCK TENT, N
in Waterbury, April 13, 1891, with eighteen n
exist.

MOHAWK COUNCIL, No. 172, HOME CIRCI
Waterbury in 1893. The order, which was
admits both men and women to membership,
life insurance. The membership of Mohawl
nineteen and its officers were: Past leade
leader, Albert G. Finney; vice-leader, Harri
Frank F. Cook; financier, Milton W. Stebbins
Slauson; instructor, Paul Asheim.

MANTOW CONCLAVE, No. 326, IMPROVED O
was instituted November 26, 1894, with sixty
lowing officers: Past archon, George H. Co
Barnes; provost, George E. Sellew; prelate, E
tary, Victor M. Shaw; financier, Bertis I. Russe
Mills; inspector, Irving N. Welton; warder,
sentinel, James S. Peck. The membership
The order at large was chartered in Marylan

MIZPAH COLONY, No. 163, UNITED ORI
FATHERS, was organized March 15, 1895, w
members and the following officers: Ex-gove
ley; governor, Jacob B. Blakeslee; lieutenan
Schwartz; secretary, Carrie E. Doe; collecto

treasurer, Charles Partree; chaplain, Sarah A. Warner; sergeant-at-arms, F. G. Pierce. The meetings of this insurance organization are held in Congress hall.

The Waterbury branch of the NATIONAL MUTUAL BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION of New York was organized October 15, 1889. The following were the officers elected: President, Frederick B. Rice; vice-presidents, H. F. Baker and William E. Crane; secretary, Frederick C. Abbott; treasurer, Charles M. Upson; appraisers, Frederick B. Rice and Gordon B. Lawrence.

The Waterbury local club of the GRANITE STATE PROVIDENT ASSOCIATION of Manchester, N. H., was organized August 13, 1893. The object of the association is to loan money to its stockholders and furnish them a safe and profitable means of investment. The first annual report of the local club showed that about 200 shares had been sold in Waterbury, and $1000 loaned to its members. The par value of the stock is $200. The officers of the association are: President, Charles A. Cotter; vice-president, George J. Lines; secretary, Harry D. Kelsey; treasurer and attorney, W. R. Mattison; directors, the officers of the club and the following: Chauncey Seeley, John H. Morse, C. S. Chapman, Joseph F. Platt, E. N. Folsom, A. F. Champlin, G. F. Clapp, Thomas D. Knowles; appraisers, E. N. Folsom, Chauncey Seeley, J. F. Platt.

The Waterbury branch of the CO-OPERATIVE SAVINGS SOCIETY of Connecticut was organized February 19, 1894. The main society was formed in Hartford, July 1, 1893. It offers a system for regular savings and for applying the same to the payment for a home. The officers of the Waterbury branch are: President, George H. Clowes; vice-presidents, George F. Hughes, Warren L. Hall; secretary, Roger S. Wotkyns; treasurer, Daniel E. Fitzpatrick.

UNIONS FOR MUTUAL PROTECTION.

The Bakers' and Confectioners' union, No. 155, is a branch of the Bakers' and Confectioners' international union, and was organized in Waterbury in June, 1882, with thirty-nine charter members. The first officers were: President, James Stout; vice-president, John Yager; recording secretary, William Bryant; financial secretary, Peter Connolly; treasurer, Matthew Smith; trustees, James Stout and John Doran. The membership in 1895 was thirty-four and the officers for that year were: President, Joseph Buchanan; vice-president, Patrick Boyle; recording secretary, Peter Connolly; financial

secretary, Louis François; treasurer, Charles Yoos; trustees, James Stout and Patrick Boyle. The union is now affiliated with the Central Labor union.

Washington Local assembly, No. 2961, of the Knights of Labor, was organized with twenty-four members, November 12, 1883, by Richard Trevellick, general organizer. The first officers were: Master workman, M. H. Johnson; worthy foreman, John Malone; financial secretary, Louis Benger; recording secretary, Lawrence Morgan; treasurer, John Byron. Out of this organization sprang five other local assemblies of the Knights of Labor, but this first local assembly and also Local assembly No. 5489 ceased to exist about 1893.

Local assembly, No. 3089, Knights of Labor, was organized March 2, 1891, with eighteen members and the following officers: Master workman, John S. Hayes; worthy foreman, John Buttomer; venerable sage, M. H. Johnson; financial secretary, A. E. Babin; recording secretary, John Dempsey; unknown knight, James S. Carroll; worthy treasurer, John J. Maher. On April 1, 1895, the assembly had a membership of forty-four and the following were its officers: Master workman, Paul G. Schultze, Jr.; worthy foreman, James S. Carroll; venerable sage, F. C. Holmes; recording secretary, John Buttomer; financial secretary, George H. Stearns; treasurer, William H. Nolan; unknown knight, C. G. Williams. The assembly is affiliated with the National Trade of Brass Workers, No. 252, the General Assembly of the Knights of Labor, and the Central Labor union of Waterbury.

The Waterbury Typographical union was organized February 8, 1891, with fourteen members. The following officers were elected: President, Treat D. Andrews; vice-president, Cornelius Loughery; secretary, William E. Cross; treasurer, Peter Hapenny. The union disbanded March 28, 1892.

R. J. Costello lodge, No. 423, of the Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen was organized in Waterbury, August 16, 1891, with seventeen charter members. The first officers were: Master, William Ennis; vice-master, Matthew Kinney; secretary, C. Bert Beeman; financier, M. C. McDonough; journal agent, Guy C. Pollard. The membership in 1895 was twenty-two and the officers were: Master, Thomas Thompson; vice-master, Terence Brazel; secretary, James O'Connor; financier, Guy C. Pollard; journal agent, Edwin Flint. The lodge pays sick benefits and the Brotherhood pays $1200 in case of death or total disability. The lodge meets in Pfaff's hall. It gives a ball the first Friday in February each year.

Painters' and Decorators' union, No. 210, is a branch of the Brotherhood of Painters and Decorators of America, which was organized at Baltimore, March 15, 1887. It was organized December 1, 1892, with forty-six charter members and the following officers: President, Walter D. Austin; vice-president, J. Clarence Polley; recording secretary, George H. Woodruff; financial secretary, Cornelius Mahaney; treasurer, John Houston; warden, Henry M. Keating; conductor, Joseph P. Smith. The present membership is seventy and the present officers (1895) are: President, Thomas F. Burke; vice-president, Fred C. Pratt; recording secretary, Millard F. Clark; financial secretary, Henry M. Keating; treasurer, Joseph N. Valentine; conductor, Michael Emonz; warden, Joseph Lynch. The union meets in Labor hall every Wednesday night.

The local union, No. 22, of Plumbers, Gas Fitters, Steam Fitters and Steam Fitters' Helpers was organized January 2, 1893, with thirty-nine charter members and the following officers: President, Thomas F. Bolger; vice-president, Patrick McKeon; recording secretary, James T. Fox; financial secretary, Edward Maloney; treasurer, Robert Walker. It is under the jurisdiction of the United Association of the United States and Canada, and is affiliated with the Central Labor union of Waterbury. Its officers for 1895 were: Past president, James T. Fox; president, John M. Gill; vice-president, John Davis; recording secretary, John McGrath; financial secretary, Thomas F. Bolger; treasurer, Patrick McKeon.

Carpenters' union, No. 260, Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners of America, was organized in Waterbury, January 30, 1893, with fifty members. Its membership in 1895 was about 150. The union meets every Tuesday in Labor hall, and gives a public entertainment every year on its anniversary. The members receive a benefit of $5 during sickness, and at death the family receives from the national organization a sum of money from $200 to $500 according to the length of time during which the deceased has been a member of the union. The first officers were: President, William Waters; vice-president, Robert Mackie; recording secretary, John J. Roggy; financial secretary, George Waldo; treasurer, James McInerney. The officers for 1895 were: President, William Quinn; vice-president, W. H. Clark; financial secretary, Joseph E. Sandiford; recording secretary, Barney Coyle; treasurer, James McInerney.

The Central labor union was organized February 24, 1893, with five local unions, each with three representatives, as follows: Local assembly, No. 3089, Knights of Labor, represented by John S. Hayes, Daniel F. Kelly, and James S. Carroll; Buffers' and Polishers' local assembly, No. 2286, Knights of Labor, represented by Thomas Cal-

lahan, John M. Joy and Patrick
International union, No. 155, rep
J. Smith and Patrick Mulvaney;
tional union, No. 210, represent
ence Polley and Henry M. Keatin
No. 260, represented by Robert
liam Waters. The first officers of
George H. Woodruff; secretary, I
Stout. At subsequent periods of
tral union, as follows: On April 1
tional union, represented by J. H
J. H. Voight; July 28, 1893, Brick
represented by John McEvoy, Jo
August 11, 1893, Plumbers' and
Thomas F. Bolger, Edward Hubr
Brass Molders' Local assembly,
sented by Charles B. Overton, P.
January 12, 1894, Barbers' local
Kleinecke, Frank D. Fagan and
Machinists' International union, 1
Fitzpatrick and William T. Smith
banded January 1, 1895. With t
union on April 1, 1895, compris
total membership of 600. The
Gill; secretary, Daniel F. Kelly;
Thomas F. Bolger, John E. Finle
stitution and by-laws of the Cent
pamphlet form and the objects o
follows:

> To unite all trade and labor organ
> coöperate with each other for the advanc
> fare and benefit of honest labor; to discu
> working classes; to use every endeavor
> labor the necessity of organization and
> honorable means in its power to adjust d
> men and employers. We hereby pledge
> fair wages to the workers, and we shall
> others withdraw all patronage and busin
> organized labor.

The Brass Molders' union, L
Knights of Labor, was organize
members and the following offic
Overton; worthy foreman, Nort
John D. Smith; financial secret

Charles B. Curtin. The number of members April 1, 1895, was thirty-seven. The officers were as follows: Master workman, Charles B. Overton; worthy foreman, Norton Blodgett; recording secretary, Edward Overton; financial secretary, Edward Costigan; treasurer, Charles Curtin. The union is affiliated with the National Trade assembly, No. 252, the General Assembly of the Knights of Labor, and the Central Labor union.

The Masons' and Bricklayers' Local union, No. 16, was organized June 5, 1893, with thirty-three members and the following officers: President, Reuben J. Teal; vice-president, William T. Tinsley; recording secretary, John H. Scudder; financial secretary, John M. Scovill; treasurer, John Miller. The membership on April 1, 1895, was 150. The officers were as follows: President, William J. Bergen; vice-president, Edmund A. Butler; treasurer, Joseph R. Leggett; financial secretary, Reuben J. Teal; recording secretary, William Forrest. The union affiliated with the Central Labor union July 28, 1893, and with the Bricklayers' and Masons' International union April 5, 1894.

The Barbers' Local union was organized January 4, 1894, with (nominally) fifty-three members and the following officers: President, George Lambert; vice-president, Frank Corner; treasurer, Frank D. Fagan; secretary, William C. Kleinecke. Interest was not strong from the beginning and the union expired July 14, 1894.

The cigar makers of Waterbury are not organized in a local union, but are jurisdiction members with Union No. 103 of Ansonia and through it members of the Cigar Makers' International union of America. They are also affiliated with the Central Labor union of Waterbury. The Cigar Makers' International union was organized in 1864, and after various ups and downs has become a strong trade union with nearly 30,000 members. It pays strike, sick, death, travelling and out-of-work benefits, amounting in 1894 to $430,555.32 and in fifteen years past to $2,522,378.40. The blue label pasted on a box of cigars is the guarantee of union made goods.

An association of stationary engineers was formed in Providence, R. I., in the early part of the year 1881, the object of which was the education and assistance of its members. The preamble of its constitution declared that the furtherance of strikes for any purpose was not the aim of the association, nor interference between employers and employees. The Waterbury association was the third branch of this order to be established in Connecticut, and was instituted January 11, 1884, with fifteen charter members and the following officers: President, William E. Crane; vice-president, H.

F. Caswell; secretary, E. J. Schuyler, financial secretary, F. R. Baldwin; treasurer, F. Willard; conductor, Edwin Wilkwire; trustees, F. H. LaForge and H. J. Barker. Dissatisfaction with the national association, which fell temporarily into the hands of men who used it for private ends, led the Waterbury association to disband in 1890. Another association, known as the American Order of Steam Engineers, had grown up meantime into formidable rivalry to the National association, a branch of which was formed in Waterbury, February 24, 1891, named (in honor of a well-known local engineer) the W. E. Crane council, No. 4. There were fifteen charter members and the following officers were elected: Chief engineer, John Blacker; corresponding engineer, S. W. Wood; recording engineer, S. R. Munson; first assistant engineer, J. M. Baril; treasurer, W. E. Crane; senior master mechanic, E. R. Snagg; junior master mechanic, F. Blacker; financial engineer, E. Rowley; chaplain, A. Rowley; inside sentinel, C. Grange; outside sentinel, E. Lambert; trustees, E. Rowley, S. W. Wood, F. Blacker. By 1893 the National association began to recover in character and strength and the American order to decline. On September 1, 1894, the W. E. Crane council disbanded, and on September 28 the Waterbury association of the National Association of Stationary Engineers was organized with twenty-seven charter members and the following officers: President, J. M. Baril; vice-president, E. Rowley; treasurer, E. A. Blackwell; financial secretary, M. Cunningham; recording secretary, E. R. Snagg; corresponding secretary, J. G. Baril; conductor, H. A. Case; doorkeeper, W. J. Blacker. The National association has an educational scheme on the plan of the Scranton school of correspondence, by which any member may perfect himself in mathematics and mechanics so far as his tastes and talents enable him to take advantage of it. The association also has a life and accident insurance company.

The Butchers' Protective association was organized March 5, 1888, with the following officers: President, Louis M. Meyer; vice-president, Michael Guilfoile; treasurer, Imri A. Spencer; recording secretary, Theodore Seiter; financial secretary, T. C. Baird. The officers in 1895 were: President, James Coughlan; vice-president, Charles Ochsner; treasurer, William A. Guilfoile.

The Journeymen Butchers' Protective association was organized April 27, 1895, with fifty charter members and the following officers: President, B. Frank Pierce; vice-president, Hugh Sullivan; secretary, Samuel F. Weible; treasurer, B. Frank Pierce.

The Waterbury Letter Carriers' association is branch No. 168 of the national association, the object of which is to improve by legis-

lation or otherwise the condition of employees in this department of government service and to create and establish the United States Letter Carriers' Mutual Benefit association, an insurance feature of the organization. The national association was organized in 1889 and incorporated in 1891. The Waterbury branch was instituted in May, 1891, with ten members and these officers: President, John Loughlin; vice-president, C. H. Tomlinson. In 1895 there were sixteen members, two of whom are ex-carriers who remain in the organization to retain their insurance. The officers in 1895 are: President, U. A. Warner; vice-president, C. H. Tomlinson; secretary and treasurer, C. W. Hotchkiss.

The Wine, Liquor and Beer Dealers' association of Waterbury was organized October 23, 1893, with forty-five members and the following officers: President, Peter H. Seery; vice-presidents, Daniel J. Mahaney and James Horigan; financial secretary, James H. Murnan; recording secretary, Christopher C. Russell; treasurer, Henry J. Flanagan. The membership of the association on January 1, 1895, was 130 and the officers were: President, Michael J. Colloty; vice-presidents, Bernard F. Reid and James F. Lunny; financial secretary, James H. Murnan; recording secretary, Samuel Munch; treasurer, Timothy L. Horigan. The object of the association is to secure the enforcement of the license laws and protect its members from unjust legislation.

The Waterbury Street Railway Employees' Benefit association was organized June 2, 1895, with about forty-five members. The following officers were elected: President, James Smith; vice-president, John R. Davidson; secretary, Edward H. Blakeslee; treasurer, Melvin E. Stark.

Shop societies are organized among workingmen to provide a plan of systematic relief as a substitute for the growing practice of "passing the hat" in an emergency. The first known was organized in the Pratt & Whitney factory in Hartford, December 10, 1873. A uniform requirement of membership is employment in the factory. There are usually sick-visiting committees, on whose recommendation sick benefits are paid, and benefits are denied to those whose disability is due to intemperance or immoral conduct.

The Employees' Aid association of the Waterbury Clock company was instituted December 8, 1882. "One director from each of the four floors is chosen by the members on that floor, and these four, with the president, choose a fifth director at large." Its membership averages about fifty, and its assessments and payments for the years 1887-1891 averaged $519.75 a year.

The Waterbury Watch Facto: June 7, 1883. It admits women to ber over 100, and the amount co years 1887-1891 averaged $343 a y(

The Employees' Mutual Bene Ring company was instituted ; admitted. It has about 100 men the years 1887-1891 an average assessment is ten cents for men a: in case of illness are paid for tei perous, and at times the amount a of the passing over of several ass

The Rogers & Brother's Bene about 1889, and continued for a exist.

The Clock Shop Tontine socie the case department of the Wate: to exist in 1893 after a short life.

CHAPTER LII.

AFTER THE REVOLUTION—FEAR OF A STANDING ARMY—THE TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT—THE WAR OF 1812—THE EIGHTH COMPANY—REORGANIZATION—FLANK AND BATTALION COMPANIES—THE LONG PEACE—A DEGENERATED MILITIA—THE MEXICAN WAR—REORGANIZATION IN 1847—COMPANY "H" IN 1854—THE WAR FOR THE UNION—WATERBURY COMPANIES—QUOTAS EASILY FILLED—REORGANIZATION AFTER THE WAR—THE CONNECTICUT NATIONAL GUARD—COMPANIES "A" AND "G"—THE ARMORY—OFFICERS AND PROMOTIONS—LATER CHANGES—BIOGRAPHIES—DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION—THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

THERE is nothing in the history of this country during the period immediately following the war of the Revolution that is more astonishing at first thought, and yet more natural when carefully considered, than the popular dread and distrust of the soldiers. Organized as a standing army they were the symbol of tyranny and oppression, against which the country had just won an exhausting and a costly victory. The people came to look upon them from another point of view—no longer as patriotic defenders, but as a menace to liberty and a burden upon the impoverished resources of the country. Men had not forgotten their services, but these services were obscured in their minds by the thought of their own poverty and the clamor for pay and pensions. Washington's suggestion that a life pension of half pay be paid to every officer and soldier who had served through the war was made law by Congress in 1783. A few months later this was changed by an act which commuted the life-pay into five years full pay. This commutation act called forth a great outcry. A state convention was called at Middletown in December, 1783, to protest against it. Delegates from many towns appeared, and much indignation found expression, but the convention on the whole was a failure and was covered with ridicule. The occasion was given to young Noah Webster, then twenty-five years old, to defend the act and the Congress, and to denounce the short-sighted selfishness of the opponents of the law, in a series of essays in the *Connecticut Courant* under the name Honestus. A part of this ill-feeling toward the soldiers was due to their own acts. While the peace commis-

sioners were disputing over the terms of peace, the soldiers were suffering actual want of food and clothes. There were acts of outrage and pillage, and the lax discipline encouraged insubordination. Congress even rose hastily and moved from Philadelphia to Princeton because some raw recruits of the Pennsylvania line, whose pay was long overdue, marched down from camp at Lancaster to seek redress and made a drunken hubbub before the statehouse where Congress was sitting. Feeling was intensified by the establishment of the society of the Cincinnati, which was held up to abhorrence as the beginning of an order of nobility in America, and by the debates in Congress over the evils of a standing army threatened by the proposed land establishment of 896 men to occupy the posts along the western frontier. It ended in the disbandment by Congress of the few troops in its service, in June, 1784, only eighty men being retained for garrison duty at Fort Pitt and West Point, and the passage of an ordinance recommending the four states of Connecticut, New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania to raise 700 troops to garrison the frontier for one year. When, after the adoption of the constitution, Congress in 1788 came to listen to the report on the army, it consisted of 595 men and two companies of artillery numbering seventy-one non-commissioned officers and privates. This was the feeble organization which politicians and even patriots held up as a public enemy with which to frighten the people, for many years after the Revolution, until, with the coming on of war again, the public need made the soldier's opportunity.

A graphic account will be found in McMaster's "History of the People of the United States" of the beginnings of the nation under conditions of demoralized trade, depressed commerce, individual poverty, official weakness, disorganized finance and want of political system. The war had cost some $140,000,000, nearly a third of which was still unpaid and existed as a public debt which seemed appalling in view of the limited national resources. The population of the country was about three millions and a quarter. The population of Waterbury, which included the territory set off as Watertown (in 1780), Plymouth (1795), Wolcott (1796), Oxford (1798), Middlebury (1807), Prospect (1827), and Naugatuck (1844), was at the beginning of the war 3526. At the close of the war, the population of Waterbury, without Watertown was about 3000; with its old boundaries unchanged, it would have been about 6000. The part that Waterbury had borne in the support of the war with men and money has been told in earlier chapters of this History. Most of its interest in military affairs for nearly thirty years to come,

until a reorganization took place in 1815, was to centre in the Twenty-sixth regiment of the Second brigade, First division. The old Tenth of the same brigade still retained some members from Waterbury, Samuel Camp, captain in the Revolutionary war, being lieutenant-colonel in 1790.

In 1793, Lieut.-Col. David Smith had risen to the rank of brigadier-general, commanding the Eighth brigade, Fourth division, to which the Twenty-sixth now belonged, and Maj. Aner Bradley was lieutenant-colonel with William Leavenworth (2d) as major, and Isaac Bronson, paymaster. Some of these are frequent and honorable names in the Revolutionary records of Waterbury. In the summer of that year, still another company was formed with Noah Baldwin as captain. The Tenth regiment was assigned to the Second brigade, Second division. William Leavenworth became lieutenant-colonel commanding the Twenty-sixth regiment in 1799, and in the year 1800 the regimental order issued by him for inspection and review gives one of the rare glimpses to be obtained of the local military condition of those days immediately preceding and following the beginning of the century. The order is written in handsome script on paper in excellent condition, and follows a copy of the brigade order issued by Gen. David Potter of the Eighth brigade under date of August 4, 1800.

In pursuance of the foregoing order the officers and soldiers of the Twenty-sixth Regiment will assemble on the 22d day of September next at 9 o'clock forenoon in Waterbury near the house of John Kingsbury, Esqr., completely armed and equipped for inspection, review and exercise. And the Colonel requests that all officers commissioned and non-commissioned appear on days of exercise dressed in complete uniform and as a part of their uniform would recommend white Pantaloons and Bootees and would further recommend it to the officers of the several Companies to use their utmost influence with their men that they appear on days of exercise drest in national uniform and that they carefully inspect the arms & accoutrements of their men and that they pay the strictest attention to their government and discipline, instructing them in those parts of the exercise and manœuvres which are necessary in order to render the regiment most respectable.

WM. LEAVENWORTH,
Waterbury, August 18th, 1800. Lt. Col. Com^{d} 26th Regt.

As in colonial days, all able-bodied men were subject to bear arms and constituted the active militia, the regularly drilled companies being the "trained" or "train bands." The state officers consisted of a captain-general, a lieutenant-general and a brigadier-general and a brigadier-major to each of the eight brigades. The officers wore blue coats faced with red, lined with white, white underdress, white buttons and a blue worsted knot on each shoulder. The men wore "white frocks and overalls." The light infantry men

were distinguished by a black feather tipped with red, worn in the hat. In 1794, in addition to the infantry companies, there had been a troop of horse attached to the Eighth regiment of the Eighth brigade. It was composed of Waterbury and Watertown men, with Samuel Gunn as captain.

When Washington was once more called to the head of the army by the French alarm, a body of 5882 Connecticut militia was detached in 1794, for active service if necessary. In 1806, at the time of the English embargo, a detachment of 3420 was made, but was dismissed in 1809. When Bridgeport was threatened in the war of 1812, the Sixth and Eighth brigades were called upon to be in readiness.

When the war of 1812 broke out, John Buckingham was adjutant of the Twenty-sixth, Aner Bradley, Jr., paymaster, and J. M. L. Scovill, sergeant-major. James Brown commanded one Waterbury company, with Edmund Austin as lieutenant and Gideon Platt as ensign. Lemuel Porter, predecessor of Captain Brown, was major of the regiment the next year. John Buckingham and Aner Bradley were both commissioned by Gov. John Cotton Smith as captains of companies for the defence of the state, but as only one company was raised the command fell to Buckingham. The whole 3600 men raised in the state were to be divided into two brigades, under the command of Maj.-Gen. Solomon Cowles. The local company was made the eighth company of the First regiment, Lieut.-Col. Timothy Shepard, later Col. Elihu Sanford, First brigade. The men were from Waterbury, Watertown, Bethlehem and Plymouth, and the full roster (officers and privates) is as follows:

Captain, John Buckingham.

First Lieutenant, Joseph Bellamy.

Second Lieutenants, James M. L. Scovill,* Sheldon Hotchkiss.†

Ensign, Stevens Shelton.

Sergeants, Eli Thompson, Israel Williams,* Leveret Bishop,* Daniel Benham, Joseph Tuttle.†

Corporals, Lewis Osborn (promoted sergeant), Isaac B. Castle, Benjamin S. Welton,* Norris North.*

Musicians, George Lewis,* Joseph Steel,* John Thompson, Butler Dunbar, Andrew Bradley.

Privates, sixty-nine in number:

William H. Allen,	Joseph Beebe,*	Abraham Blackman,
Orrin Austin,†	Nathan Benjamin,	Eldad Bradley,
Reuben Bartholomew,	Primous Bennett,†	(promoted corporal),

* Those marked with an asterisk served only from August 3 or 13 to September 16 or 20, 1813, and those with a dagger only from September 8 to October 20, 1814. The others served during both periods.

Isaac Bradley,
Jonathan Bradley,
Asa Bronson,
Augustus Bronson,
Isaac Bronson,†
Augustus Brown,†
Isaac Brown,*
Ralph Brown,
Chester F. Buckley,†
Calvin Burwell,
Isaac Byington,†
Ezra Canfield,†
Asahel Castle,
Bethel S. Castle,
Levi Castle,
Seth Castle,
William H. Castle,
Loammi Fenn,*
Jarvis Fitch,†
Shelton Gibbs,
David Hall,
Reuben Hall,
Sherman Hall,*
Lovet Hawley,
Leonard Hecock,†
Chauncey Jerome,
Lyman Jerome,*
Isaac Leavenworth,
Elisha S. Lewis,*
George Lewis,*
Ransom Lewis,
Horace W. Mather,*
Horace Mathews,*
Florian Mathews,†
Miles Newton,
(promoted corporal),
Isaac Nicholas,†
Austin Pierpont,
Luther Pierpont,
Seabury Pierpont,
Samuel Porter,
Asher Pritchard,
Joseph P. Riggs,*
Eaton Samson,*
Ransom Saxton,†
Stebbins Saxton,
Asa Scovill,†
Joseph Scovill,†
Abijah C. Stoddard,
Mark Stone,†
Mark Storme,*
Clark Thompson,
Horatio Upson,
John Upson,
Peter Vanderbogart,†
Ard Warner,
Arad W. Welton,
Eri Welton,
Spencer Wickem,*
Leonard Wilcox,*
Lewis Wirt,*
Amos C. Woodruff.†

There was considerable protest throughout New England, and denial of the right of the president to call out the militia and put them under command of a federal officer. This feeling existed in a very marked degree in this neighborhood. There was a large gathering of people assembled in Watertown to see Capt. Buckingham and his company off. For fear some inconsiderate word might kindle hostile feeling against the government, Capt. Buckingham refused to lead his men into the meeting-house to receive the blessing of the Rev. Mr. Griswold till the latter had promised to make no allusion in his remarks to the war. Most of the duty of these companies was done at New London.

In 1814, Waterbury men to the number of fifteen enlisted in the regular army and served about one year. During this war a corps known as the "volunteer exempts" was formed. Of the second regiment of this corps, Frederick Wolcott was colonel and Aner Bradley lieutenant-colonel. There was one company in Watertown, but none in Waterbury. Maj. Porter was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Twenty-sixth in 1815, which in that day was the highest regimental office, and Aaron Benedict became adjutant. Those were the last promotions for Waterbury men under the old régime.

The total of the militia in 1813 was 12,582, all active, none simply "enrolled." There were four divisions, each composed of two

* Those marked with an asterisk served only from August 3 or 13 to September 16 or 20, 1813, and those with a dagger only from September 8 to October 20, 1814. The others served during both periods.

brigades and each brigade averagir
bury's contingent belonged to the
man, Fourth division, Maj.-Gen. T
body of men being difficult to hand
periodical reorganizations in whic
vain. The number of regiments w
panies to a regiment, the number o
of divisions at three, the law to ta
each regiment there was a grena
later, two companies. There were
attached to a brigade of infantry, a
with fourteen privates in each. T
lery, two regiments of light and tw
companies of riflemen, each attach
This formation continued, with the
diminishing, until 1847. In the i
pany was designated the "flank" c
privates. Later there were two
others were called "battalion"
longer in vogue.

By this reorganization the Wat
became the First Flank company
Second brigade, First division, M
manding. A second Waterbury co
company of the regiment. Brig.-
the brigade and Col. Lemuel Por
was captain of the Flank company;
and Samuel Root, ensign. Of the
was captain, Pliny Sheldon, lieuter
Capt. Brown became lieutenant-c
Welton, major, with Ambrose Ives
was appointed colonel of the Secon
which he held from 1816 to 1818.
men in Watertown, but none in W
included in the broad district cov
pany, and later in the district cov
but there were not many members
Capt. Brown's promotion to the
ceeded by Samuel Root. The lie
Nathaniel R. Morris.*

*The records of the light infantry Flank company presented to Company A, Second regiment, C. N. G., b given by Lieut. George Pritchard.

The non-commissioned officers and privates on May 1, 1817, were as follows:

Sergeants: Anson Sperry, Enos Warner, Horace Porter, Jesse Scott.
Corporals: Asahel Pritchard, Ransom Gibbs and Samuel Finch.
Fifers: David Gibbs, Samuel Hill.
Drummers: Samuel Cook, Charles Leonard.
Privates:

Samuel Adams,	David Hayden,	Roger Prichard,
Luther Allen,	Isaac Hine,	Chauncey Prindle,
Lyman Bradley,	John Hine,	Chauncey Root,
Anson Bronson,	Artemas Hoadley,	L. W. Scott,
Horatio G. Bronson,	Joseph Holt,	Mark Scott,
Isaac Bronson,	Philemon Holt,	Stephen Scovill,
Jesse Brown,	Horace Hotchkiss,	Amadeus Sperry,
Andrew Bryan,	Silas Hotchkiss,	Augustus A. Terrell,
Calvin Burwell,	Levi M. Marks,	Lamberton Tolles,
James Chatfield,	Ansel Merrell,	Daniel Tuttle,
Asahel Clark,	Garry Nettleton,	Hiram Upson,
Stephen Cowell,	Humphrey Nicols,	Erastus Warner,
John Downs,	Simeon C. Nicols,	Ransom Warner,
Selah Frost,	David Perkins,	Richard Worthington.
Van I. Frost,	Gaius Prichard,	

In the following days of peace there is little to record save the election of officers. In 1818, W. R. Hitchcock was adjutant of the Twenty-second. In 1832, Chauncey Root had attained the colonelcy, with Enoch W. Frost, major. David B. Hurd worked his way up to the command of the regiment in 1838. Stephen Payne was lieutenant-colonel; L. C. Hall, major; A. P. Judd, adjutant; Graham Hurd, paymaster; the Rev. Jacob L. Clark of Waterbury, chaplain, and Daniel Porter, Jr., surgeon. The next year Col. Hurd went one step higher and became commander of the Second brigade. Merit Heminway of Watertown commanded the Sixth brigade. E. J. Porter reached the rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1839, Levi Bolster in 1841, and Richard Welton that of colonel in 1844. Edwin C. Birdseye was lieutenant-colonel and O. Ives Martin, major. The staff consisted of Lucius P. Bryan, adjutant; Linus Birdseye, quartermaster; A. H. Martin, paymaster; the Rev. Allen Darrow, chaplain; Timothy Langdon, surgeon, and A. C. Woodward, surgeon's mate. The next year Elmore E. Downs was paymaster and the Rev. Jacob L. Clark, chaplain. Col. Welton resigned in 1846.

There were few regular drills by companies in those days, but twice a year the companies and once a year the regiments met for parade and inspection, in the fall and in the spring. The Twenty-second regiment met usually in Cheshire, Meriden or Waterbury, with headquarters at some tavern or inn. Each man must have

eight cartridges, blank or weighin
two flints, one priming-wire with
addition to the muskets, bayonet
sioned and non-commissioned office
training days, at which they impo
parades and transacted routine bu
were held at some tavern, and la
also, at the Tontine hotel. The c
by such simple entries as these: "
crackers, wine and cider, $2; pa
Hotchkiss and Abner Scott [priv
their evidence to get off their fines
crackers and cheese, 1 shilling eac
red letter days of the year for the
not unlike those of the previous
and veterans were invited to the
"parade," and every one drank to
forgetting the clergy. The officer
Captain five, lieutenant four, ensi
one. The parades became more a
sented little uniformity of appeara
What Edward L. Bronson saw in
Republican of December 22, 1886, is
dition of things during this period

> I had come to Waterbury to witness w
> training." I went down what is now Ban
> stands. There the lane terminated at a
> the meadows, where the regiment was ma
> forms like Joseph's "coat of many colors,
> venience of the wearers, who were armed
> fact anything to answer the requirements
> gorgeous in gold lace, epaulets and other s
> the motley crowd, called a regiment, held
> our now beautiful Centre square.

This degenerated militia was
woods. It was the beginning of t
organization. The Flank company
Johnson, Jr., almost a stranger, wa
regular order of promotion whic
He had received "a military edu
town," but appears to have been u
inspire it by example. The last en
in May, 1842, and stated that the m
appeared near the house of John S

to the warning issued by Robert Johnson, captain, and he not appearing, were inspected by George Pritchard, lieutenant, and found completely armed and equipped according to law. The entry was attested by Charles Scott and the following names subscribed to it: George Pritchard, Edward B. Leavenworth, David Welton, Reuben Tyler, Samuel Tayler, Ralph Guilford, Ruel F. Sanford, Charles Scott, William N. Russell.

Although there had been some distinguished men among the officers, the existence of the Battalion company on the whole had been rather precarious. Lucius Curtis was the last captain chosen before the election of Richard Welton and the ensuing brief revival. In the summer of 1840, pursuant to the orders of Brig.-Gen. D. B. Hurd, the men assembled on the Green to make choice of a commander. They came provided with pitchforks, broom handles and axe helves; blacksmiths with their sleeves rolled up and wearing their aprons, farmers in their roughest dress, and every one else who could spare the time dressed in working clothes and bent upon having some rare comedy. But Gen. Hurd was on hand, equally determined that there should be some regard for law and order. In voting, the men passed through between the sides of the old hay scales which stood where the Welton drinking fountain now stands. For nearly two hours they had their sport, voting for all the incompetent "characters" of the town they could think of. At last, much to his surprise, but to the satisfaction of the general, Mr. Curtis was elected. But with the others, he looked upon the matter as a joke. Placing him at the head of the procession, the men marched around the town, impressing a farmer's wagon on the way, until they brought up at the Mansion House, then kept by Edward Chittenden. According to the spirit of the times, Capt. Curtis brought forth pail after pail of rum punch, with which the men regaled themselves until, becoming boisterous, they made dire threats against Curtis. At this juncture, however, the general interfered, the captain went home in peace and the general retired, remarking that if they had not elected a captain he would have kept them on the Green all night.

Capt. Curtis* proved a good man for the position and was enthusiastically assisted in his difficult task by Richard Welton and Henry Merriman, who were elected lieutenant and ensign the following year, to succeed Arthur Hunt and George Merriman.

* Lucius Curtis was born in Waterbury in 1811. During the Rebellion (1862) he went as a corporal in Company C of the Fourteenth regiment of Connecticut volunteers, one of the oldest men in the regiment, but determined to help his country in time of need. He was wounded at Antietam, was honorably discharged in 1863, and returned home to live to a ripe old age. In 1888 he removed to the home of his son George, at Schuylerville, N. Y., and died there in January, 1889. Four sons and a daughter survive him.

Capt. Curtis was succeeded by Lieu
a man of considerable property, wa
in town. His stage route to Meri
its splendid equipment and good
hand to succeeded. The company
when he took command. But in
Welton. Lieut. Merriman, backed
kept the company until W. B. Un
1845. Daniel Judd and Henry Smi
ant and ensign.

On September 16, 1845, Col. Welt
in Waterbury. In its palmiest day
men, but now only 450 responded t
a prayer by Chaplain Jacob L. Cla
dinner. In the afternoon they w
Mills, who bestowed much praise u
more upon that from Meriden.
waning. Naugatuck having been s
bury was but 3393, and the young
much pride to have anything to
militia had become. Col. Welton, f
too great a task in bringing the Tw
old standard, resigned in 1846. Ed
was the last colonel of the regim
militia system of the state took pla

Although Waterbury made no
had no representation in the new
battalion company was kept up aft
field and Capt. Henry Smith, with
Samuel Prichard, who was also call

As the Mexican war was not a
Union, to suppress insurrection or
such could not under the law be
president made a call for twelve mc
of Connecticut, having weighed the
as yet there was no necessity of t
settle the quarrel, and did not res
as they did in 1812. Early in 1847
that Charles E. Moss had raised a c
this vicinity with the expectation t
the president under the new law
months' troops. A meeting was ca
ing the action of the government a

viso. It resulted in a failure, the chairman of the meeting having opened it by declaring his approval of the proviso and his unwavering hostility to the extension of slavery. The "dragoons" were the subject of considerable ridicule, one man describing them as

> Those seventy hypothetical loons
> Called "Capt. Moss's stalwart dragoons."

In March, 1847, Lieut. Asa A. Stoddard came here and established a recruiting station in Washington hall for the United States infantry. Then Capt. Lorenzo Johnson came and obtained ten recruits for the ten regiments that were to be in readiness at a moment's notice. Lieut. Stoddard's recruits left for Newport in April (with the only regiment New England raised), whence they sailed on May 28 in the steamer North Bend for Vera Cruz, to join Gen. Scott's command. Charles E. Moss, later a sergeant in the Third dragoons, was one of them. They were assigned to the Ninth regiment to serve under Brig.-Gen. Pierce of New Hampshire. The regiment showed great bravery at the storming of Chapultepec, being the first to mount the wall. It was in this war that Maj. Kingsbury won his brevet. Dr. A. N. Bell of Waterbury was a surgeon in the Gulf squadron. The enlisted men who went from here were:

Joseph Grilley (deserted), Lewis E. Grilley (died October 16), Manley Grilley (record of service not shown), Sergt. Edmund B. Gilbert (Goshen), and James Ranger (record of service not shown), all of Company I, Ninth infantry, enlisted March 20, 1847; Henry R. Hatchett, Companies A and B, Ninth infantry, March 17, 1847, died September 17, 1847; Samuel L. Hickox (New Haven), Companies G and I, Ninth infantry, March 20 to December 6, 1847; George F. Hotchkiss (Cheshire), Companies G and I, Ninth infantry, April 19, 1847, to August 21, 1848; Charles E. Moss (Litchfield), Company K, Ninth infantry, transferred to Company E, Third dragoons and promoted sergeant, March 18, 1847, to July 24, 1848; Charles Phelps, Company E, Sixth infantry, March 18, 1847, to July 31, 1848.

In 1848 the militia of Connecticut had attained its greatest number, 53,191, of whom 1704 were riflemen, 1575 artillery, 508 heavy artillery and 692 cavalry. There were 960 companies divided into six brigades. The condition of affairs throughout the state was practically the same as we have seen in Waterbury. Realizing the need of a radical change, the General Assembly in 1847 decided to make two classes of all able-bodied males between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five (later forty-five), namely, the active militia, and the inactive or enrolled militia. The commutation or poll tax was fixed at one dollar (later two dollars), which entitled the citizen to exemption from service. Duty for at least three successive days was required of the soldiers, the state to pay them $1.50 a day. There was to be but one division with two brigades, four regiments

to each brigade. The First, Third, Fifth and Seventh regiments of Hartford, New London, Tolland and Windham counties respectively formed the First brigade, and the Second, Fourth, Sixth and Eighth of New Haven, Litchfield, Middletown and Fairfield counties the Second brigade. All ununiformed and most of the uniformed infantry companies were disbanded, the Waterbury companies being legally abolished in 1848. The uniform was as follows:

A dark blue, double-breasted coat, edged with white cassimere; turn-back and skirt linings of white; silvered buttons; black beaver cap, seven and a half inches high with lacquered sunk top seven and a half inches in diameter; a band of black patent leather encircling the bottom of the cap; a black patent leather peak; a silver bugle with the number of the regiment and surmounted by a gilt eagle; a plume of white feathers; a chin strap; trousers of sky-blue with white stripes.

The Second regiment, Col. Nicholas S. Hallenbeck of New Haven, was made up of companies in this vicinity, including one from Wolcott, but Waterbury had no formal representation. The number of companies was again reduced in 1850 to ninety-nine, with 2904 men, and once more in 1852 to fifty-eight companies, 2045 men.

Early in 1854 there was a meeting of prominent young men to discuss the formation of a new military company. John L. Chatfield and Chandler N. Wayland, as a committee from the meeting, solicited men for a company, and a petition was duly forwarded to headquarters. Col. John Arnold of New Haven commanded the Second regiment of the Second brigade, to which this company desired to be attached. About September 1 this military "corps" began to assume shape under the name of the American Rifle company. The rifle was adopted in spite of arguments in favor of the musket, which was the old smooth-bore, firing buckshot; the rifle fired a bullet. The petition being granted, the organization became Company H of the Second regiment. The special name chosen finally was City Guard. The first regular meeting was held September 22, 1854. Organization was completed on November 1, in Temperance hall, by the election of the following officers:

Richard Hunting, captain; John L. Chatfield, first lieutenant (recently a lieutenant in the Derby company); Aner Bradley, Jr., second lieutenant; Rufus Leonard, third lieutenant; sergeants, Richard Allen, James M. Colley, James E. Wright, Timothy Guilford; corporals, George W. Cheney, William A. Peck, George Doolittle, Hanford E. Isbell; musicians, C. B. Merrill, Henry Chatfield, Dennis Chatfield. Benjamin P. Chatfield was treasurer; Chandler N. Wayland, clerk, and Alexander Hine, armorer.

R. Hunting, Edmund Jordan, B. P. Chatfield, Alexander Hine and Richard Allen had served as a committee to secure the drill room; S. G. B. Beales and Marcus Coon as a committee on printing the by-

laws. The members elected at a previous meeting, October 4, were Timothy Guilford, Rufus Leonard, F. A. Warner, I. G. Fardon, Jr., Henry B. Platt and Aner Bradley, Jr.; at the next meeting, October 13, Chauncey B. Webster, Charles Espe, James E. Wright and Louis Young were taken in, and the men had their first experience in drill. At the last meeting before formal organization the new members elected were: John C. Eggleston, Phineas D. Warner and William Scott. Thus the company started out with a goodly number, in addition to which there were forty honorary members who were to pay five dollars a year. Expenses were paid by renting the drill room they had leased, the name of which was soon after changed to Military hall.

The regiment in 1855 was composed of ten companies, one of which belonged to Waterbury. On May 25, 1855, the company paraded for the first time in uniform. There were forty names on the roll, but only twenty-five men turned out, "many being debarred from equipping themselves for the present in consequence of the disarrangement of the times." With a military organization to help it out, the town planned a monster Fourth of July celebration. The company, with new plumes added to its uniform, and headed by Merrill's band, led the procession to a lot on Grove street "at the head of Willow," where there was to be a grand balloon ascension. Although the ascension was a failure, the people got considerable enjoyment out of the soldiery. But the endeavor was earnest and general to make the militia something more than a party of holiday excursionists. In 1854 the state allowed $100 a year for armory rent to each company. The law in 1856 allowed an encampment for each brigade of from two to three days, reduced to one day by act of June 24, 1859. Camp Ledyard, at New Haven, on September 5, 6 and 7, 1855, was Company H's first camp.

An epoch in the history of the company and of the town was the election of Lieut. John L. Chatfield to the captaincy on March 28, 1857. Capt. Hunting, who had done so much toward organizing the company, and Lieut. Wright both having resigned, Aner Bradley, Jr., was elected first lieutenant, Timothy Guilford second and Martin B. Smith third. The sergeants were Marcus Coon, Frank C. Buckland, H. N. Place, F. A. Spencer; corporals, C. F. Church, H. L. Snagg, John W. Hill, H. E. Isbell. The regulation banquet was enjoyed at the Scovill house, and the members of the company gave to Capt. Hunting a loaf-cake, also a "beautiful hard-rubber, gold-headed cane," and to Lieut. Wright "a rich pearl-handled knife." This epoch was followed closely by another, when the still far-off rumblings of war, laughed at by some, were full of portent

to others. The women of the city, wl already been inspiration for the men, had evidence of their interest. To this end t tiful silk flag adorned with rich gold trii letters of gold, were the words: WATERI the other: PRESENTED BY THE LADIES OF W tion was made through Dr. P. G. Rockwell on May 28, and the response came from ex

At the suggestion of Lieut. A. Bradley tion in Waterbury of Washington's birth ary 22, 1858. The City Guard fired the n under the direction of Marcus Coon, raise pole on Centre square, and gave a parad ball in the evening, with the never-tc August, 1858, Hardee's tactics were introd

On the occasion of its fifth annual b company presented to Capt. Chatfield an workmanship. It was lost at Fort Wag received his fatal wounds, July 18, 1863. Lieut. Aner Bradley resigned and receiv cane from the members of the company. Se ford and First Sergt. Marcus Coon were p cies thus created. Mr. Bradley prepared militia of the early part of the century winter assistance enabled the company to the men. For some time now there had be infantry to artillery and just before the ca pany H, infantry, became Company B, ar lery and seven infantry companies in the

MAJOR JULIUS J. B. KINC

Julius J. Bronson Kingsbury, the se Kingsbury, was born October 18, 1797. A Waterbury of a higher grade than a dis away from home to pursue his studie through the influence of David Daggett gress, an appointment as cadet at the M Point. He left West Point in regular cou

* The first tactics known to the early militia were those of adopted in 1743. These were followed by the "Norfolk Militia Ex and continued in general use till 1775. The system of Baron Von change was not made until 1824, when Darrow's tactics were presc Hardee's, Casey's and Upton's.

as lieutenant to the Second regiment of infantry, and ordered with a detachment of troops to Sault Ste. Marie at the outlet of Lake Superior, to assist in building Fort Brady. Here he remained three or four years, under Maj. (afterward Col.) Cutler, during which time he married Jane C. Stebbins of New York, sister-in-law of Capt. Walter Bicker, also of the Second regiment. Next, he was ordered, with a detachment, by sea, to New Orleans and Nacogdoches. Afterward he was stationed for a time at Mackinaw and Fort Gratiot. During the Black Hawk war in 1832 he was in Chicago, attached to the commissary department, and saw much hard and dangerous service. While there—Chicago being then in its infancy—he purchased for $700 about thirty-six acres of land on the North branch of the Chicago river, near its junction with the South branch, and about two acres across on the south side of the Main river, the latter tract in the heart of the present city, and the former but a little way distant. The land is still in the possession of the family, and is of great value. He was afterward at Fort Niagara. Still later, during the disturbances on our northeastern frontier, he was stationed at Hancock barracks, Bolton, Me. Thence, after the breaking out of the Seminole war, he was ordered, with his command, to Tampa Bay, Fla. There he remained three years (with the exception of a short interval), and his constitution was so broken by the combined influence of climate, exposure and fatigue, that he never recovered. On his return to the north, he was stationed at Sackett's Harbor, and afterward, a second time, at Fort Brady. He left this last post early in 1847, to join Gen. Scott before Vera Cruz. He assisted in the capture of that place, and was more or less engaged in all the battles which occurred on the march to the City of Mexico. For his good conduct in one of the engagements near the city, he was brevetted. Throughout the campaign he acted as lieutenant-colonel of his regiment, though he was at that time only a captain.

While in Mexico, Capt. Kingsbury was attacked by a severe brain fever, which seriously threatened his life. When he had recovered sufficient strength, Gen. Scott sent him home on sick leave. In December, 1848, having partially regained his health, he was ordered with a part of his regiment to California, and remained there nearly two years. While there, he was promoted and transferred to the Sixth regiment. He returned home in the summer of 1850, but too much out of health to be fit for duty. He spent the next two years in Washington and with his friends at the east, on sick leave. He then started to join his regiment at St. Louis, but was detained at Detroit by illness, and was compelled to spend the

winter there (1852-3). While there, owing t
ing with the War department, not involving
his name was stricken from the army roll.
have been unfairly treated, he declined to
or to hold any communication with the d
death, however, he settled all his accounts w
received a balance which was found due him
ton, when on the point of leaving for the

MAJOR JULIUS J. B. KINGSBURY, U. S

His remains were brought to Waterbury, a
according to his expressed wishes, in the
the side of his father.

Maj. Kingsbury was a brave and skillful
the duties imposed upon him. He was for
nected with the army, and though someti
lence and procrastination in matters of det
he was active and efficient in the field and
by honorable conduct. He lost his health
tion in the public service. He left a widow
1892, a daughter Mary (since dead), who

Buckner, of the United States army, afterward general in the confederate service and governor of Kentucky, and a son, Henry W., who was killed at Antietam, while in command of the Eleventh Connecticut volunteers. His eldest son, Julius, died in California in 1850.

CAPT. REUBEN HOLMES.

Reuben Holmes, son of Israel and Sarah (Judd) Holmes, was born in Waterbury, February 11, 1798. While a boy he was distinguished for great activity of body and mind. He entered the military academy at West Point in June, 1819. He maintained an exceptionally high standing there, never having been numbered lower than fourth on the merit roll of his class at its annual examinations. While at the academy he was assistant professor of drawing for one year, and of mathematics for one year, and when he graduated in June, 1823, delivered the valedictory address. He was immediately commissioned as second lieutenant in the Sixth infantry, United States army, and was ordered to join his regiment, then stationed at Council Bluffs. The route lay through the lakes to Green Bay; thence up the Fox river, and down the Wisconsin to the Mississippi, thence across the country to his destination. On the Fox river the Indians were somewhat troublesome. One night, after the party had camped, they gathered in large numbers about them and commenced the war dance. The men were terribly frightened, expecting a bloody skirmish, if not a general massacre; but Holmes, taking a sergeant and a file of men, started for their camp. He left the men a short distance in the rear, out of sight, with orders to come up if any difficulty ensued, and then proceeded to the chief and demanded the reason of their dancing the war dance. The chief answering in an insolent strain, Holmes seized his rifle and tried to discharge it. He succeeded after a short scuffle, tied the Indian's hands behind him, and returned with his prisoner to the men, who had not dared to show themselves. The Indians were informed that any hostile demonstration would be followed by the immediate death of their chief, and there was no more trouble from them. When crossing the country from the Mississippi to the Missouri river, the party lost the trail, wandered about until their provisions were gone, and were compelled to eat their dogs.

Lieut. Holmes was stationed at Council Bluffs for four years. When the Black Hawk war broke out, in 1832, he obtained leave of absence and went up the Mississippi river, with the troops, as a volunteer. Soon after his arrival in the enemy's country, he was elected and served as colonel of a regiment of Illinois volunteers. He was subsequently appointed one of Gen. Dodge's aides, and was

spoken of by him in the highest terms. Gen. Dodge sent him down the river for supplies for the army. On his return, on the steamboat Warrior, forty miles above Prarie Du Chien, the party fell in with hostile Indians, with whom they had a severe conflict. Holmes was the senior officer, but the troops were under the immediate command of Lieut. James W. Kingsbury. Their little force,

consisting of fifteen soldiers, six volunteers, three passengers, two discharged soldiers and the crew of the steamboat, had to contend with at least 300 savages. After twenty-five of the Indians had been killed and more than fifty wounded, they retreated. The battle lasted two hours. Gen. Atkinson, in his official dispatch to Gen. Scott, made honorable mention of Holmes for

his conduct in the affair. On his return from this expedition, he was promoted to a captaincy in the dragoon service. He went immediately to Louisville, opened a recruiting office and raised a company of dragoons. While in Louisville he was attacked with cholera, but after a partial recovery took his company to Jefferson barracks, ten miles from St. Louis. Here he had a relapse, and died November 4, 1833. He was buried in Jefferson barracks, and a monument was erected by his companions in arms. Capt. Holmes was undoubtedly a man of genius, enterprising, chivalrous and brave.

COL. RICHARD WELTON.

Richard Welton, the eldest son of Col. Bela and Polly (Morehouse) Welton, was born on Buck's Hill, January 7, 1820. His father died when he was five years old, but his mother, who was a woman of courage and energy, carried on her large farm with success and gave her two boys the same training and education as fell to the lot of the children of the neighborhood. As soon as Richard was old enough he assisted his mother, and by the time that he was eighteen years he was practically manager of affairs, although his mother never relinquished the veto power. He was not more than twenty-two or twenty-three when he decided that he could do better in the village than on the farm. He came to the centre, and ere long his mother, having rented the farm, came also and built a house on East Main street. Soon after his coming he began driving stage, and before long was driving the Meriden stage for Benjamin Fuller. He was popular among the young men,—took an interest in military affairs and rose rapidly to the colonelcy of the Second regiment. About this time he bought out the stage line. Some question was raised about a legal-tender payment for the property, so he went to Meriden on horseback in the night and returned to Waterbury before midnight, bringing gold enough with him in a bag to make the necessary payment. (This gives one some idea of the business limitations of Waterbury at that date—about 1845.)

In those years the town was growing fast and business increasing. The railroads had not reached us, but their influence was felt. Immense stages, with six horses each, ran twice a day each way between here and Meriden, besides the old line to New Haven. On one of these stages the colonel would sometimes stow between thirty and forty passengers, and putting a trusty one at the brake, would seat himself on the dashboard and drive his six-horse team over Southington mountain in splendid style. He was cautious, too, and never met with any serious mishap, but, as he said, "You'd got to know where to let out and where to pull in." He had a sort of rustic humor and a quaint way of saying things, which made the

driver's seat on his stage a favorite place, a joke on himself as well as on another. H and something of a politician, but his *busine* and in his mind that held the chief place. of telegraphs and on the occasion of an tance the colonel had been requested to g ple on the train at Meriden, and report the the stage drew near the politicians got im East Main street to meet it. It was the col ing the crest of the hill near the junction streets, to blow his horn, give a peculiar fli in with the six horses on a gallop. About the gallop some one shouted, "How's elec and forty majority," with a voice which started to raise a cheer, but a cautious m the hill said, "Which way, colonel?" A b instant over his face, and then came back factory reply, "I vow, I forgot to ask 'em." was nearly reached and all parties united at the colonel's expense.

His language and figures were drawn were at times very quaint. The great Mi here was in 1843. That was the time set f and the going up of the saints. When the unusual happened the leaders revised thei date. This was done several times. The to hold their meetings here for some years numbers. They met in Washington hall. dows were open, and they were singing hymns. "How are they getting on up ther of the colonel. "Wall," said he, "I guess light. I've noticed, if you leave a passe mighty apt to ride by some other line." He was Tim Lancaster—tall, slim, built very m resembling him. The colonel was telling o crous sort, depending on this resemblance. so strange, after all; we're both a regular M allusion was to the famous Narragansett and thin.

So long as Col. Welton lived he was a personage in the town, and many amusi long remembered and quoted. On May 1 Mitchell. He died October 14, 1859, leavin

THE WAR FOR THE UNION.

In the eventful year 1861 Waterbury gave, out of a total of 1609 votes, a majority of 126 against the successful Republican candidate for governor, William A. Buckingham, and the Republican candidates for representatives, John P. Elton and Israel Holmes, were defeated by Green Kendrick and N. J. Welton. The House stood, however, two to one in favor of the Republicans and the Senate thirteen Republicans to eight Democrats. But Waterbury's vote did not mean that she would not do her share to put down the rebellion, as the 900 brave men she sent out attested. On Monday, April 15, came President Lincoln's call for troops. Capt. Chatfield and his men immediately proffered their services and were ordered to rendezvous at New Haven, for which place they left on April 20, with an almost full quota, and what vacancies existed were soon filled. There was small sign now of disbandment or of the lack of energy that had sometimes confronted them in time of peace; the appearance of danger meant new life and increased rather than diminished ranks. The assistant rector of St. John's church, the Rev. J. M. Willey, added example to precept, and, when his offer to go at once as chaplain was not accepted, seized his first opportunity and obtained a like appointment in the Third regiment of volunteers. The day the men departed was made a holiday. They were addressed from the band stand on the Green by Aner Bradley, then mayor, the Rev. T. F. Hendricken, John W. Webster, S. W. Kellogg, L. W. Coe, C. H. Carter, Dr. P. G. Rockwell, E. B. Cooke and N. J. Buel, who, in behalf of the clergy, presented pocket Testaments to be distributed among the men. The Rev. Mr. Willey offered prayer and the Rev. S. W. Magill pronounced the benediction. Tompkins's and Merrill's bands, consolidated, headed the procession to the station, and the fire companies escorted the soldiers. A subscription of $1900 was immediately raised at a meeting called to devise means for caring for the families of the volunteers, Mayor Bradley presiding. The special town meeting of April 22 appropriated $10,000 toward the fund. A beautiful American flag was raised over the old Catholic church, 300 Catholic pupils under the direction of the Misses Slater participating in the ceremonies. At a meeting in the basement of the church on April 28, T. F. Neville being chairman and J. S. Gaffney secretary, fifty volunteered to go. Although no company was then organized and the number of volunteers accepted by the government was considered sufficient, most of them went later in other regiments.

The Waterbury men left here on April 2(the First regiment, and on April 22 went i park, New Haven, as Company D. Capt. made major of the regiment and Marcus Daniel Tyler of Norwich was colonel and Hartford, lieutenant-colonel. The Hartfor R. Hawley, captain), had the right of the li the left. The full roster of Company D was

Captain, Marcus Coon.
First Lieutenant, S. W. Carpenter; Second Lieuter
Sergeants, E. P. Hudson, A. J. Ford, Andrew Mc(
Corporals, Alfred Carpenter, H. L. Snagg, Jay P.
Musicians, G. A. Boughton, Frank Hurlbut.
Privates:

W. Baldwin,	W. F. Gillette,
G. W. Barnum,	Mason Gray,
A. J. Barnard,	R. G. Hazard,
George Beebe,	J. C. Hazely,
J. A. Blake,	C. N. Herring,
Alexander Bloomfield,	E. J. Hickox,
David Blodgett,	Arthur Hitchcock,
Frederick Blodgett,	A. S. Hotchkiss,
J. H Breckenridge,	Frank Howard,
Arthur Byington,	S. W. Hungerford,
James Callahan,	George Hunt,
William Carey,	S. P. Keeler,
Eli Carter,	John Kelley,
Edward Carroll,	John Landigan,
Henry Castle,	John Lawson,
Patrick Claffee,	Henry Leonard,
Gustave De Bouge,	J. N. Lewin,
Thomas Duffy,	Frank Long,
Redfield Duryee,	F. C. Lord,
Sebastian Echter,	Augustus Martinson,
Frank Edens,	Archibald McCollum,
Christopher Fick,	David Miller,

The first special honor which the comp chosen to receive the colors presented to Gov. Julius Catlin of Hartford.*

Armed with Sharpe's rifles and Spring ment left New Haven for Washington on When Col. Tyler reported with the First,

*After the Waterbury men had followed these colors nobly t among the few who left that disastrous field in good order, they were to New Haven. The captain of a Hartford company sought to tak determined band of Waterbury men broke into the car and rescued t

"Thank God! one regiment has come fully equipped for service." Other men from Waterbury were found in the ranks of the Second and Third. The three Connecticut regiments were mustered out July 31, but under the call of August 15 for three years' men nearly all re-enlisted in New Haven. Capt. Coon assisted in recruiting Company B, of the First squadron of Connecticut cavalry, afterward attached to the Second New York or Harris Light cavalry, of which Coon became captain. The chaplain of the regiment was Dr. Benjamin W. Stone, formerly of this city.

Soon after the departure of the City guard, the Phœnix guard was formed with S. W. Kellogg as captain, and H. N. Place and E. J. Rice, lieutenants, to become Company D, of the Fifth, mustered in on July 23, 1861, for three years. D. B. Hamilton took Lieut. Place's position and Capt. Kellogg remained to assist in organizing the Union guard as a successor to the City guard for a home company. C. E. L. Holmes was made captain and S. W. Kellogg and G. B. Thompson, lieutenants. On October 1 this command became Company A, Second Connecticut militia under the state law. In June of that year James E. Coer organized into the Waterbury Zouaves youths between seventeen and twenty years of age. Mr. Coer was captain and A. B. Crook and G. A. Stocking, lieutenants. After showing their skill and determination in a voluntary camp in Oakville for three days, they were allowed to carry guns. So rapid was their advancement that in the following January they became light infantry Company D, James F. Simpson, captain; James M. Birrell and Charles D. Hurlburt, lieutenants; George Allen, orderly sergeant.

Again and again it was necessary to fill up, in the ranks of both these companies, the vacancies caused by the large number of enlistments into the Sixth and Fourteenth regiments. In the summer of 1862 the Union guard was among the first to respond under the call for 600,000 men and left on September 3 as nine months' men, constituting Company A, of the Twenty-third regiment, mustered in on November 14. Capt. Holmes was made colonel and was succeeded by Lieut. Thomas, and he by Alfred Wells. Lieut. Wells became captain on November 14, John A. Woodward of Watertown, first lieutenant, and George W. Tucker, second. Private James H. Whiting was destined to become adjutant the next spring. The Zouaves left five days later to become Company H of the same regiment, A. Dwight Hopkins of Naugatuck going from here as captain, Birrell and Hurlburt as lieutenants. Capt. Simpson had gone as second lieutenant in Company C, of the Fourteenth, of which S. W. Carpenter of Waterbury was captain and F. J. Seymour, first

lieutenant. Meanwhile Martin B. E of the Eighth, which left here regular volunteer company from first lieutenant under Capt. Smith C. S. Abbott was also very effic command being Company H of September 1, 1862; he was oblig health in November.

On August 25, 1862, the town r to each recruit in the old regi dollars to cover the limitation of lars which expired that day, ma volunteer; also $100 for each nine lars per month to dependent rel the call for 600,000 men—half fo months—was 207. No draft was first state to respond and Waterb state. As an illustration of the skilled artizans as well as men their business to save their cou nearly one-third of the employee pany were to be found in the rar was the city's mechanical skill an the great demands made upon ther tons of machinery that were turne useful articles that were made l thirds of the brass ornaments wor one pound to each man in the arm

In July, 1863, at the time of the all the northern states were very t Governor Buckingham called for vice in the state. Waterbury's "a panies had gone to the front one a ber already there until the quota o 108. S. W. Kellogg, at the reques raised a company of a hundred me to Torrington for Lieut.-Col. S. then at home recovering from a wc Kellogg and C. S. Abbott were designated Company C of the S

* In March, 1863, a council of the Union League o prised the leading men of the city in its membership, an the Union in Waterbury.

direct orders of the governor. It drilled two hours every afternoon, besides maintaining a guard at the armory night and day.

The dire threats that had been made, to the effect that certain residences should be destroyed and that no men should ever be drafted, were soon silenced. Also, to quiet the turbulent feeling, the town voted to pay $300 to each drafted person, the money to be paid to the government and not to the men, and the treasurer was authorized to borrow $30,000 on the credit of the town. From time to time the bodies of brave men had been brought home for burial, and the citizens had indicated their tenderest sympathy for the bereaved families. But the whole town as one family was deeply affected when on July 31, 1863, the gallant Col. Chatfield of the Sixth returned mortally wounded. He died on the evening of Sunday, August 9, and was buried in Riverside the following Thursday, with military and Masonic honors. The idol of Waterbury's soldiery, it was fitting that his name should be given to the military company which was in reality a continuation, at home, of the company he had led to the field.

The home-coming of the Twenty-third regiment in 1863 was made a great event. Companies A and H reached here Tuesday noon, August 25, and were escorted to Hotchkiss hall, Gen. D. B. Hurd acting as marshal. But Col. Holmes had been compelled by ill health to return at an earlier date, and Capt. Wells was in confinement in a rebel prison.

This year witnessed a revival in the spirit of the state militia. In 1862, with Maj.-Gen. William H. Russell of New Haven in command of two brigades, 1017 men, the legislature had adopted the pay system. Mr. Kellogg, whose zeal gave him the position of major of the Second militia regiment on April 8, 1863, was made colonel in place of C. T. Candee on September 22, 1863. G. W. Tucker was paymaster; P. G. Rockwell, surgeon, and J. Eaton Smith, chaplain.

A new military company was formed in Military hall on September 26, with Chandler N. Wayland secretary and a membership of over sixty. E. J. Rice was elected captain. On October 5 the members of Company A,* Second regiment, voted to consolidate with the new company, which took the name of artillery Company A, Second C. S. M., or the Chatfield guard. At about the same time Company C, Second battalion, Capt. Perkins, was mustered out of the state service, and many joined the new company. The other officers of the new company were:

* As a militia organization this company, most of the members of which went with Company A, Twenty-third Connecticut volunteers, was not disbanded until November 3, 1863.

First lieutenant, F. L. Mintie; second lieutenant, C. F. Church; sergeants, G. W. Tucker, M. L. Scudder, Jr., C. R. Welton, L. S. Davis, C. N. Wayland; corporals, H. M. Stocking, F. B. Rice, E. W. Robbins, A. J. Buckland, Carlos Smith, E. T. Smith, C. P. Lindley, C. B. Vaill; secretary, G. C. Hill; treasurer, C. N. Wayland; executive committee, E. J. Rice, O. H. Stevens, J. E. Smith, A. S. Chase, A. I. Goodrich; court martial, C. F. Church, G. W. Tucker, M. L. Scudder, Jr., H. F. Bassett, W. P. Thomas, E. L. Bronson.

The citizens had raised a fund of $2500 with which to provide uniforms for the compamy. John P. Elton was custodian of the fund and an enthusiastic worker in the cause.

The city's quota under the call of 1863 for "300,000 more" was 132. For each new man the bounty amounted to $692 in addition to his pay, and to $792 for each veteran. D. S. Morris was recruiting agent at large, Lieut. E. M. Neville recruiting officer for the First Connecticut cavalry, and Corp. D. B. Wooster for the Second Heavies, formerly the Nineteenth C. V. The quota was full before February 1, 1864, at an expense to the town of about $3000, so that when the call came for 200,000 more, Waterbury was not included in it. The Sixth returned January 21, 1864, and many re-enlisted. The draft of July called for 239 men. The town promptly voted $500 for substitutes, $300 for drafted men or substitutes and $100 for volunteers, in addition to the state bounty of $300. To meet this it was necessary to borrow $100,000. The quota for the call late in this year was 120, which was also filled.

The militia law was altered again this year, granting five dollars each towards the uniforms for the men and allowing four days' encampment. Nevertheless, the roll showed but 1485 active members, not all the towns having followed Waterbury's example. The encampment of the Second regiment, Col. Kellogg commanding, was held in Waterbury that year. The time was from September 13 to September 16, and the place the West End meadows, near West Main street, on the banks of the Naugatuck. It was called Camp Chatfield. The regiment numbered 420 officers and men. Lynde Harrison was paymaster; George E. Terry, sergeant-major, and Calvin H. Carter, commissary sergeant. Tompkins's band now marched at the head of the regiment, a position which it held for several years.

The work of the women and of individual citizens in behalf of the Sanitary commission through all these troublous years is deserving of an article by itself. Mrs. F. J. Kingsbury was secretary of the first society. In 1865 the citizens gave $1000, collected by F. B. Merriman, to F. J. Kingsbury, the local treasurer of the commission, as a New Year's present. A society of ladies, of which Miss Jennie Warrilon was president, met regularly at the rooms of

the Young Men's Christian association. In March of that year a fair in Hotchkiss hall netted $1000 for the Soldiers' home in Hartford.

In April, 1865, the town gave Buckingham for governor a majority of thirty-two over Seymour, Democrat, and elected F. J. Kingsbury and A. S. Chase, Union, for representatives. On Monday, April 10, the news came that Lee had surrendered to Grant. An impromptu procession was formed, speeches were made and A. B. Wilson fired a national salute from a piece of ordnance in his possession. But the Easter Sunday following was turned into a day of deep mourning by the news of the assassination of Lincoln.

As nearly as can be learned from the existing records in this state and in Washington, the enlistments from Waterbury into the service were as follows:

First Connecticut volunteers, 79; Second Connecticut volunteers, 1; Third Connecticut volunteers, 7; First Squadron cavalry, afterward Second New York cavalry, 8; First Connecticut cavalry, 55; First Light battery, 2; Second Light battery, 2; Third Light battery, 5; First Heavy artillery, 60; Second Heavy artillery, 38; Fifth Connecticut volunteers, 38; Sixth, 75; Seventh, 22; Eighth, 37; Ninth, 65; Ninth battalion, 11; Tenth Connecticut volunteers, 8; Eleventh, 15; Twelfth, 12; Thirteenth, 13; Thirteenth battalion, 7; Fourteenth Connecticut volunteers, 157; Fifteenth, 34; Eighteenth, 1; Twentieth, 66; Twenty-third, 71; Twenty-seventh. 2; Twenty-ninth, 5; Thirtieth (Thirty-first United States colored infantry), 2; Fourteenth United States infantry, 7; band Harland's brigade, 1; Navy, 30; outside of the state, 6.

The grand total, including re-enlistments, is 942.

THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC AND ITS ADJUNCTS.

CHATFIELD POST, G. A. R., was organized in February or March, 1865, by Col. Upham of Meriden. The charter members were E. J. Rice and George W. Tucker. For a short time the organization grew and flourished, but the object on which it was based was a political one—namely, to aid the government in opposing such hostile movements as that of the Golden circle—and it declined in interest and strength as the necessity of its existence for such an object declined. Its duration was limited to a few months.

WADHAMS POST, No. 49, Department of Connecticut, Grand Army of the Republic, was instituted on August 14, 1879, by Charles E. Fowler, department commander. The organization was the outcome of a canvass among the old soldiers during the early summer, a preliminary meeting having been held at which the objects of the order were explained and a petition for a charter was signed. The charter members numbered thirty-four. The name adopted

was in honor of three brothers, all of whom were killed in action within the space of sixteen days—Sergt. Edward Wadhams, Company E, Eighth regiment, C. V., killed at Fort Darling, Va., May 16, 1864; Lieut. Henry W. Wadhams, Company K, Fourteenth C. V., killed at North Anna river, Va., May 26, 1864, and Capt. Luman Wadhams, Second Heavy artillery, wounded at Cold Harbor, Va., June 1, 1864, and died June 3. These men were the sons of Edwin and Mary (Tuttle) Wadhams of Goshen. All three brothers enlisted from Waterbury. Luman had lived here and worked at the machinist's trade about three years. Henry was born in Goshen, August 14, 1830. He came to Waterbury in 1857, and on May 13, 1859, married Mary E. Warner. They had one daughter, Jessie M., born February 29, 1860, who was at the front with her mother, visiting the regiment on the Rapidan in 1864, celebrating her first leap-year birthday there.*

The first officers installed were: Commander, Harrison Whitney; senior vice-commander, Imri A. Spencer; junior vice-commander, Charles Schmidt; quartermaster, George W. Garthwaite; chaplain, James W. Davis; officer of the day, John L. Saxe; officer of guard, James Perkins; adjutant, Nathan W. Tomlinson; sergeant-major, Edward T. Sanford; quartermaster-sergeant, L. H. Schingler.

Almost the first patriotic duty of the post was the revival of a fitting observance of Memorial day, which for nearly ten years had been allowed to pass without public recognition. The exercises on May 31, 1880, were elaborate, and popular interest was abundantly manifest. Subscriptions for the expenses of the day were so generous that the sum of $210 remained over and was set aside as a memorial fund for future use. The post was also active and helpful in the movement for a soldiers' monument, which engaged patriotic endeavor for several succeeding years. The "permanent committee" appointed by Commander George Robbins on June 17, 1880, to further this object, continued in active service until the dedication of the monument in 1884. It was composed of George W. Tucker, Frederick A. Spencer and David B. Hamilton. To the cost of the monument ($30,623.46) Wadhams post contributed as an organization the sum of $2637, being the net proceeds of a drama and a fair, and individual members of the post subscribed $1983. During the sixteen years of its existence the post has spent over $3000 in the relief of suffering comrades and their widows and orphans. It made a generous subscription to the help of the widow

* At the ninth annual reunion of the regiment, held in Waterbury, September 17, 1873, Jessie Wadhams (now Mrs. R. N. Blakeslee) was adopted as the Daughter of the Regiment. Mrs. Wadhams was married, September 11, 1867, to Orrin A. Robbins, and they have three daughters. Mr. Robbins served through the war in Company E, Sixth regiment, Connecticut volunteers.

of Peter Cooper, the keeper of the "cooper shop" near the railroad station in Philadelphia, whose hospitality so many old soldiers remember with gratitude, and has always responded to appeals for national charity toward sufferers by fire, flood and epidemic disease. The roster of 1895 shows a membership of 264. The first meetings were held in Bronson's hall, Bank street. On December 26, 1879, the post removed into Johnson's hall, on Bank street, and on January 1, 1884, dedicated their present commodious hall in the G. A. R. block, East Main street. The officers at the close of 1895 were: Commander, William E. Quigley; senior vice-commander, William C. McKinley; junior vice-commander, John L. Stevens; quartermaster, Henry F. Caswell: adjutant, James F. Grant; officer of the day, Peter Sanford; trustee, E. A. Pendleton; officer of guard, John Higgins; sergeant-major, Isaac Straw; quartermaster-sergeant, John Egan.

THE WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS, No. 1, auxiliary to Wadhams post, was formally instituted on November 16, 1882, by Mrs. E. Florence Barker of Malden, Mass., with the following officers: President, Elizabeth C. Kiefer; senior vice-president, Mary S. Gaylord; junior vice-president, Julietta Walker; secretary, Cecilia Peck; treasurer, Nellie Munson; chaplain, Waitie J. Brown; conductor, Mattie Moss; guard, Amelia Ensign. The membership of the corps at the close of 1895 numbered sixty-two, and the officers were: President, Jennie C. Corner; senior vice-president, Magdalene Schmidt; junior vice-president, Elizabeth Sanford; secretary, Dora E. Munson; treasurer, Mary Jackson; chaplain, Hattie Moulthrop; conductor, Maria Whiteman; guard, Hannah Korngiebel.

After an attempt made in 1879 to organize the Sons of Veterans, which failed because of feeling in the Grand Army of the Republic that the new organization was an encroachment on their territory, a more successful effort was made in 1881 by Maj. A. P. Davis of Pittsburg, who originated what was called the Sons of Veterans of Pennsylvania, and afterward became the Sons of Veterans of the United States of America.

CHATFIELD CAMP, No. 9, Connecticut division, was organized September 23, 1884, with twenty-five charter members and the following officers: Captain, L. F. Burpee; first lieutenant, C. W. Burpee; second lieutenant, F. A. Perkins. It prospered for several years, but finally surrendered its charter and disbanded February 15, 1890.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN CAMP was instituted April 24, 1894, when the following officers were elected: Captain, Martin L. Wiegner; first lieutenant, H. A. Fitzsimons; second lieutenant C. V. J. Quigley; camp council, O. W. Cornish, E. T. Harding, and F. E. Ball.

Ladies' Aid, No. 1, of Abraham Lincoln camp, Sons of Veterans, was mustered in, April 8, 1895, with fourteen members. The following officers were elected: President, Hattie Wiegner; chaplain, Mary Gallagher; treasurer, Helen Corner, with an advisory board from the camp.

WATERBURY COLONELS IN THE WAR FOR THE UNION.

JOHN LYMAN CHATFIELD was born in Oxford in 1826, but with his brothers removed to Waterbury in 1851. He joined the City guard, organized in 1854, and was made first lieutenant; on the resignation of Capt. Hunting, Lieut. Chatfield was chosen captain, and held the office until the attack on Fort Sumter. When the president issued his call for 75,000 men, Capt. Chatfield was among the first to offer his services. The proclamation was issued April 18, 1861, and on April 20 Chatfield and his company left for New Haven. It was the first company accepted by the governor. While in camp he was advanced to the rank of major, and in June, in Washington, was promoted to be colonel of the Third regiment. After three months of hard fighting he returned home, and was subsequently appointed colonel of the Sixth regiment, and late in October sailed for Port Royal. He was in several engagements, was severely wounded, and returned home for a few months on furlough. He had rejoined his regiment but a few weeks when it was ordered to the attack on Fort Wagner, S. C., where on July 18, 1863, he fought for the last time. He had reluctantly allowed the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts to have the right of the line in the advance on the fort. Under the concentrated fire of Wagner and Sumter and the batteries of James Island, the Massachusetts regiment, obliquing, left the Sixth uncovered. They advanced steadily and rapidly over the parapets and down to the bomb-proofs, when the fire slackened and the cry went up that the fort had surrendered. But the remnant of the brave Sixth was standing alone. Col. Chatfield was lying on the parapet with his leg shattered below the knee. The rebels charged three times upon the unsupported but undaunted Connecticut men, as if to annihilate them. The color bearer, Sergt. Gustave de Bouge of Waterbury, fell shot through the head in the assault, and before the colors could be taken from beneath his dead body eight other men had fallen upon them, dead or wounded. Among those who helped to keep the colors aloft was Col. Chatfield himself, who is remembered as the very incarnation of war in that terrible hour. After he had fallen he still encouraged the men to stand their ground in hope of support. And most nobly did they obey for three long hours, retiring one by one only after all hope had vanished and they were but a handful. Col. Chatfield, fearing that he

would be captured, attempted to drag himself from the fort, when a shot struck his right hand, in which until that moment he had grimly held his sword. It was the sword which was presented to him by old Company H in 1859. He saved only the scabbard and belt, which are now in the possession of his family.

He died at his home, August 9. At his funeral business was suspended, flags were at half mast and military delegations from all parts of the state were present. Among those of the army who came to pay tribute to the memory of the hero was Gen. Robert Anderson, the defender of Fort Sumter, and among the civilians was Governor Buckingham.

A monument to the dead soldier was unveiled at Riverside cemetery, with impressive ceremonies, on September 13, 1887. The statue, which surmounts a granite pedestal seven feet high, is a life-size figure in bronze representing Col. Chatfield as a soldier on duty. It was designed by George E. Bissell, who was a personal friend of Chatfield. The programme for the day was elaborate. It was the reunion of the Sixth regiment and the First Light battery. The Veteran association of Chatfield guard appeared for the first time. Gen. S. W. Kellogg, the orator of the day, made a touching reference to Chatfield's courage and patriotism in his last battle:

> As he was carried bleeding from the scene of carnage in the strong arms of one of his men, his thoughts went back to his regiment and its colors, so dear to every true soldier. "Are the colors saved?" he asked. When told that all that was left of them had been safely brought off the field, he replied: "Thank God for that; I am glad they are safe; keep them as long as there is a thread left." Four days afterward, with muffled drum and arms reversed, and music floating in sad and mournful strains upon the summer air, we bore him to his last resting place here; and I gave the order for the final volley fired over his grave. It was all we could do for him, who had done so much and had given his life for us —to lay him away with all the honors of a soldier's burial. . . . Heroic, patriotic soul! The autumn leaves may fall around thy grave for ages to come; the moss and rust of years may gather upon thy monument; this quiet and peaceful city of the dead may become more populous than yonder busy city across the river; but thy name and thy virtues shall remain imperishable in the history of this people.

CHARLES EDWARD LATIMER HOLMES, son of Israel Holmes (page 326), was born May 15, 1832, in the old Captain Judd house on West Main street. In the destruction of the house by fire (see page 111) Mrs. Holmes, with her child Latimer, then nine months old,

escaped. His school life was brief, but fro
fested scholarly tastes. A considerable p
spent in Wolcottville, and at the age of s
manufacturing business, which he continu
removed to Nebraska. After three years
bury, not long before the breaking out of
one of the organizers of the Twenty-third r
volunteers and was mustered into the ser
He was appointed colonel of the regiment
expedition under Gen. N. P. Banks in Louis
out in August, 1863.

After the war Col. Holmes went into bu
various times in Plymouth, Middletown and
nected with the Holmes & Griggs Manu
Waterbury, and the Holmes & Edwards Sil
port. He spent many years in New York
socially as treasurer of the Lotus club. Hi
referred to on page 935. Besides his pub
considerable quantity of unpublished ver
the war for the Union.

In 1860 he married Mary E., daughter
Bloomfield, N. Y. She died March 23, 1862,
he married Annie E., daughter of William
whom he had one daughter, now Mrs.
Holmes died April 28, 1884.

THOMAS HOLT was born in Burs Mear
land, on August 6, 1831. He came to Ameri
in Stockbridge, Mass. He removed to N
learned the blacksmith's trade. In Februar
fornia, and remained a year in San Francis
York in 1855 and settled in Port Jervis.

In April, 1861, he recruited a company of
Seventieth regiment of New York voluntee
the Excelsior brigade, known also as the
enlistment was for three years or for the w
in the following capacities: Captain, mus
major, October 18, 1861; lieutenant-colonel,
moted to be colonel and transferred to the S
New York volunteers, May 16, 1863. In Ma
rank of brigadier-general by brevet. At the
May 5, 1862, the colonel and lieutenant-colo
the command of the regiment fell upon M
ing colonel throughout the Peninsula camp

battles under McClellan. He was at Fredericksburg with Burnside, at Chancellorsville with Hooker, at Gettysburg with Mead, and with Grant in the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania Court House and to the front of Petersburg, where he was relieved and ordered to New York to be mustered out, July 27, 1864, on the expiration of his term of service.

Col. Holt returned to Port Jervis and resumed the practice of his trade. He removed to Waterbury in September, 1885, and since then has resided here. He has been president of the regimental association of the Seventieth New York and was re-elected to that office at its annual reunion in March, 1894. During its three years service the regiment had ten officers and 172 men killed in battle, twenty-eight officers and 323 men wounded, 145 missing and sixty who died of disease—a total of 738. Col. Holt married, November 4, 1852, Mary Ann Garfield, who died in December, 1880, aged forty-nine years. By her he had six children. In December, 1881, he married Mrs. Marrietta Dewitt, who died July 5, 1886, aged forty-two years. On April 13, 1887, he married Mrs. Anna M. Holt.

FREDERICK LYMAN HITCHCOCK, son of Daniel and Mary (Peck) Hitchcock, was born in Waterbury on April 18, 1837. His father was born in 1808, and died July 31, 1846. In his boyhood he was a button chaser for Merritt Lane, on Brown street. He removed to Scranton, Penn., in 1854 and was admitted to the bar in 1861. He went into the service of the United States on August 20, 1862, as adjutant in the One Hundred and Thirty-second regiment of Pennsylvania volunteers, and was promoted to be major for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Fredericksburg, January 24, 1863, where he was twice severely wounded. He was mustered out with his regiment in May, 1863, and again entered service as lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-fifth regiment of United States colored troops, on January 16, 1864, which was organized at Camp William Penn, Philadelphia. He was promoted to be colonel of this regiment on July 1, 1865, and was mustered out with it on December 20, 1865. This regiment served its term in the Department of the Gulf, most of the time in the defences of Pensacola, Fla., namely, Forts Pickens and Barrancas, where it attained thorough proficiency in artillery tactics as well as infantry.

Col. Hitchcock's connection with the National Guard of Pennsylvania began with his enlistment, on August 14, 1877, as a private in Company D, of the Scranton City guard, which was organized from the body of men who successfully met and dispersed the rioters of August 1, of that year. On August 25 he accepted the appointment of adjutant, and on the organization of the Thirteenth

regiment of the Pennsylvania National Gua
was made lieutenant-colonel, and was promo
ber 10, 1883. At the expiration of a term of
a re-election.

He is engaged in the practice of law at S
nection with which he is carrying on a real
ance business. He has been president of th
writers' association for four years, and presid
writers' association since June, 1894. His po
assistant clerk of the Pennsylvania Senate
prothonotary of Lackawanna county, 1878.
missioners for Pennsylvania to ascertain an
of the battlefield of Antietam, for Pennsylva

He has been a member of the Presbyte
five years, a ruling elder therein for near
superintendent of Sunday schools for nearly
ing all these relations at present to the Green Ridge Presbyterian church in Scranton. He has twice been president of the Young Men's Christian association of that city.

Col. Hitchcock is a grandson of Ward Peck, a gallant soldier of the Revolution, who constituted one of the "forlorn hope" that scaled the walls of Stony Point. He is a half brother of Mrs. W. O. Guilford.

HENRY W. KINGSBURY, son of Major Julius J. B. Kingsbury (page 1191), was born December 25, 1836. He entered West Point in 1856; was adjutant of the corps; in 1861 was assigned to duty and acted as aid to Gen. McDowell in the battle of Bull Run, and was complimented for his bravery and valuable services in McDo
was subsequently assigned to command i
from thence was elected to the colonelcy o
of Connecticut volunteers, in which he cl
covered with honor. He was killed at the

the
Fer
but
enc
wh
22,

ar
M
th
m
a
ε
1

On May 18, 1853, Capt. Bronson married Louise Maria Bronson in Geneva, N. Y. Their children are: Katharine C., Frederick Edward, born September 28 1858, and Louise Maria. Frederick married Drusilla Gore in Portland, Or., and Louise was married to the Rev Samuel Mason Crothers of Brattleboro, Vt.

WILLIAM EUGENE RILEY, son of Samuel and Percy (Brewer) Riley, was born in East Hartford, December 19, 1826. He was educated in the East Hartford academy. Following the instincts of his family, he went to sea when fourteen years of age, and led a seafaring life for seven years. In 1852 he removed to California where in 1854 he was elected justice of the peace in Sierra county, and, in 1860, associate judge of the court of sessions of the same county. The latter office he held until the breaking out of the war in 1861. In 1862 he left California to come east, for the purpose of joining the army, and enlisted from East Hartford, August 12, 1862, in the First Connecticut cavalry, in Gen. Custer's command. He was promoted to corporal, sergeant, and first sergeant in regular order. He received his commission as second lieutenant in April, 1863, was mustered in as first lieutenant June 1, 1864, and as captain of Company K, First Connecticut cavalry, July 4, 1864. He resigned from the army June 25, 1865, on account of illness. He participated in nearly all the battles of the army of the Potomac, including Spottsylvania Court House, Stephensburg, Cedar Creek, Winchester, Five Forks and others.

After returning home, he was employed by the Naugatuck Railroad company as agent at Litchfield. Later he had charge of the freight department at Hartford, for the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill railroad. He was transferred to Waterbury as agent for the New York and New England railroad, and from thence went into the employ of the Naugatuck railroad company as supply agent. He is now a bookkeeper in the Manufacturers' National bank

On October 21, 1867, he married Harriet Bissell, daughter of Salmon Allen of Vernon.

HIRAM UPSON, JR., son of Hiram and Sarah (Harrison) Upson, was born in Humphreysville (now Seymour), October 11, 1829. He lived in Waterbury for some years. He enlisted in Company H of the Second regiment of Connecticut volunteers, in the three months' campaign, was made corporal, and in the disastrous retreat at the first battle of Bull Run displayed courage and coolness which were especially commended by Col. A. H. Terry. After his discharge he enlisted again, September 9, 1861, in Company F, of the Seventh regiment, was made sergeant and color bearer, and soon

after promoted to be lieutenant. He was mortally wounded in an assault upon the confederate earthworks at James Island, S. C., in June, 1862. Only a few days before his death there had been sent to him by friends in Waterbury a lieutenant's uniform as a testimonial of personal esteem and respect for his soldierly qualities.

FREDERICK ALBERT SPENCER, son of Willard Spencer (page 24), was born in Waterbury November 7, 1833. His education was obtained in the public school and the Waterbury academy, and at Williston seminary, Easthampton, Mass. He pursued his studies with reference to the profession of civil engineer. After the close of his school life, he was engaged with the Waterbury Brass company and with Holmes, Booth & Haydens as shipping clerk, timekeeper, etc. He has always lived in Waterbury, except from 1858 until the close of the war. For a part of this time he resided in Kansas and Colorado, engaged in civil engineering and mining. The remainder of the time was spent in military service. After the war, he was with the Waterbury Brass company again for six years, in charge of the work of the company. He then gave up other occupations to assist his father, who was becoming old and infirm, in looking after his affairs.

He became a director and one of the vice-presidents of the Dime Savings bank soon after its organization, and has been a member of its appraising and loan committee for fifteen years. He has been a member of the Common Council, was twice assessor of the town, was a member of the first board of police commissioners, one of the engineers of the fire department, a member of the board of health, a member of the finance committee of the Centre school district, and clerk of the probate court. By appointment of Gov. Morris, he served from July 1, 1893, to July 1, 1895, as a member of the board of state prison directors, acting as chairman of the committee on building and repairs. During the term of this board the important change was made by which Gen. S. E. Chamberlain was succeeded as warden by Col. J. L. Woodbridge. He was appointed a director of the Connecticut reformatory by Gov. Coffin, July 9, 1895.

Mr. Spencer's militia service began in April, 1856, when he joined the Waterbury company of those days, Company H, of the Second regiment (page 1190). He was sergeant of this company when he left Waterbury in 1858. In Colorado, in the winter of 1861-'62, he was captain of a company of Home guards, organized in anticipation of invasion by Gen. Sibley, from Texas.

On May 15, 1862, he enlisted in the Second Colorado cavalry, and many of the members of the Home guard enlisted with him.

When the regiment was mustered into service, January 10, 1863, he was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant. The regiment was in service in 1862 in western Kansas and Colorado, in 1863 in northwestern Arkansas and on the Arkansas frontier, in 1864 on the Kansas and Missouri border, engaged in guerilla warfare. He was wounded October 21, 1864, in the battle of the Little Blue in Missouri, and while recovering was off duty and absent from his command for the only time during his service. About January 1, 1865, the regiment went out on the plains and was in service among the Indians until mustered out, September 23, 1865. His military record is that of a gallant soldier.

On March, 1876, he was appointed by Col. Stephen R. Smith paymaster of the Second regiment of the Connecticut National Guard. In March, 1877, he was elected captain of Company A. In May, 1882, he was promoted to the rank of major and inspector of rifle practice on the staff of Brig.-Gen. S. R. Smith. He resigned in the spring of 1895. He is a member of the military order of the Loyal Legion.

Mr. Spencer has been and is a conspicuous member of the Masonic order. He was initiated into Harmony lodge, No. 42, and subsequently became a charter member of Continental lodge, No. 76, of which he is a trustee. He was exalted in Eureka chapter, No. 22, April 23, 1856; was received into Waterbury council, No. 21, June 18, 1856, and knighted in Clark commandery, No. 7, Knights Templar, January 23, 1866, he being the first one knighted in the commandery. In 1870 he served as eminent commander of this commandery, and again in 1892, 1893 and 1895. On January 29, 1874, he became a member of Charter Oak lodge of Perfection, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, of Hartford, also of the Hartford council, Princes of Jerusalem, and Cyrus Goodell chapter, Rose Croix. He is also a member of Lafayette consistory, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, of Bridgeport, and of Mecca temple of the Mystic Shrine of New York. On March 21, 1882, he received the appointment of warder of the Grand commandery of Connecticut, and was regularly advanced until the annual conclave in 1889, when he was elected grand commander. In 1894 he was elected grand inspector of the Grand commandery of Connecticut for five years.

EDWIN SHERMAN HITCHCOCK, son of Daniel and Mary (Peck) Hitchcock, was born in Waterbury, April 17, 1834. He was employed in New Haven as a bookkeeper when the civil war broke out, and volunteered in the three months' campaign. On his return from this service he raised a company for the Seventh regiment of

Connecticut volunteers, called the Townsend rifles, after its chief patron, Col. James M. Townsend. At the reduction of Fort Pulaski Capt Hitchcock had charge of a battery. From there the regiment was transferred to James Island, where Capt. Hitchcock fell, June 16, 1862, while leading his men up to the abatis in front of the enemy's entrenchments at the charge upon the fort at Secessionville on James Island. His gallantry was highly commended in General Orders by Col. Alfred H. Terry (afterward Major-General U. S. A.), who was with him when he fell. He was an elder brother of Col. F. L. Hitchcock and half brother of Mrs. W. O. Guilford, and of George G. Hitchcock of Bridgeport.

James Spruce, son of James and Hannah (Briggs) Spruce, was born in Armley near Leeds, Yorkshire, England, February 8, 1838. He came to Waterbury in 1853 and attended the public schools. He organized part of Company I, of the Twentieth Connecticut volunteer infantry, of which he was commissioned first lieutenant, and mustered in on September 30, 1862. He was subsequently captain of Company B of the same regiment and served until the close of the war. After the battles about Nashville he was for a time acting assistant adjutant-general of a brigade organized from the officers and men on detached service from the Twentieth A. C. He participated in twenty-two battles, and was with Sherman in the march through Georgia to the sea. He was slightly wounded at the battle of Chancellorsville.

For nineteen years Capt Spruce was department superintendent of the Scovill Manufacturing company. He has taken out fifty patents. In June, 1889, he removed to Kenosha, Wis., to become superintendent of the Scotford Manufacturing company, and three years later to Chicago.

On November 26, 1868, in Waterbury, he married Adelaide E. Bailey. They have had three children, Charles Bailey, Clifford Judson and Mabelle Adelaide. The youngest died November 30, 1888.

John Coddington Kinney, son of the Rev. Ezra D. Kinney, was born in Nassau, N. Y., February 21, 1839. The family removed in 1840 to Darien. He graduated from Yale college in 1861. He entered the Union Theological seminary, New York, but left it in December, 1861, to enlist in Company A of the Thirteenth regiment of Connecticut volunteers. He was soon promoted to be first sergeant, became second lieutenant September 1, 1862, and first lieutenant January 1, 1864. He accompanied his regiment to the Department of the Gulf under Gen. Butler, and was in New Orleans during the summer of 1862. In the autumn he took part in

Gen. Weitzel's campaign down the La Fourche, was slightly wounded in the battle of Irish Bend, La., was at the siege of Port Hudson, and went with Banks's expedition up the Red river in the spring of 1864. At Port Hudson he volunteered in the storming column under Col. Birge. He was for a time acting adjutant of the Thirteenth regiment, and from May 1, 1864, to February, 1865, was signal officer with Admiral Farragut's fleet. During the entrance of that fleet into Mobile bay, August 5, 1864, and through the whole fight which ensued, he was signal officer on the flagship "Hartford," and sat on the cross-trees of the fore-topmast above Admiral Farragut, who is related to have stationed himself aloft, the better to direct the movements of his vessels. On leaving the fleet he was assigned to the staff of Gen. Steele, and engaged in the campaign against Mobile. He joined his regiment (the Thirteenth) at at Augusta, Ga., in July, 1865, and there resigned from the service, August 12.

Until April, 1866, he was in the service of the treasury department in Georgia and South Carolina, and then for two years took charge of a plantation at St. John's river, Fla. He married, March 7, 1867, Sara E. Thompson, daughter of Dr. Charles S. Thompson of New Haven, who survives him without children. He returned to the north in the spring of 1868. In July of that year he became assistant editor of the *Waterbury American* (page 976). He became managing editor in January, 1870, and continued in that position until November, 1871, when he resigned and connected himself for six months with the New York *Tribune*. In 1872 he became associate editor of the Hartford *Courant*, and remained with that paper until his appointment as postmaster of Hartford in January, 1890. He was also United States marshal for the district of Connecticut for four years, from August, 1882. From January, 1882, he was major of the First company of the Governor's Foot guard, of Hartford. He was commissioner from Connecticut, April 30, 1889, to the New York centennial celebration of the inauguration of Washington as president. He was secretary of the Army and Navy club of Connecticut from its founding and a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, the Sons of the American Revolution, the Loyal Legion, and the Grand Army of the Republic. He died April 22, 1891.

In his relations as citizen, soldier and journalist Maj. Kinney was an upright and downright lover of good men and good things, a hater of evil and despiser of meanness. He was frank, sincere and truthful in social and business life; as a writer he was bright and witty, earnest in his convictions and loyal to them. Senator

Hawley paid this tribute to one form of helpfulness which Maj. Kinney's generosity took:

> Our friend was ready for all good enterprises. He lived very largely outside of himself. He was ready for dedications and celebrations and processions and patriotic and benevolent organizations and all friendly and helpful gatherings. He found much work to be done, with no "pay," as some men would appraise values, but with great value, as the major thought—things that were contributions to the general good—things that were the creation and distribution of happiness to multitudes—things that were duties to be discharged by towns, cities and states, in justice to their traditions and their honor, and he took his share of the labor.

Maj. Kinney's published writings, in addition to his daily contributions to newspaper literature for many years, were the following:

"An August Morning with Farragut"; a narrative of the Mobile Bay fight, August 5, 1864.—*Scribner's Monthly*, June, 1881.

Several Papers in Osgood's "History of Hartford County."

Historical Sketch of Connecticut, in Hubbard's "Newspaper and Bank Directory of the World."

Several Papers in the *United Service Magazine* for 1882, in controversy with Capt. Johnson of the Confederate ram "Tennessee."

Commemoration address at North Haven, on the Twenty-fifth Anniversary of the return of the Union soldiers.

HENRY BRANDAGEE PECK, the only son of Henry P. and Harriet M. (Cook) Peck, was born in Waterbury, February 14, 1841. He may have inherited his love for military life from his maternal ancestors, for his great-great-grandfather, Lieut.-Col. Jonathan Baldwin, and his great-grandfather, Col. Phineas Porter, were as high in rank as any who went from Waterbury into the Revolutionary war. In 1846 he removed with his parents to Milwaukee, Wis., and remained there until 1856, two years after his father's death, when the family returned to the east and settled in New Haven. He there entered Gen. Russell's Commercial and Collegiate institute, where his love for military life was encouraged, and he rose to the highest military position in the school, that of adjutant.

At the breaking out of the civil war he was desirous to enlist, but was prevented by family reasons. From the commencement of the war he was constantly engaged in drilling companies of volunteers, a work for which he showed special talent. He gave his whole time to this service until his enlistment in July, 1862. He was chosen captain of Company H of the Fifteenth regiment, and went out from New Haven in August. His army life lasted but six months. The only engagement in which he took part was the battle of Fredericksburg, the exposures of which resulted in a fatal

Henry B.G.

illness. He died of typhoid pneumonia, January 30, 1863, at the Seminary hospital, Georgetown, D. C. His remains are buried in Riverside cemetery.

JAMES FERDINAND SIMPSON, son of Ferdinand Gorges and Susan (Hall) Simpson, and brother of George B. Simpson (page 1028), was born in Hingham, Mass., October 25, 1841. He was educated in private schools in Newark, N. J., and at the Waterbury high school, of which he is a graduate. His record in the volunteer service during the war is as follows: Second lieutenant in the Fourteenth regiment of Connecticut volunteers, August 20, 1862; first lieutenant, February 4, 1863; captain, October 20, 1863. He was engaged in the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, was taken prisoner, confined in Libby prison, paroled and exchanged. He was subsequently engaged in the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, North Anna river, Bristow station, Gettysburg, and in the actions in front of Petersburg in 1864; was severely wounded at the battle of Reams station, on the Weldon railroad, August 25, 1864, and was honorably mustered out of service November 14, 1864. He was appointed captain of the Second United States Veteran volunteers (Hancock's corps) on February 16, 1865, and was honorably mustered out, March 26, 1866. On August 17, 1867, he was brevetted first lieutenant in the United States army, for gallantry and meritorious service in the battle of the Wilderness, and on the same date was brevetted captain in the United States army for like conduct at Reams station. On the same date also he was appointed second lieutenant of the Fortieth infantry, United States army, and was transferred to the Twenty-fifth infantry, April 20, 1869. After the war he served at many stations in the south until 1871, when on March 15 he joined the Third cavalry in Arizona as second lieutenant, but was soon ordered with his regiment to the Department of the Platte, in which he served at Fort McPherson, Camp Sheridan, and Forts Robinson, Laramie and D. A. Russell. He took part in the Big Horn and Yellowstone expedition under Gen. Crook from May to October, 1876, and after Brevet Col. Guy V. Henry, captain of the Third cavalry, was severely wounded in an engagement with hostile Indians, on June 25, 1876, he was assigned to the command of his troop (D, Third cavalry), which he retained until the close of the expedition. He was also engaged with hostile Indians at Slim Buttes, Dak., in September, 1876, and in the Cheyenne Indian outbreak at Fort Robinson, Neb. He was promoted first lieutenant, December 14, 1877, and captain, November 26, 1884. He was regimental quartermaster from July 29, 1879, to September 1, 1883. In 1882 the Third cavalry

was transferred to the Department of Arizona. Capt. Simpson was retired from active service, November 25, 1887, for disability in the line of duty.

On August 9, 1883, he married Alice Isabella Von Allmann, daughter of John Casper Von Allmann. He has resided, except as above, at Woburn and Boston, Mass., Brooklyn and Haverstraw, N. Y., Newark, N. J., and Waterbury, this city having always been his legal residence.

EDWIN MICHAEL NEVILLE, second son of Michael and Ann (Delaney) Neville, was born in Waterbury, January 27, 1843. After a course at the High school he entered St. John's college, Fordham, N. Y., in September, 1859, and continued his studies there until 1862. At the age of eighteen he went to visit his brother, Timothy F. Neville, at Providence, and while there enlisted in the Third regiment of Rhode Island infantry, under Col. Welcome B. Sayles. After a few months' service he was discharged for disability, as it was thought he could not live. On his recovery he joined the First Connecticut cavalry as second lieutenant, and was soon after promoted to the captaincy. To have been a soldier in this regiment was in itself equivalent to a brilliant record, as it was engaged with the enemy, in some way, over ninety times, and suffered loss at the enemy's hands, in killed, wounded or missing, on over eighty different occasions. The place of the regiment was with Sheridan, in the division commanded by Wilson and afterward by Custer. It fought cavalry, infantry and artillery, in the field and behind breastworks, and its capture of prisoners, guns and flags was very considerable. It was detailed to escort Gen. Grant when he went to receive Lee's surrender. When mustered out it was allowed to return to its state mounted, a privilege granted to no other regiment in the service.

EDWIN M. NEVILLE.

Capt. Neville was on Custer's staff, and fought under Sheridan, who said that he was one of the bravest soldiers under him. The

spirit of the man is revealed i such testimonials as the followin tenderly cherished by his kindre

HEADQUARTERS FIRST CONNECTICUT CAVALRY.
ASHLAND, VA., March 15, 1865.

CAPT. E. M. NEVILLE, Commandin Squadron.

CAPTAIN: The gallant manner and nob bearing of yourself and men on to-da reconnoisance, under the trying circu stances and position in which you we placed, call from your commanding offic his thanks and hearty approbation.

Please obtain for us a nominal list of t men who were actually under the infant fire.

I am, Captain, very respectfully, etc.,
E. W. WHITAKER,
Lieut.-Col. commanding First Connectic Cavalry.

Another occasion on which he e hibited marked bravery was at t battle of Sailor's Creek, April 1865, in which he captured one the enemy's flags. The recogn tion his services at that tim received is recorded in the follo ing communication:

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT-GENERA OFFICE.
WASHINGTON, May 3, 1865.

SIR: Herewith I enclose the Medal Honor which has been awarded you by t Secretary of War, under the Resolution Congress, approved July 12, 1862, " provide for the presentation of Medals Honor to the enlisted men of the army a volunteer forces who have distinguished may distinguish themselves in battle d ing the present rebellion." Please knowledge its receipt.

Very respectfully, your obedient serva
U. A. NICHOLS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAPT. EDWIN M. NEVILLE,
Co. H, First Connecticut Cavalry.

Capt. Neville's name is frequently mentioned in the history of the regiment to which he belonged. After the war he was adjutant-general on Gen. Kellogg's staff in 1867 and '68, and adjutant of the Sixty-ninth New York regiment, National Guard, under Col. Kavanagh, in 1871 and '72. He also received a testimonial as "Companion of the first class," from the military order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, for having been especially distinguished "for faithful service in maintaining the honor, integrity and supremacy of the government of the United States," dated November 7, 1870, signed by Gen. Cadwalader, commander-in-chief.

In 1869 he went to Paris as agent for the Remington Fire-arms company, to sell arms to the French government. He negotiated a large contract and was ready to leave the city when he found it in a state of siege, and was one of a few who escaped in a balloon. On returning home he studied law in the office of his brother, T. F. Neville, and was admitted to the New York bar in June, 1872. He was successful in his practice, and continued it until his last illness. He died in Waterbury, October 4, 1886, and was buried here with military honors.

JOHN JAMES MCDONALD, son of Peter J. and Jane (Germain) McDonald, was born in New York, January 7, 1846, and was educated in the public schools of that city. He enlisted, August, 1863, in company H of the Thirty-third New Jersey volunteers; was promoted in August, 1864, to be first lieutenant of Company G, and was mustered out, July, 1865. He participated in the Chattanooga and Knoxville campaigns under Grant, and the Atlanta campaign under Sherman, and was with the latter on his march to the sea and the subsequent campaign in the Carolinas. He was wounded with a bayonet in the battle of Resaca, Ga., May 15, 1864.

After the war he resided in Northampton, Mass., for twelve years, and came to Waterbury in 1877. He was foreman in the Carrington Manufacturing company until 1883, when he became foreman of the case department of the Waterbury watch company, where he is now. He was a member of the board of councilmen in 1877 and 1879, and served as clerk of the board the latter year. He was elected police commissioner for terms of two years in 1883, 1890, 1892 and 1894. He served as water commissioner two years from 1889. He was school auditor in 1885 and 1886, and served five terms as a member of the finance committee of the Centre school district, and in 1895 was chosen a member of the board of education. He is or has been a member and an officer of the Ancient Order of Foresters of America, St. Aloysius Total Abstinence and Benevolent society, St. Joseph's Total Abstinence society, the Knights

of Columbus, the Waterbury Benevolent ass
Watch Company's Employees' Benevolent
post of the Grand Army of the Republic.

On August 1, 1871, Mr. McDonald marri
den. Their children are Rose T., Elizabeth

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AN

CHARLES CHAUNCEY GREENLEAF, son of J
ler (Lane) Greenleaf, was born June 6, 1826
He spent his youth in Chester, N. H., and
settled in Brunswick, Me. After the death
to Boston, Mass. In March, 1862, he enliste
setts Heavy artillery for the war for the Un
years. After the war he lived in Wareham
Mass., and came to Waterbury in Septemb
connected at different times with several of
cerns of the city. In January, 1895, his hea
died on November 16 of that year.

On September 31, 1849, he married Clara
She died, leaving no children, and on Ma
her sister, Jennie Robie, who died July 1
are Frederick Charles, born January 9, 1862

Mr. Greenleaf was for a number of years
Army of the Republic, and at the time of h
Wadhams post.

GILBERT MILES STOCKING, son of Deacon
626), was born in Waterbury, December 22,
lege in the Waterbury High school, with so
the Rev. W. W. Woodworth and the Rev.
graduated from Yale college in 1861, afte
two years in the Hopkins Grammar school
private schools in Lyme and Greenwich, a
Miller's Place, N. Y.

He enlisted December 30, 1863, and after
Fair Haven, was sent to the front, and ass
the Twentieth Connecticut volunteers. I
weeks guarded the Louisville and Nashvi
quarters successively at Cowan and Tracy (
1, 1864, it was attached to Gen. Butterfield'
of the Cumberland. It shared in the skirm
ances and flanking movements of that divis
Atlanta, and in the battles before that c
Stocking was detailed as a clerk at Brigade l

no exemption from service in the field, but with a zeal better suited to his patriotism than to his strength took his turn in the trenches and at picket duty, as well as his place in line at the battles near Marietta, Ga., and before Atlanta.

When Gen. Sherman prepared for his march to the sea, Mr. Stocking was sent back to the hospital at Nashville, suffering severely from chronic diarrhœa, to which exposure and the journey added a serious affection of the lungs. He was subsequently transferred to Jefferson Barracks hospital, near St. Louis, where, after a lingering illness, he died, January 24, 1865. His remains repose in Riverside cemetery.

HENRY MOORE STOCKING, son of Deacon Anson G. Stocking (page 627), was born in Waterbury, August 19, 1840. He was educated in the public schools of the city and at Mr. French's school in New Haven. He followed the occupation of an accountant both in Waterbury and in other places. During the war he served as sergeant in Company A of the Twenty-third regiment of Connecticut volunteers, and also as color sergeant in the same regiment. In the Connecticut National guard he was second lieutenant of Company A of the Second regiment. He married Ellen Mallory of Waterbury and they had one child, Louis Henry Stocking, who married Mary Reid. Mr. Stocking died March 20, 1892.

GEORGE ANSON STOCKING, son of Anson G. Stocking, was born in Waterbury, May 25, 1843. He was educated in the public schools of the city and at the school of Charles Fabrique in New Haven. Between 1862 and 1865 he was a soldier in the Fourteenth regiment of Connecticut volunteers, serving successively as first sergeant of Company C, second lieutenant of Company D, and first lieutenant of Company I. In the Connecticut National guard, he reached the rank of first lieutenant of Company A of the Second regiment. He married Annie H. Dearth of Bristol, R. I., and their children are Herbert Anson, William Raymond, and Ruth Marshall.

DANIEL KIEFER, son of Conrad and Catherine (Gockel) Kiefer, was born December 15, 1841, in Guldorf, in the kingdom of Wurtemberg, Germany. In 1854 the family came to New York, and at the age of fifteen the son learned the trade of die-sinker and engraver, which trade he has always followed. He enlisted in 1861 to serve in the war for the Union in Company A of the Fifty-fifth New York volunteers, and was honorably discharged therefrom as a corporal in 1863. He served under McClellan in the Peninsula, and was in the Seven Days' battles. He came to Waterbury, October 18, 1863, and remained here until 1868, in the employ of Holmes, Booth & Haydens. He then removed to Milford, but returned in 1873,

and has since resided here. He has been employed by the Smith & Griggs Manufacturing company and the Lane Manufacturing company. He has been a member of the board of councilmen and president of the same, a member of the board of aldermen, a police and road commissioner, and assessor. He has been also commander of Wadhams post, No. 49, of the Grand Army of the Republic, and department inspector and aide-de-camp on the staff of Commander-in-Chief Warner. He was one of the founders of the Concordia society and one of its presidents, a member of the old Mendelssohn society, of the Amphion club, of the Harmonic society, and of the choir of the First church. Mr. Kiefer married, September 22, 1866, Elizabeth Christina, daughter of John Moser. They have no children.

CHARLES EDWARD LAMB, son of George Lamb (page 418), was born May 31, 1844, at Plymouth. He came to Waterbury to reside permanently in 1860, and was a clerk for Conant & Hayden. In 1862 he enlisted in Company A of the Twenty-third Connecticut volunteers, and served for something more than a year in Gen. Banks's command in Louisiana. After his return home he was for a time with Benedict, Merriman & Co., and in 1865 became teller in the Citizens' National bank, a position which he still holds. On August 5, 1867, he married Carrie Pollard of Plainville, and has three children.

GEORGE ROBBINS, son of Jehiel and Dolly Edgecomb (Williams) Robbins, was born in Plainville, September 12, 1844. He learned the machinist's trade in Hartford, and enlisted at the age of eighteen, on August 11, 1862, in Company K of the Sixteenth regiment of Connecticut volunteers. The regiment was sent to the front without drill or preparation, only receiving their arms on their arrival in Virginia. In their inexperienced condition they suffered terribly at the battle of Antietam, the next month, and through the following year saw hard service. At the battle of Plymouth, N. C., they were captured as a regiment, April 20, 1864, and were imprisoned in Andersonville, Florence and other places. Those who survived and were released arrived in Richmond, February 22, 1865. The story of those awful months is nowhere told with more graphic horror than in the account read by Mr. Robbins at the twenty-third annual reunion of the regiment at the Antietam battlefield, September 17, 1889. Mr. Robbins, broken in health, reached Plainville, March 15, 1865, on a thirty days' furlough, and returned to the front again after its expiration. He was discharged June 10, 1865. Then, at the age of twenty-one, he took a course in Bryant & Stratton's business college in Hartford. He was after-

ward clerk in a New York hotel and bookkeeper for the Plainville Manufacturing company. He came to Waterbury in 1879, was employed by the Waterbury Clock company, engaged for a time in the crockery business, and is now in the real estate and insurance business. He was elected commander of Wadhams post for the first full term after its organization. On November 10, 1868, he married Lucy Jane Botsford, and they have two children, Catharine Botsford and Arthur Williams.

Ashael Coe, brother of Israel Coe (page 301), was born in Goshen on January 28, 1799. He resided in Waterbury about ten years. He was manager of the store of Benedict & Coe in the building occupied until 1894 by the Apothecaries' Hall company. He removed to Torrington and from there to Waverly, Ill., in 1838, and was there engaged in farming and in mercantile business. He married, June 2, 1830, Maria Wetmore, who in 1894 was living with her youngest son in her ninetieth year. Mr. Coe died in 1884 at the age of eighty-five. They had six sons and two daughters. Their uncle, Israel Coe, wrote of them as follows:

Soon after the war commenced five of the sons enlisted for three years. They were in many battles. The first was with Admiral Foote. Two were with Gen. Sherman through the South. Only one was wounded, and he was able to return to duty after a furlough of sixty days. They all came home free from a bad habit; not one made use of tobacco. Four married and had families. After some years the other one died. The daughters have families, one in Boulder City, Colo., the other in western Missouri. There are twenty-five or more grandchildren in the family.

Flora C. Coe, sister of Israel Coe, was born in Goshen, February 17, 1797, and was married to Anson Stocking, Sen. They had two sons and three daughters. The sons were in the army three years in Connecticut companies. Mrs. Stocking died at Hiram, Ohio, in April, 1894, aged eighty-seven years.

Orril Coe, another sister of Israel, born November 25, 1810, was married March 22, 1835, to Samuel J. Stocking, son of Anson above named by his first wife, a daughter of Capt. Samuel Judd. They lived in Waterbury many years, but removed to Torrington, where he died. Mrs. Stocking died December 8, 1850.

THE CONNECTICUT NATIONAL GUARD.

Although the men who constituted the militia had made themselves immortal on the field of battle, the name, thanks to the neglect and carelessness of the state, was still in bad odor. The legislature, by act of July 9, 1865, re-christened the militia "the

Connecticut National Guard." Other states all over the country have since followed this example. The law was drafted by Col. S. W. Kellogg and approved by Gen. Russell. By it the eight regiments were made into two brigades—the First, Third, Fifth and Seventh regiments constituting the First brigade, the Second, Sixth and Eighth. with the light artillery, the Second brigade. The total number of officers and men was 4141. The law repealed the officers' annual drill, ordered a six days' encampment by regiment or brigade and provided that uniforms should be furnished by the state. The Second regiment was promptly recruited to ten full companies, a number which it has had the unique distinction of maintaining ever since.

In September, 1865, Chatfield guard changed from artillery to infantry Company A, Second regiment, Connecticut National Guard. It numbered ninety men, many of them veterans. The companies of the old Sixth regiment were attached to the Second regiment, making twelve companies besides the battery, so that there were over a thousand men at the camp in New Haven that month. O. H. Stevens was color sergeant.

On April 30, 1866, infantry Company D, Sherman guard, was organized, James F. Simpson, captain; William L. G. Pritchard, first lieutenant; James M. Birrell, second lieutenant. In its armory in Gothic hall, on Phœnix avenue, it started out with a membership of over fifty.

On May 2, 1866, Col. Kellogg was promoted to be brigadier-general commanding the Second brigade. Samuel E. Merwin, Jr., succeeded him as colonel. Not long after, August 12, Capt. E. J. Rice was made major, George W. Tucker succeeding to the command of Company A. George E. Terry was assistant adjutant-general on Gen. Kellogg's staff, and E. M. Neville brigade commissary.

A period of quiet followed the season of unusual activity. In 1867 the number of regiments was reduced to four. There were sixteen companies and a section of artillery in the Second. On August 16, 1869, Capt. Tucker was chosen senior major, with E. E. Bradley of New Haven, colonel, and A. I. Goodrich became captain of Company A. On April 9, 1869, Company D changed its drill hall to Way's building, on Brook street. In April, 1870, Capt. Gilbert was court martialed for conduct unbecoming an officer, and in June he was fined $100 and cashiered. In December, after many ballots, John L. Saxe, a charter member, was elected captain. On February 22, 1871, the company moved into Hotchkiss hall.

The year 1871 saw still another great change in the militia. In the summer the legislature decreed that thereafter there should be

but one brigade, to consist of four regiments, with ten companies as the maximum, and two sections of artillery, one for the First regiment. The First regiment had eight companies, the Second ten, the Third six and the Fourth eight. Eighty-three was to be the maximum number of men for each company, afterward reduced to sixty-seven, and now sixty-eight. Among the supernumerary officers discharged were Maj.-Gen. James J. McCord, Brig.-Gen. Kellogg, G. E. Terry, assistant adjutant-general, and E. M. Neville, brigade commissary. The new order also disbanded Company D.

On July 26, 1871, a meeting was held to form a new company to be known as the "Waterbury Light guard." In September it was accepted by the state as Company G, Second regiment. The men chose the name of Sedgwick guard in memory of Maj.-Gen. Sedgwick, and on September 25 elected C. R. Bannon, captain, W. S. Wilson, first lieutenant, and D. A. Magraw, second lieutenant. The other charter members were:

Sergeants: Michael E. Dugan, Frank P. Reynolds, Patrick F. Ryan, John F. McCormack, Terrence Reynolds.

Corporals: Maurice Culhane, William Kelly, Michael Maher, Patrick Lyman, Matthew Byrnes, Daniel P. Noonan, Michael Mitchell, James Tobin.

Musicians: James Reed, Terrence H. Farrell.

Privates:

Daniel Bergin,	Patrick Hanon,	John Martin,
Dennis Casey,	John Hayes,	John McAuliffe,
John Culliton,	Peter F. Hosey,	Maurice Noonan,
Daniel Cunningham,	James Houlihan,	Thomas Redding,
Myles Daley,	Timothy B. Jackson,	Frank Reid,
John P. English,	Thomas J. Jackson,	Thomas Russell,
James Eustace,	Michael Keeley,	John White,
Edmond Fitzgerald,	James McGuinnas,	Thomas White.

Their drill room for a short time was in Meyer's hall on Scovill street, and then in Hotchkiss hall.

The six days' encampment ordered by the law of 1865 was reduced to four days in 1867. In 1870 the encampment was dispensed with for that year, pending the work of the commission appointed to revise the law. Since that revision there has been a six days' encampment either yearly or once in two years for each regiment, except when dispensed with by the commander-in-chief in certain cases where an equivalent of time was given in some other way. Of late years, the whole brigade has gone into camp each year for six days. In the years immediately following the war, the regiments held their encampments at various places in their districts. Later the state leased a ground near the Howard house at Niantic, and then the present grounds to the north of them,

where the regiments went by twos each year. Under Gov. Thomas M. Waller, in 1883, the state purchased these grounds and has been improving them ever since, until they are unexcelled in the United States. The centennial year, 1876, will long be remembered by the Waterbury soldiers who were in camp with the Second regiment at Philadelphia a full week, September 1-8.

The first regular local rifle range was established in Waterville, the next year, but not much attention was paid to practice until in later years, when Maj. F. A. Spencer was inspector and the present range in the meadows southeast of the city became a reality.

In 1875 the companies chose Booth's hall, at the corner of Phœnix avenue and East Main streets, for their armory.

On January 8, 1877, Company A was surprised by the resignation of its efficient commander, A. I. Goodrich. In 1875 he had been elected lieutenant-colonel and had declined. Frederick A. Spencer, who, since he was a sergeant of old Company H, had served in the war, had been first lieutenant of the Second Colorado cavalry, and at this time was paymaster of the Second regiment, C. N. G., was elected to succeed him as captain. In 1878 he offered the Spencer badge to be shot for by members of the company each year. The old Military hall having been refitted, Company A returned to it, giving a dedication ball April 23, 1879. In December Company G took up quarters again in Irving (formerly Hotchkiss) hall. The City hall also was utilized as a drill hall for a time.

In 1881 Waterbury was called upon to furnish another major for the Second regiment, and on August 28 P. F. Bannon was elected captain of Company G in place of C. R. Bannon, promoted. In April, 1882, Company A lost Capt. Spencer, who was appointed brigade inspector of rifle practice, with the rank of major. F. R. White succeeded Capt. Spencer.

No halls in the city had been large enough for drill rooms and none were well adapted for the uses of military companies. Petition had frequently been made that a special armory be provided by the state, and this was finally granted. The lot chosen was at the southeast corner of Phœnix and Abbott avenues, so situated that the grade of the latter avenue was considerably above the foundation on that side. An armory was built, and on December 20, 1883, it was dedicated with lavish ceremony. The cost of the lot was $7500, and of the building about $18,500. The building measures 78 by 138 feet, and it has a drill room 69 by 105 feet, with a gallery that seats a hundred persons. The architect was Robert W. Hill.

At the dedication of the Soldiers' monument, October 23, 1884, the entire Second regiment participated in the exercises. On September 13, three years later, the companies paraded on the occasion of the dedication of the Chatfield monument in Riverside cemetery.

The year 1886 saw one more change in the uniform. It had been decreed that the entire brigade should be clothed alike, the serviceable costume of the regular army to be closely followed. The men of the Second regiment discarded their old gray suits and gaudy belts for dark blue, single-breasted coats and light blue trousers, all with white trimmings and a careful avoidance of anything of a tinsel nature.

On February 19, 1885, the regiment claimed still another major from Waterbury, and this time it was Capt. J. B. Doherty of Company A, whose place was taken, on March 2, by First Lieut. C. E. Hall. Under Capt. Doherty the company had led the entire brigade in percentage of attendance at drills during several seasons. On December 13, 1887, the officers of Company A, Capt. L. F. Burpee and Lieuts. C. L. Stocking and F. M. Bronson, offered a handsome gold badge to be awarded to the best drilled man at annual contests at the close of the drill season. Both companies now had finely furnished equipment rooms and parlors in the armory.

Maj. Doherty became colonel July 1, 1889, thus bringing the headquarters to Waterbury. F. T. Lee of New Haven was lieutenant-colonel. Col. Doherty's staff was selected as follows: A. M. Dickinson, adjutant and captain; George G. Blakeslee, quartermaster and first lieutenant; William H. Newton, paymaster and first lieutenant; Dr. John M. Benedict, surgeon and major; William G. Daggett of New Haven, assistant surgeon and first lieutenant; Charles C. Ford of New Haven, inspector of rifle practice and captain; the Rev. Justin E. Twitchell, D. D., of New Haven, chaplain. Fred W. Miller was drum major. And then still another major was chosen from Waterbury in the person of Capt. Lucien F. Burpee, whose successor in Company A was C. L. Stocking. Maj. Burpee's commission dated from February 3, 1890. Capt. Stocking was succeeded in 1891 by First Lieut. William E. Moses, Charles W. Burpee becoming first lieutenant and Edwin Hart second lieutenant. Capt. Moses was succeeded, October 24, 1892, by John P. Kellogg. First Lieut. C. W. Burpee was succeeded by Edwin Hart on November 23, 1891, Lieut. Hart's place being taken by James Geddes. Lieut. Geddes subsequently succeeded First Lieut. Edwin Hart, and Henry B. Carter was elected second lieutenant. James Geddes succeeded John P. Kellogg as captain, March 15, 1893, at which time Henry B. Carter was elected first

John B. Doherty.

n H. S...
... of Con...
... which ...
...ain; D...
...nd lieut...
...appoin...
May 12, ...
... 26, 1897
...
...n B. D...
...s as follows:

...ew Haven, capt...
...
...r. Thomas L. A...
...n, a ...
...pector of ...
...chaplain.

...terbury ...
...as Magner, ...
... A, chief trump...
...ly; Edward L. C...

...LES OF THE ...

... DOHERTY, son of ...
...ew Brunswick, in ...
...ty, September 1...
... at Carlton, and in ...
...er at the High s...
...l and ...
...56, '87, and ...
... Connecticut Nati...
...t grant in 1877, s...
...ptain in 1883; ...
...He resigned J...

...

lieutenant and William H. Sandlar
the commissioned officers of Comp
officers of Company G, which bec
were Alfred J. Wolff, captain; Dan
and Patrick Halpin, second lieuten

John P. Kellogg was appointed
Thomas L. Watson on May 12, 189
moted to be major, June 26, 1893.
Frank T. Lee as lieutenant-colo
Burpee succeeded John B. Doherty
commissioned staff is as follows:

Thomas T. Wells, New Haven, captai
dletown, quartermaster and first lieutenan
and first lieutenant; Dr. Thomas L. Axt
Townsend. New Haven, assistant surge
Barnes, Wallingford, inspector of small a
Anderson of Meriden, chaplain.

The following Waterbury men we
sioned staff: Thomas Magner, C
Brown, Company A, chief trumpe
regimental orderly; Edward L. Ca

OFFICERS OF THE SECO

JOHN BUSH DOHERTY, son of V
was born in New Brunswick, in
moreland county, September 10,
district school at Carlton, and in
N. B., and later at the High sch
many political and military pos
selectmen in 1886, '87 and '88; enl
regiment of the Connecticut Nati
poral in 1874; sergeant in 1877; se
tenant in 1882; captain in 1883; m
colonel in 1889. He resigned Jul

* In 1890, Charles W. Burpee was invited to contr
Waterbury. The task was accomplished after much
paper by itself in advance of the publication of this w
98 pages, with this title: "The Military History of V
to 1891, together with a list of the commissioned offic
line of all the changes in the military organization of
The Price, Lee & Adkins Co., Printers, 1891." This
part of it has been necessarily omitted. The ground c
and Revolutionary periods, is fully covered in Volur
"war records" which occupy pp. 78 to 98. The na
added.

received an appointment from President Harrison as postmaster of the Waterbury post office. On February 28, 1877, he married Jennie M., daughter of Philo B. Barton of Winsted. Mrs. Doherty died November 29, 1882, and on September 16, 1890, he married Katherine Sedgwick, daughter of Theodore Sedgwick Buel. During his term as postmaster Col. Doherty was elected secretary of the Connecticut Indemnity association, and on the expiration of his term in 1894, he entered upon active duties in the office of the association.

For a sketch of the life of Col. Lucien F. Burpee, see page 814.

ARTHUR MORTIMER DICKINSON, son of Charles and Mary J. (Lynde) Dickinson, was born in Waterbury, December 23, 1859. He was educated in the public schools of Waterbury, the Waterbury English and Classical school and the Cheshire academy, and was for a time in Yale college. He entered the office of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company in 1879, and in July, 1890, was elected secretary of the corporation. He was appointed adjutant, with rank of captain, on the staff of Col. J. B. Doherty of the Second regiment, C. N. G., on July 23, 1889, and was promoted to be major, June 26, 1893.

GEORGE GARRETT BLAKESLEE, son of Garrett Smith and Emeline (Reynolds) Blakeslee, was born in Cincinnati, O., January 24, 1851. He resided there five years and in New Haven eight years, and then came to Waterbury. He was educated in the public schools of New Haven and at H. F. Bassett's private school in this city. He entered the office of the Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing company, April 9, 1866, and remained until May 1, 1890, when he became manager of the Matthews & Willard Manufacturing company, then reorganized. He resigned about September 1, 1893, and has since been employed by A. M. Young. He was appointed quartermaster of the Second regiment, C. N. G., on Col. Doherty's staff, July 26, 1889, and resigned in 1893. On April 4, 1894, at Portland, Or., Mr. Blakeslee married Mrs. Carrie W. Wallace.

CHARLES LAMPSON STOCKING, son of Anson G. Stocking (see page 627), was born in Waterbury, December 10, 1851. He was educated in the public schools of Waterbury and in Gen. Russell's Military school at New Haven. He enlisted in Company A, Second regiment of the Connecticut National guard, December 4, 1871; was appointed first sergeant, May 6, 1873; second lieutenant, October 5, 1874; first lieutenant, December 20, 1875. He resigned and was discharged, May 27, 1876; was re-elected first lieutenant, June 13, 1887; was appointed captain, February 26, 1890; resigned and was discharged, June 17, 1891. He married Leonora Ross of Clarinda, Ia. Mr.

Stocking resided in Waterbury 1
and 1877, in Waterbury again fr
at Rome, N. Y.

ALFRED J. WOLFF was born in
He came to the United States i
Waterbury ever since. He was
is a graduate of the High school
Scovill Manufacturing company
vate in Company G, Connectic
became corporal in 1880, sergea
the grades of first sergeant and
when he became captain. He
talion, Second regiment. In 18
Finance committee of the Centr
of the committee during 1893, 18

CHARLES WINSLOW BURPEE, s
M. (Harwood) Burpee, was borr
and graduated at Yale in the cla
Waterbury American from August
moved to Bridgeport and becom
In 1895 he became state editor of
record is as follows: He enliste
ment of the Connecticut Natio
1878; was discharged for non-
private in Company A of the Se
National guard, in Waterbury, I
June, 1885. He re-enlisted in M
1889; second lieutenant, Februa
Col. Russell Frost, of the Fou
National guard, in January, 18
Fourth regiment, Connecticut
Stratford to Bridgeport and reor
ber 5, 1885, he married Bertha St

WILLIAM E. MOSES was born
and was educated in the public
thorough course in theoretical b
accountant. He designed and c
vices used in accounting. While
Connecticut Indemnity associati
ticut Guardsman, a publication wh
the national organization as well
His military record is as follows:
in Company C of the First regi

militia, March 19, 1880; was discharged in November, 1882, to engage in business in Washington, D. C.; joined Company A of the Washington Continentals, as a private, in 1883; held appointments as commissary-sergeant and sergeant-major, and in May, 1884, was elected first lieutenant and adjutant, which commission was resigned in August, 1885. He enlisted as a private in Company A of the Second regiment, Connecticut National guard, March 3, 1887; was appointed corporal, August 12, 1887; was commissioned second lieutenant, January 30, 1888; first lieutenant, February 26, 1890, and captain in 1891, and resigned in September, 1892. In December, 1892, he removed to Buffalo, N. Y., and at present (1895) is in the insurance business in Troy, N. Y.

DANIEL EDWARD FITZPATRICK, son of John and Mary Fitzpatrick, was born in Waterbury, September 11, 1861, and graduated from the Waterbury High school in the class of '79. He was made a clerk in the post office March 22, 1886; was appointed assistant postmaster February 1, 1887, and served in this capacity through the terms of two postmasters, Charles C. Commerford and John B. Doherty. He was commissioned as postmaster by President Cleveland on May 5, 1894, and took office June 1, 1894. His military record is as follows: He enlisted as a private in Company G of the Second regiment, Connecticut National guard, July 30, 1883; was made second lieutenant, October 19, 1886, and first lieutenant, November 15, 1887.

JAMES GEDDES, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Henderson) Geddes, was born in Waterbury, October 28, 1865. He was educated in the public schools of the city and is now employed by the Scovill Manufacturing company. His military record is as follows: Private, Company A, Second regiment, Connecticut National guard, June 6, 1887; corporal, April 3, 1889; sergeant, March 16, 1891; second lieutenant, November 23, 1891; first lieutenant, January 2, 1893; captain, March 15, 1893.

OFFICERS OF THE REGULAR ARMY AND THE NAVY.

JAMES CLARK BUSH, son of William and Eliza Ann Bush, was born in Waterbury, October 31, 1850, in a house which stood on ground now occupied by St. Margaret's school. He was educated in Gen. Russell's school and the Sheffield Scientific school in New Haven, West Point Military academy, 1875, United States school of application for artillery officers, Fort Monroe, Va., 1880, and United States school of application for torpedo training, Willetts Point, N. Y., 1882. His profession is that of civil engineer, and he is an artillery officer in the Fifth regiment of artillery of the United States army, with rank of first lieutenant, which he has held since

1875. He is managing editor c
Institution of the United States, a
military subjects for that jou
French. During his boyhood
New London, and Scranton, Pe
he was in New Haven until 187
Trumbull, New London, in 1
Brooke, Tampa, Fla., until 187
Brooke, 1880-'81; Plattsburg bar
N. Y., 1882. He was stationed
was professor of military scie
Haven, in 1883-'84; was at Fort
Salt Lake, Utah, from 1884 to 1
Governor's Island, New York,
Washington, D. C., he marriec
daughter of Edwin M. Stanton,
President Buchanan, secretary
Lincoln and Johnson, and jus
United States. They have one
Bush.

DWIGHT ELY HOLLEY, son
(Judd) Holley, was born in W
West Point in June, 1882, and
commissioned second lieutenant
United States infantry; was pro
transferred to the Fourth regi
has been on duty in Nevada an
Spokane in Washington. Lieut
M. Judd.

CHARLES STILLMAN SPERRY, s
erine Elizabeth (Leavenworth)
September 3, 1847. He came t
graduated from the High schoo
afterward was employed in th
Machine company. In the same
academy, from which he gradu
as a midshipman, was in the
and ended in shipwreck in th
party of thirty went adrift on
visions, and was rescued by a p
last extremity. In February, 1
ton, still as midshipman, and cr
at which time he was commissi

In the spring of 1871 he went out as sailing-master of the storeship Supply, loaded with flour contributed for the relief of the distressed French peasantry. In December, 1871, he joined the Worcester, Rear-Admiral S. P. Lee's flag-ship on the West India station, and served in her until July, 1874, when he was ordered to duty as instructor at the Naval academy in Annapolis. He remained there until September, 1878, when he joined the flag-ship Richmond, as navigator. He sailed for Hong Kong in January, 1879. He was on the Asiatic station until 1881, and the most significant event of that term of service was the presence on board the Richmond of General Grant for several successive weeks, and the daily and hourly association with him which the officers enjoyed. When his book was subsequently published, it was the comment of many who shared the experience that the general wrote just as he had talked to the officers grouped around him in the Richmond.

After this, Lieut. Sperry passed another term of three years as instructor in the Naval academy. From June, 1884, until October, 1887, he was executive officer on the Quinnebaug on the Mediterranean station, and then returned again to the Naval academy for four years, as head of the department of ordnance and gunnery. In 1887 he was commissioned a lieutenant-commander, his commission dating from March, 1885. In July, 1891, he went as executive officer of the Chicago, the flag-ship of the White Squadron, and was on her during the winter of 1890-'91 in Montevideo, while Rear-Admiral J. G. Walker lay awaiting the issue of the trouble with Chili. In April, 1893, the squadron formed part of the "Columbian review" fleet. In May, 1893, he was ordered to duty in the Bureau of Ordnance, at Washington. He was promoted commander in July, 1894. Commander Sperry has had eleven years' duty at the United States Naval academy at various times between 1874 and 1891. On January 11, 1877, he married Edith Marcy, daughter of Lieut. Samuel Marcy, U. S. N., and granddaughter of the Hon. William L. Marcy of New York. Their children are Marcy Leavenworth and Charles Stillman.

FRANK WOODRUFF KELLOGG, son of the Hon. Stephen W. and Lucia Hosmer Kellogg, was born in Waterbury, July 26, 1857. In 1873 and 1874 he was a student at the Hopkins Grammar school, New Haven, in preparation for Yale college. He entered the United States Naval academy at Annapolis, as cadet midshipman, in January, 1875, and graduated in 1881, having been at the academy for the four years' course and on the United States steamer Shenandoah for a two years' course. Upon graduation he was commissioned as a midshipman, and since then has been promoted

through the grade of ensign to that of lieutenant, junior grade. He has been attached to the Yantic, Portsmouth, Monongahela and San Francisco as a watch and division officer.

GEORGE MARSHALL WARNER, son of James M. and Jennie E. (Bolster) Warner, was born in New Haven, April 14, 1865. He came to Waterbury, December 1, 1878, and attended the High school. He learned the machinist's trade and worked at it in several factories. After considerable experience on the school-ship Minnesota, on which he enlisted September 18, 1882, and on merchant vessels, he was for about three years in the navy, being attached to the United States steamer Trenton in 1883, and to the Nipsic as assistant engineer in 1887. Illness caused him to be left at Buenos Ayres, while the Nipsic went around Cape Horn and on to the Samoan islands, where she was wrecked with other war vessels in the harbor of Apia, in the hurricane of March 10, 1889. He returned to New York as assistant engineer, and part of the time as engineer, on the Atlanta; was stationed for a time at the Brooklyn navy yard, pursued his studies in advanced mechanical engineering, went to Cuba in 1891 to set up sugar machinery, and remained there, returning to this country at intervals. On a return voyage in 1893, he developed yellow fever when one day out of Havana. On arriving at quarantine in New York, he was sent to the hospital on Swinburne island, and died there November 10, 1893. His remains were cremated and the ashes were buried in Waterbury.

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

The Melicent Porter chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution was organized in February, 1893. The original officers were: Regent, Mrs. S. W. Kellogg; vice regent, Mrs. Henry C. Griggs; registrar and secretary, Mrs. Emily Goodrich Smith; treasurer, Mrs. Irving H. Chase. The number of members, the first year, was forty-five. The chapter was named on January 8, 1894, after Melicent Porter, the wife of Col. Phineas Porter, who went out from Waterbury to serve in the Revolutionary war.* Its formation is largely due to Mrs. S. W. Kellogg, and it was directed by Mrs. Randolph DeB. Keim, the state regent and a member of the national society at Washington, D. C.

The application papers of the Melicent Porter chapter are interesting. One ancestor, a gunner, was wounded on Paul Jones's ship

*See the *Waterbury American* for January 9, 1894. Mrs. Porter was the daughter of Col. Jonathan Baldwin. For Col. Porter and Col. Baldwin—the leading military men of Waterbury during the Revolutionary period—see Vol. I, pp. 426, 429-31, and elsewhere.

Bonhomme Richard, at the capture of the British ship Serapis; another stood guard when André died; and still another helped to pitch the tea into Boston harbor.

The number of members in 1895 was seventy-five, and the officers were as follows:

Regent, Mrs. S. W. Kellogg; vice regent, Mrs. Henry C. Griggs; registrar and secretary, Mrs. Emily Goodrich Smith; treasurer, Mrs. Irving H. Chase; historian, Katharine Prichard; corresponding secretary, Susie E. Hill; managers, Mrs. E. D. Steele, Katherine L. Spencer, Susie E. Hill, Katherine D. Hamilton; music committee, Martha R. Driggs, Mrs. S. W. Chipman, Mrs. Ervis E. Wright.

THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

The monument raised in memory of the 900 brave men who went forth from Waterbury to the war for the Union, is noteworthy among such memorials, not alone for its artistic dignity and beauty, but because it is probably the first soldiers' monument in New England paid for by subscriptions from the pockets of all the people, and at a total cost which imposed a burden of sacrifice on those who gave it and made the thing they paid for not only a memorial of the patriotism called out by the war, but an example of the patriotism which its memories still excite.

The first public suggestion of a soldiers' monument for Waterbury was made in the *Waterbury American* of November 26, 1870, in an article written by the Rev. Joseph Anderson and printed as an editorial. The bequest of Samuel W. Hall, of $5000, which was the nucleus of the monument fund, became known to the public soon after Mr. Hall's death, which took place March 5, 1877. It was over two years from this time, that is, on August 14, 1879, that Wadhams post, No. 49, of the Grand Army of the Republic, was instituted in Waterbury, and over three years (June 17, 1880) before the first practical action of the post was taken in the appointment of a "permanent committee on the erection of a soldiers' monument." The impulse proceeded from the elaborate and patriotic observance of Memorial day under the auspices of the new post, after a lapse of nearly ten years since the day had had public recognition in Waterbury. A design for a monument, prepared by George E. Bissell of Poughkeepsie, was adopted early in 1881. A subscription paper circulated during the year was signed by over 1150 persons, and the amount subscribed was $23,822.96. The contract with Mr. Bissell was made April 24, 1883, and was for the whole work—granite and bronze—for the sum of $25,000. After free discussion in the newspapers and in the common council, a site was chosen on the open space west of the Green, near St. John's church. The only other

spot which was strongly recomm
the intersection of East Main,
streets. A special town meetin
the sum of $3500 for the construc
laid in August. The circular emb
the enclosing wall built in Ma
which the subscription was con
1884. The proceeds of the fair w
proceeds of other entertainmen
total popular subscription to $
invested and an unexpended bal
priation for the foundation mad
addition the town appropriate
dedication.

The bronze figures of the mo
September, 1883, and August, 188
October, 1884, and barely compl
fixed for its dedication, Octobe
were an adequate expression of
of those whose loyalty and sacri
pride in the unique achievemer
their memory was made imperis

The bronze reliefs for the p
were not put in place until Octob
tions—that on the north face—v
inscription on the south face is a
otism, and to perpetuate the m
went forth from this town to fig
monument has been erected by t
after them may be mindful of t
of trial to emulate their example.
The dates on the north face are
posed by the Rev. Dr. Anderson,

> Brave men, who, rallying
> Went forth to fight,—if H
> Returned, ye walk with
> And hear a nation say, Go
>
> Brave men, who yet a hea
> And came not home to hea
> They call you dead; but
> Shrined in the nation's lov

"A History of the Soldiers' Mo
Joseph Anderson, S. T. D., was is

of the work (1886). It is an octavo volume of 170 pages, containing (1) the story of the project, with a description of the monument illustrated by photographs, (2) an account of the dedication exercises, (3) a list of subscribers to the fund, and (4) a list of the soldiers and sailors who went from Waterbury to fight in the war for the Union.

THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.

GENERA

SANDY BOTTOM IN THE NAUGATUCK RIVER.

Abbott, Alvin, III. 697, 700
Abbott, Anna E. (Mrs. T. M. Peck), III. 1021.
Abbott, Anson F., II. 80, 83, 85, 86, 88, 447, 532; III. 710, 911, 913, 914, 917, 1022; secretary and treasurer Savings Bank and Building association, II. 179; insurance agent, 183, 184; first secretary Y. M. C. A., III. 568; donates a church building lot, 709, 710; his history of the "Origin and Growth of Methodism in Waterbury," 711 note; sketch of, 1021; develops Valley View park, 1021; the first local picture dealer, 1021, 1041.
Abbott & Root Brass Co., II. 130; 439.
Abbott & Son, A. F., II. 183.
Abbott & Wardell Mfg. Co., II. 369, 435.
Abbott, Arletta M., college professor, III. 717.
Abbott, A. V. R., III. 917.
Abbott Brothers, III. 1019.
Abbott, Burton L., III. 1021.
Abbott, Dr. C. C., quoted, I. 63 note, 69.
Abbott, Charles F., III. 1021.
Abbott, Charles S., insurance agent, II. 183; mentioned, III. 1021, 1041, 1201.
Abbott & Co., C. S., insurance agents, II. 183, 184.
Abbott, D., II. 257.
Abbott, Daniel, III. 698.
Abbott, David, II. 207, III. 698.
Abbott, Dudley C., II. 555.
Abbott, Dudley H., III. 1066, 1072, 1078, 1079; sketch of, 1084.
Abbott, Edward T., III. 708. 717, 1067.
Abbott, Elizabeth O. R., III. 1025.
Abbott, Ellen C., II. 555.
Abbott, Fanny, her private school, II. 535.
Abbott, John V., III. 1021.
Abbott, Florence, III. 717.
Abbott, Frederick C., II. 183, 530; III. 1170.
Abbott, George B., III. 1021.
Abbott, George R., III. 998.
Abbott, Mrs. George S., III. 901, 1025.
Abbott, Hannah F., III. 698.
Abbott, Harriet E., II. 556.
Abbott, Rev. Ira, pastor Methodist Episcopal church, III. 700, 706, 707.
Abbott, J. H., III. 1072.
Abbott, Mrs. James, III. 897.
Abbott, James M., II. 449; III. 710.
Abbott, J. W., his invention, II. 474
Abbott, Kate B. (Mrs. Frank B. Deane), III. 1021.

Adams, C. A., II. 168
Adams, Charles H., II. 449; III. 914, 1115.
Adams, C. Collard, II. 551; III. 997.
Adams, Frederick L., sketch of, II. 360; mentioned III. 1115, 1199.
Adams, George, his invention, II. 474.
Adams, James, military service, I. 460.
Adams, John, military service, I. 429, 460; sells his farm, 562, 614; fireman, II. 115.
Adams, Luke, military service, I. 460.
Adams, Lyman, II. 360.
Adams, Mary (Mrs. Daniel Upson), II. 214.
Adams Monthly, III. 997.
Adams, Reuben, II., 202.
Adams, Reuben H., III. 1148, 1149.
Adams, Samuel, military service, I. 392, 395, 396.
Adams, Samuel, soldier, III. 1184.
Adams, Sylvanus, military service, I. 443, 445, 460.
Adams, Seymour, almshouse keeper, III. 885.
Adams Weekly, III. 997.
Adams, William, his house, I. 562; tailor, II. 196.
Adams, Mrs. William,, I. 669.
Adams, William, Jr., tanner, I. 486.
Adams, William H., site of dwelling house, II. 16 note; tailor, 196; hotel proprietor, 226.
Adduci, S., III. 1164.
Adkins (Atkins), Joseph, town agent, I. 399.
Adt, Alfred A., III. 1041, 1043.
Adt & Brother, photographers, III. 1043.
Adt, J., his invention, II. 474.
Adt, Leo F., his invention, II. 474; mentioned 555; sketch of, III. 867.
Adt, Louis J., III. 1156, 1158, 1159.
Advertisement, the first in a Waterbury newspaper, II. 196.
Advertiser, Naugatuck Valley, III. 998.
Advertising Co., Automatic Waterbury, II. 441.
Advocate. The Early Closing, III. 996.
Agudas Achim (society), III. 786.
Ahl, Henry, III. 1074.
Ahl, Nettie, III. 1101.
Ainsworth, ———, (Mrs. G. N. Granniss), III. 1077.
Alcock, Jesse, military service, I. 391, 393.
Alcott, A. Bronson, quoted, I. 503, 544; mentioned 516; sketch of, III. 929; poet and conversationalist, 929; his published prose, 958.
Alcott, Louisa, III. 933.
Alcott, Lovina (Mrs. Homer F. Bassett), III. 1018.
Alcott, William A., lecturer, III. 958; physician, 958; his published writings, 958.
Alcox, Asa, military service, I. 460.
Alcox, Daniel, military service, I. 442, 460.
Alcox, John, I. 371, 372.
Alcox, John B., military service, I. 460.
Alcox, Samuel, military service, I. 460.
Alcox, Solomon, military service, I. 460.
Alderidge & Kendall, photographers, III. 1043.
Alderidge, J. W., his invention, II. 474; photographer, III. 1043.
Aldermen, list of first city, II. 37.
Aldridge, Freedus, III. 697.
Allcock (Alcock), John, buys land in Waterbury, I 53; time of coming to Waterbury, 300; new name on the tax list of 1731, 310; military service, 388, 414.
Allen, ———, I. 202, 212.
Allen, Abel, military service, I. 460.
Allen, Candace, I. 628.
Allen, C. F., his invention, II. 474.
Allen, C. R., III. 1165.
Allen, Daniel, military service, I. 460.
Allen, Ebenezer, military service, I. 382, 460.
Allen, Mrs. F. L., III. 898.
Allen, George, II. 124; III. 1200.
Allen, Gideon, military service, I. 382, 395, 460, 663 note.
Allen, Harriet B. (Mrs. William E. Riley), III. 1213.
Allen, John, inventory of his estate, I. 119, 371; III. 697.
Allen, Luther, III. 1184.
Allen, Rev. Orasmus, III. 676, 683.
Allen, Richard, military service, III. 1189.
Allen, T. W., his invention, II. 474.
Allen, Walter, III. 1150.
Allen, William H., military service, III. 1181.
Allen, W. N., his invention, II. 481.
Allerton, C. G., II. 530.
Allerton, G. M., II. 530.
Allford, Hannah (Mrs. Thomas Welton), I. 323.
Allin, Ebenezer, I. 653 note.
Alling, C. D., II. 123.
Alling, Edward, II. 113, 114.
Alling, George A., II. 253.
Allis, Macomber, I. 455.
Allman, D., III. 1151, 1152,
Allman, Daniel, III. 1161.
Alluvial deposits, I. 3.
Allyn, Ephraim, military service, I. 392.
Allyn, Gideon, I. 314, 340, 376.
Allyn (Allen), John, the first known worker of brass and other metals in Waterbury, I. 371; II. 256 note.
Almanac, Naugatuck Valley, III. 1020.
Almanac, Waterbury and Naugatuck Valley, III. 1020.
Almanacs, Waterbury, I. 2.
Almshouse, early site of the farm, I. 695; early, altered and improved, III. 881, 883; of 1893, 884; demands upon, 885; keeper of the, 885 and note.

Althea Spring Bottling works, II. 464.
Aluminum Brass & Bronze Co., II. 441.
Aly (Ely), Benjamin, military service, I. 392.
American, Waterbury, early site of building, II. 48; its publication of verse, III. 939; its history, 969; earliest issue, 969; the weekly, 972; steady growth in influence, 972; enlarged, 972, 973, 983; E. B. Cooke & Co., 972; "pledged to no political party," 673; offices, 972, 973, 976, 983; Isaac I. Mattoon, 973; George L. Townsend, 973, 975; becomes a daily, 974; George W. Cooke, 975; D. B. Lockwood, 975; Joseph Hurlburt, 975; M. L. Scudder, Jr., 976; James M. Woodward, 976; Maj. J. C. Kinney, 976; J. W. Smith, 976, 979; D. F. Dakin, 976; Rev. Joseph Anderson 976; an exponent of independence, 980, 981, 983; F. E. Beach, 980; Charles R. Baldwin, 980; Charles W. Burpee, 981; Arthur R. Kimball, 981; James M. Sullivan, 981; Henry S. Chase, 981; Harry M. Loomis, 981; Charles S. Treadway, 981; Orrin A. Robbins, 981; Walter A. Bown, 981; local correspondence, 982; correspondents' annual meetings, 982; Maurice Splain, 982; William M. Oakley, 982; Walter F. Baldwin, 982; Arthur D. Noble, 982; L. S. Brackett, 982; David Hull, 982; Andrew J. McMahon, 982; Joseph H. Devereaux, 982; Louis J. Carder, 982; Henry E. Rhoades, 982; Thomas J. Campion, 982; Henry W. H. Satchwell, 982; John S. Deacon, 982; Charles H. Keach, 982; Frank T. Parsons, 982; Samuel M. Stone, 982; William L. Pressey, 982; Edward T. Crooker, 982; Bertrand C. Pike, 982; William R. Mattison, 982; Charles F. Downey, 982; Philip Hampson, 982; Joseph O'Neill, 982; Jean Ingraham, 982; John H. Curley, 982; its connection with the United Press, and the New England Associated Press, 983; its fiftieth anniversary, 983 note; Wilbur F. Hammond, Jr., 983; Edwin L. Rockwell, 983.
American Express Co., II. 165.
American Hosiery Co., II. 444.
American Mills Co.'s buildings damaged by fire, II. 129; mentioned, 220 note, 445; III. 584; site of buildings, II. 241, 259; organized, 419; officers, 419.
American Pin Co., (Waterville), early site of buildings; II. 28; origin, 298; organized, 320; mentioned, 366, 434; first stockholders, 367; removes plant to Waterville 368.
American Printing Co., mentioned, II. 445; organized, III. 976; original stockholders, 976; first officers, 976;

Anderson, Joseph, Jr., II. 555; III. 619.
Anderson, Mary R. (Mrs. Carl E. Munger), III. 619, 849, 894.
Anderson, Pierce & Co., III. 620.
Anderson, Victor, III. 1165.
Anderson, William, of Scotland, sketch of, III. 619; removes from Scotland to America, 620; personal characteristics, 620.
Anderson, William (2d), II. 530; III. 619.
Anderson, Rev. W. P., first pastor Swedish church, III. 782; mentioned, II. 554.
Andrews, Abram, I. 225.
Andrews, Abraham, signer of petition for a plantation, I. 123, 292; selectman of 1681, 166, 176; location of house lot and names of family, 167, 206; draws for a lot, 208; his West Main street house, 217; his land grant, 218; mentioned, 225, 229, 238, 240, 250, 287, 298, 326, 344, 442, 552, 693; the cooper, 168; death of, 236, 332: meadow of, 313; site of residence, 332.
Andrews, Abraham, Jr., site of residence, I. 332; land received by, 346.
Andrews, Clayton C., II. 474; III. 1143.
Andrews Daniel, signer of petition for a plantation, I. 12
Andrews, Esther (Mrs. Thaddeus Bryan), III. 623.
Andrews, Ethan, military service, I 460.
Andrews, George W., I. 714; III. 1126.
Andrews, "Goodman," I. 299, and note.
Andrews, Hannah (Mrs. Obadiah Richards), I. 171.
Andrews hill, I. 190, 712.
Andrews, H. J., III. 914.
Andrews, H. M., II. 446.
Andrews island, location, I. 207, 244
Andrews, James, military service, I. 460.
Andrews, John, traverses the Naugatuck valley, I. 110; prospects for metals, 117; mentioned, 118, 127, 159, 168, 323, 360, 697; III. 1022; signer of petition for a plantation, I. 123; one of committee to consider the town site, 144; lives at Judd's Meadow, 303; first permanent settler in Gunntown, 349.
Andrews, Joseph, builds a fence, I. 269.
Andrews, Jonathan M., III. 1130.
Andrews, Lucy H. (Mrs. Stephen W. Kellogg), III. 805.
Andrews, Mary (Mrs. Daniel Warner), I. 347.
Andrew's meadow, location, I. 240, 243, 313, 344.
Andrews, Thomas, I. 359, 361, 362.
Andrews, Timothy, military service, I. 460.
Andrews, Treat D., III. 1171.
Andrews, William, military service, I, 323, 431, 460.
Andrews, William A., II. 555; lawyer, III. 818.
Andrews, William H., physician, III. 865.
Andros, Sir Edmund, I. 200, 201, 202.
Andros, Lady, her funeral in Boston, I. 202
Andrus, Abraham, I. 179, 206, 209, 268, 280; receives a piece of land, 216.
Andrus, Eldad, I. 676.
Andrus, James, death of, I. 467.
Andrus, John, on tax list for 1730, I. 303.
Andrus Jonathan M., III. 1129, 1136, 1137.
Andrus, Luman, III. 697.
Andzulatis, Joseph J., sketch of, III. 854; physician, 854; author, 854.
Angel, Col , his regiment passes through Waterbury, I. 484.
Angling association, The Mattatuck, III. 1110.
Angrave, Carrie P., III. 1167.
Angrave, George, III. 1167.
Annas, James, III. 697.
"Anod Spincer," military service, I. 466.
Anthony, William, III. 1075.
Anzeiger, III. 994.
Apothecaries' Hall, site of building, I. 155.
Apothecaries' Hall Co., II. 447; buildings, III. 873 note, 875; first manager, 874; Aaron Benedict, 874; John S. Mitchell, 874; Dr. Gideon L. Platt, 874; Henry F. Fish, 874; L. I. Munson, manager, 874, 875; its president, 875; Frederic Wilcox, secretary, 874, 875; its treasurer, 875.
Appleton, Rev. Samuel G., II. 548; assistant rector St. John's parish, III. 659.
Arcanum, The Royal, Mattatuck council, No. 713, III. 1165.
Arcade, The, destroyed by fire, II. 130.
Archiconfrêrie de Ste. Anne, III. 768.
Architect's advertisement, first, II. 11.
Architects and builders, III. 1046.
Architectural progress, II. 10.
Architecture, III. 1044; early dwelling houses, 1045; special eras in, 1045; in the borough period, 1045.
Arbs, Mary, I. 374.
Arion Quartette, The, III. 1074.
Aristophoto Co., photographers, III. 1043.
Armbruster, Maria, III. 1159.
Armstrong, ——— (Mrs. Edward G. Beckwith), III. 640.
Armstrong, C. H., II. 440, 441.
Armstrong, Frank, II. 440; his invention, 475.
Army of 1775, Waterbury men of the, I 416; Capt. Phineas Porter's company, I. 417.
Army, standing, of the colonies, I. 138.
Arnold, Benjamin, I. 376.
Arnold, David, military service, I. 395, 396.
Arnold, Edward A., II. 549; university professor, 549.

Arnold's hill, location, I. 246, 354, 687.
Arnold, Rev. Jonathan, Episcopal missionary to Waterbury, I. 649; holds services in 1740, 335; mentioned, II. 545.
Arnold, Rev. Joel R., site of dwelling house, II. 16 note, 51, 547; III. 613, 645 note; preaches funeral sermon of Holmes children, II. 112 note; pastor of the First church, III. 583; anecdotes of, 584, 587; biography, 584; removes to Colchester, 587; his published writings, 955.
Arnold, Josiah, goes to war to the Spanish West Indies, I. 385.
Arnold, Nathan, on tax list for 1730, I. 303.
Arnold, Nathaniel, agreement of, in 1723, to live in Waterbury four years, I. 295; mentioned 299, 323, 361, 363, 364, 687; time of first residence in Waterbury, 300; on tax list for 1730, 303; death of, 437; his fulling mill privilege, 578, 591.
Arnold, Nathaniel, Jr., military service, I. 383, 387.
Arroll, John, III. 1109.
Arrow, The, III. 998.
Arrow-heads, finding, I. 58; productive locations, 62, 65, 66.
Art collections, III. 1040.
Art, pictorial and sculpture, III. 1031.
Artist, Waterbury's first native, III. 1031.
Artists, Charles U. C. Burton, III. 1031; Jared D. Thompson, 1031; Horace C. Johnson, 1033; Henry G. Dearth, 1034; Antoinette A. Bassett, 1035; Calvin Curtis, 1035; George E. Bissell, 1037; Truman H. Bartlett, 1038.
Asa Gray Bulletin, III. 996.
Asbury, Bishop Francis, II. 6; visits Waterbury, III. 695, and note.
Ash, Thomas, III. 1116.
Ashborne, A. H., III 1173.
Ashenden, H. H., his invention, II. 475.
Asheim, Paul, III. 1111, 1169.
Ashley, Edward, II. 80.
Ash swamp, I. 358, 687.
Ash Swamp Brook, I. 687, 707.
Ashton, Annie L. (Mrs. William H. Hall), (Mrs. William Shannon), II. 387.
Ashton, Richard, II. 387.
Ashworth, Richard J., II. 397; his invention, 475.
Assembly, General, instituted, I. 114.
Association, The Catholic Women's, organized, III. 1026; The Mattatuck Angling, 1110; The Nosahogan Piscatorial, 1111; The Farmers' and Mechanics', 1111; The Waterbury Rifle, 1111; Butchers' Protective, 1175; Journeymen Butchers' Protective, 1175; The Waterbury Street Railway Employees Benefit, 1176; The Rogers & Brothers' Benevolent, 1177; Wine, Liquor and Beer Dealers, 1176.

Atwood, W. S., his invention, II., 475.
Auditorium, The, III., 1096.
Austin, Aaron, II. 24.
Austin, Edmund, military service, I. 220; III. 1181.
Austin L., III. 1071.
Austin, Moses, military service, I. 391.
Austin, Moses S., II. 105.
Austin, Nancy M. (Mrs. Samuel W. Hall), II. 287.
Austin Oliver, chief of police force, II. 139.
Austin, Orrin, makes clocks, I. 589; his grist mill, 589; military service, III. 1181.
Austin, Walter D., III. 1172.
Austin, William, I, 709.
Averill, Eunice M. (Mrs. Robert Crane), III. 869.
Axtelle, Dr. Thomas L., medical director Connecticut Indemnity association, II. 186; sketch of, III. 849; physician, 849; mentioned, II. 552; III. 891.
Ayres, Alvin D., II. 553; III. 719, 914, 997.
Ayres Charles R., II. 553; III. 719.
Ayres, Fanny L., III. 719.
Ayres, James G., III. 719
Ayres, Rev. James R., II. 80, 121; III. 706; jeweler, II. 199; III. 718; sketch of, 718; local preacher and deacon, 718; legislator, 718; his children, 719.
Ayres, Russell W., II. 552; III, 719, 974 note; sketch of, 811; lawyer, 811; soldier, 811; names and develops Woodmount, 811, and note.
Babin, A. E., III. 1171.
Bacheldor, Abel, military service, I. 460.
Bachelor, ——, Adventist preacher, III. 776.
Bachelor, Abel I., 469.
Bachelor, Elijah, III, 697.
Bachman, ——, III. 1066.
Backus, Rev. J. W., II. 315.
Bacon, Josiah, military service, I. 460.
Bacon, Mrs. S., III. 578.
Bacon, S. B., his invention, II. 475.
Bacon, William N., II. 114.
Badger, Jonathan, his invention, II. 475.
Badger, Rev. Joseph, II. 546; sketch of, I. 598; teacher, 598; II. 7, 57, 200; soldier, I. 598.
Bad Swamp, I. 687.
Baer, Jacob, III. 1081.
Bagley, Stephen, military service, I. 392.
Baier, Julius, sketch of, III. 1087; musician, 1064, 1087.
Bailey, Adelaide E. (Mrs. James Spruce), III. 1216.
Bailey, C. D., II. 167.
Bailey, Mrs. Caroline, II. 23.
Bailey, Ichabod, military service, I. 460.
Bailey, Rev. Joseph A., II. 549; his Waterbury pastorate, III. 677, 685; biography, 684.
Bailey, Joseph A., Jr., II. 553; III. 914.
Bailey, Manasseh, secretary Waterbury Clock Co., II. 379.
Bailey, Rev. Melville K., II. 553; assistant rector St. John's parish, III. 660.
Bailey, Sylvester B., I. 680.
Bailey, W. E., II. 292.
Baird, Clark, military service, I. 460.
Baird family, The, musicians, III. 1070.
Baird, Joseph H. (1st), his grist mill, I. 590.
Baird, Joseph H. (2d), II. 442; his inventions, 475.
Baird mill, The, I. 590.
Baird, T. C., III. 1175.
Baker, Clarence F., III. 1082.
Baker, E. P., II. 530.
Baker, Rev. Frank C., II. 554; assistant pastor Second Congregational church, III. 635.
Baker, Henry F., suggests the Board of Trade, II. 485; mentioned, III. 1160, 1170.
Baker, Joseph, III. 1116.
Baker, Lemuel, I. 362.
Baker, Rev. L. F., pastor of the Adventist church, III. 777.
Baker, M. C., organist, III. 1067.
Baker, Remember, military service, I. 391, 392.
Baker, Samuel, settles in Waterbury, I. 326, 333; mentioned, 361, 362.
Baker, Mrs. Sarah H. (Mrs. Archibald E. Rice), II. 50.
Bakeries, II. 194 note; out of door ovens, 195.
Bakers' and Confectioners' Union The, No. 155, III. 1170.
Bakers' and Confectioners' International Union, No. 155, III. 1173.
Balding, James, I. 275.
Baldwin, ——, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Baldwin, Abel, military service, I. 460.
Baldwin, Alsop, I. 429; military service, I. 460.
Baldwin Benjamin, military service, I. 425, 437, 448, 460; his promissory note, III. 1004.
Baldwin, Burnham & Co. of New York City, II. 362.
Baldwin, Charles R., and the revision of city charter, II. 44; mayor, 45; mentioned, 74, 136, 147, 441, 442, 447, 552; III. 673, 979, 1009; his efforts to secure a city park, II. 75; his connection with the *American*, III. 980, 983 note; editor, 996; agitates a library site, 1010.
Baldwin, Comfort (Mrs. John Bronson), I. 515.
Baldwin, David, military service, I. 460; mentioned, II. 80.
Baldwin, Davis, II. 464 note.
Baldwin, Ebenezer, I. 323, 359.

Baldwin, Elias, II. 215.
Baldwin, Esther (Mrs. Edward Field), II. 151; III. 837.
Baldwin, Eunice, II. 496; III. 705.
Baldwin, F. R., III. 1175.
Baldwin Garry, II. 80.
Baldwin, Harriet C. (Mrs. Charles S. Wright), II. 215.
Baldwin, Henry C., lawyer, III. 819.
Baldwin, Dr. Isaac, military service, I. 460; mentioned, 484, 486, 491, 598; II. 239; III. 1054; sketch of, 855; army surgeon, 855.
Baldwin, J. R., II, 121.
Baldwin, James, of Newark, N. J., I. 297; first residence in Waterbury of, 301; on tax list for 1730, 304; builds a house at Judd's meadows in 1735, 349; military service, 395; his grist mill, 581.
Baldwin, Jane, I. 377.
Baldwin, Jennie (Mrs. Charles M. Upson), II. 215
Baldwin, Lieut.-Col. Jonathan, I. 359, 362, 377, 379, 388, 408, 413, 414, 427, 429, 430, 439, 441, 449, 564, 575, 687; II. 546; collector of excise in 1755, I. 399; signs resolutions in House of Representatives, 411; men in his regiment, 428; facts gathered from his pay roll, 429; defends the Hudson, 440; military service, 460; mill of, 487; II. 76; tavern-keeper, 219.
Baldwin, Mrs. Jonathan, I. 669.
Baldwin, Mrs. John T., I. 628.
Baldwin, Josiah, military service, I. 460.
Baldwin, Lucius, III, 704.
Baldwin, Mary, III. 705.
Baldwin, Millicent L. (Mrs. Phineas Porter), II. 215.
Baldwin, Millisent (Mrs. Isaac Booth Lewis), fords a stream in New Jersey, I. 443, and note.
Baldwin, Nathan, I. 326.
Baldwin, Noah, I. 487, 495, 499; military service, III. 1180.
Baldwin, Noah G., his dwelling house, II. 14.
Baldwin, Rachel, I. 373.
Baldwin, Rebecca (Mrs. Lyman Adams), II. 360.
Baldwin, S. A., his invention, II. 475.
Baldwin, Samuel, I. 119.
Baldwin, Sarah (Mrs. Edward Field), III. 837.
Baldwin, Theopholis, I. 442; military service, 460.
Baldwin, W., III. 1199.
Baldwin, Walter F., his connection with the *American*, III. 982.
Baldwin, Zachariah, I. 281, 347.
Bald hill, I. 687.
Ball, ———, (Mrs. Edward J. Porter) III. 715.
Ball, Argus B., II. 449.

Bannatyne, Archibald, his invention, II. 475; mentioned, III. 1163, 1164.
Bannon, Capt. ———, II. 732, and note.
Bannon, Charles H., III. 1024.
Bannon, Charles R., lieutenant of police force, II. 139; III. 1228, 1229.
Bannon, Christopher P., III. 1024.
Bannon, Patrick F., III. 1161, 1168, 1229.
Bannon, William C., chief of police force, II. 139.
Bantam, The, III. 998.
Bantam lake, Indian relics found at, I. 58.
Bantam swamp, Litchfield, I. 361.
Baptism, last, in the Farmington church, I. 225; Waterbury, at Milford and Woodbury, 233.
Baptist church, First, site of, II. 16 note, 239; organized, III. 671; first meeting-house, 673, and note; its enlargement, 679; early members, 673; division of the early members, 673; a meeting-house at the centre, 674; financial condition of the meeting-house at the centre, 675; series of pastors and supplies, 676; its buildings, 677; its published history, 679 note; manual of, 679, and note; the Simonsville mission, 677, 690; the Second, organized, 690; its first house of worship, 690; its first pastor, 690.
Baptists in Waterbury in 1769, I. 406; III. 671; Connecticut, the last century, 670; without a church, 673; German, organized, 691; erect a chapel, 691; the first pastor, 691; Swedish, organize a church, 692; their pastor, 692.
Barber, the first, II. 197.
Barber, Rev. Daniel, I. 660; author, 661 note; Episcopal rector, 661 note; becomes a Roman Catholic, 661 note.
Barber, Elihu T., III. 1117.
Barber, Elizabeth G., writes verse, III. 939.
Barber, J. W., quoted, I. 16, 41 note, 75, 328, and note; II. 275 note.
Barber, Samuel J., II. 548.
Barber, Rev. Virgil H., becomes a Roman Catholic, I. 660; sketch of, 660; rector of St. John's Episcopal church 660; mentioned, 661 note; II. 240, 543 note; his private school, 533.
Barber, Dr. Walter L., sketch of, III. 846; his children, 847; mentioned, II. 552; III. 888, 891.
Barbers' Local Union, The, III. 1173, 1174.
Barbour, J. Franklin, III. 1082.
Barbour, Robert F., III. 1082.
Barce, Clara, III. 918.
Baril, J. G., III. 1117, 1162.
Baril, Joseph M., III. 1162, 1175.
Bario, George H., III. 1154.
Barisch, Joseph, III. 786.
Barker, Rev. ———, I. 642.
Barker, Dr. Charles C., dentist, III. 871
Barker, Eliel, military service, I. 460.
Barker, Eliza, (Mrs. Daniel A. Clark), II. 537.
Barker, H. J., his invention, II. 479; mentioned, III. 1149, 1175.
Barker, Isaac, military service, I. 460.
Barker, Jonathan, military service, I. 460.
Barker, Percy L., II. 555.
Barker, Uzal, I. 381; military service, 395.
Barlow Brothers company, The, II. 449
Barlow, Joseph, first burgess, II. 15.
Barlow S. J., II. 449.
Barlow, S. J. and D. T., early site of their residence, II. 221.
Barlow, Thomas D., II. 100, 449; III. 1138.
Barlow, Rev. William, II. 543 note; rector of St. John's, III. 645.
Barnard, A. J., III. 1199.
Barnard, Elisha J., II. 113, 144.
Barnard, Son & Co., early site of building, I. 583; first factory in Waterville, II. 415; presidents, 415; mentioned, 438.
Barnard, W. B., his invention, II. 475.
Barnett, Eli, III. 697.
Barnes, Abijah, military service, I. 391.
Barnes, Abraham, dies at Louisburg, I. 397; military service, 397.
Barnes, Asa ("Azer"), military service, I. 391, 393, 460.
Barnes, Benjamin, of his wife and marriage, I. 173; his house lot, 173, 207; town officer in 1700, 248; builds a fence, 268; fence viewer, 275; declines to serve in public office, 290; signer of plantation agreement, 292; land received by, 346; grave-digger, 666; his headstone, 668; mentioned, 150, 206, 209, 218, 225, 229, 238, 280, 344, 430, 551.
Barnes, Caleb, I. 442.
Barnes, Mrs. Caroline A., quoted, I. 513.
Barnes, Daniel, military service, I. 393, 460.
Barnes, David, military service, I. 395.
Barnes, G. Fred, III. 1137, 1169.
Barnes, George, III. 907.
Barnes, Mrs. George, III. 917.
Barnes, ———, "Goodman," I. 299.
Barnes, Isaac, military service, I. 417, 460.
Barnes, Jay P., II. 466.
Barnes, John, lives at Judd's meadow, I. 303, 348.; on tax list for 1730, 304; lives at Hop brook in 1730, 349; his plain, 553; death of his four children, 370; military service, 460.
Barnes, John S., II. 438.
Barnes, Josiah, military service, I. 460.
Barnes, Lois (Mrs. Lemuel Harrison), II. 259 note.
Barnes, Lorin, lawyer, III. 791.
Barnes, Nathaniel, I. 411; military service, 414, 429, 460.

Barnes, Sarah (Mrs. John Scovill), I. 169.
Barnes, Samuel, lives at Judd's meadow, I. 302; on tax list for 1730, 304; lives at Hop Brook in 1730, 349; his house and land, 353; mentioned, 357. 358; military service, 417, 460; grave-digger, 666.
Barnes's tavern, I. 689.
Barnes, Thaddeus, Jr., military service, I. 383, 460.
Barnes, Thomas, land owner, I. 95; secures grant of land at Farmington, 120; signer of petition for a plantation, 123; member of sheep committee. 272; on tax list of 1730, 304; the wife of, 372, 377, 378.
Barnes, Thomas and Samuel, I. 361.
Barnes, Titus, soldier in 1761, I. 396.
Barnet, James G., college graduation, II. 551.
Barns, George, I. 687.
Barns, Josiah, military service, I.. 417
Barns, Nathaniel, military service, I. 439.
Barns, Thomas, I. 376.
Baron's tavern, I. 689.
Barnum, G. W., III. 1199.
Barnum, E. T., his invention, II. 475.
Barret, John, military service, I. 392.
Barret, Philip, military service, I. 461.
Barrett, James, military service, I. 395; III. 1151.
Barrett, John, grave-digger, I. 677.
Barrett, John M., III. 1162,
Barrett, Thomas, III. 1161.
Barrett, Thomas F., III. 1166.
Barrie, John, III. 1150,
Barrit, John, military service, I. 391.
Barrit, Solomon, military service, I. 391, 393.
Barritt, Edward, II. 125.
Barrot, John, military service, I. 391.
Barrot, Joseph, military service, I. 391.
Barrows, Addie (Mrs. George L. Streeter), III. 1064.
Barrows, William H., II. 113.
Barry, Thomas, III. 1161.
Barth, William, III. 1151.
Bartholomew, J. H., II. 439.
Bartholomew, Jane (Mrs. B. F. Leavenworth), teacher in Second Academy, II. 520.
Bartholomew, Joseph, III. 625.
Bartholomew, Reuben, military service, III. 1181.
Bartholomew, Samuel, military service, I. 461.
Bartholomew, Sarah J. (Mrs. Ira H. Smith), III. 623.
Bartholomew, Seth, town officer, I. 381.
Bartlett, Cynthia E. (Mrs. Thomas Bronson), III. 622.
Bartlett, Egbert, II. 458.
Bartlett, Henry B., III. 1154.

Baxter, Thomas G., contracts to supply Waterbury with gas, II. 21.
Bayly, Colonel, ———, I. 427.
Beach, Asa, military service, I. 461.
Beach, Edward S., of Terryville, II. 457.
Beach, Edward W., III. 997, 998, 1082, 1102.
Beach, Elnathan, I. 314, 316.
Beach, Experience, I. 678.
Beach, Frank E., his connection with the *American*. III. 977, 980, 981.
Beach, George W., railroad man, II. 159, 164; biography, 164; holds public offices of trust, 164; his children, 164; mentioned, 303 note; III. 569, 572, 625, 629, 888, 891, 893. 1064; postmaster, II. 170.
Beach, Henry D., II. 159 530; sketch of, 164.
Beach, James, II. 469.
Beach, Jesse, III. 1119, 1121 note.
Beach, John, military service, I. 430, 461.
Beach, Joseph, Jr., military service, I. 430, 461; tavernkeeper, 448; II. 219; mentioned, I. 678, 694, III. 625.
Beach, Lucius S., II. 115, 116; fifty year in employ of the Scovill Manufacturing Co., 469.
Beach, Lydia (Mrs. Eldad Mix), III. 696.
Beach, Moses, III. 702.
Beach, Phineas, military service, I. 395.
Beach, Sharon Y., II. 164.
Beach, Stephen, III. 697.
Beacon Cap, location, I. 247.
Beacon hill, location, I. 247, III. 687.
Beacon Hill brook, ancient boundary between Mattatuck and Derby, I. 2, 190; boundary of land given to Paugasuck Indians, 40; traces of an Indian village at, 59; mentioned, 687.
Beacon mountain, I. 41 note.
Beadle, Nathaniel, I. 361.
Beaker Hill, I. 687.
Beales, S. G. B., III. 1189.
Beaman Isaac, III. 1141.
Bear Hill, I. 687.
Bear plains, near Derby bounds, I. 360.
Beard, ———, settles in Waterbury, I. 333.
Beard Country, The, I. 687,
Beard, David, III. 1128.
Beard, Nathan, secures a portion of the Clay Pits, I. 339 note; mentioned, 360, 363, 383; III. 687; his mills, I. 580.
Beard's old mill place, I. 687.
Beardsley, Dr. Ebenezer, I. 411, 482, III. 876; military service, I. 461 and note; army surgeon, III 875.
Beardsley, H. W., II. 447, 449.
Beardsley, Levi, tavernkeeper, II. 222, III. 1128.
Beardsley, Lewis, stage driver, II. 154.
Beaulieu, Philip, III. 1112.
Beaver Dam brook, I. 688.
Beaver meadows, The, location, I. 240, III. 688.
Beaver Pond brook, location, I. 217, III. 688.
Beaver Pond hill, I. 688.
Beckley, Theron R., III. 1146.
Beckwith, Rev. Edward G., II. 549; III. 1025; installed pastor of Second Congregational church, 635; college president, 638; biography, 638; founds church, 639; pastorates, 639; his children, 640; his published writings, 955.
Beckwith, Rev. Frank A., II. 251, 553; sketch of, III. 640; his children, 640.
Beckwith, Merwin, military service, I. 395.
Becor hill, I. 687.
Bedlam brook, I. 688.
Bedlam hill, location, I. 246; mentioned, 688.
Bedlam meadows, I. 356, 688.
Beebe, Bordon, military service, I. 397.
Beebe, David, military service, I. 461.
Beebe, Eli, military service, I. 461.
Beebe, Elisha, military service, I. 461.
Beebe, Ephraim, military service, I. 461.
Beebe, George, III. 1199.
Beebe (Bebee), Ira, military service, I. 396, 415, 461; mentioned, 442.
Beebe, Jonathan, removes to Waterbury, I. 351; military service, 387, 395, 396, 456.
Beebe, Joseph, military service, I. 461; III. 1181.
Beebe, Martin, military service, I. 461.
Beebe, Reuben, military service, I. 491 and note.
Beebe, Seba, military service, I. 461.
Beebe, Simeon, first local officer at Judd's meadow, I. 381; military service, 393.
Beebe, Zera, I. 351; military service, 395; makes tents, 449.
Beebe, Zeruah, his heroism, I. 456.
Beecher, Amasa I. 494 note.
Beecher, Baldwin, III. 1121.
Beecher, Calvin A., establishes the Naugatuck Manufacturing Co., II. 220 note.
Beecher, Daniel, tavernkeeper, I. 569; III. 1121 note; his gift of land to Salem society, I. 645 and note; mentioned, 678; II. 220 and note; III. 1120.
Beecher, George, button maker, I. 587; II. 306.
Beecher, Julius, III. 1120.
Beecher Manufacturing Co., II. 220 note, 418, 431.
Beecher, Rachel (Mrs. Curtiss Hall), II. 23; (Mrs. David Hoadley), III. 1047.
Beecher, Samuel, I. 360.
Beecher, Walter, military service, I. 461.
Beef and Provision Co., Waterbury, II. 450.
Beeman, C. Bert, III. 1171.
Beerbaum, William, III 1108.
Beers, Annie, III. 1147.
Beers, E., his invention, II. 475.
Beers, Rev. Ebenezer O., III. 707.

Beers, J., III. 1128.
Begg. Thomas K., III. 1163.
Begley, Patrick, III. 1150.
Begnal, Henry M., III. 1151.
Begnal, Michael, III. 759.
Belanger, E. B., his invention, II. 475.
Belanger, F. S., his invention, II. 475.
Belcher, A. M., II. 117.
Belcher, Jonathan, I. 120.
Belden, Charles G., III. 1074, 1075.
Belden, Edward H., I. 167 Ap.
Bell, Dr. A. N., army surgeon, III. 1188.
Bell (Ball), David, military service, I. 461.
Bell, Rev. G. H. S., pastor African Methodist Episcopal Zion church, III. 726.
Bell, Grace Methodist Episcopal church, Waterville, III. 720.
Bell ringing, system of, I. 683.
Bellamy, ———, settles in Waterbury, I. 333.
Bellamy (Belemy), James, I. 323, 363.
Bellamy, Joseph, military service, III. 1181.
Bells, the first in Waterbury, I. 599, 613; Academy, 599, 680 note; the meeting-house, 613, 680, 681; of the Salem society, 644; and their uses, 680; Episcopal society uses bell of First church, 681; reminiscences of Horace Hotchkiss regarding, 682. factory, 684; chime of St. John's Episcopal church, III. 1089.
Belmont Star Mining Co., II. 439.
Bement, Benjamin, military service, I. 357, 461.
Benedict, A., business established, the II. 296.
Benedict, Lieut. Aaron, military service, I. 429, 461, 517; mentioned, 442, 449, 575, 627, 628, 629, 705; transports for the army to West Point, 449; sketch of, 517; public spirited citizen, 517; legislator, 517; real estate owner, 517.
Benedict, Aaron, and the fire department, II. 114; a first director Waterbury National Bank, 176; early merchant, 234; biography, 299; manufacturer, 300, 301; mentioned I. 566; II. 20, 24, 448; III. 625, 629, 1182; "A Memorial," II. 301 note; persomal characteristics, 300, 301; at college, 543; philanthropist, 300, 545; III. 596, 604; musician, 583, 1069.
Benedict, Aaron A., III. 919.
Benedict, Mrs. Aaron A., III. 900.
Benedict, Amos, II. 547.
Benedict & Burnham, II. 297, 304.
Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing Co. and Mad river, I. 584; burning of the office, II. 129, 130; origin, 296; established, 297; companies of which it is the parent, 298; officers, 299; mentioned, 434; United States coinage, III. 1059.
Benedict & Coe, business established, II. 296; building of store, III. 873 note.

Benham, Ebenezer, I. 709.
Benham, Elihu, military service, I. 461.
Benham, Elisha, military service, I. 429, 461.
Benham, Eugene A., II. 81.
Benham, F. E., II. 155.
Benham, George H., sketch of, II. 360; secretary of Holmes, Booth & Haydens, 360; mentioned, III. 572.
Benham, George T., III., 1099.
Benham, Hannah (Mrs. Henry Cook), I. 315.
Benham, Isaac, military service, I. 414, 461.
Benham, J. H., II. 83.
Benham, James, I. 709.
Benham, Japhet (James?), I. 398, and note.
Benham, Japhet, Jr., (James, Jr.?), I. 399. and note.
Benham, Joseph, military service, I. 395.
Benham, Lockwood P., II. 360.
Benham, Lowly (Mrs. Ansel Spencer), II. 24.
Benham, Lydia (Mrs. Abel Bronson), III. 836.
Benham, Nathan, military service, I. 392.
Benham, Reuben, I. 709.
Benham, Samuel, military service, I. 461.
Benham, Sena (Mrs. Hiel Hoadley), III. 627.
Benham, Shadrack, military service, I. 393, 709.
Benjamin, Nathan, military service, III. 1181.
Ben Jones's lot, location, I. 344.
Bennett, H., his invention, II. 475.
Bennett, Mary E. (Mrs. James F. Fitzpatrick), III. 813.
Bennett, Primous, military service, III. 1181.
Benoit, Alfred, III. 1117.
Ben's Meadow, I. 688.
Ben's Meadow hill, I. 688.
Ben's Meadow gate, I. 688.
Benson, Jacob, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 300; on tax list for 1730, 304, 688.
Benson's hill, location, I. 247; mentioned, 688.
Benson's pot, I. 688.
Benton, L. D., photographer, III. 1043.
Berech, Rev. F. H., pastor of the Adventist church, III. 776.
Bergen, Francis, II. 81.
Bergen, William J., III. 1174.
Bergeron, Narcisse, III. 1162.
Bergin, Mrs. ———, III. 1068.
Bergin, Daniel, III. 1228.
Bergin, Frank, III 1114.
Bergin, John, III. 1105.
Bergin, Michael H., III. 1114.
Bergin, P. S., III. 1116.
Bergin, T. F., III. 1116.
Bergin, William, III. 1115.
Bergin, William J., III. 1160.
Berley, Samuel, military service, I. 395.
Bernier, Joseph N., III. 1162.
Bernier, Napoleon B., III. 1162.
Bertoli, Luigi, II. 453.
Berube, T. F., III. 1162.
Betts, Joseph, his allotment, I 239.
Betts, Zenephon, called to pastorate of First church, III. 582.
Bible distributions, III. 566, and note
Bible society, attempt to organize a, III. 562.
Bidwell, Charles, farm boundary, I. 260.
Bidwell, George A., police officer in 1857, II. 138.
Bidwell, Jennie E., III. 1066.
Bigelow, John, patents nail heads, II. 257.
Big Meadow pond, I. 689.
Bill, John, military service, I. 395.
Billings, Walter H., III. 1111, 1154.
Binding Co., Waterbury Metal, II. 442.
Bingham, Rev. Joel F., II. 550; sketch of, III. 658; rector St. John's parish, 658, 659.
Binns Chemical works, Joseph, II. 447.
Biographies of Waterbury men, I. 11.
Birch hill, I. 689.
Birch pasture, I. 689.
Birch, Rebecca (Mrs. Henry Fish), II. 49.
Bird, Beulah (Mrs. Norton N. Lewis), II. 512.
Bird, Eleanor S., druggist, III. 875.
Bird, James, button and pulley maker, I. 582
Bird, John W., III. 1147.
Bird, Rollin R., III. 1112, 1130.
Birdsale, Judith, I. 313.
Birdsey, Ezekiel, I. 455.
Birdseye, Colonel Edwin C., III. 1184, 1187.
Birdseye, Linus, III. 1184.
Birely, Mary E. (Mrs. David B. Hamilton, II. 385.
Birely, William. II. 385.
Birge, Edwin, II. 458.
Birkenshaw, John G., III., 1115.
Birracree, Rev. James, assistant pastor St. Patrick's Roman Catholic church, III. 759.
Birrell, James E., III. 1109.
Birrell, J. M., II. 124; III. 1142, 1200, 1227.
Birth of first English child in Mattatuck, I. 165.
Birthplace of first English child in western Connecticut, II. 221.
Births in Waterbury 1681-1691, number of, I. 224.
Bisbee, Hiram, II. 81.
Biscoe, Nathan, I. 689.
Biscoe, Samuel, I. 689.
Biscoe's hill, I. 689.
Bishop, ———, III. 697.

Bishop, Alfred, of Bridgeport, and t
Naugatuck railroad, II. 157.
Bishop, Betsy (Mrs. David Hayden), I
264.
"Bishop Brown," I. 648.
Bishop, Caroline (Mrs. D. L. Duran
her private school, II. 535.
Bishop, David T., teaches school, I. 2
600.
Bishop, James, his saw and grist mill,
590.
Bishop, Justus, I. 228.
Bishop, Leveret, military service, I
1181.
Bishop, Minnie, III. 1147.
Bishop, W. D. Jr., of Bridgeport, II. 1
Bissell, Ephraim, new inhabitant in 17
I. 300; on tax list for 1730, 304; hou
of, 355; soldier in war of Spani
West Indies, 356, 385; and Dr. Jam
Porter, first settlers at Hop swam
355.
Bissell, George E., sculptor, II. 3
III. 1037; sketch of, 1037; designs a
erects the Waterbury soldiers' mon
ment, 1038; his famous works, 1038.
Bissell hill, 1, 689.
Bissell's hill, location, I. 246, 354; ear
settlers, 356.
Bissell's swamp, I. 689.
Bissell, Thomas, removes to Derby,
356.
Blaaksle, C. Thomas, I. 376.
Black Bill, I. 351.
Black House hill, I. 689.
Blackhall, Sarah Steele (Mrs. George
Beach), II. 164.
Blacker, F., III. 1175.
Blacker, John, III. 1175.
Blacker, W. J., III. 1175.
Blackle, James, on tax list for 1730,
304.
Blackman, A. A., introduces gymnasti
into Y. M C. A., III. 570; mentione
571, 572.
Blackman, Abraham, military servic
III. 1181.
Blackman, Alfred, and the fire depa
ment, II. 114; mentioned, 548; I
734; lawyer, 820 and note.
Blackman, Charles S., II. 550.
Blackman, Irene (Mrs. Alfred Platt), I
248, 395.
Blackman, J. H., III. 1173.
Blackman, Nirom, II. 395.
Blackman, Samuel C., II. 550.
Blackman, Samuel G., II. 144, 443; I
889; his invention, II. 475, 480.
Blackman, Zachariah, I. 364.
Blackman's hill, I. 706.
Blacknall, Dr. George W., II. 351.
Blacknall, Mamie T. (Mrs. George
Clowes), II. 351.
Blackeslee, Reuben, I., 373.

Blakeslee, David, military service, I, 461; mentioned, 653 note.
Blakeslee, Dennis, II. 121.
Blakeslee, E. C., his inventions, II. 475; mentioned, III. 1073.
Blakeslee, Ebenezer, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 300; new name on tax list of 1731, 310; becomes owner of land in 1730, I. 315.
Blakeslee, Edward H., III. 1176.
Blakeslee, Edwin, II. 444.
Blakeslee, Enos, military service, I. 461.
Blakeslee, F. P., III. 1147.
Blakeslee, George G., his invention, II. 475; mentioned, III. 1099, 1101, 1102, 1130; sketch of, 1232; military record, 1232.
Blakeslee, Ida, II. 920.
Blakeslee, Jacob B., III. 1169.
Blakeslee, James, I. 297, 359, 360, 373; his first residence in Waterbury, 301; sells Irving block corner, 358; military service, 461.
Blakeslee, Jared, military service, 1, 461.
Blakeslee, Jesse, new name on tax list of 1731, I. 310.
Blakeslee, Joel, military service, I. 461.
Blakeslee, John, death of, I. 458; military service, 461.
Blakeslee, Jude, I, 656 and note.
Blakeslee, Justus, military service, I. 396.
Blakeslee, Moses, I. 338, 382.
Blakeslee, Obed, military service, I. 461.
Blakeslee, Olive, I. 688.
Blakeslee, Ralph N., II. 74, 129.
Blakeslee, Mrs. Ralph N., musician, III. 1064; mentioned, 1101.
Blakeslee, Ransom, II. 458.
Blakeslee, Reuben, military service, I. 393.
Blakeslee, Rev. Solomon, sketch of, I. 655; mentioned, II. 546.
Blakeslee, Stephen, I. 653 note.
Blakeslee, Thomas, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 300; military service, 382, 384.
Blakeslee, Tille, military service, I. 396.
Blakeslee, Zealous, death of, I. 458; military service, 461.
Blakesley, Albert J., II. 364, III. 888, 1099; musician, 1066, 1080, 1081, 1088; sketch of, 1088.
Blakesley, Augustus M., cashier Waterbury National bank, II 176, 181; biography, 181; his children, 181; as a musician, 181; III. 1066, 1077, 1078, 1079; president American Pin Co., II. 181; treasurer Connecticut Indemnity association, 186; mentioned, III. 630, 635, 888, 891, 893.
Blakesley, David, military service, I. 414.
Blakesley, G. H., his invention, II. 480.
Blakesley, Lieut. James, military service, I. 416.
Blakesley, Jennie E. (Mrs. John M. Benedict), III. 848, 1075.
Blakesley, Milo, II. 181.
Blakesly (Blakslee), Jude, military service, I. 388, 414.
Blakslee, Daniel, military service, I. 388.
Blakslee, Lieut. David, military service, I. 388; mentioned 402, 653.
Blakslee, Jacob, military service, I. 383, 653 note.
Blakslee, James, I. 406.
Blakslee, Joel, brings clothing from New Haven, I. 449.
Blakslee, Mathew, I. 363.
Blakslee, Lieut. Moses, military service, I. 388, 653 note.
Blakslee, Lieut. Reuben, military service, I. 408, 414, 653 note.
Blakslee, Stephen, military service, I. 391.
Bland, Thomas, III. 1111.
Blank Book Manufacturing Co., The Waterbury, mentioned, II. 446.
Blasberg, Emil, III. 1108.
Blasel (Blakeslee?), Jacob, I. 663 note.
Blasle (Blakeslee), Thomas, I. 663 note.
Blattman, Charles, III. 1108.
Blick, Michael, III. 1144.
Blish, H. H., III 1072.
Bliss, Edith, III. 1066.
Bliss, John, II. 546.
Block House hill, I. 689.
Block, Michael, III. 768.
Blodgett, David, III. 1199.
Blodgett, Frederick, III. 1199.
Blodgett, Norton, III. 1173, 1174.
Bloomfield, Alexander, III. 1199.
Blondin, Alfred, III. 1162.
Blydenburg, Rev. Moses, III. 707.
B'nai B'rith, Independent Order of, first meeting, III. 903.
Boardman, Mrs. Cornelia H., of New Haven, donates money to St. Margaret's school, II. 523.
Boardman, Joseph, military service, I. 461; mentioned, 499.
Bock, Otto, III. 1108.
Boden, Frank C., III. 1156.
Bodine, Samuel T., II. 145.
Bodine, William, II. 114, 115.
Bohan, James, III. 751.
Bohl's block, early site of, II. 69, 168.
Bolan, James H., III. 1151.
Bolan, P. J, III. 1112, 1142, 1157.
Bole, Margaret S. (Mrs. Charles A. Hamilton), III. 850.
Bolger, Thomas F., III. 1172, 1173.
Bolles, Rev. Edwin C., II. 550; pastor Universalist society, III. 774.
Bolles, Mrs. Emma, III. 812.
Bolster, E. L., his invention, II. 475.
Bolster, Lieut.-Col. Levi, military service, III. 1184.
Bolster, Levi B., police officer, II. 138.
Bond, C. Curtis, editor, III. 966.
Bond, Thomas H., II. 29, 547.
Bonn, John L., sketch of, III. 1089; musician, 1066, 1089.

Bonne Mort, III. 768.
Bonner, J. D., II. 450.
Bonner, Preston Co., The, II. 450.
Bonnett, William W., clerk of board water commissioners, II. 102; me tioned, III. 664, 1023, 1126, 1130, 11
Bonney, Samuel, III. 777.
Book of Records, establishment of tl I. 282.
Book of the Riverside cemetery, pu lished, III. 789 note.
Book publishers, III. 1019.
Book-stores and book publishing, I 1019.
Booth, John C., site of residence, I. 2 mentioned, II. 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 88, 325, 352, 438, 439, 445; III. 753, 891, 9 secretary Holmes, Booth & Hayde II. 352; organizer of, 362; biograph 361; director in Benedict & Burnha Manufacturing Co., 362; president Plume & Atwood Manufacturing C 362; the public spirited man, 362; I 658; funeral discourse quoted, II. 3 director Collegiate Institute, 522 no
Booth, Mrs., II. 363.
Booth, Lucy, III. 1101.
Booth, Mary E. (Mrs E. M. Burrall), 208, 363.
Booth, Philo, II. 361.
Booth, Samuel, III. 664.
Booth, Sarah H., II. 363.
Boots and shoes, earliest, for sale, II. 1
Borchardt, William, III. 1144, 1159.
Borden W. A., II. 513.
Borough, The, origanized, II. 2; boun aries, 14; dimensions, 14, populatio 14; first meetings, 15; officers and the functions, 15; items from records, 1 fire department, 19; water supply, 2 wardens, 21; gas appropriation, 2 MS of records, 22 note.
Borst, Peter, III. 1150.
Bossidy, J. S., III. 1166.
Botsford, Daniel, III. 1062.
Boston in 1774, men appointed to recei donations for, I. 413.
Boston Port bill, I. 412.
Bostwick, Andrew, military service, 461.
Bostwick, Bushnel, I. 641.
Bostwick, Cyrus, II. 390.
Bostwick, Hannah B. (Mrs. John Smith), II. 390.
Bostwick, Shadrach, III. 697.
Botany, I. 9.
Botsford, Jabez, military service, I. 437
Botvinick, Solomon, III. 786.
Boughton Brothers, The, site of the house, I. 355.
Boughton, Charlotte E. (Mrs. Curt Birkenmayer), III. 808.
Boughton, Deborah (Mrs. David Hami ton), II. 383

Bradley, Andrew, military service, III. 1181.
Bradley, Aner, military service. I. 460, 461; his plating shop on Park brook, 590.
Bradley, Aner, Jr., mayor, II. 44; fireman, 113, 114; mentioned, III. 664, 1198; lieutenant-colonel, 1180; military service, 1181, 1180, 1190.
Bradley, B. H., his invention, II. 475.
Bradley, C. R., his invention, II. 479.
Bradley, Ebenezer, I. 382.
Bradley, Edwin A., III. 1112.
Bradley, Eldad, military service, III. 1181.
Bradley, Gertrude U., III. 577, 1154.
Bradley, Henry, almshouse keeper, III. 885.
Bradley, Isaac, military service, III. 1182.
Bradley, J. M., II. 155.
Bradley, James, I. 361; mentioned, III. 1024.
Bradley, John, finds Indian relics, I. 61.
Bradley, Jonathan, military service, III. 1182.
Bradley, Lyman, manufactures pocket cutlery, I. 581; II. 30; mentioned, III. 1184.
Bradley, Margaret (Mrs. Thomas Donahue), III. 1107.
Bradley, Samuel N., tanner, I. 585.
Bradley, Timothy, discovers and secures two hundred bullets from a tree, I. 54.
Bradley, W. J., agent for sewing machine, II. 196.
Bradley, W. W., his invention, II. 481.
Bradley, William, photographer, III. 1042.
Bradley & Hyland Carriage Co., II. 446.
Bradleyville, II. 275 note.
Bradstreet, Albert P., II. 552; sketch of, III. 814; senator, 814; lawyer and judge of probate, 814.
Bradstreet, Rev. Simon, quoted, I. 162.
Brainerd, Maria, sketch of, III. 1083; musician, 1065, 1079, 1083.
Braithwaite, W., his invention, II. 475.
Brandes, Henry C., III. 1153.
Brantigam, S. Josephine (Mrs. Samuel J. Holmes), II. 251.
Brass and copper kettles revolutionized by inventions of Hiram W. Hayden, II. 356.
Brass City, The, origin of name, II. 127.
Brass City Herald, III. 908.
Brass companies, smaller, II. 365.
Brass Co., American, II. 453.
Brass Co., Waterbury, rolling mill destroyed by fire, II. 130; first suggestion of, 332; organized; 332; first directors, 332; first officers, 332; erection of the West mill 333; mentioned, 434; III. 580.
Brass kettles, made first in Waterbury, II, 302; H. W. Hayden's process for making, 473.
Brass manufacturing, II. 319.
Brass mill, original projector of the first, II. 325; largest, in United States, 1846, 332.
Brass, R., his invention, II. 475.
Brass worker, the first known, in Waterbury, I. 371.
Brassart, August, maker of first plates used by Daguerre, II. 353 note; manufactures the first daguerrotype plates in Waterbury, III. 1041; photographer, 1042.
Braunfels, A., quoted, II. 70; mentioned, 87; III. 1019.
Bray, Asa, military service, I. 397.
Bray, Thomas, military service, I. 392.
Brazed tube manufacturing, II. 350.
Brazel, Terence, III. 1171.
Break Neck, location, I. 246; mentioned, 484 note, 689; claims the first saw mill, 581; the French army at, 689.
Break Neck district. I. 707 note.
Break Neck hill, I. 689.
Breckenridge, J. H., III. 1199.
Breed, E. S., II. 453.
Breedon, Robert, III. 1103.
Brennan, Martin H., II. 410; sketch of, 411; his children, 411.
Brett, Francis P., II. 555; lawyer, III. 818; mentioned, 1101.
Brett, Patrick, III. 915.
Brewer, Charles, III. 1144.
Brewer, Mrs. Charles, III. 1157.
Brewer, R. T., his invention, II. 475; mentioned, III. 1101, 1102.
Brewery, Naugatuck Valley, II. 195.
Brewster, Clara (Mrs. Ashbel Steele), III. 659.
Brewster, Elder, II. 81.
Brewster, L. L. B., III. 1165.
Brezezinski, M. J., advocate of "labor" interests, III. 993; escapes from the Siberian mines, 993; publishes *The Weekly Examiner*, 993.
Briant's hill, I. 689.
Brick Co., Waterbury, II. 444.
Bricklayers' and Masons' Union, No. 16, III. 1173.
Bride, first in Mattatuck, I. 172.
Bride's brook, origin of name, I. 354; a branch of Hop brook, 354; traditions of, 354, 355.
Bridge, the West Main street, I. 333, 367; II. 77, 128; first, across Naugatuck river, I., 333; to Woodbury, rebuilding of, 340; the Northbury, 369; at Judd's meadow, 369; at mill of Capt. Hikcox, 369; soldiers' work on Great River, 455 note; of the Straits Turnpike Co., freshet destroys, 566; Bank street, II. 77, 78; Liberty street, 77, 78; Washington street, 78; first of iron, 78; first to Riverside cemetery, 78; first iron in Connecticut, 460.

Bridges. appropriations for in 1748, I. 368 the bridgeless town, 381; mention of by Frederick J. Kingsbury, II. 53; city 75; across Great brook, 69 note. 76 Little brook, 76; Mad river, 76; Nauga tuck river, 76; number of, 76.
Bridgeport Brass Co., II. 250.
Bridgeport Copper Co. mentioned, II. 358
Bridgeport Paper-Box Co., II. 424.
Bridgman & Gay, editors and proprie tors of *The Valley Index*, III. 992.
Briggs, Charles A., III. 1154.
Briggs, John C., organist the First church society, III. 599 note, 1064.
Bright, Rev. Mr., arrival of, in Massa chusetts Bay, I. 80.
Brinsmade, Mary E. (Clark), (Mrs Edward P. Gregory), III. 859.
Briscoe, ———, I. 356.
Brister, Stephen, military service, I. 461
Bristol, B. B., II. 442.
Bristol, Benjamin, I. 399.
Bristol Co., II. 442.
Bristol, Connecticut, I. 121.
Bristol, Eliphalet. I. 356, 358, 363, 398.
Bristol, G., stage driver, II. 155.
Bristol, W. H., II. 442.
Bristol, William, II. 296.
Brocket cemetery, I. 679.
Brocket, Giles, military service, I. 461.
Brocket, Mary (Mrs. Isaac Bronson, 4th) I 517; III. 861.
Brockett, Abigail, III. 672.
Brockett (Brocket), Zenas, I. 679; III. 671 672.
Broderick, J, H., II. 121.
Bromberg. Charles. II. 155
Bronson, ———, military service, I. 236, 277
Bronson, ———, wife of Ebenezer, I. 373
Bronson, ———, I. 568.
Bronson, ——— (Mrs. William Beecher) III. 695.
Bronson, ——— (Mrs. Nelson Cowell) III. 695.
Bronson, ——— (Mrs. David Welton) III. 695.
Bronson, Dr. Abel, I. 448, 486; military service, 461; erects a building for a pest house, II. 133; sketch of, III. 836.
Bronson, Abraham, signer of petition for a plantation, I. 123; lives in Mattatuck 146; removes to Lyme, 150 note; ap pointed lieutenant. 150 note; leaves Waterbury, 151; site of his first resi dence, 158.
Bronson, Alvin, sketch of, I. 519; com mercial connection with the West In dies, 519; senator, 519.
Bronson, Amasa, I. 669.
Bronson, Capt. Amos, military service I. 414; dismissed from military office, 418; sketch of. 515; builds a turnpike road, 516; children, 516; mentioned, 656 and note.

Bronson, Eli, I. 442, 487; town agent, 453; petition for burial place in Middlebury, 679.
Bronson, Elizabeth (Mrs. Roger Conant), I. 79; III. 855.
Bronson, Elnatha, I. 340.
Bronson, Emma L., III. 1099.
Bronson, Enos, II. 547; III. 999; published writings, 957; sketch of, 999.
Bronson, Ethel, sketch of, I. 517.
Bronson, Ezra, fence viewer, I. 276; town clerk and treasurer, 401, 402, 447, 450, 451, 167 Ap; mentioned, 402, 448, 449, 501, 687; II. 56; 199, 219; military service, I. 413.
Bronson, Mrs. Ezra, I. 669.
Bronson, F. M., II. 530; III. 1230.
Bronson, Frank W., III. 1115.
Bronson, Frederick E., III. 1213.
Bronson, Garry, II. 249.
Bronson, George, II. 113, 114.
Bronson, George H., III. 1144.
Bronson, H., II. 472, 475.
Bronson, Hannah, widow, I. 376.
Bronson, Hannah (Mrs. William Leavenworth), II. 235.
Bronson, Harriet A. (Mrs. Peter V. Finch), III. 622.
Bronson, Harry, II. 113, 114; III. 1070.
Bronson, Dr. Henry, quoted, I. 18, 33, 46 note, 47 note, 52, 53, 170, 171, 228 note, 317, 394 and note, 400 and note, 419, 454; II. 8, 132, 199, 200, 234 note, 280; mentioned, I. 48, 131, 144, 158; II. 548; III. 856; professor in Yale Medical school, 548; biography, III. 855; physician, 856; author, 856, 857 note; his History of Waterbury, 856, 1019 note; philanthropy, 857, 889; his History of Connecticut Currency, 1059 note.
Bronson, Henry T., III. 914.
Bronson, Homer D., chief engineer fire department, II. 119, 124.
Bronson, Horatio G., III. 1184.
Bronson house, the Bennet, III. 1044.
Bronson, Isaac (1st), signer of petition for a plantation, I. 123; mentioned, 156, 177, 178, 206, 214, 225, 228, 238, 296, 689; family, 173; proprietor inhabitant, 197; house lot, 207, 208, 210, 211; builds a fence, 268; the planter, 690.
Bronson, Isaac (2d), his lot, I. 245; builds the first house in Middlebury, 252; bachelor proprietor, 236; mentioned, 263, 317, 318, 360, 362, 408, 543; lives at Judd's Meadow, 303; on tax list of 1730, 304; resides at South Farms, 349; military service, III. 1180.
Bronson, Capt. Isaac (3d), Jr., I. 369, 383, 398, 408, 497, 517; military service, 414, 416, 461; entertains Gen. Lafayette, 454; tavern-keeper, 486.
Bronson Isaac (4th), I. 398, 432, 439; saw mill, 581.
Bronson, Dr. Isaac (5th), military service, I. 461; III. 861; mentioned, I. 482; III. 861; sketch of, 861; physician, 861.
Bronson, Isaac (6th), military service, III. 1182; mentioned, 1184.
Bronson, Isaac, I. 653 note.
Bronson, Isaac H., lawyer, III. 826.
Bronson, Isaac R., biography, III. 1212; military service, 1212, mentioned, I. 629.
Bronson, J. F., his invention, II. 475.
Bronson, James, I. 399, 411, 446, 449.
Bronson, Jesse, II. 548.
Bronson, John, land owner, I. 95, 159, 172 note, 206, 209, 225, 251, 346, 690; II. 249; military service, I. 138; pensions granted, 138 note; original proprietor, 158, 236; family, 170; house lot, 207, 208, 268; death of, 236; builds a fence, 268; the planter called Giffer John, 361, 689.
Bronson, Mrs. John, death of, I. 285.
Bronson, Lieut., John, Jr., stave maker, I. 277; mentioned, 295, 358, 362, 377, 515, 554, 695; military service, 299, 383, 384, 387, 397; on tax list of 1730, 304; petitioner from Up river, 330; school land on Bucks meadow, 334; tavern-keeper, II. 218.
Bronson, John, II. 112.
Bronson, John W., site of dwelling house, II. 16 note.
Bronson, Johnson, III. 1066.
Bronson, Joseph, military service, I. 388, 393, 461; mentioned, 374, 695; early resident in Waterville, II. 26; tavern-keeper, 220.
Bronson, Joseph, (2d.) II. 518; III. 883.
Bronson, Lieut. Josiah, petitions for winter privileges, I. 398; mentioned, 448; military service, 461; sketch of, 514; children, 514; tavern-keeper, II. 220.
Bronson, Julia M., III. 1064, 1099.
Bronson, Julius Hobart, treasurer of Oakville Co., II. 375, 376; sketch of, 376; ancestors, 376; mentioned, 484, 485; III. 888, 891, 893, 1126, 1130.
Bronson, Mrs. J. Hobart, III. 865, 1102.
Bronson, Katharine C., III. 1213.
Bronson, Leonard, II. 37, 312, 443; III. 625; bank president, II. 179.
Bronson, Levi, military service, I. 461.
Bronson, Louisa Maria (Mrs. Isaac R. Bronson), III. 1213; (Mrs. Samuel M. Crothers), 1213.
Bronson, Lucien S., biography, II. 249; mentioned, 250; III. 604, 1008, 1014 note; erects the Bronson building, II. 250.
Bronson, Marcia (Mrs. John Kingsbury), II. 240; III. 796.
Bronson, Mark, II. 202.
Bronson, Mary J. (Mrs. Caleb A. Granniss), II. 317.

Bronson, Mercy (Mrs. John Judd), II. 22
Bronson, Lieut. Michael, military se
vice, I. 430, 441, 461; mentioned, 22
448, 449, 491, 167 Ap.
Bronson, Moses, on tax list of 1730,
304; mentioned, 322, 358, 695; milita
service, 391, 392, 395; grave-digger, 66
Bronson, Nancy (Mrs. Cyrus Clark), II
791 note.
Bronson, Nathan S., II. 550.
Bronson, Nathaniel R., II. 250, 486, 53
553; III. 1101; sketch of, 816; lawyer, 81
Bronson, Nellie L., III. 1075, 1101.
Bronson, Noah M., an incorporator
Waterbury River Turnpike Co.,
567.
Bronson, O. H., II. 113, 115, 199, 444, 50
III. 710.
Bronson, Phebe, teaches school, (Mr
William A. Alcott), I. 600.
Bronson, Polly, III. 672.
Bronson, Ralph S., III. 913.
Bronson, Rebecca T. (Mrs. Douglas
Maltby), II. 462.
Bronson, Reuben, military service, I. 46
Bronson, Richard, secures grant of lar
in Farmington, I. 120.
Bronson, Roswell, military service, I. 46
Bronson, S. Henry, II. 551.
Bronson, Capt. Samuel, military servic
I. 439, 461.
Bronson, Samuel L., II. 550; lawyer, II
827.
Bronson, Seba, military service, I. 45
mill owner, 487, 580, 590; mentione
687, 688, 695.
Bronson, Selah, military service, I. 461.
Bronson, Seth, I. 494.
Bronson, Sherman, I. 586; III. 1069.
Bronson, Silas, founds the Waterbu
library, III. 1007, 1013; biography, 101
business man, 1013; bequests, 1013.
Bronson, Stephen, I. 245; 588, 598; II
625 and note.
Bronson, Susanna, I. 674; II. 231.
Bronson, Thaddeus, tavern-keeper, I. 48
Bronson, Lieut Thomas, fence viewe
I. 275; lieutenant of train band, 31
town treasurer, 334; mentioned, 29
360, 368, 373, 374. 383, 384, 669; h
residence, II. 242; III. 863.
Bronson, Thomas, his daughter's ma
riage to Roger Conant, I. 79; milita
service, 384; mentioned, 564; III. 625.
Bronson, Thomas, Jr., I. 377, 449; II
625; tavern-keeper, II. 218.
Bronson, Rev. Thomas, II. 376; III. 6
and note; biography, 622; abandons tl
ministry, 622; studies law, 622; retur
to Waterbury, 622; children, 622.
Bronson, Rev. Tillotson, I. 653 note; I
546; III. 1112; sketch of, I. 659; ver
writer, III. 928; newspaper editor, 92
published sermons, 954.

Brown, Ebenezer, military service, I. 445, 461.
Brown, Eliza Jane (Mrs. G. S. Parsons), II. 182, 245.
Brown, Elizabeth (Mrs. James Scovil), I. 652.
Brown, Edward, III. 1103.
Brown, Frances E. (Mrs. James B. Humphrey), II. 246; (Mrs. John A. Fonda), 246.
Brown, Francis, II. 344.
Brown, Francis D., III. 724.
Brown, Dr. Frank J., dentist, III. 871
Brown, Frederick J., II. 148; III. 891, 1099, 1107; sketch of, II. 245; legislator, 245; children, 245.
Brown, George, III. 1141, 1150.
Brown, Giles, I. 696.
Brown, H. K., III. 1023.
Brown, Rev. Harvey, sketch of, III. 719; soldier, 719; inventor, 720; children, 720.
Brown, Lieut. Hezekiah, military service, I. 393, 413, 414, 458, 688; hostility to American cause, 418; trial of, 419.
Brown, Holmes & Co., II. 447; III. 907.
Brown, Isaac, military service, III. 1182.
Brown, James, at Judd's meadow, I. 295, 349, 303; on tax list for 1730, 304; mentioned, 323, 327, 350, 358, 362, 419; tavern-keeper, 324, 348, 695; II. 219; military service, I. 395, 461; the first Episcopalian in Waterbury, 648.
Brown, Col. James, blacksmith, I. 569; II. 344 note; mentioned, I. 627; II. 245, 319, 321; III. 625, 1063; sketch of, II. 205; military service, II. 206; III. 1181, 1183; his connection with Brown & Elton, II. 343.
Brown, Dr. James, early site of his residence, I. 453, 525; biography, II. 345; physician, 345; senator, 346; mentioned, II. 346, 548; III. 1126, 1129, 1130.
Brown, Dr. James S., II. 246, 554; sketch of, III. 867; physician, 867.
Brown, Jane E. (Mrs. George P. Chapman), II. 341.
Brown, Jesse, early blacksmith in Waterville, II. 27; mentioned, III. 702, 1184.
Brown, John, I. 336.
Brown, Levi, death of, I. 458.
Brown, Mary, II. 344.
Brown, Percy, III. 1231.
Brown, Philo, a first director Waterbury National Bank, II. 176; mentioned, 243, 245, 319, 332; III. 596, 629, 1063, 1069; connection with Brown & Elton, II. 343; an originator of Holmes & Hotchkiss, 344; president of American Pin Co., 344; ancestors, 344; funeral address quoted, 344, 345; his invention, 476; homestead lot, III. 572.
Brown, Mrs. Philo, III. 607.
Brown, Ralph, military service, III. 1182.
Brown, Reuben, II. 494.
Brown, Robert K., site of house, I. 234, 236; his building, the Arcade, destroyed by fire, II. 130; business man, 178, 213; biography, 213; real estate owner, 213; holds municipal offices, 213; an expert before legislative committees, 213.
Brown, Samuel, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 300; secures school land in Handcox meadow, 334; mentioned, 310, 326, 336, 361; III. 625.
Brown, Lieut. Samuel, military service, I. 414.
Brown, Samuel, of Westbury, dies from small-pox, I. 437.
Brown, Stephen, II. 205.
Brown, Sophia M. (Mrs. Silas Stuart), II. 246.
Brown, W. & A., manufacturers, I. 587; II. 41 note; site of store, 62.
Brown, Waite J., III. 1206.
Brown, William, I. 574; II. 42, 128, 144, 245, 321; III. 629, 883, 1008; holds municipal office, II. 37; private banker, 178, 181; biography, 244; manufacturer, 244, 245, 343; merchant, 244; senator, 245; real estate owner, 245; children, 245; early site of residence, I. 651; II. 261; and Augustus, purchase land, 224.
Brown, William H., II. 112, 121, 343, 444; III. 1064; sketch of, 345; his inventions, 476.
Brown, Mrs. William H., III. 607, 1064.
Brown, Zera, war record, I. 458.
Brownell, Maria L. (Mrs. Gordon W. Burnham), II. 304.
Brownell, Bishop Thomas C., II. 304.
Browning, Elizabeth H. (Mrs. George A. Bryan), III. 623.
Brownlee, Lizzie, III. 916.
Brownson, Asa, military service, I. 392.
Brownson, John military service, I. 392.
Bruce, George A., II. 553.
Bruce, Walter L., III. 1019.
Bryan, Alexander, I. 138.
Bryan, Andrew, tanner and shoemaker, I. 569; III. 169; sketch of, 623; mentioned, 1184.
Bryan, Benajah, military service, I. 461.
Bryan, Burton G., cashier Fourth National bank, II. 178; prominent freemason, III. 1129, 1130, 1131, 1132; mentioned, 633, 1165.
Bryan, Charles, III. 623.
Bryan, Edward, III. 591; sketch of, 624; military man, 624.
Bryan, Edward R., III. 624.
Bryan, Rev. George A., II. 222 note, 520, 549; III. 620; sketch of, 623; pastorates, 623.
Bryan, John, III. 1073.

Bryan, Lucius P., II. 112, 114; III. 62
1184; and the fire department, II. 11
insurance agent, 183.
Bryan, Martha E. (Mrs. Robert R. Stan
nard), III. 624.
Bryan, Mary A. (Mrs. Charles A. Colley
III. 624.
Bryan, Richard, I. 596 note.
Bryan, Thaddeus, III. 623.
Bryan, William A., III. 624.
Bryant, William, III. 1170.
Bryant, W. E., his invention, II. 476.
Bryant's hill, location, I. 246, 354.
Buchanan, John, his invention, II. 476.
Buchanan, Joseph, III. 1170.
Buck, ———, I., 686.
Buck, Amelia H. (Mrs. Alfred North), III
843.
Buck, D. A. A., invents the Waterbur
watch, II. 473, 476.
Buck, David, III. 697.
Buck, F. B., II. 446.
Buck meadow, I. 691.
Buck, Roswell H., III. 1099.
Buck, Roswell H. Mrs., as a musician
III. 1064, 1065.
Buckham, Rev. H. B., principal of Hig
school, II. 510; mentioned, 550; pub
lished writings, III. 956 and note.
Buckingham, David, I. 429; military ser
vice, 461.
Buckingham, Emily V. (Mrs. Frederic E
Snow), III. 624.
Buckingham, Epinetus, military service
I. 417, 461.
Buckingham, John, I. 323; II. 277; III
657; biography, II. 283; business man
285; politician, 285; military service
283; III. 1182, 1183.
Buckingham, John, Mrs., gift to St
John's Episcopal church, III. 657.
Buckingham, John A., early site of resi
dence, I. 664 note; mentioned, II. 286
Buckingham, Scovill M., holds municipa
office, II. 37; mentioned, 84, 112, 116
277; a first director Waterbury Nationa
Bank, 176; director Collegiate Institute
522 note; III. 1006, 1070; biography, II
285; the marksman, 285; connectio
with business corporations 286; churc
officer, 286; donation to Trinity college
545.
Buckland, A. J., III. 1203.
Buckland, Frank C., military service, III
1190.
Buckland, H. W., his invention, II. 476.
Buckle Co., New England, II. 436.
Buckle Co., Waterbury, organized, II
376; officers, 376; mentioned, 437.
Buckley, A. H., photographer, III. 1043
Buckley, Chester F., military service, III
1182.
Buckley, Rev. Frederick D., II. 554; III
575; sketch of, 669; rector Trinity
Episcopal church, 669; pastorates, 669

Bunnel, Nathaniel, military service, I. 439.
Bunnel, Parmeneus, military service, I. 392.
Bunnell, A. J., proprietor Cooley House, II. 226.
Bunnell, Isaac, military service, I. 461.
Bunnell, J. A., III. 1023, 1126, 1130.
Bunnell, Mary J. (Mrs. J. M. Burrall), II. 208.
Burcey Chemical Co, II. 445.
Burdon, Jennie P. (Mrs. Theophilus R. Hyde), II. 293.
Burdon, William, II. 293.
Burge, Dyer, III. 697.
Burges, James, I. 398.
Burgess, Maud W. G., III. 611; parish missionary, 782 note.
Burgoyne, Ida (Mrs. Charles A. Hamilton), II. 385.
Burials, the first place of, I. 235.
Burke, Thomas F., III. 1172.
Burkett, Ella A., III. 1138.
Burkitt, Alexander E., III. 1167.
Burnes, J. E., his invention, II. 476,
Burnham, ——, his school, II. 533.
Burnham & Baldwin, II. 305.
Burnham & Welton, II. 305.
Burnham, Baldwin & Welton, II. 305.
Burnham, Caroline, private school, II. 534.
Burnham, Charlotte, II. 304.
Burnham, Daniel H., and the World's Fair, Chicago, 1893, I. 622 note.
Burnham, Douglass W., II. 304.
Burnham, Rev. Edward, pastor of the Adventist church, III. 776.
Burnham, Edwin, I. 622 note
Burnham, Gordon W., biography, II. 303; president of manufacturing companies, 304, 379; office holder in New York City, 304; philanthropist, 304; gifts to St. John's Episcopal Church, III. 656; gift to Trinity Episcopal church, 667, 1067; description of chimes given by, to St. John's Episcopal church, 1089.
Burnham, John, II. 303.
Burnham, Scott & Co., II. 247
Burnham, Thomas B., II. 304.
Burnham, Welton & Co., II. 247, 305.
Burnishing machine, L. S. White's invention of, II. 473.
Burns club, The Waterbury, III. 1163.
Burns, Henry, III. 1161.
Burns, John, III. 732, 733.
Burns, John E., III. 1151.
Burns, Mrs. Stephen M., III. 1132, 1147, 1167.
Burnt hill, I. 223; location, 247; houses on, 309; mentioned, 691; II. 228; district, 75
Burpee, C. W., journalist, II. 554; III. 981, 983 note, 1102, 1206, 1230, 1233; his Military History of Waterbury, 966; sketch of, 1233; military service, 1233.
Burpee, Mrs. C. W., III. 1102.
Burpee, Dr. Henry T., dentist, III. 871.
Burpee, Col. Lucien F., and the revision of city charter, II. 44; and additional water supply, 100; mentioned, 447, 449, 452, 465, 553; III. 1206, 1230, 1231; sketch of, 814; lawyer, 814; city attorney, 815; military man, 815 and note.
Burpee, Col Thomas Francis, military service, III. 814.
Burr, Orrin H., III. 1144.
Burrall & Co., J. M., II 208.
Burrall & Son, J. M., II. 208.
Burrall & Root, II. 208.
Burrall Charles W., II. 208, 422.
Burrall, E. M., early site of his residence, I. 533, 656; mentioned, II. 208; III. 914.
Burrall, John M., II. 121, 198; III. 630; biography, II. 208; business man, 208; holds city offices, 208; children, 208; and the public schools, 503, 504.
Burritt, ——, and the cutlery business in Waterville, II. 30.
Burritt, Mrs. A. H., III. 578.
Burritt, Albert, sketch of, II. 246; mercantile pursuits, 246; mentioned, 448; III. 1126.
Burritt, Albert M., II. 247; his inventions, 476.
Burritt & Co., W. W., II. 246.
Burritt, A. C., II. 247, 441; III. 914; his invention, II. 476.
Burritt Brothers & Smith, II. 246.
Burritt, C. W., II. 124.
Burritt, David, II. 246.
Burritt hall, I. 455.
Burritt Hardware Co. The, A., II. 448.
Burritt, Harriet M., II. 247; III. 1064.
Burritt, John, II. 247.
Burritt, Susan (Mrs. William Davis), II. 247.
Bursch, Oscar, III. 1126.
Burton & DeForest, II. 231.
Burton & Leavenworth, traders, I. 569; II. 241.
Burton, Benjamin, II. 231.
Burton, Charles U. C., writes of Waterbury, I. 1; quoted, III. 935 note; sketch of, 1031; Waterbury's first artist, 1031; writes and lectures on art, 960, 1033.
Burton, Elizabeth (Mrs. Augustus Brown), II. 232, 240.
Burton, H. C., II. 165.
Burton, Joseph, his distillery, I. 585; mentioned, II. 24, 81, 246, 300; has the first ice house, 195; tavern-keeper, 223, 231; biography, 231; business man, 231.
Burton, Marcia (Mrs. Willard Spencer), II. 24, 50, 232.
Burton's tavern, description, II. 223.
Burwell, Calvin, military service, III. 1182, 1184.
Burwell, Elliot, II. 520, 548.
Burwell, Samuel, I. 364.

Burial customs, early, I. 670.
Burying ground, Indian, I. 55; Indian situation, 55; earliest mention, 213 second, 278; Pine Hill, 674.
Burying places, Middlebury, I. 408, 679 earliest mention, 666; the minister's garden, 666; Northbury, 675.
Burying yard, first in Watertown, I. 329 in 1764, land for, 402; Westbury, 675.
Burying yard hill, I. 667, 691.
Bush, James C., biography, III. 1234 journalist, 1235; military service, 1235.
Bush, William H., III. 625.
Bushell, Mother, II. 58.
Bushell's bay, II. 58, 62.
Business depression of 1893–94, III. 885 limitations, 1845. 1196.
Bussing, Peter, III. 697.
Busteed, Robert H., III. 1146.
Bushnell, Rev. George, and the public schools. II. 503, 504; mentioned, 549; III. 613; pastorates, 598. 599, 600; biography, 600; published writings, 955.
Bushnell, George E., II. 552; sketch of, III. 866; surgeon in the United States army, 866.
Button Co., Army and Navy, II. 438.
Button & Co., L., II. 115.
Button Co., National, II. 438; Patent, 394, 439.
Button Co., The Waterbury, II. 372, 435.
Button Co., United States, I. 588; II. 397, 438; mentioned, 370; first organization for exclusive manufacture of buttons, 371; date of organization. 371; first directors, 371; first officers, 371.
Button, James, III. 1100.
Button maker in the United States, the first gilt, II. 297.
Button making in 1858, II 370.
Button eyes made by hand, I. 585.
Buttons, the Guernsey, II. 257 note; manufacture of gilt, 29, 261 and note; manufacture of cloth-covered by machinery, 261. 370; metal, the origin of the brass industry, 262; the first made in Waterbury, 265; first machine for making button eyes, 265; silk covered, 271; manufacture of Henry Clay, 271; manufacture of Log Cabin, 271; gold, presented to Lafayette and others, 276 and note; introduction of metal, 370; manufacture of pewter, 370; changes in manufacture described, 370, 371; manufacture of, Andrew Jackson, 371 note.
Butcher business, early, II. 193.
Butcher's island, The, I. 207. 245; 691.
Butcher's Protective association, III. 1175; journeymen, 1175.
Butler, ———, I. 343. 686.
Butler, A. A., his invention, II. 481.
Butler, Edmund A., III. 1174.
Butler, John, military service, I. 392.
Butler, Dr. John, I. 343.

Callan, Adam, III. 1109, 1164.
Callan, James, his invention, II. 476; mentioned, 126; III. 1125, 1129, 1130, 1132.
Callender, Flora E., III. 1132.
Callender, Royal R., II. 388.
Calumet & Hecla Smelting Co., mentioned, II. 441.
Camel, ———, III. 697.
Cameron, Alpin J., III. 1024.
Camp, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Camp, ———, the widow, I. 373.
Camp, A. P P., II. 84.
Camp, Abel, I. 376; military service, 461.
Camp, Rev. Abraham, I. 642.
Camp, Amos, I. 360.
Camp, Bethel, military service; I. 461.
Camp, Eldad, military service, I. 461.
Camp, Ephraim, military service, I. 461.
Camp, Gideon, tavern-keeper, II. 220.
Camp, Herbert P., III. 664, 1115.
Camp, Jabez McAll, II. 293.
Camp, Jeremiah, merchant, II. 234.
Camp, John and Hannah, I. 364.
Camp, Rev. Joseph E., II. 293.
Camp, Lester M., I. 629; III, 612, 625.
Camp, Mrs. L. M., III. 578.
Camp, Lyman C., II. 115.
Camp, Oliver G., II. 397; III. 1112.
Camp, Samuel, I. 359, 446; military service, 439, 461; and Dorothy, 360.
Camp, Stephen, I. 373, 374.
Camp, Wallace H., sketch of, II. 293; connection with Scovill Manufacturing Co., 293; children, 294; his invention, 476; mentioned, III. 572, 635, 912.
Camp's block, early uses of site, III. 1007 note.
Camp's hill, location, I. 246.
Campbell, J., III. 751.
Campbell, Patrick, III. 1151.
Campion, Thomas J., connection with the *American*, III. 982.
Canada, Sophia F. (Mrs. Albert M. Burritt), II. 247.
Candee place, The, I. 324.
Candee, ———, wollen mill, I. 580.
Candee, Eldridge E., III. 1126, 1129.
Candee, Elliott E., III. 1126, 1132.
Candee, Emily (Mrs. Charles Treadway), II. 254.
Candee, Leveritt, I. 569.
Candee, Maria (Mrs. Abraham E. Smith), II. 376.
Candee, Nellie E., III. 1132.
Cande, Noah, I. 399, 458, 499.
Candle wood, making, I. 249.
Cane meadow, I. 691.
Cane meadow plain, I. 691.
Canfield, ———, III. 697.
Canfield, Abram, I. 364.
Canfield, Ezra, military service, III. 1182.
Canfield, Lemuel M., II. 462.
Cankey, Zeb., III. 697.
Cannon, Dr, Frederick M., II. 184, 185, 551; physician and druggist, III. 878; children, 878.
Cannon & Webster, druggists, II. 875.
Cannon bridge, I. 692.
Cannon, Harry, III. 878.
Canoe place, I. 692.
Cape Breton Island, mentioned, I. 386.
Capeny, Cuff, military service I. 461; will of, 461 note.
Captain, the first military in Waterbury, I. 231.
Carder, Lewis J., III. 1116.
Carder, Louis J., connection with the *American*, III. 982; newspaper man, 995.
Carey, Rowena (Mrs. Theodore Waters), III. 644.
Carey, William, III. 1199.
Cargill, E. E., II. 125; III. 1111.
Cargill, William B., his invention, II. 476; III. 1129, 1130.
Carl, Edwin, III. 1141.
Carl, Mrs. Ida, III. 1141.
Carmody, Terrence C., II. 356.
Carmody, Maurice, III. 1160.
Carney, Andrew F., III. 1114.
Carpet Beating Co., Steam, II. 452.
Carpet store, Naugatuck valley, II. 197 note.
Carpets, introduction of, II. 197; how made, 197.
Carpenter, Alfred, III. 1073, 1199.
Carpenter, David, I. 150, 179, 206, 210, 266, 693; forfeits allotment of land, 156; lot assigned to, 170; house lot, 207, 208; builds a fence, 268; drowned (?) at David's bottom, II. 28.
Carpenter, Coles, III. 697
Carpenter, Rev. E. C., pastor Chapel street church, III. 724
Carpenter, S. W., II. 123; III. 1199, 1200.
Carpenters and Joiners of America, Brotherhood of, Carpenters' Union, No. 260, III 1172.
Carr, Charles W., III. 920, 1146.
Carriages, two-wheeled, II. 199.
Carrier, J. A., II. 196 note.
Carrington, ———, III. 697
Carrington, Mrs. A. M., private school, II. 535.
Carrington, Clark, bachelor proprietor, I. 236.
Carrington, Cynthia A. (Mrs. Solomon B. Minor), II. 243.
Carrington, George L., II. 438, 464; III. 774.
Carrington, John, signs petition for plantation, I. 123; indicted for witchcraft, 164; his lot, 165, 207, 208, 234, 245; mentioned, 179, 206, 209, 225, 692; death of, 236; builds a fence, 268; lands of, 313.

Carrington Manufacturing company, burning of shop, II. 129; mentioned, 438.
Carrington, Rebecca, I. 167.
Carrington, Solomon, II. 243.
Carrington's brook, I. 692.
Carrington's ponds, I. 692.
Carrington's swamp, I. 576, 692.
Carroll, Edward, III. 1199.
Carroll, James S., III. 1171, 1173.
Carroll, Michael, III. 915, 1162.
Carroll, Nathaniel, carpenter and joiner, I. 569.
Carroll, William T., III. 1157.
Carter, Calvin H., Indian implements owned by, I. 60; published writings, II. 15; III. 961; quoted, II. 16, 17, 18, 19; mentioned, 136, 169, 331, 508, 522 note, 550; III. 806, 887, 891, 893, 976, 1008, 1198, 1203; donates to Williams college, II. 545; president Waterbury Brass Co., 333; lawyer, III. 792, 806; biography, 806; manufacturer, 806; politician, 806; legislator, 807; sons of, 997.
Carter, Carlos F., II. 331; III. 807.
Carter, Charles F., as an artist, III. 1035.
Carter, Edward L, III. 1231.
Carter, Eli, III. 1199.
Carter, Franklin, II. 551, 559; III. 567, 620 and note; college president, II. 551, 559; biography, 559; published writings, 559.
Carter, Franklin (2d), II. 331.
Carter, Frederick, III. 633, 807, 998.
Carter, Helen M. (Mrs. Frederick C. Abbott), III. 807.
Carter, Henry B., III. 1230.
Carter, Jacob, II. 330.
Carter, Jonathan, military service, I. 485.
Carter, Loren R., arrow heads at residence, I. 65; mentioned, 274.
Carter, Polly (Mrs James Croft), II. 315.
Carter, Preserve W., I. 628, 629; II. 169, 319, 330, 545; III. 625, 629; site of dwelling house, II. 16 note; biography, 330; connection with the First church, 330; III. 596; anti-slavery advocate, II. 330; connection with Brown & Elton, and American Pin Co., 330, 334; broad charity, 331.
Carter, Ruth W. Mrs., III. 607, 898.
Carter, Stephen, military service, I. 461.
Carter, William, III. 998.
Carter, William D., III. 807.
Cartwright, Henry, II. 144.
Cartwright, Thomas, military service, I. 461.
Carver, Daniel, I. 242.
Case, H. A., III. 1175.
Casey, Christopher, III. 728.
Casey, Dennis J., III. 919, 920, 1153, 1160, 1228.
Casey, D. N., II. 127.
Casey, William, II. 126, 127.

Catholic Women's association, The, III. 1026.
Catholics, first service, II. 7; colony, III. 727; the pioneer, 728; first priest to visit Waterbury, 729; celebrant of the first mass in Waterbury, 729; early prejudice, 730, 734; the first church, 730; earliest baptisms, 731; earliest recorded marriages, 731; early funerals, 732; early influential, 732; first resident priest, 733; a question of law, 734, 735 and note; first confirmation, 734; German, organize a church, 769; Lithuanian, 772; Italian, 772.
Cattail meadows, I. 692.
Cattle, herding, I. 177; at large on highways, II. 19 note; and swine, laws regarding, I. 276; raising, early, 524.
Cave, The, Waterville, II. 28.
Cedar swamp, source of Mad river, I. 2, 692.
Cemeteries, Riverside Association, Pine hill, I. 278, 674; Brocket, 679; Bucks hill, 679; Calvary, III. 752; East Farms, burial of Revolutionary soldiers, I. 448, 677; Farmingbury, 677; Middlebury, 679; Potter, 679; Grand street, 666; disposition of, 457; E. B. Cooke discusses condition, 667; Joseph Anderson proposes its use for public library, 667; sextons, 667; S. M. Judd's data and map, 668; Katharine Prichard's transcriptions, 668; Julius Gay's, 668; headstones, 668; epitaphs, 669; first enlargement, 670; first school society acquires control, 670; earliest Roman Catholic, I. 671, 732; early, 674; legislature conveys to city of Waterbury, 671; opposition for use of public library, 671, 673; rescue of certain remains, 674 note; Gunntown, 678; Hillside, 675; Melchizedek, III. 789; Pine Grove, 789; Riverside, mentioned, II. 451, 269 note; III. 786; first suggested, 786; dedicated, 787; first trustees, 787; Hall memorial chapel, 788; chartered, 789; gifts, 789; monuments, 1052; of the Russian Jews, 789; St. Joseph's, I. 553; III. 752; Town, 789; Waterville, 789; Wooster, I. 680; see Burials and Burying yards.
Census of 1850, II. 33.
Centre square, location, I. 161; described, II. 46; naming, 79; boundary, 80; the swamp, 92.
Central Union, III. 1173.
Cents, Waterbury, or Hard Times Tokens, III. 1055-1059.
Chabiss, H. & Co., photographers, III. 1043.
Chadwick, A. E., II. 448.
Chadwick Butter Co., mentioned, II. 448.
Chadwick, Rev. Jabez, I. 646; II. 543 note.
Chambers, Cornelius C., of Blake, Lamb & Co., II. 416, 418; mentioned, 530.
Chambers, Henry R., II. 115; biography, 418; manufacturer, 418.
Champion, H. S., II. 435.
Champlin, Amos F., III. 1167, 1170.
Chandler, Adelbert F., III. 1147.
Chandler, Rev. C. W., assistant rector St. John's parish, III. 659.
Chapin, C. F., II. 446, 532, 553; III. 979; editor of the *American*, 979, 984; secretary of the American Printing Co., 980; sketch of, 984; contributions to this history, 984; children, 984.
Chapin, Mrs. C. F., III. 895, 907.
Chapin, Edward M., III. 1131.
Chapin, Joseph N., II. 210.
Chapman & Armstrong Manufacturing Co., mentioned, II. 440.
Chapman, Charles S., II. 341, 342, 423, 440, 572; III. 710, 997, 1168, 1170; and the Waterbury Watch Co., II. 342.
Chapman, Ezra L., II. 342; III. 1131, 1132.
Chapman, Frederick E., II. 341.
Chapman, George M., II. 341, 422; III. 1156.
Chapman, George P., sketch of, II. 341; the inventor, 341, 476; holds town office, 341.
Chapman, John, military service, I. 395.
Chapman, L. C., III. 1112.
Chapman, Mabel, II. 487.
Chapman, Samuel A., II. 440, 441; his inventions, 476.
Chapman, Samuel W., III. 642.
Chapman, Sherman, II. 341, 342.
Chapman, Silas, military service, I. 395, 462.
Chapman, T. W., his invention, II. 476.
Charities, United, III. 886.
Charrest, Denis, III. 1162.
Charrest, Rudolph, III. 1162.
Charter, address of Gov. Winthrop regarding the, I. 113; date of granting first, 196; copy of, 197; omission of signature, 200; of 1853, II. 33; of 1870, 42; revision of 1890, 44; keeper's oath, I 114.
Chase, Augustus S., first city treasurer, II. 37, 310; water commissioner, 95; mentioned, 121, 147, 522 note; III. 630, 888, 891, 893, 899, 903, 976, 1008, 1203, 1204; president Waterbury Bank, II. 176, 308; biography, 308; manufacturing interests, 310; president Waterbury club, 310, 484; and the Waterbury *American*, 310; public spirited citizen, 311; president of Holmes, Booth & Haydens, 353; president of American Printing Co., III. 979, 981.
Chase, Mrs. A. S., III. 899, 1079.
Chase, Frederick S., sketch of, II. 311; mentioned, 530, 554; III. 571, 572.
Chase, Helen E., III. 901.

Chase, Henry S., sketch of, II. 311
manager American Printing Co., 311
III. 981; treasurer Waterbury Manu
facturing Co., II. 311; mentioned, 465
553; III. 893, 979, 998.
Chase, Irving H., sketch of, II. 311; sec
retary Waterbury Clock Co., 311, 379
mentioned, 553; III. 998.
Chase, Mrs. I. H., III. 1075, 1237, 1238
Chase, Isidore, III. 785.
Chase, Mrs. Isidore, III. 904.
Chase, Mary E. (Mrs. Arthur R. Kim
ball), III. 985, 1101.
Chase, Seth, II. 308.
Chase, William M., patent improve
knitting machine, II. 444.
Chatfield, A. I., II. 449; III. 1138.
Chatfield, Benjamin P., II. 64. 444, 445
III. 1125, 1129, 1130, 1131; chief engi
neer fire department, II. 119; sketch o
III. 1047; his interest in the hotel busi
ness, 858, 1048; holds municipal office
1048; military service, 1189.
Chatfield, Daniel, military service, I. 396
462.
Chatfield, Dennis, III. 1071; militar
service, 1189.
Chatfield, Enos, almshouse keeper, III. 885
Chatfield, George S., II. 123.
Chatfield, Henry, his invention, II. 476
mentioned, 437; III. 1066, 1071, 112
and note, 1129, 1130, 1168; militar
service, 1189.
Chatfield, James, III. 1184,
Chatfield Jewelry Co., mentioned, II. 449
Chatfield, John D., III. 1125, 1132.
Chatfield, Col. John L., military service
III. 1189, 1199, 1207; mentioned, 1048
1198; death of, 1202; biography, 1207
monument to, 1208; S. W. Kellogg'
eulogy to, 1208.
Chatfield, Lemuel, military service, I. 396
Chatfield, Mary, III. 920.
Chatfield, Myron, II. 126.
Chatfield, Mrs. W. F., III. 895.
Chauncy, Col. Elihu, I. 393.
Chautauqua Literary and Scientific ci
cle, II. 539.
Cheney, George W., military service, II
1189.
Chesson, Frederick W., II. 273; III. 114
1145.
Chester, Colonel, I. 427.
Chestnut hill, location, I. 247, 629.
Chestnut hill brook, tributary of Ma
river, I. 2.
Chestnut hill meadow, I. 692.
Chevallier, L., his invention, II. 475.
Chidester, Samuel, at Judd's meadow,
295, 349.
Child, first born in Mattatuck, I. 28
first English male, 167; first Catholi
III. 732; second, 732 note.
Children of Mary, III. 751; the Sodalit
of the, 759, 765, 770.

Church, First, organized, I. 225; first deacon, I. 231; authority of set aside, 402; town of Waterbury, 407; earliest "Society Book," 609 note; first meeting-house, 611; second, 611; third, 613, 615; confession of faith and covenant, 615; records, 615; to 1825, 620; transforma tion between 1800-1820 623; Andrew Eliot's letter declining call, 624, 625 note; payment of supplies in 1798, 625 note; Ladies' Benevolent society, 627; Missionary societies and auxiliary, 927 and note; Sunday school, 627, 628, 629; III. 582, dismission of Rev. Luke Wood, I. 629; calls Rev. Daniel A. Clark, 629; pastorate of Rev. Daniel Crane, 630; early ministers raised up in, 636; III. 620; site of, II. 16 note, 56, 61; on Green near Welton fountain, 38; location in 1795, 60; corner stone, 60; description, 60; mentioned, 453; reminiscences of, by Horace Hotchkiss, III. 579, 580 and note; custom of seating the meeting-house, 580 note; early years, 581; without a settled pastor, 582; singing of early days, 583; cost of music, 583 and note; characteristics, 583; lamps introduced in meeting-house, 585; new hymn book, 586; first printed manual of, 586 note; erection of fourth edifice, 589; revival of 1842-1843, 591; from 1842-1849, 593; division of society, 594; parsonage, 595, 596, 611; Rev. S. W. Magill supplies the pulpit, 595; calls Rev. N. H. Eggleston, 595; calls Rev. W. W. Woodworth, 595; real estate, 596; catalogue of members, I. 616; manual of 1854, 596 and note; directory of 1882 610; purchases cemetery lots, 596 note; evening service inaugurated 596; lighted with gas, 596; change of hours of service, 596, 609 note; pastors' library, 597; calls Rev. David Murdoch, Jr., 598; calls Rev. Zachariah Eddy, 598; calls Rev. George Bushnell, 598; relations to the war for the Union, 599; repairs church edifice, 602; calls Joseph Anderson, 602; fifth house of worship, 603, 604, 605 and note, 607; organ, 605, 607, 1063; chronicles, 608; variously designated, 608; damaged by fire, 609; Cedar street parsonage lot, 610; envelope system adopted, 610; Young Ladies' mission circle organized, 610; date of annual meeting, 610; bi-centennial celebration, 611; marble tablet, 611, 1053; incorporated, 612; pastorates, 612; the "little pasture," 612; progressive element, 613; additions to, during each pastorate, 613; deacons, 625; uses a melodeon, 1063 note; prominent choir singers, 1064; organists, 1064.

Church, German Lutheran, attempts at organization, III. 565, 778; erects building, 780; description, 781.

Church, Immaculate Conception, early site, I. 538; II. 238; III. 734; Father O'Neile, 733; damaged by fire, 734; laying of corner-stone, 735; Father Hendricken, 735; dedication, 736 and note; incorporated, 737; copy of charter, 737; by-laws, 739; Father Lynch, 741; Father Walsh, 743; Father Harty, 744; St. Patrick's chapel, 746; Father Mulcahy, 746; St. Mary's school, 747; St. Patrick's hall, 748; St Mary's convent, 750; assistant priests, 751; societies, 751; priests born in the parish, 751; priests raised up, 752; cemeteries, 752; division of the parish, 753, 760; music, 1065.

Church, Methodist Episcopal, Waterville, II. 30; Methodism in Columbia society, III. 694; Jesse Lee preaches in Waterbury, 694; Sarah Tyler Abbott and the Middlebury church, 698; the birth place of, (Pine hole), 701; at the centre, 703; Mother Mary Peck's little red house, 703; itinerant preachers, 704; revival of 1831, 704; early places of meeting, 704 713; the first meeting-house, 705 and note; the second, 707; the third, site of, 709; preachers of the first meeting-house, 706; first Sunday school, 706, 710; pastors 1853-1877, 708; of 1878 1895, 710; parsonage property, 708; and the temperance work, 708; membership, 710; the first sermon, 711; the mother of, in Waterbury, 712; and "Aunt Phila" Peck, 713; East Farms dissenters, 696; Leonard street chapel, 708; Grace church mission, Waterville, 721; Simonsville district, 724; Pearl street church, 725; St. Paul's, early site, I. 696; mission, III. 721.

Methodist, The Waterbury, III. 997.

Church, Mill Plain society, III. 576; the chapel, 577; memorial windows, 578.

Church, Sacred Heart society, The, III. 759; mentioned, 760; boundary, 761; Father Treanor, 761; first service, 761; description, 763; corner-stone, 763; dedication, 763; organizations, 764; parochial residence, 764; population of the parish, 765; music, 1068.

Church, Second Congregational, stones used in foundation, I. 615; removes to Phœnix alley, II. 38; organized, III. 594, 629; rents and purchases Gothic hall and lot, 631; first edifice, 631; spire demolished, 631; last service in old meeting-house, 633; purchases West Main street lot, 633; corner-stone, 1893, 633; second edifice, 633; membership at its organization, 635; Rev. Edward G. Beckwith, 635; Rev. John G. Daven-

port, 635; assistant pastors, 635; deacons, 635; employs a city missionary, 635; total membership, 636; manual, 636 note; *Chronicle*, 636 note; directory, 636 note; music, 1066.
Church, St. Anne's, III. 765; Father Fones, 765; uses the old Universalist chapel building, 766; purchases site and rectory, 766; first meeting-place, 766; societies, 767; Father Bourret, 767; assistant pastors, 768; music, III. 1067.
Church, St. Cecilia's, corner-stone, III. 769; dedicated, 769; described, 770; societies, 770; Father Martin, 770.
Church, St. James's Episcopal, parish formed, I. 335, 651; site before 1795, II. 57; name changed to St. John s, 57.
Church, St. John's Episcopal, early name, I. 335; site of, 657; II. 16 note; III. 651, 658; the edifice, 658, 646, 651, 652; destroyed by fire, II. 128; III. 653; an epoch, 645; Rev. William Barlow, 645: Rev. Allen C. Morgan, 646; Rev. Jacob L. Clark, 647, 648; described, 648; signs of growth, 650; early church edifice purchased by Roman Catholics, 652; steeple demolished, 652 and note; founds a second parish, 654; temporary chapel, 1869, 654; cost of present building and land, 654; consecrated, 656; chimes, 656; tower clock, 656; organ and music, 656, 657, 1064, 1065; memorial gifts, 656, 657 and note; Leavenworth street rectory, 658; erects parish house, 658; assistant rectors, 658; rectors, 660; method of meeting expenses, 661; lighted by gas, 661; free sittings and first selling of pews, 661; mission at Waterville, 661; Sunday school, 662; sewing school, 662, 720; diocesan convention, 662; "tythingmen," 662; Daughters of the King, 662; growth, 663; plans for a new parish, 663; Brotherhood of St. Andrew, 662; see Episcopal parish.
Church, St. Joseph's, organized, III. 772; erects a building, 772; corner-stone, 772; dedicated, 772; Father Zabris, 772.
Church, St. Michael's Episcopal, organized, I. 664; rectors, 665.
Church, St. Patrick's, chapel, III. 746, 753; Father Duggan, 753; corner-stone, 754; first place of worship, 754; boundary, 754; description, 756, 757; rectory, 757; assistant pastors, 759; societies, 759; trustees, 759; music, 1067.
Church, St. Peter's, Northbury, I. 662.
Church, Swedish Lutheran, III. 565, 781.
Church, Third Congregational, organized, III. 642; charter members, 642; incorporated, 642; Rev. Frank P. Waters, 642; dedicated, 643; institutional, 643.
Church, Trinity Episcopal parish, bequest of S. W. Hall, III. 664; formed, 664; organized, 665; leaves, Universalist chapel, 665; church building, 665; description, 665; officers, 665; acting rector, 665; first rector, 665; free pew system, 667; benevolent organizations, 668; early site of rectory, 668; record of eighteen years, 668; a memorial edifice, 666; music, 1067.
Church, Universalist, III. 773; prejudice against, 774; erect a chapel, 774; pastors, 775; discontinued, 775.
Church of England in Waterbury, I. 334; application for land on which to build, 335; first missionary, 335.
Church, ——— (Mrs. Joseph E. Fitzsimons), III. 720.
Church, C. F., military service, III. 1190; mentioned, 1203.
Church, Rev. Charles W., II. 551; sketch of, III. 720; editor and publisher, 720; children, 720.
Church, E. C., II. 442, 530.
Church, The E. C. Co., mentioned, II. 442.
Church, Henry U., III. 1125, 1129.
Church, Mary, I. 373.
Church, Samuel, II. 7 note.
Church, Timothy, furnishes meat supplies, II. 194.
Church, W. A., his invention, II. 476.
Churchill, Mrs. Addie, II. 168.
Churchill, Henry, II. 115.
Churchill, Hobart, III. 1071, 1072, 1073.
Cider-making, II. 194.
Cider mill, earliest, I. 525.
Cigar makers, III. 1174.
Cigar Makers' International union, III. 1173.
Cill plain, I. 220, 702.
City Baking Co., mentioned, II. 444.
City Guard, Waterbury, flag presented to, III. 1191.
City hall, original site, I. 238; early site, II. 22; building, 40; opening, III. 1092.
City Lumber Co., mentioned, II. 448.
City Lumber and Coal Co., II. 51; burning of yard, 129; mentioned, 448.
City Manufacturing Co., organized, II. 426; mentioned, 437.
City Mills, privilege established, I. 588.
Claffee, Patrick, II. 1199.
Claffey, John, III. 1161.
Claffy, Thomas, III. 728.
Clapp, Daniel, I. 432.
Clapp, George F., III. 1167, 1170.
Clapp, John M., newspaper editor, II. 520; teacher in Second Academy, 520; mentioned, 548.
Clapp, S. Nellie, III. 1167.
Clark, ———, I. 455.
Clark, ———, teaches school, I. 600.
Clark, Capt., and the famous Pompeo Battoni painting, II. 232.

Clark, Alexander, III. 1141, 1164.
Clark, Allen, II. 455.
Clark, Elias & Co., saw mill, I. 569.
Clark, Ann E. (Mrs. Joseph Burton), II. 231.
Clark, Rev. Anson, II. 548; III. 660.
Clark, Asahel, I. 167 Ap.; III. 1184.
Clark, Mrs. Aurelia, I. 401 note.
Clark, Caleb, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 300; new name on tax list of 1731, 310; mentioned, 323, 358; military service, 676.
Clark, Cook & Co., clock makers, I. 569.
Clark, Cornelia DeWitt, III. 621.
Clark, Cyrus, attorney, I. 569; III. 791 and note.
Clark, D. Thomas, I. 376.
Clark, Daniel, recorder, I. 111.
Clark, Daniel, of Wallingford, I. 363, 364; military service, 462.
Clark, Daniel, clock maker, I. 575, 587; II. 22, 260; manufactures brass buttons, 275.
Clark, Rev. Daniel A., I. 629; II. 547; his private school, 533; biography, 536; pastorates, 536, 537; efforts to establish new college at Amherst, 537; children, 537; published writings, 537; III. 955.
Clark, Daniel M., III. 1129.
Clark, David, military service, I. 392, 395.
Clark, David, of Rahway, N. J., II. 536.
Clark, David B., III. 1137.
Clark, Rev. DeWitt S., sketch of, III. 621.
Clark, Dinah (Mrs. Samuel Curtiss), III 794.
Clark, Edward S., first city auditor, II. 37; chief engineer fire department, 113, 117, 119; memorial to, III. 657; mentioned, 1137.
Clark, Eli, II. 283; III. 580 note, 621.
Clark, Rev. Eli B., his home on Malmanack hill, I. 52; finds Indian implements, 61; mentioned, II. 548; III. 620; sketch of, 621; published sermon, 955.
Clark, Elias, his saw mill, I. 588; mentioned, 691.
Clark, Elijah, military service, I. 392.
Clark, Elmer, teaches school, I. 600.
Clark, Rev. Frederick G., sketch of, II. 537; studies law, 537; pastorates, 537; published writings, 538; III. 955; children, II. 538; mentioned, 549; III. 620.
Clark, "Grandma," II. 223, 224 and note.
Clark, H. M., II. 196.
Clark, Hannah, marries Rev. Solomon Mead, of New Salem, N. Y., I. 401.
Clark, Harriet (Mrs. Edward Scovill), II. 283.
Clark, Henry B., II. 113, 114; mentioned, I. 167 Ap.
Clark, Henry M., II. 114.
Clark, Herbert J., III. 1167.
Clark, Rev. Herman M., III. 660.
Clark, Hezekiah, I. 432.
Clark, J. H., his invention, II. 476.
Clark, Rev. Jacob L., establishes church service in Waterville, II. 30; mentioned, 398, 548; III. 647; chairman of board of education, II. 508; biography, III. 640; rector of St. John's Episcopal church, 647, 648; member of diocese of Connecticut, 648; elected bishop, 648; characteristics, 649; military chaplain, 1184.
Clark, Rev. Jehu, I. 619.
Clark, Lieut. Joel, military service, I. 391, 392, 395, 396; mentioned, III. 1119 and note.
Clark, John, teaches school, I. 600, 628, 629, 630; II. 78, 82, 113, 192, 215, 229, 390, 547; III. 582, 697; site of residence, II. 75.
Clark, Joseph, III. 916.
Clark, Laban, III. 704.
Clark, Rev. Loren, III. 706.
Clark, Lucy (Mrs. John E. Smith), II. 372, 390.
Clark, Maria (Mrs. John T. Baldwin), I. 628.
Clark, Mary, widow, I. 449.
Clark, Mary Ann, I. 255 note; private school, II. 534.
Clark, Mary (Hine), (Mrs. Benjamin Upson), III. 826.
Clark, Mary S. (Mrs. Ambrose I. Upson, 1st), II. 338; III. 650.
Clark, Millard F., III. 1172.
Clark, N. B., II. 383.
Clark, O. R., III. 1073.
Clark, Polly (Mrs. Merlin Mead), I. 628.
Clark, Polly, of Milford (Mrs. Elijah Hotchkiss), II. 203.
Clark, Mrs. Rebeckah, I. 364.
Clark, Richard, military service, I. 462.
Clark, Ruth A., III. 916.
Clark, Samantha, III. 650.
Clark, Sarah (Mrs. Lemuel Harrison), II. 22, 219, 266.
Clark, Sarah (Mrs. Stephen Upson), II. 214.
Clark, Sheldon, I. 455.
Clark, Sherman, postmaster, II. 168; mentioned, 239.
Clark, Sidney L., III. 1130.
Clark, Stanley, site of homestead, I. 255 note.
Clark, Sylvester, manufactures clocks, I. 579 note.
Clark tavern, The, II. 22, 219.
Clark, Deacon Thomas, I. 255 note, 296, 298, 375, 377, 381, 382, 401, 564; admitted to township in 1711, 282; bachelor-rights, 286; on tax list for 1730, 304; town treasurer, 334, 399, 401 and note; death of, 401; mentioned, 617 note, 697, 703, 167 Ap.; II. 22, 218, 234; III. 625.
Clark, Thomas (2d), military service, I. 383; mentioned, 617 note; II. 219.

Clark family, Thomas, build the Mansion House, II. 222.
Clark, Lieut. Timothy, military service, I. 388. 391, 462; mentioned, 617 note, 669; III. 625 and note.
Clark, Uzziel, of Sheffield, Mass., II. 223; III. 1031, 1032 note.
Clark, William H., III. 1148, 1172.
Clark, Zadock, I. 364.
Clark's hill, location, I. 246.
Clark's swamp, I. 692.
Clarke, Edward, I. 629.
Clarke, Rev. Walter, II. 520; mentioned, 548.
Clarkin, John, III. 1161.
Clash, Mary E. (Mrs. Robert A. Cairns), II. 110.
"Claudine Clifton," writes verse, III. 941.
Clay, John Allin, military service, I. 462,
Clay pitts, location, I. 339 note, 692.
Clay, R. J., his invention, II. 476.
Clay, W. H., his invention, II. 476.
Cleaveland, Mason, II. 303.
Cleaveland, Rev. Willis M., II. 555; III. 722.
Cleland, Alfred, III. 1148, 1149.
Cleland Cigar Manufacturing Co., mentioned, II. 445.
Clerks, City, salary of, in 1861, II. 38; terms of office, 46; list, 46.
Cleveland, Arthur, I. 119.
Cleveland, Isaac, military service, I. 446, 462.
Cleveland, Johnson, military service, I. 46, 462.
Cliff, James, III. 1149.
Clifford, Israel, military service, I. 462.
Clinton hill, location, I. 247, 692.
Clinton, Thomas, I. 364.
Clohessy, John, III. 1151, 1169.
Clothing Co., Waterbury One Price, mentioned, II. 449.
Clowes, George H., II. 86, 349; III, 1170; biography, II. 350; soldier and naval officer, 350; manufacturer, 350; his relation to Randolph & Clowes, 351; his invention, 476; president Board of Trade, 486.
Clowes, Rev. Timothy, II. 350.
Clock, City hall, regulated by chronometer, II. 199; town, in, III. 689; old town, in the Baptist church, 687; copy of subscription list for, 688.
Clock Co. National, mentioned, II. 439.
Clock Co., Waterbury, early site, I. 588; fire at, 128; described, 377; a department of Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing Co., 379; relation to clock manufacturing in general, 379; officers, 379; phenomenal growth, 399; mentioned, 437; Employees' Aid association of the, III. 1176; employees as soldiers in war for the Union, 1201.
Clock-making, II. 260.
Clock shop Tontine society, III. 1177.
Clocks, early purchases, II. 258: earliest manufacture, 259; first Waterbury clock-maker, 259 note; introduction of the short shelf, 379 and note; origin of electric, 422.
Club, Acme, III. 1116; American Wicket, 1103; Amphion, 1080, 1100; Arcadian, 1099; Arion, 1080; Athletic, 1110; Auld Lang Syne Fraternity, 1114; Bachelors, 1115; Base-ball, 1104; "Big Six" Social, 1115; Boys', incorporated, 901; Brooklyn Athletic, 1109; Burns, 1163; Caledonian, 1108; Central Athletic, 1110; Chess, 1114; "The Chosen Few" Social, 1115; Comus, 1116; Crescent Zither, 1076; Cricket, 1103; Excelsior Wicket, 1103; Field, 1112; Gun, 1111; Hebrew Social and Benevolent, 1114: Hillside Avenue Athletic, 1110; Ideal Banjo, 1076; Idlewild, 1115; Independent German Rifle, 1111; Independent Gun, 1111; Jefferson base-ball, 1105; Lafayette, 1116; Lawn Tennis, 1107; Lotus, 1115; Marshall Lake Fishing, 1111; Mattatuck Ball, 1102; Metabeschowan, 1111 note; Monitor Base-ball, 1104: Naturalists', 1027; Pastime Social, 1116: Patrick Sarsfield, 1162; Pizzicati, 1075, 1101; Ramblers Wheel, 1112; Rosedale Social, 1116; Rose Hill Social, 1114; Rough and Ready, 1103 note; St. Patrick's Dramatic, 1100; Scout, 1111; Speedwell Lodge Social, 1117; Sylvan Star Pleasure, 1116; Thespian, 1100; Union, 1117; Union Square Social, 1116; Waterbury, I. 708; corporation, II. 451; organized, 484; officers, 484, 485; membership, 485; Wheel, III. 1112; Women's, 1025: Zither, 1076.
Clubs, amateur base-ball, III. 1105; Masonic, 1131; Social, 1114.
Coal, value in 1749-50, I. 373 note.
Coasting, early places, I. 534.
Cobin, Mary, I. 373.
Cobb, John, military service, I. 462.
Coddington, W. W., III. 1147.
Cody, Peter, III. 751.
Coe, Asahel, site of dwelling house, II. 16 note; mentioned, 302 note, 489.
Coe, A. H., III. 1155.
Coe, Benjamin L., sketch of, II. 382; connection with Steele & Johnson Manufacturing Co., 381, 382; III. 1138, 1168; his invention, II. 476.
Coe Brass Co., Wolcottville, organized, II. 334.
Coe, Catherine, III. 1155.
Coe, Cornelia (Mrs. Israel Holmes, 2d), II. 181.
Coe, Edward J., II. 335.
Coe, Irving H., II. 185; III. 1079, 1154.

Coe, Israel, II. 60, 181, 223, 296, 302, 334, 518; III. 1125 note; and Capt. Samuel Judd, II. 221; penmanship, 221 note; early merchant, 234; quoted, 276 note; biography, 301; establishes smelting works at Detroit, Mich., 302; visits Europe, 302; politician, 302; longevity, 303; senior State representative, 303 and note.
Coe, Mrs. Israel, I. 627.
Coe, John, II. 382.
Coe, Lyman W., committeeman for naming streets, II. 46; mentioned, 303 note, 332, 385; III. 1198; biography, II. 334; president Waterbury Brass Co., 333; occupies offices of trust in the state, 335.
Coe, Russell A., secretary Waterbury Brass Co., II. 333.
Coer, James E., II. 337; III. 664, 1125, 1129, 1130, 1200; sketch of, 1134; freemason, 1134.
Coer, William H., III. 1134.
Coerr, Rev. Charles C., II. 552; III. 660.
Coffee house, 1876, III. 917.
Coffin, Harriet B. (Mrs. Albert Burritt), II. 247.
Coggeshall, Freegift, I. 358.
Coinage, Waterbury, III. 1053; counterfeit, 1054 note; coppers, 1054; the later, 1059.
Colby, Enoch, teacher in Second Academy, II. 519; mentioned, 548.
Colby, Mrs. R. E., III. 900.
Cole, David, I. 406.
Cole, Edward F., II. 447; III. 1112; sketch of, 812; holds city office, 812.
Cole, John, military service, I. 462.
Cole, Simeon, military service, I. 485.
Cole street, the path to the mill, I. 359.
Cole, Thomas, I. 377; military service, I. 388, 393, 414, 462.
Coleman, James, III. 697.
Coley, Mary L. (Mrs. J. M. Burrall), II. 208.
College graduates, early, 542; explanation of list, 542; clergymen of the Roman Catholic church, 542 note; to 1777, 544; at the beginning of the nineteenth century, 544; incident, Dr. Edward E. Hale quoted, 544 note; roll of, 545; summary regarding, 545.
Colleges, Waterbury donors to, II. 545.
Collety, J. F., III. 1151.
Colley, Charles A., II. 74 note, 553; III. 815, 816, 1125.
Colley, James M., street inspector, II. 74 note; military service, III. 1189.
Collier, Thomas S., of New London contributor to this history, I. vii.
Collins, Ahira, tavern-keeper, I. 568; mentioned, III. 672.
Collins, Augustus, military service, I. 462.
Collins, B. M., II. 126.
Collins, Dan, military service, I. 397, 439.
Collins, John, military service, I. 391, 397.
Collins, Lemuel, military service, I. 395.
Collins, Sheldon, tavern-keeper, II. 224.
Collins, William, II. 126.
Colloty, Michael J., III 1150, 1157, 1176.
Colonial war, first ensign, I. 384; first captain, 384; first lieutenant, 384; first commissioned officer, 384; muster roll, 1757, 395; Waterbury's part in, 397.
Colony accounts, auditing, I. 389.
Colton, George D., II. 554.
Colton, Joseph, first post office messenger, II. 170.
Columbian Exposition, award medals of the, described, III. 1060.
Combellack, Nicholas, III. 900.
Comes, William D., III. 1125.
Commerford, Charles C., postmaster, II. 170; mentioned, II. 508; III. 1126; his papers on Labor and Capital, and Strikes, 966.
Commerford, James, III. 1160.
Committee of Inspection in 1774, I. 411.
Common field, I. 692.
Common land, I. 692.
Commons, The: See the Green.
Community-living in New England, I. 264.
Compensation, Board of, established, II. 43.
Compounce, origin of name, I. 32, 52.
Comstock, A. M., his invention, II. 483.
Comstock, Annie (Mrs. Thomas Porter), II. 253.
Conant, Roger, I. 179.
Conant, Dr. Roger, military service, I. 362, 414; mentioned, 411, 430, 449, 546; sketch of, III. 855; physician and army surgeon, 855; ancestry, 855; death of, 855 note.
Condit, Edward B., III. 1117, 1143.
Condit, G. M., Jr., his invention, II. 476.
Cone, James W., III. 1132.
Confederation and Perpetual Union, 1778, I. 444.
Confraternity of the Sacred Thirst and Agony, III. 765.
Conkey, Dr. Caroline R., II. 553; III. 891, 901; sketch of, 850; physician, 850.
Conklin, Catharine (Mrs. Jesse Leavenworth), II. 239.
Conklin, E. P., III. 572.
Connecticut Amateur, The, III. 998.
Connecticut Guardsman, III. 996.
Connecticut Arizona Mining Co., mentioned, II. 439.
Connecticut, Colonists for, I. 88.
Connecticut companies, muster rolls recovered, I. 390.
Connecticut exports, I. 101, 105, 149, 277.
Connecticut Mining Co., mentioned, II. 436.

Connecticut National Guard, Second regiment, Company A, III. 1227; Company D, Sherman guard, 1227; Sedgwick guard, 1228; privates, 1228; charter members, 1228; Company G, 1228; the color company, 1231; Waterbury Light Guard, 1228; annual six days' encampment, 1228; armory, 1229; first regular local rifle range, 1229; officers and promotions, 1229; officers 1231.
Connecticut Rubber Manufacturing Co., mentioned, II. 446.
Connecticut Screw Co., mentioned, II. 442.
Conner, George W., stage driver, II. 154, 168; manager Franklin Telegraph Co., 167.
Connison, Alexander, II. 125.
Connolly, Miles F., III. 1166.
Connolly, Peter, III. 1170.
Connor, Dan, II. 124.
Connor, Mortimer, III. 1105.
Connor, Roger, base-ball champion, III. 1105.
Connors, John, III. 728.
Conover, George, his invention, II. 476.
Conover, The C. E.Co., mentioned, II. 449.
Conran, Mary (Mrs. John F. Hayes), III. 848.
Constant, Ame, I. 708.
Constant, Silas, I. 448, 449; saw mill, 580.
Continental lodge, masters, III. 1126; No. 76, 1126 and note.
Convents: See Nôtre Dame; St. Mary's.
Converse, Rev. Rob Roy M., college professor, II. 551; rector St. John's Episcopal parish, III. 658. (See R. R. McG. McNulty.)
Conway, David, writes verse, III. 941.
Conway, T. K., his invention, II. 476.
Coogan, B., III. 1100.
Cook, Col. ——, his regiment defends Ticonderoga, I. 440.
Cook, Amos, military service, I. 391.
Cook, Anna (Mrs. Mark Leavenworth), II. 264.
Cook, Arba, military service, I. 462.
Cook, Mrs. Aurelia, site of dwelling house, II. 16 note.
Cook, Benjamin, military service, I. 393, 396.
Cook, Charles, military service, I. 397, 462; tanner, 442, 486.
Cook, Daniel, early resident of Waterville, II. 27.
Cook, E. L., II. 125.
Cook, Ebenezer, military service, I. 462.
Cook, Elias, III. 583, 883.
Cook, Ephraim, military service, I. 439.
Cook, Esther, I. 708.
Cook, Dr. Everett M., dentist, III. 871.
Cook, Dr. Frank F., dentist, III. 871; mentioned, 1169.
Cook, Mrs. Frank F., III. 919.
Cook, Harriet M. (Mrs. Henry P. Peck), III. 1218.
Cook, Henry, of Salem, Mass., II. 270; at Woster swamp river, I. 303; new inhabitant in 1729, 300 304; first settler of Plymouth, 313; houses and lands, 314, 315; death of, 315; soldier of the wilderness, 315; mentioned, 316, 558; petitions for a minister, 319; military service, 391, 395.
Cook, James C., III. 1130.
Cook, James M., makes clocks, I. 587; makes pewter buttons, II. 259.
Cook, Dr. James O., III. 871.
Cook, Jesse, military service, I. 395, 397.
Cook, Joel, military service; I. 462.
Cook, Jonathan, I. 376, 663 note.
Cook, Joseph, III. 580 note.
Cook, Justus, II. 546.
Cook, Lemuel, last surviver of the war of the Revolution, I. 315, 462.
Cook, Louis L., III. 1153.
Cook, Louis P., of Clarendon, N.Y., I.315.
Cook, Mary, I. 359.
Cook, Moses, military service, I. 393, 396, 429, 462; mentioned, 442, 448; II. 26; murdered by an Indian, III. 956 note.
Cook, Ozem, military service, I. 462.
Cook, Phinehas, III. 697.
Cook, Roswell, military service, I. 462.
Cook, Rozell, II. 543, 546.
Cook, Samuel, merchant, purchases Northbury lands, I. 316; mentioned, 362.
Cook, Samuel, III. 1184.
Cook, Selah, military service, I. 462.
Cook, Col. Thaddeus, data from his orderly book, I. 441.
Cook, Timothy, military service, I. 462.
Cook, Trueworthy, military service, I. 462.
Cook, Uri, military service, I. 462; mentioned, II. 543.
Cook, William, military service, I. 462.
Cook, Zenas makes clocks, I. 586, 587; II. 260; mentioned, 22.
Cooke, Clara W. (Mrs. Frederick W. Chesson), II. 273.
Cooke, E. L., II. 125.
Cooke, Edward B., residence of, I. 69; quoted, 620; III. 971, 1045; discusses condition of Grand street cemetery, I. 667; holds municipal office, II. 22, 37; pioneer paper box manufacturer, 272, 424 note; mentioned, 445, 492; III. 976, 1029, 1198; buys an interest in the *American*, 971; editor, 971; called the Nestor of the Connecticut press, 971; autobiography, 977; death of, 977; editorial on his death, 978.
Cooke, Ella S. (Mrs. Francis B. Field), II. 274.
Cooke, F. G., III. 1112.
Cooke, Frederick S., II. 273.

Cooke, George W., president Savings Bank and Building association, II. 179; biography, 274; teacher in Second Academy, 520; mentioned, 548, III. 635; 913, 976, 1063, 1077; editorial connection with the *American*, 975; publishes *The Valley Index*, 992.
Cooke, J. C., his invention, II. 476.
Cooke, Joseph, II. 272.
Cooke, Mary E., III. 898.
Cooke, Nathan, residence. I. 69; purchases a sewing machine, II. 196, note; biography, 272; manufacturer, 272; paper-box manufacturer, 424; mentioned, 498; III; 1004, 1063, 1072 note; as a musician, II. 273; III. 1077, 1078, 1079.
Cooke, Robert S., III. 1144.
Cooke, Samuel, site of his residence, II. 522; mentioned, III. 1069.
Cooke, Susan, I. 628; III. 1093.
Cooke, Sylvanus, I. 436.
Cooke, Walter H., finds arrow-heads, I. 69; mentioned, III. 1004, 1027.
Cooke, E. B., & Co., II. 41 note; copartnership, III. 972; booksellers and binders, 1019; publish an almanac, 1020.
Cooke & Giles, publish the *American*, III. 971.
Cooke & Minor, II. 242.
Cooley, R. V., II. 226.
Cooley, William, his invention, II. 476.
Coon, Marcus, III. 1189, 1191, 1199, 1200; military service, 1190.
Coon, Susan, III. 1138.
Coon, J. C., & Co., publish *The Naugatuck Valley Messenger*, III. 992.
Cooney, Thomas J., comedian, III. 1099.
Coöperative Building Bank, II. 179.
Coöperative Savings Society of New York, branch of, II. 179.
Cooper, ———, I. 179.
Cooper, Betsey J. (Mrs. Elizur E. Prichard), II. 272.
Cooper, Charles, collection of Indian relics, I. 67.
Cooper, Robert, I. 448.
Cooper lot, The, I. 693.
Cooper's corner, I. 693.
Cooper's pond, I. 693.
Copley, Samuel, saw-mill, I. 591.
Coply, H. E., his invention, II. 476.
Copper, E. S. Hayden's process for electrolyzing, II. 473.
Copper Co., Old Globe, mentioned, II. 440.
Copper Co., Waterbury and Detroit, mentioned, II. 435.
Corbett, Cordelia I. (Mrs. Augustin A. Crane), III. 852.
Corcoran, James, III. 728 note.
Corcoran, John, III. 728.
Corcoran, Mary, III. 732.
Corcoran, Michael, III. 728.
Corcoran, Timothy, II. 243; III. 728 and note.
Corcoran, William, III. 728.
Cornelius, Toto, military service, I. 452, 462.
Corner, Rev. E. P., II. 82.
Corner, Frank, III. 1173, 1174.
Corner, Helen, III. 1207.
Corner, Jennie C., III. 1206.
Corn mill, early, I. 277.
Cornell, Elizabeth V. (Mrs. Edgar C. Tullar), III. 723
Cornish, Oscar W., III. 1152, 1155, 1206.
Corporations, early, II. 3; classified list of, 450.
Corrigan, Peter, III. 1110, 1152.
Cosset, Lydia, cost of illness, itemized bill, I. 372.
Cossett, John, I. 499; II. 82.
Costen, J. M., III. 1141.
Costen, William H., III. 1132.
Costigan, Edward, III. 1174.
Costigan, Robert, III. 1161.
Cothren, William, quoted, I. 50, 51 and note.
Cottage park, II. 75.
Cottage place, first residence in, III. 863.
Cotter, Charles A., III. 1170.
Cottle, William M., III. 1126.
Cotton Gin Co., mentioned, II. 435, 437.
Cotton Gin Manufacturing Co., mentioned, II. 436.
Cotton mill, first in Massachusetts, II. 265.
Cotton wool, I. 101.
Cotton wool meadow, I. 358, 577, 693.
Couch, J. A., III. 751.
Couch, John, military service, I. 431, 439.
Coughlan, James, II. 127; III. 1175.
Coughlan, P. F., his invention, II. 476.
Coughlin, John, III. 1151.
Councilmen, City, first, II. 37.
County, Waterbury transferred to New Haven, I. 311; Waterbury joined to Hartford, 115.
Courtemanche, L. N., III. 1162.
Courtney, James, III. 920.
Courtney Patrick, III. 920.
Covel, James, III. 697.
Cove meadow, I. 688.
Cowel, John, II. 113, 114.
Cowel, William, II. 125
Cowell, the Misses, Indian implements owned by, I. 61.
Cowell, George H., I. 167 Ap.; II. 552, III. 572, 695, 1111, 1137, 1138, 1155, 1168, 1169; biography, 810; holds municipal and state office, 810; lawyer, 810; a founder of the Grand council of the Royal Arcanum, 811, 1165.
Cowell, Mrs. G. H., III. 901.
Cowell, Harley, III. 914.
Cowell, Jeannette B. (Mrs. Nelson Cowell), III. 801.
Cowell, Nelson, III. 810.
Cowell, Stephen, III. 1184.

Cowle, Samuel, I. 363.
Cowles, Philip, tavern-keeper, II. 224.
Cowles, Maj.-Gen. Solomon, III. 1181.
Coxwell, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Coy, F. W., his invention, II. 482.
Coyle, Barney, III. 1172.
Coyle, Bridget (Mrs. Michael Donahue), III. 809.
Coyle, James, III. 1023.
Coyle, Terence J., III. 1153.
Coyte, Clara (Mrs. Michael T. Maloney), III. 987.
Crafts, Elizabeth, her private school in Naugatuck, II. 533; (Mrs. Edward S. Clark), 534.
Crampton, Jonathan R., I. 629; II. 29, 444; III. 625; sketch of, 627.
Cranberry brook, I. 693.
Crane, Dr. Augustin A., II. 554; sketch of, III. 852; government physician to the Hawaiian islands, 852.
Crane, Rev. Daniel, sketch of, I. 630; pastor of the First church, 630, III. 581; mentioned, II. 192; 347; III. 579, 613.
Crane, H. L., his invention, II. 480.
Crane, Maggie, II. 1152.
Crane, Phineas, III. 869.
Crane, Dr. Robert, I. 629; mentioned, II. 82, 549; III; 625, sketch of 869; children, 869; physician, 869; manufacturer, 689.
Crane, William E., his invention, II. 476; mentioned, III. 1126, 1170, 1174, 1175.
Crane & Johnson, photographers, III. 1043.
Crane Art Co., photographers, III. 1043.
Crank of the park, The, I, 703, 706.
Crannell, Thomas, III. 1115.
Crate, J. V. C., his invention, II. 476.
Crawford, Jo., III. 697.
Creedon, J. B., III. 752.
Creighton, Peter, III, 1149.
Crew, E. A., his invention, II. 477.
Crittenden, Ralph, his invention, II. 478.
Crocker, C. W., II. 167.
Croft, Edward, II. 440; his invention, 477.
Croft, James, II. 276, 296; sketch of, 315; first trained workmen in making gilt buttons, 315.
Croft, Margaret, connection with Waterbury and other schools, II. 513.
Cronan, D. J., III. 1142.
Cronin, Lawrence. III. 920.
Cronin, Patrick, III. 1109.
Crook, A. B., III. 1200.
Crooker, Edward T., connection with the *American*, III. 982.
Crosby, Dr. Chauncey O., invents machine for sticking pins on paper, II. 375; mentioned, 437; dentist, III. 870; inventor, 870.
Crosby, Daniel, of Conway, Mass., II. 514.
Crosby, Elizabeth S., III. 1099.
Crosby, Grace (Mrs. George E. Tracy), II. 467.
Crosby H., his invention, II. 477.
Crosby M. S., principal of High school, II. 510; sketch of, 514; principal of Hartford Female seminary, 514; position among educational leaders, 514; superintendent of Waterbury public schools, 514; mentioned, 550; III. 1099; and the Catholic Apostolic church, 778.
Crosby, Susie S., III. 1099.
Cross, Frederick E., II. 139. 440, 442; his inventions. 477.
Cross, Henry, III. 1116.
Cross, John, III. 1115.
Cross, William E., III. 1171.
Cross & Speirs Machine Co., mentioned, II. 442.
Cross brook, I. 693.
Crossland, Alfred E., chime ringer, III. 1089, 1141.
Crossland, Walter, III. 1173.
Crowell & Chapman, photographers, III. 1043.
Crowell & Davidson, photographers, III. 1043.
Crowell Brothers, photographers, III. 1043.
Crow hill, I. 693.
Crowley, J. J., III 1166.
Culhane, Maurice, III. 1228.
Cullen, Edward S., II. 128.
Cullen, Joseph A., III. 1157.
Culligan, John, III. 1112.
Culliton, John, III. 1228.
Culver, Amos, I. 59, 487; original site of his house, 345; military service, 462.
Culver, Andrew, military service, I. 395, 397.
Culver, Anna (Mrs. Enoch Frost, 1st.), II. 215.
Culver, Cyrus, III. 697.
Culver, Joseph, homestead, I. 564; librarian of Salem Juvenile library, III. 1004.
Culver, Josiah, of Naugatuck, finds Indian implements, I. 59.
Culver, Reuben, military service, I. 462.
Culver, Stephen, military service, I. 388; mentioned, 694; II. 219.
Culvers, The, I. 402.
Cummings, Mrs. Maria, III. 920.
Cummings, Pierson R., III. 1082.
Cunningham, Daniel, III. 1228.
Cunningham, Henry, II. 126.
Cunningham, M., III. 1175.
Curaboy, James, III. 1162.
Curley, John H., connection with the *American*, III. 982.
Currency, depreciation of, in 1753, I. 389.
Curtice, Abel, I. 376.

Curtice, Abraham and Elizabeth, I. 363.
Curtice, Daniel, I. 361.
Curtice, Enoch, owns lands in Poland, 1748, I. 314.
Curtice, Isaac, I. 359.
Curtice, Israel, I. 190.
Curtice, Samuel, owns in lands in Poland 1748, I. 314.
Curtice, Stephen, I. 362.
Curtin, Charles, B., III. 1174.
Curtin, Rev. Jeremiah, assistant pastor of St Patrick's church, III. 760.
Curtis, Capt. ———, I. 484.
Curtis, Abel, I. 653 note.
Curtis, Benjamin, military service, I. 642.
Curtis, Caleb, military service, I. 642.
Curtis, Calvin, artist, III. 1035.
Curtis, Charles B., III. 1115.
Curtis, Daniel, I. 663 note.
Curtis, Ebenezer, I. 382.
Curtis, Lieut. Eli, military service, I. 417, 462, 656 and note.
Curtis, Eli, III. 896.
Curtis, Elihu, military service, I. 462.
Curtis, Enoch, military service, I. 392.
Curtis, Ethan, military service, I. 392, 393.
Curtis, Ezekiel, military service, I. 392.
Curtis, Felix, military service, I. 462.
Curtis, George C., II. 450.
Curtis, Lieut. Giles, military service, I. 462.
Curtis, Isaac, military service, I. 396, 462.
Curtis, J., his invention, II. 472, 475.
Curtis, James, military service, I. 462.
Curtis, Jesse, I. 411; military service, 429, 439, 451, 462.
Curtis, Jotham, military service, I. 439, 447, 462.
Curtis, Lucius, sketch of, III. 1186 and note.
Curtis, Lyman, military service, II. 462.
Curtis, R. S., III. 1041.
Curtis, Samuel, military service, I. 388, 396, 414, 462.
Curtis, Stephen (3d), military service, I. 462.
Curtis, Rev. William A., rector St. Michael's Episcopal church, I. 665; mentioned, II. 547.
Curtis, Zadoc, military service, I. 462.
Curtis, Zerah, military service, I. 462.
Curtise, Israel, I. 398.
Curtiss, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Curtiss, A. B., hotel proprietor, II. 225.
Curtiss, Abel, at Crown Point, 1756, I. 393.
Curtiss, Abner, military service, I. 395.
Curtiss, B. D. F., II. 462.
Curtiss, Chandler, III. 697.
Curtiss, Charles, III. 1072, 1126, 1129, 1130.
Curtiss, Chester, II. 448, 449.
Curtiss, Daniel, I. 361; military service, 384.
Curtiss, David, military service, I. 395.
Curtiss, Edith L., II. 182.
Curtiss, Eli, II. 546; lawyer, III. 791, 794; sketch of, 794; soldier, 794.
Curtiss, Eli (Watertown), II. 462.
Curtiss, Elizabeth S. (Mrs. Edward F. Cole), II. 552; III. 812.
Curtiss, Emily, III. 918.
Curtiss, Enoch, purchases Northbury lands, I. 316.
Curtiss, Franklin L., site of residence, I. 652; II. 534; 121, 484, 529; III. 1110, 1126, 1130; connection with Citizens' bank, II. 178, 182; biography, 182; president Matthews & Willard Manufacturing Co., 182.
Curtiss, G. P., II. 530.
Curtiss, George C., III. 1132.
Curtiss, Henry, II. 182.
Curtiss, Hiram, II. 115.
Curtiss, Howard, II. 182, 530.
Curtiss, James, military service, I. 395.
Curtiss, Lieut. Jesse, military service, I. 414, 416, 417.
Curtiss, John I., 598.
Curtiss, Joshua, military service, I. 395.
Curtiss Lumber Co., mentioned, II. 448.
Curtiss, Lyman, military service, I. 417.
Curtiss, Phineas, military service, I. 395.
Curtiss, Reuben, II. 182.
Curtiss, Samuel, purchases Northbury lands, I. 316.
Curtiss, Simeon, II. 182.
Curtiss, Zadock, I. 417.
Cutler, Joseph, military service, I. 462.
Cutler, L. W., and the Watertown railroad, II. 160.
Cutler, Younglove, military service, I 429, 462.
Cutler, J. G., Mr. and Mrs., of poem read at crystal wedding, III. 946.
Cutler, J. G. & Co., II. 463.
Cutlery, manufacturing, II. 29.
Cutlery Co., The Connecticut, I. 538.
Cutlery Co., Waterbury, II. 29, 442.
Cutlery Co., Waterville, mentioned, II. 442.
Cutts, Alfred W., III. 1125.
Dady, Sarah, of Ashford, II. 468.
Daguerre, Louis Jacques Mandé, II. 277.
Daguerreotype plate manufacture, II. 277; III. 1041; planished plates, II. 353.
Daily, Mary (Mrs. George LaChance), III. 1106.
Dakin, Frederick B., III. 976, 1093 note, 1126.
Daley, Justus, I. 676.
Daley, Myles, III. 1228.
Dallas, Alexander, III. 612, 625.
Dallas, John, III. 1027.
Dalton, D. F., his invention, II. 476, 477.
Daly, J., III. 751.
Daly, M. J., II. 100; III. 1067, 1068.
Dames de Ste. Anne, III. 768.
Dancing, early days of, I. 538.
Danes, first family of, I. 703.

Daniels, Charles F., III. 1064.
Daniels, H. L., III. 1074.
Daniels, H. L. R., II. 530.
Daniels, Henry A., II. 439; his invention, 477.
Daniels, Jacob, III. 768.
Daniels, Nichols & Gaylord Manufacturing Co., mentioned, II. 439.
Danielson, Rev. Joseph D., II. 555; pastor of the Swedish church, III. 783.
Daring, Joseph, I. 364.
Darling, Joanna (Mrs. Charles Webster), III. 801.
Darling, Marshall, III. 916, 1152.
Darling, Thomas, I. 641.
Darrinton, C. J., his invention, II. 477.
Darrow, Rev. Allen, pastor Baptist church, III. 676; military chaplain, 1184.
Darrow, Ebenezer, military service, I. 462.
Darrow, Isaac, military service, I. 396.
Darrow, Mary J. (Mrs. Calvin H. Carter), III. 807.
Dart, Dr. Franklin S., dentist, III. 871.
Dart & Logan, III. 871.
D'Aubigné, B. L., his tubular rivet, II. 473, 477; mentioned, III. 1099.
Daughters of the American Revolution, the Melicent Porter chapter, III. 1237.
Daughters of the King, III. 662 and note.
Dauphinais, Nazaire, III. 1162.
Davenport, Charles A., III. 640.
Davenport, Hezekiah, military service, I. 392.
Davenport, Rev. John, I. 80; II. 344.
Davenport, Rev. John G., quoted, II. 368; pastor of Second Congregational church, III. 635; biography, 640; temperance advocate, 641; poetical and prose compositions, 641, 946, 956; children, 641; mentioned, II. 551; III. 912, 919, 997.
David. David, II. 121; III. 1157.
David, Thomas, actor, III. 1098.
David's bottom, I. 693; II. 28.
David's brook, I. 266, 693; location, II. 28.
David's (Scott's) swamp, I. 358.
David's swamp, I. 693.
Davidson, John R., III. 1176.
Davies, Eunice R. (Mrs. William H. Scovill), II. 282; memorial to, III. 657.
Davies, Lemuel Sanford, mayor, II. 44; mentioned, 283, 549; lawyer, III. 821.
Davies, Hon. Thomas J., of Black Lake, N. Y., II. 282.
Davis, G. M., his invention, II. 477.
Davis, J. H., III. 1153.
Davis, Rev. J. W., III. 1153, 1205.
Davis, Jennie G. (Mrs. Charles W. S. Forst), III. 847.
Davis, John, II. 225; III. 1172.
Davis, Jonathan, military servlce, I. 445, 462.
Davis, Lenthal S., biography, II. 292; connection with Scovill Manufacturing Co., 292; children, 292; his invention, 477; mentioned, III. 568, 569, 572, 635, 917, 1165, 1203.
Davis, R. W., II. 121.
Davis, S. E., his invention, II. 477.
Davis, Stephen, military service, I. 462.
Davis, Rev. T. J., rector St. Michael's Episcopal church, I. 665.
Davis, W. H. Jr., III. 1067.
Davis, William, tanner, I. 585; mentioned, II. 443.
Davis, William, Jr., III. 710.
Davis, Williamina (Mrs. Isaac G. Porter), III. 862.
Day, Rev. Alfred, pastor African Methodist Episcopal Zion church, III. 726.
Day, Edgar L., III. 1126.
Day, Edgar L. Mrs., III. 578.
Day, H. R., III. 1067.
Day, Henry M., III. 588.
Day, Rev. Henry N., I. 628; II. 548; mentioned, III. 588 note, 605, 613; college president, II. 548; biography, III. 587; pastor First church, 587; author, 588; published writings. 955.
Day, Jeremiah, I. 598; II. 57, 547; college president, 547; III. 588.
Day, Rev. Loomis G., mentioned, III. 575, 625 and note.
Day, Loren T., II. 553.
Day of humiliation, 1643, I. 103.
Dayly, Justus, military service, I. 395.
Dayton, ———, birthplace of his children, I. 328.
Dayton, Charity (Mrs. Abner Johnson), II. 236.
Dayton, F., his invention, II. 479.
Dayton, Israel, military service, I. 392, 396, 462.
Dayton, J. W., his invention, II. 477.
Dayton, Jehiel, military service, I. 392.
Dayton, Justus, military service, I. 462.
Dayton, Michael, military service, I. 414, 417, 462.
Dayton, Samuel, military service, I. 462.
Dayton, Rev. Smith, I. 48; III. 697.
Deacon, Eliza H. (Mrs. Charles A. Hamilton), II. 385.
Deacon, Dr. John, II. 385, 549; sketch of, III. 839; physician, 839.
Deacon, John S., his connection with the *American*, III. 840, 982; mentioned, 1144.
Deacon Judd's kilns, I. 702.
Deacon, Mary F. (Mrs. ———), III. 1026.
Deacon's meadow, I. 207, 693; boundary of meadow section, 239.
Deacons, first in Waterbury, I. 231.
Dead meadow, I. 693.
Dean, Daniel, military service, I. 462.
Dean, F. B., II. 530.
Dean, John, military service, II. 462.

Dean, William E., contract for sewers awarded to, II. 105.
Dearth, Annie H. (Mrs. George A. Stocking), III. 1224.
Dearth, Henry G., sketch of, III. 1034; artist, 1035.
Deborde, Frank, III, 1159.
DeBouge, Gustave, III. 1199.
DeBussy (DeBussey), Joseph, III, 916, 1147, 1150.
Decker, Seron, III. 1147, 1167
Deep river brook, I. 693.
Deer's delight, The, location, I. 193.
Deer stakes, The, I. 693; rocks, location, I. 71.
DeForest, Alma (Mrs. Eli Curtis), III. 896.
DeForest, Benjamin, secretary Waterbury Button Co., II., 371; mentioned, 296; III. 591, 896.
DeForest, David C., II. 296; III. 1128.
DeForest, Erastus L., III. 893; biography, 895; public gifts and private benefactions, 889, 896; mathematician, 896.
DeForest, J. W., quoted, I. 16, 23, 30, 31, 48.
DeForest, John, II. 297.
DeForest, Dr. John, III. 895.
DeForest, Philo, II. 231.
DeForest, Samuel S., II. 297, 548.
DeForest, William C., I. 217, 665; II. 534; his woollen mill, I. 580.
DeGroff, Sophia (Mrs. Augustus Brown), II. 246.
Delancy, Charles, III, 1114
Delaney, Ann (Mrs. Michael Neville), III. 841, 1220.
Delaney, Catherine, III. 733.
Delaney, John, III. 731.
Delaney, John T., III. 733.
Delaney, Mary, III. 731.
Delaney, Patrick, III. 731, 732.
Delaney, Susan, III. 733.
Delaney, Thomas, III. 728.
Delaney, William H., II. 127.
Delavan, Finton, III. 728.
Delavan, Matthew, III. 728.
Delavan, Patrick, III. 728.
Delescamp, Adolph, his invention, II. 477.
Delius, William, sketch of, III. 1042.
Delkescamp, U. S., III. 1116.
Deming, Ferdinand, II. 440; his invention, 477.
Deming, H. W., his invention, II. 477.
Deming, Josephine (Mrs. Edward L. Frisbie, Sr.), II. 348.
Deming Machine Co., mentioned, II. 440.
Democrat, aim and principles, III. 985; first weekly issue, 985; becomes an evening paper, 985; E. F. McMahon, editor, 985; Edward D. Maloney, 985; C. and M. T. Maloney, 985; Martin Scully, 985; enlarged, 986.
Dempsey, John, III. 1171.
Denair, William, II. 498.
Deneen, William, III. 1151.
Denney, George W., II. 179.
Dennis place, I. 581.
Denny, Burr, C., II. 115.
Dental Co., Boston, III. 871.
Dentist, first transient, III. 870; first permanent, 870.
Dentists, laughing gas introduced, III. 870; list of, 870.
Derby, boundary, I. 190; and Mattatuck, agreement between, 190.
Derwin J. J., III. 1076.
Detroit and Lake Superior Copper Co., mentioned, II. 435.
Detroit Smelting works, II. 302.
Deutscher Orden der Harugari, Martin Hellmann lodge, No. 603, III. 1158; Steuben lodge, No. 391, 1158; Gleicheit Mannie, No. 71, 1159; Treue Schwestern lodge, No. 28, Hertha degree, 1159.
Deutscher, Der Schul-Verein, III 1159.
Dever, John E., III. 1157.
Devereaux, Joseph H., connection with the *American*, III. 982.
Devil's cart path, I. 694.
Dewey, Timothy, III. 697.
DeWitt, Cornelia (Mrs. Eli B. Clark), III. 621.
Dewitt Mrs. Marietta (Mrs. Thomas Holt), III. 1210.
DeWolf, ———, stage driver, II. 155.
Dial post, Deacon Judd's, I. 312.
Dickerman, Isaac, I. 320.
Dickerman, Joel E., III. 1167.
Dickerman, W. B., II. 447.
Dickerson, Ada E., III. 1167.
Dickerson, J. W., III. 994.
Dickinson, Amelia B., II. 308.
Dickinson, Arthur M., II. 308, 530; III. 1081, 1101, 1230, 1231; sketch of, 1232; military record, 1232.
Dickinson, Charles, biography, II. 307; town officer, 308; connection with Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing Co., and other organizations, 162, 308, 402; mentioned, 484, 485; III. 893, 1063; as a musician, 1065, 1077, 1078, 1086.
Dickinson, E. M., secretary of Christian Visitation and Charity, III. 575, 886.
Dickinson, Edith, III. 918.
Dickinson, Nellie L. (Mrs. Edward L. Frisbie, Jr.), II. 308; III. 1065.
Dickson, David, II. 257.
Dickson, Robert A., III. 1154.
Dietmeir, Franz, lawyer, III. 823; editor, 994; mentioned, 1159.
Dietz Michael, III. 768.
Dikeman, Julia (Mrs. Frederick Seymour), III. 877.
Dikeman, C. S., his invention, II. 477, 478.
Dikeman, Henry N., II. 530; III. 877.

Dikeman, Nathan, I., vii; II. 117, 177; III. 664, 665, 1008, 1009, 1027 note, 1125; 1127, 1129, 1130, 1131; acting mayor, II. 44; quoted, 194 note; biography, III. 876; president Connecticut Pharmaceutical association, 876; bank president, 876; Freemason, 876; holds offices of trust, 876; donates collection of coins to Bronson library, III. 1013; his history of Freemasonry, III. 1129 note.
Dikeman, William W., II. 449; III, 877.
Dilaney, J., III. 752 note.
Diletto, Vincent, III. 1164.
Dillane, T. F., III. 1151.
Dillon, Arthur M., III. 1153.
Dinneen, Francis P., II. 553.
Dinneen, P. F., III, 752.
Directories, Waterbury, III. 1020; Naugatuck Valley, III. 1020.
Disbrow, J., daguerreotypist, III. 1042.
Dixey, Wolstan, editor, III. 996.
Dixon, Albert H., III. 1163.
Dixwell, Basill, I. 361.
Doane, Rev. ——, III. 697.
Doctors island, I. 693; orchard, 694; poles, 694.
Dodd, Bethuel, II. 376, 437.
Dodd, Edward J., III. 1160.
Dodd, Rev. Stephen, I. 646; II. 549.
Dodds, Thomas, sergeant police force, II. 139; mentioned, III. 1109.
Dodge, Eliza Hempsted (Mrs. Seth Chase), II. 308.
Doderer, Christopher, III. 1108, 1111.
Doe, Carrie E., III. 1169.
Doescher, Frederick, III. 1156.
Dogs nest, II. 84.
Doherty, Col. John B., II. 447, 486; III. 1230; postmaster, II. 171; III. 1232; biography, 1231; military service, 1231; holds municipal office, 1231.
Doherty, Mrs. J. B., III. 1075.
Doherty, J. H., his invention, II. 477.
Dolan, Thomas, II. 145.
Dolton, Daniel, II. 126.
Donaldson, Minnie (Mrs. Roswel H. Buck), as a musician, III. 1067, 1099.
Donaldson, Mrs. Thomas, II. 487; III. 907; founder of Southmayd home, 612.
Donnelly, Cornelius, pioneer Catholic, III. 728, 732 and note.
Donnelly, Ellen, III. 732.
Donnelly, J. E., II. 123.
Donnelly, James, second Catholic child, III. 732.
Donovan, Anthony, III. 1142.
Donovan, Timothy F., III. 1166.
Donahoe, John, III. 752 and note.
Donahoe, Michael, III. 752.
Donahoe, Thomas, III. 733.
Donahue, —— (Mrs. Moritz Grelle), III. 1066.
Donahue, Ellen (Mrs. Bryan Smith), III. 815.
Donahue, Frank L., III. 809; base-ball champion, 1107.
Donahue, Michael, III. 728, 731, 1023, 1160.
Donahue, Dr. Michael J., sketch of, III. 851; physician, 851; author, 851.
Donahue, Nellie M. (Mrs. Frank L. Donahue), III. 809, 1107.
Donahue, Patrick, III. 728, 1023.
Donahue, Thomas, town clerk, I. 167 Ap.
Donahue, Thomas, city clerk, II. 46; sketch of, III. 809; lawyer, 809; children, 809; mentioned, 731, 1008, 1009, 1023, 1107, 1160.
Doocy, Edwin, III. 1161.
Doolan, William, III. 1161.
Doolittle, ——, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Doolittle, Abel, of Westbury, dies of small-pox, I. 437.
Doolittle, Benjamin, stage driver, II. 155.
Doolittle, David, military service, I. 396.
Doolittle, Eliasaph. I. 449.
Doolittle, Enos, military service, I. 392.
Doolittle, Ernest, III. 1148.
Doolittle, George, III. 1073; military service, 1189.
Doolittle, J. H, his invention, II. 477.
Doolittle, James, military service, I. 391, 392, 458, 664.
Doolittle, John, military service, I. 417.
Doolittle, Lucy B., of Bethlehem, II. 469.
Doolittle, Samuel, I. 458; joins the enemy, 483.
Doolittle, Selim, II. 82.
Doolittle family donates to Mill Plain chapel, III. 577.
Door and Blind Manufacturing Co., Big Rapids, II. 446.
Doran, John, III. 1170.
Doran, Mortimer, III. 1161.
Dorcey, John W., III. 1141.
Dougherty, Dr. Thomas D., interest in education, II. 549; III. 841; holds offices of trust, 841; sketch of, 841; physician, 841; children, 842; mentioned, 1008.
Dow, Lorenzo, III. 697.
Dowd, Rev. Charles F., II. 504, 550; principal of High school, 510; biography, 511; author of system of Standard time, 511; educational interests, 511; his publications, 512.
Dowd, John, war record, I. 458.
Dowd, Samuel, deserts to the Americans, I. 458; military service, 462.
Dowling, Bridget, III. 1152.
Dowling, John J., III. 1153.
Downes, F. E., II. 449.
Downes, Lewis T., II. 549; III. 1064, 1071.
Downey, Christopher F., his connection with the *American*, III. 982; editor the *Sunday Globe*, III. 995.
Downey, John J., II. 554; III. 752.
Downs, ——, and the cutlery business in Waterville, II. 30.

Downs, Anna (Mrs. David A. Spague), II. 30.
Downs, Anson, II 27.
Downs, David, saw-mill, I. 569, 591; early resident of Waterville, II. 27.
Downs, Ella A. (Mrs. Charles R. Upson), III. 848.
Downs, Elmore E., III. 1184.
Downs, Henry, III. 1073.
Downs, Jairus, clothier, I. 582.
Downs, John, I. 569, 588, 1184.
Doyle, H , stone yard of, III. 1052.
Dragon's point, I. 273. 694.
Drake, Frank, III. 998.
Drake, Martha M. (Mrs. H. W. Keeler), II. 255.
Drake, S. A., quoted, I. 385.
Drama, The, famous actors who have played in Waterbury, III. 1093; incident of Edwin Booth's appearance, 1094; introduction of the ballet, 1094; Casino, 1095; People's theatre, 1095; Jacques opera house, 1095; Rev. Francis T. Russell and his pupils, 1097; Medora Platt, 1097; Thomas David, 1098; Charles T. Grilley, 1098; Bacon M. Huxley, 1098; Fragene W. Ingraham, 1098; William Leary, 1098; Thomas J. Cooney, 1099; amateur representations, 1101.
Dramatic organizations, National Dramatic and Musical association, mentioned, II. 451; amateur, III. 10; Arcadian club, 1099; Amphion club, 1100; Thespian club, 1100; St. Patrick's club, 1100; St. Joseph's association, 1100.
Drescher, Alfred, III. 1158; mentioned, II. 126.
Dress and customs, 1783 1825, I. 520.
Dressmakers, number in 1893, II. 4.
Driggs, Dr. Asa Johnson, II. 369.
Driggs, George A., connection with American Pin Co. II. 369; mentioned, 530.
Driggs, Henry P., II. 369, 556.
Driggs, Martha R., II. 369; III. 1238.
Driggs, Theodore I., and the charter of 1870, II. 42; biography, 369; interest in educational matters, 369, 508, 510, 529; children, 369; the musician, 369; III. 662, 1065, 1076, 1078, 1079, 1081, 1082; head of the Driggs & Smith Co., II. 369; holds city office, 369; president American Pin Co., 369; mentioned, 422, 436, 549; III. 893, 1008, 1009, 1137; secretary board of agents Bronson library, 1009.
Driggs & Smith Co., The, mentioned, II. 449.
Driscoll, Michael, III, 1142.
Driving Co., Waterbury, mentioned, I. 206; II. 452; III. 1112.
Drought in 1749, I. 369; and fever of 1681, 162.
Drug Co., City, mentioned, II. 449.
Druggists and drug stores, earliest, II. 236, 241; III. 872; Leavenworth & Dikeman, 873 Waterbury Drug Co., 873; Apothecaries' Hall Co., first building, 873; Cannon & Webster, 875; Eleanor S. Bird, 875; R. C. Partree, Jr., 873; Dr. Gideon L. Platt, 873; Dr. Denman Porter 875; Dr. D. G. Wilkins, 875; R. S. Woodruff, 875.
Drug Store Co., City, mentioned, II. 449,
Drum hill, location, I. 247; mentioned, 266, 361. 694; origin of name, 294.
DuBois, Constance Goddard, III. 901; sketch of, 966; novelist, 966; editor, 996.
Dubois, Eugene, III. 1141.
Dubois, Sarah, III. 1141.
Dubuc, Dr. Godfroi, II. 550; sketch of, III. 850; physician, 850; military service, 850.
Ducharme, David, II. 200.
Dudley, Harvey E., II. 530.
Dudley, Jennie M , III. 918.
Dudley, Mrs. Lucy Bronson, I. 671; opposes use of Grand street cemetery site for use of public library, 673.
Dudley, W. D., II. 124.
Duff, John G., III 1164.
Duffy, Thomas, III. 1199.
Dugan, Michael E., III. 1228.
Duggan, Rev. John H., II. 551; III. 745, 920; pastor of St. Patrick's church, 753, 759; biography, 759; lawyer, 759; pastorates, 759; comes to Waterbury, 759; public spirited citizen, 759.
Duggan, Patrick, III. 752.
Dulac, Arthur, III. 1162.
Dullf, Stephen, military service, I. 392.
Dumas, G. E., his invention, II. 477.
Dunbar, Aaron, I 442; military service, 462.
Dunbar, Amos, military service, I. 417, 462.
Dunbar, Butler, military service, III 1181.
Dunbar, Edward, military service, I. 417, 462.
Dunbar, Giles, military service, I. 417, 462.
Dunbar, James, military service, I. 462.
Dunbar, Joel, military service, I. 462.
Dunbar, John, military service, I. 442, 462.
Dunbar, Joseph, military service, I. 462.
Dunbar, Miles, military service, I. 462 and note.
Dunbar, Moses, martyr, I. 434; farewell words to his children, 434; his farewell speech, 434, 435, 436; place of his execution, 436; removes his family to Long Island, 438; mentioned, 442, 458.
Dunbar, William B., his invention, II. 477; III. 1071.
Dunbars, The, I. 402.
Duncan, William, III. 915.
Dunham, Cornelius, military service, I. 395.

Dunham, Sarah F. (Mrs. William Patton), III. 1021, 1029.
Dunham Hosiery Co., I. 580.
Dunn, The Misses, III. 1067.
Dunn, Dr. Martha M. (Mrs. George H. Corey), II. 553; III. 860; physician, 850, 859; sketch of, 859.
Dunnica, Mary (Mrs. Richard W. Micou), III. 669.
Durand, David L , III. 1125, 1131.
Durant, Harold R., II. 556; lawyer, III. 819.
Durfee, Annie L. (Mrs. Frederick A. Klobedanz), III. 1107.
Durham, founders of, I. 279.
Duryea, John G., II. 183.
Duryee, Redfield, III. 1199.
Dutton, Rev. Aaron, sketch of, I, 639.
Dutton, Aaron Rice, I. 547, 640.
Dutton, Harriet J., kindergartner, II. 536.
Dutton, John, builder, II. 465; mentioned, 327, 466.
Dutton, Mary, I. 640.
Dutton, Mary H. (Mrs. Jay P. Barnes), II. 466.
Dutton, Dr. Osee, I. 449.
Dutton, Samuel William Southmayd, I. 639.
Dutton, Lieut. Thomas, of Watertown, military service, I. 442, 445, 462, 465; II. 327; sobriquet of, 465; noted carpenter and church builder, 465.
Dutton, Thomas, of Wallingford, II. 465.
Dutton, Thomas R., II. 548.
Dutton, Lieut. Titus, military service, I. 462.
Dwight, Timothy, writes of Waterbury, I. 1.
Dwyer, Edward M., III. 1162.
Dye works, original, II. 197 note.
Dyson, Henry L., III. 1144.
Eagle, The, III. 998.
Eames, Henry, III. 697.
Earl, ——— settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Earle, Elizabeth E., principal of Collegiate Institute, II. 522.
Earls, Mary, I. 377.
East branch or Lead Mine brook, location, I. 119.
East Farms, hog pound brook, I. 221; earliest burial of soldiers, 448; highway to, 550; cemetery, II. 451, 677; some early settlers at, 694; tavern, II. 219; school district, 489; dissenters, III. 696.
Eastman, Richard, II. 511.
East mountain, location, I. 61, 247, 694; brook, II. 97; school district, 489.
Easton, Rev. Joseph G., recorder city court, II. 34 note; mentioned, III. 1022.
East woods, I. 309.
Eaton, Almira (Mrs. David Hayden), II. 264.
Eaton, Howard C., III. 1076.
Eaves, William, II. 470; III. 704, 705, 706; sketch of, 713; button maker and die sinker, 713; connection with Scovills' factory, 714.
Ebert, Emil, III. 1145, 1153.
Ebert, Reinhold, III. 1153.
Eccles, John, III. 915, 1167.
Eccles, Mary E., III. 915.
Ecclesiastical condition, 1825, III. 579; evolutions, early, II. 6; denominational history, Waterbury *American* quoted, III. 561; denominational division, 561, 565, 566; exclusive Congregationalism, 561; territorial disintegration, 561; growth of Protestant church, 563; coöperation, 566.
Echter, Sebastian, III. 1199.
Eddy, Rev. Zachariah, called to the pastorate of First church, III. 598.
Edens, Frank, III. 1199.
Edmunds mountain, I. 266, 274, 694; new mountain, 246, 695, 703; old mountain, 246, 695, 696.
Edmondson, John A., one of first five letter carriers, II. 170.
Edwards, the Misses, of New Haven, donation of, to St. Margaret's school, II. 523.
Edwards, Alfred, I. 455.
Edwards, C., III. 1163.
Edwards, Eliza (Mrs. William Goodrich Fulton), II 414.
Edwards, Esther (Mrs. Samuel Hopkins), III. 952.
Edwards, F. J., his invention, II. 477.
Edwards, George A., III. 1154.
Edwards, Gershom and Sarah, I. 363.
Edwards, Harry, I. 455.
Edwards, Isaac, military service, I. 462.
Edwards, Dr. Jonathan, quoted, I. 16 note, 49.
Edwards, Josiah, military service, I. 417, 617.
Edwards, Nathan, I. 416 note.
Edwards, Lieut. Nathaniel, military service, 1757, I. 393, 414, 416, 417, 431, 462.
Egan, George M., chief of police, II. 139, 142; sketch of, 142; military service, 142.
Egan, Rev. James J., assistant St. Anne's parish, III. 765 note.
Egan, John, III. 1206.
Egan, Mrs. Stephen, III. 735.
Eggleston, Rev. Asahel C., II. 550; III. 710.
Eggleston, Charles F., II. 555.
Eggleston, George M., II. 555.
Eggleston, John, military service, I. 417, 462.
Eggleston, John C., his invention, II. 477; military service, III. 1190.
Eggleston, Julius W., II. 555.
Eggleston, Rev. N. H., called to First church, III. 595.
Eggleston, Thomas, II. 464.

Eggleton, Mrs. David, III. 1157.
Egyptian Star, III. 998.
Ehrlich, Joseph, III. 903.
Eisen, H. J., his invention, II. 477.
Eldridge, B. H., II. 467.
Eldridge, Rev. Gardner S., II. 554; III. 575, 710; pastor Methodist church, 710.
Eldridge, T. B. holds municipal office, II. 37.
Electrical Appliance Manufacturing Co., The, mentioned, II. 440.
Electric clocks, origin, II. 422.
Electric Co., Connecticut, II. 146; number of lamps, 146; officers, 146; purchased by Waterbury Traction Co., 147.
Electric Co., Waterbury, mentioned, II. 452.
Electric lights, II. 146
Electric Time Co., mentioned, II. 441; organized, 423.
Electric Time Co., Standard, II. 422; evolution of company and plant, 423; organized, 423.
Eliot, John and Lydea, of New Haven, I. 363.
Elks, Order of, Waterbury lodge, No. 265, III. 1157.
Elliot, Hannah (Mrs. Abel Porter), II. 300.
Elliot, Rev. Henry B., II. 549; III. 613; biography, 593; descendant of John Eliot, 593; pastor First church, 593, 594; pastorates, 594; residence, 793.
Elliott, Rev, Charles F., sketch of, III. 773; pastor Universalist society, 773, 774; in business, 774, 775 note.
Elliott, Louis, III. 775.
Elliott, Ralph F., III. 775.
Ellis, Amos, button maker, I. 583.
Ellis, Benjamin, military service, I. 392.
Ellis, Darwin, his inventions, II. 477; mentioned, III. 1130.
Ellis, Flora, III. 1157.
Elmore, Col., I. 431.
Ells George N., purchases the Book Haunt, III. 1019.
Ells, Mrs. George N., III. 902.
Ells, James E., II. 121.
Ells, J. L., II. 165.
Ellsworth, Rev. J. W., rector Christ's Episcopal church, I. 664 note.
Elsdon, Rev. William P., pastor First Baptist church, III. 679; biography, 685; Methodist preacher, 685; becomes a Baptist, 686; children, 666; mentioned, 920; published writings, 955.
Elton, Mrs. Betsey, gift to St. John's Episcopal church, III. 657.
Elton, Charles P., II. 329.
Elton, Ebenezer, II. 328 note.
Elton, Ebenezer, Jr., II. 328 note.
Elton, Elizabeth (Mrs. Orville H. Stevens), II. 409.
Elton, Dr. James, II. 328 note.
Elton, James S., president Waterbury Automatic Signal Telegraph Co., II. 149; at famous legislative reunion, 303 note; biography, 338; president Waterbury Brass Co., 338; state senator, 339; mining interests, 339; philanthropist, 339; president Waterbury club, 485; mentioned, III. 788, 789, 891, 893, 903, 976, 1072.
Elton, Mrs. J. S., III. 901. 1026.
Elton, John (1st), of Middletown, II. 328 note.
Elton, Dr. John, military service, I. 439, 462; mentioned, II. 328 and note, 449.
Elton, John M., II. 329.
Elton, John P., incorporator Plank Road Co., I. 570; mentioned, II. 112, 243, 319, 328, 332, 416, 436, 485, 530, 554; III. 1027 note, 1038, 1198; banking interests, II. 176, 177, 178; biography, 328; connection with Brown & Elton, 328; character, 329; presidential elector, 1864, 329; president Waterbury Brass Co., 333; gifts to Trinity college, 545; memorial to, III. 657; interest in Civil war, 1203.
Elton, John P. (2d), II 339.
Elton, Lucy E. (Mrs. Chandler N. Wayland), II. 329, 360.
Elton, Olive M. (Mrs. John P. Elton), II. 339, 525; III. 658, 788.
Elton, Dr. Samuel, line of descent, II. 328 note.
Elton, W. L., III. 917, 1066.
Elwell, Ebenezer, buys land in 1733, I. 314; petitions for a minister, 319; mentioned, 340, 663 note; military service, 462.
Elwell, Ozias, military service, I. 462.
Ellwell, Samuel, military service, I. 395, 462.
Ely, E. W., II. 448.
Ely, Isabel L. (Mrs. David B. Hamilton), II. 385.
Ely, Mary E. (Mrs. Thomas L. Scovill), II. 283.
Emery, Nathan, III. 697.
Emonz, Michael, III. 1172.
Empire File Co., mentioned, II. 436.
Enfants de Marie, III. 768.
Engert, Daniel, III. 1158.
Engineering Co., New England, mentioned, II. 453.
Engineers, American Order of Steam, W. E. Crane council, No. 4, III. 1175; Waterbury association of stationary, 1174; F. Floyd Weld the first city engineer, II. 106; Robert A. Cairns appointed engineer, 107.
England, skilled artizans from, II. 296.
English, James E., president Waterbury Lumber and Coal Co., II. 51.
English, John, II. 126.
English, John P., III. 1228.

English, Maria (Mrs. George Gilbert), II. 207.
English colony in 1679, I. 148,149.
English grass meadow, I. 101, 119, 224, 695.
Englishmen, first in Waterbury, I. 116.
Engravers, earliest silver, II. 198 note.
Ennis, William, III. 1161, 1171.
Ensign, Amelia P., III. 1133, 1206.
Ensign, Erwin W., III. 1146.
Ensign, James N., III. 1130.
Ensign, John N., III. 1126, 1129, 1131, 1132.
Entertainments, lecture course, III. 1030, 1091; jugglers, menageries, 1091. See Drama; Music.
Ephraim's meadow, I. 695.
Ephraim's swamp, I. 695.
Epidemic of 1689, I. 212; II. 132; of 1712-13, 229, 285; II. 132; of 1749, I. 369, 370.
Episcopal parish, the first Episcopalian, I. 648; first place of worship, 651; early property, 652; first called St. James, 651; Rev. James Scovil, first resident rector, 652; era of prosperity, 652; in the Revolutionary period, 653; second edifice, 656; missionaries to, 648, 649, 650; Rev. Jonathan Arnold, 649; Rev. Theophilus Morris, 649; Rev. James Lyons, 650; Rev. Richard Mansfield, 650; Rev. Solomon Blakeslee, 655; Rev. Chauncey Prindle, 655; Rev. David Foot, 655; Rev. Seth Hart, 656.
Erixon, Rev. Charles J., Swedish missionary, III. 782.
Erwin, C. H., II. 149.
Esinhart, A., II. 226.
Eskimo, in the Naugatuck valley, I. 14.
Espe, Charles, quoted, II. 196 note; military service, III. 1190.
Eustace, James, III. 915, 1228.
Evangel, The, III 997.
Evans, Henry, I. 478, 485.
Evans, Luther, military service of, 1758, I. 395.
Evans, Randall, military service, I. 388, 414, 462; mentioned, 402, 413.
Everett & Burgess, photographers, III. 1042.
Ewe, John, I. 257.
Examiner, III. 993; *The Weekly*, III. 993.
Excelsior Trading Co., mentioned, II. 448.
Exchange place, described, II.46; named, 79, 83 note; boundary, 80.
Excise act in 1759, I. 399.
Exodus of 1706, I. 278.
Exports from Connecticut, I, 101, 105, 149, 277.
Express companies, Adams begins business in Waterbury, II. 164; Adams' evolution, 165; American, 165; Erie and New England, 165; Merchants' Union, 165; United States, 165.
Eyman, Jacob, III. 1158.
Eyman, T. J., III. 1064, 1074.
Eyman, Thomas, III. 1111.
"Ezra Hardman, M. A.," a story by a Waterbury girl, III. 965.
Faber, Edwin N., III. 1144.
Faber, Dr. George L., sketch of, III. 851.
Faber, William A., III. 1154, 1155.
Fabrique, Charles, I. 629; II. 492; biography, 510; connection with academy and high school, 510, 511, 520; with other educational institutions, 511; holds municipal office, 511; mentioned, 511, 549.
Fabrique, William L., II. 510.
Fagan, Edward, II. 128; early site of his residence, III. 730.
Fagan, Frank D., III. 1173, 1174.
Fagan, James, III, 751.
Fagan, John, III. 751.
Fahy, Bridget (Mrs. James Russell), III. 817.
Fairclough, Elizabeth, III. 1155.
Fairclough, Joseph, blacksmith shop, II. 72.
Fallendon (Tattendon), John, military service, I. 462.
Fancher, Ebenezer, military service, I. 395.
Fancher, Ithiel, military service, I. 462.
Fancher, James, military service, I. 417, 462.
Fancher, John, military service, I. 395, 462.
Fancher, Sylvanus, sketch of, III. 831.
Fancher, Thomas, military service, I. 397.
Fanshaw, John and Eunice, of Stamford, I. 364.
Fardon, I. G., Jr., military service, III. 1190.
Farmer, ———, quoted, I. 228 note.
Farmingbury, tax-paying population in 1774, I. 41; society incorporated, 408; incorporated as a town, 493; cemeteries, 677.
Farmington, people petition for settlement, I. 45; established, 105; lead mines, 120; meadows, 120; unrest of her men, 120; grants in Poland, 120; grants at Great Swamp, 121; her best men at Mattatuck, 158; settlers in Waterbury, 159; Indian tribes, 111, 118, 185; deeds and title to lands, 185; boundaries in 1640, 185; in 1667, 187; in 1672, 187; road to, 218, 220, 221; influence on First church of Waterbury, 230; highways to, 550.
Farnam, C. H., quoted, I. 75.
Farrel, Almon, II. 169; biography, 412; millwright, 412; constructs extensive mills and manufactories, 412; organizes Foundry Co., 413; establishes Farrel Foundry (Ansonia), 413.
Farrel, Alton, purchases the Scovill House, 225.

Farrel, Benjamin, saw mill, I. 569, 589; III. 672, 679.
Farrel, Franklin, president Brown & Elton, II. 343.
Farrel, Zebah, II. 412.
Farrel Foundry and Machine Co., Ansonia, II. 412.
Farrel Foundry and Machine Co., Waterbury, II. 412; officers, 412; build metal-making machinery, 412; organized, 413; mentioned, 437.
Farrell, ———, III. 1068.
Farrell Brothers, photographers, III. 1043.
Farrell, James, II. 115.
Farrell, John, II. 84.
Farrell, Maggie, as a musician, III. 1067, 1068.
Farrell, Terence H., III. 1228.
Farrell, William, III. 1161.
Farrington (Yarrington?), Rufus, military service, I. 417, 462.
Farrington, Thomas, III. 1110.
Fauncher, Thomas, I. 442.
Feldt, Louis, III. 1079, 1158.
Feldt, Rosa III. 1159.
Felter, Mary, III. 891.
Fence, the common, I. 263; burning about, 269; mentioned, 692; making before 1662, 265; in 1691, 269; in 1704, 271; in 1709, 272; mentioned, 270, 275; list of earliest builders, 268.
Fences, minister's, 1686, I. 219; first recorded, 265; choice of viewers, 265; miles of, in 1709, 273; west side, 274; or boundary line, 276; course of the first section, 266; second divison, 267; fourth division, 267; viewers in 1716, 275; iron, under administration of Mayor Rockwell, II. 72.
Fenn, ———, stage driver, II. 155.
Fenn, Aaron, military service, I. 430, 462; mentioned, 688.
Fenn, Asa, axe factory, I. 581.
Fenn, Augustus H., city clerk, II. 46; III. 822; mentioned, II. 390, 551; judge of Supreme court, III. 822, 944; officer in the civil war, 822, 944; poet, 944.
Fenn, Benjamin, Jr., military service, I. 432, 462.
Fenn, David, military service, I. 395.
Fenn, Elliott J., lawyer, III. 822.
Fenn, Mrs. Emeline, journeys to Ohio, I. 513.
Fenn, Gamaliel, I. 357, 688.
Fenn, Irwin, I. 119.
Fenn, Jacob, military service, I. 462.
Fenn, James, I. 364.
Fenn, Jason, military service, I. 462.
Fenn, Jesse, military service, I. 462.
Fenn, John, military service, I. 392, 462; mentioned, 688.
Fenn, Judah, military service, I. 462.
Fenn, Loammi, military service, III. 1182.
Fenn, Peter, military service, I. 391.
Fenn, Rachel V. (Mrs. William Brown), II. 245.
Fenn, Rosetta, of Plymouth, II. 240.
Fenn, Samuel, military service, I. 395.
Fenn, Stephen, II. 546.
Fenn, Thomas, military service, I. 391, 414, 439, 450, 462, 483, 516; sketch of, 516.
Fenn, Vienna (Mrs. Samuel Root), III. 818.
Fenn's pool, a boiling spring, I. 688.
Fenton, Anna (Mrs. Richard Welton), I. 514.
Ferguson, Samuel D., III. 704.
Ferris, Rev. Daniel O., III. 708.
Ferris, Lieut. Nathan, military service, I. 462 and note; death of, 462 note.
Ferrotype, the first made in Waterbury, III. 1042.
Ferry, A., his invention, II. 477.
Fick, Christopher, III. 1199.
Field, A. D., II. 441; his invention, 477.
Field, Ambrose, military service, I. 393.
Field, Anetta, III. 837.
Field, C. H., III, 914.
Field, Charlotte A. (Mrs. Samuel G. Blackman), III. 837.
Field, E. L., III. 916.
Field, E. S., his invention, II. 477.
Field, Edward, I. 628; III. 580 note.
Field, Dr. Edward, physician and surgeon, I. 569, 836; II. 8; first borough treasurer, 15; mentioned, 59, 83, 151, 319; sells land to First church, 61; inoculates with small-pox, 133; sketch of, III. 836; naval service, 836; site of his residence, 837.
Field, Dr. Edward G., I. 670; II. 549; sketch of, III. 864; physician, 864; sailor, 864.
Field, Eliza, teacher in Second Academy, II. 520.
Field, Frank B., secretary and treasurer Waterbury Gaslight Co., II. 145.
Field, George L., I. 167 Ap; and the charter of 1870, II. 42; sketch of, III. 807; lawyer, 807.
Field, Henry B., sketch of, II. 151; goes to California in '49, 151; connection with Waterbury Gaslight Co., 152; mentioned, 436, 444.
Field, Rev. Julius, III. 697.
Field, Dr. Julius L., II. 548; sketch of, III. 864; physician, 864.
Field, Mary Margaret (Mrs. C. B. Merriman), her private school, II. 533; mentioned, 420; III. 837.
Fields, Edmund, military service, I. 462.
Fields, Ezra L., III. 1125.
File Co., Waterbury Re-cut, mentioned, II. 441.
Finch, Annie E. (Mrs. Jared R. Cook), III. 1064.

Finch, Daniel, I. 458; deserts to the enemy, 483.
Finch, David, military service, I. 462.
Finch, Jeremiah, military service, I. 462.
Finch, Reuben, I. 458.
Finch, Samuel, III. 1184.
Finch, Titus, military service, I. 463, 483.
Finch, William, I. 458.
Finkelstein, Louis, III. 786.
Finley, John E., III. 1161, 1173.
Finnegan, John, III. 697.
Finnegan, P. J., III. 752.
Finnegan, Patrick, III. 752.
Finnegan, Thomas, III. 1151.
Finney, Albert G., III. 1146, 1169,
Fire department, forming of first engine company, II. 92; organization of 1839, and members, 113; in 1854, officers, 117; expenses, 1854, 39; Board of Commissioners, 43. 117; Mattatuck company, 19, 113, 114, 115, 120; Phœnix company, 115, 116, 117, 120; Protector No. 2, officers, 117, 118; Citizens' Engine company, 118, 121; Monitor Hose company, 118, 123, 124; Monitor Hook and Ladder company, 125; Mutual Hook and Ladder company, 118, 125; Protector Hose company, 118, 126; Brass City Hose company, 118, 127, 128; Rose Hill Hose company, 118. 127; fire alarm telegraph system introduced, 118; horses first used, 118; Gamewell fire alarm system introduced, 118; aerial truck, 118, 125; alarm bells, 119; manufactories organize fire companies, 119, 126; firemen's ball, 119, 120; chief engineers, 119; publication of Fire Department Guide and Reference book, 120 note; steam fire engine, 121; site of first engine house, 123; list of notable fires, 128; Board of Underwriters, 188; early fires, Judd house burned, 111.
Firing of woods forbidden, I. 278.
Fire Fly, III. 998.
First selectman, I. 156; commissioner, 251; military captain, 231; inhabitant of Watertown, 251; deacon, 231; new inhabitant, 280; listers, 214; male child born in Mattatuck, 1680, 167, 648 note; meeting-house furnished, 250; house at Bucks hill, 252; at Judd's meadows, 252; at Middlebury, 252; at Watertown, 251; death at Judd's meadows, 278.
Fischer, Henry, III. 1156, 1159.
Fischer, Jacob, III. 1064, 1066.
Fish, G. B., II. 123.
Fish, Henry F., mayor, II. 44 and note, 49; sketch of, 49; druggist and chemist, 49; children, 50; mentioned, 64, 144.
Fish, Rev. Joseph, of Stonington, L. I., quoted, I. 337 note.
Fish, Lucy H. (Mrs. Levi Hodges), II. 50.
Fisher, Joseph, III. 1103.
Fishing rock, I. 695.
Fish ring, The, III. 1110.
Fiske, H. P., his invention, II. 477.
Fiske, Dr. Isaac P., sketch of, III. 853.
Fisler, Benjamin, III. 697.
Fitch, James, III. 1141.
Fitch, James F , III. 1132.
Fitch, Jarvis, military service, III. 1182.
Fitch, Matthew E., III. 1132.
Fitts, Frederick A., III. 1154.
Fitzachery, Thomas M., III. 1052.
Fitzachery & Rubey, stone yard of, III. 1052.
Fitzgerald, Edmund, III. 1228.
Fitzgerald, Lizzie, III. 1100.
Fitzgerald, Mary, III. 1027.
Fitzpatrick, B. H., III. 1009.
Fitzpatrick, Daniel E., postmaster, II. 171; III. 1234: mentioned, 1170, 1231; sketch of, 1234; military service, 1234.
Fitzpatrick, Edward M., III. 1151.
Fitzpatrick, J. L., his invention, II. 477.
Fitzpatrick, James, III. 1173.
Fitzpatrick, James F., II. 552; sketch of, III. 813; lawyer. 813.
Fitzpatrick, Jeremiah, III. 752 and note.
Fitzpatrick, John, and additional water supply, II. 100; mentioned, III. 1023, 1111.
Fitzpatrick, John F., II. 554; III. 1008, 1009.
Fitzpatrick, Julia A., II. 171.
Fitzpatrick, M. E., his invention, II. 477.
Fitzpatrick, Mary E. (Mrs. John O'Neill), III. 810.
Fitzsimons, H. A., III. 1206.
Fitzsimons, Joseph E., II. 554.
Fitzsimons, Thomas, I. 695; II. 392; III. 777; holds city office, II. 103; president Novelty Manufacturing Co., 393.
Flag, The, presented to the Waterbury City Guard, III. 1191; first celebration of Washington's birthday, 1191; on Roman Catholic church, 1198; at Bull Run campaign, 1199 note.
Flagstaff, erection of, II. 64; bill for, 64 note; liberty pole, 66.
Flaggy swamp, I. 218, 695.
Flaherty, John F., III. 1173.
Flaherty, Keron, III. 1073.
Flanagan, Henry J., III. 1176.
Flask Co., American, of Meriden, II. 333.
Flask and Cap Co., American, I. 580; II. 437; fires and explosions of, 128, 129, 334; organize, 333; consolidate with other companies, 333.
Flemming, John, III. 752.
Fletcher, Rev. S. S., pastor Universalist society, III. 775.
Fletcher, William I., I. 629; II. 554; sketch of, III. 1016; librarian, 1009, 1016; his publications, 1016; children, 1016.

Flint, Edwin, III. 1171.
Flint, Jesse D., II. 115.
Flint, William H., III. 1156.
Flood, Hugh, III. 1116.
Floods, I. 229, 232, 455; II. 56.
Fly, The, III. 998.
Flynn, John, III. 728.
Fogg, C. E., III. 1165.
Fogg, Mrs. Morton J., III. 900.
Fogue, Dr. Francis, incident of his eccentricities, III. 1120 note; mentioned, 1128.
Follansbee, J. S., II. 123.
Folsom, E. N., III. 572, 1170; general secretary Young Men's Christian Association, 572.
Folsom, J. H., photographer, III. 1043.
Folwell, Rev. George W., pastor Baptist church, III. 677.
Fones, Rev. Joseph, sketch of, III. 765; ordained priest, 767; personal characteristics, 767.
Fontaine, C. P., II. 446.
Fontine, John, military service, I. 463.
Foot, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Foot, Lieut. Aaron, military service, I. 416, 463.
Foot, Abel, military service, I. 463.
Foot, Abi, I. 676.
Foot, Abraham, military service, I 463.
Foot, Bronson, military service, I. 417, 463.
Foot, Daniel, military service, I. 463.
Foot, David, military service, I. 417, 463.
Foot, Rev. David, Jr., military service, I. 417, 463; sketch of, 655; mentioned, II. 546.
Foot, Ebenezer, lawyer, II. 7; III. 791; military service, I. 463.
Foot, Ira, military service, I. 463.
Foot, John, I. 566, 676.
Foot, Jonathan, I. 323, 359.
Foot, Joseph, military service, I. 392.
Foot, Moses, military service, I 391, 414, 429, 463.
Foot, Nathaniel, military service. I. 393.
Foot, Ozem, military service, I. 463.
Foot, Robert, of Branford, I. 363.
Foot, Thomas, I. 322, 326, 363.
Foot, Dr. Thomas, physician, III. 829.
Foote, Fannie A. (Mrs. W. R. Seeley), contributes to the "poets' corner," III. 940.
Foote, Mary A. (Mrs. Charles M. Mitchell), II. 382.
Foote Mary B. (Mrs. Henry C. Griggs), II. 392.
Forbes, Jonathan, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 300; new name on tax list in 1731, 310.
Forbes, Samuel, report regarding lead mines of New Canaan, I. 453.
Ford, A. J., III. 1199.
Ford, Amos, military service, I. 463.
Ford, Barnabas, buys land in 1730, I. 315, 330, 663 note.
Ford, Rev. Calvin B., II. 550; III. 710.
Ford, Cephas, military service, I. 395, 430, 463.
Ford, Ebenezer, I. 382, 653 note.
Ford, Elias, III. 1125.
Ford, Enos, military service, I. 391, 653 note.
Ford, Jennie (Mrs. Irving L. Atwood), II. 364.
Ford, Jesse, military service, I. 396.
Ford, Mary, I. 653 note.
Ford swamp, I. 220.
Forest, John, I. 583.
Foresters, Ancient Order of, III. 1148; Court Fruitful Vine, No. 5991, 1148; Court Abraham Lincoln, No. 7974, 1149.
Foresters of America, Ancient Order of, 1150; Court Fruitful Vine, No. 5991, 1150; Court Hancock, No. 7292, 1150; Court Stephen J. Meaney, No. 7635, 1151 and note; Court Martin Hellmann, No. 8490, 1151; Court Linden, No. 8170, 1151; Court Vigilant No. 8232, 1151; Court Falcon, No. 7717, 1151; Court Wolf Tone, No. 7484, 1151; Court Shields, No. 7487, 1151; Washington conclave, No. 22, 1152; Circle Meany's Pride, No. 73, 1152; Evangeline circle, No. 62, 1152; Sanctuary Onward, No. 7398, 1152.
Forrest, Alfred, police officer in 1857, II. 115, 138.
Forrest, Belmont G., III. 1147.
Forrest, Edward, III. 1141.
Forrest, Samuel, bequest to masonic monument fund, III. 1127 note.
Fort Edward, Waterbury soldiers at, in 1755, I. 390.
Fort hill, I. 220, 695.
Fortin, Joseph, III. 1162.
Fort swamp, I. 695; evidence of Indian occupancy, I. 220; brook, location, I. 220.
Fort William Henry, list of Capt. Eldad Lewis's company, I. 393.
Foster, ———, military service, I. 439.
Foster, Fisher A., lawyer, II. 520; editor, 520; teaches in Second Academy, 520; mentioned, 548.
Foster, Henrietta (Mrs. Charles F. Elliott), III. 775.
Foster, Sylvester, III. 697.
Foundry Co., mentioned, II. 435.
Fowler, Rev. Abram, pastor at Salem (Naugatuck), I. 496, 645; mentioned, 646; II. 546.
Fowler, Charles E., III. 1204.
Fowler, D., his invention, II. 477.
Fowler, G., his invention, II. 477.
Fowler, Harriet J. (Mrs. Julius Maltby), II. 462.

Fowler, J. H., his invention, II. 477.
Fowler, John, of Milford, I. 320.
Fowler L. G., first president You Men's Christian Association, III. 5 mentioned. I. 572.
Fowler, Lieut.-Col. Noah, military s vice, I. 463.
Fowler, T., his invention, II. 477.
Fowler, W. N., his invention, II. 477.
Fowler, M., & Sons, II. 320.
Fox, Charles, II. 196 note.
Fox, Rev. E. L., III. 721.
Fox, Elizabeth R. (Mrs. Daniel F. W ster, II. 552; III. 813.
Fox, George W., III. 1146.
Fox, James T., III. 1116. 1172.
Fox, Luke, military service, I. 392.
Francher, Thankful, I. 373.
Francis, Mrs. ———, III. 1066.
Francis, J. C., II. 452.
Françisco, Mrs. M. J., writes verse, 1 935.
Francois, Louis, III. 1171.
Frane, John A., III. 1146.
Franklin, Henry, III. 1115, 1149.
Franklin house, succeeds the Tonti II. 224.
Franklin institute, III. 1124.
Fraternities, III. 1118.
Frayser, Rev. John, acting minister 1684, I. 219.
Frazier, Isaac, robs Joseph Hopkii shop, I. 405; punishment. 405.
Freedman, Rev. Joseph, III. 786.
Freedom, Joseph, military service, I. 4 463.
Freeman, A. E., III. 1075.
Freeman, Castor, military service, I. 4
Freeman, Giles C., III. 1141.
Freeman, Mrs. Giles C., III. 1141.
Freeman, H. H , III. 1132.
Freeman, Martha M. (Mrs. Thomas Martin), III. 1140.
Freeman, Robin, military service, I. 4
Freeman's oath, I. 87.
Freemasonry, copy of first charter, 1 1118; lodge in 1765, 1118; Harm lodge, 1121; Continental lodge, 1 Excelsior lodge, 1126; Eureka chap 1127; masonic burial lot, 1127; masc Board of Relief, 1127; masonic tem 1127; coöperation of masonic lod 1127; Mount Moriah chapter, 1128; ford chapter, 1128; high priests 1 Waterbury Council, No. 21, 1129; Cl Commandery, 1130; commanders 1131; grand masters of Waterb Council, No. 21, 1130; masonic cl 1131; Order of the Eastern Star, 1 Kellogg lodge, No. 5, 1132.
Freemen in the Plymouth colony, I. 8
Freitag, Michael, III. 1158.
French, A. J., his invention, II. 477.
French, Anna M., III. 1137, 1138.

Frost, Charles, III. 577, 1155.
Frost, Charles N., I. 586; II. 200 note.
Frost, Dr. Charles W. S., II. 136, 530, 553; III. 891; sketch of, 847; physician, 847.
Frost, David, III. 671, 672.
Frost, Elisha, military service, I. 463.
Frost, Enoch, III. 672.
Frost, Enoch W., makes matches, I. 589; sketch of, II. 215; of Porter & Frost, 215; children, 216; mentioned, 215, 219 note; III. 1066, 1184.
Frost, Gaylord & Co., mentioned, II. 438.
Frost, Horace, police officer in 1857, II. 138.
Frost, Rev. Jesse, military service, I. 463; mentioned, 672; pastor Baptist church, 673.
Frost, Joel, military service, I. 393.
Frost, Moses, military service, I. 392, 395, 396, 429, 463, 499.
Frost, Nellie P. (Mrs. William W. Manville), II. 411.
Frost, Samuel, of Wallingford, I. 360, 362; military service, 392, 395, 429, 463, 663 note.
Frost, Samuel, Jr., blacksmith, I. 486.
Frost, Sarah A. (Mrs. Anson G. Stocking), III. 627.
Frost, Selah, III. 1184.
Frost, Timothy, military service, I. 429, 463.
Frost, Van I., III. 1184.
Frost, Warren S., sketch of, II. 340; connection with the Waterbury Brass Co., 340.
Frost, William B., II. 113.
Frost's bridge, I. 695.
Fruin, Robert, almshouse keeper, III. 885.
Fulford, Abigail, I. 313.
Fulford, David, military service, I. 372, 463.
Fulford, Gershom, the blacksmith, removes to Waterbury in 1721, I. 295; on tax list for 1730, 304; mentioned, 313, 377; military service, 383, 390.
Fulford, James, military service, I. 463.
Fulford, Lieut. John, military service, I. 395, 396, 417, 463.
Fulford, Jonathan, military service, I. 397, 402.
Fulford, Noah, military service, I. 463.
Fulford, Titus, military service, I. 417, 463.
Fuller, Benjamin, stage driver, II. 155; tavern-keeper, 224.
Fuller, Cynthia (Mrs. Elisha Leavenworth), II. 172.
Fuller, Elizabeth (Mrs. Edmund Scott), I. 165.
Fuller, F. L., his invention, II. 441, 477.
Fuller, Rev. Seth, II. 288, 520, 548, 629; teaches in Second Academy, 520.
Fuller, Mrs. Seth, teaches in Second Academy, II. 520.
Fulling mill brook, I. 2, 40, 696.
Fulton, William E., sketch of, II. 414; connection with Waterbury Farrel Foundry and Machine Co., 414; children, 414; mentioned, 440, 485; III. 571, 893, 1099.
Furniture and house equipments, II. 198.
Furniture Co., Waterbury, warehouse destroyed by fire, II. 130.
"G," writes verse, III. 941.
Gaffney, J. S., III. 1196.
Gaffney, J. W., II. 86, 125, 446.
Gailey, James S., III. 572, 912, 1138.
Gaines, W. H., II. 442; III. 1165.
Gales meadow, I. 274.
Gallagher, J. F., III. 1155.
Gallagher, Mary, III. 1207.
Gallond, J. M., II. 442.
Galpin, ———, stage driver, II. 155.
Galvin, J. F., III. 920, 1100, 1161.
Galvin, John, III. 728, 1151.
Galvin, Thomas, III. 752 and note.
Game in early days, I. 534.
Games, Alfred, III. 916.
Games, Sarah G., III. 916.
Games, William, II. 197; III. 916.
Gancher, Isaac L., III. 786.
Garde, Joseph A., III. 1112, 1152.
Garde, Mary (Mrs George M. Egan), II. 142.
Gardner, Andrew, III. 1164.
Garfield, Mary A. (Mrs. Thomas Holt), III. 1210.
Garger, Benjamin, of Derby, I. 364.
Garlick, Mrs. G. W., III. 578.
Garnsey, see Gearnsey; Guernsey.
Garnsey town lands, location, I. 246.
Garretson, Freeborn, III. 697.
Garrigus, J. H., III 578, 1154.
Garrigus, Lewis, I. 591; II. 32.
Garrigus Manufacturing Co., mentioned, II. 445.
Garthwaite, George W., III. 1205.
Garvey, John E., II. 127.
Gas, illuminating, earliest supply, II. 21; first city, pipes, 143; 1852, 144; lighted by electricity, 473; company corporators, 144; organized, first, 144.
Gas-Light Co., Citizens, II. 144; mentioned, 445.
Gas-Light Co., Waterbury, II. 144, 444.
Gas Improvement Co., United, II. 145.
Gas Meter Co., American, mentioned, II. 437.
Gas Saving Co., Sleeman, mentioned, II. 446.
Gaskins, The, I. 696.
Gaskins rocks, I. 696.
Gates, early, I. 276.
Gates Dr. Clarence E., dentist, III. 871.
Gay, Col. Fisher, military service, I. 462.
Gay, George C., II. 555.
Gay, Julius, of Farmington, quoted, I. 118 note, 168; mentioned, 422 note; transcribes from stones in Grand street cemetery, 668.

Gay, Rev. William A., II. 552.
Gay, Rev. William, III. 706.
Gay, Rev. William M., II. 550.
Gaylor, Joseph, early proprietor, I. 82; mentioned, 225; builds a fence, 268.
Gaylord, ———, military service. I. 439.
Gaylord, Benjamin, military service, I. 463.
Gaylord, Cross & Speirs Co., mentioned, II. 440.
Gaylord, E. H., early site of store, II. 123; his inventions, 477.
Gaylord, Elam, II. 118.
Gaylord, Jared E., II. 440; his invention, 477.
Gaylord, Mrs. J. E., II. 413.
Gaylord, John, I. 279.
Gaylord, John, bachelor proprietor, I. 236; leaves Waterbury, 278; mentioned, 363. 686, 691, 696.
Gaylord, Jonathan, military service, I. 463.
Gaylord, Joseph, I. 150, 153. 179, 206, 210, 280, 281, 364, 696, 699; children, 174; draws for lot, 208; land received by, 217, 346; bachelor proprietor, 236; meadow of, 239; fence viewer, 269; leaves Waterbury, 278; the planter, 363.
Gaylord, Joseph, Jr., town officer in 1700, I. 248; leaves Waterbury, 278; at Bucks hill, 358.
Gaylord, Joseph, military service, I. 463; mentioned, 691.
Gaylord, Josiah, I. 282.
Gaylord, Mary S., III. 1206.
Gaylord, Nathan and Hannah, of New Milford. I. 363.
Gaylord, S. C., III. 724, 913.
Gaylord, Mrs. S. C., III. 913.
Gaylord, Samuel, military service, I. 396.
Gaylord, Sarah M. (Mrs. Charles A. Davenport). III. 640.
Gaylord, Walter E., III. 1112.
Gaylord's boggy meadow, I. 360.
Gaylord's brook. I. 696.
Gaylord's hill, location, I. 246. 354; old red house on, 422; the name, 696.
Gaylord's island, location, I. 245.
Gaylord's meadow, I. 696.
Gaylord's plain, I. 696; change of name, II. 489 note.
Gazette, The, III. 998.
Gearnsey, Joseph, of Milford, I. 360.
Geddes, Elizabeth, III. 1138.
Geddes, James, III. 1138, 1230; sketch of, 1234; military service, 1234.
Geddes, Samuel, III. 1023.
Geddes, W., his invention, II. 477, 479.
Geer, Rev. Alpheus, rector St. John's Episcopal church, I. 661; mentioned, II. 547; III. 580, 645 and note.
Geer, Mrs. Amos S., III. 901, 918.
Geer, Rev. George J., II. 549; III. 660.
Gem, The, III. 998.
Gendron, Joseph, III. 1116.
Genealogies, mentioning Waterbury men, I. ii.
General Assembly's committee, Connecticut, first meeting, I. 150; second meeting, 151, 152; third meeting, 152; fourth meeting, 155; fifth meeting, 156.
Geoghegan, Peter, III. 1161.
Geological history of Waterbury, I. 3.
George's brook, location, I. 242.
George's hollow, I. 697.
George's horse brook, I. 696.
George's horse hill, I. 696.
Geraghty, J. J., III. 1142.
Geraghty, Walter, III. 1149.
"Geraldine Lee," writes verse, III. 941.
Germann, Michael C., III. 1158, 1159.
Germans, first settle in Waterbury, III. 1042.
Gessert, Henry, III. 1156.
Geyer, Carl, III. 1079.
Gibbs, Dr. Aaron, first dentist, III. 870.
Gibbs, David, III. 1184
Gibbs, John, military service, I. 392.
Gibbs, Ransom, III. 1184.
Gibbs, Shelton, military service, III. 1182.
Gibbud, Eli B., II. 114, 115, 123; III. 913, 917; police officer in 1857, 138; his invention. 478.
Gibbud, Eli P., II, 116.
Gibbud, Henry B., sketch of, III. 920; establishes the all night mission, 921; publications, 921.
Gibbud, Timothy, III. 1120.
Gibby, Alice M., III. 1009.
Gibby, R. G., III. 907.
Gibson, Alexander S, as a musician, III. 1064, 1081, 1085; sketch of, 1085; musical composer, 947, 1085.
Gibson, Cornelius, III. 1073.
Gibson, George, III. 1151.
Gibson, George A., III. 1114.
Giddings, Ammi, II. 551, 629; lawyer, III. 821.
Giddings, George, III. 1129.
Gilbert, Abigail (Mrs. Giles Ives), I. 518.
Gilbert, Charles J., II. 207.
Gilbert, Edmund B., military service, III. 1188.
Gilbert, Edward B., II. 113, 114.
Gilbert, Rev. Elias, III. 707.
Gilbert. George, II. 80, 119, 444; III. 710; sketch of, II. 207; connection with Union Brick company, 207; children, 207.
Gilbert, Dr. Gershom C. H., II. 549; III. 625.
Gilbert, James, III. 1072.
Gilbert, Josiah, of Ridgefield, I. 364.
Gilbert, Kate L. (Mrs. J. B. Millings), II. 207, 248; III. 1067.
Gilbert, Nellie M. (Mrs. George L. Streeter), II. 207.
Gilbert & Co., William B., II. 457.

Gilcrist, John, I. 455.
Gildersleeve, Anna S. (Mrs. Joseph Anderson), III. 619.
Giles, Josiah, publishes first number of the *American*, III. 969; founds *The Naugatuck Valley Messenger*, 992; publishes an almanac, 1020.
Giles' garden, I. 696.
Giles, William H., III. 1146.
Giles & Son, Josiah, III. 992.
Gilhuly, William J., III. 1024.
Gill, John M., III. 1172, 1173.
Gillet, Rev. Alexander, II. 546; published writings, III. 955.
Gillet, Benoni, military service, I. 463.
Gillet, Jerimi, military service, I. 392.
Gillet, Joseph, new inhabitant in 1731, I. 301.
Gillet, Rev. Timothy P., II, 547.
Gillette, Alexander V., II. 530; III. 808.
Gillette, Charles W., I. 167 Ap; II. 529; III. 1126; and the charter of 1870. II. 42; city clerk, 46; postmaster, 169; III. 808; sketch of, 807; lawyer, 808; legislator, 808.
Gillette, Mrs. Charles W., III. 1064.
Gillette, Dr. Edwin J., II. 530, 555; sketch of, III. 867; physician, 867.
Gillette, W. F., III. 1199.
Gillette, Willlam M., III. 808.
Gillitt (Gillet), William, of Milford, I. 358.
Gilmour, John, III. 1150.
Gimat, Lieut.-Col., signs pass for Josiah Atkins, I. 480 note
Glazier, Hannah, III. 702.
Glazier, John, military service, I. 463.
Gladiator, The, III. 998.
Gleason, ——— (Mrs. William F. Poole), III. 1016.
Gleason, Dorothea (Mrs. Edward Porter), I. 618; III. 862,
Glebe, swamp, I. 696.
Glen, Gerrit S., of Rochester, N. Y., organizes first telephone company in Waterbury, II. 149, 150.
Glenney, Stephen W., photographer, III. 1043.
Glennon, P. F., III. 751.
Globe Curtain-pole Co., mentioned, II. 441, 447.
Glover, Sarah (Mrs. Timothy Corcoran), III. 728 note.
Goddard & Brothers, II. 50.
Godfrey, W. H. K., manufacturer, I. 583; mentioned, II. 167, 335; III. 1023; writes prose, 966.
Gold, first mention of, in town records, I. 447.
Gold, Dr. Theodore S., teaches in Second Academy, II. 520; mentioned, 548.
Golden Cross, United Order of the, III. 1166; Sterling commandery, No. 300, 1166; Unity commandery, No. 565, 1167.
Golden's (Golding's) meadow, I. 187, 696.
Goldsmith, Andrew W., chief engineer fire department, II. 119,
Goldstein, W. H., II. 442.
Goodale, Mary H. (Mrs. Samuel Holmes), II. 251.
Goodall, George, III. 1149.
Goodenough, Edward W., I. 629; II. 554; III. 1154
Goodenough, Dr. Edward W., sketch of, III. 853; physician, 853; teacher, 853.
Goodhue, J. H., general secretary Young Men's Christian Association, III. 570.
Goodill, Jabez, military service, I. 463.
Gooding, G. V., III. 1149, 1152, 1163.
Goodrich, Augustus I., II. 118, 508; III. 1125, 1203, 1227; police commissioner, II. 139; resigns military command, III. 1229.
Goodrich, Mrs. Augustus I., III. 899, 900, 901, 918.
Goodrich, A. J., his invention, II. 478.
Goodrich, Charles G., II. 555.
Goodrich, Daniel, military service, I. 463.
Goodrich, Frederick S., II. 555; III. 947, 1125 note; college professor, II. 555.
Goodrich, Mrs. Helen I, her private school, II. 535.
Goodwin, C. H., his invention, II. 478.
Goodwin, Charles, II. 455.
Goodwin, Charles F., sketch of, II. 199.
Goodwin, James P., II. 112, 113, 115, 116, 117, 121, 131; chief engineer fire department, 119; sketch of, 131; mentioned, III. 1071.
Goodwin, Warren, II. 457.
Goodwin, William M., II. 555.
Goodyear, Miss, teaches in Second Academy, II. 520.
Goodyear, Amasa, button maker, I. 569; storekeeper, 582; manufacturer, 582.
Goodyear, Charles A., II. 220 note, 240; his process for vulcanizing India rubber, 473.
Goodyear, S. W., his invention, II. 478; mentioned, III. 912.
Goodyear house, the old, I. 709.
Goodyear Metallic Rubber Shoe Co., I. 579.
Gordian, George, I. 586.
Gordon, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Gordon, Abraham, III. 1141.
Gordon, Susan, III. 1141.
Gore, Drusilla (Mrs. Frederick E. Bronson), III. 1213.
Gorman, Margaret, gift to the hospital, III. 890.
Goss, Caroline R., II. 291; III. 902.
Goss, Chauncey P., biography, II. 290; mentioned, 291, 529, 532; III. 710, 834; connection with the Matthews & Willard Manufacturing Co., II. 291; with Scovill Manufacturing Co., 291; children, 291; his inventions, 478.

Goss, Edward O., II. 291, 530, 554; III 571, 912.
Goss, John H., II. 291, 556.
Goss, Mary E., II. 291.
Gossling, Rev. H. D., III. 706.
Gothic hall, location, II. 38, 61.
Goucher, William, II. 125.
Gould, Sarah (Mrs. Preserved Porter) III. 833.
Gould, Thomas, I. 430.
Grace, Frederick J., first manager American Telegraph Co., II. 167.
Gracy, E., III. 1128.
Grainger, Daniel, II. 545.
Grand Army of the Republic, III. 1204 Chatfield post, 1204; Chatfield camp No. 9, Connecticut division, 1206; Abraham Lincoln camp, 1206; Sons of Veterans, 1206; Ladies' Aid, No. 1, Abraham Lincoln camp, Sons of Veterans 1207; Wadhams post, No. 49, 1204; The Woman's Relief corps, No. 1, 1206.
Grand street in 1697, I. 162.
Grange, C., III. 1175.
Grange hall, I. 218.
Granite Co., Plymouth, mentioned, I 477.
Granite State Provident association, III 1170.
Granniss, Alonzo, II. 113; sketch of, 317
Granniss, Caleb, military service, I. 396 mentioned, II. 316.
Granniss, Caleb A., sketch of, II. 317.
Granniss, Charles F., II. 317.
Granniss, Lieut. Enos, military service I. 463.
Granniss, Frederick A., II. 317.
Granniss, Frederick B., III. 1067.
Granniss, G. N., establishes the photographic business, III. 1042, mentioned 1065. 1078.
Granniss, Mrs. G. N., III. 1065, 1079.
Granniss, Irena A., III. 1133.
Granniss, James, military service, I. 463
Granniss, James M., sketch of, II. 316 his connection with Benedict & Coe 316; mentioned, III. 1125, 1129, 1130.
Granniss, Jennie, III. 1066.
Granniss, Julia A., III. 1132.
Granniss, Levi, military service, I. 463
Granniss, M., his invention, II. 478.
Granniss, May W. (Mrs. Frederick Strong), II. 317.
Granniss, Norman D., sketch of, II. 317 forty years with Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing Co., 317; mentioned III. 774, 775, 776, 789, 1125, 1129, 1130
Grant, Herbert L., his "Two Songs of the Sea," III. 947.
Grant, James F., III. 1206.
Grant, Rev. Miles, pastor of Adventist church, III. 776.
Grassy hill, I. 696; location, 247.
Grau, John P., III. 1144.

Gridley, Samuel, I. 170.
Gridley, Sarah, I. 174.
Gridley, Thomas, I. 150; left Waterbury before 1677, 151; land allotted to, 174; mentioned, 268.
Grier, James, III. 728.
Griffin, Mrs. Harriet E., her private school, II. 535.
Griffin, Jesse, III. 1149.
Griffin, John, of Simsbury, I. 360; III. 1120, 1161.
Griffin, Nathaniel, of Simsbury, I. 360.
Griffith, Joseph, I. 449.
Griggs, Charles, II. 179, 443; removes to Waterbury, 391.
Griggs, Charles J., II. 392, 554; lawyer, III. 817; tax collector, 817.
Griggs, David C., II. 392, 555; III. 998, 1182.
Griggs, Dr. Edward L., II. 551; III. 888, 891, 1126; sketch of, 843.
Griggs, Elizur D., II. 121, 354; III. 568, 572; his invention, II. 478.
Griggs, Henry C., his stone factory, I. 588, 696; mentioned, II. 82, 83, 123, 391; III. 888, 891, 893, 1072; bank president, II. 178; biography, 390; a founder of Smith & Griggs Manufacturing Co., 391; other manufacturing interests, 391; holds municipal offices, 391; his invention, 478; sons of, III. 997.
Griggs, Mrs. H. C., II. 81; III. 1237, 1238.
Griggs, Louis D., II. 24; his collection of engravings, III. 1040.
Griggs, L. C. Mrs., I. 24.
Griggs, Paul, I. 430; military service, I. 463.
Griggs, Robert F., II. 392, 404; III. 998.
Griggs, Samuel, military service, I. 463.
Griggs, Solomon, military service, I. 417, 463.
Griggs, Wilfred E., II. 392, 554; III. 998; architect, 572, 1050, 1138; sketch of, 1050.
Griggs building, site of, I. 274.
Grilley, a poor and aged couple named, II. 58.
Grilley, Charles T., III. 1074; actor and monologue artist, 1098.
Grilley, Cyrus, military service, I. 429, 463.
Grilley, Daniel, death of, I. 458.
Grilley, Elihu, death of, I. 458.
Grilley, Eliza, teaches in Second Academy, II. 520.
Grilley, George M., III. 997.
Grilley, Col. Henry, military service, I. 395, 452; III. 582; death of, I. 667; early resident of Waterville, II. 27; sells clocks, 203.
Grilley, Joseph, military service, III. 1188.
Grilley, Lewis E., military service, III. 1188.
Grilley, Manley, military service, III. 1188.
Grilley, Perkins, manufacturer, I. 583.
Grilley, Silas, I. 575; II. 276; his invention, 478; manufactures buttons, I. 579, 583; II. 22, 275; tavern-keeper, 222; and Henry, pewter button makers, 259.
Grilley, William, III. 1072.
Grilley & Wooster, button makers, I. 569.
Grimes, Margaret L. (Mrs. Joseph A. Jackson), III. 1051.
"Grip," The, of 1889, II. 135.
Griswold, Rev. Alexander V., rector St. John's Episcopal church, I. 658; mentioned, II. 547.
Griswold, Arthur, III. 1116.
Griswold, G. C., II. 440, 477; mentioned, III. 1116, 1144.
Griswold, George H., his invention, II.
Griswold, Hannah, I. 168.
Griswold, James B., II. 555.
Grocery Co., City, mentioned, II. 450.
Grocery Co., Waterbury, mentioned, II. 449.
Groetzenbach, George, III. 1159.
Gros, George, II. 442; his invention, 478.
Gross, Arthur, III. 1076.
Gross, Frederich, III. 1160.
Gross, J. C. F., III. 1160.
Grove street, narrowing of, I. 400.
Grumsey, Philo, military service, I. 463.
Guadalupe Cattle Co., mentioned, II. 449.
Guernsey, see Garnsey; Gearnsey.
Guernsey, Abijah, of Milford, I. 676.
Guernsey, C. S., his invention, II. 478.
Guernsey, Chauncey, military service, I. 463.
Guernsey, John, first known resident of Guernsey town, I. 301; new name on tax list in 1731, 310; mentioned, 326, 716.
Guernsey, John H., II. 184, 185, 257 note; vice president Connecticut Indemnity association, 186; mentioned, III. 1111, 1155.
Guernsey, Jonathan, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 300; on tax list for 1730, 305, 358, 414; mentioned, 326, 716; military service, 393 463.
Guernsey, Joseph, of Milford, I. 326, 361, 706; military service, 360, 414, 439, 463.
Guernsey, S. B., his invention, II. 478.
Guernsey, Southmayd, military service, I. 463.
Guernsey town, location, I. 301, 715.
Guest, Joseph, III. 1163, 1164.
Guest, Thomas, III. 1164.
Guild, Jacob, military service, I. 392.
Guilfoile, Francis P., II. 556.
Guilfoile, Michael, II. 450, 494; III. 1175.
Guilfoile, William A., III. 1175.
Guilford, Charlotte (Mrs. Allen Clark), II. 455.
Guilford, Ernest F., III. 998.
Guilford, Jane (Mrs. Charles Goodwin), II. 455.
Guilford, Joshua, II. 20; III. 1125.

Guilford, Micah, sketch of, II. 454; jeweler, gilder and inventor, 455.
Guilford, Ralph, military service, III 1186.
Guilford, Ralph H., II. 455.
Guilford, Ruhamah (Mrs. Joseph S. Hayden), II. 265. 355.
Guilford, Sarah, II. 455.
Guilford, Simeon, II. 265.
Guilford. Timothy, II. 115, 117, 455; military service, III. 1189, 1190.
Guilford, William O., II. 455; III. 1073 his book-store, 1019.
Guilford, Mrs. W. O., III. 1211.
Guilford Brothers, III. 1019.
Gunn, Abel, of Derby, I. 362, 649 note 697, 711.
Gunn, Abel, military service, I. 391, 456
Gunn, Asa, III. 1120.
Gunn, Enos, military service, I. 456; mentioned, 697, 711.
Gunn, J., II. 535.
Gunn, Jasper, I. 109; physician, 697.
Gunn, Jobamah, mill owner, I. 487; his grist mill, 569; early site of residence 665; mentioned, 697; his deer park, 701
Gunn, Nathaniel, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333; mentioned, 336, 350 360, 361, 362, 456, 649 and note, 678 697, 711; his saw mill, 580, 708.
Gunn, Samuel, I. 697.
Gunn, Thomas, juryman before 1649, I 110.
Gun factory, in 1775, I. 416.
Gunnings, Joseph, I. 340, 341.
Gunntown, I. 697; first permanent settler 349; cemetery, 678.
Gwillim, Reese B., I. 167 Ap.; II. 551 lawyer, III. 572. 821.
Haase Co., L. F., The. mentioned. II. 450
Hablitzel, Frederick, III. 1158, 1159.
Hackett, Peter, III. 1161.
Hager, William, III. 1108.
Hahn, Paul, III, 1108, 1158, 1159.
Haight, George W., III. 1111.
Hale, David, school teacher, I. 598; II 200, 546.
Hale, J. W., express agent, II. 165, 166.
Hale, Reuben, military service, I. 399 463.
Hall, Alvira, III. 702.
Hall, Anna, III. 1155.
Hall, Annie (Mrs. Micah Guilford), II 455.
Hall, Benajah, military service, I. 463.
Hall, Col. Benjamin, I. 331, 340, 383.
Hall, Caleb, military service, I. 439.
Hall, Charles E., II. 449, 450; III. 1168 1230.
Hall, C. N., II. 74; III. 1112, 1137.
Hall, Clara M. (Mrs. Angelo C. Burritt) II. 247.
Hall Daniel, of Derby, I. 364.
Hall, David, military service, III. 1182.

Hallett, Benjamin E., organist, III. 1064, 1102.
Hallett, Frank D., editor and proprietor of *The Valley Index*, III. 992.
Halloran, William B., III. 1151.
Halpin, Patrick, III. 1116, 1173, 1231.
Hamilton, Dr. Charles A., II. 554; sketch of, III. 849.
Hamilton, Charles A., sketch of. II. 385; treasurer Bridgeport Brass Co., 385; president Rogers & Hamilton Co., 385; mentioned, 441, 442, 484; III. 1099. 1153.
Hamilton, Mrs. C. A , III. 1065, 1099.
Hamilton, David B., II. 102. 147, 303 note, 440, 441, 445; mentioned, III. 1023, 1025, 1099, 1111, 1126, 1200, 1205; bank president, II. 178, 384; business connections, 188, 383, 384; biography, 383; studies law; 383; studies theology, 383; military record. 383; holds public office, 384; fraternity connections, 384.
Hamilton, J. C., III. 1116.
Hamilton, Katherine D., II. 385; III. 1238.
Hamilton, Lewis B., civil engineer, II. 385; mentioned, 530, 554.
Hamilton, Paul, II. 385, 556.
Hammond, C. H., secretary of Hammond Buckle Co., II. 440.
Hammond, J. C., treasurer of Hammond Buckle Co., II. 440.
Hammond, Wilbur F., Jr., connection with the *American*, III. 983.
Hammond Buckle Co., mentioned, II. 440.
Hampson, Philip, connection with the *American*, III. 982.
Hampson, R. W., II. 450.
Hampton, Rev. N. J., III. 721.
Hancox, Samuel, I. 178.
Hancox, Thomas, presides over Hartford prison in 1691, I. 99, 246; signer of petition for plantation, 123; house lot, 170, 207, 208; mentioned. 179, 180, 182, 206, 209, 225, 698; leaves Waterbury between 1677 and 1689, 203; returns to Farmington, 236; the butcher, 245; builds a fence, 268.
Hancox brook, location, I. 1; mentioned 698; first used for power, II. 28.
Hancox brook meadows, I. 698.
Hancox island, I. 207, 698.
Hancox meadow, location, I. 241, 323; rent of school land in, 248.
Hanley, David, III. 1161.
Hanley, Patrick H., III. 1114.
Hanlon, Dr. Nicholas J., sketch of, III. 860.
Hannan, John, military service, I. 463.
Hanon, Patrick, III. 1228.
Hansell, S. N., III. 900.
Hantel, Rev. Edmund F. A., pastor German Congregational church, III. 779.
Hapeman, Elmore S., III. 724.
Hapenny, Peter, III. 1171.
Harcke, Louis, III. 1159.
Harden, Mary C. (Mrs. William P. Elsdon), III. 686.
Hardenburg, Col., I. 427.
Harding, Rev. Charles, II. 458.
Harding, E. T., III. 1206.
Harding, John B., II. 553.
Hard Times Tokens, III. 1055.
Hardware, early stores, II. 246.
Hardy, Edmund M., II. 166.
Hardy, Elijah M., agent Adams Express Co., II. 165; sketch of, 166; children, 166.
Hardy, Elijah M., Jr., II. 166.
Haring, Julia (Mrs. George L. White), II. 427.
Harper, Edwin B., III. 1147, 1155.
Harper, Thomas. III. 1073.
Harris, Albert, III. 1149. 1150.
Harris, Joseph, owns house lot in 1729, I. 300; on tax list for 1730, 305, mentioned, 358. 359, 361.
Harris, Leavit T., I. 455.
Harris, Reuben, III. 697.
Harris, Mrs. S., III. 1141.
Harris, Sarah (Mrs. Benjamin Wooster), I. 639.
Harrison, Aaron, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333, 402; military service, 388.
Harrison, Benjamin, of Branford, I. 362.
Harrison, Daniel, military service, I. 463.
Harrison, David, writes verse, III. 933.
Harrison, Garry, sketch of, II. 22.
Harrison, George L., II. 463; III. 1132, 1145.
Harrison, Jabez, military service, I. 463.
Harrison, James, military service, I. 397; manufacturer, 586; makes clocks, 588, 599 and note, 600; II. 22, 258; makes shoe lasts, 22; III. 873 note; constructs first water-wheel for driving machinery, II. 258; brings first piano to Waterbury, III. 1062.
Harrison, John, military service, I. 463.
Harrison, Lemuel, I. 255 note.
Harrison, Lemuel, Jr., I. 575; manufacturer, 586; biography, II. 22; makes clocks, 22; makes shoe lasts, 22; mentioned, 259 note. 266, 276. 471; III. 1125.
Harrison, Maria, II. 22; III. 1063.
Harrison, Samuel, I. 613.
Harrison, Sophia (Mrs. Festus Hayden), II. 266, 354.
Harrison, Stephen E., II. 23, 113, 463; III. 591, 1064, 1071; sketch of, II. 463; business connections, 463.
Harrison, Mrs. Stephen E., collection of arrow heads, I. 62; mentioned, III. 897, 898, 899, 901, 1064.
Harrison, W. R., III. 1146.
Harrison, Lemuel & Co., I. 587.
Harrub, C. H., his invention, II. 478.
Harshal (Herschell), Sanford, III. 697.
Hart, Charles H., II. 249.
Hart, Daniel T., III. 1166.

Hart, Ebenezer, military service, I. 395.
Hart, Edwin, III. 998, 1112, 1144, 1230.
Hart, Ella, III. 902, 1075.
Hart, Fannie M. G. (Mrs. Walter L. Barber), III. 847.
Hart, George, II. 400; his invention, 478.
Hart, Rev. Ira, pastor of Middlebury church, I. 494; mentioned, II. 547.
Hart, Jay H., and additional water supply, II. 100; municipal office holder, 396; connected with Platt Brothers & Co., 396; mentioned, III. 1138.
Hart, John, house destroyed by fire, I. 118 note.
Hart, Josiah, military service, I. 395.
Hart, Katie A. (Mrs. Martin H. Brennan), II. 411.
Hart, Rev. Seth, sketch of, I. 656; mentioned, II. 546.
Hartford, Dutch at, I. 83; English at, 85; first court held at, 92.
Hartford Heel Plate Co., mentioned, II. 446.
Hartley, Flora (Mrs. Wilfred E. Griggs), III. 1050.
Hartley, George, II. 124.
Hartshorn, Eliphalet, military service, I. 388, 414; mentioned, 402.
Hartwell, S. E., his invention, II. 477.
Harty, Michael, III. 1162.
Harty, Rev. William A., Roman Catholic priest, III. 744, 745; church financier, 745; leaves Waterbury, 745; various pastorates, 745; individuality, 745; mentioned, 888, 1166.
Hastings, George L., III. 1144, 1145
Hastings, George S., his inventions, II. 478.
Hastings, Glover S., Jr., III. 572.
Hatch, Chauncey M., II. 113; III. 1114, 1129.
Hatch, John J., I. 587.
Hatchett, Daniel F., II. 128.
Hatchett, Henry R., military service, III. 1188.
Hat Co., Riverside, mentioned, II. 445 note.
Hatfield, Henry, III. 704.
Hathaway, Asahel, II. 546.
Hat shop, II. 196.
Hauser, Christian, and additional water supply, II. 100; mentioned, 449.
Hauser, George, III. 1108.
Hawley, Dennis, III. 1168.
Hawley, Joseph, of Stratford, I. 47.
Hawley, Lovet, military service, III. 1182.
Hawkins, Anthony, I. 138.
Hawkins, Daniel, I. 399, 688.
Hawkins, Hannah, I. 364.
Hawkins, John, will of, I. 138; death of, 139.
Hawkins, Joseph, petitions for plantation, I. 134; mentioned, 365.
Hawkins, Lydia (Mrs. Abel Bronson), III. 836.
Hawkins, Ruth (Mrs. John Judd), I. 138.
Hawkins family, mentioned, II. 84.
Hawks, John, at Waterbury in 1706, I. 254; massacre of his family, 254, 260.
Haxtun, Capt. Milton, U. S. A., II. 236.
Hayden, Abby (Mrs. John S. Kingsbury), III. 797.
Hayden, Ardelia Crode (Mrs. Israel Holmes, 1st), II. 326.
Hayden, Augustus, III. 702.
Hayden, Charles, II. 264
Hayden, Cotton, II. 266.
Hayden, Daniel, II. 261, 265, 330; III. 1125; biography, II. 264; button maker, 264; III. 797; quoted, 1062.
Hayden, David, site of residence, I. 538; gives a ball, 538; the ball room, II. 240; mentioned, I. 575; II. 276; III. 580 note, 1069, 1184; button maker, II. 29, 264; biography, 264.
Hayden, David, Jr., II. 29, 264; manufactures gilt buttons in Waterville, 29.
Hayden, Mrs. Edward J., III. 897.
Hayden, Edward S. (1st), II. 113, 114; mentioned, 265.
Hayden, Edward S. (2d), II. 208, 358, 452; III. 903, 1099; sketch of, II. 358; inventor, 358, 478; military man, 358; manufacturing connections, 358; his process for electrolyzing copper, 473
Hayden, Eliza, II, 264.
Hayden, Elizabeth, II. 264.
Hayden, Festus, biography, II. 266; button maker, 266; connection with W. H. & C. B. Merriman, 266; mentioned, 354, 436; his invention, 478.
Hayden, Florentine H., II. 358; III. 902, 964, 1036.
Hayden, George, III. 1073.
Hayden, Harriet S. (Mrs. Nathaniel J. Eaton), II. 264.
Hayden, Henry C., his poem read at dedication of Masonic monument, III. 947; "Poems" by, 947, 1127 note.
Hayden, Henry H., II. 352, 353 and note, 435, 436; III. 1042; manufacturing connections, II 352, 354; his home at Lake George, 354; president Waterbury Button Co., 354, 371.
Hayden, Hiram W., hill on which residence stands, I. 360; mentioned II. 68 note, 94, 113, 261, 265, 325, 438; III. 591, 1043; connection with Holmes, Booth & Haydens, II. 352, 353, 356; biography, 355; makes first chased buttons manufactured in United States, 355; love for art, 355; removes to Wolcottville, 356; president of Waterbury Photographic society, 357; discovers process for photographing color, 357; his inventions, 357, 478; his method for making brass kettles, 473; manufacture of brass and copper kettles revolutionized by his inventions, 356; period covering his patents, 474; president Hayden & Griggs Manufacturing Co., 438; makes bronze medallion, III. 1036; mention of Mrs. Hayden, II. 358.

Hayden, Harris, III. 1169.
Hayden, James A., sketch of, II. 355; promoter of Holmes, Booth & Haydens, 355; business connections, 355; his home at Lake George, 355.
Hayden, Jane, II. 264.
Hayden, Joel, II. 265.
Hayden, Joseph Shepard, II. 261, 355; sketch of, 265.
Hayden, Josiah, II. 261, 264, 265.
Hayden, Lena Migeon (Mrs. Frederick J. Brown), II. 245, 358; III. 1099.
Hayden, Phelps, III. 702.
Hayden, Willard, II. 264.
Hayden & Griggs Manufacturing Co., mentioned, II. 361 438.
Hayden Manufacturing Co., mentioned, II. 436.
Haydensville, named changed to Waterville, II. 29.
Harvey, Edward E., III. 1157.
Harvey, George S., II. 450.
Harvard, Jason military service, I. 395.
Hayes, Cornelius P., III. 1161.
Hayes, John, III. 1228.
Hayes, Dr. John F., II. 530, 553; sketch of, III. 847.
Hayes, John S., III. 1151, 1153, 1171, 1172.
Hayes, William H., III. 1166.
Haynes, chosen governor, I. 97.
Hayscales, first public, II. 18.
Haystens, John, military service, I. 392.
Hayward, Emily (Mrs. William A. Morris), III. 607.
Hayward, L. G., III. 1101.
Hayward Orson, II. 438.
Hazard, R. G., III. 1199.
Hazely, J. C., III. 1199.
Hazen, J. H., his invention, II. 478.
Health, Board of, II. 134; efforts to suppress small-pox, 134; members, 136; annual appropriations, 136; *Republican* quoted, 136; first health committee, 133.
Heart, Stephen, I. 121, 122; on jury for indictment for witchcraft, 164.
Heart's farm in Mattatuck, I. 121.
Heater, N. W., III. 912.
Hewbrew Ladies' Benevolent association, III. 785.
Hebrews' religious organizations, III. 785, 786; beginning of public worship, 565 note; orthodox Russians, orthodox, 785; cemetery, 789; beginning of their public worship, 565 note; first Sunday school teachers, 785.
Hechtel, J. F., his invention, II. 478.
Hedge, professor, of Harvard college, quoted, I. 237.
Hefferman, Margaret (Mrs. Andrew Moran), II. 515.
Heinze, Paul, III. 1074.
Hellmann, William, III. 1157.
Hellmann, Mrs. Martin, gift to German Lutheran church, III. 781.
Helping Hand, the order of the, Mattatuck tent, No. 115, III. 1169.
Heminway, Col. Merit, III. 1184.
Heminway's silk works, I. 591.
Hendee, Charles F., his invention, II. 478; photographer, III. 1042; as a musician, 1064, 1065, 1066, 1084; sketch of, 1084; manager Boston Ideal Co., 1084.
Henderson, Elizabeth (Mrs. Samuel Geddes), III. 1234.
Henderson, John, Jr., II. 442; III. 643, 1109; his invention, II. 478.
Henderson, Thomas, II. 442.
Henderson, Walter, of Hartford, I. 364.
Henderson & Baird Co., II. 442.
Hendey, George E., his invention, II. 478; mentioned, III. 1125, 1130, 1131.
Hendrick, Caleb, of Wallingford, I. 361.
Hendricken, Catherine (Mrs. Peter Lawlor), III. 818.
Hendricken, Bishop Thomas F., and the public schools, II. 504; establishes convent of Nôtre Dame, 527; mentioned, 550; III. 915, 1198; biography, 735; bishop of Providence, 739; temperance labors, 740; public influence, 740; relation to development of Roman Catholic church in Waterbury, 740; leaves Waterbury, 740; personal characteristics, 740.
Hendricks, J. E., his invention, II. 478.
Hendrickson, Wesley, III. 1076.
Henius, M. W., his invention, II. 478.
Henley, John III, 1160.
Hennelley, Thomas, III. 1160.
Henry, Edwin A., III. 1146.
Henry, Frank A., III. 1146, 1147, 1167.
Henry, R. G., his inventions, II. 478.
Henry, R. L , his invention, II. 478.
Hepp, Peter, III. 1160.
Heptasophs, Improved Order of, Mantow conclave, No. 326, III. 1169.
Hermann, Thomas, III. 768.
Herr, Maurice, III. 751.
Herring, C. N., III. 1199.
Herringer, Herman, III. 768, 1027.
Hetherington, William, III. 1100.
Hewitt, Thomas H., III, 1155,
Hibbard, Elijah, III. 697.
Hibernians, Ancient Order of, mentioned, II. 453; Division No 1, III. 1160; No. 2, 1160; No. 3, 1161; No 4, 1161; No. 5, 1161.
Hickey, D. H., II. 126.
Hickox, Hecock, Hickcock, Hickcok, Hickcox, Hickok, Hicox, Hikcox, Hikox, variations in the name, I. 172 note.
Hecock, Leonard, military service, III. 1182.
Hickcox, the widow, I. 373
Hickcox, Ambrose, I. 376.
Hickcox (Hikcox), Darius, joins the enemy, I. 458; military service, 463.
Hickcox, J. R., house of, I. 324.

Hickcox, Joel, military service, I. 458.
Hickcox, Randall, the fiddler, III. 711.
Hickcox (Hikcox, Hickox) Samuel (3d), on tax list for 1730, I. 305; lister of taxes, 316; on committee for North society, 317; military service, 383; commander of recruits at Louisburg fortress, 386; town agent, 399; death of, 402.
Hickcox, Samuel R., III. 697; miller and local Methodist preacher, 702, 711; clock maker, 711; sketch of, 711.
Hickcox (Hikcox), William, Jr., I. 340, 459; military service, 388, 463.
Hickok, Adelia A. (Mrs. Spencer B. Lane), II 374.
Hickok, Alanson R., II. 189, 374.
Hickok, Amelia, II. 189.
Hickok, J. B., II. 197.
Hickok, Sarah M. (Mrs. J. W. Smith), II. 189.
Hickox, Lieut. Amos, Jr., military service, I. 417, 437, 463; his saw mill, 591.
Hickox, Bennet, his saw mill, I. 591.
Hickox, Dorcas (Mrs. John Welton), II. 238.
Hickox, E. J., III. 1199.
Hickox (Hikcox), Gideon, on tax list for 1730, I. 305; first English child born at Judd's meadow, 347; mentioned, 350, 369, 376, 442, 449, 640, 642, 643; gives land to Salem, 644.
Hickox, Reuben, removes to Nova Scotia, I. 459.
Hickox, Samuel L., military service, III. 1188.
Hickox, Sarah A. (Mrs. Richard F. Welton), II. 238.
Hickox, Mrs. Sarah, I. 643.
Hickox, Sherman, holds municipal office, II. 37.
Hicox, Consider, military service, I. 417, 463.
Hicox, Elisha, military service, I. 417, 443, 463.
Hicox, Elizabeth S. (Mrs. John W. Webster), III. 802
Hikcox, ———, military service, I. 288, 439.
Hikcox (Hickcox, Hickox), Abraham, military service, I 388, 413, 458; mentioned, 400, 694, 695; joins the enemy, 458; his saw mill, 591.
Hikcox, Ambrose (2d), military service, I. 396, 463.
Hikcox, Amos, military service, I. 383, 417.
Hikcox, Benjamin, I. 361.
Hikcox (Hickcox, Hickox), Ebenezer, at Judd's meadow, I. 303, 349; on tax list for 1730, 305; mentioned, 361, 368; his grist mill, 581.
Hikcox (Hickox), Gideon, Jr., military service, I. 463; mentioned, 643.
Hikcox, James, military service, I. 463.
Hikcox, Jared, joins the enemy, I. 483.
Hikcox, Jesse, joins the enemy, I. 483.

Highland park, II. 75.
Highmore, Jonathan, parish missionary, III. 635.
Highways, laying out, I. 151; earliest, 153, 274, 548; first encroachment, 157; in 1681, 176; in 1722, 249; from 1744 to 1748, 561; in 1762, 564; Indian trails, 548; Indian, 1689, 220; frontier roads, 261; width of, 1715, 287; evolution, 548; the first Connecticut, 548; and early streets, 550; recorded before 1720, 551; to New Haven, 552; at Judd's meadow, 556; exchange of, 557; the town, 558; to Litchfield, 1729, 558; to Meshadock, 562; first purchase of land for, 564; resurvey to Woodbury, 565; earliest toll, 566; village, described in town records, II. 67.
Hill, Rev. Aaron S., III. 706.
Hill, Arthur, III. 1149.
Hill, E. S., his invention, II. 478.
Hill, Ellen Maria, I. 517.
Hill, Gilman C., II. 333; manufacturing connections, 333, 340; sketch of, 340; child, 340; his invention, 478; mentioned, III. 1099, 1203.
Hill, Mrs. G. C. Hill, II. 340; III. 899, 1026.
Hill, Lieut. Jared, military service, I. 463, 516; sketch of, 516.
Hill, John and Ruth, I. 363.
Hill, John W., postmaster, II. 170; mentioned, 423; military service, III. 1190.
Hill, Obadiah, I 364.
Hill, Robert W., II. 83, 88, 517; III. 1126, 1229; architect, 1046, 1049; quoted, 1046; sketch of, 1048; public buildings designed by, 1049.
Hill, Samuel, sketch of, I. 516; his children, 517; verse writer, 516; III. 933; mentioned, 1184.
Hill, Samuel B , III. 1027; photographer, 1043.
Hill, Susie E., III. 1236,
Hill, Wealthy (Mrs. Curtis Wilcox), III. 862.
Hill, William, III. 752.
Hill names, origin of, I. 3 note.
Hillard, Rev. E. B., quoted, I. 118, 317; discovers church documents, 662.
Hillard, Mary R., principal of St. Margaret's School, II. 524.
Hillard, William C., III. 1126.
Hills, Jonas, I. 429.
Hills, structure, I. 7; names, 246.
Himmer, Vitalis, invents electric clocks, II. 422.
Hinchliffe's bridge, location, I. 71.
Hinckley, Henrietta R., III. 1167.
Hinckley, Dr. Walter F., sketch of, III. 852; soldier, 852; mentioned, 1167.
Hine, Alexander, military service, III. 1189.
Hine, Ambrous, military service, I. 439.
Hine, Benjamin, military service, I. 463.
Hine, Dorcas (Mrs. A. M. Blakesley), II. 181.
Hine, Elizabeth S. (Mrs. Elisha Steele), II 381.
Hine, Henry, III. 1125.
Hine Hezekiah, military service, I. 463.
Hine, Hollingsworth, military service, I. 463.
Hine, Huldah, III. 672.
Hine, Isaac, III. 1145, 1184.
Hine, John, III. 1184.
Hine, Jonah, III. 697.
Hine, Lydia (Mrs. Jonas Boughton), II. 216.
Hine, Mary Louise (Mrs. F. L. Curtiss), II. 182.
Hine, Milo II. 113; an incorporator of Steele & Johnson Button Co., 380; as a musician, III. 1064, 1066, 1071.
Hine, Newton, Sr., II. 381; III. 1063, 1070; mentioned, 1071, 1077.
Hine, Philander, founder of Waterbury Hook and Eye Co., II. 374; mentioned, 444; III. 1129; his invention, II. 477.
Hine, Reuben military service, I. 463.
Hine, Roderick W., II. 554.
Hine, William H., II. 551.
Hine place, The John, I. 354.
Hinman, Joel, I. 489, 670; and proposed borough extension, II. 17; site of office, 534; lawyer, III. 791; sketch of, 798; chief justice, 799; legislator, 799.
Hinman, John, first borough clerk, II. 15.
Hinman, Robinson S., lawyer, III. 819.
Hinman, William L., II. 550.
Hinsdale, Theodore, II. 430.
Hitchcock, Abner, I. 513.
Hitchcock, Agnes, III. 1099.
Hitchcock, Agnes, Du B. (Mrs. A. C. Northrop), II. 399.
Hitchcock, Albert, II. 198.
Hitchcock (Hickcox), Lieut. Amos, military service, I. 388, 395, 396; mentioned, III. 1119.
Hitchcock, Anna (Mrs. David Prichard, Jr.), II. 270.
Hitchcock, Anna G. (Mrs. Jacob L. Clark), II. 398; III. 650.
Hitchcock, Arthur, III. 1199.
Hitchcock, Daniel, III. 1063.
Hitchcock, Darius, III. 1070.
Hitchcock, E. A., his invention, II. 478.
Hitchcock, Mrs. E. W., III. 1154.
Hitchcock, Edward S., sketch of, III. 1215; officer in Civil war, 1216.
Hitchcock, Edwin, III. 914.
Hitchcock, Eliakim, military service, I. 463.
Hitchcock, Frederick L., biography, III. 1210; officer in Civil war, 1210; politician 1211; lawyer, 1211.
Hitchcock, G. B., III. 577.
Hitchcock, Gaius, III. 1070.

Hitchcock, George, I. 220, 695.
Hitchcock, Hannah (Mrs. Eli B. Gibbud), III. 920.
Hitchcock, Harriet E. (Mrs. William O. Guilford), II. 455.
Hitchcock, Hulda, I. 628.
Hitchcock, Irving G., memorial to, III. 578.
Hitchcock, Mrs. J. C., III. 578.
Hitchcock, John A., II. 417.
Hitchcock, Lucius, I. 513.
Hitchcock, Lyman, blacksmith, I. 569.
Hitchcock, Nathaniel, military service, I. 391, 392.
Hitchcock, Oliver, II. 543 note.
Hitchcock, Reuben, military service, I. 395; mentioned, II. 546.
Hitchcock, Rufus E., II. 113, 438; III. 664, 665, 787, 891, 893, 1126; president Waterbury Manufacturing Co., II. 397; biography, 398; his invention, 478; gifts to Trinity Episcopal church, III. 667.
Hitchcock, Mrs. R. E. (Agnes Du B. Donnelly), II. 399.
Hitchcock, Shelton T., I. 6, 560, 701.
Hitchcock, Voluntine, military service, I. 392.
Hitchcock, Rev. William A., of Buffalo, II. 398, 550; III. 660.
Hitchcock, William R., writes first local fire insurance policy, II. 183; biography, 398; connection with J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill, 398; banking connections, 176, 398; mentioned, 436; III. 1184.
Hitchcock, Zachariah, military service, I. 463.
Hitchcock & Castle, I. 588.
Hitchcock, R. E. & Co., II, 399.
Hitchcock, William R. & Co., mentioned, II. 337, 436; button manufacturers, I. 588; II. 397.
Hodly, ———, I. 455.
Hoadley, Almira (Mrs. Nathan Merrill), III. 1064.
Hoadley, Mrs. Andrew, I. 617 note.
Hoadley, Andrew, makes wooden articles, I. 589.
Hoadley, Artemas, III. 1184.
Hoadley, Asa, his saw mill, I. 569, 589.
Hoadley, B., his invention, II. 478.
Hoadley Benjamin, wheelwright, II. 199; early patentee, 471.
Hoadley, C. H., III. 627, 1064, 1080.
Hoadley, Calvin, his grist mill, I. 591.
Hoadley, Chester, III. 1120.
Hoadley, Culpepper, military service, I. 463; tanner and shoemaker, 569.
Hoadley, David (1st), architect, II. 60; III. 1046; builds a footbridge, II. 69; sketch of, III. 1046.
Hoadley, David (2d), sketch of, III. 1047; druggist, 10047.
Hoadley, Eben, II. 220, note; III. 625; sketch of, 627, connection with First Church, 627; military service, 627; golden wedding, 628
Hoadley (Hoadly), Ebenezer, I. 448; military service, 463.
Hoadley, Eli S., III. 1064.
Hoadley, Frederic B., III. 572, 625. 1079, 1152.
Hoadley, Frederick E., III. 627; military service, 628.
Hoadley, Henry A., III. 1043.
Hoadley, Rev. Horace G., II. 554; sketch of, III. 575; superintendent Christian Visitation and Charity, 576, 885.
Hoadley (Hoadly), Jude, I. 351, 450, 487; designer in wood, 352; military service, 396, 463.
Hoadley, Lemuel, mill owner, I. 487, 579; mentioned, III. 1046.
Hoadley, Marshall, III. 1129.
Hoadley, Philo, military service, I. 463; mentioned, III. 1120.
Hoadley, Sarah (Mrs. Israel Calkins), I. 394.
Hoadley, Mrs. Sarah, III. 696,
Hoadley, Silas, military service, I 463; mentioned, 570; makes clocks, II. 202, 591.
Hoadley (Hoadly), William, I. 351; known as Black Bill, 351; mentioned, 394; his grist mill, 581.
Hoadley, William, military service, I. 463.
Hoadley, William, Jr., carpenter and joiner, I. 569.
Hoadley, Beecher & Co., mentioned, II. 444.
Hoare, ——— (Mrs. Stephen J. Meany), III. 988.
Hock, Peter, III. 1111.
Hodge, Statira (Mrs. Albin Terrell), II. 470.
Hodges, (Hoges) Abraham, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 300; on tax list in 1731, 310; mentioned, 358.
Hodges, Asaph, II, 167; III. 1078, 1079; sketch of, II. 182.
Hodges, Levi, children, II. 50.
Hodges, Lucy (Mrs. Frederick Wilcox), III. 878.
Hodson, James, II. 114.
Hoefler, Anton, III. 768.
Hoerington, Joab, military service, I. 392.
Hoffman, Mrs., W. H., III. 1075
Hoffmann, J., his invention, II. 478.
Hofmann, Henry, III. 1073.
Hog fields, I. 221.
Hoggett, B. F., III. 1155.
Hog pound, I. 221, 694, 698.
Hog pound brook, location, I. 217, 699; antedates grants in 1689, 221.
Holbrook, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Holbrook, Abel, 718.
Holbrook, Daniel, of Derby, I. 358.
Holcomb, Deborah, I. 163.
Holcomb, Joshua, of Simsbury, I. 360.
Holden, G. E., II. 442.

Holden Rev. Seaver M., II. 554; ass't rector St. John's Episcopal church, III. 660.
Hole (Holl), origin and meaning of name, II. 26 note.
Holgate, William A., III. 1143.
Holgate, Mrs. William A., III. 915.
Holley, Dwight E., sketch of, III. 1235; military record 1235.
Hollister, Rev. Frederick M., II. 554; assistant pastor Second Congregational church, III. 635.
Hollister, G. H., II. 35 and note.
Hollister, Thomas, III. 1129.
Hollman, William A., II. 124; III. 1137.
Hollmann, Abram, III. 1159.
Holmes, Eliza (Mrs. Charles F. Bliss), III. 1209.
Holmes, Abbey, III. 1157.
Holmes, Adra (Mrs. George E. Bushnell), III. 867.
Holmes, Ardelia (Mrs. George C. Edwards), II. 326.
Holmes, Caroline S., II. 251.
Holmes, Col. Charles E. Latimer, II. 326; III. 1200; his invention, II. 478; mentioned, 530, 555; biography, III. 1208; officer in the Civil war, 1209; business interests, 1209; man of letters, 935, 1209.
Holmes, Charles L., II. 530.
Holmes, David G., II. 251.
Holmes, Edward H., II. 251.
Holmes, Ellen W. (Mrs. Frank A. Beckwith), II. 251; III. 640.
Holmes, Eliza J. (Mrs. E. J. Holmes), II. 326; III. 897.
Holmes, F. N. II. 530.
Holmes, Franklin C., II. 530; lawyer, III. 822, 1171.
Holmes, Frederick N., II. 181.
Holmes, George D., II. 251.
Holmes, George K., III. 916.
Holmes, Hannah A., II. 112 note.
Holmes, Henry L., II. 251.
Holmes, Israel, first of the name in Waterbury, II. 321; silversmith, II. 335; visits South America, 335.
Holmes, Israel (called 1st), teaches school, I. 600; II. 321; mentioned, I. 628, 629; II. 243, 332, 344, 352; III. 607 and note, 630; quoted, II. 224, 262; projector of Brown & Elton, 319; fireman, 112, 113. 114; biography, 321; early business ventures, 321; goes to England to secure skilled workmen, 322; second visit, 323; third visit, 324; and the Clay compromise, 323; his children perish by fire, 323; III. 583, 935 note; president of Holmes, Booth & Haydens, II. 352; removes to Wolcottville, 324; manufactures brass kettles at, 325; and the development of the brass industry in Waterbury, 325; public spirited citizen, 326; poetic spirit, 326; III. 933; interest in forming public library, 1006.
Holmes, Israel (called 2d), I. vii; arrow heads at residence of, 65; mentioned, 698, 167 Ap.; II. 57, 81, 82, 84, 88, 303 note; III. 1006, 1025, 1198; private banker, II. 178, 181; connection with, Savings Bank and Building association, 179; biography, 180; early life, 180; business experiences in England, 180; connection with W. & A. Brown, 180; manufacturing interests, 181; real estate owner, 181; legislator, 181; his Westwood property, 229.
Holmes, J. M., II. 121.
Holmes, Joanna (Mrs. Henry B. Elliot), III. 594.
Holmes, Rev. L. W., pastor St. Paul's Methodist church, III. 722.
Holmes, Margaret (Mrs. M. J. Francisco), II. 326; III. 935.
Holmes, Dr. Martha C., II. 554; sketch of, III. 865; physician, 865.
Holmes, Mary G., II. 251.
Holmes, Olive M., II. 112 note.
Holmes, Reuben, II. 547; biography, III. 1194; army officer, 1195.
Holmes, Rufus E., III. 1131.
Holmes, Ruth W. (Mrs. Preserve W. Carter), I. 628; II. 330.
Holmes, Samuel, biography, II. 250; business connections, 250; promotes college education, 250; connection with missionary associations, 250; operator in real estate, 250; gifts to Yale university, 251, 545; mentioned, III. 1013.
Holmes, Samuel Judd, I. 64, 180, 271, 336, 494; biography, II. 335; manufacturing interests, 335, 336; personal characteristics, 336.
Holmes, Sarah (Mrs. Jesse W. Hough), II. 336; her private school, 534.
Holmes, Dr. Walter H., II. 552; III. 888; sketch of, 847.
Holmes, Lieut. William, transports a trading house to Windsor, I. 83.
Holmes, William B., sketch of, II. 251; merchant, 251; children, 251.
Holmes, Dr. William Coe, his invention, II. 478; mentioned, 553; sketch of, III. 860.
Holmes, William T., II. 251.
Holmes & Griggs Manufacturing Co., II. 389.
Holmes, Booth & Atwood Manufacturing Co., the name, II. 325, 361; mentioned, 439.
Holmes, Booth & Haydens, I. 586; II. 436; incorporated 352; first board of directors, 352; make polished daguerrotype plates, 353; officers, 354; fire alarm bell, 119; organize fire company, 126; losses by fire, 126, 129, 130, 353.
Holmes & Hotchkiss, manufacturers sheet iron, II. 319.

Holmes, Griggs & Smith, II. 389.
Holmes, Hotchkiss, Brown & Elton, I. 586; II. 262, 319.
Holohan, John F., lawyer, III. 818, 1157.
Holohan, Margaret T. (Mrs. Bernard A. O'Hara), III. 849.
Holohan, Patrick, III. 1160.
Holt, (Mrs.) Anna M. (Mrs. Thomas Holt), III. 1210.
Holt, Benjamin, of Wallingford, I. 365.
Holt, Joseph, III. 1184.
Holt, Philemon, II. 247; III. 1184.
Holt, Sumner, II. 126.
Holt, Theodosia (Mrs. Charles Scott), II. 247.
Holt, Thomas, biography, III. 1209, 1210; officer in Civil war, 1209.
Home Circle, Mohawk council, No. 172, III. 1169.
Hood, Tommy, a weaver, I. 522 note.
Hook and Eye Co., The Waterbury, founded, II. 374; first stockholders, 374; and the Seymour Manufacturing Co., 374; and E. M, Judd & Co., 374; removes to Wolcottville, 374. mentioned, 435, 438.
Hooker, John, registry clerk, I. 119.
Hooker, Rev. Samuel, I. 159; first minister to preach in Waterbury, 603.
Hooker, William S., II. 243.
Hop brook, tributary to Mad river, I. 2; bounds a great lot, 206; early settlers at, 353; location, 353, 699.
Hop meadow, location, I. 241, 699.
Hop meadow hill, I. 241.
Hop swamp, first mention, I. 355; first settler, 355; location, 699.
Hope Manufacturing Co., I. 583, 405, 435.
Hopeville, origin of name, I. 583; II. 405.
Hopkins, A. Dwight, III. 1200.
Hopkins, Anna, III. 1067.
Hopkins, Consider, of Hartford, I. 364.
Hopkins, Rev. Daniel, sketch of, I. 637; mentioned, II. 545; III. 620.
Hopkins, Ebenezer, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 301; on tax list for 1730, 305.
Hopkins, Edward, death of, I. 112.
Hopkins, Hannah, I. 173 note; (Mrs. John Hopkins), headstone, 668.
Hopkins, Hannah (Mrs. Daniel Porter 3d), III. 833.
Hopkins, Harriet B. (Mrs. Holland Weeks), I. 621.
Hopkins, Hepzibah (Mrs. Ethel Bronson), I. 517.
Hopkins, Isaac, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 301; on tax list in 1731, 310; mentioned, 361, 362, 370; tanner, 486.
Hopkins, James, II. 543.
Hopkins, Jesse, nail factory, I, 579; mentioned, II. 257 and note; button manufacturer, 261; makes knee buckles, 263; verse writer, III. 928; published writings, 957.
Hopkins, Lieut. John, the "present" miller, I. 181; his lot, 217, 239, 344, 346; house of, 255 note, 574; fort near house, 255; votes to extend town fence, 271; on tax list for 1730, 305; mentioned, 213, 225, 232, 235, 262, 277, 282, 287, 288, 292, 296, 302, 359, 383, 448, 450, 491, 167 Ap.; removes to Waterbury, 573; the first tavern-keeper, II. 218.
Hopkins, Joseph, I. 368, 411, 413, 433, 442, 494, 495, 499, 516; II. 84; III. 625, 1053; town treasurer, I. 399; selectman, 402; deputy against stamp duties, 403; goldsmith, 405, 487; signs resolutions in House of Representatives, 1774, 411; military service, 429, 463; visits New Haven, 448; entertains Gen. Washington and Gen. Lafayette, 454; legislator, 545, 793; first judge of probate, III. 739; silversmith and watchmaker, II. 257; III. 793; lawyer, 790, 793; sketch of, 793.
Hopkins, (Mrs.) Julia A. (Mrs. C. S. Northrop), II. 462.
Hopkins, Dr. Lemuel, I. 448, 546; military service, 463; birthplace, 700; personal appearance, 700 note; man of letters, II. 9; III. 923; physician, 923, 927; sketch of, 927; his most famous verses, 928.
Hopkins, Linus, military service, I. 391.
Hopkins, Livia (Mrs. Benoni Upson), I. 638.
Hopkins, Mark, military service, I. 485; mentioned, II. 545.
Hopkins, Mary (Mrs. Eli Curtiss), III. 795.
Hopkins, Osse (Hosea), I. 370.
Hopkins, Rev. Samuel (1st), missionary to Housatonic Indians, I. 36 note; mentioned, 358. 360.
Hopkins, Samuel, D.D., birthplace, I. 153, 556 note; mentioned, 173 note; II. 543, 545; III. 620, 951; character, I. 366; extracts from diary, 366; the Puritan, 366; early life, 366; statue of, proposed, 367; biography, 632, 699.
Hopkins, Samuel (3d), military service, I. 463.
Hopkins, Samuel M., lawyer, II. 7; III. 824; biography, 823; ancestry, 823; farmer, 825; man of letters, 825, 957 and note; philanthropist, 825.
Hopkins, Simeon, I. 442, 487.
Hopkins, Stephen (1st), freeman in 1656, I. 109; his grain mill, I. 156, 174. 573; grants to, 156, 157; receives Lankton's allotments, 181, 574.
Hopkins, Stephen (2d), on sheep committee, I. 276; on meeting-house committee, 296, 297; mentioned, 299, 338, 358, 359, 368, 640, 699; on tax list for 1730, 305; richest man at Judd's meadow, 350; his saw-mill, 361; survey of land, 381; oath-taker in French and Indian war, 390; bequests in will, 446 note.

Hopkins, Stephen (3d) Jr., new inhabitant in 1729, I. 301; on tax list for 1730, 305; mentioned, 361, 362, 642; sketch of, 699.
Hopkins, Stephen (4th), I. 448.
Hopkins, Stephen (5th), receives first United States patent issued, II. 257, 471.
Hopkins, Thomas of Hartford, I. 358.
Hopkins, Timothy, I. 299 321, 334, 359, 363, 381, 384, 543. 574, 674 690, 695; on tax list for 1730, 305; captain of train band, 311; enlists men for war in Spanish West Indies, 385; house of, 556 note.
Hopkins, Col. Woolsey R., III. 957 note.
Hopkins family, The, I. 699.
Hopkins hill, I. 699.
Hopkins mill plain, I. 574.
Hopkins mountain, I. 699.
Hopkins plain, I. 574.
Hopkins pond, location, I. 247.
Hopkinson, Ebenezer, military service, I. 391.
Hop-picking, I. 536.
Hopson, John M., editor and proprietor of *The Valley Index*, III. 992.
Hopson, Rev. Oliver, rector St. Michael's Episcopal church, I. 665; of Naugatuck, II. 534.
Hopson, Orrin L., II. 439; his inventions, 479.
Horan James J., III. 1110.
Horigan, James, III. 1008, 1176.
Horigan, Timothy L., III. 1176.
Horn, C. E., his invention, II. 479.
Horn, Charles H., III. 1158.
Horn, George, III. 1156.
Horne, Rev. George W., assistant rector St. John's Episcopal church, III. 659.
Hornet, The, III. 998.
Horse neck, location, I. 452; defence of, I. 453.
Horse pasture, change of name, I. 219, 700; II. 489 note.
Horses branded, I. 233 note.
Horsey, Joab, III. 1150.
Horsington, Joseph, military service, I. 395.
Horton, Edward, II. 112.
Horton, William, military service, I. 392; mentioned, II. 112.
Hosey, Peter F., III. 1228.
Hosmer, Dr. Timothy, I. 422.
Hospital, the City, suggested, III. 887; incorporated, 887; purchase of site, I. 132; III. 888; the first fund 888; original corporators, 891; corporation elected, 893; gifts and contributions, 888, 889, 890 and note, 893; state appropriation, 889, 890; officers, 888, 891, 895; first medical staff, 888; number of patients admitted, 891; directors of 1895, 891; description, 893; Rosemary free cot, 894; nurses home, 893; Aid society, 895; Sunday, 889.
Hotchkiss name in America, The, II. 203.
Hotchkiss, Phœbe and ———, of Derby, teach in the West Main street Second Academy, I. 600; their private school, II. 533, 534.
Hotchkiss, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Hotchkiss, Col., stage driver, II. 155.
Hotchkiss, Lieut., I. 396 note.
Hotchkiss, A. S., III. 1199.
Hotchkiss, Abraham, military service, I. 46, 463.
Hotchkiss, Albert, II. 247.
Hotchkiss, Amos, III. 694; sketch of, 695.
Hotchkiss, Amos (2d), III. 695.
Hotchkiss, Amos H., police officer in 1857, II. 138.
Hotchkiss, Arvesta A. (Mrs. John Woodward), II. 316.
Hotchkiss, Asahel, military service, I. 463.
Hotchkiss, Avera, III. 695.
Hotchkiss, Charles F., II. 49.
Hotchkiss, Charles W., one of first five letter carriers, II. 170; mentioned, 171; III. 1176.
Hotchkiss, Clark Beers, II. 204, 205.
Hotchkiss, Cornelia A., II. 49.
Hotchkiss, Mrs. D. B., III. 1154.
Hotchkiss, David, military service, I. 395; mentioned, 497.
Hotchkiss, Dyer, carpenter and joiner, I. 569.
Hotchkiss, E. M., his invention, II. 479.
Hotchkiss, Eben, military service, I. 463.
Hotchkiss, Eldad, military service, I. 485.
Hotchkiss, Elijah, military service, I. 397.
Hotchkiss, Elijah, manufactures hats, I. 569; II. 196, 203; mentioned, I. 627, 628, 629; II. 92; biography, 203; goes to Cuba, 203; captured by British man-of-war, 204; shipwrecked, 204; devotion to First church, 204, 533, 625.
Hotchkiss, F. D., III. 1065, 1067, 1080, 1086.
Hotchkiss, Fannie, II. 49.
Hotchkiss, Frederick, III. 1125.
Hotchkiss, George F., military service, III. 1188.
Hotchkiss, Lieut. Gideon, military service, I. 388, 393, 395, 450. 463; III. 695; mentioned, I. 411, 442, 643 note, 646; quoted, 560 note; letters to, 641; account book of, 642.
Hotchkiss, Gilbert, manufactures pocket cutlery, I. 581.
Hotchkiss, Mrs. Gilbert, quoted, I. 457; mentioned, 671, 673.
Hotchkiss, H., manufactures first hooks and eyes in Waterbury, I. 587.
Hotchkiss, H. P., II. 155.
Hotchkiss, Henry D., III. 1167.
Hotchkiss, Henry G., sexton, I. 667.

Hotchkiss, Horace, reminiscences by, I 621 note, 670, 682; II. 228, 230, 280 note 327, 490, 491; III. 1113; mentioned, I 628, 629; II. 204, 243, 319, 321; III. 625 1184; biography, II. 326; removes to Plainfield, New Jersey, 327; his invention, 479.
Hotchkiss, Ira, teaches school, I. 600.
Hotchkiss, Isaac, I. 358; his saw mill, 589
Hotchkiss, Jesse, military service, I. 395 463 and note, 560 note.
Hotchkiss, Joel, military service, I. 463
Hotchkiss, John, III. 1119.
Hotchkiss, Joseph, military service, I 417 463; mentioned, 449, 450.
Hotchkiss, Julius, manufacturer, I. 584 II. 49; and center square flagstaff, 21 mayor, 37, 49; biography, 48; ancestors, 48; III. 696; lieutenant-governor II. 49; promoter of Riverside cemetery, 49; children, 49; mentioned, 82 144, 418, 436, 443, 479; III. 787; his brick block, 1123.
Hotchkiss, Lillian M., II. 553.
Hotchkiss, Mariam (Mrs. Martin A. Knapp), II. 49.
Hotchkiss, Mary A. (Mrs. Wales Lounsbury), her private school, II. 533.
Hotchkiss, Mary DeForest, assists in the preparation of this History, I. vi.
Hotchkiss, Mary L., II. 327.
Hotchkiss Medad, military service, I. 485
Hotchkiss, Minnie A. (Mrs. Charles G. R Vinal), II. 49.
Hotchkiss, Molly (Mrs. Joseph Bronson) III. 695.
Hotchkiss, Orrin, III. 883.
Hotchkiss, Oscar, button maker, I. 582, 583.
Hotchkiss, Phebe, teaches school, I. 600.
Hotchkiss, Rebecca (Mrs. C. D. Kingsbury), II. 204.
Hotchkiss, Robert, joins the enemy, I. 483.
Hotchkiss, Silas, I. 442.
Hotchkiss, Silas, III. 1184; military service 1185.
Hotchkiss, Sheldon, military service, III. 1181.
Hotchkiss, Stephen, of Wallingford, I. 358.
Hotchkiss, Stephen, military service, I. 417, 463; mentioned, III. 625 and note, 696.
Hotchkiss, Mrs. Stephen, I. 669.
Hotchkiss, Styles, III. 1120.
Hotchkiss, Susan (Mrs. Levi Lane), II. 373.
Hotchkiss, Tamar, her cider mill, I. 525.
Hotchkiss, Thaddeus, blacksmith, I. 569.
Hotchkiss, Timothy, military service, I. 395.
Hotchkiss, Titus, I. 450.
Hotchkiss, Truman, military service, I. 463.
Hotchkiss, Wait, military service, I. 396; mentioned, 442, 455.

Hoyt, F. A., II. 125.
Hoyt, John H., III. 1152.
Hoyt, John R., III. 1153.
Hoyt, Lydia (Mrs. Harvey Brown), III. 720.
Hoyt, Rev. William C., III. 706.
Hoyt, William L., III. 1144 1146.
Hoyt & Merriman, II. 248.
Hubbard, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735. I. 333.
Hubbard, David, military service, I 463.
Hubbard, Jane (Mrs. Edward T. Turner), II. 253.
Hubbard (Hubbart) Nathan, I. 358, 360, 700.
Hubbard hole, I. 700; II. 26 note.
Hubbell, Rev. George A , III. 708.
Hubbers, William, III. 1144.
Huber, Frank, III. 1111.
Hubner, Edward, III. 1173.
Hudson, E. P., III. 1199.
Hudson, James, III. 1115.
Hudson, Myra D. (Mrs. George P. Chapman), II. 341.
Hugh, Barn., military service, I. 391.
Hughes, George F., III. 1132, 1170.
Hugo, John, III. 1079.
Hull, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735. I. 333.
Hull, Dr. Amos, I. 429, 430.
Hull, Andrew, of Cheshire, II. 398.
Hull, Anne (Mrs. Richard Mansfield), I. 650.
Hull, B. C., III. 1148.
Hull, Benjamin, military service, I. 463.
Hull, Colwell, military service, I. 463.
Hull, David, connection with the *American*, III. 982.
Hull, Ezra, military service, I. 463.
Hull, Frank B., III. 1153.
Hull, Hannah, I. 373.
Hull, James, first resident in 1729, I. 301; on tax list in 1731, 310; military service. 463.
Hull, James, of New Haven, I. 358.
Hull, Jane (Mrs David Hoadley), III. 1047.
Hull, Dr. Jeremiah, of Wallingford, buys land in 1730, I. 314, 316; mentioned, 358. 360.
Hull, John, extracts from diary, I. 110 note.
Hull, John G., college graduation, II. 548.
Hull, Joseph, petitions for plantation, I. 134.
Hull, Joseph, military service, I. 463.
Hull, Mary (Mrs. William R. Hitchcock), II. 398.
Hull, Miles, military service, I. 439.
Hull, Nimrod I. 495, 569; III. 1120.
Hull, Samuel, of Derby, I. 360.
Hull, Sarah (Mrs. Mark Leavenworth), I. 608.
Hull's land, I. 361.
Hulse, P. B., principal High school, II. 510.
Hultz, M. R., II. 149.
Humaston (Humiston), Caleb, town treasurer, I. 399; oath-taker in French and Indian war, 390; mentioned, 663 note.
Humaston (Hummeston), John, of New Haven, buys land in 1737, I. 314; mentioned, 361, 362.
Humiston, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735. I. 333.
Humiston, Daniel, I. 429.
Humiston, David, military service, I. 463.
Humiston, Esther Holmes, II. 83; her private school, 534.
Humiston, Jared, military service, I. 463.
Humiston, Jesse, military service, I. 464.
Humiston, Joel, military service, I. 464; mentioned, 429.
Humiston, Mrs. Ruth, I. 627 and note.
Humiston, Samuel G., landlord of Mansion house, II. 222.
Humiston, Timothy, military service, I. 464.
Humphrey, F. H., II. 213.
Humston, W. C., II. 149.
Hungerford, David, military service, I. 391, 395, 431, 464; death of, 467.
Hungerford, James, military sevice, I. 396, 464.
Hungerford, Laura (Mrs. Charles Harvey), II. 465.
Hungerford, S. W., III. 1199.
Hungerford, John, & Sons, II. 334.
Hunt, Aaron, III. 697.
Hunt, George, III. 1199.
Hunt, James H., III. 1153, 1167.
Hunt, Jesse, III. 697.
Hunt, John M., III. 1129.
Hunt, Mary E. (Mrs. Frederick A. Sandland), II. 294; III. 1167.
Hunter, Charles, III. 1141.
Hunter, Mary (Mrs. Harvey Brown), III. 720.
Hunter, N. C., III. 1141.
Hunting, Richard, III. 1129, 1130; military service, 1189.
Huntington, Rev. Elijah B., principal of High school, II. 510, 549; published writings, III. 955, 956.
Huntington hill, I. 712.
Hurd, Col David B., his button eye business, I. 585; mentioned, II. 22, 37; III. 1129; and the public schools. II. 503, 504.
Hurd, Ebenezer, post rider, I. 359.
Hurd, Graham, III. 1184.
Hurd, John, of Stratford, I. 358, 359; and Eleazer, mentioned, 361.
Hurd, Nathan, I. 358.
Hurlburt, Charles D., I. 167 Ap.; city clerk, II. 46; mentioned, 123; III. 976, 1200.
Hurlburt, E. Morton, III. 976, 1142.
Hurlburt, Emma R. (Mrs. George L. Townsend), III. 983, 1077.
Hurlburt, Everett, II. 167.

Hurlburt, Joseph, resident of Waterbury in 1729, I. 301; at Woster swamp river, 303; on tax list for 1730, 305; buys land in 1730, 315; mentioned, 358.
Hurlburt, Joseph, connection with the *American*, III. 972, 975; quotation from E. B. Cooke's obituary of, 975; death of, 975; mentioned, 983.
Hurlburt, Lillie J., III. 1115.
Hurlburt, (Mrs.), Rebekah (Mrs. Josiah Bronson), I. 514.
Hurlburt, Watson M., I. 717; III. 920.
Hurlbut, Frank. III. 1199.
Hurlbut, John, III 1115.
Husker, George, III. 1115, 1149, 1150, 1153, 1163.
Hutchinson, Sylvester, III. 697.
Huxley, Bacon M., dramatic reader, III. 1098.
Hyatt, Albert, III. 1112.
Hyde, Ellen W. (Mrs. Henry W. Scovill), II. 281.
Hyde, James T., II 549.
Hyde, Jedediah, military service, I. 464.
Hyde, Theophilus R., Jr., sketch of, II. 293; connection with Scovill Manufacturing Co., 293; children, 293; his invention, 479; mentioned, 482; III. 912, 1066, 1165.
Hygby, Sylvester, III. 1120, 1128.
Hylan, W. H., II. 449.
Hynes, James A., II. 449; III, 1151, 1161, 1166; water commissioner, II. 102.
Ice-houses, early, II. 195; the first dealer, 195; carts introduced, 195.
Ice period, The, I 7.
Ideal Battery Co., mentioned, II. 441.
Illius, Charles, supplies city with gas lights, II. 143, 144.
Improvement Co., Waterbury, men tioned, II 452.
Indemnity Association, Connecticut, organized, II. 184; officers, 185, 186; joint stock company, 185; mentioned, 452.
Independent, III. 993.
India rubber, Charles Goodyear's process for vulcanizing, II. 473
Indian association, III. 907.
Indian deeds, first given in Mattatuck, I. 27; four to Mattatuck proprietors, I. 28, 29, 30, 36, 182, 192; proprietors in earliest deeds, 29-38; copy of, with signatures, 146; from Paugasuck and Tunxis, 28, 35, 36, 185, 186; dialects, 15 22, 23; excavations, 65; farm, 700; field, 701; place-names obsolete, 39; in use, 42; line of occupancy, 220, 695; Mattatuck hunting grounds, 17; ownership of property, 20, 26, 342; reservation, 357; relics, 38 note, 61, 62 note, 63, 66, 68 and note, 69, 70, 71, 72 and note, 73, 74, 76; rock, site of, 349; tragedy, 258; trails, 54, 84, 548; village at Beacon hill brook, 59; well, 701.
Indians, Algonkian, domain, I. 15, 16, 17; Connecticut tribes, 16, 17; in the stone age, 21; Lord's prayer in Quiripi version, 24 note; description of Tunxis, 16 and note; Farmington, 16, 102, 110, and note, 111, 118; traces of Mattatuck, 17 and note, 24, 26; in the Naugatuck valley, 14; manufacture of implements and weapons, 21; degrees of development, 18; migrations, 18 note; tribal organization, 19; clan or gens. 19; manner of life, 21, 83; family relationships and time of descent, 29; division of labor, 21 note; industries, 22; implements, 56, 60, 61, 71; of Mattatuck at peace, 184; expedition against, in 1636, 93; allies, 213; fidelity to the English, 107; and Englishmen, first war between, 134; attacks by Farmington, 110; attacks by Watertown, 257; Mattatuck captives, 175; see Mattatuck.
Industrial school, incorporated, III. 898; gifts to, 898; Leavenworth hall, 899; charter amended, 899.
Ingersoll, Joanna (Mrs. Samuel Hopkins), I. 633.
Ingersoll, R. J., III. 735.
Ingraham, Fragene W., actor, III. 1098; connection with the *American*, 982.
Inhabitants, number of, in 1774, I. 492.
Inns and taverns, Judd tavern destroyed by fire, II. 221; Mansion house, 221; afterward Burton's coffee house, 223; James Brown's, at Watertown, I. 327.
Insogna, F., III. 1164.
L'Institut, Canadian Francais, III. 1162.
Institute, The Catholic, III. 1023.
Institute, The Young Men's, III. 1022; its library merged in the Bronson library, 1023
Insurance, the first policy written in Waterbury, II. 183; early agents and agencies, 183, 184; see individual agencies
Insurance, Connecticut Mutual Steam Boiler, II. 187, 188, 452.
Inventors and their inventions, list of, II. 471-474.
Ireland, David M., II. 405; his inventions, 479, 480.
Ireland, John F., III. 405.
Ireland, Mamie (Mrs. Charles H. Matthews), II 405.
Irion, Burton A., III. 1146.
Irish settler, the earliest, III. 727, 728.
Iron Foundry Co., Waterbury, mentioned, II. 434.
Iron Hall, The, No. 1138, III. 1168.
Irving block corner, early owners, I. 217, 358, 359; site of the Esquire Scovil homestead, II. 237.
Isaac's meadow, I. 701; bars, 701.
Israel, Welton, I. 555.
Israel's meadow, I. 701.

Israel's spring, I. 701.
Isabel, Robert H., III. 1130.
Isbell, Hanford E., military service, III. 1189, 1190.
Isbell, Harris, button maker, I. 583.
Isbell, Lampson, manufacturer, I. 582.
Isbell, Lorin, button maker, I. 583.
Isbell, Martin S., holds municipal office, II. 37.
Isbell, Robert, button maker, I. 582, 583.
Islands, names of, I. 244, 246.
Ives, Abram, holds municipal office, II. 37; and the fire department, 114; mentioned, 144, 176, 277, 287; III. 1063, 1076, 1077; first president Citizens bank, II. 178; president Waterbury Brass Co., 333; president American Flask and Cap Co., 333; gift to St. John's Episcopal church, III. 656, 1065; memorial to, 657.
Ives, Dr. Ambrose, button maker, I. 589; mentioned, II. 29; biography, III. 867; manufacturer, 868; military service, 1183.
Ives, Ann Plumb (Mrs. Gordon W. Burnham), II. 304.
Ives, Bezeliel, military service, I. 439.
Ives, Celestia, III. 607 and note, 1064.
Ives, Daniel, III. 697.
Ives, Elam, III. 1069.
Ives, Ellen (Mrs. William H. Brown), II. 345.
Ives, Mrs. Ellen, II. 23.
Ives, Elnathan, I. 430.
Ives, Mrs. Emma C., II. 23, 487.
Ives, Esther (Mrs. Philo Brown), II. 345.
Ives, George D., hotel proprietor, II. 225.
Ives, Giles, sketch of, I. 518; children, 519; mentioned, II. 345, 533.
Ives, Joseph, military service, I. 395.
Ives, Julius, Jr., II. 149.
Ives, Lieut. Lazarus, military service, I. 414, 430, 464.
Ives, Mary B., memorial to, III. 657.
Ives, Olive (Mrs. Merritt Lane), II. 374.
Ives, Stephen, I. 487.
Ives, Mrs. Wealthy A., gift to First church, III. 599 note.
Ives, Kendrick & Co., manufacture buttons, II. 29.
Ives, Scott & Co., manufacture buttons, II. 29.
Ivins, Elwood, sketch of, II. 463; inventor and manufacturer, 464, 478; removes to Philadelphia, 464.
Ivins, Elwood (2d), II. 464.
Ivins, Mrs. Elwood (Sarah A. Davis), II. 446.
Ivins, Mrs. Elwood (Mary A. Eggleston), II. 464.
Ivins, Mrs. Elwood, Jr. (Emma Degg), II. 464.
Ivins, Maggie P. (Mrs. Eugene Snively), II. 464.
Ivins, Mary M. (Mrs. Lewis D. Ziegler), II. 464.
Ivins, Eugene S., II. 464.
Jack's cave, near Wolcott, I. 54.
Jackson, Charles, stone carver, III. 1051; children, 1051.
Jackson, Charles A., III. 1051.
Jackson, Mrs. C. A., III. 1027.
Jackson, Frederick S., III. 1051.
Jackson, George T., III. 1116.
Jackson, Jerome A., III. 1051.
Jackson, John, III. 1141.
Jackson, Joseph A., architect, III. 1051.
Jackson, Mary, III. 1206.
Jackson, Thomas F., III, 1051, 1166.
Jackson, Thomas J., III. 1228.
Jackson, Timothy B., III. 1228.
Jackson, W. E., his invention, II. 479.
Jackson, William H., II. 447; III. 995, 997, 998, 1051.
Jackson, Willis, III. 1075.
Jackson & Son, Charles, III. 1051, 1052; prepares list of monuments in Riverside cemetery, 1052.
Jackson Quick Printing Co., mentioned, II. 447.
Jacobs, Bartholomew, military service, I. 391, 396.
Jacobs, Samuel, I. 663 note.
Jacquery, David, III. 1148, 1149.
Jacques, Eugene L., his invention, II. 479; mentioned, III. 998; theatrical manager, 1093, 1102; sketch of, 1102; child, 1102.
Jacques, Dr. John J., postmaster, II. 170; III. 842; sketch of, 842; children, 842.
Jacques, Mrs. J. J., III. 898, 901.
Jacques & Fenn skating rink, III. 1095.
James, ———, of Dorchester, I. 369.
Jantz, Antonio, III. 1066.
Jaquet, Henry, III. 1153.
Jarrett, W. P., III. 900.
Jasmine, Delphine (Mrs. Godfroi Dubuc), III. 650.
Jayne, Peter, III. 697.
Jedediah's brook, I. 701.
Jefferson, N. L., III. 916.
Jeffrey, Edward, II. 115.
Jeffrey, Joseph, II. 84; III. 1066, 1071.
Jeffrey, William, II. 84.
Jeffreys, Mary (Mrs. C. S. Northrop), II. 462.
Jenkins, Joel, his invention, II. 477.
Jenkins, Nicholas, his invention, II. 479.
Jenks, Paul E., II. 554.
Jenners, Joseph, I. 340.
"Jennie Juniper," writes verse, III. 941.
Jennings, Arthur O., connection with Waterbury Watch Co., II. 401, 402.
Jennings, C. G. R., teaches English and Classical school, II. 529.
Jennings, Elnathan, III. 1054 note.
Jennings, Rev. Isaac, II. 530, 531, 552; III. 620; master English and Classical school, II. 529; sketch of, 530; pastorates, 531; published writings, III. 955.

Jennings, Mary Elizabeth (Mrs. Isaac), writes fiction, III. 965.
Jennings, R. S., his invention, II. 479.
Jennings, Rev. Russell, pastor First Baptist church, III. 676.
Jentsch, Rev. Wilhelm, II. 555; pastor German Lutheran church, III. 780.
Jepson, L.. architect, III. 1051.
Jeremiah's (Jeremy's) brook, I. 701; hill, 701; meadow, 701; mountain, location, 246.
Jeremy's swamp, I. 701.
Jericho bridge, I. 181; falls, 701; rock, 701.
Jericho Granite Co., mentioned, II. 446.
Jerman, W. W., III. 724, 1153.
Jerome, Chauncey, quoted, III. 632; military service, 1182.
Jerome, Lyman, military service, III. 1182.
Jerome, S. B., his invention, II. 479.
Jerome Clock Co., of Bridgeport, II. 211.
Jessup, Rev. Edward, II. 549; assistant rector St. John's Episcopal church, III. 659.
Jeweler and silversmith, the first, II. 199.
Jewell, Laura (Mrs. Merritt Tompkins), II. 292.
Jewelry Co., Upson, mentioned, II. 449.
Jewelry Co., Waterbury, II. 380, 435.
Jewett, William, III. 697.
Joanes, Benjamin, I. 180.
Jocelin, Augustus, III. 697.
Joerres, Oscar, III. 1081, 1111.
Joe's hill, I. 246. 701; swamp, 701.
John, Rudolph, III. 1111.
Johnson, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Johnson, ———, is inocculated for smallpox in 1795, I. 455.
Johnson, A. L., II. 442.
Johnson, Abigail (Mrs. Noah Welles), III. 869.
Johnson, Dr. Abner, I. 441, 167 Ap.; II. 84, 546; druggist and chemist, 172, 233 note, 236; sketch of, 236.
Johnson, Almon, II. 417.
Johnson, Amy (Mrs. William Gillette), III. 807.
Johnson, Amy J. (Mrs. William H. Jones, 2d), II. 456.
Johnson, Andrew J., makes woollen fabrics, I. 589.
Johnson, Mrs. Anna, III. 696.
Johnson, Caleb, military service, I. 464.
Johnson, Caroline, III. 1034.
Johnson, Charles W., sketch of, II. 123 408; inventor, 408, 479; III. 1136.
Johnson, Cornelia (Mrs. Charles Bene dict), II. 455.
Johnson, Cornelius, I. 694.
Johnson, David and Ruth, I. 363,
Johnson, E. W., his invention, II. 479.
Johnson, Edward H., III. 1147.
Johnson, Edwin E., college professor, II 551.

Johnson, William, II. 112, 113; III. 1157.
Johnson, Willis, II. 113, 114, 416, 449; his invention, 479.
Johnson's (James) farm, I. 358, 360.
Johnson's (John) farm, I. 358, 360.
Johnson house, the old, damaged by fire, II. 129; mentioned, I. 169, 360, 652; III. 872, 1044.
Joint stock companies, number of in 1845, II. 5.
Joint stock corporations, the first in Waterbury, II. 297, 431; Waterbury's prosperity largely due to, II. 434; list of, working in metal, 434; not working in metal, list of, 443; number organized each year from 1849 to 1895, 431; list of mercantile, 447; data of, 432, 433; see Manufacturing; Manufacturers.
Jones, ———, one of the first proprietors, I. 82.
Jones, the widow, builds a fence, I. 273.
Jones, A. E., his invention, II. 479.
Jones, Benjamin, house lot, I. 168; mentioned, 179, 206, 209, 213, 225; draws for lot, 208, 346; death of, 236; builds a fence, 268.
Jones, C. C., game of chungke described by, I. 70 and note.
Jones, C. F., II. 444.
Jones, Caleb, military service, I. 391.
Jones, Caroline A., II. 456.
Jones, Eliza (Mrs. Henry C. Judd), III. 864.
Jones, Ellen, III. 1065.
Jones, Isaac, III. 1119.
Jones, J. Edward, III. 1141.
Jones, Mrs. J. Edward, III. 1141.
Jones, Rev. John, I. 234.
Jones, John E., II. 456.
Jones, John G., I. 12; II. 184, 188; III. 1073.
Jones, Joseph, II. 393.
Jones, Philena (Mrs. Andrew Anderson), II. 459.
Jones, Reuben, III. 697.
Jones, Sarah (Mrs. William H. Blake), II. 393.
Jones, Sarah S. (Mrs. Peter Turner), II. 455.
Jones, William H., button maker, I. 587; sketch of, II. 455; mentioned, 456; III. 1042.
Jones, William H. & Co., II. 373, 455.
Jones's (Ben) lot, location, I. 239.
Jopson, G. W., his invention, II. 479.
Jordan, E., his invention, II. 476, 479.
Jordan, John, military service, I. 464.
Jorres, Oscar, see Joerres.
Josselyn, John, quoted, I. 18 note, 31 note, 64 note.
Journalism, II. 9.
Joy, Edward, II. 494.
Joy, John M., III. 1173.
Judd, A. P., III. 1184.
Judd, Allyn, military service, I. 417, 464.
Judd, Anita A., III. 1153.
Judd, Balmarine, military service, I. 464.
Judd, Benajah, I. 432.
Judd, Benjamin (1st), early settler of Waterbury, I. 122; mentioned, 131, 150, 156, 157, 177, 180, 206, 209, 382, 688; house lot, 166, 183; allotment condemned, 178; meadow land, 208, 239, 240; builds a fence, 268.
Judd, Benjamin (2d), on tax list for 1730, I. 305; mentioned, 363, 373; the wife of, 372; military service, 392.
Judd, Dr. Benjamin (3d), I. 373; physician, III. 829.
Judd, Benjamin (4th), stage driver, II. 154.
Judd, Bethel, II. 547; college president, 547.
Judd, Brewster, military service, I 396, 464.
Judd, Catherine (Mrs. Abner B. Holley), III. 1235.
Judd, Chandler, military service, I. 464.
Judd, Charles E., one of first five letter carriers, II. 170.
Judd, Chauncey C., II. 115.
Judd, Chauncey W., police officer in 1857, II. 138.
Judd, Daniel, military service, I. 417, 464.
Judd, Daniel, III. 864.
Judd, Daniel, military service, III. 1187.
Judd, Demas, military serviee, I. 417, 464.
Judd, Ebenezer, his fulling mill, I. 363; military service, 464.
Judd, E. M., his invention, II. 480.
Judd, Edwin A., II. 123, 186; III. 1125, 1129, 1130.
Judd, Elizabeth, I. 687.
Judd, Frank W., III. 1153, 1154.
Judd, Frederick, his collection of Indian relics, I. 68 and note; mentioned, 716.
Judd, Freeman, military service, I. 417, 464.
Judd, George E., insurance agent, II. 184; mentioned, 188; III. 633; treasurer of Standard Electric Time Co., II. 423.
Judd, Hannah, two of same name die same day, I. 285.
Judd, Hannah, II. 111.
Judd, Dr. Harriet (Mrs. Samuel Sartain), II. 550; physician, III. 864, member of American Institute of Homeopathy, 865.
Judd, Harvey, III. 1125.
Judd, Immanuel, military service, I. 464.
Judd, Isaac, I. 642.
Judd, Janet (Mrs. Beers), I. 600.
Judd, Jemima (Mrs. David Taylor), II. 235.
Judd, Joel, drummer, 1775, I. 417; military service, 464.
Judd, Rev. Jonathan, sketch of, I. 636; mentioned, II. 545; III. 620; his published writings, 955.
Judd, John (1st), non-fulfilling subscriber, I. 122, 138; on committee to consider town site, 144; mentioned, 139, 163, 206, 210.

Judd, John (2d), bachelor proprietor, I. 236; mentioned, 285, 288, 167 Ap.
Judd, John (3d), on tax list for 1730, I. 305; mentioned, 374, 376, 383, 564, 669; gift to Episcopal parish, 651.
Judd, John (4th), military service, I. 464.
Judd, Joseph, comes to Waterbury in 1729, I. 300; at Bucks hill, 300, 303, 702; on tax list for 1730, 305.
Judd, Leverett, button maker, I. 586; II. 260 note.
Judd, Levi, military service, I. 464.
Judd, Loveland, III. 1066.
Judd, Lucien, button maker, I. 582; and David Wooster, draw first copper wire in Waterbury, 582.
Judd, Mrs. Stephen, I. 676.
Judd, Margaret D. (Mrs. Homer F. Bassett), III. 1018.
Judd, Mercy (Mrs. Timon Miles), II. 231.
Judd, Minerva (Mrs. Lyman Welton), II. 109.
Judd, Olive, II. 111.
Judd, Philip, comes to Waterbury 1687, I. 180, 213; his allotments, 172, 180; death of, 212, 236; mentioned, 218, 225; meadow land, 239, 313.
Judd, Rachel, I. 701.
Judd, Rebecca Brockett, III. 672.
Judd, Reuben L., II. 20; III. 1125.
Judd, Richard, military service, I. 464.
Judd, Samuel (1st), early settler of Waterbury, I. 122; house and house lot, 154, 172; allotment condemned, 178; mentioned, 182; meadow allotments, 206, 209; builds a fence, 267, 268.
Judd, Samuel (2d), on tax list for 1730, I. 306; of Westbury, 322; house of, 324.
Judd, Lieut. Samuel (3d), I. 442, 596 note, 669; II. 111, 180, 221, 228, 229; military service, I. 393, 397, 464; II. 227; tavern-keeper, I. 486, 568, 569; II. 228; biography, 226; reminiscences of, 230; children, 131; death of, 231; and Israel Holmes (1st), 321; buys a clock, 258.
Judd, Samuel (4th), III. 1128.
Judd, Samuel H., stage driver, II. 154.
Judd, Sarah (Mrs. Benjamin Richards), dies of small-pox, I. 437.
Judd, Sarah (Mrs. Israel Holmes), II. 231, 321, 335.
Judd, Sarah, headstone, I. 668.
Judd, Sarah E. (Mrs. B. P. Chatfield), III. 1048.
Judd, Silas, III. 1125.
Judd, Stephen, military service, I. 417, 464; receives unique deed, 686.
Judd, Sturges M., I. 66, 667; II. 64; his data and map of Grand street cemetery, I. 668; sketch of, III. 1133; census taker, 1133; freemason, 1133.
Judd, Rev. Sylvester, I. 637.
Judd, Deacon Thomas, of Farmington, 1658, I. 112, 138, 139, 163, 172, 180, 183;

Judd's slip, location, I. 243.
Judson Antoinette (Mrs. George H. Benham), II. 360.
Judson, Burritt, early resident of Waterville, II. 27.
Judson, Ephraim, II. 546.
Judson, Lieut. Joseph, I. 189, 190.
Judson, Josiah and Mary, I. 363.
Judson, Peter, military service, I. 391.
Judson, Truman F., site of store, I. 359; sketch of, 254.
Judson & Pendleton, II. 340.
July, Mrs. James E. (——— Dougherty), III. 842.
Kaiser, Jacob, III. 1075, 1132.
Kaiser, Maier, III. 785, 1137.
Kaiser, Mrs. Maier, III. 903, 904.
Kamak, Mrs. I. H., III. 904.
Kamen, Max, III. 786.
Kamen, Mitchell, III. 786.
Kane, C. H., III. 1152.
Kane, Elizabeth G., II. 556.
Kane, Thomas, III. 751, 1161, 1166.
Karchner, Charles, II. 126.
Karney, Thomas, II 126.
Kast, Ernst, his invention, II. 479.
Keach, Charles H., connection with the *American*, III. 982.
Keane, Matthew, II. 126.
Keasel, Charles, III. 1073.
Keasel, Minnie, III. 1147.
Keating, Henry M., III. 1172, 1173.
Keaveney, William R., III. 1145.
Keegan, ———, III. 1066
Keefe, Bernard, III. 1151.
Keefe, Michael J., II. 115; III. 1166.
Keefe, Peter, III. 1115.
Keeler, Anna M. (Mrs. Frank L. Wentworth), II. 255.
Keeler, Clara E. (Mrs. Perrie C. Cowles), II. 255.
Keeler, Cornelia B., II. 255.
Keeler, Elizur W., sketch of, II. 254; connection with Second Congregational church, 255; mentioned, III. 635.
Keeler, Homer W., city clerk, II. 46; mentioned, 255, 450; III. 635; quoted, 637.
Keeler, Lucy M., II. 255.
Keeler, S. P., III. 1199.
Keeler Co., The H. W., mentioned, II. 450.
Keeley, M. E., II. 442.
Keeley, Michael, III. 1228.
Keenan, Ann, III. 734.
Keenan, Edward, III. 1161.
Keenan, F., III. 1115.
Keenan, Hugh, III. 1151.
Keenan, John M., III. 1160.
Keenan, William C., III. 887, 915, 1024, 1160, 1161.
Keenan, William D., III. 1160.
Kefford, J. E., III. 1141.
Kehoe, W. H., III. 1142.
Keith, James, III. 916.
Kelcy (Kelsey), Jonathan, at Woster swamp, I. 303.
Kelcy (Kelsey), Stephen, I. 298.
Kellam, A. H., II. 121.
Keller, Charles, III. 1108.
Kelley, Dr. Allan V., sketch of, III. 852.
Kelley, John, III. 1199.
Kelley, Michael, II. 127.
Kelley, William S., photographer, III. 1042.
Kellie, Charles, III. 1164.
Kellogg, Charles P., II. 555; III. 912; secretary State Board of Charities, 805.
Kellogg, Elizabeth G. (Mrs. Edward S. Hayden), II. 208, 358.
Kellogg, Elizabeth H. (Mrs. Irving H. Chase), II. 311; III. 805, 1075, 1099, 1101.
Kellogg, Lieut. Frank W., II. 553; III. 998; sketch of, 1236; officer U. S. N., 1236.
Kellogg, John P., and the charter of 1890, II. 44; mentioned, 530, 554; III. 1101, 1111, 1230, 1231; sketch of, 805; lawyer, 805; military man, 805.
Kellogg, Isaac P., III. 1064, 1082.
Kellogg, Louise R. (Mrs. Charles S. Rodman), III. 845.
Kellogg, Lucy W. (Mrs. Edwin H. English), II. 552; III. 805.
Kellogg, Martin, military service, I. 464.
Kellogg, Norman G., II. 208.
Kellogg, Samuel, military service, I. 395.
Kellogg, Sarah A. (Mrs. Frank C. Plume), II. 364; III. 805.
Kellogg, Brig.-Gen. Stephen W., and the charter of 1870, II. 42; holds city office, 103; mentioned, 549; III. 635, 792; 1008, 1010, 1111 note 1126, 1198, 1200, 1201, 1202, 1208, 1228; biography, 803; law practice in United States courts, 804; in congress, 804; delegate to National convention, 804; military man, 804, 1227; interest in public affairs, 805.
Kellogg, Mrs. S. W., III. 901, 1237, 1238.
Kelly, Daniel, III. 730.
Kelly, Daniel F., III. 920, 1172, 1173.
Kelly, J. J., III. 1165.
Kelly, Patrick J., III. 1161.
Kelly, Thomas, donation to fire department, II. 126.
Kelly, William, III. 1228.
Kelly, W. S., manufacturer, I. 583; II. 479; III. 1066.
Kelsea, M., III. 1073.
Kelsey, Ebenezer, on tax list in 1731, I. 301, 310.
Kelsey, Emma S., kindergartner, II. 536.
Kelsey, F. W., III. 1025.
Kelsey, Frank, III. 1153.
Kelsey, Harry D., III. 1170.
Kelsey, Jonathan, resident in 1727, I. 301; on tax list for 1730, 306; mentioned, 326.
Kelsey, Stephen, resident in 1727, I. 301; mentioned, 359, 561.

Kendrick, Hon. Green, site of homestead I. 165; formulates charter for 1853, II. 17; warden, 22; president Waterville Manufacturing Co., 29; mentioned, 64, 70, 84, 85, 116, 144, 437; III. 568, 592 604, 629, 788, 1008, 1009, 1022, 1198 railroad projector, II. 157, 159, 270 connection with Waterbury National bank, 176; early merchant, 234; biography, 266; manufacturer, 267; politician, 267; holds municipal office, 269; philanthropist, 269; orator, 270; funeral discourse mentioned, 270 note; president the Oakville Co., 375; and the joint-stock law, 431; and the public schools, 504.
Kendrick, Mrs. Green, I. 628.
Kendrick, Greene (2d), II. 270, 552; sketch of, III. 803; associate council with Col. Ingersoll, 803 and note; state auditor, 803; holds municipal office, II. 45, 46, 103; III. 803.
Kendrick, John, I. 167 Ap.; II. 116, 270, 437, 549; III. 991; author of Macaronics 937, 938 and note; biography, 802; manufacturer, 802; lawyer and politician, 802; editor, 802; holds municipal office II. 37, 44, 520; III. 802; treaty bearer to Belgium government, 803.
Kendrick, Mrs. John, III. 1064.
Kendrick, John, Jr., inventor, III. 803 mentioned, 1019.
Kendrick, Katharine (Mrs. Frederick G. Wheeler) II. 270.
Kendrick, Martha, II. 270; III. 1006.
Kendrick & Co., II. 244.
Kenea, John J., military service, I. 464.
Keney, Seth A., lawyer, III. 821.
Kennaugh, John A., II. 139.
Kennaugh, Henry J., III. 1024.
Kennedy, Matthew, III. 1166.
Kennedy, P., III. 1115.
Kennedy, Rev. Patrick J., II. 554; III. 752.
Kennerney, F. H., III. 752.
Kenny, E. J., III. 1151.
Kent, Elisha and Abigail, I. 364.
Kenyon, Helen (Mrs. Alexander Mintie, 1st), II. 214.
Keough, Patrick, III. 1109.
Kernathan, George W., III. 1147.
Kershaw, C. L. III. 1149.
Ketcham, Caroline A. (Mrs. Chauncey P. Goss), II. 291.
Ketchum, Joel, III. 697.
Kettle holes, I. 5 note, 8, 9.
Keynote, III. 996.
Kiefer, Conrad, III. 1079, 1158.
Kiefer, Daniel, III. 993, 1079, 1080, 1225 military service, 1224; sketch of, 1224 holds municipal office, 1225.
Kiefer, Mrs. Daniel, III. 901.
Kiefer, Elizabeth C., III. 1206.
Kiefer, Martin, III. 1158.

phy, 288; lawyer and legislator, 288; III. 792; treasurer of Bronson library, II. 288; III. 1009; treasurer Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Connecticut. II. 289; treasurer and organizer Waterbury Savings bank, 177, 288; president Collegiate Institute, 522 note; president Citizens' bank, 178, 288; president Scovill Manufacturing Co., 288; President American Social Science association, 289; president Young Men's Christian Association, III. 570; president of Directors of Christian Visitation and Charity, 574; man of letters, II. 290; III. 935, 958; quoted I. 536, 541, 570; 683; II. 16 note, 53, 223, 243, 392, 491, 492; III. 1044.
Kingsbury, Mrs. F. J., III. 1203.
Kingsbury, Frederick J. Jr, II. 290, 530, 551.
Kingsbury, Henry W., biography, III. 1211; officer in the Civil war, 1211.
Kingsbury, John, document relating to laws and covenants of Mattatuck, in possession of, I. 131; mentioned, 495, 564, 708, 167 Ap.; II. 92, 240, 546, 797; his house I. 565; II. 454; III. 1044; teaches school, I. 598; II. 57, 200; lawyer, 7; III. 791, 795; first warden, II. 15, 22; moderator first borough meeting. 15; insurance agent 183 note; biography, III. 795; military record, 795; legislator, 796; county judge and judge of probate, 796; real estate owner, 797.
Kingsbury, John S., farmer and manufacturer, III. 797; children, 797.
Kingsbury, Julius J. B., II. 547, III. 1188; biography, 1191; officer U. S. A., 1192.
Kingsbury, Mary (Mrs. Simon B. Buckner), III. 1193.
Kingsbury, Mary E. (Mrs. Charles S. Bull), II. 290.
Kingsbury, Sarah L. (Mrs. Franklin Carter), II. 559.
Kingsbury, Sarah S. (Mrs. William Brown), II. 245.
Kingsbury, William C., II. 290.
Kingsley, Charles D., I. 131.
Kinkhead, Robert, III. 1119.
Kinnerney, M. F., III. 1152.
Kinney, John C., II. 551; reminiscences of Civil war, III. 966; editor, 976; biography, 1216; military record, 1217; published writings, 1218.
Kinney, Mrs. J. C., connection with *American*, III. 983 note.
Kinney, Matthew, III. 1171.
Kinslow & McFarland, stone yard, III. 1052.
Kirby, Elizabeth, I. 295.
Kirchner, Charles, III. 1156.
Kirk, Thomas, his invention, II. 479; mentioned, III. 1023, 1126, 1130, 1131.
Kirk, William H., II. 115.
Kirkham, P., his invention, II. 479.
Kirkland, Dr. ———, dentist, III. 870.
Kirkland, Eliza (Mrs. Nirom B. Platt), II. 248.
Kirschbaum, Frederick, III. 1076.
Kirschbaum, John, his inventions, II. 479.
Kirschbaum, William, III. 1076.
Kirtland, Phebe (Mrs. Daniel Upson), II. 214.
Kitchell, Johannah (Mrs. Jeremiah Peck), I. 226.
Kitson, G. L., his invention, II. 479.
Kleinecke, William C., III. 1173, 1174.
Kleinert, I. B., his invention, II. 480.
Klimpke, Paul, II. 556.
Klinzmann, Charles, Jr., III. 1144 1160.
Klinzman, Charlotte (Mrs. Siegmond Klobedanz), III. 1106.
Klobedanz, Frederick A., base-ball champion, III. 1106, 1107.
Klobedanz, S. O., III. 1076.
Klobedanz, Siegmond, III. 1106.
Kluttig, Henry, III. 1158.
Kluttig, Paul, III. 1076.
Knife Co., Union, mentioned, I. 583.
Knife Co., Waterville, mentioned, II. 438.
Knight, Alice J., III. 858.
Knight, Dr. Elam C., II. 549; sketch of, III. 858.
Knight, Jennie E. (Mrs. Eugene A. Pendleton), II. 340; III. 858.
Knights of Columbus, III. 1165; Barcelona council, No. 42, 1166; Carrollton council, No. 36, 1166; Sheridan council, No. 24, 1166.
Knights of Honor, III. 1153; Valley City lodge, No. 2852, 1154; Waterbury lodge, No. 3920, 1154.
Knights of Labor, Local assembly, No. 3089, III. 1171, 1172; Brass Molders' Union, Local assembly, No. 826, 1173; Buffers' and Polishers' local assembly, No. 2286, 1172; Washington Local assembly, No, 2961. 1171.
Knights of Pythias, III. 1142; Speedwell lodge, No. 10, 1142, 1143; Comstock lodge, No. 13, 1143; Pythian Aid association of Speedwell lodge, 1143; E. F. Durand division, No. 11, 1144; Endowment Rank of Section 248, 1145; Friedrich Wilhelm lodge, No. 47. 1144; Good Will lodge, No. 54, 1144; Waterbury division, No. 20, 1145.
Knitting Co., Union, mentioned, II. 29, 444.
Knitting Co., Waterbury, mentioned, I. 588; II 443.
Knouse & Allender, make cutlery, I. 591.
Knowles, F. D., II. 572.
Knowles, Samuel and Elizabeth, I. 364.
Knowles, Thomas D., III. 1170; physical director Young Men's Christian association, II. 572,
Knowles, Mrs. W. A., II. 413.

Knox, J. F., III. 1152.
Knox, James A., III. 1143, 1153.
Kopp, Carl, III. 1158.
Kopp, Charles, III. 1076, 1156.
Korngiebel, Hannah, III. 1206.
Kornmeyer, Rev. S., II, 535.
Kott, Charles W., III. 1147.
Kott, Cornelius III. 1144.
Kott, Henry, III 1144
Kreuse, John, III. 1108, 1174.
Krocher, William, III. 1158.
Kunkel, John J., III. 1111; one of the first five letter carriers, II. 170.
Labbie, Mary (Mrs. Nicholas J. Hanlon), III. 860.
LaChance, George, base-ball champion, III. 1106.
Ladd, Daniel, II. 123; police officer in 1857, 138.
Ladd, Fredus, first police officer, II. 141.
Ladd, James T., II. 118.
Ladlaw, John, II. 437.
Lafayette, Gen., guest of Joseph Hopkins, I. 454; of Capt. Isaac Bronson 454; presented with Waterbury gold buttons, II. 276 and note.
Laffin, William, II. 127.
La Forge, Frederick H., II. 188; III. 644 1125, 1129, 1175; an organizer of the Steam Boiler Insurance Co., II. 187 his inventions, 479.
La Forge, Frederick W., II. 554.
Lager beer, first manufactured, II. 195
Lahey, Dennis J., III. 1105.
Laird, Cora F. (Mrs. Dayton Lasher), III 1009.
Laird, William, II. 117, 121; III. 1073 chief police force, II. 138, 139, 141 sketch of, 141; children, 142.
Lake, Herbert W., treasurer Connecticut Indemnity association, II. 186 mentioned, 441; III. 1138; presiden Board of Trade, II. 486.
Lake & Strobel, site of store, II. 72.
Lake George, Waterbury soldiers at, in 1755, I. 390.
Lake hubbard, location, I. 245.
Laller, Rudolph, III. 1116.
Lamb, Charles, II. 418.
Lamb, Charles E., II. 486; sketch of, III 1225; military record, 1225.
Lamb, George, sketch of, II. 417; collector of taxes, 418.
Lamb, George B., superintendent o Waterbury Farrel Foundry and Machine Co., II. 415; mentioned, 416, 461 his invention, 479.
Lamb, William, holds municipal office II. 37; sketch of, 417; manufacturing interests, 417; legislator, 417; and the public schools, 503, 504; mentioned III. 1027 and note.
Lambert, E., III. 1175.
Lambert, George, III. 1174.

Lane Manufacturing Co., II. 373, 435; officers, 373.
Lang, Charles S., II. 249.
Lang, Christine O., II. 249.
Lang, Emily E., II 249.
Lang, Joseph, III. 1144.
Lang, Joseph C., III. 1153.
Lang, Lottie L. (Mrs. Charles H. Hart), II. 249.
Lang, Robert, sketch of, II. 249; connection with manufacture of Paisley shawls, 249; children, 249.
Lang, Robert A., II. 249.
Lang, Walter Craig, II. 249.
Lang Brothers Co., mentioned, II. 449.
Langdon (Langton, Lankton, Langhton), John, grant of land, I. 122, 156, 168, 208, 239; signer of petition for a plantation, 123; on committee to consider the town site, 144.
Langdon, John, I. 159, 181, 206, 258; builds a fence, 268.
Langdon, Timothy, army surgeon, III. 1184.
Lange, Gustav, III. 1156.
Languebeck (Langenbeck), F. A., III. 1099.
Lanoulette, ———, III. 1067.
LaPointe, J. L., his invention, II. 480.
Larry's rock, location, II. 28.
Lathrop, E. U., I. 588; III. 1117.
Lathrop, James, I. 297.
Lathrop, John, III. 1119.
Lathrop, Joseph, I. 362.
Lathrop, Sarah (Mrs. Henry Bronson), III. 856.
Latta, Helen M. (Mrs. Dwight L. Smith), III. 687.
Lattin, R. S., his invention, II. 480.
Laubin, E. F., III. 1074.
Laviolette, Alfred, III. 1150.
Law, David S., warden, II. 22; mentioned, 113; agent Adams Express Co., 165; postmaster, 169; first advertiser in Waterbury newspaper, 196; mentioned. 179; III. 916, 1136.
Lawless, Rev. James B., assistant pastor St. Patrick's church, III. 760.
Lawlor, Lawrence, III. 1161.
Lawlor, Martin P., III. 752.
Lawlor, Mary, III. 1027.
Lawlor, Michael, III. 1160.
Lawlor, Patrick P., III. 752 and note.
Lawlor, Thomas F., lawyer, III. 818, 1110.
Lawlor, William, III. 1151.
Lawrence, Charles R., III. 1167.
Lawrence, Gordon B., III. 916, 1143, 1170.
Lawrence, Richard, military service, I. 464.
Laws, I. 102, 103, 104, 106, 107, 109, 112, 201, 399 403.
Lawson, John, III. 1199.
Lawson, William, his invention, II. 480; wood carver, III. 1037, 1163, 1164.
Lawton Charles, II. 125.
Lawton, Ida, her private school, II. 535.
Lawton, Isabel, her private school, II. 535.
Lawton, R. C., his invention, II. 480.
Lawyers, the first Waterbury, III. 791; early sojourners, 791; of the nineteenth century, a few, 819.
Layton, Sidney M., II. 376.
Lead mine brook, I. 119.
Leather factory, I. 585.
Leavenworth, Rev. Abner J., II. 547; III. 620; biography, 621; man of letters, 621, 955; establishes the Leavenworth Academic and Collegiate seminary, 621.
Leavenworth, Anna M. (Mrs. Green Kendrick), I. 628; II. 266.
Leavenworth, Asa, military service. I. 464; his grist mill, 581; mentioned, 687.
Leavenworth, B. F., II. 29.
Leavenworth, Boardman H., II. 196.
Leavenworth, Catherine (Mrs. Corydon S. Sperry) II. 291; III. 1018.
Leavenworth, Edward B., II. 113; military service, III. 1186.
Leavenworth, Elisha, I. 193, 237, 239. 447; III. 789, 872, 891, 899; holds municipal office, II. 37; postmaster, 168, 169, 172; biography. 171; gift to the Industrial school, 172; III. 898; gift to the Young Women's Friendly league, 902; politician and legislator, II. 172, 408; secretary the Oakville Co., 375; business partnership, 172.
Leavenworth, Mrs. Elisha (Cynthia Fuller), II. 83.
Leavenworth, Dr. Frederick, II. 171, 233 note, 276; III. 580, 872; sells land to First church, II. 61; postmaster, 168, 240; biography. 239; manufacturer, 239.
Leavenworth, Isaac, military service, III. 1182.
Leavenworth, Lieut. Jesse, military service. I. 388, 460, 464; II. 239, 546; III. 1119; tavern-keeper, II. 219.
Leavenworth, Joseph, I. 669.
Leavenworth, Lucia (Mrs. A. M. Train), teaches in Second Academy, II. 520.
Leavenworth, Rev. Mark, traditions regarding, I. 327; mentioned, 335, 337, 338, 364, 394 674 note; II. 545; first mention of name in public records, I. 338; land of, 368; army chaplain, 388, 470, 608; prays at town meeting, 408; and small-pox epidemic, 455; personal characteristics, 609; quotation from obituary notice, 611; senior pastor First church, 616; lays corner-stone of, II. 60; his two-wheeled carriage, 199; buys a clock, 258.
Leavenworth, Mark (2d), makes clocks and buttons, I. 587; II. 260, 261, 264; site of his clock and button shop, I. 588; first burgess, II. 15; mentioned, I. 590; II. 20, 29, 291; III. 580 note; warden, II. 21; early merchant, 234; biography, 263.

Leavenworth, Mark, II. 546; III. 1054.
Leavenworth, Melines C. (1st), II 234,546
Leavenworth, Dr. Melines C., II. 547 sketch of, III. 837; soldier, 837; botanist, 837; army surgeon, 838; personal characteristics, 838 and note.
Leavenworth, Dr. Nathan, military service, I. 464; army surgeon, 483; mentioned, II. 546; sketch of, III. 836.
Leavenworth, Samuel, military service I. 429, 464.
Leavenworth, Sarah (Mrs. Isaac Baldwin) III. 855.
Leavenworth, Mrs. Mark (Sarah), I. 670
Leavenworth, Sarah (Mrs. Josiah Bronson), I. 514.
Leavenworth, Tamar (Mrs. Joseph Leavenworth), I. 669.
Leavenworth (Levensworth), Thomas, I 360, 364.
Leavenworth, Col. William, soldier, I 452; his saw and grist mill, 584; tavern keeper, 486; public-spirited citizen, 501 his distillery, 588; makes clocks, 584 II. 260; builds third meeting-house, I 613; uses first water power of Mad river 584; removes school building, II. 57 builds a house, 59; first postmaster 168, 235; biography, 235; legislator, 235 manufacturer, 235; military man, 235 mentioned, I. 167 Ap.; 259, 261; III 1054, 1125, 1128.
Leavenworth, William (2d), III. 1180.
Leavenworth & Dikeman Co., II. 237 450; druggists, III. 873; their thermometer, 873 note.
Leavenworth & Kendrick, II. 29; gilt button manufacturers, 267.
Leavenworth, F. & Son, druggists, II. 172
Leavenworth family, genealogy of, mentioned, II. 264 note.
Leavenworth hall, III. 899.
Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill, grist mill, I. 569; button makers, 569; woollen factory, 585; mentioned, 575; II. 239 264, 276 and note.
Leavenworth, Mark & Co., clock manufacturers, II. 267.
Leavenworth, Spencer & Sperry, II. 24 gilt button-makers, 261.
Lead mine brook, tributary of Naugatuck river, I. 1, 702.
Leary, William, actor, III. 1098.
Leather Manufacturing Co., Waterbury mentioned, II. 443.
Leaveston, John R., II. 257; lecture courses, III. 1029; prominent lecturers 1030.
Lee, Charles, II. 127.
Lee, Rev. Chauncey G., I. 646.
Lee, Jesse, III. 697.
Lee. John, III. 697.
Lee, Rev. Jonathan, I. 338.
Lee, Mary (Mrs. Stephen Upson), I. 175
Lee, Thomas, I. 358.

Lewis, Edward F., II. 530, 414, 442; III. 1025; his invention, II. 480.
Lewis, Eldad, military service, I. 390,395, 397.
Lewis, Eldred, III. 1119.
Lewis, Elisha S., military service, III. 1182.
Lewis, Elizabeth (Mrs. Joseph Lewis), I. 363.
Lewis, Emma, III. 918.
Lewis, Erastus, bell founder, I. 569.
Lewis, Mrs. Eunice, I. 643.
Lewis, Floyd S., III. 1113.
Lewis, George, military service, III. 1181, 1182.
Lewis, Hannah (Mrs. Rufus Hitchcock), II. 398.
Lewis, Hope (Mrs. W. A. Borden), II. 513.
Lewis, Ida (Mrs. William E. Fulton), II. 414; III. 1099.
Lewis, Isaac, II. 236.
Lewis, John (1st), I. 350, 374, 383, 387, 397, 413, 464, 643; gives bonds regarding bridge, 369; military service, 383.
Lewis, John (2d), I. 411, 641, 642; military service, 415, 430, 439, 464.
Lewis, Joseph (1st), fence viewer in 1700, I. 238, 280; allotment, 239; mentioned, 284, 288, 295, 299, 320, 333, 360, 362, 374, 692, 697, 701, 702; III. 625; at Judd's meadow, I. 303, 348; on tax list for 1730, 306; on committee for North society, 317; weaver, residence, 332; richest man at Judd's meadows between 1704 and 1740, 350, 375; military service, 383; his house lot, 552.
Lewis, Joseph, Jr., at Judd's meadow, I. 303; at Gunntownin 1728, 349; on tax list for 1730, 306; mentioned, 362, 374, 697; military service, 417, 464; gifts to First church, 446 note.
Lewis, Joseph (3d), tradition about, I. 375.
Lewis, Leroy B., III. 1142.
Lewis, Lucian F., I. 646.
Lewis, Mary, of Farmington, I. 167.
Lewis, Mary (Mrs. John Coe), II. 382.
Lewis, Mary (Mrs. William J. Schlegel), II. 414.
Lewis, Millicent (Mrs. David Taylor, Jr.), II. 236.
Lewis, Milo, manufactures buttons, I. 579.
Lewis, Nathaniel, military service, I. 391.
Lewis, R. B., III. 1163.
Lewis, Ransom, military service, III. 1182.
Lewis, Samuel, of Naugatuck, I. 350; gives bonds regarding bridge, 369; soldier at Crown Point, 1756, 393; military service, 464; mentioned, 374, 413, 442; III. 625; 642, 643, 646, 708.
Lewis, Selden, II. 396.
Lewis, Silas, military service, I. 464.
Lewis, T. C., II. 530.
Lewis, Thomas, II. 545.
Lewis, Thomas, II. 547.
Lewis, Truman S., II. 414; III. 1074.
Lewis, W. F., his inventions, II. 475 480.
Lewis, William, I. 27, 45, 118, 170. 178, 270; on jury to indict for witchcraft, 164.
Lewis, William, barber, II. 197.
Lewis, Grilley & Lewis, II. 241.
Lewis's hill, I. 246, 702.
Liblong, J., his invention. II. 480.
Library park, the name, II. 85 and note.
Library, Silas Bronson, II. 9; III. 1107; established, 1009; sites of, II. 48. 75, 85 and note; III. 1009; buildings described, II. 41 note; III. 1011; first board of agents. 1008; presidents of the board, 1009; librarians, 1009; assistant librarians, 1009; cataloguers, 1009; its museum, 1012; Masonic, Harmony lodge, 1007; Minor's, 1005; Naugatuck, 1004 note; Salem, 1004; Salem Juvenile, 1004; Union, the earliest Waterbury, 1004; Union, bill for books in 1799, 1005; Waterbury's solitary, 1003; Waterbury Centre, 1006; Waterbury, organized, 1005, 1006; Wolcott, 1005 note; Young Men's Institute, II. 9; III. 1007.
Libraries, private prior to 1840, II. 201; early book collections, III. 1002; Rev. Jeremiah Peck's list of books, 1002; the First church pastor's library, 1006.
Liebricht, Feodore, I. 691.
Liepfert, Frederick, III. 1156.
Lighte, Charles H., agent United States Express Co., II. 165; mentioned, III. 1169.
Ligue du S. S. Cœur, III. 768.
Lilley, George L., burning of Lilley building, II. 130; mentioned, 441.
Lilley, Matthew, I. 704.
Lilley, Rose E. (Mrs. Fragene W. Ingraham), III 1098.
Lily brook, tributary of Mad river, I. 2, 702.
Limont, A. H., his invention, II. 480.
Limont, James, II. 124; III. 1143.
Lindley, C. P., his invention, II. 480; mentioned, III 1203.
Lindley brook, tributary of Mad River, I. 2, 702.
Lindly, Daniel, I. 364.
Lindly, Jonathan, I. 364.
Lines, C. W., III. 1112.
Lines, George J., III. 1170.
Lines, Joel, his invention, II. 476; military service, I. 464.
Lines, John, his inventions, II. 480; mentioned, III. 1073, 1079.
Lines, Mrs. John, III. 1064, 1066.
Linsley, Samuel, I. 362, 364.
Listers of 1783, I. 487.
Litch, daguerreotypist, III. 1042.
Litchfield, suit against, I. 379; road to, 558.

Literature, Waterbury in, bibliograph
of Waterbury, I. viii; II. 9; III. 92
poets, 923; clerical bards, 946; cleric
prose writers, 950; first printed boc
by a Waterbury author, 951; pro
writers, 951; A. Bronson Alcott, 92
Louisa Alcott, 933; William A. A
cott, 958; Joseph Anderson, I. ix; II
942, 956; Joel R. Arnold, 955; Eliz
beth G. Barber, 939; Antoinette
Bassett, 950; Homer F. Bassett, I. ii
III. 939; Edward G. Beckwith, 95
Mrs. Annie L. Brackenbridge, 95
Enos Bronson, 957; Tillotson Bronso
928, 954; H. B. Buckham, 956 and not
C. W. Burpee, 966; C. U. C. Burto
935 note; George Bushnell, 955; Calvi
H. Carter, 961; Daniel A. Clark, 95
Eli B. Clark, 955; Frederick G. Clar
955; "Claudine Clifton," 941; Dav
Conway, 941; C. C. Commerford, 96
John G. Davenport, 946; Henry N. Da
955; Constance Goddard DuBois, 96
W. P. Eldson, 955; "Euclid," 94
Augustus H. Fenn, 944; Fannie
Foote (Mrs. W. R. Seeley), 940, 94
Mrs. M. J. Francisco, 935; "G," 94
Alexander S. Gibson, 947; Alexand
Gillet, 955; W. H. K. Godfrey, 96
F. S. Goodrich, 947; Herbert L. Gran
947; Irving N. Hall, 967; David Har
son, 933; Henry C. Hayden, 947; Sar
uel Hill, 933; C. E. L. Holmes, 93
Israel Holmes, II. 326; III. 933; Jes
Hopkins, 928, 957; Lemuel Hopkin
923; Samuel Hopkins, D. D., 951, 95
Samuel Miles Hopkins, 957; E.
Hovey, 1029; Elijah B. Huntingto
955, 956; E. W. J. (Mrs. Hora
C. Johnson), 944; Isaac Jennings, 95
Mary Elizabeth Jennings, 965; Jon
than Judd, 955; "Jennie Juniper," 94
John Kendrick, 937, 938 and note; A
thur Reed Kimball, 955; Frederick
Kingsbury, 935; J. C. Kinney, 966, 121
Abner J. Leavenworth, 955; "Geral
ine Lee," 941; A. N. Lewis, 942, 95
R. W. Micou, 955; John A. Moran, 96
Asahel Nettleton, 955; Mrs. Oscar
Noble, 948; James H. O'Donnell, 95
William Patton, 941, 966; John Peg
Jr., 946; Amos Pettengill, 955; Hel
I. W. Platt (Mrs. Wallace H. Cam
944; David G. Porter, I. viii; III. 96
Isaiah Potter, 955; Katharine Prichar
I. vi, vii; Sarah J. Prichard, I. iii,
III. 964; Francis T. Russell, 955; M
Francis T. Russell, 955 note; F.
Sanford, 965; G. B. Simpson, 96
Frederic E. Snow, 946; G. A. Star
weather, 946; Ashbel Steele, 956;
Merriman Steele, 967; John L. Swi
941; Henry Terry, 966; Mrs. Simeon
Terry, 949; John Trumbull, 923; Be

Looking-Glass and Picture Frame Co., Waterbury, mentioned, II. 444.
Loomer, Lyman L., stage driver, II. 155.
Loomis, Eunice (Mrs. Stephen Brown), II. 205.
Loomis, Hannah, of Windsor, I. 213.
Loomis, Harry M., connection with the *American*, III. 981.
Loomis, Joseph, military service, I. 464.
Loomis, Thomas I. 213.
Lopez, Cornelia, III. 1147.
Lopez, Dr. Ralph, sketch of, III. 847.
Lord, F. C., III, 1199.
Lorenz, Frank, III. 1162.
Lothrop, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Lothrop, Joseph, I. 363.
Lothrop hill, I. 358, 702.
Lots, division of, 1681, I. 176; laying out three-acre, I. 209; the great, 210.
Loughery, Cornelius, III. 1171.
Loughlin, John, III. 1176.
Lounsbury, Charles, I. 561.
Lounsbury, Edward B., editor, III. 995.
Lounsbury, Josiah, military service, I. 464 and note.
Lounsbury, Samuel, military service, I. 392.
Lounsbury, Wales B., I. 167 Ap.; II. 179; first telegraph manager, 166; insurance agent, 183.
Loveland, Willis W., almshouse keeper, III. 885.
Lovell, Aldis A., II. 541.
Lovell, Elizabeth (Mrs. F. L. White), II. 541.
Lovell, John E., biography, II. 540; teacher and tutor, 540; connection with the Lancasterian school, 540; children, 541; Waterbury pupils, 541 note.
Lovell, Mrs. John E. (Henrietta Fletcher), II. 541.
Lovell, John, Jr., II. 541.
Lowe, Robert A., II. 553; judge of probate, III. 816.
Lowell, W. N., his invention II. 480.
Lowre, Nathaniel, town officer, I. 381.
Luckey, John, III. 697.
Luckey, Samuel, III. 704.
Luddington, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Luddington, Aaron, military service, I. 395, 397, 464.
Luddington (Luttington), Abraham, military service, I. 396, 464.
Luddington, Luman, military service, I. 417, 464.
Luddy, Thomas, III. 919, 920.
Luddy, Timothy F., III. 1162.
Ludington, Frank, II. 426; his inventions, 480.
Ludington (Luttington), Joseph, military service, I. 391, 396.
Ludington, William, I. 363.
Ludinton (Luddington, Ludenton, Ludington), William, at Waterbury in 1723, I. 295; new inhabitant in 1723, 300; mentioned, 376, 663 note.
Ludlow, Henry G., II. 240.
Ludlow, Roger, I. 98.
Luis, Samuel, I. 322.
Lum, Edwin A., II. 379, 529; III. 630, 635; president Sunday School union, 568.
Lum, Minnie (Mrs. Bennett), III. 1066.
Lumber and Coal Co., Waterbury, II. 51; burning of yard, 128, 129; mentioned, 447.
Lunny, James F., III. 1157, 1176.
Lunny, T. F., II. 530.
Luther, O. R., his invention, II. 480.
Luther, T. C., his invention, II. 480.
Luttington, Solomon, military service, I. 396.
Luxuries, household, II. 199.
Lyman, E. B., his invention, II. 480.
Lyman, Elizabeth (Mrs. William Stocking), III. 1000.
Lyman, H. A., first treasurer Young Men's Christian association, III. 568.
Lyman, Lucy S. (Mrs. John DeForest), III. 895.
Lyman, Patrick, III. 1228.
Lyman, Col. Phineas, military service, I. 393.
Lynch, Charlotte, III. 735.
Lynch, Dominick, III. 734.
Lynch, Helen (Mrs. ——— Blakeslee), III. 735 note.
Lynch, Rev. James, Roman Catholic priest, III. 741; sketch of, 742; pastorates, 741, 742; leaves Waterbury, 742; appointed vicar-general, 742; and temperance reform, 911.
Lynch, J. M., III. 920, 1024, 1100, 1161, 1162.
Lynch, John, III. 751.
Lynch, Joseph, III. 1172.
Lynch, Maria, III. 735.
Lynch, Thomas, III. 915.
Lynch, Rev. William, III. 752, 920.
Lynde, D. K., III. 1065.
Lynde, Florence, III. 1075.
Lynde, Sarah J. (Mrs. Charles Dickinson), II. 308.
Lyon, Frances R. P. (Mrs. N. J. Welton), II. 109.
Lyon, G. R., his invention, II. 480.
Lyon, Gilbert, III. 697.
Lyon, Zalmon, III. 697.
Lyons, James, II. 543 note; III. 1161.
Lyons, Rev. James, Episcopal missionary to Waterbury, I. 650.
Lyons, James J., III. 1166.
Lyons, Joseph, III. 1166.
Mabbott, John, III. 1025.
Mabbott, William T., button manufacturer, I. 583.

McAuliffe, John, III. 1228.
McAvoy, Christopher, III. 752.
McAvoy, James J., sketch of, III. 852.
McBain, Ann (Mrs. John Rose), III. 619
McCabe, J. J., III. 751.
McCallion, Charles, III. 751.
McCarthy, Emma, III. 1027.
McCauley, M. J., III. 751.
McClintock, Andrew, II. 121, 123; III 1126, 1130, 1199.
McClintock, G. W., his invention, II. 480
McClintock, Jennie (Mrs. Walter H Cooke), II. 273.
McClintock, John, II. 273.
McCloud, John, flax-draper, I. 524 note.
McCollum, Archibald, III. 1199.
McComes, Laurence, III. 697.
McCormack, John F., III. 1228.
McCracken, Rev. John H., II 554; rector at Waterville, III. 660; assistant rector St. John's Episcopal church, 660.
McDermott, Rev. James T., celebrant of first mass in Waterbury, III. 729.
MacDonald, J. A., photographer, III. 1042.
McDonald, Dr. Edward W., II. chairman board education, 508; mentioned, 552 III. 888, 891, 1008, 1117; sketch, 846.
McDonald, James J., III. 920, 1100.
McDonald, John J., holds city office, II. 103, 139; III. 1222; mentioned, 1151, 1165; officer in Civil war, 1222; sketch of, 1222.
McDonald, J. W., III. 1166.
McDonough, M. C., III. 1171.
McDougal, Mary, III. 732 and note.
McElligot, Edward, III. 1114.
McElligott, John, III. 1169.
McEvoy, ———, III. 1068.
McEvoy, Charles, II. 128.
McEvoy John, III. 1152. 1173.
McEvoy, Nicholas J., III. 1161.
McEvoy, T. F., his invention, II. 481.
McFarland, Dr. David W., sketch of, III. 853.
McGinn, John, III. 1114.
McGivney, Michael J., III. 752 and note.
McGlauflin, Rev. H. G., III. 721.
McGowan, William, III. 1150.
MacGranor, Robert J., III. 907, 1168.
McGrath, Daniel, II. 126.
McGrath, John, III. 1172.
McGrath, Patrick, II. 126.
McGuinnas, James, III. 1228.
McInerney, James, III. 1172.
Machinists' International union, III. 1173.
McIntire, Fanny C. (Mrs. Frederick A. Granniss), II. 317.
Mack, David T., III. 1157.
McKay, Alexander, III. 1164.
McKee, William E., II. 456.
McKeever, John, III. 1101.
McKellar, D., III. 1149.
McKennerney, Michael F., III. 1153.

Mains, Will C., III. 998.
Major, John, military service, I. 464.
Malary, Sheldon, I. 455.
Malleable Iron Co., Waterbury, mentioned, II. 441.
Mallery, Daniel, I. 356, 358, 363, 398.
Mallery, Gideon, I. 399.
Mallery, Thomas, I. 398.
Mallory (Mallery), Augur, I. 450, 451, 474 note, 496.
Mallory, Daniel, military service, I. 464.
Mallory, Ellen (Mrs. Henry M. Stocking), III. 1224.
Mallory, Ezra, first patient innoculated for small-pox, I. 455.
Mallory, Jonah, military service, I. 446, 464.
Mallory, Mary, I. 450.
Mallory, Urania (Mrs. Lemuel Hoadley), III. 1046.
Malloy, Bernard, III. 920.
Malmanack (Malmalick, Malmanick) hill, site of Indian camp, I. 52, 702.
Malmberg. C. J., III. 1165.
Malone, John, II. 126; III. 1171.
Maloney, C. & M. T, editors and publishers of the *Democrat*, III. 985.
Maloney, Cornelius, sketch of, III. 986; journalist, 986; legislator, 986; children, 986; mentioned, 1166. 1167.
Maloney, Daniel J., III. 1168.
Maloney, Edward L., III. 1172; connection with the *Democrat*, 985.
Maloney, M. J., III. 1067, 1168.
Maloney, Michael T., sketch of, III. 986; journalist, 987.
Maltby, Benjamin. II. 439, 462.
Maltby, Cornelia B., II. 463; III. 1075.
Maltby, Douglas F., II. 84, 377, 436, 438, 543; III. 572, 630, 635, 891, 901. 1008, 1063, 1064, 1066, 1076; biography, II. 462; president of Maltby, Morton & Co., 462; connection with Maltby, Henly & Co., 462; president and treasurer of Maltby, Stevens & Curtiss Co., 462; treasurer Waterbury Button Co., 462; and the Second Congregational church, 463; president the Young Men's Christian association, 463; III, 570; opens Hillside avenue. II. 463; his invention, 480.
Maltby, Mrs. Douglas F., collection of arrow heads, I. 62; mentioned, III. 1064, 1066.
Maltby, Edward S.. II. 462.
Maltby, Henry E., II. 463, 530.
Maltby, Julius, II. 462.
Maltby, Katharine L., II. 462, 535, 552.
Maltby, Susan B. (Mrs. Archer J. Smith), II. 377.
Maltby, Curtiss, & Co., II. 462.
Maltby, Henly & Co., II. 462.
Maltby, Hopson & Brooks Manufacturing Co., mentioned, I. 588; II. 439.
Maltby, Morton & Co., burning of button factory, II. 128; mentioned, 373, 438, 462.
Maltby, Stevens & Curtiss Co., II. 462.
Mancer, William, military service, I. 391.
Manchester, David, II. 114.
Manchester, R., hotel proprietor, II. 225.
Manhan (Munhan-nock), location, I. 52, 703; meaning of name, 52.
Manhan meadow, location, I. 52, 241, 703; meaning of name, 52; rent of school land in, 249.
Manhan meadow hill, location, I. 247.
Manhan neck, location. I. 205 note, 703.
Manhan neck hill, location, I. 703.
Manhan Manufacturing Co., I. 580; II. 443.
Maningirrous, William, I. 459.
Mann, Amory, manufactures wooden wares, I. 581.
Mann, Charles E., III. 1167.
Mann, Eliel, manufactures wooden wares, I. 581; carpenter and joiner, 569.
Mann, Laura A., III. 1167.
Mann, Timothy, military service, I. 464.
Mansfield, Moses, I. 361.
Mansfield, Rev. Richard, Episcopal missionary to Waterbury. I. 650; II. 545.
Mansion house, removed to Scovill street, II. 70 note; site of, 222.
Mantoe's house, I. 703.
Mantoe's house rock, I. 220, 247, 703.
Manufacturing, New England, I. 502; in 1707, 277; birth and growth in Waterbury, 502; atmosphere, II. 473; causes which led to, 256; origin, I. 578; earliest, for local needs, II. 257; early methods, 262; early methods of payments, 173; company, first, 275; since 1825, 4; of staves for export, I. 277; II. 256 note; pocket cutlery, I. 581; wooden wares, 581; axes, 581; carding machines, 582; woolen, II. 237; tiip hammers, I. 582; steam whistles, 684; bells, 684; sheet metal and wire in 1840 II. 263; seamless tube, 350; German silver spoons, III. 863.
Manufactories, early brick buildings, III. 1044; Dr. Anderson quoted regarding Waterbury, I. 502 and note; in Waterbury, Dr. Bronson's account of, iv; corporations, see joint stock corporations.
Manvil, David, war record, I. 459.
Manville, Cyrus B., II. 410.
Manville, Eli J., biography, II. 410; his invention, 410, 479, 480.
Manville, Frank B., inventor, II. 409, 411, 480; biography, 411; employed by Winchester, Colt, Whitney, Ames, and Pratt & Whitney, 411.
Manville, Robert C., II. 124, 410; III. 1143; sketch of, II. 411; president E. J. Manville Machine Co., 411; children, 411; his invention, 480.
Manville, William W., II. 410; III. 1143; sketch of, II. 411; secretary and treasurer E. J. Manville Machine Co., 411; his son, 411.

Manville & Johnson Manufacturing Co. mentioned, II. 435.
Manville Machine Co., E. J., officers II. 410; mentioned, II. 410, 441.
Maps of Waterbury, publication of, III 1020.
Marble, Jane L. (Mrs. Henry M. Day) III. 588.
Marco, Angelo, III. 1164.
Marcy, Edith (Mrs. Charles S. Sperry) III. 1236.
Marendez, George, III. 1141.
Marggraff, Caroline, III. 1159.
Marggraff, Frederick, his invention, II 440, 480.
Marigold, W. H., connection with th *American*, III. 983 note.
Marks, Levi, military service, I. 464.
Marks, Levi M., III. 1184.
Marks, Thomas, I. 359, 360.
Marley, Patrick, II. 85.
Marr, Marion (Mrs. John Kendrick), II. 27c
Marriage engagements, publication of I. 100.
Marsden, Nellie A. (Mrs. John J. Mc Donald), III. 1223.
Marsh, John, II. 547.
Marsh, Samuel J., II. 556.
Marsh, Susan L. (Mrs. John J. Jacques) III. 842.
Marshall, Eliza (Mrs. James R. Ayres) III. 719.
Marshall, H., I. 455.
Marshall, Rev. John R., of Woodbury hostile to American cause, I. 418.
Marshall, Margaret, her private school II. 533.
Marshall, Maria (Mrs. E. M. Hardy), II. 166
Martell, Charles, III. 1116.
Martell, Hector, organist, III. 1067.
Martin, A. H., III. 1184.
Martin, Charles, III. 768.
Martin, E., his invention, II. 480.
Martin, Rev. Farrell, II. 554; III. 997 1166; assistant pastor St. Patrick' church, 760; pastor St. Cecilia's parish 769; sketch of, 770; linguist, 771; pastor i charge of Italian Catholic mission, 772
Martin, G., his invention, II. 480.
Martin, James, III. 728, 732.
Martin, John, III. 1228.
Martin, Mary, III. 732.
Martin, O. Ives, III. 1184.
Martin, Patrick, III. 728.
Martin, Philip, military service, I. 464.
Martin, Mrs. R. L., president Women' exchange, II. 487.
Martin, S. R., his invention, II. 480.
Martin, Sarah E. (Mrs. Lenthal S. Davis) II. 292.
Martin, Thomas, holds municipal office II. 103; mentioned, III. 1160.
Martin, Thomas R., III. 1137; sketch of 1140.

ond attempt at settlement, 144; site chosen, 145; Indian deeds, 146, 188, 191, 192, 194; water supply, 146; meetings of the Assembly's committee and orders given, 150; death of first signer of article of agreement to settle, 153; delinquent subscribers, 152, 153; first new inhabitant, 154; first carpenter, 154; the town corn mill, 155; first town officers, 155; first cellar, 155; first townsman, 156; forfeiture of allotments, 156; inhabitants. Farmington's best men, 158; house lots described, 161; specifications for house building, 163; planters and their families, 163; first male child born in, 167, 248 note; martial life in 1755, 390; dwelling houses, 175, 176; population in 1681, 175; lots and highways, 176; first disagreement, 177; original papers, 178; complaints for non residence and unfulfilled agreements, 178; condemnations, 180; allotments returned to the committee, 181; first deed of land, 182; last committee meeting at Farmington, 182; committee for later transactions, 183; last letter from committee, 183; missing records, 184; boundaries, 187, 191, 193, 194, 283; reports of boundary committee, 189; settlement of lines, 190; apprehension of loss of charter, 194; charter in peril, 195; name used the last time, 196; settlers at, 264; southern boundary, 282; northwest inhabitants petition for winter privileges, 311; debts and credits 1748, 376; before the improvement period, 685; division of township, 686; see Indians; Records; Waterbury.

Mattatuck river, changes of name, 146 note.

Mattatuck Angling Co., II. 432.

Mattatuck Manufacturing Co., I. 587; II. 260, 435.

Mattatuck Historical society, III. 1025.

Matthews, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735. I. 333.

Matthews, Aaron, military service, I. 417, 464.

Matthews, Amos, I. 362; military service, 417, 464.

Matthews, Charles H., secretary Matthews & Willard Manufacturing Co., II. 404; mentioned, 405.

Matthews, Daniel, I. 590.

Matthews, Florence (Mrs. John F. Ireland), II. 405.

Matthews, Henry A., I. 583; II. 114, 435; III. 893; mayor, II. 45, 405; connection with Meriden, Waterbury and Connecticut River railroad, 162; biography, 404; establishes Matthews & Stanley, 405; establishes Matthews & Willard Manufacturing Co., 404; state senator, 405; organizes the Hope Manufacturing Co., 405; his inventions, 480.

Matthews, Jesse, military service, I. 464.

Matthews, Matilda (Mrs. J. W. Smith), II. 189.

Matthews, Moses, military service, I. 395.

Matthews, Reuben, military service, I. 485.

Matthews, Stephen, military service, I. 377, 393, 414, 416; mentioned, 411, 432, 437, 442, 464, 484, 590.

Matthews, Thomas, I. 350, 361, 444; III. 732; town agent, I. 399; mentioned, 444.

Matthews, William F., II. 405.

Matthews & Stanley Manufacturing Co., II. 404 439.

Matthews & Willard Manufacturing Co., II. 404; site of buildings, I. 587.

Mattison, Katharine A. (Mrs. Charles F. Chapin), III. 984.

Mattison, William R., city clerk, II. 46; III. 818; mentioned, II. 447, 554; III. 1155, 1157, 1170; lawyer, 817; connection with the *American*, 818, 982.

Mattoon, Amasa, military service, I. 464.

Mattoon, Isaac A., II. 115, 274; III. 913, 917; connection with the *American*, 973; publishes *The Valley Index*, 992.

Mauwee, Eunice, I. 48.

Mayer, Anna (Mrs. Roger Connor), III. 1106.

Mayhew, G. P., proprietor of *Waterbury Index*, III. 992.

Mayors, salary of, in 1859, II. 38; list of, 44; terms of office, 44.

Meacham, Rev. Joseph, a Baptist minister, I. 406.

Mead, ———, military service, I. 396.

Mead, Luther, III. 704.

Mead, Mark, II. 547.

Mead, Mrs. Merlin, I. 628.

Mead, Rev. Nathaniel, III. 707.

Meadow division in 1679, I. 205, 207; lots, assignment by lot, 208, 209; in valley of the Naugatuck, 239.

Meagher, James, III. 915, 1160.

Meah, Mary, III. 1152.

Meany, Stephen J., sketch of, III. 987; connection with the Fenian movement, 987; imprisoned, 987; editor of the Waterbury *Democrat*, 987; his published writings, 988.

Mechanics in 1816, I. 569.

Medical college, III. 830.

Meerlander, P. H., his invention, II. 481.

Meerlander, Paul, III. 1144, 1158, 1159.

Meers, Harriet E., III. 1025.

Meers, John D., III. 1125.

Meeting-house, petition for assistance to build a, I. 231; the first, 249; site of, 250; building of pulpit and seats, 236 and note; seating capacity, 250, 288; alterations and improvements, 278; the first military guard, 102; in 1718, 288; notices on door of, 312; site of second, 250; occupants of pews of dignity, 299; building of, 296; cost of building

second, 297; seating in 1729, 298, 29
boundary of, 329; site of third, 25
sweeping the second, 612; non-heatir
of, 645; stoves in the, III. 581 and not
Wolcott, I. 544; see Sabbath-day house
Megin, Nellie, III. 1167
Meigs, Charles A., II. 447.
Meigs, Charles E., II. 556.
Meigs, D. T., II. 447.
Meigs & Trott, bakery destroyed by fir
II. 129.
Melcher, J., his invention, II. 481.
Melchinger, Charles A., III. 1156.
Mellon, Thomas, II. 126.
Meloy, Arthur S., architect, III. 1047.
Meloy, David H., his invention, II. 48
sketch of, III. 1047; builder and arch
tect, 1045, 1047; soldier, 1047.
Meloy, Edwin S., architect, III. 1047.
Melville, John, III. 735.
Menold, Henry, III. 1159.
Merchant, Bennet, II. 408.
Merchant, John, military service, I. 429, 46
Merchant, Thomas, military service,
417, 445.
Merchant, Thomas, Jr., military servic
I 464.
Merchants, earliest, II. 234.
Meriden hill, location, I. 247.
Merion, Joseph, military service, I. 391
Meril, Nathaniel, the wife of, I. 372.
Merrell, Ansel, III. 1184,
Merrell, Mead, I. 459.
Merrell, William L., II. 115.
Merriam, Abigail (Mrs. John H. San
land), II. 294.
Merriam, Christopher, military servic
I. 485.
Merriam, E. P., II. 449.
Merriam, Isaac, I. 442; military service, 46
Merriam (Merriman), Jesse, military se
vice. I. 464.
Merriam, Joel, military service, I. 464.
Merriam, Scovill, II. 294.
Merrill, ———, settles in Waterbury abo
1735, I. 333.
Merrill, Charles B., I. 167 Ap.; III. 107
1073.
Merrill, B. F., II. 125; III. 1073.
Merrill, Elijah F., teaches school, I. 6c
mentioned, II. 489.
Merrill, Fanny (Mrs. James Beach), II. 4(
Merrill, Ichabod, military service, I. 4(
Merrill, J. G., III. 1073.
Merrill, Nathan, II. 549; III. 916, 91
1065, 1077.
Merrill (Merrils), Nathaniel, in Wat
bury in 1729, I. 301; on tax list in 17
310; military service, 417, 464; me
tioned, 450.
Merrill, Thomas, I. 459.
Merrill, Willis, chief of fire departme
II. 119.
Merrill's band, III. 1073, 1198.

Meyer, Louis, III. 1111, 1159.
Meyer. Louis M., III. 1175.
Meyer, T. V., III. 1155.
Meyers, W. L., III. 1155.
Michael, Moses, military service, I. 429, 464.
Micou, Rev. Richard W., II. 551; III. 574, 669: professor Divinity school, II. 551; III. 669; rector Trinity Episcopal church, 665; biography, 668; published writings, 955; edits parish paper, 996.
Middlebrook, Elizabth N. (Mrs. R. K. Brown), II. 213.
Middlebury, I. iv; first house at, 252; first burying place, 408: organization of church, 494; incorporated, 495; Episcopacy in, 665.
Middlebury four-corners, I. 354.
Migeon, Pauline (Mrs. Hiram W. Hayden), II. 358.
Migeon, Mrs. Achille (Elizabeth Farrel), II. 413.
Miles, ———, I. 642.
Miles, John, military service, I. 397.
Miles, Mary (Mrs. Edwin Sperry), II. 207.
Miles Richard, I. 459; joins the enemy, 483.
Miles, Stephen, I. 398; military service, 413.
Miles, Thomas, I. 383.
Miles, Timon, military service, I. 464; delegate to constitutional convention, in 1818, 509; mentioned, 705.
Milford, bounds, I. 193.
Millard, G., his invention, II. 481.
Millaux, Mme. L., III. 578; as a musician, 1072.
Millaux, Ludovic, his invention, II. 481.
Miller, Charles, II. 254, 450; III. 1072; site of residence, II. 307.
Miller, David, III. 697, 1145, 1199.
Miller, D. & N. G., II. 254.
Miller, E., III. 1081.
Miller, Frederick W., III. 1230.
Miller, Harry O., III. 1125.
Miller, John, III. 1174.
Miller, Julius, III. 1116.
Miller, Sally (Mrs. Cotton Hayden), II. 266.
Miller, Zebulon, military service, I. 452, 464.
Miller & Peck, site of store, I. 359; II. 60; losses by fire, 130; early years of, 254; joint stock company, 450.
Milliner's advertisement, A, II. 197 note.
Mill plain, I. 574, 708.
Mill plain bars, location, I. 274.
Mill river, the name, I. 145, 573 note.
Mills, one, serves for fifty years, I. 155, 156, 572 note, 575; the second, 575; the third, 575; the first in Naugatuck, 580; early sites, 145; fulling, 578; fulling, at Judd's meadow, 350; the first saw, 218, 277, 576, 577, 708; the first saw, at Break Neck, 581; site of the first grist, 584; the first mill-stones, 217, 218; Adams, Eli & Co., saw, 569. Atwater's grist, 589; Austin's grist, 589; Baird's, 590; Baldwin's (James) grist, 581; Baldwin's (Jonathan) grist mill, 359, 574, 575; II. 76; Bishop's saw and grist, I. 590; Bronson's (Isaac) saw, 581; Bronson's (John), saw, 158; Bronson's (Seba) grist, 590; Byington's grist, 581; Candee's woollen, 580; Clark's saw, 588; Clark, Eli & Co., saw, 569; Constant's saw, 580; Copley's saw, 591; DeForest's woollen, 580; Down's saw, 588, 591; Farrell's saw, 589; Gunn's (Nathaniel) saw, 580, 708; Hickox's (Abraham) saw, 591; Hickox's (Amasa, Jr.) saw, 591; Hickox's (Bennet) saw, 591; Hickox's (Ebenezer) grist, 581; Hickox's (Samuel) fulling, 218, 581; Hoadley's (Asa) saw, 569, 589; Hoadley's (Calvin) grist, 591; Hoadley's (William) grist, 581, 591; Hopkins' (Stevens) grain, 136, 156, 174, 573; Hotchkiss's saw, 589; Hough's saw, 586; Judd's (Ebenezer) fulling, 363; Kilburn's saw, 425; Leavenworth's grist, 581; Moss's saw, 589; Osborn's saw, 580; Park's saw, 582; Payne's grist, 569; Porter's grist, 581; Scott's grist and saw, 325, 580, 581, 591; Scott's carding, 582; Scovill's saw, 581; Rew's grist, 581; Slade's grist, 590, 591; Sperry's saw, 590; Ward's (Arah), grist, 581; Warner's saw, 580; Way's grist, 581; Wedge's saw, 589; Welton's saw, 591; Wheeler's saw and carding, 580; Williams's grist, 591; Woodruff's saw, 591; Woodtick saw, 718; Wooster's saw, 581.
Mills, Albert H., III. 1168, 1169.
Mills, Rev. B. Fay, evangelist, visits Waterbury, III. 566.
Mills, Frederick I., teaches in Second Academy, II. 520; mentioned, 548.
Mills, Nathaniel B., III. 697.
Mills, Thomas, III. 1148.
Millville centre, first land laid out at, I. 349.
Milton, Irene A. (Mrs. James M. Granniss), II. 316.
Minard, O. W., II. 115; his invention, 481.
Miner, Dan, military service, I. 464.
Miner, John, I. 50 51 note.
Miner, Joseph, military service, I. 464.
Minerals, and the discovery of black lead by the Indians, I. 118; at English grass meadow, 119; at Farmington and Simsbury, 120.
Mines, location, I. 244, 316; attempts at mining in 1700, 316.
Mingo, Giles, military service, I. 429, 464.
Mingo, Waterbury's first slave, I. 617 and note.
Mining Co., Toltec, mentioned, II. 439.
Mining Co., Waterbury, mentioned, II. 436.
Minister's house and house lots, I. 166, 211, 234, 236, 237, 250.
Ministry lands, I. 154, 166, 175, 206, 211, 339, 407.
Minnaman, Frederick, III. 1167.

Minor, Cornelia (Mrs. James M. Colley), III. 815.
Minor, Emily Terry, missionary to India, II. 244.
Minor, Harriet (Mrs. George W. Welton), II. 337.
Minor, Jesse, II. 486; III. 1099.
Minor, Mrs. Jesse, III. 895, 901.
Minor, John, I. 108 note.
Minor, Julia A. (Mrs. Nathaniel M. Strong), II. 244.
Minor, Mary R., missionary to India, II. 244.
Minor, Mercy, III. 881 note.
Minor, Solomon B., I. 627, 167 Ap; II. 319, 332; III. 1063; sketch of, II. 242; manufacturer, 242; children, 244; connection with Brown & Elton, 343.
Minor, Dr. Solomon C., II. 244, 552; III. 1115; physician, 866.
Mintie, Alexander, II. 214.
Mintie, Alexander C., I. 387, 440, 629; III. 612, 625, 901, 919.
Mintie, Alexander E., II. 552; III. 914.
Mintie, F. L., III. 1203.
Mintie, Fergus, III. 1199.
Mintie, Helen McCullough. (Mrs. F. B. Rice), II. 214.
Mintie, Jennie (Mrs. Z. W. Waldron), III. 1064.
Mintie, Dr. Robert L , II. 553; sketch of, III. 865; soldier, 866.
Mirfield, Fannie, III. 916, 1167.
Miry swamp, I. 703, 708.
Mission, Protestant city, III. 573.
Missionary enterprise among the men in 1849, III. 593 note.
Mitchell, A., III. 1163.
Mitchell, Abby (Mrs. Richard Welton), III. 1197.
Mitchell, Charles, III. 1149. 1163.
Mitchell, C. F., cashier Manufacturers' National bank, II. 178, 382; mentioned, III. 901, 1081, 1101.
Mitchell, Charles M., site of residence, I. 169, 651; II. 57; III. 856; mentioned, II. 380, 484, 541 note; biography, 381; president Steele & Johnson Manufacturing Co., 382; president Waterbury Jewelry Co., 382; serves in the U. S. N., 382; president Bridgeport Brass Co., 382; his invention, 481.
Mitchell, Dennis, II. 127.
Mitchell, J. M., his invention, II. 481; mentioned, III. 1164.
Mitchell, John S., I. 629; II. 436, 437; III. 568, 787; holds municipal office, II. 37; biography, 305; manufacturer, 305; removes to Tarrytown, 306; establishes Mitchell, Vance & Co. in New York city, 306; president Waterbury Button Co., 371.
Mitchell, Mrs. John S. (Mary L. Benedict), memorials and gifts to Second Congregational church, III. 633.

Morehouse, Polly (Mrs. Bela Welton), III. 1196.
Morgan, Rev. Allen C., II. 548; sketch of, III. 646; rector St. John's Episcopal church, 646.
Morgan, Dr. Alonzo R., II. 550; sketch of, III. 851; army surgeon, 851, college professor, 851; inventor, 852.
Morgan, Edward W., III. 852.
Morgan, John, I. 361, 363.
Morgan, L. H., quoted, I. 19 note, 22 note; III. 829 note.
Morgan, Lawrence, III. 1171.
Morgan, Walter, III. 1073.
Morgan, William, I 705.
Moriarty, John, III. 1115.
Morrill, Henry R., II. 551; sketch of, III. 812; judge of probate, 812.
Morris, stage driver, II. 156.
Morris, ——, III. 1077.
Morris, Major, buys a clock, II. 258.
Morris, Daniel S., II. 121; captain police force, 138.
Morris, Mrs. Hannah, quoted, I. 620.
Morris, Harriet (Mrs. Thomas Upson), II. 214.
Morris, James P., III. 1161.
Morris (Moris) John, I. 357, 361, 363, 364.
Morris, Julius, site of house, II. 16 note; mentioned, 293.
Morris, Leonard, II. 114.
Morris, M. A., his invention, II. 478, 480, 481.
Morris, Miles, I. 705.
Morris, Nathaniel, military service, I. 465.
Morris, Nelson, II. 121; his invention, 481.
Morris, Perry C., II. 123.
Morris, Rev. Theophilus, Episcopal missionary to Waterbury, I. 649.
Morris, Thomas, II. 441, 453.
Morris, W. E., III. 1199.
Morris, William A., II. 115; sketch of, 293; connection with Scovill Manufacturing Co., 293; mentioned, III. 1063, 1071, 1072 note.
Morris, Mrs. William A. (Mary A. Carberry), II. 293; (Emily A. Hayward), III. 607.
Morrison, M., his invention, II. 481.
Morrow, J. Henry, I. 629; III. 893; editor of Waterbury *Republican*, 988, 990; publishes Waterbury *Independent*, 993; sketch of, 990; interest in the Waterbury hospital, 887, 990.
Morse, B. H., and the cutlery business at Waterville, II. 30.
Morse, Charles E., lawyer, III. 820; soldier, 720.
Morse, Charles S., connection with brass industry and inventions in its interest, II. 318.
Morse, Elihu, military service, I. 391.
Morse, Isaac W., III. 1147.
Morse, John, I. 522.
Morse, John H., III. 1170.
Morse, Josiah, I. 522.
Morse, M. Louisa, III. 1147.
Morton, Alice (Mrs. Henry S. Chase), II. 311.
Morton, Annie (Mrs. Lucien F. Burpee), II. 465.
Morton, James, III. 1149.
Morton, Sarah A. (Mrs. J. M. L. Scovill), II. 281.
Morton, Thomas, and his followers in 1630, I. 79.
Morton, Thomas C., Sr., II. 465.
Morton, Thomas C., sketch of, II. 465; connection with F. M. Perkins Manufacturing Co., 465.
Moser, Elizabeth C. (Mrs. Daniel Kiefer), III. 1225.
Moses, Jane A. (Mrs. Luther C. White), II. 426.
Moses, Richard P., post rider, II. 154.
Moses, William E., editor, III. 996, 1230; sketch of, 1233; military record, 1233.
Mosier, Stephen, II. 125.
Mosman, M. H., his invention, II. 481.
Moss, Charles E., II. 451; military service, III. 1188.
Moss, Israel (Isaac?), I. 297.
Moss, Jesse, military service, I. 429, 439.
Moss, Joseph, I. 364; his saw mill, 589.
Moss, Linus, military service, I. 465.
Moss, Mattie, III. 1206.
Moss, Samuel, I. 361.
Moss's road, 1770, I. 703.
Mottershed, Henry, III. 1148, 1164.
Moulthrop, Hattie E., III. 1153, 1206.
Mount fair, location, I. 354.
Mount Taylor, boundary of land conveyed by Indians, 1684, I. 191; location, 247, 685, 710.
Mountobe (Mount Toby), changes of name, I. 220, 221; location, 246, 712.
Muddy gutter, I. 703.
Mulberry, hills, location, I. 247, 703.
Mulcahy, Rev. John A., chairman board of education, II. 508; III. 747 note; mentioned, II. 552; III. 1166, 1169; biography, 746; priest church of Immaculate Conception, 746; builds St. Patrick's hall, 749; inaugurates St. Mary's school, 747; appointed vicar-general, 747, 1027; termination of Waterbury pastorate, 747.
Mullen, Daniel, III. 751.
Mulligan, J., III. 751.
Mullings, Charlotte B. (Mrs. Joseph H. Woodward), II. 248.
Mullings, Georgianna E. (Mrs. Gardner M. Hall), II. 248.
Mullings, Henry F., II. 248.
Mullings, John, II. 82; biography, 247.
Mullings, John B., II. 80, 82, 88, 207; III. 1115; sketch of, II. 248; builds Commercial block, 248.

Mullings, Mrs. J. B., II. 207, 248; III. 1064, 1067, 1086.
Mullings, Mary Ella, II. 248.
Mulvaney, Patrick, III. 1173.
Mun, Dr., of Woodbury, I. 676.
Mun, Joseph, African servant, I. 484; petitions for liberty, 484.
Munger, Dr. Carl E., II. 390, 553; III. 891; surgeon Manhattan Ear and Eye hospital, II. 553; sketch of, III. 849.
Munger, Mrs. Carl E. (Mary Anderson), III. 607, 849, 894.
Munger, Daniel T.; sheriff, II. 37; mentioned, 115, 117; his invention, 481.
Munger, E. G., III. 1156.
Munger, Hattie, III. 918.
Munger, Joseph, his inventions, II. 481; violin manufacturer, III. 1090; mentioned, 1126.
Munn, Mrs. A., III. 1141.
Munn, Alice L. (Mrs. H. P. Walker), III. 846.
Munn, Arnold, III. 1132, 1141.
Munn, Howard E., III. 846, 997.
Munn, Joseph, military service, I. 465.
Munn, Dr. Stephen B., II. 449; III. 1148; mentioned, 776; sketch of, 845; health officer, 846.
Munson, ———, I. 694.
Munson, Albert, III. 1146, 1147, 1152.
Munson, Abner, military service, I. 397; mentioned, 399.
Munson, Benjamin, military service, I. 442, 465.
Munson, Charles E., III. 1147.
Munson, Dora E., III. 1147, 1206.
Munson, E. W., his invention, II. 481.
Munson, Elisha, military service, I. 443, 465.
Munson, Ellen C., III. 1064, 1065.
Munson, George W., II. 115.
Munson, Heman, military service, I. 465; early resident of Waterville, II. 27.
Munson, Henry, III. 1023.
Munson, Herman, II. 239.
Munson, Isaac, military service, I. 465.
Munson, Jared, I. 455.
Munson, Joel M., I. 582.
Munson, Luzerne I., holds municipal office, II. 103; mentioned, II. 121, 305 note; III. 1137; sketch of, III. 877; connection with Apothecaries' Hall Co., 877; president Connecticut Pharmaceutical association, 877; comptroller of the state, 877.
Munson, Mrs. L. I., II. 487; III. 878.
Munson, M. B., supplies the Chapel street Methodist church, III. 724.
Munson, Mary E., III. 878.
Munson, Mary J. (Mrs. George E. Perkins), III. 840.
Munson, Medad, military service, I. 391.
Munson, Nellie, III. 1206.
Munson, R. R., photographer, III. 1042.

Musical and Dramatic association, American, mentioned, II. 451.
Myers, Peter F., III. 1151.
Myers, W. C., III. 920.
Mynor, Thomas, of Pequot, I. 108.
Nagantucks, I. 193.
Nagel, William, III. 1156.
Names, new, in Westbury and Northbury, I. 332.
National Guardsman, III. 996.
Natural history, reminiscences of, III. 1113.
Naturalists' club, The, III. 1027.
Naugatuck, incorporated, 496; one white settler, 343; first settler, 285; the first mill, 580; first residence, 252; richest men of early times, 350; tax-paying population in 1774, 415; St. Michael's Episcopal church, 664, 665; voting, II. 61; and Waterbury, boundary stone, I. 190 note.
Naugatuck river, I. 1, 2; first use of name, 47; adoption of name, 146 note; navigable from Waterbury to Derby, 400; described, 497, 498; and Mad river divide city into districts, II. 104.
Naugatuck, I. vi; meaning of name, 48 and note, 49 and note; place-name, 46, 703; the name perpetuated, 46, 47, 48.
Naugatuck Granite Co., mentioned, II. 447.
Naugatuck Machine Co., mentioned, I. 582.
Naugatuck (Naugatuc) Manufacturing Co., mentioned, II. 220 note, 431.
Naugatuck Paper Box shop, I. 582.
Neagle, John S., III. 1166.
Neal Benjamin F., his invention, II. 481; mentioned, III. 1126, 1130, 1131.
Neal, Fannie, II. 487; artist, III. 1036.
Neald, W. J., III. 1143.
Neale Gertrude, kindergartner, II. 536.
Neck hill, I. 205 note.
Ned's new mountain, I. 695, 703.
Needham, Arthur, III, 1164.
Needle Co., Waterbury, destroyed by fire, II. 129; mentioned, 439.
Negroes, II. 192; man Jack, I. 676.
Nehemiah Daniel, II. 125.
Nelligan, Michael J., principal Waterbury public schools, II. 555; mentioned, II. 554; III. 1113.
Nelson, Jacob M., III. 1126.
Nelson, William H., II. 407.
Nesaheagun, the name, I. 17 note.
Neth, David B., III. 1156.
Nettleton, Rev. Asahel, II. 547; published writings, III 955.
Nettleton, C. H., his invention, II. 478.
Nettleton, Edward, chorister, III. 583.
Nettleton, Elford, III. 1199.
Nettleton, Elijah, I. 579.
Nettleton, Eugenie A. (Mrs. Alfred S. Platt), II. 397.
Nettleton, Garry, III. 1184.
Nettleton, John, military service, I. 388; mentioned, 704.
Nettleton, Joseph, I. 566.
Neue Zeitung, III. 994.
Neubert, F. G., III. 1112.
Neville, Bridget, III. 731.
Neville, Edwin M., biography, III. 1220; officer in the Civil war, 1203, 1220, 1221, 1222; escapes from Paris in a balloon, 1222; lawyer, 1222; mentioned, 1227, 1228.
Neville, Margaret A. (Mrs. Thomas D. Dougherty) III. 841.
Neville, Michael, mass celebrated at residence of, III. 728, 729, 730, 734.
Neville, Timothy F., II. 551; III. 1198, 1220.
Neville, Timothy J., lawyer, III. 827.
New Canaan (Clinton hill), I. 692.
"New Connecticut," Amos Bronson Alcott's, I. 703.
Newel, David, military service, I. 396.
Newell, Emeline (Mrs. John M. Stocking), III. 626, 999.
Newell, Hester, I. 174.
Newell, John, house lot, I. 173, 207, 208, 313; mentioned, 179, 206, 209, 225, 364; returns to Farmington, 236; builds a fence, 266, 268.
Newell, Thomas, signer of petition for plantation, I. 123; mentioned, 173, 225; house lot, 170, 173, 179, 206, 208, 209, 362, 364, 703; returns to Farmington, 236; builds a fence, 268.
Newell hill, I. 703.
Newell's allotment, I. 239.
New England, in the river towns, I. 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90; hardships, 89, 90, 91; the great transition in, II. 1.
New England Amateur, The, III. 998.
New England Order of Protection, The, III. 1167.
New England Box Co., mentioned, II. 446.
New Haven and Baltimore Button Co., mentioned, I. 582.
New Haven colony merged into Connecticut, I. 115; resurveyed road to, 564; newspapers discovered in C. D. Kingsbury homestead, quoted, 404.
New Indian field, I. 701.
Newspapers, earliest, III. 968; *Waterbury American*, 969; *The Waterbury Journal*, 991; *The Flag of Our Union*, 991; *The Semi-Weekly Democrat*, 992; *The Naugatuck Valley Messenger*, 992; *The Daily Chronicle*, 992; *The Valley Index*, 992; *The Early Closing Advocate*, 996; *The Rector's Assistant*, 996; *Waterbury Index*, 992; *The Waterbury Monitor*, 992; *Democrat*, 985, 992; *Waterbury Independent*, 988, 993; *Waterbury Republican*, 988; *Second Church Chronicle*, 997; *The Weekly Examiner*, 993; *The New England*

Wochenblatt, 993; *The Brooklyn O*
server, 994; *Ayres' Monthly News*, 99
Evening Democrat, 985; *Sunday De*
ocrat, 985; *The Waterbury*, 996; Th
Waterbury *Saturday Gazette*, 99
Sunday Herald, 994; *Keynote*, 99
The Waterbury *Anzeiger*, 994; *Lev*
and Fulcrum, 996; *Connectic*
Guardsman, 996; The Waterbury *Ne*
Zeitung, 994; *Town Talk*, 995; *Y*
Evangel, 997; *Adams Monthly*, 99
Adams Weekly, 997; *Valley Catholi*
997; *Connecticut Catholic*, 997; *Asa Gr*
Bulletin, 996; The Waterbury *Su*
day Globe, 995; *National Guardsma*
996; *The Waterbury Methodist*, 99
amateur, 997; *Republican*, 997; *Nau*
atuck Valley Advertiser, 998; *Youn*
America, 998; *The Bantam*, 998; *T*
Arrow, 998; *The Fly*, 998; *The Ne*
England Amateur, 998; *The Eagl*
998; *The Little Joker*, 998; *The Nu*
meg, 998; *The Vagabond*, 898; *T*
Gem, 998; *The Speck*, 998; *Youth*
Pastime, 998; *The Wasp*, 998; *T*
Trifler, 998; *The Tribune*, 998; *T*
Connecticut Amateur, 998; *The Pres*
998; *The Blade*, 998; *The Hornet*, 99
The Mail, 998; *Fire Fly*, 998; *Egy*
tian Star, 998; *Sphynx*, 998; *Amer*
can Sphinx, 998; *Ornithological R*
view, 998; *Brass City Herald*, 99
The Eagle, 998; *The Gazette*, 99
Progress, 998; *The Gladiator*, 998.
Newton, Dr. Asa, dentist, III. 870.
Newton, Charles, II. 421.
Newton, Charles N., sketch of, II. 42
connection with American Suspend
Co., 421.
Newton, Edward P., II. 553.
Newton, Enoch, finds Indian relics, I. 6
Newton, Fannie A. (Mrs. Charles W
Church), III. 720.
Newton, Isaac E., I. 587; III. 1070; pre
ident American Suspender Co., II. 41
421; biography, 421; mayor and legi
lator, 45, 421; his invention, 481; h
residence, III. 793.
Newton, John, I. 455.
Newton, Joseph, military service, I. 42
Newton, Miles, military service, III. 118
Newton, Rev. Roger, I. 159.
Newton, William, II. 253.
Newton, William H., III. 1230.
Nibbs, James, III. 1149.
Nicho, Lieut., one of committee name
to arrange settlement of Mattatuck,
126.
Nichol, John, II. 1149.
Nicholas, Isaac, military service, III. 118
Nichols, ———, of Stratford, I. 98.
Nichols, ———, settles in Waterbu
about 1735. I. 333.
Nichols, A. B., III. 1073.

Nitkin, Louis, III. 786.
Nobbs, E. B., his invention, II. 481.
Nobikin, Wonks, military service, I. 396.
Noble, Arthur D., connection with the *American*, III. 982.
Noble, Oscar W. III. 1167.
Noble, Mrs. Oscar W., III. 578, 902, 1067; verse maker, 948.
Nodine, Herbert H., III. 1147.
Noether, Albert, III. 1156, 1158.
Noisons, James, military service, I. 396.
Nolan, J. M., his invention, II. 481.
Nolan, Thomas, III. 1161.
Nolan, William H., III. 1171.
Nonnewaug hill, I. 221 and note, 706.
Nonnewaug plain, I. 221.
Noonan, Daniel P., III 1228.
Noonan, Maurice, III. 1228.
Norman, George H., of Newport, R. I., contracts to construct water works, II. 95
Norris, William E., secretary White & Wells Co., II. 425; his invention, 481; mentioned, III. 1132, 1168.
Norris, Mrs. William E., III. 1156.
North, ——, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
North, Dr. Alfred, site of residence, I. 7, 368; II. 550; III. 708; biography, 842; army surgeon, 842; mentioned, 888.
North, Annie W., III. 843.
North, Hannah M. (Mrs. Charles F. Dowd), II. 512.
North, Norris, military service, III. 1181.
North, Susie S. (Mrs. Herbert Rowland), III. 843.
Northbury, society of, I. 330, 381; disaffection of, in 1775, 418; and Westbury, 449; burying place, 675; parish formed, 335; parish meeting-house, 561; St. Peter's parish, 662, 663; parish documents discovered, 662; parish rectors, 663.
Northfield branch, I. 1.
Northrop, Arthur C., vice-president Steam Boiler Insurance Co., II. 188; connection with R. E. Hitchcock & Co., 399; mentioned, III. 1099; and wife, memorial gift to Trinity Episcopal church, 667.
Northrop, Caleb S., sketch of, II. 461,
Northrop, D. C., III. 1154.
Northrop, H. D., his invention, II. 481.
Northrop, H. F., his invention, II. 481.
Northrop, Ida M. (Mrs. Abel R. Woodward), II. 462.
Northrop, Otis S., II. 462, 485; III. 1132.
Northrop, Mrs. Otis S. (Sarah E. Canfield), II. 462.
Northrop, Susan A. (Mrs. George W. Tucker), II. 462.
Northrop, W. O., III. 774.
Northrup, Moylen, saddler, I. 569.
Norton, ——, teaches school, I. 600.
Norton, Abraham, his fulling mill privilege, I. 591.
Norton, Charles, military service, I. 439.
Norton, Cyrus, military service, I. 465.
Norton, David, I. 501.
Norton, E. H., III. 1199.
Norton, Gould Gift, I. 429.
Norton, Helen A. (Mrs. Nathaniel R. Bronson), II 250.
Norton, John, appointed to lay out Mattatuck bounds, I. 191.
Norton, Noah U., I. 614.
Norton, Mrs. P. B., III. 901.
Norton, Mrs. Wealthy H. (Mrs. Ambrose Ives), III. 867.
Norton, Zebal, military service, I. 465.
Norwich, Frederick L., III. 998.
Norwood park, II. 75.
Nosahogan, spelling of, I. 16.
Nôtre Dame convent, early site, II. 240, 528; established, 527, 528; the building, 1871, 528; twenty-five years of its history, 528, 529; Madame St. Mary mother superior, 528; Madame St. Cecilia directress, 528; death of Madame St. Laura, 528; death of Madame St. Gabriel, 528; its prosperity, 529.
Nott, Samuel, railroad engineer, II. 162.
Nova Scotia hill, ancient Scott's mountain, I. 325.
Novelty Manufacturing Co., II. 392; first officers, 392; mentioned, 439.
Noyes, I. 331.
Noyes, Joseph, I. 358.
Noyes, Moses, military service, I. 465.
Nuel (Newell), John, 180.
Nuhn, Frederick, II. 240; III. 1108.
Nursery, Day, III. 886.
Nutmeg, The, III. 998.
Nuttall, Edward, III. 1148, 1149, 1163, 1164.
Nuton, Roger, of Milford, I. 318.
Oakley, William M., connection with the *American*, II. 982.
Oakley, Thomas H. & Co., III. 907.
Oakville, first mill, I. 323; grist mill, 363; early houses, 323; first death, 323; manufacturing, II. 277.
Oakville Co., The, site of buildings, I. 590; mentioned, 591; II. 436; formation, 375; first officers, 375; Elisha Leavenworth, 375; J. C. Welton, 375; E. C. Lewis, 375; J. Hobart Bronson, 375.
Obadiah's brook, I. 221 note, 706.
Obadiah's meadow, I. 706.
O'Brien, Terence, II. 126.
Observer, The Brooklyn, II. 994.
Ochsner, Charles, III. 1175.
O'Conner, William F., II. 555.
O'Connor, James, III. 1171.
O'Connor, Mary, III. 1027.
O'Connor, Michael, III. 1023.
Odd Fellows, prominent, III. 1137; the first initiated in Waterbury, 1138 note; Ansantawae encampment, No. 20, 1136;

Nosahogan lodge, No. 21, 1136-1139
Nosahogan Piscatorial association, 113(
note; Townsend lodge, No. 89, 1136; Ive(
degree, Camp No. 9, 1137; Canton Wa
terbury, No. 14, Patriarchs Militant
1137; Canton T. R. Martin, No. 8, Patri
archs Militant, 1137; Winona lodge
No. 8, of the Daughters of Rebekah
1137; The Household of Ruth, 1141
The Pride of the Valley lodge, No. 7223
1141; Brass City lodge, No. 3049, 1141
Waterbury lodge, No. 6, 1142; Inter
national lodge of, 1142; purchase th(
Second Congregational church prop
erty, 1138; building described, 1138
Home of Connecticut, originates i1
Waterbury, 1138.
Odd Fellows' hall association, II. 453; III
1138.
Odell, organist, III. 1066.
O'Donahoe, Philip, III. 751.
O'Donnell, Rev. James H., pastor St
John's Roman Catholic parish, Water
town, III. 956; writes the History o
Catholics in Waterbury, 727 note; men
tioned, 745, 749, 752; published writ
ings, 956; contributes to this History
956.
O'Donnell, Patrick, III. 1162.
O'Farrell, J., III. 751.
Ogden, Frank J., III. 1143, 1145.
Ogden, Laura V.(Mrs. Edward L. White)
II. 428.
O'Gorman, Richard, III. 751.
Ogresch, Frederick, III. 1156, 1160.
O'Hara, Dr. Bernard A., sketch of, III
849; health officer, II. 136; III. 849.
O'Kean, Jeremiah and Hannah, I. 364.
Olcott, Anna(Mrs. Isaac Bronson), III. 862
Old canoe place, The, location, I. 55, 344
Old Eternity road, I. 706.
Oldham, John, Connecticut's first trader
I. 84; and the Pequot wars, 92; killing
of, 92, 93; his estate, 96.
Olds, Gershom, III. 696.
Olmstead, Charles, II. 125.
Olmstead, Hattie E. (Mrs. Edward F
Lewis), II. 414.
Olmsted, Nicholas, military service, I
111; on committee to arrange settle
ment of Mattatuck, 126; mentioned, 124
134, 177, 183.
O'Mahoney, Daniel G., III. 1162.
O'Neile, Rev. Michael, biography, III
733; first resident Roman Catholi(
priest, 733; leaves Waterbury, 735.
O'Neill, John, and the charter of 1870
II. 42; sketch of, III. 809; lawye
and legislator, 809, 810; soldier, 809
promotes investment tax law, 810
president board of agents Bronso1
library, 810; children, 810; mentioned
1008, 1009, 1010, 1033, 1199.
O'Neill, John J., II. 556; III. 810.

Packard, Mrs. Maria Briggs (Mrs. Junius L. Field), III. 864.
Packard, Martha M. (Mrs. Edward Croft), II. 315.
Paddock, Rev. John A., assistant rector St. John's Episcopal church, III. 659.
Padelford, James F., III. 1144.
Page, Nathan, military service, I. 485.
Painter, Henry W., II. 550.
Painter, John, military service, I. 396; death of, 467.
Painter, Thomas, III. 1073.
Painters' and Decorators' International Union, No. 210, III. 1172, 1173.
Palmer, Charles, III. 914.
Palmer, John, military service, I. 396.
Palmer, Judah, military service, I. 392, 396.
Palmer, Reuben, III. 777.
Palmer, Samuel, military service, I. 465.
Palmer, W. C., II. 207.
Pancoast, Charles R., II. 441; III. 1043.
Panneton, George, water commissioner, II. 102; mentioned, 200.
Paper and Box Co., Waterbury, II. 399, 445.
Papillon, Rev. Joseph J., II. 554; assistant pastor St. Anne's Roman Catholic church, III. 768.
Pardee, David, military service, I. 396.
Pardee, David, III. 672.
Pardee, Jonathan, military service, I. 465.
Pardee (Pardy), Nathaniel, military service, I. 392, 396.
Pardy, Daniel and Lydea, I. 363.
Parish privileges, apply for, I. 651 note.
Parishes formed from First church, I. 335.
Park, The, I. 703–706.
Park fence, The, I. 703–706.
Park gate, The, I. 703–706.
Park, Library, site of, II. 74, 85 note.
Park terrace, II. 86.
Parker, Aaron, military service, I. 465.
Parker, Anna, III. 1141.
Parker, Asheal, I. 459.
Parker, C. W., III. 1199.
Parker, Eldad, rock blaster, II. 60.
Parker, Eliab, military service, I. 392, 396, 465.
Parker, Elijah, military service, I. 465.
Parker, Elisha, military service, I. 417, 465; death of, 459.
Parker, Elmer E., agent United States Express Co., II. 165.
Parker, Ephraim, military service, I. 391.
Parker, Gideon, military service, I. 396.
Parker, Isaac, military service, I. 465.
Parker, James, I. 676.
Parker, Jeremiah, carriage builder, II. 199.
Parker, Jesse, military service, I. 391.
Parker, John, military service, I. 392, 397, 432, 465; death of, 459.
Parker, Oscar B., II. 124.
Parker, Samuel, military service, I. 442, 465.
Parks, George, his saw mill, I. 582.
Parsons, Aaron, military service, I 396.
Parsons, Charles, III. 1126.
Parsons, Charles E., II. 1165.
Parsons, Charles N., II. 200.
Parsons, E. C., II. 530.
Parsons, Frank T., connection with the *American*, III. 982, 983.
Parsons, Guernsey S., holds municipal office, II. 45, 103, 181; treasurer Dime Savings bank, 178, 181; private banker, 178, 181; biography, 181; manufacturer, 181; his child, 182; insurance agent, 184; mentioned, 121, 147, 148, 484, 486; III. 605, 891, 1008, 1027 note, 1064, 1112; and wife give site of Bunker Hill chapel, III. 578.
Parsons, G. S. & Co., insurance agents, II. 184.
Parsons, Lyman J., his invention, II. 481.
Parsons, Mary E. (Mrs. Charles M. Mitchell), II. 382.
Parsons, Mary K., III. 901.
Parsons, Nelson, police officer in 1857, II. 138.
Parsons, Phineas F., secretary Waterbury Brass Co., II. 333.
Parsons, Sara K. (Mrs. William B. Merriman), II. 182, 420.
Parsons, W. M., his invention, II. 481.
Parsons, William and Mary, I. 359.
Partree, Charles, stage driver, II. 154; hotel proprietor, 225; mentioned, III. 630.
Partree, Charles, III. 1170.
Partree, Frank, III. 914.
Partree, Homer T., II. 554.
Partree, R. C., Jr., druggist, III. 873.
Partree, Mrs. R. C., II. 487.
Partridge, Nellie A. (Mrs. Frederick D. Buckley), III. 669.
Patchen, Rufus, III. 705.
Patchen, Theodore, III. 777.
Patent of 1686, I. 197; petition for a new patent, 200.
Patents, number of, to Waterbury men between 1808 and 1890, II. 472; proportion of Waterbury to Connecticut, 472.
Patrons of Husbandry, Mad River grange, III. 1154, 1155.
Pattaroon (Pataroon) hill, the name, I. 325; part of ancient Scott's mountain, 325; first house on, 325; location, 328, 706.
Pattell, D. D., III. 1199.
Patten, Lake, soldier, I. 485.
Patton, A. J., II. 86.
Patton, Alice I., III. 1021.
Patton, R. J., his invention, II. 481.
Patton, William, writes versified advertisements, III. 941, 974 note; has the first book-store, 1019, 1021; sketch of, 1020; children, 1021; newspaper publisher, 1021.
Patton, William H., II. 553; his scientific papers, III. 966; mentioned, 1021; sketch of, 1029; naturalist, 1029.

Patucko's hill, location, I. 247.
Patucko's ring, I. 220, 707.
Paul, Andrew Anderson, II. 459; III. 119
Paul, John W., III. 1125, 1129, 1130.
Payne, Charles, II. 115
Payne, Esther A. (Mrs. Alonzo Grannis; II. 317.
Payne, Harmon, carding machine, I. 56 manufacturer, 586.
Payne, Joseph, his mill, I. 586; his sh on Turkey hill brook, 589; his buri 670 note.
Payne, Joseph, Jr., II. 225 note.
Payne, Lois, his grist mill, I. 569.
Payne, S. W., stage driver, II. 155.
Payne, Lieut.-Col. Stephen H., II. 2 and note; military service, III. 1184.
Payne, Thomas, wood turner, I. 58 mentioned, III. 672.
Payne & Todd, hotel proprietors, II. 22
Peabody, F. O., III. 1155.
Peaker, Rev. S. W., pastor Afric Methodist Episcopal Zion church, II 725.
Pearl lakes, origin of name, I. 584.
Pearl Lake Manufacturing Co., me tioned, II. 446.
Pearson, G. S., his invention, II. 481.
Pease, Cornelia L. (Mrs. Thomas Upson), II. 215.
Peasley, Frederick M., II. 556.
Peat, Joseph, I. 360.
Peat utilized for fuel, II. 443 note.
Peat swamp, location, I. 354.
Peat Co., Waterbury, mentioned, II. 44
Peate, Thomas, I. 291.
Peck, ———, teaches school, I. 600.
Peck, Abbott C., III. 1137.
Peck, Anna S. (Mrs. John Guernsey), 226, 233, 301.
Peck, Asa C., sketch of, II. 212; re estate owner and builder, 212.
Peck, Augustus, military service, I. 46
Peck, Austin L., 446.
Peck, Benjamin, military service, I. 46
Peck, Caleb, I. 233.
Peck, Caroline, her private school, II. 53
Peck, Cecilia, III. 1206.
Peck, F. C., III. 1199.
Peck, Frank L., II. 212.
Peck, Henry B., biography, III. 121 officer in Civil war, 1218; death of, 121
Peck, Henry H., bank president, II. 17 254; sketch of, 254; legislator, 254; founder of the Board of Trade, 25 travels, 254: mentioned, 303 note; II 891, 893, 1126, 1130.
Peck, Mrs. Harriet, site of home, Ea Main street, I. 359.
Peck, Harriet, her private school, II. 53
Peck, Horace B., police officer in 1857, I 138.
Peck, Isaac, military service, I. 396, 46 drowning of, 470.

Peck, Susanna (Mrs. Stephen Hopkins), III. 793.
Peck, Mrs. T. J., III. 901.
Peck, Theodore B., architect, III. 1049.
Peck, Ward, military service, I. 465, 469; mentioned, II. 215.
Peck, William A., military service, III. 1189.
Peck, Zebulon, military service, I. 391.
Peddlers, Wolcott. I. 503.
Peet, Joseph, I. 364.
Peet, Silence L. (Mrs. Norton J. Buel), III. 800.
Pegg, Rev. John, II. 549; III. 708; pastor First Methodist church, 710; writes verse, 946.
Peirce, Erastus, II. 115.
Pellet, Charlotte E. (Mrs. Frederick M. Cannon), III. 878.
Pelletier, John B., III. 1117.
Pemberton, James, II. 123.
Pemberton, William M., II. 86; III. 1125.
Pender, Ebenezer, I. 398.
Pendleton, Daniel, military service, I. 465.
Pendleton, Eugene A., sketch of, II. 340; serves in Civil war, 340; mentioned, III. 1206.
Pendleton, George H., sketch of, II. 429; connection with City Manufacturing Co., 429; holds municipal office, 429.
Pendleton, Isaac, military service, I. 417, 465.
Pendleton, Montgomery, dies of small-pox, I. 437.
Peneel, ——, daguerreotypist, III. 1042.
Penfield, Jesse, I. 429; military service, 465.
Penfield, Laura E. (Mrs. Reuben H. Root), III. 813.
Penfield, Lieut. Samuel, military service, I. 465.
Penner, Ernst, III. 1158, 1159.
Penny Provident fund, station established in Waterbury, III. 575.
Pentecost, Dr. George F., evangelist, visits Waterbury, III. 566.
People's Coal and Ice Co., mentioned, II. 129, 448.
People's Five Year Benefit Order, Alta commandery, No. 81, III. 1169; Ivanhoe commandery, No. 211, 1169.
Pepperidge (Peprage) swamp, I. 706.
Pequot war, I. 94, 95; John Oldham killed, 92; Waterbury names mentioned, 95; massacre, 384.
Perham, Assnatha (Mrs. Abner H. Hardy), II. 166.
Perkins, Capt., III. 1202.
Perkins, Burr, tavern keeper, II. 224.
Perkins, Charles, II. 86; his invention, 481.
Perkins, David, III. 1184.
Perkins, Rev. Edward, III. 702 note.
Perkins, Edward, early resident of Waterville, II. 27; mentioned, III. 702, 705.
Perkins, Eli, II. 115.
Perkins Enoch, of Oxford, II. 49.
Perkins, F. A., III. 1206.
Perkins, F. M., II. 437.
Perkins, Dr. George E., II. 549; sketch of, III. 840.
Perkins, Grace, III. 1065, 1086.
Perkins, James, III. 1205.
Perkins, Julia A. (Mrs. William S. Rogers), III. 902, 1066.
Perkins, Lewis E., II. 248.
Perkins, Louisa M. (Mrs. Stephen B. Munn), III. 846.
Perkins, Melissa (Mrs. Julius Hotchkiss), II. 49.
Perkins, Dr. Moses H., II. 549; sketch of, III. 840.
Perkins, Rev. Nehemiah M., pastor First Baptist church, III. 676.
Perkins, Wales, stage driver, II. 154.
Perkins, William, his water wheel for sawing, I. 588; establishes City Mills privilege, 588; builds fence about the Green, II. 64; and the fire department, 116.
Perkins, F. M., & Co., mentioned, II. 373, 473.
Perrine, John, III. 1150.
Perrine, Mary (Mrs. Walter B. Platt), III. 866.
Perry, Mrs., her private school, II. 534.
Perry, David, II. 546.
Perry, F. N., II. 423, 452.
Perry, Mrs. Henry, of Southport, gift to St. Margaret's school, II. 523.
Perry, Rev. James H., and the public schools, II. 503; mentioned, III. 708; biography, 716; military officer, 716; pastorates, 716.
Perry, Joseph, III. 1119.
Perry, Joshua, II. 546.
Perry, Julius, II. 332.
Perry, Maria, plays second piano in Waterbury, III. 1062.
Perry, Nathaniel H., II. 375.
Pest house, the first, II. 133 and note.
"Pete" (Peters), Lemuel, military service, I. 465.
Petersen, Rev. Olof, pastor Swedish Baptist church, II. 692.
Petitjean, George, III. 1145.
Pettibone, John, military service, I. 393.
Pettingell, John H., II. 548.
Pettengill, Alison A., II. 548.
Pettengill, Rev. Amos, I. 646 and note, 547; his published writings, III. 955.
Pfaff, John, III. 1079.
Phalen, Richard, III. 1115.
Phelan, Denis, II. 127.
Phelan, Ellis, II. 551; sketch of, III. 815; lawyer, 815; state secretary, Alabama, 815; soldier, 815.
Phelps, Charles, military service, III. 1188.
Phelps, Hezekiah, military service, I. 465.
Phelps, Noah A., quoted, I. 147 note.

Phelps, Sarah (Mrs. A. N. Lewis), II. 51:
Philanthropy. charity and reform, deve opment of, II. 8; early, III. 880.
Philas, the negro of John Southmayd, 1 372.
Philip, Robert, II. 125.
Philip's meadow, location, I. 218
Phillips Elmer E., master English an Classical school, II. 529, 552.
Phillips, H. O., his invention, II. 481.
Philosophical society, The, III. 1025.
Phippeny, Harriet M. (Mrs. Edward C Lewis), II. 414.
Phipps, Mary A., artist, III. 1036.
Photographic society, III. 1043.
Photography, III 1041, 1043; first estal lished as a business, 1042.
Physicians, early, II. 8; III. 828; dow to the Revolutionary era, 829; Dr. Lea enworth's sermon regarding, 82 Waterbury Medical association estal lished. 832; early fees, 837 note; sinc 1870, 846; native, remove from Wate bury, 854
Pianos, the first two, III. 1062.
Pickering, George, III. 697.
Pickett, Allie, III. 918.
Pickett, Birdsey, III. 1199.
Pickett, Julia B. (Mrs. Stephen E. Bar lett), III. 846.
Pickett, Orange M., connection with th *American*, III. 983 note; mentioned 1142.
Pickett, W. S., president Sunday Scho Union, III. 568.
Pickett, Turrell & Co., mentioned, II. 44
Pierce, Aaron, III. 697.
Pierce, B. Frank, III. 1175.
Pierce, F. G., III. 1170.
Pierce, Gershom, III. 704.
Pierce, Martha L. (Mrs. George H. Tracy II. 515.
Pierce, Wilson H., I. 629; II. 553; III 817, 1112; lawyer, 817.
Pierpont, Austin B., house of, I. 55 mentioned, II. 32; III. 577, 1154, 115 military service, 1182.
Pierpont, Charles J., gives land for Eas Farms cemetery, I. 678; mentioned, III 664.
Pierpont, D. W., II. 461.
Pierpont, E. A., II. 194 and note, 449, 48
Pierpont, Luther, military service, III 1182.
Pierpont, Mary S. (Mrs. Joseph Welton II. 32.
Pierpont, Seabury, II. 32; military se vice, III. 1182.
Pierpont, W. E., III. 1074.
Pierpont, W. L., III. 1155.
Pierson, J. S., president Waterbury Ga Light Co., II. 145.
Pierson, Job, at Straits mountain in 173 I. 349; mentioned, 359.

Platt, Alfred S., II. 397.
Platt, Alice, III. 899.
Platt, Bertha L.(Mrs. Jay H. Hart), II. 396.
Platt, Caroline, II. 396.
Platt, Charles E., II. 555; III. 839, 998; sketch of, 1087 and note; musician, 1087; mentioned, 1064.
Platt, Clark M., president Platt Brothers & Co., II. 394; mentioned, 395, 440, 446; III. 1023; biography, II. 396; button maker, 396; inventor, 396, 481.
Platt, E., Jr., his invention, II. 475.
Platt, Edward B , III. 1137.
Platt, Elizabeth, III. 899.
Platt, Enoch, III. 672.
Platt, F. G., II. 213.
Platt, F. W., his inventions, II. 481, 482; mentioned, III. 917, 1023.
Platt, Frances E. (Mrs. Charles H. Russell), II. 248.
Platt, George L., his invention, II. 481.
Platt, Gideon (3d), I. 357; III. 625; military service, I. 465.
Platt, Gideon (4th), military service, III. 1181, 1183.
Platt, Dr. Gideon L., II. 81, 445, 447, 548; III. 630, 888, 911; biography, 838; president New Havenn Medical society, 838; president Connecticut Medical society, 838; originator Apothecaries' Hall Co., 838, 873.
Platt, Helen I. W. (Mrs. Wallace H. Camp), II. 294, 396; writes verse, III. 944.
Platt, Henry B., II. 115; military service, III. 1190.
Platt, Ida K. (Mrs. Lewis E. Perkins), II. 248.
Platt, Irving G., II. 449; his invention, 481; purchases St. Patrick's chapel, III. 746.
Platt, John, I. 239.
Platt, Jonathan, sells hats, II. 196.
Platt, Joseph F., III. 1170.
Platt, Josiah, I. 361, 363, 364.
Platt, Leonard, manufactures button eyes, I. 584; inventor, 585; goes to England and buys Norway spruce, II. 31, 32; mentioned, 85.
Platt, Lewis A., president Connecticut Indemnity association, II. 186; holds other offices, 396; secretary Platt Brothers & Co., 394, 396; his invention, 479, 481; mentioned, 485, 486, 553; III. 1009.
Platt, Loren L., II. 114.
Platt, Dr. L. Tudor, II. 552; III. 839, 914.
Platt, Margaret P. (Mrs. Wilson N. Osborn), II. 248.
Platt, Medora, III. 1097.
Platt, Medora C. (Mrs. Walter H. Holmes), III. 839, 1099.
Platt, Nathan, his saw mill, I. 569; military service, 485; mentioned, III. 672.
Platt, Nirom B., sketch of, II. 248; mentioned, 395; III. 907.
Platt, S. H., III. 1199.
Platt, Sarah E. (Mrs. Lewis J. Atwood), II. 364.
Platt, Sarah J. (Mrs. Jared P. King), II. 397.
Platt, Seabury B., II. 395; lawyer. III. 827.
Platt, Dr. Walter B., II. 552; III, 839; sketch of, 866; university professor, 866.
Platt, William, III. 1149.
Platt, Willlam S., president Platt Brothers & Co., II. 394; biography, 395; his invention, 395, 481.
Plumbers, and Gas Fitters Union, III. 1173.
Plumbers, Gas Fitters, Steam Fitters and Steam Fitters' Helpers local Union, No. 22, III. 1172.
Plume, David N., II. 364, 530; his invention, 481,
Plume, David S., president Connecticut Electric Co., II. 146; president Waterbury Traction Co., 148; bank president, 178, 364; first president Steam Boiler Insurance Co., 187; biography, 363; establishes manufactory in Newark, N. J., 363; treasurer Plume & Atwwood Manufacturing Co., 364; holds municipal office, 364; legislator, 364; his inventions, 482, 483; connection with Republican Printing Co., III. 988; mentioned, II. 149, 150, 440, 446, 484; III. 891, 893.
Plume, Emily, II. 364; III. 1102.
Plume, Frank C., II. 364.
Plume & Atwood Manufacting Co., site of plant, II. 69; incorporated, 361; officers, 361; mentioned, 365.
Plum trees, The, I. 119.
Plum trees meadow, location, I. 232, 244.
Plunkett, Bernard, III. 751.
Plymouth, first house, I. 313; first settler, 313; tax paying population in 1774, I. 415.
Plymouth Granite Co., mentioned, II. 445.
Poirier, Ulrich, III. 1117.
Poisson, James, I. 362.
Poland, grants in, I. 120; location, 796.
Police department, II. 137, 141; Board of Commissioners 43, 138, 139; expenses, 1854, 39; first chief of, 47; first seventeen public officers, 138; first foreman, 138; officers, 138, 139, 141; salaries, 47, 138; first station and city prison, 47 and note; chiefs under charter of 1871, 139; chief is uniformed, 139; number of arrests yearly since 1883, 140; estimate of criminal cases and arrests, 140, 141.
Pollak, Mrs. Adelia, III. 904.
Pollak, Joseph, III. 903.
Pollak, B. & Co., III. 1041.
Pollard, Carrie (Mrs. Charles E. Lamb), III. 1225.
Pollard, E. S., his invention, II. 480.
Pollard, Emma (Mrs. George E. Terry), III. 809.

Pollard, Guy C., III. 1171.
Polley, J. Clarence, III. 1172, 1173.
Polo, III. 1107.
Pomeroy, Anna G. (Mrs. William W. Rodman), III. 857.
Pomeroy, Jerusha (Mrs. William W. Rodman), III. 857.
Pond, Barnabas, military service, I. 465.
Pond, Bartholomew, military service, I. 388, 391, 395, 414, 465.
Pond, Beriah, military service, I. 465.
Pond, Caroline A. (Mrs. Norman D. Granniss), II. 317.
Pond, E. L., III. 916.
Pond, Ira, military service, I. 465.
Pond, Moses, military service, I. 465.
Pond, Munson, military service, I. 465.
Pond, Lieut. Timothy, military service, I. 417, 465.
Pond, William B., III. 1153.
Pond hill, I. 707.
Ponderson, John, II. 234 note.
Poole, Rev. C. E., Swedish missionary, III. 782.
Poole, William F., II. 550; sketch of, III. 1015, 1016; publishes "Index to Periodical Literature." 1015; librarian, 1015; develops library interests, 1016.
Poor, first provision for the, I. 290, 291; care of the, III. 880.
Pootatuck brook, I. 243.
Pope, Charles F., his invention, II. 482; connection with *American* Printing Co., III. 979; mentioned, 1099.
Popple meadow, location, I. 243, 707 mentioned, I. 359.
Population in 1774, I. 623; in 1790, 623; in 1800, 623; at close of Revolutionary war, III. 1179; in 1853, II. 34.
Porcelain Manufacturing Co., mentioned II. 437.
Porter, ———, teacher in Second Academy, I. 600.
Porter, ———, the daughter of Dr Daniel, I. 372.
Porter, Abel, I. 575; II. 261; manufactures brass buttons, 275; the first gilt button maker in the United States, 29;
Porter, Alma (Mrs. William Orton), II. 39(
Porter, Dr. Amelia A., sketch of, III. 85(
Porter, Anna (Mrs. Richard F. Welton II. 238, 336; III. 834.
Porter, Ansel, owner of Little meadow, 240; his house, II. 75; biography, 21 a New England farmer, 215; officer i war of 1812, 215.
Porter, Ansel Charles, sketch of, I. 24 II. 75, 86, 215; farmer, 215; III. 1070.
Porter, Ashbel, fence viewer, I. 276, 39 military service, 413, 442, 465; mentioned. 642, 643.
Porter, Charlotte (Mrs. Aaron Benedic II. 23, 300.
Porter, Chauncey, III. 834.

Porter, Huldah (Mrs. David Taylor), II. 235.
Porter, Dr. Isaac G., II. 548; sketch of, III. 862; teaches school, 862; president Connecticut Medical society, 862.
Porter, Dr. James, I. 309, 356, 557; on tax list for 1730, 306; his house, 355.
Porter, James (2d), I. 368, 413; provides clothing for soldiers, 442; his grist mill, 581.
Porter, James (3d), I. 217, 218, 497; III. 577; builds a house, I. 357; military service, 465.
Porter, James W. B., III. 1125.
Porter, Jane E. (Mrs. Joseph C. Welton), II. 337; III. 682.
Porter, Dr. Jesse, physician and surgeon, I. 569; III. 833; mentioned, II. 20, 518; and the Roman Catholics, III. 730; sketch of, 833.
Porter, John, signer petition for plantation, I. 123; leaves Waterbury before 1677, 151; mentioned, 150; his lot, 170; builds a fence, 268.
Porter, John, I. 356.
Porter, John, joins the enemy, I. 459.
Porter, John, III. 1054 note.
Porter, Dr. Joseph, physician and surgeon, I. 569; III. 834; inocluates with small-pox II. 133; sketch of, III. 834.
Porter, Joseph (2d), military service, I. 465.
Porter, Joseph (3d), first burgess, II. 15.
Porter, Joseph (4th), II. 682.
Porter, Joshua, I. 332.
Porter, Julia S. (Mrs. Mark L. Sperry), II. 215, 292; III. 1099.
Porter, L. H., newspaper proprietor, III. 992.
Porter, Lemuel, manufactures clocks and chairs in Waterville, II. 28; mentioned, I. 569; III. 625, 1120, 1125; military service, 1181.
Porter, Leonard, III. 1128.
Porter, Levi G., I. 562; II. 276; cabinet maker, 259; manufactures brass buttons, 275
Porter, Levinia (Mrs. Joseph Porter), III. 834.
Porter, Mark, I. 356.
Porter, Mary, I. 313.
Porter, Mary A., her private school, II. 533; (Mrs. K. Arvine), III 682.
Porter, Melicent, III. 1237 and note.
Porter, Nathan, II. 252.
Porter, Nellie, III. 1147.
Porter, Rev. Noah, quoted, I. 118 note.
Porter, Olive (Mrs. Moses Hall), II. 23, 368; III. 834.
Porter, Orlando, makes clocks, I. 586.
Porter, Col. Phineas, I. 240; military service, 414, 416, 422, 426, 427, 430, 431, 439, 441, 451, 465, 491; march of his company to New York in 1775, 470; mentioned, 497, 575; II. 202, 215, 222.
Porter, Polly Ann, memorial to, III. 578.
Porter, Preserve G., II. 113.
Porter, Dr. Preserved, I. 486; and Larry the slave, II 28; sketch of, III. 833.
Porter, Reuben, III. 1128.
Porter, Richard, I. 162; proprietor in 1677, 203; town officer in 1700, 1712, 248, 289; his lot, 268; fence viewer, 275; mentioned, 281, 363; signer of plantation agreement in 1674, 292; removes to New Haven, 355, 357, 362; grave digger, 666.
Porter, Robert, I. 159, 163, 182, 225; lot assigned to, 170, 693, 695; proprietor inhabitant, 197, 203; death of, 212, 213, 236.
Porter, Lieut. Samuel, land leased to, I. 294; mentioned, 339, 642, 643, 708; military service, 388, 413, 414, 442, 465.
Porter, Samuel (2d), military service, III. 1182.
Porter, Samuel M., II. 252, 439.
Porter, Sarah (Mrs. Abraham Andrews), I. 163.
Porter, Sarah E., teacher English and Classical school, II. 529.
Porter, Stephen, II. 547; III. 1128.
Porter, Thomas (1st), on tax list for 1730, I. 306; mentioned, 313, 351, 357, 368, 373, 378, 564; gains possession of ministry lands, 339; at Judd's meadows in 1735, 349; military service, 381, 383, 387; tavern-keeper, 714.
Porter, Thomas (2d), soldier at Crown Point, 1756, I. 393; tavern-keeper, 486; mentioned, 642.
Porter, Thomas (3d), biography, II. 251; business connections and success, 252; president Washington Memorial association, 252; his invention, 481.
Porter, Thomas W., II. 253.
Porter, Deacon Timothy (1st), his house at Hop swamp, I. 356; mentioned, 376; takes oath of fidelity to the State, 459.
Porter, Timothy (2d), I. 448; III. 625.
Porter, Timothy (3d), I. 586; II. 533; III. 673 note, 883; purchases town farm land, II. 8; first regular ice dealer, 195; projects the Waterbury Brass Co., 332; memorial to, III. 578; biography, 679; farmer, 680; pioneer brick maker, 680 and note; deacon and preacher, 681 and note; politician, 682; holds town office, 682; children, 682; philanthropist, 682.
Porter, Dr. Timothy, I. 449; sketch of, III. 833.
Porter, Timothy H., II. 549; III. 682; sketch of, 834.
Porter, Truman, military service, I. 465, 646.
Porter, Ward B., III. 1148.
Porter, William, clock maker, I. 587; mentioned, II. 22.
Porter, Abel, & Co., manufacture gilt buttons, I. 502, 575; site of building, II. 16 note, 275 note; mentioned, 264, 275.
Porter Brothers & Co., II. 252, 394.

Porter & Deacon, III. 1019.
Possner, Hugo, III. 1074, 1075.
Post, Garritt P., II. 437.
Postal communication, early, I. 489;
63, 168.
Post Office, locations, II. 46, 69; t
post boy, 153; established, 168; a
vertised letters, 169; the first local m
senger, 170; street boxes introduce
170; domestic money order system
troduced, 170; Sunday mail ina
gurated, 170; lock boxes introduce
170; first foreign money order, 1
postal notes first used, 170; free d
livery, 170; special delivery system, 1
civil service rules, 1893, 171; star
agencies established, 171; the first po
master, 235; postage stamps, III. 1c
note; Horace Hotchkiss' reminiscenc
II. 168; Elisha Leavenworth's remi
iscences, 169; successive postmaste
169, 170, 171.
Potostocks (Porterstocks), Indian pla
name, I. 221.
Potter, Ambrose, I. 446; military servic
429, 465.
Potter, Lieut. Daniel, I. 364; military se
vice, 388, 465, 485; selectman, 402.
Potter, Daniel (2d), II. 546.
Potter, Elam, II. 546.
Potter, Eliakim, military service, I. 4
Potter, Erastus P., his house, II. 34.
Potter, Franklin, I. 679.
Potter, G. H., his invention, II. 482; me
tioned, III. 1143.
Potter, George, II. 123.
Potter, Rev. Isaiah, II. 546; his publish
writings, III. 955.
Potter, J. D., evangelist, visits Wate
bury, III. 566.
Potter, Lake, military service, I. 46
origin of his name, 485.
Potter, Lemuel, military service, I. 465
Potter, Lyman, II. 546.
Potter, Mary (Mrs. Eli J. Manville), II. 41
Potter, Nancy (Mrs. Samuel Chipmar
II. 156.
Potter, Samuel, military service I. 397, 46
Potter, Rev. Samuel, I. 679; III. 672; pa
tor early Baptist church, 673.
Potucko Assembly of Royal Society
Good Fellows, origin of name, I. 33 not
Pound, the first, I. 249, 270; the secon
249; site of the, 274; at Judd's meado
346; the four gates, 274; keepers, 270.
Poverty street, I. 707.
Powell, Elsie (Mrs. Calhoun), teacher
Second Academy, II. 520.
Powell, Harriet, teacher in Second Aca
emy, I. 600; her private school, II. 53
Powell, J., his invention, II. 482.
Power, James, military service, I. 465.
Powers, Dr. Peter, house lot of, I. 38
mentioned, 399.

Prichard, the widow, I. 372.
Prichard, Abraham, military service, I. 396; mentioned, 703.
Prichard, Amos, military service, I. 429; takes sick soldier to Southington, 448; military service, 465.
Prichard, Benjamin (1st), I. 362, 688.
Prichard, Mrs. Benjamin, I. 373.
Prichard, Benjamin (2d), of Milford, II. 201.
Prichard, Benjamin (3d), military service, I. 465.
Prichard, Bennet, I. 583.
Prichard, David (1st), his house, I. 169; mentioned, 274; land laid out, 1837, 293; his record of seating the meeting house, 299; joiner, 487; biography, II. 202; longevity, 202; death of, I. 166; II. 202; pound master, 202; carpenter and joiner, 202.
Prichard, David, Jr., carpenter and joiner, I. 569; makes clocks at the Green shop, 587; II. 202; cabinet maker, 198, 202; biography, 202; mentioned, 270, 471; makes spoons, I. 583.
Prichard, Dr. David, II. 82, 271, 418, 548; sketch of, III. 862; children, 863; his house, 863; manufacturer, 863.
Prichard, David (4th), III. 863;
Prichard, David (5th), III. 863.
Prichard, E., his invention, II. 482.
Prichard, Elihu, tory, death of, I. 459.
Prichard, Eliphalet, tory, returns after war, I. 459.
Prichard, Elizur E., manufacturer, I. 584; II. 270; button and clock maker, I. 587; site of house, II. 16 note; mentioned, 78, 418, 425, 435; III. 863; director Waterbury bank, II. 176; biography, 270; financier, 270; business connections, 271; purchases Charles island, 271; personal characteristics, 272.
Prichard, Elnathan, military service, I. 392.
Prichard, Frank, of Brunswick, Ohio, II. 203.
Prichard, Gains, military service, I. 396, 397.
Prichard, Gaius, III. 1184.
Prichard, George (1st), military service, I 465; death of, 669; mentioned, II. 202.
Prichard, George, Jr., military service, I. 446, 465.
Prichard, Isaac, military service, I. 391, 465; mentioned, 402, 442; II. 202, 421.
Prichard, Isaiah, military service, I. 465.
Prichard, Lieut. Jabez, military service, I. 465.
Prichard, James, pound keeper, I. 274, mentioned, 359, 360; II. 202; military service, 383; grave-digger, III. 666; called Cousin Prichard, II. 201; inventory of his estate, 202.
Prichard, Jared, military service, I. 465.
Prichard, Jonathan, military service, I. 396.
Prichard, Joseph, of Milford, I. 676; removes to Waterbury, II. 201.
Prichard, Joseph, military service, I. 465.
Prichard, Julius Smith, of Brunswick, Ohio, II. 203.
Prichard, Katharine, family records in this History, I. vi.; succeeds Miss Clark as teacher of a private school, II. 534; her Cottage Place school, 535; her transcription from stones in Grand street cemetery, I. 668; mentioned, III. 1238.
Prichard, Leonard, button maker, I. 587.
Prichard, Martha L., III. 863.
Prichard, Nathaniel, military service, I. 465.
Prichard, Roger (1st), II. 201; various spellings of his name, 201 note.
Prichard, Roger (2d), I. 363; the wife of, 372; mentioned, 690; removes to Waterbury, II. 201.
Prichard, Roger (3d), military service, I. 390.
Prichard, Roger (4th), III. 1184.
Prichard, Samuel H., I. 688; II. 113, 203; III. 591.
Prichard, Spencer, I. 583.
Prichard, Sarah J., writes of colonial and revolutionary periods in this History, I. i., iii., v.; III. 965; appeals for protection of Grand street cemetery, I. 671; her published works, III. 964; writer of fiction, 965.
Prichard, Thomas, tory, death of, I. 459.
Prichard, William, of Jefferson, Iowa, death of, II. 203.
Prichard family, the, death of seven members of, I. 371; mentioned, II. 201.
Pritchard, Asahel, III. 1184.
Pritchard, Asher, military service, III. 1182.
Pritchard, Cora LeRoy (Mrs. Charles W. Burrall), II. 422.
Pritchard, Levinia, II. 421.
Pritchard, M. L., architect, III. 1051.
Pritchard, Margaret S. (Mrs. Theodore I. Driggs), II. 369, 422.
Pritchard, W. B., his invention, II. 482.
Pritchard, William L. G., III. 1227.
Pritchard, George (3d), I. 251; on committee for naming streets, II. 46; biography, 421; connection with Warren & Newton Manufacturing Co., 421; connection with Hotchkiss & Merriman Manufacuring Co., 421; legislator, 422; military service, 422; III. 1186; mentioned, 1079, 1126, 1183 note.
Pritchard, Mrs. George, III. 1079.
Progress, III. 998.
Proprietors, the first landed, I. 122; bachelor, before 1700, 236; bachelor, in 1720, 293; original, 288, 292; death of seven, original, 213, 236, 292, 296, 298; names in Massachusetts Bay colony held by first, Waterbury, 82; relations of each man's propriety to purchase of township, 203; book, 214, 215, 219, 248; rights of, 280, 281, 286; ownership of native land, 40.

Prospect, I. iv; roads to, 553.
Prospect hill, location, I. 247.
Protection, The New England Order
Alexander von Humboldt lodge, N
210, III. 1168; Anchor lodge, No. 4
1168; Brass City lodge, No. 244, 116
Mattatuck lodge, No. 187, 1168; She
idan lodge, No. 218, 1168.
Prout, John, I. 361.
Pumroy, James, I. 363.
Punderson, ———, settles in Waterbu
about 1735, I. 333.
Punderson, Daniel, military service, I. 46
Punderson, David, military service, I. 44
Punderson, John, I. 359.
Punderson's hole, location, I. 707.
Purdy, B. J., III. 1027.
Purdy, John S., connection with Connec
cut Indemnity association, II. 184.
Purdy, Sarah A. (Mrs. David N. Plume
II. 364.
Puritan, the great, exodus, 1630-1640, I. 8
ancestors, Dr. Bronson quoted, 375.
Putnam, Edwin, president Novelty Man
facturing Co., II. 393; his inventio
479.
Quassapaug (Quassapauge) lake, loc
tion, I. 2; II. 99; origin and meanin
of name, I. 49, 50 and note; boundar
between Mattatuck and Woodbury, 19
Quigley, C. V. J., III. 1206.
Quigley, Mary A. (Mrs. Cornelius M
loney), III. 986.
Quigley, William E., III. 1206.
Quinn, F. J., II. 123.
Quinn, Martin, III. 1161.
Quinn, William, III. 1172.
Quintard, Mrs. E. S., III. 901.
Rabe, O. G., III. 1155.
Race, Oscar, III. 1110.
Race plain, location, I. 221, 707.
Rachon, William, III. 1162.
Rackliffe, William, III. 1073.
Railroad, Meriden, Waterbury and Con
necticut River, incorporated, I. 163
III. 568; Hartford, Providence an
Fishkill Co. purchase property of Firs
Church society, III. 596; Naugatuck,
projector, II. 157; incorporated, I. 47
II. 157; first officers, 157; road opened,
157; first time-table, 158; station, I. 240
II. 159; track doubled, 159; leased t
New York, New Haven and Hart
ford 159; presidents, 159; superin
tendents, 159; Watertown branch, 160
Union station, 163; New York and New
England, its composite character, 160
incorporated, 161; and the Hartford,
Providence and Fishkill, 161; and
the Boston, Hartford and Erie, 161
161; its relation to Waterbury, 162
Meriden branch, 163; Mad River Rapid
Transit Co., projected, 453; see Trac
tion Co.

Reed, James, III. 1228.
Reed, James V., I. 629.
Reed, Nathan W., III. 1117, 1143.
Reichenbach, Aurelius, III. 1158.
Reichenstein, Julia, III. 1159.
Reid, Bernard F., III. 1166, 1176.
Reid, Frank, III. 1228.
Reid, John, III. 732.
Reid, Mary (Mrs. Louis H. Stocking), III. 1224.
Reid, Thomas D., one of first five letter carriers, II. 170.
Reiley, Edward B., and the additional water supply, II. 100; mentioned, 139; III. 1168, 1169.
Reilly, Michael, III. 1160.
Reilly, Patrick, III. 728.
Reinecke, Herman, his invention, II. 482.
Remily, ——, I. 642.
Reneaud, Milo S., III. 1142, 1146.
Republican, The Waterbury, established, III. 988; J. H. Morrow, editor, 988; its building, 988; becomes a morning paper, 988; its aims, 990; Thomas D. Wells, editor, 988.
Republican Printing Co., II. 446; organized, III. 988; David S. Plume, president, 988.
Republican (amateur), III. 997.
Reston, Thomas, III. 1163.
Reutter, Gustav, III. 1160.
Revivals, Great Awakening of 1740, I. 336, 338, 366, 375, 607; the Nettleton, 626, 627.
Revolution, earliest intimation of approaching war, I. 411; Waterbury in war of the American, 409; Waterbury pledges patriotism, 411; beginning of, in Waterbury, 412; officers, 413; military companies in 1775, 416; Dr. Bronson quoted, 421; Connecticut Pay Abstract, 439; town bounty, 445 and note, 446; difficulties in securing soldiers after 1779, 450; army passes through Waterbury, 454; soldiers from Waterbury, 457, 460, 485; number of, in, 470; first soldier to take oath of fidelity, 459; effect upon Waterbury, 492, 617, 618; soldiers buried in East Farms cemetery, 677; traditions regarding, 456, 457; last Waterbury survivor of, 315; military life since the, III. 1178, 1197.
Rew, ——, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Rew's grist mill, I 581.
Rew, Eliatha, military service, I. 465.
Rew, Hezekiah of Milford, purchases lands at Judd's meadows in 1717, I. 295, 349.
Rew, John, I. 376.
Rew, Mehetable, I. 374.
Reynolds, Clarissa E. (Mrs. Nathan Cooke), II. 273.
Reynolds, Frank P., III. 1228.
Reynolds, H. F., his collection of Indian relics, I. 72.
Reynolds, Henry, bound of farm, I. 260.
Reynolds, Henry J., II. 125.
Reynolds, James, III. 751, 1119.
Reynolds, Dr. R. G., dentist, III. 870.
Reynolds, R. S., his invention, II. 482.
Reynolds, Samuel, military service, I. 388, 465.
Reynolds, Terrence, III. 1228.
Reynolds bridge region, I. 243.
Reynolds homestead, The, I 326.
Rhoades, Henry E , connection with the *American*, III. 982.
Rice, Anne (Mrs. Thomas Dutton), I. 639.
Rice, Archibald E., holds municipal office, II. 37, 51; mayor, 45; biography. 50; president American Ring Co., 51; president Apothecaries' Hall Co., 51; president Waterbury Lumber and Coal Co., 51; erects first High school building, 51; politician, 52; and the public schools, 503, 504; chairman of district committee, 508; gifts to First church, III. 604; mentioned. II. 448; III. 604.
Rice, Edward J., II. 51, 121; III. 1200, 1202, 1203, 1204, 1227.
Rice, Frank C., agent Adams Express Co., II. 165.
Rice, Frederick B., and additional water supply, II. 100; biography, 213; secretary Waterbury Lumber and Coal Co., 213; secretary Apothecaries' Hall Co., 213; serves in Civil war, 213; holds municipal office, 214; children, 214; operator in real estate, 214; president Board of Trade, 486; mentioned, 83, 84, 186, 442, 453, 485, 532; III. 571, 899, 914, 1072, 1093 note, 1170, 1203.
Rice, Isaac, prisoner of war, II. 50.
Rice, Leverett E., II. 50.
Rice, Lucinda (Mrs. Preserved White), II. 385.
Rice, Mary B. (Mrs. Luzerne I. Munson), III. 878.
Rice, Lieut. Nehemiah, military service, I. 437, 482; mentioned, II. 546.
Rice, Phinehas, I. 663 note, 697.
Rice, S. C., III. 568.
Rich, Ida, III. 918.
Rich, Mrs. Minnie D., her private school, II. 535.
Rich, Samuel, II. 547.
Richard, F. H., his invention, II. 482.
Richards, Abraham, military service, I. 393.
Richards, Benjamin, third settler at Judd's meadows, I. 348.
Richards, Lieut.-Col. Benjamin, I. 363, 688; tavern-keeper 411; military service, 414, 429, 432, 439, 449 note, 451, 465.
Richards, Lieut. Ebenezer, I. 322, 376; military service, 387, 465; site of house, 716.

Richards, Elijah, I. 703.
Richards, Huldah, widow, I. 449.
Richards, John, bachelor proprietor, 236, 292; mentioned, 299, 707; on tax li for 1730, 306.
Richards, Rev. John, II. 545; III. 620.
Richards, Mark, at Valley Forge, I. 44: military service, 465.
Richards, Mary A. (Mrs. Hobart V. We ton), II. 461.
Richards, Noah, I. 429.
Richards, Mrs. Noah, dies of small-pox, 437.
Richards Obadiah, signs petition for plai tation, I. 123; house and lot, 171, 20(207, 208, 210, 252; children baptized 172; mentioned, 179, 180, 211,225; build a fence, 268.
Richards, Lieut. Obadiah, Jr., first know inhabitant of Watertown, I. 251; deat of child, 370; mentioned, 376, 377; mi itary service, 383, 387.
Richards, Philena I. 703.
Richards, Samuel, military service, I 396, 465; death of, 467.
Richards, Street, I. 494 note.
Richards, Thomas (1st), his house, I. 282 on tax list for 1730, 307; mentioned, 322 350; II. 625; at Judd's meadow in 1716 I. 349.
Richards, Lieut. Thomas (2d), I. 329 mentioned, 383, 388, 393, 395.
Richards, Timothy, I. 676.
Richards' brook, location, I. 707.
Richards' hill, location, I. 246, 354.
Richards mountain or Obadiah's hill location, I. 251, 707.
Richards swamp, location, I. 707.
Richards & Mattoon, mentioned, II. 167.
Richardson, ———, early proprietor, I. 82
Richardson, Abby C. (Mrs. David S. Plume), II. 364.
Richardson, Ebenezer, on tax list for 1730, I. 307; at Woster swamp, 303; house of, 323, 562; furnishes bonds for townsmen, 369; mentioned, 374, 398, 554, 663 note, 690.
Richardson, (Richason) John, bachelor proprietor, I. 236; mentioned, 249, 277, 285, 346, 686.
Richardson, John, I. 704.
Richardson, John B., II. 555.
Richardson, Rev. John W., pastor First Baptist church, III. 679.
Richardson, Israel, bachelor proprietor, I. 236; death of, 285; mentioned, 360, 362, 363, 690, 701.
Richardson, Nathaniel, military service, I. 256; land voted to, 281; death of, 285; mentioned, 399 554, 690.
Richardson, Tamar (Mrs. Stephen), experiences with Revolutionary soldiers, I. 457.

min Warner's house lot, 555; history of the Bury, 570; earliest town-line, 560; the Hopkins, 556, 557; through Mad meadow, 557; to Waterville, II. 27; about ancient Centre square, 58; plank, I. 217, 570; early making and mending, 498.
Roaring brook, location, I. 707.
Roaring river, changes of name, I. 145, 210, 573 note; location, 707.
Robards, Ebenezer, military service, I. 396.
Robards, Elihu, I. 432.
Robards, Gideon, death of, I. 467.
Robbins, E. W., III. 1203.
Robbins, Eugene S., II. 556.
Robbins, Frank E., II. 555.
Robbins, George, III. 1205; biography, 1225; military record, 1225.
Robbins, George D., II. 449.
Robbins, Dr. George O., health officer, II, 136; III. 884; mentioned, II. 553; sketch of, III. 848.
Robbins, Mary E. (Mrs. George A. Bryan), III. 623.
Robbins, Orrin A., II. 274; connection with the *American*, III. 981; publishes *The Valley Index*, 992.
Robbins, Rufus, death of, I. 485.
Robbins, Silas, III. 1112.
Robe, Alonzo M., II. 115; police officer in 1857, 138.
Roberts, Abiel, military service, I. 392 395.
Roberts, Abiel, Jr., military service, I 465.
Roberts, Amasa, I. 705; his blacksmith shop, 706.
Roberts, David T., II. 553.
Roberts, George, III. 697.
Roberts, George W., II. 125; his invention, 482; mentioned, III. 1136, 1137.
Roberts, Gideon, military service, I. 465.
Roberts, Harry, II. 126.
Roberts, J. R., III. 916.
Roberts, Joel, military service, I. 392, 397, 443, 465; mentioned, 459 and note.
Roberts, John T., III. 1156.
Roberts, Jonathan, military service, I. 414, 432, 465 and note.
Roberts, L. A., his invention, II. 482.
Roberts, Lucius, II. 113.
Roberts, Mary (Mrs. Isaac Rice), II. 50.
Roberts, Seth, military service, I. 465.
Roberts, Stephen, almshouse keeper, III. 885.
Robertson, James, III. 1149.
Robie, Clara (Mrs. Charles C. Greenleaf), III. 1223.
Robie, Jennie (Mrs. Charles C. Greenleaf), III. 1223.
Robins, Rufus, death of, I. 477.
Robinson, ———, teaches school, I. 600.
Robinson, Ann J. (Mrs. Alfred J. Shipley), II. 295.
Robinson, E. A., his invention, II. 482.
Robinson, Edward, I. 588; II. 20, 249 295, 392.
Robinson, Elizabeth O. (Mrs. George C. Abbott), kindergartner, II. 536.
Robinson, G. L., architect, III. 1051.
Robinson, H. B., his invention, II. 482.
Robinson, James, military service, I. 439.
Robinson, Rev. S. E., pastor African Methodist Episcopal Zion church, III. 726.
Robinson, Samuel S., II. 30; III. 1126.
Robinson, Thomas, I. 360.
Robinson, William, III. 1099.
Robinson, E. & Son, II. 392.
Rochambeau, Gen., and army march through Waterbury, I. 453.
Rock, Edward, III. 1161.
Rock house, location, I. 259. 707.
Rocking stones, I. 6.
Rockwell, Edwin L., connection with the *American*, III. 983.
Rockwell, Dr. Philo G., inaugurates city improvements, II. 40; mayor, 44; III. 858; and the public schools, II. 503, 504, mentioned, 549; III. 883, 1130, 1191, 1298, 1202; biography, 857; Connecticut surgeon-general. 858.
Rockwell, Mrs. Philo G., III. 607, 897.
Rodden, Michael, III. 751.
Rodier, Hilaire, III. 1162.
Rodman, Charles B., III. 845.
Rodman, Dr. Charles S., has first telephone connection, II. 149; mentioned, 485, 552; III. 888, 891; site of residence, II. 534; sketch of, III. 844; ophthalmic surgeon, 845.
Rodman, Mrs. Charles S., as a musician, III. 1064.
Rodman, Emily T., III. 857.
Rodman, Fanny (Mrs. Charles H. Hamlin), III. 857.
Rodman, Henry B., III. 857.
Rodman, Mary M., III. 845.
Rodman, Thomas W., III. 857.
Rodman, William, III. 857.
Rodman, Dr. William W., II. 548; interest in education, 503, 504; III. 857; sketch of, 857; author, 857; children, 857.
Roehm, Otto, III. 1108.
Roeske, Rudolph, III. 1144, 1159.
Rogers, Asa H., II. 382, 383.
Rogers, Evan, III. 607.
Rogers, George W., II. 407, 408.
Rogers, Jennie M., III. 1075.
Rogers, Joseph, military service, I. 391.
Rogers, Josiah, buys land in 1729, I. 314, 316; blacksmith, 357, 364; military service, 388, 414, 442, 465; mentioned, 411, 413, 707.
Rogers, Julia M. (Mrs. Edward T. Root), II. 190.
Rogers, Mary A. (Mrs. David B. Hamilton), II. 385.

Rogers, Rev. Medad, called to pastorat Salem society, I. 642; mentioned, II. 54(
Rogers, Sarah (Mrs. Josiah Atkins) (Mrs Amos Culver), I. 482.
Rogers, Sarah E. (Mrs. Samuel M. Hop kins), III. 825.
Rogers, Simeon, II. 382, 383.
Rogers, Theodore, II. 125.
Rogers, W. H., II. 441.
Rogers, William, II. 382.
Rogers, William S., musician, III. 1067 1083; sketch of, 1083.
Rogers, Mrs. William S. (Julia A. Per kins), III. 902, 1066.
Rogers & Brother, early site of plant I. 585; II. 243, 319; removes t Waterbury, 383; first officers, 383 mentioned, 382, 438.
Rogers & Brother's Benevolent associa tion, III. 1177.
Rogers & Hamilton Co., site of factory I. 696; organized 385; mentioned, II. 441
Roggy, John J., III. 1172.
Roland's swamp, I. 707.
Rolling mills, earliest, II. 365; list of, 365
Roper, Mrs. Charles, III. 1027.
Roper, J. H., II. 530.
Root, Anson A., III. 1126.
Root, Caroline (Mrs. Charles N. New ton), II. 421.
Root, Charles G., II. 553; III. 884, 1165 sketch of, 813; lawyer, 813; holds mu nicipal and state office, 814.
Root, Col. Chauncey, carpenter and joiner, I. 569; mentioned, III. 1184.
Root, Rev. David, revival during pastor ate of, II. 25; mentioned, 547; III. 613 eloquence, 590; pastor of First church, 590; biography, 592.
Root, Edward T., insurance agent, II. 183, 190; biography, 190; holds municipal and state office, 190; service in Civil war, 190; mentioned, 417; III. 665, 1165.
Root, Frederick H., II. 190.
Root, George, cabinet maker, II. 198, 406, 407; mentioned, III. 734.
Root, Goodman, on committee to consider town site, I. 144.
Root, John, I. 150, 676; builds a fence, 268.
Root, Joseph, military service, I. 456, 465.
Root, Linford F., II. 555; lawyer and legislator, III. 818.
Root, Martha (Mrs. Horace White), III. 592.
Root, Mary (Mrs. Isaac Bronson), I. 175.
Root, Samuel, I 363; military service, 391.
Root, Samuel, military service, I. 465; III. 1183.
Root, Samuel, manufactures pocket cutlery, I. 581; mentioned, 569; II. 439, 547; III. 600.
Root, George, & Son, cabinet makers and undertakers, II. 198.

Russell, Bertis I., III. 1168. 1169.
Russell, Charles H., II. 248.
Russell, Charles R., III. 1168.
Russell, Christopher C., III. 1176.
Russell, Clara, III. 918.
Russell, E., his inventions, II. 482.
Russell, Rev. Francis T , biography, II. 524; dramatic reader, 525; lectures, 525; children, 525; rector St. Margaret's school, 522, 524, 525; pastorates, 525; college professor, 550; mentioned, 550; III. 665, 904, 1093, 1099; reads Episcopal service at First church, 609; assistant rector St. John's Episcopal parish, 659; memorial gift to Trinity Episcopal church, 667; published writings, 955 and note; dramatic pupils, 1097.
Russell, Mrs. F. T., death of, II. 523; connection with St. Margaret's school, 524; memorial to, 525 note.
Russell, Gordon, II. 524.
Russell, H. S., III. 1112.
Russell, Helen (Mrs. James S. Brown), II. 246.
Russell, Henry A., II. 550.
Russell, Huntley, II. 524, 530; III. 1099.
Russell, Dr. Isaac N., I. 68; III. 1165; dentist, 871.
Russell, Mrs. I. N., III. 899, 1026.
Russell, Israel W., site of house, II. 16 note.
Russell, James E., II. 554; III. 1156; lawyer, 817.
Russell, John, III. 672.
Russell, Lambert, makes buttons, I. 589.
Russell, Ransom, button maker, I. 583; III. mentioned, 1066.
Russell, Riverius, military service, I. 465.
Russell, Sigourney, II. 524, 530.
Russell, Stephen D., III. 672.
Russell, Sterne, II. 482.
Russell, Thomas, III. 1228.
Russell, Rev. W., pastor First Baptist church, III. 676.
Russell, Mrs. William, quoted, I. 626; mentioned, 628.
Russell, William N., military service, III. 1186.
Russian refugees, Waterbury city lodge, III. 903.
Rutter, William, his leather factory, I. 218, 586; connection with Waterbury Leather Manufacturing Co., II. 443.
Ryan, John, III. 1023.
Ryan, M. J., III. 1116.
Ryan, Patrick F., III. 1228.
Ryder, Dr. George B., dentist, III. 871.
Ryder, Mrs. George B. (Mrs. Charles W. S. Frost), 847.
Sabbath, laws for observance of, I. 201.
Sabbath-day houses, mentioned, I. 361; earliest, 367; in the highways, 368; "Sabbady" houses, 651; see Meeting-houses.
Sachsenhauser, Maria, III. 1159.
Sackett, Mrs. Lydia, donates site for Mill Plain chapel, III. 577; donates land for Pine Grove cemetery, 789.
Sackett, Rev. Seth, I. 646; II. 543 note.
Sacred Heart, league of the, III. 751, 759, 765, 768.
Sagar, Shadrach, I. 363.
Sage, Allen, III. 1119.
Sage, David, from Wales II. 425.
Sage, Harriet, III. 1167.
Sage, Dr. Russell G., dentist, III. 870.
St. Aloysius cadets, III. 751.
St. Andrew, Brotherhood of, III. 662.
St. Borromaeus society III. 770.
St. Cecilia's Dramatic society, III. 770.
St. Cecilia's Drum corps, III. 770.
St. Elizabeth society, III. 770.
St. George, The Sons of, Hawthorne lodge, No. 123, III. 1163.
St. Jean Baptiste society, The, III. 1162.
St. Joseph's Catholic Total Abstinence society, organized, III. 919.
St. Louis, Joseph, III. 1152.
St. Mary's convent, III. 750, 751.
St. Patrick's hall, II. 499; site of, III. 652, 973; mentioned, 748, 749, 750.
St. Patrick's Total Abstinence and Benevolent society, organized, III. 920; officers, 1895, 920.
St. Thomas's cadets, III. 759, 1109.
St. Vincent de Paul society, III. 887.
Salem, tax-payers in 1774, I. 415.
Salem bridge, II. 59.
Salem society, I. iv.; a winter parish, 640; bounds, 640; first meeting, 642; original members, 643; site of meeting-house, 643, 644; bell, 644; Gideon Hickox donates land, 644; Daniel Beecher's gift of land, 645; first settled pastor, 645; pastors to 1844, 646; deacons to 1844, 646.
Salvation Army, Waterbury corps organized, III. 565 note; established, 783; officers, 784; wood yard, 784; Gen. William Booth visits Waterbury, 784.
Sampson, Mrs. Frederick, of Hartford, mentioned, II. 31.
Sampson, Philip, negro, II. 192.
Samson, Eaton, military service, III. 1182.
Sanborn, Kate, II. 304.
Sanders, Clara D. (Mrs. Frederick A. Mason), II. 314.
Sanderson, Edward C., III. 1144, 1145.
Sandiford, Joseph E., III. 1172.
Sandland, E. J., III. 1064, 1152.
Sandland, Edward, II. 292.
Sandland, Elizabeth H. (Mrs. Roderick S. Woodruff), II. 294.
Sandland, Frances A. (Mrs. George Tomkins), II. 292, 294.
Sandland, James, III. 1072, 1147.
Sandland, John, Sr., manufacturer, I. 587.
Sandland, John H., sketch of, II. 294; connection with Scovill Manufacturing Co., 294; as a musician, 294; III. 662, 1065, 1066, 1071, 1077, 1079, 1082.

Sandland, Mrs. J. H., II. 1065.
Sandland, Joseph, III. 1072.
Sandland, William H., III. 1074, 1231.
Sandland, William, II. 113, 114.
Sands, J., III. 907.
Sandy hill, location, I. 246.
Sandy hollow, location, I. 708.
Sanford, ———, settles in Waterbu about 1735, I. 333.
Sanford, Amos, military service, I. 429, 46
Sanford, Archibald, military service, I. 46
Sanford Charles, removes to Massach setts, II. 395.
Sanford, Lieut. Daniel, military servic I. 442, 465; his house, 563.
Sanford, Edward T., III. 1205.
Sanford, Col. Elihu, III. 1181.
Sanford, Elizabeth, III. 1206.
Sanford, Ephraim, I. 364.
Sanford, Ezekiel, his house, I. 563; mil tary service, 417, 465; his "poor child 446; mentioned, 563.
Sanford, Rev. Frederick R., II. 553; II 661; his book, 965.
Sanford, Joel, military service, I. 465.
Sanford, Jonah, military service, I. 429, 46
Sanford, Joseph W., almshouse keepe III. 885.
Sanford, Moses, military service, I. 396, 46
Sanford, Peter J., III. 1147, 1206.
Sanford, Philemon, I. 402.
Sanford, Ruel F., II. 115; military se vice, III. 1186.
Sanford, Truman L., and additional wat supply, II. 100; mentioned, III. 672.
Sanford, Zachariah, I. 362; military se vice, 387.
Sanford, Zacheus, military service, I. 46
Sanger, Mary (Mrs. Willard Welton), II 826.
Santis, Anges, III. 768.
Sartain, Amy, III. 865.
Sartain, Edward J., III. 865.
Sartain, Dr. Harriet J., sketch of, II 864; member of various medical soci eties, 865; founder and president Women's Medical club, 865.
Sartain, Dr. Paul J., III. 865.
Satan's Meditation, location, I. 708.
Satchwell, Henry W. H., connection wit the *American*, III. 982; with *Th Brooklyn Observer*, 994.
Saturday Gazette, III. 995.
Saunders, Susanna (Mrs. Daniel Hop kins), I. 638.
Savage, Rev. E., pastor First Baptis church, III. 676.
Savage, Enoch L., III. 1129, 1136.
Savings bank, Waterbury, chartered 1850, II. 177; first officers, 177; men tioned, 451, 452.
Savings bank, Dime, mentioned, I. 178 II. 451.
Savings bank, West Side, I. 178.

School, Collegiate Institute for Young Ladies, II. 522 and note; Rev. and Mrs. R. G. Williams, principals, 522; Elizabeth E. Earle, principal, 522; Ellen J. Smith, principal, 522; Lucy S. Winston, principal, 522.
School, St. Margaret's, for girls, succeeds the Collegiate Institute, 522 and note; chartered II. 522; Rev. Francis T. Russell, rector, 522; site of, I. 300; II. 522, 562; III. 1234; donations to, II. 523; Mary R. Hillard, principal, 524; gymnasium fund, III. 1101.
School, Convent of Nôtre Dame, see Nôtre Dame.
School, Waterbury English and Classical, II. 529; first building, 529; masters, 529; first executive board, 529; students during Professor Jennings' term of service, 530; reminiscences, 529.
Schools, teachers and principals of smaller private, Phœbe Hotchkiss, II. 533; Rev. Virgil H. Barber, 533; David Wood, 533; Rev. Daniel A. Clark, 533, Rev. Joseph Davis Welton, 533; Miss More, 533; Mary A. Porter, 533, Misses Pitkin and Moore, 533; Anna Bronson, 533; Mrs. Chloe Taylor, 533; Harriet Powell, 533; Mary A. Hotchkiss, 533; Mr. Burnham, 533; Margaret Field, 533; Margaget Marshall and Elizabeth Crafts, William C. DeForest and Rev. O. Hopson promoters, 534; Ann Frisbie, 534; Esther Humiston, 534; Caroline Burnham, 534; Mary Ann Clark, 534; Katharine A. Prichard, 534, 535; Misses Hotchkiss, 534; Sarah Holmes, 534; Charles Leffingwell, 534; Misses Twining, 534; Mrs. Perry, 534; H. F. Bassett, 534; Mary Sperry, 535; Ida M. Lawton, 535; Caroline Bishop, 535; Mrs. Harriet E. Griffin, 535; Mrs. A. M. Carrington, 535; Mrs. Helen I. Goodrich, 535; Rev. I. Perley Smith, 535; Caroline Peck, 535; Harriet Peck, 535; Lucy Pierpont, 535; Mrs. Minnie D. Rich, 535. Adaline Welton, 535; Fanny Abbott, 535.
School, The Home, Mrs. E. P. Treadway, principal, II. 535; Misses Lawton and Katherine L. Maltby, principals, 535; Ida M. Lawton, principal, 535.
School, The Gerard, II. 535; Isabel C. Lawton, principal, 535.
School, Rev. S. Kornmeyer's free German, II. 535.
School, St. Bartholomew's, J. Gunn, principal, II. 535.
School, Hillside, corporation, mentioned, II. 452, 501; incorporated, 532; buildings, 531, 532; Mrs. James H. Yerkes and Mary M. Abbott, principals, I. 531; Kindergarten department, Elizabeth O. Robinson, teacher, II. 536; discontinued, 532; building hired by Centre school district, 532.
Schools and instructors for stenography and typewriting, III. 1030; C. W. Loomis, 1030; John F. Gaffey, 1030; Helen L. Matoon, 1030; Alice J. Knight, 1030; M. L. Fitzsimons and B. H. Clark, 1030; Harrington Business college, 1030; W. I. Munroe, 1030; at the Young Women's Friendly League, 1030.
School, first allusion to a, 1698, I. 248
Schools, standard of early education, II. 200; early financial support, I. 595; earliest schoolmaster, 212; early schoolhouses, 302, 310, 333, 367, 400, 488, 594, 708; school lands, 248, 333, 334, 361, 596; division of school money, 302, 340, 406; earliest schools and districts, 593, 594; at Wooster swamp, 595; at Judds meadow, 595, 708; at Bucks hill, 595; and the First church society, 596 and note; societies, 594; first academy, 598, 600; controlled by school society, II. 489; first book of records, 489 and note; records destroyed by fire, 502; history of society, 489; societies vested in town and school districts, 493 note; extracts from reminiscences of Horace Hotchkiss, 490, 491; F. J. Kingsbury quoted, 491, 492; districts located, 489; Bucks hill, 489; action regarding improvement, 492, 493; Centre, 6, 490, 493 and note, 494, 495, 498, 499, 504, 505; West Centre, 489, 518; East Centre, 489; Long hill, 505; East Gaylord, 505; Brooklyn, 499, 505; Sawmill plain, 489; East Farms, 489; East mountain, 489; Horse pasture, 489; Plattsville, 489; Town Plot, 489, 499, 505; Clark, 489; Oronoke, 489 505; Bunker hill, 489; Pine hole, 489; Gaylord's plain, 489; Pond hill, I. 707; Bridge district, II. 498; Dublin street, 75; West side hill, 498, 499, 501, 505; two charters 495 and note; duties of the boards, 495; lot purchased on Mill Plain, 498; Grove and Cooke streets building, 498; Burnt hill, 498; North Main street discontinued, 498; below Scovill's factory, 498; the Abrigador, 498, 500; East Main street, 498, 504; Bishop street, 499, 505; Locust street, 499, 501; in Gothic hall, 499; West Gaylord Plain, 499; Washington street, 499, 501, 505; Sperry street, 499, 501 505; addition to the Ridge street building, 500, 505; Elm street building, 499, 500, 501; Porter and Leonard streets, 500; Welton street, 500, 505; Clay street, 501, 505; Bank street, 501; regulations in 1853, 502; free, considered, 502; boards, members of, in 1859, 503; systematic visiting, 505; music study, 505; truant officer appointed, 505; night, 503; bounds of Centre district, 505; summary of annual report, 1894, 506, 507; manual training, 506; sewing classes, 506; evolution of,

5, 508; superintendent, 506; chairm
of District committee, 508; chairmen
Board of Education, 508; High, prin
pals, 506, 510; High, buildings, 12
496, 497, 498, 564; flag, 506; sketch of 50
reminiscences, 509, 510; the denomin
tional problem, 504, 505; Jewish, 78
kindergarten, Elizabeth O. Robinso
II. 536; Emma S. Kelsey, 536; Harri
J. Dutton, 536; Gertrude Neale, 53
parochial, 529 note; St. Mary's parochi
school, 747, 748; first Roman Cathol
girl educated out of Waterbury, II
842; first college graduate of Roma
Catholic parentage, 827.
Schultze, Paul G. Jr., III. 1171.
Schupp, Theodore, III. 1150.
Schurmann, Gustav, III. 1144.
Schuyler, Alice E., III. 1147.
Schuyler, Edwin J., III. 1147, 1175.
Schuyler, Mrs. E. J., III. 1147.
Schuyler, Mrs. L. H., III. 900, 918.
Schwartz, Henry A., III. 1169.
Schwartz, John, III. 1156.
Schwartz, Philip, III. 1108.
Schweizer, Marie S. (Mrs. Truman S
Lewis), II. 414.
Scorpione, R., III. 1164.
Scott, ———, quartermaster 1777, I. 43
Scott, Abel, I. 688.
Scott, Abner, military service, III. 118
Scott, Alanson J., III. 1146, 1147.
Scott, Amasa, military service, I. 466.
Scott Amos, I. 399, 688.
Scott, Anna, III. 1147.
Scott, Ashley, teaches school, I. 600
mentioned, 167 Ap.; II. 489.
Scott, B., I. 180.
Scott, B. L., photographer, III. 1042.
Scott, Barnabas, military service, I. 396
Scott, Benjamin, military service, I. 391
mentioned, 703.
Scott, Caleb, military service, I. 446
mentioned, 466.
Scott, Charles, and the fire department
II. 114; biography, 247; town clerk, I
167 Ap.; II. 247; various places of resi
dence, 247; his bequests, 247; III. 890
mentioned, 1079; military service, 1186
Scott, Daniel (1st), location of house lot
I. 324; at Westbury, 326, 340, 704.
Scott, Daniel (2d), early resident of
Waterville, II. 27; mentioned, 247
memorial to, III. 657.
Scott, David (1st), bachelor proprietor, I.
236; mentioned, 258; fence viewer, 275;
at Woster Swamp, 303, 323; on tax list
for 1730, 307; lister of taxes, 316; his
lands on Hikcox hill (Scott's mountain),
325; his saw mill, 591.
Scott, David (2d), military service, I. 383;
mentioned, 664.
Scott, David (3d), drowned (?) at David's
bottom, II. 28.

Scott, Isaac, finds Indian relics, I. 61.
Scott, Jesse, blacksmith, I. 569; mentioned, III. 1184.
Scott, Mrs. Joel, and the Indians, II. 28.
Scott, John, early inhabitant, I. 260: military service, 260, 261, 391, 399; at Meshadock, 360, 708; and Hannah, 360.
Scott, Jonathan, his lands, I. 222, 258, 293, 325, 704; bachelor proprietor, 236; fence viewer in 1709, 260; captured by Indians, 260, 262; mentioned, 281, 290; at Woster swamp, 303, 323, 325; on tax list for 1730, 307; location of house, 324; his saw mill, 591; and his sons, II. 26 note, and Hannah, graves of, I. 257.
Scott, Jonathan, Jr., at Woster swamp, I. 303, 323, 325; on tax list for 1730, 307; mentioned, 314, 376, 442; location of house, 324; removes to Reynolds bridge, 326; his lands, 707.
Scott, Jonathan (3d), grave-digger, I. 666.
Scott, Jordan, III. 1141.
Scott, Joseph, murdered by Indians, I. 118 note, 259; his, the oldest known Waterbury grave, 165 note, 259, 262, 716; tradition about, 259, 260, 261, 262; mentioned, 214; his lands, 258.
Scott, L. W., III. 1184.
Scott, Mark, III. 1184.
Scott, Minnie A., memorial to, III. 657.
Scott, Noah, I. 459.
Scott, Obadiah, on tax list for 1730, I. 307; mentioned, 323, 328, 359, 702; location of house, 324; at Judd's meadows, 303, 348, 349.
Scott, Obadiah, I. 653 note.
Scott, Owen E., II. 32.
Scott, Robert, bachelor proprietor, I. 236; town officer in 1700, 248; mentioned, 258.
Scott, Roxy, memorial to, III. 657.
Scott, Samuel, bachelor proprietor, I. 236; house lot of, 268; on tax list for 1730, 307; mentioned, 360, 369, 698.
Scott, Samuel, Jr., on tax list for 1730, I. 307; military service, 383; mentioned, 643.
Scott, Samuel, Jr., I. 453.
Scott, Samuel, I. 361.
Scott, Samuel, collector of colony tax, I. 406.
Scott, Samuel P., III. 1036.
Scott, Sarah (Mrs. David), on tax list for 1730, I. 307.
Scott, Simeon, I. 703.
Scott, Stephen, location of house. I. 324; mentioned, 325, 329, 417, 466.
Scott, Thaddeus, I. 646.
Scott, Thomas, will of, I. 257.
Scott, Uri, military service, I. 466, malster, 487.
Scott, W., military service, I. 393.
Scott, W. C., III. 913.
Scott, Walter H., his invention, II. 482; mentioned, III. 1154.
Scott, William, at Bucks hill, I. 303; on tax list for 1730, 307; his lands, 358.
Scott, William, military service III. 1190.
Scott, Woolsey (Wolsey), military service, I. 397, 417, 466.
Scott, Zebulon, I. 456, 703.
Scott family, I. 324; death of six members of, 371.
Scott & Beebe, button makers, I. 569.
Scott's brook, location, I. 708.
Scott's grave, place name, location, I. 708.
Scott's hill, location, I. 712.
Scott's meadow, origin of name, I. 239; location, 344.
Scott's mill, carding, I. 582; grist and saw, I. 325, 580, 581, 591.
Scott's mountain, origin of name, I. 325, 708; location, 246, 325; first house on, 325.
Scott's plain, location, I. 239.
Scott's sugar works, location, I. 708.
Scove, John, I. 180.
Scovil, Mrs. Edward, dies of small-pox, I. 437.
Scovil, Maria, III. 702 (Mrs. Joel Hinman), III. 799.
Scovill, Alathea (Mrs. Frederick J. Kingsbury), II. 282, 290; III. 1203.
Scovill, Amasa, military service, I. 466; his saw mill, 581.
Scovill, Annis, I. 694.
Scovill, Asa, military service, III. 1182.
Scovill, Benjamin, I. 169.
Scovill, Bethel, I. 676.
Scovill, Betsy (Mrs. John Buckingham), II. 285.
Scovill, Edward (1st), I. 326, 362, 373, 664, 676, 705; military service, 387, 388; selectman, 402.
Scovill, Edward (2d), site of house, II. 16 note; mentioned, 179, 498; III. 629; biography, II. 283.
Scovill, Mrs. Edward, Jr., I. 627.
Scovill, Edward E., II. 283.
Scovill, Rev. Elias, III. 660.
Scovill, Eunice R., memorial to, III. 657.
Scovill, George B., II. 440.
Scovill, Hannah (Mrs. Julius Morris), II. 293.
Scovill, Henry W., homestead of, I. 359, 361, 368; mentioned, II. 59, 281; III. 572, 901, 912; gift to Young Men's Christian association, 571.
Scovill, Hubert, II. 56.
Scovill (Scovil), Rev. James, sketch of, I. 652; mentioned, 330; II. 237; pastorate in 1775, I. 424; first resident Episcopal rector in Waterbury, 652; III. 668; removes to New Brunswick, I. 654 and note; rector Christ's Episcopal church, Watertown, 664.
Scovill (Scovil), James, his woolen factory, I. 585; at Long hill, II. 14; site of house, 16 note; sketch of, 237; mentioned, 278, 545; III. 705, 1120.

Scovill, James C., I. 705; II. 283.
Scovill, James M. L., I. 671; II. 70 note, 275 note, 276, 280 and note, 281, 282; III. 667; first burgess, II. 15; alderman, 37; biography, 278 and note; pioneer manufacturer, 279; president Lane Manufacturing Co., 373; gift to Trinity college, 545; memorial to, III. 657; military service, 1181.
Scovill (Scovel, Scovil), John (1st), I. 150, 179,225,250. 652; family, 169; his lot, 206, 208, 210; bachelor proprietor, 236; town officer in 1700, 248, 270; builds a fence, 268; death of, 296; military service, 383.
Scovill, Lieut. John, Jr., land given to, I. 222; on tax list for 1730, 307; mentioned, 309, 363, 373, 377, 564; lands of, 313; on school committee, 367; military service, 384, 397, 429, 466; tavern-keeper, II. 218.
Scovill, John (3d), buys land in 1745, I. 580, 687; mentioned, 694.
Scovill, John M., III. 1174.
Scovill, Joseph, military service, III. 1182.
Scovill, Julia L. (Mrs. Theodore L. Snyder), II. 285.
Scovill, Lucius A., II. 494.
Scovill, Marenda, III. 702.
Scovill, Mary A. (Mrs. William E. Curtis), II. 282.
Scovill, Mary I. (Mrs. John E. Wayland), II. 283, 360.
Scovill, Mary T. (Mrs. Jacob L. Clark), III. 650.
Scovill, Obadiah, III. 702.
Scovill, Mrs. Obadiah, III. 702.
Scovill, Samuel, military service, I. 414, 418, 430, 442, 466.
Scovill, Sarah A. (Mrs. Joseph T. Whittlesey) II. 281.
Scovill, Selah (Sela), military service, I. 430, 466; tavern-keeper, 568.
Scovill, Stella M. (Mrs. Lemuel S. Davies), II. 283; III. 821.
Scovill, Stephen, military service, I. 397, 452, 466.
Scovill, Stephen, III. 1184.
Scovill, Thomas L., II. 283.
Scovill, Timothy, military service, I. 452, 459, 466..
Scovill, William, I., 169, 322, 363, 383, 652; on tax list for 1730, 308.
Scovill, Mrs. William, burial of, I. 329, 330.
Scovill, William H., and the annual borough meetings, II. 16; mentioned, 20, 70 note, 87, 276, 280, 443; III. 657, 787, 883, warden, II. 21; gift to First church, 61; site of homestead, 11 note, 49; and the fire department, 114; incorporator of Naugatuck railroad, 157; biography, 281; connection with Leavenworth, Hayden & Scovill; J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill, 281, 282; philanthropist, 282; donation to Trinity college, 545; an incorporator of the Waterbury and Cheshire Plank Road Co , I. 570; memorial to, III. 657.
Scovill, William H., Jr., of Hudson, N. Y., II. 282.
Scovill & Adams, photographic business, II. 278, 441.
Scovills & Buckingham at Oakville, I. 590; II. 277.
Scovill house The, II. 41 note, 224, 225.
Scovill, J. M. L. & W. H., succeed Leavenworth. Hayden & Scovill, I. 276; mentioned, 575; II. 250, 282; and the "flagstaff" fund, 64; burning of factory, 128; build the Scovill house, 225; manufacturers, 276; III. 1041; erects the first brick building, 1044; established in 1830, IL 277; Scovills & Buckingham, 277; and Scovills & Co., 277; issue Hard Times Tokens, III. 1059.
Scovill, Lampson & Co., woollen factory, I. 569.
Scovill Manufacturing Co., site of plant, I. 573, 584; mentioned, 575, 585; II. 435; organize first manufacturing company's fire company, 119; make post office lock boxes, 170; losses by fire, 112. 129, 277, 278; succeeds J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill, 277; half century employees, 278; organize Scovill & Adams, I. 278; and United States coinage, III. 1059; manufactures award medals of Columbian Exposition, 1060.
Scovill's boggy meadow, location, I. 354.
Scovill's meadow, location, I. 708.
Scovill's island, location, I, 245.
Scovill's saw mill, I. 581.
Scovill street, the name, II. 70 note.
Scowering grass swamp and Bad swamp, location, I. 708.
Scrag field, location, I. 708.
Scribner, Mrs. H. H., III. 1964.
Scudder, John H., III. 1174.
Scudder, Rev. Moses L., II. 550; III. 708.
Scudder, Moses L., Jr., II. 551; III. 1203; connection with the *American*, 976, 983 note.
Scully, Martin, connection with the *Democrat*, III. 985.
Seager, Shadrach, I. 362.
Seamor (Seamer), Richard, leaves Waterbury before 1677, I. 151; lot of, 172.
Searle, Roger, III. 697.
Sears, Arza W., III. 1144.
Sears, Simeon, military service, I. 466.
Seautreau, Jean, III. 1152.
Second mount, location, I. 708.
Sedgwick, George B., almshouse keeper, III. 885.
Seeley, Chauncey, III. 1147, 1153, 1170.
Seeley, John, III. 1147.
Seeley, W. R., III. 1019.

Seeley, Mrs. W. R. (Fannie A. Foote), III. 940, 948.
Seeley, William, I. 459.
Seelye, N. M., his invention, II. 482.
Seery, Edward L., II. 556.
Seery, Peter H., his invention, II. 482; mentioned, III. 1176.
Seery, Thomas H., II. 87.
Seiter, Theodore, III. 1175.
Selectmen, the first, I. 156, 402; their allowance of pay, 497; duties of, 500.
Selkirk, Edward, II. 551.
Selkrig, Jeremiah, military service, I. 466.
Selkrig, Nathaniel, military service, I. 397.
Selkrigg (Silkrigg, Silkrig, Silkriggs), William, I. 336, 368, 377.
Sellew, George E., III. 1169.
Senesac, Rev. J. E., assistant pastor St. Anne's Roman Catholic church, III. 768.
Senglaub, Louis, III. 1073.
Severy, Ernest E., II. 555.
Seward, Nathan, military service, I. 466.
Sewer system, the first sewer, II. 40; bond issues, 47, 103; first board of commissioners, 103; Rudolph Hering, consulting engineer, 103; and house-drainage, 105; F. Floyd Weld and Frank W. Whitlock, assistant engineers, 105, 107; constructing sewers, 106; assessments, 106; cost of, in 1893, 107; N. J. Welton, engineer, 105 109; Robert A. Cairns, engineer, I. 107.
Sewing Machine Co., Waterbury, mentioned, II. 437.
Sewing machines, the first agent, II. 196 note; Singer, the first used in Waterbury, 196 note; introduction of the Howe, 196 note; first agency for use of, 196 note; introduction of the Wheeler & Wilson, 209; A. B. Wilson's invention, 473
Seymour, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Seymour, Charles H., president at Griswold, II, 550.
Seymour, Daniel, military service, I. 417, 466.
Seymour, Eliza (Mrs. Lyman W. Coe), II. 335.
Seymour, Frederick, II. 449.
Seymour, Frederick J., II. 121, 125; his inventions, 476, 482; mentioned, III. 1200.
Seymour, G. H., his invention, II. 482.
Seymour (Seamor), Josash, I. 259; military service, 397, 417, 466, 706.
Seymour, John L., II. 543 note.
Seymour, Kate E. (Mrs. Charles E. Turner), II. 25.
Seymour (Seemor), Richard (1st), I. 121, 150; signer petition for plantation, 123.
Seymour (Seamor), Lieut., Richard (2d), I. 259, 323, 377, 402, 706; military service, 388, 414.
Seymour (Seamor), Stephen, I. 259, 413; military service, 388, 439, 442, 466.
Seymour, Zadock, military service, I. 466.
Shafter, Oscar L., lawyer, II. 520; teacher in Second Academy, 520.
Shanley, Thomas, III. 752.
Shannahan, Edward, III. 1161.
Shannahan, Edward J., III. 1165.
Shannahan, Mary, III. 1100.
Shannon, Adella M., II. 387.
Shannon, Edward W., II. 123; sketch of, 387; connection with Rogers & Brother, 387; the soldier, 388; his invention, 482.
Shannon, Mrs. E W., III. 573.
Shannon, Frederick W., II. 388.
Shannon, Roy Norton, II. 387.
Shannon, William, II. 185, 388; sketch of, 387; connection with Rogers & Brother, 387; children, 387; memorial to, III. 578.
Shapiro, Joseph, III. 786.
Sharp (Thorp), Elnathan, military service, I. 391.
Sharp, Samuel, I. 80.
Sharp's maneuver, location, I. 708.
Shaw, Michael, II. 128.
Shaw, Victor M., III. 1165, 1169.
Shea, George E., II. 465.
Shea, Mrs. George E., II. 465.
Shear shop, destroyed by fire, II. 129, 416.
Sheehan, Jeremiah, one of first five letter carriers, II. 170.
Sheep, laws regarding, I. 276; raising, early, 524.
Sheldon, Col. Elisha, his regiment stationed at Waterbury, I. 452.
Sheldon, Silence (Mrs. Jonathan Judd), I. 637.
Shelton, negro, military service, I. 466.
Shelton, Isaac, I. 459.
Shelton, J. H., his invention, II. 482.
Shelton, Mattie (Mrs. E. S. Bartram), III. 1064, 1067.
Shelton, Nancy (Mrs. Sturges Bulkley), III. 840.
Shelton, Sallie (Mrs. John S. Mitchell, 1st), II. 381.
Shelton, Stevens, military service, III. 1181.
Shepard, Abigail (Mrs. Daniel Hayden), II. 265.
Shepard, Elliott F., II 259 note.
Shepard, Fitch, II. 259 note.
Shepard, Noah, II. 259; on tax list for 1807, 259 note; early clock-maker, 259, 260.
Shepard, Rachel M. (Mrs. Robert C. Manville), II. 411.
Shepard, Sarah E. (Mrs. Theodore I. Driggs), II. 369.
Shepard, Thomas W., III. 1146.
Shepard, Timothy, military service, III. 1181.
Shepard, W. W., III. 1067.
Shepard, William, III. 907.

Shepard, William M., III. 1154.
Shepardson, Arthur O., II. 146, 453; II 665, 914.
Sheridan, J., III. 751.
Sheridan, Rev. J. O'R., III. 752.
Sheriffs, list of first city, II. 37.
Sherlock, Patrick, II. 126.
Sherman, ———, settles in Waterbur about 1735, I. 333.
Sherman, Charles, III. 704.
Sherman, Cyrus, II. 215.
Sherman, Edmund.military service,I.46
Sherman, Ruth (Mrs. Ansel C. Porter II. 215.
Sherman, Samuel, I. 399.
Sherman, Sarah A. (Mrs. Alfred I Platt), II. 397.
Sherman, Sarah P. (Mrs. David H. M loy), III. 1047.
Sherwood, Samuel, I. 363.
Sherwood, William B., teacher in Secon Academy, II. 519; mentioned, 548.
Shields, Patrick F., III. 920.
Silkrig,———,settles in Waterbury abo 1735, I. 333; see Selkrigg.
Shipley, Alfred J., sketch of, II. 29 master mechanic, 295; holds municip office, 295; his inventions, 482; me tioned, III. 574, 575, 1125, 1129, 113 1132.
Shipley, Jennie A., III. 1133.
Shipley, Joseph, II. 114; sketch of, 29 master mechanic, 295; children, 29
Shipley, Minnie, III. 1147.
Shipley, Ralph J., II. 295; III. 1147; hi invention, II. 482.
Shipley, Mrs. Ralph J., III. 1147.
Shipman, Capt., I. 422.
Shipman, Rev. James, III. 721.
Shops and stores, earliest, II. 233; a early store bill, II. 234 note.
Shrub plain, location, I. 708.
Shugrue, Martin, I. 698.
Shum's orchard, I. 363; location, 708.
Shumway, George, III. 1146.
Shuttock, Miss, teacher in Second Acad emy, II. 520.
Sidewalks, first mention of, II. 20; men tioned, 58, 71; improved under admin istration of Mayor Rockwell, 72; firs flag and plank, 72; first concrete, 72 first in front of post office, 72.
Sign-post of 1709, I. 312.
Sigourney, Mrs. Lydia H., author of epi taph, III. 935 note.
Sigourney, Mary Huntley (Mrs. F. T Russell), II. 525.
Silber, Isaac, III. 786.
Silliman, Cyrus, III. 704.
Silliman, Mrs. Emma, III. 812.
Silverman, Rev. Herman, III. 786.
Simonds, James, III. 1150.
Simonds, Sarah J. (Mrs. Nathan Dike man), III 877.

Small-pox, 1634, I. 193; hospital at Middlebury, 455; regulations, 455; the first inoculation, 455; II. 133; advertisement regarding inoculation, I. 456 note; *American* quoted, 134; of 1882, 135; of 1893. 135.
Smeaton, William, teacher in Second Academy, II. 520; mentioned, 543 note.
Smedley, Thomas, III. 1199.
Smelting and Refining Works, Waterbury, mentioned, II. 442.
Smith, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735. I. 333.
Smith, A. D., III. 572.
Smith, A. T., his invention, II. 482.
Smith, Alice L. (Mrs. Swift), II. 377.
Smith, Allen, military service, I. 466.
Smith, Anna (Mrs. Bennet Bronson), III. 797.
Smith, Anson, button maker, I. 582.
Smith, Anthony, military service, I. 466.
Smith, Archer J., sketch of, II. 377; secretary and treasurer the American Mills Co., II. 377; children, 377; mentioned, 633.
Smith, Rev. Arthur J., III. 715.
Smith, Asahel, button maker, I. 582.
Smith, Augustus, hotel proprietor II.226.
Smith, Augustus J., sketch of, III. 1050; architect, 1050; studies medicine, 1050; holds public office, 1050.
Smith, Austin, Jr., I. 643.
Smith, Bryan J., II. 553; lawyer, III. 815.
Smith, C. A., III. 1153.
Smith, Carlos, III. 1203.
Smith, Mrs. Catharine, I. 359.
Smith, Clayton B., III. 1152.
Smith, Charles H., II. 189; organist, III. 662, 1065, 1087; sketch of, 1087.
Smith, Clara R. (Mrs. I. Perley Smith), II. 539.
Smith, Rev. Daniel, military service, I. 466; Methodist preacher, III. 697.
Smith, Rev. Daniel, Methodist preacher, 704.
Smith, Capt. David, I. 413; military service, 416, 431, 437, 442, 443, 466, 482; III. 1180.
Smith, Rev. David, I. 619.
Smith, Delight (Mrs. Edward Perkins, Jr.), III. 702.
Smith, Dwight L., his inventions, II. 482; mentioned, III. 572, 901, 1072; sketch of, 687; connection with Waterbury Buckle Co., 687.
Smith, E. L., his invention, II. 478.
Smith, E. T., III. 1203.
Smith, Earl A., and revision of charter 1890, II. 44; holds municipal office, 103, 377; sketch of, 376; comes to Waterbury, 376; secretary and treasurer Waterbury Buckle Co., 377; president American Mills Co., 377; his inventions, 482; mentioned, 572.
Smith, Ebenezer, I. 398.
Smith, Edward, I. 398.
Smith, Edward S., sketch of, II. 390; connection with Smith & Griggs Manufacturing Co., 389, 390; his inventions, 482.
Smith, Edward W., II. 124; III. 1111, 1136; his invention, II. 482.
Smith, Eldridge, button maker, I. 582.
Smith, Elijah, military service, I. 417, 466.
Smith, Elisha, blacksmith, I. 569.
Smith, Ellen J., principal Collegiate Institute, II. 522.
Smith, Emily Goodrich (Mrs. Nathaniel Smith), quoted, I. 76; state secretary Chautauqua Literary and Scientific circle, II. 539; mentioned, III. 1237, 1238.
Smith, Eneas, connection with Connecticut Indemnity association, II. 185.
Smith, Fanny, III. 897.
Smith, Frank, II. 316.
Smith, Gad, III. 697.
Smith, George, button maker, I. 582.
Smith, George F., stage driver, II. 155.
Smith, Gen. Gerrit, button maker, I 590; mentioned, II. 266.
Smith, H. C., II. 530.
Smith, Harry, button maker, I. 582.
Smith, Henry, military service, III. 1187.
Smith, Hobart, II. 115.
Smith, Horace, button manufacturer, I. 583.
Smith, Rev. I. Perley, his private school, II. 535, 538; sketch of, 538; children, 539; mentioned, 551.
Smith, Rev. Ira H., II. 549; III. 620; biography, 622; pastorates, 622; business man, 623; philanthropist, 623.
Smith, Isaac, military service, I. 466.
Smith, J., III. 751.
Smith, Rev. J. G., pastor African Methodist Episcopal Zion church, III. 726.
Smith, J. H., book store of, II. 167.
Smith, J. K., secretary Board of Trade, II. 486; mentioned, III. 664.
Smith, Mrs. J. T., III. 573.
Smith, James, of Westbury, I. 322, 362, 363.
Smith, James, military service, I. 466, 676; mentioned, 501; III. 1128.
Smith, James, at Simonsville, III. 724; mentioned, 1110, 1176.
Smith, Jane E. (Mrs. Cornelius E. Terry), II. 458.
Smith, Job, military service, I. 466.
Smith, Joel, military service, I. 466.
Smith, John, of Westbury, I. 322, 326, 362, 363; military service, 466.
Smith, John C., secretary Waterbury Button Co., II. 372; mentioned, 390.553.
Smith, John D., III. 1173.
Smith, Rev. John E., assistant rector St. John's Episcopal church, III. 659, 1202.

Smith, John E., II. 121, 372; III. 1203; biography, II. 389; connection with the button business, 390; removes to New Haven, 390; his invention, 482.
Smith, John H., II. 246; III. 1019.
Smith, John W., II. 123; pioneer fire insurance agent, 183, 184; president Board of Fire Underwriters, 188; biography, 189; Odd Fellow, 189; his son, 189; gift to St. Margaret's school, 523; connection with the *American*, III. 979; as a musician, II. 189; III. 662, 1065, 1067, 1076, 1077, 1078, 1079, 1082; mentioned, I. 167 Ap.; II. 85, 182, 286; III. 664, 665, 891, 893, 976, 1137.
Smith, Jonathan, I. 364.
Smith, J. Richard, treasurer Connecticut Electric Co., II. 146, 372; connection with Waterbury Traction Co., 148, 372; president West Side Savings bank, 178; connection with Steam Boiler Insurance Co., 187, 188; sketch of, 372; mining interests, 372; interest in municipal affairs and national politics, 372; president Waterbury Button Co., 372; his invention, 478, 482; president Board of Trade, 486; mentioned, 86, 87, 147, 440; III. 571, 789, 914, 1226.
Smith, Rev. Joseph, legislator, II. 33; III. 706; sketch of, 715; connection with Benedict & Burnham Manufacturing Co., 715; Methodist preacher, 715, 716.
Smith, Joseph (1st), member sheep committee, I. 276; on tax list for 1730, 308; mentioned, 359, 361, 367; military service, 393; and Martha, 359.
Smith, Joseph P., III. 1172.
Smith, Julius, II. 203, 547.
Smith, Kinner, military service, I. 396.
Smith, Lemuel, III. 697.
Smith, Levi, military service, I. 466.
Smith, Dr. Lines, II. 389.
Smith, Lucy L. (Mrs. Carl E. Munger), II. 390; III. 849.
Smith, Lue, military service, I. 429 443, 466.
Smith, M. J., III. 1151.
Smith, Mabel, III. 1075; (Mrs. Bayard Veiller), II. 377.
Smith, Marcia (Mrs. James C. Scovill), II. 283.
Smith, Martha, I. 359; (Mrs. Thomas Stanley), 361.
Smith, Martin B., military service, III. 1190; mentioned, 1201.
Smith, Mary F. (Mrs. A. H. Fenn), II. 390.
Smith, Matthew J., III. 1114, 1170, 1173.
Smith, Newton C., III. 998.
Smith, Orrin, police officer in 1857, II. 138.
Smith, P. A., III. 751.
Smith, Perley D., II. 556.
Smith, Philo, photographer, III. 1042.
Smith, Ralph H., connection with Smith & Griggs Manufacturing Co., II. 389; mentioned, 555.
Smith, Rebecca (Mrs. William H. Scovill), II. 282.
Smith, Reuben H., editor the *American*, III. 977, 983 note.
Smith, Richard, of Woodbury, I. 351.
Smith, Robert M., musician, III. 1064, 1078, 1079, 1085, 1086; sketch of, 1085.
Smith, Robert R., and the Catholic Apostolic church, III. 778.
Smith, Ruby (Mrs. Nathan Platt), II. 394.
Smith, Mrs. Rufus P., III. 899.
Smith, Rufus P., II. 125; III. 1137.
Smith, Sally (Mrs. Arad W. Welton), II. 305.
Smith, Samuel, military service, I. 446, 466.
Smith, Mrs. Sarah, I. 643.
Smith, Sophia, founds Smith college, II. 189; Smith charities, 189.
Smith, Sylvester, III. 704.
Smith, Tabor, military service, I. 466.
Smith, Rev. Victor C., II. 552; associate rector St. John's Episcopal church, III. 659.
Smith, W. H., II. 83.
Smith, Rev. W. S., pastor First Baptist church, III. 676.
Smith, Rev. W. S., Methodist preacher, III. 706.
Smith, Wait, his house, I. 324.
Smith, William, removes to Ohio, II. 203.
Smith, William T., III. 1173.
Smith & Griggs Manufacturing Co., the reservoir of, I. 709; mentioned, II. 389, 439.
Smith & Hopkins, button makers, I. 582.
Smith & Root, II. 183, 189.
Smith & Son, E. F., manufacture buttons, I. 583.
Smith, Platt & Co., flax mill, I. 569.
Smug's (Smugse) brook, location, I. 2, 275; mentioned, 275 note, 709.
Smug's swamp, location, I. 709.
Smyth, Rev. James, Roman Catholic priest of 1837-1847, III. 729; sketch of, 731.
Snagg, E. R. III. 1175.
Snagg, Frank L., III. 1145, 1147.
Snagg, H. L., military service, III. 1190; mentioned, 1199.
Snagg, Reuben, III. 1073.
Snagg, Samuel C., chief engineer fire department, II. 119, 131; mentioned, II. 124; sketch of, 131; serves in the Civil war, 131.
Snell, Samuel, I. 183.
Snethen, Nicholas, III. 697.
Snow, Catherine (Mrs. Garry Harrison), II. 22.
Snow, Elbridge G., Jr., sketch of, III, 625; connection with Home Insurance Co., 625; mentioned, 914, 1072.
Snow, Enoch, II. 23.
Snow, Rev. Frederic E., II. 552, III. 620, 1114; sketch of, 624; man of letters, 624, 946; pastorates, 624.

Snow, Lewis E., serves in Civil war, III. 625; mentioned, 914.
Snow, Patrick, military service, I. 466.
Snow, W. Leslie, III. 1143, 1145.
Snyder, T. D., II. 121.
Snyder, Theodore L., II. 283.
Social activity, early, II. 3.
Societies, French, III. 1162; Roman Catholic, 919, 920; Shop, 1176; German, Italian, etc., etc.; see under separate entries.
Society, Connecticut Humane, Waterbury organization of, III. 904.
Society, Harmonia Benevolent, III. 1157, 1158.
Society, Hebrew Benevolent, III. 903, 904.
Society, Hibernian and Benevolent, Waterbury III. 1160.
Society, Holy Angels', III. 765, 759.
Society, Holy Family, organized, III 768, 769, 770.
Society, Holy Name, of the church of Immaculate Conception, III. 751; of the church of the Sacred Heart, 765; of St. Patrick's Roman Catholic church, church, III. 759.
Society, The Horticultural, III. 1027 and note.
Society, The Philosophical, III. 1025.
Societa Principe Ereditario di Savoia, III. 1164.
Society, Scientific, III. 1022, 1023.
Soda water fountains introduced, II. 195.
Sol's swamp, I. 709.
Somers, Catherine (Mrs. Stephen E. Harrison), II. 463.
Somers, D. C., III. 1155.
Somers, F. P., III. 1073.
Somers, George E., his invention, II. 479, 482; mentioned, III. 1023, 1073, 1126, 1130, 1131.
Somers, James P., connection with Brown & Elton, II. 319; mentioned, 462.
Somers, Joseph H., III. 1145. 1199.
Somers, Mary A. (Mrs. D. F. Maltby), II. 462.
Sondermann, Max, III. 1076.
Sons of Herrmann, III. 1159, 1160; Fortschritt lodge, No. 30, 1160; Freundschafts lodge, No. 8, 1160.
Sons of St. George, Hawthorn lodge, No. 123, III. 1163.
South farms, I. 349.
Southford (Paper) Manufacturing Co., II. 424.
Southmayd, Daniel, constable, I. 367; on committee for bridges, I. 369; mentioned, 374, 376, 377, 381; offices held by, 378; death of, 379, military service, 387; auditor colony accounts, 389.
Southmayd, Dr. Daniel, military service, I. 466; mentioned, II. 545.
Southmayd, Dorcas (Mrs. Aaron Dutton), I. 639.
Southmayd, Rev. John, house lot of, I. 168; his lands, 206, 240, 251, 272, 273, 287, 339, 360, 364; town and proprietors' clerk, 211, 275, 293, 299, 334, 376, 379; 167 Ap.; mentioned, 220, 250, 262, 263, 282, 285, 338, 340, 362, 368, 385, 674 note; pastor of First church, 229, 238, 251, 252, 298, 321; letter quoted regarding organization of First church, 228, 229, 230; at Harvard, 237; preaches at Waterbury, 1699, 237; marriage of, 251; salary, 253, 289, 310, 311, 322; house, fortified, 255; agreement with the town, 322; use of the little pasture, 322,339; trustee of funds, 339, physical disability 365; proposed statue to, 367; last record made by, 379; sons of, 379; offices, 380; death of, 380; his will, 380 note; record of town meetings, 383; deputy to General Court, 386; influence, 606; gift to St. Peter's parish, Northbury, 662.
Southmayd, John, Jr., I. 362, 364, 376,377; offices held by, 367.
Southmayd, John (3d), sells land, I. 562.
Southmayd, Samuel, Jr., I. 455.
Southmayd, Samuel W., II. 547.
Southmayd, William (1st), mariner, I.251.
Southmayd, William (2d), grandson of Rev. John Southmayd, I. 402; marriage of, 402; military service, 466 and note; mentioned, II. 546.
Southmayd's island, location, I. 245.
Southmayd's mill, I. 585.
Southmayd's pasture, I. 709.
Southmayd home for old ladies, 1895, III. 612.
Spalding, W. A., his invention, II. 482.
Spallone, G., III. 1164.
Sparks, Mary G. (Mrs. John Deacon), III. 840.
Specialty Manufacturing Co., mentioned, II. 440.
Speck, The, III. 998.
Spectacle ponds, location, I. 8; description, 62.
Speirs, Robert G., II.440,442,477; III.1109.
Speirs, William, III. 1116.
Speirs, William F., III. 1112.
Spellman, William, III. 1161.
Spender, Joseph, III. 1163.
Spencer, Ansel, military service, I. 466; mentioned, II. 24.
Spencer, Calvin, I. 646.
Spencer, E. & A., traders, I. 569.
Spencer, Elihu, military service, I. 466; mentioned, III. 1120.
Spencer, Elisha, military service, I. 466.
Spencer, Frederick A., II. 24, 82, 86; III. 1126, 1131, 1155, 1205, 1229; health officer, II. 136 and note; military service, III. 1190, 1214; biography, 1214; holds municipal and state office, 1214; officer in the Civil war, 1215; member of the Masonic order, 1215.

Spencer, Frederick H., III. 1153.
Spencer, G. B., photographer, III. 1(
Spencer, Gustavus, II. 548.
Spencer, Hannah, I. 168.
Spencer, Henry W., III. 1125.
Spencer, Imri A., II. 125, 532; III. 5
572, 1165, 1175, 1205.
Spencer, Mrs. I. A., III. 918.
Spencer, Isaac, I. 402.
Spencer, Joseph B., II. 24, 550; III. 6
1126; mayor and city clerk, 44, 46,
biography, II. 50; business man, 50;
organizer of Steam Boiler Insura
Co., 187.
Spencer, Katharine (Mrs. Walter C. Lar
II. 249.
Spencer, Katherine L., II. 25; III. 12
Spencer, Marcia B., II. 25.
Spencer, Mary A., II. 24.
Spencer, Peleg, military service, I. 3
Spencer, Selden, I. 430; military servi
466.
Spencer, Susan, II. 24.
Spencer, Willard Indian relics owned
I. 60, 167 Ap.; II. 20, 41 note, 50,
264; mentioned, 489; III. 591, 607 a
note, 1008, 1009, 1025; site of residen
I. 589; manufactures gilt buttons, 5
II. 24, 261; holds town, municipal a
state offices, 22, 24, 37, 508; biog
phy, 24 and note; warden, 24; preside
Waterbury Savings bank, 24, 177; pr
ident board of agents Bronson libra
24; and the charter of 1870, 42; and t
public schools, 503, 504; chorister, 5
Spencer, Mrs. Willard, I. 588.
Spencer, William A., II. 24; sketch
25; serves in the Civil war, 25.
Spenser, Temperance, I. 708.
Sperry, A., his invention, II. 483.
Sperry, Adeline (Mrs. Sharon Y. Beac
II. 164.
Sperry, Ann Ophelia, II. 206; III. 668.
Sperry, Amadaus, III. 1184.
Sperry, Andrew, of North Attlebo
Mass., II. 207.
Sperry, Anson (not the cooper), mak
clocks, II. 260.
Sperry, Capt. Anson, I. 569; II. 249, 48
518; III. 1125, 1184; lays a sidewal
II. 20; biography, 206; cooper, 206; tow
officer, 206; military man, 206; as
musician, III. 583, 1063, 1069.
Sperry, Catharine (Mrs. Seagres), II. 20
Sperry, Charles A., lays a sidewalk, II. 7
soldier in the Civil war, 206.
Sperry, Charles S., II. 551; III. 914, 102
professor at Annapolis, II. 551; II
1236; biography, 1235; officer in U.
N., 1235; naval record, 1236.
Sperry, Charlotte (Mrs. David Abbot
II. 207.
Sperry, Charlotte E. (Mrs. Robert Lang
II. 206, 249.

Spruce, Mabelle A., III. 1216.
Spruce brook, location, I. 709.
Spruce swamp, location, I. 709.
Squantuck brook, location, I. 696.
Squire, Mary B. (Mrs. Horace Hotchkiss), II. 327.
Squire, first use of name, I. 111.
Squire, Israel, military service, I. 392.
Stage, Charles, III. 1159.
Stage coach, the era of the, I. 565, 570; road across the Green, II. 59.
Stage lines, early, II. 153-156; stages stop at Burton's tavern, 60; New Haven and Albany, reminiscence of, 223 and note; New Haven to Litchfield, 153; Broome Brothers, of New Haven, 154; John W. Harris & Co., of Salem Bridge, 154; Harris & Bunnell, 154; Richard P. Moses, proprietor of, between Waterbury and New Haven, 154; Charles Partree, post rider, 154; Samuel H. Judd, post rider, 154; Benjamin Judd, post rider, 154; Sturges M. Judd, 154; Waterbury and Meriden, 155; Waterbury and Derby, 155; Waterbury and Woodbury, 155; Waterbury and Watertown, 155; Waterbury and Bethlehem, 156; Tyrrell's, 155; Waterbury and Naugatuck, 156; Waterbury and Waterville, 156.
Stahlberg, Charles, his invention, II. 483.
Stahmer, Albert J., photographer, III. 1043; mentioned 1144, 1159.
Stahmer, Frieda, III. 1159.
Stanard, William, I. 290.
Stancliff, Charles H., II. 167; III. 1111.
Standard time, introduced by a Waterbury man, II. 511; system, 512; evolution of, 512.
Standly, Samuel, bachelor proprietor, I. 236; lands of, 313; of Wallingford, mentioned, 364.
Standly, Thomas, signs petition for plantation, I. 123.
Standly, Mrs. Timothy, I. 282.
Standly's Jericho, I. 181, 701; location, 242, 243.
Stanley, Edward M., II. 1169.
Stanley (Standley, Standly), Capt. John (1st), traverses Naugatuck valley in 1657, I. 110.; prospects for metals, 27, 117, 118; signer of petition for plantation, 123; in Waterbury in 1677, 146; his lot, 174, 209; mentioned, 155, 163, 169, 176, 178, 181, 183, 190, 206, 207, 210, 225, 281, 287, 302, 314, 361, 573, 712, 167, Ap.
Stanley (Standly, Stanly) Lieut. John (2d), I. 152; military service, 191, 214, 383, 384; proprietor inhabitant, 197, 313, 381; returns to Farmington, 236; the fort near his house, 254, 255; builds a fence, 268; his bachelor-rights, 286; assists in listing proprietors, 293; Deacon, of Farmington, mentioned, 357.
Stanley, John, of Wallingford, I. 364.
Stanley, Nathaniel, of Farmington, I. 359, 361.
Stanley, Oliver, I. 429; military service, 439.
Stanley, Sarah (Mrs. Joseph Shipley), II. 295.
Stanley (Standly), Lieut. Timothy (1st), signs petition for plantation, I. 123. 292; military service, 138 and note; family of, 163; selectman 1681, 166, 176; mentioned, 179, 206, 210, 225, 236, 240, 252, 262, 281, 297, 298, 383. 697, 698; II. 234; draws for lot, I. 209; town fortifies his house, 238; meadow land, 239; town officer in 1700, 248; makes a fence, 266, 268; votes to extend the town fence, 271; bachelor-rights, 286.
Stanley, Timothy (2d), of Farmington, I. 359, 361.
Stanley, W. J., III. 1067.
Stanley, William, an English skilled mechanic, II. 405, 406.
Stanley's timber, I. 709.
Stanislaus, Madame St., mother superior, II. 529.
Stannard, Robert R., sketch of, II. 410; connection with Blake & Johnson, 410.
Stanton, John, I. 186.
Stanton, C. M., teacher English and Classical school, II. 529.
Stanton, Eleanore A. (Mrs. James C. Bush), III. 1235.
Stanwood, Robert G, master English and Classical school, II. 529; mentioned, 552.
Stark, Melvin E., III. 1176.
Starkweather, Rev. George A., pastor First Baptist church, III. 677; writes verse, 946.
Starkweather, Martha Clark (Mrs. Augustus S. Chase), II. 311; III. 1077.
Starkweather, Martha Chase (Mrs. Henry L. Wade), II. 380.
Starr, Dr. A., dentist, III. 870.
Starr, Edward J., III. 1157.
Starr, Mary (Mrs. Frank P. Waters), III. 644.
Starr, Mary E., III, 1132.
Steam Engineers, American Order of, W. E. Crane council, No. 4, III. 1173.
Stearns, George H., III. 1171.
Stebbins, Cyrus, III. 697.
Stebbins, Jane C. (Mrs. Julius J. B. Kingsbury), III. 1192.
Stebbins, Lewis, III. 1063, 1168.
Stebbins, Milton W., III. 1169.
Stedman, Henry T., III. 1132, 1138.
Stedman, Mrs. H. T., II. 487.
Steel, Joseph, military service, III. 1181.
Steel, Sarah, of Farmington, I. 171.
Steele, ———, I. 686.
Steele, Rev. A. Floridus, II. 551; assistant rector St. John's Episcopal church, III. 659.

Steele, Rev. Ashbel, II. 548; his published writings, III. 956.
Steele, Austin, I. 522 note; manufacturer, 585; II. 183; first burgess, 15; mentioned, 24; and the flagstaff, 64; insurance agent, 183 note; his invention, 483; collector of engravings, III. 1040.
Steele, Caroline R. (Mrs. George W. Benedict), II. 23.
Steele, Daniel, clothier, I. 569; his saw and grist mill, 584; his cloth dressing factory, 584, 585; first borough bailiff, II. 15.
Steele, Edward D., connection with Meriden, Waterbury and Connecticut River railroad, II. 162; biography, 339; secretary and treasurer Waterbury Brass Co., 333, 339; president Lane Manufacturing Co., 373; his invention, 483; mentioned, 664, 665.
Steele, Mrs. E. D., III. 1238.
Steele, Elijah, military service, I. 466.
Steele, Elisha, fireman, II. 112. mentioned, 380; III. 587 note; president of Steele & Johnson Button Co., II. 381; biography, 381; his invention, 483; interest in musical matters, 381; III. 583, 1063, 1082.
Steele, Frederick P., connection with American Printing Co., III. 979.
Steele, Henry M., II. 339, 556; III. 998; writes on "Hypnotism and Justice," 967.
Steele, Henry W.. II. 113, 381; III. 1064.
Steele, Mrs. H. W., III. 1064.
Steele, James. of Farmington, I. 188.
Steele, John, the surveyor, I. 188; mentioned, 709.
Steele, Katharine M. (Mrs. Benjamin L. Coe), II. 382.
Steele, Mary, I. 169.
Steele, Mary (Mrs. William H. Jones), II. 455.
Steele, Mary A. (Mrs. Samuel A. Castle), II. 208, 381.
Steele, Mary E. (Mrs. Charles E. L. Holmes), III. 1209.
Steele, Mary E. (Mrs. Roger S Wotkyns), II. 339; III. 1026.
Steele, Mrs. Minnie Rogers, artist, III. 1036.
Steele, Norman, fireman, II. 113; as a musician, III. 1066, 1071.
Steel, Ransom, manufacturer, I. 585.
Steele, Lieut. Samuel, of Farmington, purchases land, I. 27; mentioned, 45, 118, 153, 709; II. 270; on committee to arrange settlement of Mattatuck, I. 126; lays out highway, 155; death of, 183; his lay out of the village plot, 552.
Steele, Sherman, II. 86.
Steele & Johnson Button Co., mentioned, II. 380.
Steele & Johnson Manufacturing Co., organized, II. 380; officers, 381; mentioned, 436, 438.
Steele's (Steel's) brook, location, I. 1, 206, 221 note; III. 709; mentioned, I. 266.
Steel's meadow, location, I. 266, 323.
Steel's plain, location, I. 323.
Steer, E. J., III. 572.
Stein, David, III. 1150.
Steinmeyer, Mrs. Minna A., and the Day Nursery, III. 886.
Stephens, David, blacksmith, I. 569.
Sterling, E. C., III. 1199.
Steuben, Baron, I. 468.
Stevens, Ashbel, tanner and shoemaker, I. 569.
Stevens, Charles E., II. 409, 553.
Stevens, Elisha, military service, I. 485; mentioned, 646, 675; III. 1120.
Stevens, F. M., his invention, II. 483.
Stevens, George H., III. 1150.
Stevens, Mrs. O. H., III. 1025; (Harriet Elton), II. 409.
Stevens, Jennie E. (Mrs. William K. Mayo), II. 409.
Stevens, John, arrow heads found by, I. 71.
Stevens, John L., III. 1206.
Stevens, L. L.. purchases a sewing machine, II. 196 note.
Stevens, M. L., his invention, II. 483.
Stevens (Stephens), Martin, blacksmith, I. 569; mentioned, III. 1120.
Stevens, Orville H., biography, II. 409; holder municipal offices, 101, 409; connection with Blake & Johnson, 409; mentioned, 436; III. 1064, 1072, 1126, 1203, 1227.
Stevens, William, I. 677.
Stewart, Elliott, III. 1141.
Stewart, James, III. 1164.
Stewart, John, I. 430.
Stewart, Quartus, III. 704.
Stickney, J W., II. 125.
Stiles, Mrs.. II. 498.
Stiles, Bertha (Mrs Charles W. Burpee), III. 1233.
Stiles, Ezra, merchant II. 234, 419; president American Suspender Co., 419; connection with Hotchkiss & Merriman Manufacturing Co., 419.
Stiles, Henry, first legal culprit in the colony, I. 92.
Stillman, Rev. George, II. 550; III. 708.
Stillman, Stephen L., III. 704.
Stillwell, Benjamin, military service, I. 391, 396 and note.
Stocker & Co., I. 588.
Stocking, Anson G., II. 112; III. 625, 626, 910; and the public schools, II. 503, 504; site of residence, 528; sketch of, III. 626.
Stocking, Charles L., III. 627, 1230; sketch of, 1232; military record, 1232.

Stocking, Mrs. Charles L., III. 907.
Stocking, Rev. Davis, III. 706.
Stocking, George A., II. 124; III. 627, 914, 1080 1086, 1200; sketch of, 1224; military record, 1224.
Stocking, Gilbert M., II. 551; sketch of, III. 1223; military record, 1223.
Stocking, Harriet N. (Mrs. Henry Lathrop), III. 626.
Stocking, Henry M., II. 123; III. 627, 1203; sketch of, 1224; military record, 1224
Stocking, Herbert A., II. 555.
Stocking, John M., II. 113. 114; III. 1064; sketch of, 625; inventor, 626; manufacturer at Woodtick, 626.
Stocking, Louis H.. II. 530; III. 1224.
Stocking, Samuel. II. 112.
Stocking. Sarah, III. 627.
Stocking, William, II. 551; III. 1082; sketch of, 999; soldier, 1000; editor and author, 1000; children, 1000.
Stocks and pillory, I. 104; II. 62.
Stoddard, Abijah C., military service, III. 1182.
Stoddard, D. S , his invention, II. 483.
Stoddard, John, military service, I. 466.
Stone, Benajah, I. 359.
Stone, Dr. Benjamin W , III., 1200.
Stone, Esther (Mrs. Bennett Tyler), II. 558.
Stone, Frederick A , photographer, III. 1043.
Stone, John G., III. 1143.
Stone, Mark, military service, III, 1182.
Stone, Samuel M.. connection with the *American*, III. 982, 983 note.
Stone, William H., II. 115.
Stone bridge, location, I. 709.
Stone house, location, I. 709.
Stone path, I. 709.
Stone pitts, location, I. 709.
Stone yards and monuments, III. 1052.
Stoneman, Jesse, III. 697.
Stony pasture, location, I. 709.
Stops, Ernst F., III. 1158, 1159.
Stores, ———, chaplain, 1777, I. 439.
Stores, early closing of, III. 906, 907; picture. 1041.
Storme, Mark, military service, III. 1182.
Storrs, Rev. Andrew, military service, I. 466; mentioned, II. 546.
Storz, A. J., II. 530.
Stout, James, III 1109, 1163, 1170, 1171, 1173.
Stow. Daniel, death of, I. 467.
Stow, Josiah, military service, I. 391, 393.
Stow, Samuel, military service, I. 397, 466.
Stow, Simeon, military service, I. 392.
Straits (Straights) mountain, I. 59, 207, 349.
Stratton, Betsy (Mrs. Albert Burritt), II, 247.
Straub, Quirin (Quirinius). III. 768.
Straw, Isaac, III. 1206,
Strecklin, John, military service, I. 395.
Street, Elisha, military service, I. 417, 466.
Streeter, D. A.. his invention, II. 483.
Streeter, Mrs. D. A., III. 1157.
Streeter, George L., II. 207.
Streets, earliest layout record, I. 551. 559; appropriations for, in 1838, II. 20; first inspector appointed, 67; origin of names. 79; list of, 80; historical significance of names, 90; names classified, 90; and lamps, expenses 1854. 39; first commissioner. 70; number of. in 1857, in 1879, in 1889, in 1894, 71; list of first named city, 46; avenues and alleys, 91 and note; under charter of 1871, 70; first list of, in Waterbury Directory, 80 note; sprinkling carts introduced, 74; paved with granite blocks. 47, 73; renumbered, 73; macadamized, 47, 73; Bank, I. 559; II. 69; Canal, I. 586; ancient Cooke, 559. 562; Grand, 551; Leavenworth, 234; II. 70; ancient Linden. I. 559; ancient Pine, 559; Scovill, named, II. 70; Willow, between Pine and Grove, I. 222; West Main, in 1700, II. 66; an early house, corner Pine and Willow, I. 222; Simonsville, II. 464 note; Frederick J. Kingsbury quoted, 53; C. U. C. Burton, quoted, 71; see Highways.
Strickland, David, military service, I.466; mentioned, 676.
Strickland (Stricklin), John, military service. I. 392, 397; death of, 467.
Strickland, Samuel, military service, I 466.
Strobel, Christopher, gifts to German Lutheran church, III. 781; mentioned, 1117.
Stroebel, Louis, III. 768, 1081, 1144.
Strong, Esther (Mrs. Edward R. Lampson), II. 251.
Strong, James, III. 1067, 1068.
Strong, Mariah (Mrs. Thomas Judd), I. 172.
Strong, Mary, of Windsor, I. 163.
Strong, Sarah E. (Mrs. George Gilbert), II. 207.
Strong, Thomas, of Northampton, I. 172.
Strube, John, III. 1075.
Sturdevant, Aphia (Mrs. S. M. Judd), III. 1133.
Suder, John H., III. 1173.
Sugrue, Eugene, III. 1199.
Sullivan Catherine, (Mrs. Mortimer Connor), III. 1105.
Sullivan, Hugh, III. 1175.
Sullivan, J. T., III. 1116.
Sullivan, James M., connection with the *American*, III 981.
Sullivan, Michael J., III. 1152.
Sullivan, Peter, III. 1165.
Sullivan, R. J., III. 751.
Sullivan, Timothy, III. 1161.
Sunday Globe, III. 995.

Sunday Herald, III. 994; Waterbury Herald Publishing Co., II. 446.
Sunday school, Hebrew. III. 785.
Sunday School Union, III. 567, 568.
Sunderland place, I. 324.
Supply Co., Waterbury, mentioned, II. 449.
Sutherland, George, III. 920.
Sutherland, James, III. 1149.
Sutherland, John, III. 1141.
Sutliff, Abel, I. 376, 430; military service, 466.
Sutliff, Dinah (Mrs. Josiah Bronson), I. 514.
Sutliff (Sutlef), John, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 300; at Woster swamp, 303; on tax list for 1730, 308; builds first mill at Naugatuck, 580; on committee for North society, 317; mentioned, 316, 376, 378, 418, 663 note, 701; military service, 383, 387, 388, 393, 466; selectman, 402.
Sutliff, Joseph, Jr., I. 442.
Sutliff, Louisa (Mrs. Ira Tompkins), II. 469.
Sutton, Isaac, his house, II. 14, 34.
Sutton, James, a weaver, I. 522 note.
Svenson, Nils, III. 1165.
Swain, Matthias, III. 697.
Swain, Richard, III. 697.
Swede, the first in Waterbury, III. 781.
Sweet, Harriet E. (Mrs. Romanzo A. Nichols), III. 691.
Sweet, John, III. 697.
Swift, Frederick R., editor, II. 446; III. 994.
Swift, John L., writes verse, III. 941.
Sword, James G., III. 1163.
Sykes, Oliver, III. 697.
Taft, Thomas C., agent Adams Express Co., II. 165.
Tailor's meadow, location, I. 709.
Tailors' bill, an ancient, I. 522, 523; itinerant, II. 196; earliest, 196.
Talcott (Tailcoat), ———, on jury to indite for witchcraft, I. 164.
Talcott, Capt. John, custodian of charter, I. 114, 195; his relation to settlement of Mattatuck, 126; Dick, his Indian boy, 140, 141; purchases township of Simsbury, 146, 147, 148; mentioned, 177, 183; notes on Mattatuck's delinquents, 178; witness of first deed of land in Mattatuck, 182; death of, 202.
Talmadge, F. L., II. 115.
Talmage Ichabod, military service, I. 466.
Talmud Torah, III. 786.
Tamarack swamp, location, I. 709, 710.
Tame buck, location, I. 220.
Tame buck hill, location, I. 710.
Tanner, Mrs. Abigail, I. 362.
Tate, Frederick W., III. 1155.
Tatterdon (Tattendon, Fallendon?), John, I. 430; military service, 466.
Tattersall, William, III. 1149.
Taverns and Inns, An ordinary, in 1644, I. 104; the era of, 568; Sela Scovill's, 568; Bishop's, at Watertown, 568 and note; Barnes's, 689; Baron's, 689; Beach, 696; Nichols, 696; Porter, at Union City, 714; first tavern in Waterbury, II. 218; Waterbury's first tavern-keeper, 218; the the Judd tavern described, 220, 221; Tontine, 224; see Hotels, Inns and Taverns.
Tavern brook, location, I. 710.
Taxation, first lists, I. 214; to put glass and nails in minister's house, 235; for school, 294; earliest itemized, 303; rank of Waterbury's, in 1731, 309; Northbury, 316; to supply town with powder and lead, 318; in 1782, 486; in 1699, 236; in 1708, 255; in 1709, 255; in 1730, 292; to meet borough claims, II. 21; first city, in 1853, 39; in 1861, 39; in 1894, 39 note; the largest individual taxpayer in 1895, 213.
Tayler, Moses, I. 363.
Taylor, ———, I. 686.
Taylor, Anna M. (Mrs. Henry W. French), II. 295, 467.
Taylor, A. F., II. 115.
Taylor, Chloe (Mrs. David Taylor), II. 236; her private school, 533.
Taylor, David, I. 442; visits Hartford, 448; military service, 466; sketch of, II. 235.
Taylor, David, Jr., sketch of, II. 236; children, 236; death of, 236.
Taylor lot, location, I. 709.
Taylor's Meditation, location, I. 247, 358, 685, 710, 711.
Taylor, Elnathan, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 300; on tax list in 1731, 310; mentioned, 362, 675.
Taylor, Frances J. (Mrs. David E. Sprague), II. 30.
Taylor, Harriet J. (Mrs. Timothy Guilford), II. 295, 455.
Taylor, James M., III. 1163, 1164.
Taylor, John, of Wethersfield, II. 235.
Taylor, John M., II. 555.
Taylor, Joseph, III. 1116.
Taylor, Joshua, III. 697.
Taylor, Julia Ann (Mrs. A. B. Simons), II 465.
Taylor, Lewis, II. 236.
Taylor, Lucius, II. 236.
Taylor, Mary DeF. (Mrs. Jacob L. Clark), III. 650.
Taylor, Mary K. (Mrs. William Laird), II. 142.
Taylor, S. F., II. 442.
Taylor, Samuel, sketch of, II. 294; connection with Scovill Manufacturing Co., 294; military service, III. 1186.
Taylor, Samuel S., II. 82, 87, 88, 295.
Taylor, Sophia (Mrs. Washington M. Haxtun), II. 236.
Taylor, Theodore, military service, I. 466.
Taylor, Thomas R., III. 664, 1137.

Teal, Reuben J., III. 1173, 1174.
Teale, Rebecca (Mrs. John Marshall), II. 166.
Teeple, Rev. G. L., pastor of Adventist church, III. 776.
Telegraph, the first office, II. 166; the first assistant, 166; companies consolidated, 167; American, 167; Franklin, 167; Mutual Union, 167; Bankers and Merchants', 167; Postal, 168; Baltimore and Ohio, 168.
Telegraph and Messenger Co., American District, II. 149.
Telegraph and Electric Co., Connecticut District, II. 146, 452.
Telegraph Co., Waterbury Automatic Signal, II. 149, 451; a night office opened, 150; merged into the New England Telephone Co , 118.
Telegraph Co., Waterbury District, II. 148, 452.
Telephone, the first in Waterbury, II. 149; introduced for business purposes, 149.
Telephone Co., Connecticut, II. 150.
Telephone Co., Southern New England, II. 151.
Temperance, reform in Waterbury, III. 910; Sons of, Mattatuck division, No. 14, 913; Mattatuck division, No. 23. 913; High Rock division, No. 9, 914; Daughters of, Howard union, No. 2, 914; Waterbury Band of Hope, 914, 915; Roman Catholic Total Abstinence and Benevolent society, 915; Cadets of, 765; Pioneer section, No. 1, 915; Waterbury union, 914, 916; Independent Order of Good Templars, Wide Awake lodge, No 49, 916; Samaritan Degree temple, No. 18, 916; Fraternity lodge, No. 145, 916; Unity lodge, No. 153, 916; Olive Branch lodge, No. 233, 916; Citizens' league, 911; Union services, 911; coffee house of 1876, 917; Temple of Honor and Truth, 920; Woman's Christian union, 917; Juvenile Union, 918; Young Ladies' league 920; Young Men's Aloysius Total Abstinence and Benevolent society, 919; Loyal Legion, 918; Waterbury Alliance, 920; Young Woman's Christian, union, 918; Waterbury Prohibition association, 920; the Murphy campaign, 912; Reform league, 912; St. Joseph's Catholic Total Abstinence society, 919; St. Patrick's Total Abstinence and Benevolent society, 759 920; licenses issued in 1894. 913; Wayside Inn, lodging house and restaurant, 912; Union Rescue mission, 918; Confraternity of the Sacred Thirst and Agony of Jesus, 765, 920; Order of Templars, Evening Star lodge, No. 32, 1165; see individual entries.
Tennion, John, III. 752.
Terrel, Sarah B , tombstone of, I. 674.
Terrell, Albin, II. 470.
Terrell, Amos, military service, I. 466.
Terrell, Aner, III. 672.
Terrell, Augustus A., III. 1184.
Terrell (Terrill), Edward, site of house, I. 332; mentioned, II. 113; III. 1071; burnisher and chaser, II 470; connection with Scovill Manufacturing Co., 470.
Terrell, Elihu, military service, I. 466.
Terrell, Enoch, military service, I. 466.
Terrell, George E., III. 1146.
Terrell, Henry, II. 115.
Terrell, Ichabod, military service, I. 466.
Terrell (Terril), Isaac, military service, I. 392, 415, 466; mentioned, III. 671.
Terrell, (Terrill), Israel, military service, I. 466; mentioned, 642, 646.
Terrell, Jared, military service, I. 466.
Terrell, Joel, military service, I. 466.
Terrell (Terril), Josiah, I. 362; military service, 439, 450, 466.
Terrell, Letsom, I. 582.
Terrell (Terril), Oliver, I. 375, 393; military service, 392, 466.
Terrell, Thomas, military service, I. 466.
Terrill, ——, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Terrill, Abner, III. 1066.
Terrill, Benjamin, military service, I. 485.
Terrill, Charles, I. 703.
Terrill, Gamaliel, I. 376.
Terrill, Irijah, I. 486, 566; tavern-keeper, 568; II. 220.
Terrill, Munroe, makes buttons, I. 583.
Terry, Adeline (Mrs. Egbert Bartlett), II. 458.
Terry, Andrew, III. 1126.
Terry, Caroline M. (Mrs. Edward S. Beach), II. 457.
Terry, Edith (Mrs. J. Hobart Bronson), II. 376.
Terry, Eli, makes clocks, I. 591; mentioned, II. 259 note, 456.
Terry, Frederick L., III. 809.
Terry, George E., and the charter of 1890, II. 44; president Waterbury Gas Light Co., 145; mentioned, 147, 148; III. 1203, 1227, 1228; has early telephone connection, II. 149; sketch of, III. 808; soldier, 808; city attorney, 809; connection with Republican Printing Co., 988.
Terry, Mrs. George E., III. 895.
Terry, Henry, II. 259 note, 456; sketch of, 458; manufacturer, 458; his invention, 483; his "Early History of American Clock Making," III. 966.
Terry, James, II. 456.
Terry, Julia (Mrs. Charles Harding), II. 458.
Terry, Silas B. (1st), I. 629; III. 625, 1064; biography, II. 456; connection with clock making, 456, 457; superintendent Waterbury Clock Co., 457; his invention, 457, 483.

Terry, Silas B., Jr., II. 457; III. 604, 605, 1064, 1079; his son, II. 458.
Terry, Mrs. Silas B., Jr. (Harriet McK. Goodwin), II. 457.
Terry, Simeon G., II. 458.
Terry, Mrs. S. G., II. 487; III. 587; writes verse, 949.
Terry, Solon M., I. 629; II. 458, 551.
Terry, Mrs. Solon M. (Myretta Birge), II. 458.
Terry, Stephen, II. 456 note.
Terry Clock Co., mentioned, II. 439.
Teston, Susie H. (Mrs. William A. Spencer), II. 25.
Thackery, John, III. 1115, 1148, 1149.
Thalinger, Mrs. Lena, III. 904.
Thanksgiving, May, I. 405.
Thatcher, Charles, II. 450; III. 1148, 1149, 1163.
Thatcher, William, III. 697.
Thatcher Co., Charles, mentioned, II. 450.
Thayer, Asa, military service, I. 466.
Thayer, Ruhamah (Mrs. Josiah Hayden), II. 264.
Thayer, Seth, military service, I. 392.
Theatre, see Drama.
Thebault, Elizabeth, III. 1167.
Thermometer, an early, II. 224 note.
Thoede, W. F., photographer III. 1043.
Thomas, ———, stage driver, II. 156.
Thomas, Anna, III. 1159.
Thomas, Aretas W., lawyer, III. 823.
Thomas, Corinne R. (Mrs. J. Henry Morrow), III. 990, 1021.
Thomas (Tommus), Daniel, I. 361, 362.
Thomas, Edward J., III. 920, 1168.
Thomas, Ellen F., III. 1132.
Thomas, George, III. 1067.
Thomas, George B., mayor, II. 45; mentioned, III. 1124.
Thomas, G. C., his invention, II. 483.
Thomas, George E., III. 1129.
Thomas, Hackaliah and Elizabeth, I. 364.
Thomas, Ida (Mrs. Charles S. Morse), II. 318.
Thomas, Isaac M., site of residence, I. 55.
Thomas, James, military service, I. 417.
Thomas (Tomas), John, military service, I. 392; mentioned, III. 1160.
Thomas, Lemuel, military service, I. 396.
Thomas, Levi, military service, I. 391.
Thomas, Mrs. N. S., III. 578.
Thomas, Noble W., III. 697.
Thomas, R., his invention, III. 483.
Thomas (Tommus), Samuel, at Woster swamp, I. 301, 303; on tax list for 1730, 308; mentioned, 322; residence of, 324; military service, 387, 466.
Thomas, Seth, makes clocks, I. 591.
Thomas, William P., his invention, II. 481; mentioned, III. 710, 1203.
Thompson, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Thompson, Rev. A. E., III. 721.
Thompson, Amos G., Methodist preacher, III. 697.
Thompson, C. H., his invention, II. 483.
Thompson (Thomson), Caleb, his lot on Town Plot hill in 1731, I. 301; on tax list for 1730, 308; builds a house in 1733, 353; mentioned, 336, 358, 376, 378, 382, 653 note, 693; military service, 396; death of, 467; and Rebecca, 359.
Thompson, Clark, military service, III. 1182.
Thompson, Edward, II. 112.
Thompson, Eli, military service, III. 1181.
Thompson, F. H., his invention, II. 483.
Thompson, Frederick, II. 415.
Thompson, G. B., III. 1200.
Thompson, Hezekiah, III. 1119.
Thompson, James, military service, I. 466.
Thompson, James, III. 1161.
Thompson, Jared D., artist, II. 21 note, 55 note; III. 1031.
Thompson, John, military service, I. 442, 448, 466; III. 1181.
Thompson, John, III. 915.
Thompson, John C., almshouse keeper, III. 885.
Thompson, Lucius A., I. 167 Ap.; II. 492.
Thompson, Owen, II. 127.
Thompson, R., his invention, II. 483.
Thomson, Samuel, I. 359.
Thompson, Samuel, hotel proprietor, II. 224.
Thompson, Sarah E. (Mrs. John C. Kinney), III. 1217.
Thompson, Stephen, military service, I. 466.
Thompson, Stiles, tavern keeper, I. 568, 569.
Thompson, Theodore, III. 916.
Thompson, Dr. Thomas, I. 359.
Thompson, Thomas, III. 1171.
Thoms, William E., II. 556; III. 1117, 1143.
Thoms, William P., III. 1145.
Thomson, William, death of, I. 467.
Thornbury, F. G., II. 449.
Thorpe, James S., his invention, II. 483; mentioned, III. 1005; as a musician, 1064, 1072, 1073, 1074; sketch of, 1084; musical service in the Civil war, 1084.
Thorpe, Mrs. James S., II. 487.
Thrasher, Elnathan, I. 220, 718; military service, 466.
Three brothers, chestnut trees, location, I. 193, 711.
Three-mile hill, location, I. 354.
Three-and-a-half-mile hill, location, I. 246.
Three sisters, chestnut trees, location, I. 193, 711.
Tibbits, Charles B., II. 554.
Tiernan, James C., III. 1151, 1165, 1166.
Tierney, Dennis H., his invention, II. 483; chairman of district committee, 508; mentioned, III. 1142, 1166.
Tierney, John L., III. 1114.

Tilghman, Mrs. J. E., III. 1141.
Tillou, John, manufactures spinning machinery, I. 579 note.
Timby, Theodore R., originates revolving tower, II. 573 and note.
Tinker, Amos, military service, I. 466.
Tinker, C. L., II. 125.
Tinker, John, military service, I. 466.
Tinkers, travelling, II. 198.
Tinsley, William T., III. 1174.
Tinsmiths, II. 198.
Tirrel, Elihu, I. 430.
Tirrell, Jared, I. 430.
Tithing-men, the first, I. 300.
Toantic, I. 239.
Toantic (Towantick) brook, I. 207, 239, 369; location, 711.
Toantic (Toantick) hill, location, I. 246, 711, 718.
Toantic meadow, location, I. 711.
Toantic pond, location, I. 711.
Toantic swamp, location, I. 711.
Tobey, F. W., his invention, II. 475, 483.
Tobey, Mrs. F. W., III. 578.
Tobin, James, III. 1228.
Toboggan Co., Waterbury, mentioned, II. 452.
Tocchio, A., III. 1164.
Todd, C. S., III. 1072.
Todd, Charlotte E. (Mrs. James Brown), II. 347.
Todd, Gideon, military service, I. 396.
Todd, Henry, police officer in 1857, II. 138.
Todd, Hezekiah, mentioned, II. 194.
Todd, Irene (Mrs. William Southmayd), I. 402.
Todd, John R. S., III. 1154, 1155.
Todd, Lucina (Mrs. Samuel J. Holmes), II. 180, 250.
Todd, Oliver A. G., lawyer, III. 820.
Todd, Polly A. (Mrs. Timothy Porter), III. 682.
Todd, Ransom S., II. 193, 225 note.
Todd, Roxy (Mrs. Daniel Scott), II. 247.
Todd, Sala, makes wooden articles, I. 589.
Todd, Rev. Samuel, pastor St. Peter's church at Northbury, I. 331, 337, 662; ordination, 335; his land, 362, 363; mentioned; 379; II. 545; first mention of name in public records, I. 338.
Todd, Street, II. 193, 194.
Toles, Daniel, I. 358.
Toles, Henry, I. 357, 358.
Tolles, F. A., II. 115.
Tolles, Lamberton, III. 1184.
Tolles, Martha (Mrs. Ralph H. Guilford), II. 455.
Tomlinson, C. H., III. 1176.
Tomlinson, Eunice (Mrs. Joseph D. Welton), II. 31.
Tomlinson, Harry, button maker, I. 582.
Tomlinson, Henry W., II. 115; stone yard of, III. 1052.
Tomlinson, Nathan W., II. 115; III. 1199, 1205.
Tomlinson, Sarah A. (Mrs. Homer F. Bassett), III. 1018.
Tomlinson, Victory, I. 568, 712; II. 459.
Tomlinson, William H., III. 883.
Tomlinson, "Zacheriah," I. 326.
Tompkins, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Tompkins, Anna, I. 362.
Tompkins, Edmund, I. 326, 363.
Tompkins, Frank, III. 1072.
Tompkins, Frank B., II. 469.
Tompkins, Frederick, II. 113, 121, 469; III. 1072.
Tompkins, George, holds city office, II. 103, 292; sketch of, 292; connection with Scovill Manufacturing Co., 292; leader of Tompkins band, 292; mentioned, 469; as a musician, III. 1063, 1071, 1072, 1076, 1077.
Tompkins, George E., II. 292, 469; III. 1126, 1165.
Tompkins, Ira, I. 431, 469; military service, 466.
Tompkins, Merritt, II. 292; connection with Scovill Manufacturing Co., 469.
Tompkins, Rev. Nehemiah U., III. 697.
Tompkins, Philip, I. 687.
Tompkins, Solomon, I. 449; military service, 466, 705.
Tompkins, Willard, II. 469; III. 1072.
Tompkins district, I. 691.
Tompkins band, III. 1198, 1203.
Tonks, James T., his invention, II. 483; mentioned, III. 1141, 1147.
Tontine society, The clock shop, III. 1177.
Tories, runaway, at Waterbury, I. 436.
Totten, Lewis A., III. 1165.
Tower, Mary L., spinner at Philadelphia centennial and Chicago world's fair, I. 524 note.
Town plot, site, I. 125, 131; highway extending through old, 132, 133, 213; location, 247, 311.
Town spot, location, I. 132, petitions for a minister, 311.
Town Talk, III. 995.
Towner, Phineas, purchases Northbury lands, I. 316; mentioned. 357.
Towner, Samuel, on tax list in 1731, I. 310; purchases Northbury lands, 316; petitions for a minister, 319.
Townsend, Adele (Mrs. F. J. Kingsbury, Jr.), II. 290.
Townsend, Ellen R., III. 902, 983, 1067.
Townsend, Emma C., III. 983.
Townsend, Rev. Frank S., II. 554; sketch of, III. 723; studies law, 723; pastor St. Paul's Methodist church, 723.
Townsend, George L., connection with the *American*, III. 973; obituary of, 975, 976; biography, 983; mentioned, 1022, 1067, 1137; president Mendelssohn society, 1078

Townsend, Mrs. G. L., III. 1065, 1079.
Townsend, Isaac H., II. 288.
Townsend, Larmon, I. 665.
Townsend, Lucy H. (Mrs. Charles S. Treadway), III. 983, 1067.
Townsend, Sarah C. (Mrs. E. L. Bronson), II. 313.
Towsey, Gibbs & Co., carders, I. 584.
Traction Co., Waterbury, II. 147, 148.
Tracy, Cornelius, builder, II. 467; philanthropist, 469; secures geological collection for Bronson library, III. 1012.
Tracy, Mrs. Cornelius (Edith M. Bronson), II. 469.
Tracy, Edith C. (Mrs. George Upham), II. 467.
Tracy, Dr. Elisha, quoted, I. 35 note.
Tracy, George, builder, II. 467; connection with B. H. Eldridge, 467; erects state buildings, 467; erects buildings of the Columbian exposition, 467; holds municipal office, 467.
Tracy, George E., II. 467; III. 1102.
Tracy, George H., principal High school, II. 510, 515; children, 515; mentioned, 551.
Tracy, Joseph, III. 1116.
Tracy, Minnie H. (Mrs. Frank Chatfield), II. 467.
Tracy Brothers, lumber yard destroyed by fire, II. 130; organized, 467; transfer Connecticut Columbian exposition building to near New Haven, 469.
Trade, Board of, II. 485, 486.
Trades, early, II. 4.
Train, Rev., Asa M. II. 518, 547; teacher in Second Academy, 519.
Train band, I. 311, 383.
Training days, III. 1185.
Travisano, Michael, III. 1164.
Tray orchard, I. 220.
Treadway, Charles S., II. 446; III. 979; connection with the *American*, 981.
Treadway, Mrs. E. P., principal of Home school, II. 535.
Treadway, Frederick, I. 629; II. 113.
Treadway, Homer W., II. 255.
Treadway, Lucy A. (Mrs. Truman F. Judson), II. 254.
Treanor, Rev. Hugh, II. 552; III. 915; pastor Church of the Sacred Heart, 761; sketch of, 765; other pastorates, 765.
Treat, Charles, III. 998.
Treat, Robert, Gov. of Milford, quoted, I. 35; mentioned, 36, 38.
Trees, Waterbury, I. 10, 12; C. U. C. Burton, refers to, II. 112 note.
Trelease, Alford, his invention, II. 483.
Tremaine, Charles I., hotel proprietor, II. 225.
Tremaine, Harriet A. (Mrs. Simeon G. Terry), II. 458.
Trevellick, Richard, III. 1171.
Tribune, The, III. 998.
Trifler, The, III. 998.
Trip hammer, the first used in Waterbury, I. 582.
Tripp, Frank, III. 1067.
Tripp, H. A., III. 1116.
Tripp, James H., III. 1132.
Tripp, Sarah, III. 1132.
Tros, Fortune, his invention, II. 483.
Trott, A. N., III. 1116.
Trott, J. M., his invention, II. 483.
Trott Baking Co., mentioned, II. 447.
Trotta, D., III. 1164.
Trowbridge, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Trowbridge, Carrie E. (Mrs. Charles S. Chapman), II. 341.
Trowbridge, Esther (Mrs. Aaron Benedect, 1st), I. 517; II. 299.
Trowbridge, Frank H., III. 1130, 1155.
Trowbridge. Isaac, I. 335, 363.
Truck, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Truck, Abraham, I. 376, 377.
Trumbull, various spellings, I. 326 note.
Trumbull, Rev. Benjamin, I. 228.
Trumbull (Tumble), Rev. John, real estate and house of, I. 324 and note, 328; called to Westbury parish, 326; biography, 327; traditions regarding, 327; first mention of name in public records, 338; mentioned, 329, 337, 615; II. 545; his negro John, military service, I. 466 and note.
Trumbull, John, man of letters and poet, II. 9; III. 923, 926; tutor and treasurer at Yale college, II. 546; sketch of, III. 923; lawyer, 923.
Trumbull, Solomon, military service, I. 417, 466, 431.
Trumbull, William, military service, I. 466.
Trust and Safe Deposit Co., Waterbury, mentioned, II. 453.
Tucker, Burr, president Plume & Atwood Manufacturing Co., II. 361.
Tucker, Edward, III. 992.
Tucker, Eunice (Mrs. John C. Booth), II. 363.
Tucker, F. W., his invention, II. 483.
Tucker, G. W., concerning arrow heads, I. 70; mentioned, II. 29, 441, 462; III. 1200, 1202, 1203, 1204, 1205, 1227; his inventions, II. 483.
Tucker, John, I. 430.
Tucker, William, III. 1072.
Tucker Manufacturing Co., early factory building, I. 591; site of plant, 591; II. 28; mentioned, 29, 441.
Tucker's ring, origin of name, I. 33.
Tucker's ring road, origin of name, I. 53.
Tudor, Caroline (Mrs. Gideon L. Platt), III. 839.
Tullar, Rev. Edgar C., pastor St. Paul's Methodist church, III. 722; sketch of, 723; his son, 723.

Tuckey, Rev. W. W., supplies Chapel street Methodist church, III. 724.
Turcotte, Joseph, III. 1162.
Turkey brook, location, I. 274, 714; falls of, 714.
Turkey hill, location, I. 221.
Turkey meadow, location, I. 714.
Turnpike roads, era of, I. 565; tolls, 567; Southington and Waterbury, 568; Woodbury and Waterbury, 569; roads constructed, 1797-1826, 570; Derby, 570; see Highways; Roads.
Turnpike Co., The Straits, I. 566.
Turnpike Co., The Waterbury River, incorporated, I. 567.
Turnverein corporation, Waterbury, mentioned, II. 452.
Turn Verein, Waterbury, III. 1108.
Turn Verein Vorwaerts, Waterbury, III. 1108.
Turrell, Gamaliel, I. 363.
Turrell, George B., II 448, 451.
Turrell, Sheridan, II. 115.
Turril, Benjamin, military service, I. 391.
Turner, Charles E., II. 253, 530.
Turner, Mrs. C. E., III. 1075.
Turner, Chester W., III. 704.
Turner, David, I. 449.
Turner, Edith (Mrs. George A. Alling), II. 253.
Turner, Edward T., site of store, II. 46; mentioned, 87, 148, 303 note; III. 1131, 1165; biography, 253; merchant, 253; holds municipal and state office, 253; connections with corporations, 146, 147, 253; develops South Brooklyn, 253; Colorado interests, 253.
Turner, Elisha, merchant, II. 234, 375; president Waterbury Hook and Eye Co., 374, 375; biography, 375; legislator, 375; interest in whale fisheries, 375.
Turner, George, III. 1149.
Turner, Jedediah, military service, I. 485; mentioned, 701.
Turner, Jesse, military service, I. 429, 466.
Turner, William, military service, I. 466.
Turner, E. T. & Co., site of store, II. 56, 70 note, 222; mentioned, 83 note.
Tuthill, Henrietta M. (Mrs. John Dutton), II. 466
Tuttle, Mrs. Azubah, III. 702.
Tuttle, C. S., III. 1154.
Tuttle, Daniel, blacksmith, I. 486; military service, III. 1184.
Tuttle, E. D., his inventions, III. 483.
Tuttle, Eben, manufactures hoes, I. 582.
Tuttle, Ezekiel, I. 399; military service, 466.
Tuttle, Eunice (Mrs. Jared Hill), I. 516.
Tuttle, F. J., II. 530.
Tuttle, George C., III. 1146.
Tuttle, Harriet E., III. 902.
Tuttle, Hezekiah, military service, I. 397, 466.
Tuttle, Horace, I. 167 Ap.
Tuttle, Howard, II. 530.
Tuttle, Jabez, military service, I. 391, 396, 397, 429, 466.
Tuttle, Jesse, I. 459.
Tuttle, John N., II. 112 note; III. 111.
Tuttle, John S., sexton, I. 667.
Tuttle, Joseph, Jr., I. 360.
Tuttle, Joseph, military service, III. 1181.
Tuttle, Lucius, military service, I. 466.
Tuttle, Mary, I. 362.
Tuttle, Nathan, I. 362, 363; military service, 420.
Tuttle, Rev. Newton, Methodist preacher, III. 697.
Tuttle, Noah, I. 359.
Tuttle, Noah B , III. 1155.
Tuttle, Obed, blacksmith, I. 569.
Tuttle, Mrs. Obadiah, III. 702.
Tuttle, Reuben, military service, I. 397.
Tuttle, Samuel, I. 430.
Tuttle, Timothy, military service, I. 466.
Tuttle Manufacturing Co., I. 579, 582.
Twelve mile hill (Andrews), mentioned, I. 59, 349, 712; the name, 190; location, 246.
Twining, The Misses, their private school, II. 534.
Twining, Almira C., III. 1009.
Twining, Helen A. (Mrs. S. W. Magill), III. 637.
Twiss, Joseph, military service, I. 391.
Twitch grass brook (Clay brook), location, I. 243, 714.
Twitch grass meadow, location, I. 243, 312, 313; mentioned, 315, 319. 323.
Twitch grass meadow plain, location, I. 317.
Twitchell, H., & Son, manufacturers, I. 583.
Two-and-a half-mile bridge, location, I. 244.
Two and a-half-mile hill, location, I. 246, 354.
Two brothers (trees), location, I. 330.
Tyler, Abraham, military service, I. 466.
Tyler, Anna (Mrs. Aaron Tuttle), III. 700.
Tyler, Rev. Bennett, II. 547; college president, 547, 557; biography, 556; his private school, 557; published writings, 558; III. 955.
Tyler, Charles R., of Bucks hill, I. 69.
Tyler, Daniel, I. 399; two children, 676.
Tyler, David B., II. 442; III. 1147.
Tyler, James A., III. 1146.
Tyler, Jennie, III. 1147.
Tyler, Rev. John Ellery, II. 558.
Tyler, Rev. Josiah, missionary to South Africa, II. 558.
Tyler, Martha (Mrs. Nahum Gale), II. 558.
Tyler, Reuben, military service, III. 1186.
Tyler, Sarah (Mrs. David Abbott), III. 698.
Tyler, Sarah (Mrs. Hawkins W. Munson), III. 700.
Tyler, William, I. 702.

Typographical Union, The Waterbury, III. 1171.
Tyrrell, A. H., III. 1020.
Tyrrell, E. L., II. 442.
Tysoe, W. I., III. 1143.
Uffoot, Thomas and Phebe, I. 363.
Umberfield, Frank, II. 123, 316.
Umberfield, Samuel, land of, I 326, 356, 358, 359.
Umberfield, W. B., military service, III. 1187.
Umbrella, an, of early times, III. 794.
Union Brick Co., mentioned, II. 445.
Union City, I. 714.
Union Sash and Blind Co., mentioned, II. 444.
Union Spectacle Works, mentioned, II. 444.
Union square, in 1700, I. 332; mentioned, II. 74; naming of, 79.
Union League of the United States, council of, III. 1201 note.
United American Mechanics, Order of, Excelsior council, No. 2, III. 1146; Franklin council, Junior, No. 2, 1146; Lady Trumbull council, Daughters of Liberty, 1147; Uniformed Rank of General Joseph Warren commandery, No. 8, Loyal Legion, 1147; Martha Washington council, No. 1, Order of the Silver Star, 1147; Progressive council, No. 81, 1146.
United Workmen, Ancient Order of, Waterbury lodge, No. 5, III. 1152; American lodge, No. 44, 1152; Connecticut lodge, No. 52, 1153.
Universalist society, III. 565 note, 773-776.
University extension, II. 539, 540.
Upham, G. A., architect, III. 1051.
Upham, George, II. 467.
Upper Ben's meadow, I. 688.
Upper pine meadow, location, I. 243.
Up-river, earliest name of Plymouth and Thomaston, I. 312; people of, II. 53.
Upson, A. S., III. 1066, 1071, 1077.
Upson, Ambrose Ives, sketch of, II. 338; connection with brass industry, 338; mentioned, 439.
Upson, Mrs. A. I., gift to Trinity Episcopal church, III. 667.
Upson, Ambrose I. (2d), II. 338.
Upson, Benjamin, military service, I. 388, 466; mentioned, 499, 575, 596 note, 598; II. 222, 471; III. 1121, 1125; sexton, 1797-1824, I. 667; tavern-keeper, II. 222.
Upson, Rev. Benoni, sketch of, I. 638; mentioned, II. 546; III. 620.
Upson, Caroline (Mrs. Isaac Boughton), II. 216; III. 808.
Upson, Charles, I. 442, 497; the first to innoculate for small-pox, 455; the first to name a child Washington, 455 note.
Upson, Charles D., II. 115.
Upson, Charles M., II. 215, 441, 449; III. 1170; president Board of Trade, II. 486.
Upson, Mrs. Charles M. (Jennie A. Baldwin), III. 1025, 1026.
Upson, Charles N., III. 1136.
Upson, Dr. Charles R., sketch of, III. 848; inventor, 848; mentioned, 1155, 1157, 1168.
Upson, Daniel, military service, I. 391.
Upson, Daniel, sketch of, II. 214; holds public offices, 214; farmer, 214; mentioned, III. 625, 1063.
Upson, Ellen E. (Mrs. Frank G. Woodworth), II. 560.
Upson, Emma (Mrs. Abner Hitchcock), I. 513.
Upson, Esther (Mrs. Amadeus Sperry), I. 513; journey to Ohio, 1819, 513.
Upson, Ezekiel, military service, I. 443, 466; purchases Platt's mills property, 579.
Upson, F. P., III. 1112.
Upson, F. W., III. 1099.
Upson, Gates, I. 455 note.
Upson, H. C., II. 446, 536.
Upson, Hiram, III. 1184.
Upson, Hiram, Jr., officer in Civil war, III. 1213; sketch of, 1213.
Upson, Horatio, military service, III. 1182.
Upson, Jesse, military service, I. 466.
Upson, John, military service, III. 1182.
Upson, Julia, teaches school (Mrs. Joseph Rogers), I. 600.
Upson, L. M., III. 916.
Upson, Lee, I. 455 note.
Upson, Leroy, secretary Standard Electric Time Co., II. 423; mentioned, 440; III. 917, 1023, 1111.
Upson, Lois (Mrs Anson Sperry), II. 206.
Upson, Maria W. (Mrs. Silas B. Terry), II. 457.
Upson, Mary S. C., II. 338.
Upson, Noah, military service, I. 466.
Upson, Olive, I. 708.
Upson, Samuel, military service, I. 391, 396, 485.
Upson, Sarah, widow, I. 420.
Upson, Sarah (Mrs. George W. Beach), II. 164.
Upson, Stephen (1st), the carpenter, I. 154, 157, 178; mentioned, 161, 168, 225, 229, 242, 263, 280, 281, 290, 299, 360, 377, 383, 551, 552, 698; house lot, 175; land received by, 217; builds a fence, 268; signer of plantation agreement in 1674, 292; town officer in 1700, 248; on tax list for 1730, 308; ensign of train band, 311.
Upson, Stephen, Jr., I. 288, 374, 376, 384, 400; on tax list for 1730, 308; military service, 385; town agent, 399.
Upson, Lieut. Stephen (3d), military service, 388; selectman, I. 402.
Upson, Stephen (4th), I. 419; extracts from letter written during service in war of the Revolution, 420, 421; death of, 421; military service, 466.

Upson, Stephen (5th), lettter to his father quoted, II. 544; mentioned, 547; sketch of, III. 826; lawyer and politician, 826; published writings, 957.
Upson, Thomas, land leased to, I. 294; on tax list for 1730, 308; mentioned, 339, 701; death of, 676; and Rachel, I. 359.
Upson, Thomas Clark, sketch of, II. 214; builder and farmer, 214; holds public office, 214; his invention, 483; mentioned, III. 591.
Upson, W. C., II. 530.
Upson, W. D., II. 449; III. 1155.
Upson, Wealthy (Mrs. Wealthy H. Norton), (Mrs. Ambrose Ives), III. 867.
Upson, Willis, connection with Brown & Elton, II. 343.
Upson, Singleton & Co., mentioned, II. 449.
Upson's bridge, location, I. 714.
Upson's island, location, I. 242, 245; rocks, 714.
Upson's meadow, location, I. 714.
Upson's wolf pit, location, I. 715.
Utter, Abraham, new inhabitant in 1729, I. 300; at Woster swamp, 303; on tax list for 1730, 308, mentioned, 358, 360, 363, 652.
Vagabond, The, III. 998.
Vail, Charles B , II. 124; III. 1125, 1199, 1203.
Valentine, Joseph N., III. 1172.
Valley Index, II. 274.
Valley View park, II. 75.
Vanderbogart, Peter, military service, III. 1182.
Van Dusen H., II. 484.
Van Giesen, W. H., his inventions, II. 476, 483.
Van Horn, George, III. 1199.
VanNess, Peter, III. 697.
Van Ostrem, Luella (Mrs. Edwy E. Benedict), III. 1050.
Van Siegler, J., III. 1073.
Van Velsor, William, II. 115.
Vaughan, Katharine (Mrs. Charles W. Gillette), III. 808.
Veits, Rev. William, I. 436.
Ventrus, Moses, secures grant of land in Farmington in 1663, I. 120.
Ventrus, Sarah, I. 170.
Vestewig, Ernest, III. 1156.
Vinal, Charles G. R., II. 49.
Violins, manufacture of, III. 1090.
Vittorio Emmanuele society, The, II. 453; III. 1164.
Vogel, F. E., his invention, II. 483.
Voght, J. H., III. 1173.
Voght, Michael, III. 1081; 1111, 1144, 1159.
Von Allmann, Alice I (Mrs. James F. Simpson), III. 1220.
Voters in 1720, I. 292; Naugatuck, in Waterbury until 1844, II. 61.
Wade, Henry L., and additional water supply, II. 100; mentioned, 150, 162, 446; III. 571, 633, 903, 1099, 1138; president Connecticut Indemnity association, II. 186; president Steam Boiler Insurance Co , 188; president Waterbury Clock Co., 379; biography, 380; serves in the Civil war, 380; his children, 380; president Standard Electric Time Co., 423; president Board of Trade, 486.
Wade, Increase, military service, I. 466.
Wadhams, Edward, III. 1205.
Wadhams, Henry W., III. 1205.
Wadhams, Jessie, Daughter of the Regiment, III. 1205 note; (Mrs. R. N. Blakeslee), as a musician, 1067.
Wadhams, Luman, III. 1199, 1201, 1205.
Wadhams & Co., II. 356.
Wadsworth, Amos, I. 422.
Wadsworth, Elisha I. 434.
Wadsworth, Elizabeth A. (Mrs. Philo G. Rockwell, III. 858.
Wadsworth, Col. James, I. 340, 383, 641.
Wadsworth, John, on committee to arrange settlement of Mattatuck, I. 126; mentioned, 131, 177, 183, 184; witness of first deed in Mattatuck, 182; death of, 212.
Wagner, Luella, as a musician, III. 1064, 1102.
Wahginnacut, an Indian story of, I. 82.
Wakelee, Deliverance, his mill, I. 586.
Wakelee, Ebenezer, I. 376, 377, 564, 704.
Wakelin, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Wakelee, James, I. 363.
Waldo, George, III. 1172.
Wales, Sigourney, his invention, II. 483.
Walker, Dr. H. M., dentist, III. 871.
Walker, James, his dye works, II. 197 note.
Walker, Jerome W., III, 1064.
Walker, John H., his invention, II. 483; mentioned, III. 1137.
Walker, Julietta, III. 1132 1206.
Walker, Robert, III. 1172.
Walker, T., III. 1163.
Walker, Thomas B., III. 642, 643, 1109.
Walker, Rev. Zachariah, petition of, I. 142.
Wallace, Mrs Carrie W. (Mrs. George G. Blakeslee), III. 1232.
Wallace, Charles E., III. 1165.
Wallace, E. A., III. 916.
Wallace, E. J., III. 1143.
Wallace, F. L., II 125.
Wallace, James, II. 118.
Wallace, Matthew A., III. 1114.
Wallace, Mrs. W., III. 915.
Walnut tree meadow, location, I. 207, 242, 716.
Walsh, Bridget (Mrs. Charles Jackson), III. 1051.
Walsh, James, III. 752.

Walsh, Rev. Lawrence, sketch of, III. 743; priest Church of the Immaculate Conception, 743; president National Land league, 743; patriot, 744.
Walsh, M. F., II. 127.
Walsh, Maurice, III. 1109.
Walsh, P. H., his invention, II. 483.
Walsh, Thomas, III. 751.
Walsh, William T., III. 919.
War, troopers in 1658, I. 111, 112, 148; King Philip's, 134-137, 141, 384; notes of in 1689-1690, 213, 222, 227; recruits from Waterbury for English and French, 213; listers, 214; fortified houses, 223, 238, 252, 254, 255; Queen Anne's, 254; Waterbury a frontier town, 253; forts in 1708, 255; officers of 1695, 214; of 1732, 311; of 1721-1751, 383, 387; special committee of, 262, 263; proclamation of, in Spanish West Indies, 384, 385; Waterbury soldiers die in Cuba, 385; tactics introduced into Waterbury, III. 1191 and note; soldiers in French and Indian, I. 390-397; degenerated militia, III. 1185; Waterbury's relations to Mexican, 1187, 1188; military reorganization in 1847, 1188; for the Union, 1198-1240; funds for support of volunteers' families, 1198; Waterbury furnishes brass ornaments for soldiers, 1201; drafts and draft riots, 1201, 1203; sanitary commissioners, 1203; Camp Chatfield, 1203; enlistments and re-enlistments from Waterbury, 1204; colonels in the, 1207-1212; captains and lieutenants, 1212-1223; non-commissioned officers and privates, 1223-1226; officers of regular army and navy, 1234; soldiers' monument, 1238, 1239; see Colonial; Revolution.
Ward, Anna E. (Mrs. Charles S. Abbott), II. 550.
Ward, Anna L., collaborator in this History, I. iii, vii; II. 963, 964; superintends illustrating, I. vii; associate editor, vii; indexer, vii; mentioned, III. 902, 904; sketch of, 963; published volumes, 964.
Ward, Arad, his grist mill, I. 581.
Ward, Arah, I. 398, 712.
Ward, Charles A., II. 453; his invention, 483.
Ward, Joyce, II. 201 note.
Ward, L. & W., mentioned, I. 239; site of manufactory, 344.
Ward, Richard, carpenter and joiner, I. 569; mentioned, 579; his inventions, II. 483.
Ward, Susanna, I. 251.
Ward, William, of Naugatuck, I. 583 note, 713.
Ward's island, location, I. 239, 244.
Wardell, James M., III. 1136.
Wardell, Rev. William H., II. 551, 708.
Warden, Thomas, military service, I. 466.
Warden, Zara, his homestead, II. 459.
Waring, J. V., III. 912.
Warner, school teacher, I. 600.
Warner, stage driver, II. 155.
Warner, Aaron, I. 459.
Warner, Abraham, on tax list for 1730; I. 308; settles in Millville in 1729, 349, mentioned, 374, 549.
Warner, Rev. Abram J., III. 660.
Warner, Arad, his house, I. 587.
Warner, Ard, sexton, I. 667; warden, II. 21; military service, III. 1182.
Warner, Mrs. Asahel, III. 702.
Warner, Benjamin (1st), bachelor proprietor, I, 236; at Bucks hill, 303; on tax list for 1730, 308; mentioned, 363, 691, 696; military service, 383, 417.
Warner, Dr. Benjamin, I. 377; physician, III. 836.
Warner, Charles, military service, I. 392, 393.
Warner, Charles, III. 917.
Warner, Charles A., hotel proprietor, II. 225.
Warner, Clark, manufacturer, I. 582.
Warner, Daniel (1st), signer of petition for plantation, I. 123; death of, 153; children, 171.
Warner, Daniel (2d), I. 166, 225, 295, 345; his house lot, 206, 208, 210, 346; meadow land, 239; death of, 285; site of house, 351.
Warner, Daniel, Jr., third generation, I. 166; death of, 348, 387.
Warner, Daniel (4th), I. 642, 708.
Warner, Mrs. Daniel (Mary Andrews), builds a house, I. 153; death of, 278, 279, 347.
Warner, Darwin, II. 447.
Warner, David (1st), I. 69, 469.
Warner, E., receives third United States patent granted to Waterbury patentee, II. 471, 483.
Warner, E. J., his invention, II. 483.
Warner, Ebenezer, ruins of his house, I 221; at Woster swamp, 303; on tax list for 1730, 308; mentioned, 323, 360, 376, 669; ruins of his house, 690.
Warner, Ebenezer, Jr., on tax list for 1730, I. 308.
Warner, Emma (Mrs. Almon Farrel), II. 413.
Warner, Enos, I. 450; III. 1184.
Warner, Ephraim, bachelor proprietor, I. 222, 236; mentioned, 252, 357, 358, 364, 690; on tax list for 1730, 308; transports provisions to Fishkill, 449.
Warner, Ephraim, Jr., I. 363, 499; deputy against stamp duties, 403; military service, 414; blacksmith, 486; takes oath of fidelity, 1777, 459; his house, 574; tavern-keeper, II. 219.

Warner, Dr. Ephraim, in Waterbury in 1713, I. 286; military sevice, 384; III. 836; sketch of, 835; physician, 829, 835; dealer in real estate, 835; mentioned, I. 294 note, 295, 299, 360, 373, 554, 691, 695, 709.
Warner, Erastus, III. 1184.
Warner, Frederick A., police officer in 1857, II. 138; mentioned, 444; III. 1129; military service, 1190;
Warner, George, II. 112, 437, 443; first local fire insurance policy holder, 183; merchant, 234; his house, III. 1007 and note.
Warner, Mrs. George, III. 1007.
Warner, George M., sketch of, III. 1237; mechanical engineer in the U. S. N., 1237.
Warner, Huldah (Mrs. Samuel Williams), heroism of, I. 456.
Warner, Isaac W., school principal, II. 520; teacher in Second Academy, 520; mentioned, II. 548.
Warner, J. H., II. 530.
Warner, Lieut. James, military service, I. 414, 430, 432, 466.
Warner, James, Jr., I. 688.
Warner, Joanna, I. 688.
Warner, John (1st), I. 69, 159, 166, 175, 179, 206, 213; land owner, 95; signer petition for plantation, 123; house lot, 155; death of, 155; bachelor proprietor, 236; meadow land, 239; builds a fence, 267, 268.
Warner, John (2d), signer of petition for a plantation, I. 123; mentioned, 166, 181, 210, 252, 313, 346, 690, 709, 716; lot of, 169, 208, 222; town officer in 1700, 248.
Warner, John (3d), born 1680, I. 167, 323, 326, 340, 362, 378, 691, 696; at Bucks hill, 303; on tax list for 1730, 308; military service, 383; first English male child born in Waterbury, 648 note.
Warner, John, the tailor, I. 693.
Warner, Dr. John, at Woster swamp, I. 303; on tax list for 1730, 308; his house, 324; mentioned, 328; physician, III. 829
Warner's meadow, I. 709.
Warner, Joseph, military service, I. 393, 413, 466; manages lay-out of village, 302.
Warner, Julia V. (Mrs. Joseph B. Spencer), II. 50.
Warner, Justus, red house of, I. 221; mentioned, 459, 690; military service, 466.
Warner, Lois, III. 702.
Warner, Lucinda (Mrs. Elijah Hotchkiss), II. 204.
Warner, Mark, I. 459; II. 413.
Warner, Martin, military service, I. 466.
Warner, Mary C., III. 1099.
Warner, Mary E. (Mrs. Henry W. Wadhams), (Mrs. Orrin A. Robbins), III. 1205 and note.
Warner, Milton J., II. 556; III. 1064, 1082.
Warner, Obadiah (1st), at Bucks hill, I. 303; on tax list for 1730, 308; petitioner from Up river, 330; mentioned, 362, 691.
Warner, Obadiah (2d), military service, I. 383; mentioned, II. 421.
Warner, Oliver J., III. 1126.
Warner, Phebe, ward of the town, I. 374, 377.
Warner, Phineas D., III. 1073; military service, 1190.
Warner, Polly (Mrs. Isaac E. Newton), II. 421.
Warner, Rev. Ransom, II. 27, 660; military service, III. 1184.
Warner, Samuel (1st), I. 217; at Judd's meadow, 303, 349; on tax list for 1730, 308; house of, 359; military service, 383.
Warner, Samuel, Jr., at Judd's meadow, I. 303; on tax list for 1730, 309; mentioned, 376; military service, 391.
Warner, Sarah, I. 166, 374; builds a fence, 268.
Warner, Sarah A., III. 1155, 1170.
Warner, Seth, deserts the enemy, I. 459, 483.
Warner, Sherman B., III. 910.
Warner, Stephen, I. 442; military service, 466; his saw mill, 580.
Warner, Thomas (1st), his house lot, I. 154, 206, 208, 210, 225; mentioned, 155, 166, 175, 179, 689, 697; family, 175; builds a fence, 268.
Warner, Thomas (2d), I. 166, 280; his allotment, 344; military service, 396.
Warner, U. A., III. 1176.
Warner, William H., II. 444; III. 1136.
Warner, Wooster, on committee for naming streets, II. 46.
Warner, Wyllys, II. 243.
Warner & Prichard Manufacturing Co., II. 443.
Warner's good hill, location, I. 703, 716.
Warner's meadow, location, I. 240.
Warner's mountain, lecation, I. 246, 716.
Warner's saw mill, I. 580.
Warnes, Dr. F. A., dentist, III. 871.
Warren, Alanson, II. 444.
Warren, Edward, military service, I. 466; mentioned, 469.
Warren, Frank, III. 635.
Warren, Samuel, first stone yard in Waterbury, III. 1052.
Warren & Newton Manufacturing Co., II. 419, 421, 443.
Washburn, Ebenezer, III. 697.
Washburn, Rev. Sanford, III. 706.
Washburn Manufacturing Co., mentioned, II. 442.
Washburne, James V., II. 442.
Washington, Gen., orders Connecticut to service, I. 425; passes through Waterbury, 451; second visit to Waterbury, 453; dines with Joseph Hopkins, 454; tradition of, 554 note.

Washington, the first Waterbury child so named, I. 455 note.
Washington's birthday, first celebration in Waterbury, III. 1191.
Wasp, The, III. 998.
Wass, John, I. 360.
Waterbury, archæological traces, I. 59; aboriginal owners and occupants, 37; ancient territory, 1; town officers in 1700, 248; in 1708, 289; in 1716. 126; in 1760, 381; in 1763, 275; in 1764, 401; first selectman, 278; first justice of the peace, 231; town meetings in 1711, 263; in 1732, 312; in 1753, 378; in 1766, 404; town meeting opened by prayer, 311, 408; early town meetings, 498; town site, 144; 219; II. 54; founders of the town, I. 163; early development, 203; immigration, II. 2; III. 727, 728; the name. I, 46 note, 184; first deputy to General Court of Connecticut, 1689, 202; a town in 1689, 202; a compact village in 1700, 238; attempts to form another town, 278; first surveyor, 278; boundary in 1715, 283; division in 1715, 288; probate court at Woodbury, 311; lay-out of village, 302, 715; in Hartford county before 1728, 311; in New ven county since 1728, 311; itemized bill of indebtedness from 1747-1754 377; accounts in 1749, 1750, 372, 377; rate received, 400; population in 1774, 415; tax-paying in 1774, 1775, 415, 422; grand list in 1779, 500; in 1783, 502; wealth in 1775, 416; separation of, from Watertown, 492; physical condition in 1783, 492; in 1798, III. 790; in 1837, II. 16 note; in 1853, 33, 34; deaths in 1797-1830, I. 158-160 Ap.; ninth Connecticut borough, II. 13; list of wardens, 21, 22; borough tax in 1844, 93; charter keeper's oath, I. 114; first charter, 196, 197, 200; charter of 1853, II. 2, 53; of 1870, 2, 42, 43; of 1890, 44; first officers, 37, 38, 43; Board of Finance established, 43; attempt to make a county seat, 35; III. 792; City Court established, 792; expenses in 1864, II. 39; Court of Common Council, first meeting, 38; expenses in 1854, 39; quorum, 39; its division, 43 and note; County Court appointed, I. 115; District Court, II. 37; Freeholders' Court, I. 361; Justice Court, III. 792; Police Court, 792, Superior Court, II. 37; III. 792; the court house, 793; first open appeal from, to church, I. 87; Board of Road Commissioners established, II. 43; Board of Fire Commissioners, I. 43; Board of Police Commissioners, 43; Board of Compensation, 43; Board of Water Commissioners, II. 95; seventh city in Connecticut, 14; expenses of city government, 39; manufacturing prosperity, its relations to the war for the Union, III. 602; called "City of Brass" and "City of Bridges," II. 76; an agricultural community, 191, 192, 193; colony to Tallmadge, Ohio, I. 513; Family Records, I. 3-157 Ap.; see Mattatuck.
Watch Co., Waterbury, development II. 399; long wind watches, 400; watches of a higher grade, 400; century clock of, at Columbian exhibition, 401, 402; officers, 402; mentioned, 440; D. A. A. Buck's invention of Waterbury watch, 473; The Waterbury Watch Factory Mutual Relief, III. 1177.
Waterbury river, I. 47 note, 53, 311, 495.
Waterbury, The, II. 402; III. 996.
Waterbury, David and Mary, I. 364.
Waterbury Contracting Co., mentioned, II. 451.
Waterbury Co-operative association, mentioned, II. 453.
Waterbury Horse Nail Co, mentioned, II. 440.
Waterbury Manufacturing Co., privilege established, I. 588; mentioned, II. 397, 439, 445.
Waterbury Machine Co., mentioned, II. 437.
Waterbury Steam Carpet Beating Co., mentioned, II. 452.
Waterbury Woollen Manufacturing Co., I. 585.
Water supply, earliest, I. 145; of J. C. Booth, of D. F. Maltby, of F. J. Kingsbury, of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill, II. 93; of S. W. Hall, of H. W. Hayden, 94; earliest, for manufacturing, 93; in 1800-1805, 92, 93 note.
Water system, charter of 1859, II. 94; Brown & Brothers' mill reservoirs, 94; in 1867, 40; Mayor Rockwell's project, 94, 102; N. J. Welton, first president board of water commissioners, 95, 100, 101; McRee Swift, the first consulting engineer, 95; East mountain reservoir, 95; reservoir used for fishing privilege, III. 1110; Cooke street reservoir, II. 96, 98; Prospect reservoir, 98; Rudolph Hering, surveys and report, 99; Robert A Cairns recommends the West branch as source of supply, 99, 100; cost, 100; committee on additional water supply, 100.
Water-wheel, earliest, II. 258.
Water-powers, I. 578-591.
Water Power Co., Waterbury, I. 580; II. 450.
Waters, Abraham, military service, I. 391.
Waters, Rev. Frank P., II. 554; sketch of, 644; pastor Third Congregational church, 644; children, 644.

Waters, Dr. George H., dentist, III. 870; first to administer laughing gas, 870; mentioned, 1103, 1136.
Waters, George N., III. 1143.
Waters, William, III. 1141, 1172, 1173.
Watertown, first inhabitant, I. 251; first house, 251; early name, 320; ecclesiastical society, 320; Christ's Episcopal church, 664; roads to, 324, 555, 563; an early mortgage, 325; land holders, 326; attempts to form a township, 449; inhabitants in 1774, 492; tax-paying population in 1774, 415; reasons for division of, and Waterbury, 492; stores, 525; on stage line between New Haven and Albany, 566; Bishop's tavern, 568.
Waterville, Indian occupancy, II. 27, 28; Bucks hill road to, I. 555; early name, II. 26 and note, 29; early land holders, 26, 27; roads to Waterbury, 27; the Methodist church founded at, 27; III. 701; early settlers, II. 27; Mac's brook, 27, 28; traditions, 28; the cave at, 28, 29, manufacturing industries, 28, 29, 30, 31, 435; Welton's grove of spruce trees, 31, 32; Grace Methodist chapel, 30; III. 720, 721.
Watrous, Rev. Amos D., pastor First Baptist church, III. 676.
Watrous, William W., III. 1126.
Watson, George W., III. 914, 1165.
Wattles pond, change of name, I. 55.
Watts, James E., III. 1157.
Watts, John E., III. 1157.
Way, David, I. 653 note.
Way, Eben, I. 459.
Way, Estelle, III. 1099.
Way, J., his invention, II. 483.
Way, J. F., his inventions, II. 483.
Way, May, I. 350, 351, 653; his grist mill, 581.
Way, Solomon, military service, I. 417, 466.
Way, Thomas, military service, I. 391, 396.
Way, Titus, military service, I. 459.
Wayland, Chandler N., II. 121, 359, 360, 438, 522 note, 541 note; III. 976, 1079, 1099, 1202, 1203; banker, II. 178, 359; biography, 359; president Holmes, Booth & Haydens, 359; military service, III. 1189.
Wayland, John E., II. 283, 360, 554.
Webb, ———, III. 697.
Webb, Eunice, I. 356.
Webb, Gideon, military service, I. 396, 397.
Webb, J. N., his invention, II. 478; mentioned, III. 572, 1143.
Webb, James M., author "Mary's Vision," III. 944, 945.
Webb, Rebecca M. (Mrs. Reuben H. Smith), III. 1115.
Webb, Reuben, removes to the West, I. 356.
Webb, Samuel, military service, I. 430, 466.
Webb, Samuel D., lawyer, III. 821.
Webb, Samuel F., II. 552.
Webb, W., his invention, II. 484.
Weber, Henry, his invention, II. 484.
Weber, Thomas, tailor, first sewing machine agent in Waterbury, II. 196 note.
Webster, A. W., his inventions, II. 477, 484.
Webster, Arthur T., III. 1165.
Webster, Charles E., II. 551; sketch of, III. 1027; civil engineer, 1027.
Webster, Chauncey B., holds municipal and state office, II. 103, 212, 508; sketch of, 212; mentioned, 303 note; III. 1112; military service, 1190.
Webster, Daniel F., and additional water supply, II. 100; mentioned, 45 note, 440, 446, 552; III. 1009, 1169; sketch of, 812; lawyer, 813; children, 813; holds municipal office, II. 45; III. 813; connection with Republican Printing Co., 988.
Webster, Mrs. D. F., III. 573, 1026.
Webster, Elias W., II. 113, 114, 115.
Webster, Elizabeth R., III. 1025.
Webster, John, military service, I. 391; mentioned, III. 1119.
Webster, John W., holds municipal office, II. 37, 44; III. 801; and the charter of 1870, II. 42; mentioned, 179, 549; III. 735, 1008, 1009, 1027 note, 1077, 1110, 1130, 1198; and additional water supply, II. 100; chairman board of education, 508; biography, III. 801; lawyer, 792, 801; kinsman of Noah Webster, 802 note.
Webster, Josephine (Mrs. George M. Allerton), III. 802.
Webster, Nellie C. (Mrs. George R. Welton, II. 337.
Webster, Osee, clerk in 1758, I. 395.
Webster, Robert, I. 124; on committee to arrange settlement of Mattatuck, 126.
Webster, William G., II. 29.
Wedge, Charles, I. 706.
Wedge's saw mill, I. 589.
Weed, ———, settles in Waterbury about 1735, I. 333.
Weed, Andrew, I. 399.
Weed, Elijah, military service, I. 417, 466.
Weed, Jesse, military service, I. 466.
Weed, Joanna (Mrs. Amos Osborn), I. 713.
Weed, John, I. 335, 374, 399; at Towantic meadow in 1732, 349
Weed, Jonas, I. 335; at Twelve-mile hill in 1733, 349.
Weed, Joseph, I. 335; at Straits mountain in 1733, 349.
Weed, Nathaniel, military service, I. 392.
Weed, Samuel and Sarah, I. 363.
Weed's estate, sale of, I. 389.
Weeden, J. Frank, proprietor Franklin house, II. 226.
Weeden, John H., II. 123, 226; III. 774, 1064, 1125; his invention, II. 484.
Weeden, Mrs. John H., II. 226.

Weeden, William N., II. 400; III. 1099; sketch of, II. 403; developes Waterbury watch, 403; manufacturer scientific toys, 403; children, 403; inventions, 478, 484.
Weeks, Elizabeth (Mrs. Edwin Burnham), I. 622 note.
Weeks, Rev. Holland, I. 619; II. 547; III. 613; sketch of, I. 620; pastor First church, 620; reminiscences of, 621 note; published sermons, III. 954, 955.
Weible, Daniel G., III. 1145.
Weible, Samuel F., III. 1175.
Weiss, Dr. Charles X., dentist, III. 871.
Weiss, Joseph, III. 1008.
Welch, E. N., II. 30.
Welch, Henry L., sketch of, II. 30; manufacturer, 31; mentioned, 446.
Welch, Michael. III. 1109.
Welch Hosiery Co., H. L., II. 29, 30, 446.
Weld, F. Floyd, II. 80; death of, 107; health officer, 136.
Weld, Frederick E., II. 552.
Welles, Dr. Noah, sketch of, III. 869.
Welles, daughters of Dr. Noah Welles, (Mrs. Henry G. Ludlow), (Mrs. William Johnson), III. 869.
Wells, A. H., his invention, II. 484.
Wells, Alfred, II. 424, 429; III. 1200, 1202; sketch of, II. 428; officer in the Civil war, 428, 429; connection with White & Wells, 429.
Wells, Mrs. Alfred (S. Jeanette Caswell), II. 428.
Wells, Anna (Mrs. David Burritt), II. 246.
Wells, Anna E. (Mrs. J. Watson White), II. 428.
Wells, Charles N., II. 428.
Wells, Chauncey, II. 428.
Wells, David, receives bounty, I. 446; military service, 466.
Wells, Florence S. (Mrs. C. H. French), III. 859.
Wells, Hannah K., II. 428.
Wells, John, I. 358.
Wells, Martha C., II. 428; III. 902.
Wells, Nancy M. (Mrs. Richard P. Moses), (Mrs. J. Watson White), II. 428.
Wells, S. J., III. 1112.
Wells, Thomas D., II. 555; III. 884; connection with Republican Printing Co., 988; sketch of, 991; editor Waterbury *Republican*, 991; holds public office, 991; author, 991; and the charter of 1890, 991.
Wells, H. & D., jewelers, II. 199.
Wellington & Madden, mentioned, II. 105.
Welton, A. W., & Porters, II. 252.
Welton, Abi. I. 648.
Welton, Abiah (Mrs. Thomas Fenn), I. 516.
Welton, Adaline (Mrs. Mills), her private school, II. 535.
Welton, Rev. Alanson W., I. 648.
Welton, Amasa, I. 459.
Welton, Andrew, II. 543.
Welton, Arad. I. 459. 543.
Welton, Arad W., incorporator Waterbury and Cheshire Plank Road Co., I. 570; mentioned, II. 252; biography, 304; connection with manufacturing interests, 305, 353; president Waterbury Clock Co., 379; military service, III. 1182.
Welton, Lieut. Ard, blacksmith, I. 486; makes fire arms, 586; II. 205, 257; mentioned, 543.
Welton, Artemisia (Mrs. Lauren Frisbie, 1st), II. 348.
Welton, Benjamin, milltary service, I. 466; mentioned, II. 304.
Welton, Benjamin S., military service, III. 1181.
Welton, Benoni, military service, I. 429, 466; joins the enemy, 459.
Welton, Mrs. Byron D., II. 487.
Welton, C. R., military service, III. 1203.
Welton, Caroline, daughter of Richard F. Welton, II. 238.
Welton, Caroline J., sketch of, III. 904, 905, 906; death of, 906; gift to Waterbury, 906 and note; philanthropist, 906.
Welton, Daniel (1st), I. 432.
Welton, Daniel (2d), military service, I. 430, 467.
Welton, David (1st), I. 430; military service, 452, 467.
Welton, David (2d), II. 112, 113, 115; legislator, 470; connection with Scovill Manufacturing Co., 469, 470; military service, III. 1186.
Welton, Ebenezer, I. 374; III. 702, 705.
Welton, Mrs. Ebenezer, II. 702.
Welton, Edwin D., II. 423, 461; III. 1126; his inventions, II. 484.
Welton, Eliakim (1st), his house, I. 562.
Welton, Eliakim (2d), military service, I 393.
Welton, Elijah, military service, I. 467.
Welton, Ellen (Mrs. Horace C. Johnson), III. 1034.
Welton, Ellen C. (Mrs. James E. Coer), II. 337; III. 1134.
Welton, Emily J., III. 668, 895; (Mrs. Edward L. Frisbie), II. 337, 348; III. 1026.
Welton, Ephraim, builds first house on Welton's hill, I. 360.
Welton, Ephraim W., II. 113, 114, 238.
Welton, Eri, military service, III. 1182.
Welton, Eunice, I. 362.
Welton, Eunice C. (Mrs. Owen E. Scott), II. 32.
Welton, Ezekiel (1st), I. 360, 362.
Welton, Ezekiel (2d), military service, I. 397, 459
Welton, Francis, II. 117.

Welton, Frank R., II. 190; his invention, 484.
Welton, Franklin L., I. 167 Ap.; II. 188; and early water supply, 94; connection with City Savings Bank and Building association, 179; insurance agent, 183, 184, 190: sketch of, 190; children, 190.
Welton, G. R., II. 440.
Welton, George, at Woster swamp, I. 303; on tax list for 1730, 309; mentioned, 322, 359, 376, 558, 697.
Welton, George H., holds municipal office, II. 37.
Welton, George L., II. 190.
Welton, George W., II. 238; biography, 336; connection with manufacturing interests, 336.
Welton, Hannah A. (Mrs. Edward L. Frisbie), II. 348.
Welton, Harriet A. (Mrs. George B. Lamb), II. 415, 461.
Welton, Harriet M (Mrs. Leveritt D. Kinea), II. 337.
Welton, Heber H., finds arrow-heads, I. 70; mentioned, II. 27, 32; site of residence, 28.
Welton, Henry B., first architect, III. 1046.
Welton, Hobart L., III. 461.
Welton, Hobart V., II, 31, 303 note, 533; III. 883; legislator, II. 33; president Savings Bank and Building association, 179; connection with Waterbury Brass Co., 332, 461; biography, 459; suggests building first iron bridge in Connecticut, 460; builds first bridge with stone arch in Waterbury, 460; his carvings in wood and stone, 461; gift to St. John's Episcopal church, III. 657.
Welton, Mrs. Heber H. (Ellen J. Garrigus), II. 32.
Welton, Irving N., III. 1169.
Welton, Isaac, II. 543.
Welton, James, military service, I. 467.
Welton, Job, I. 432; military service, 467.
Welton, John (1st), signer plantation agreement in 1674, I. 123, 292; mentioned, 155, 156, 240, 248, 357, 360, 690, 706; II. 304; first selectman, 156; family, I. 167; his lot, 207, 208, 250; planter, 323.
Welton, John (2d), bachelor proprietor, I. 236; on tax list for 1730, 309; gravedigger, 666.
Welton, John (3d), I. 373.
Welton, John (4th), son of Richard, military service, I. 388, 467; mentioned, 411, 413, 442, 453, 487, 679; delegate to convention to ratify constitution of United States, 491; holds public office, 514; sketch of, 514; children, 515.
Welton, John (5th), I. 703; II. 238.
Welton, Joseph, his house, I. 27, 245, 266; finds Indian relics, 70, 71, 72; his saw mill, 591; mentioned, 679; sketch of, II. 31; farmer, 31; his spruce tree forest 31; children, 32; his invention, 484.
Welton, Joseph C., II 238, 461 note; president Waterbury Brass Co., 383, 337; biography, 337; connection with brass industries, 337; wood carver, 337; president of Oakville Pin Co., 337.
Welton, Rev. Joseph D. II. 31, 459; III. 660, 1144; his private school, II. 533; memorial to, III 657.
Welton, Josiah, military service, I. 467.
Welton, Lavinia (Mrs. James Brown), II. 206, 244, 246, 344.
Welton, Lucy A. (Mrs. Austin B. Pierpont), I. 32.
Welton, Lydia (Mrs. Preserved Porter), III. 833.
Welton, Lydia A., II. 238.
Welton, Lyman, II. 109; III. 1005.
Welton, Margaret A. (Mrs. George E. Perkins), III. 840.
Welton, Martha, widow, I. 499.
Welton, Mary E. (Mrs. George E. Bissell), II. 337.
Welton, Moses, joins the enemy, I. 459.
Welton, Nathaniel, military service, I. 396; dies of small pox, 437.
Welton, Nelson J., his record of removals from Grand street cemetery in 1891, I. 674; holds municipal and state office, 167 Ap.; II. 46, 109; and the charter of 1870, 37, 42; survey of paths on Green, 64; mentioned, 81, 83, 86, 87, 88, 103, 188, 303 note, 508; III. 735, 789, 893, 1008, 1025, 1027 note, 1125, 1126, 1129, 1130, 1131, 1198; water commissioner, II. 94, 95, 101, 102; biography, 109; president water board, 109; civil and hydraulic engineer, 109; free mason, 109; connection with City Savings Bank and Building association, 179; insurance agent, 183, 184.
Welton, Noah, I. 459.
Welton, Noah B , II. 550.
Welton, Oliver, military service, I. 388, 392, 396, 397; mentioned, 459; gift to St. James Episcopal church, 652.
Welton, Oliver, II. 543.
Welton, Lieut. Peter, military service, I 388, 413; mentioned, 442, 448; his charges for burial of John Welton, 449.
Welton, Richard, first (?) white male child born in Waterbury, I. 167, 648; II. 109; bachelor proprietor, I. 236; mentioned, 299, 345, 383, 649, 708; at Bucks hill, 303; tax list for 1730, 309; freeholders court at his house, 361.
Welton, Richard, Jr., at Buck's hill, I 303; on tax list for 1730, 309; mentioned, 383, 514, 648.

Welton, Richard, I. 494 note, 495.
Welton, Lieut.-Col. Richard, I. 703; II. 117,138,III.1184; holds municipal office, II. 37; stage driver, 155; III. 1187, 1196, 1197; sketch of, 1187; military service, 1186.
Welton, Richard F., sketch of, 238; mentioned, 336.
Welton, Richard F. (2d), II. 238.
Welton, S. B., his invention, II. 484.
Welton, Samuel, military service, I. 467.
Welton, Sarah C. (Mrs. D. W. Pierpont), II. 461.
Welton, Shubael, military service, I. 467.
Welton, Stephen (1st), bachelor proprietor, I. 236; mentioned, 313, 357, 361.
Welton, Stephen (2d), I. 326,378; furnishes bonds for townsmen, 369.
Welton, Stephen, military service, I. 388, 393, 397.
Welton, Stephen, I. 413; military service, 429, 445, 467.
Welton, Stephen, takes first oath of fidelity, I. 459; military service, 467.
Welton, Thomas (1st), house of, I. 323; planter settler near Steele's brook, 323; death of, 323.
Welton, Thomas (3d), military service, I. 467.
Welton, Titus, I. 703.
Welton, Willard, II. 547; lawyer, III. 826; military man, 826; farmer, 826.
Welton, William S. H., I. 648.
Welton's boggy meadow, I. 353.
Welton's brook, location, I. 353.
Welton's hill, part of ancient Scott's mountain, I. 325; boundary, 360, 707.
Welton's island, I. 207.
Welton's lot, location, I. 344.
Welton's meadow, location, I. 243,244,716.
Welton's meadow brook, I. 360.
Welton's mountain, location, I. 246.
Welton's saw mill, I. 591.
Wendehack, August, III. 1156, 1159.
Wendehack, Otto, III. 1159.
Wennig, Paul, III. 1108.
Wentworth, Frank L., II. 255, 450.
Wenzel, Louis, II. 126; III. 1079.
West, A. M., architect, III. 1051.
West, Elizabeth (Mrs. Samuel Hopkins), I. 635.
West, Florence H. (Mrs. Frank B. Manville), II. 409.
West branch, I. 221 note; tributary Naugatuck river, 1.
West branch rocks, location, I. 716.
Westbury, families at time of settlement, I. 322; early spelling of name, 322; parish, 322, 326, 328, 335; meeting-house, 329, 561; site of first, 328; road to Bucks hill, 324; first burial, 329; burying yard, 675; first physician, III. 829.
Westcott, Alice (Mrs. John G. Davenport), III. 641.
West farms petitions for winter privileges in 1760, I. 398.
West Indies, early Waterbury manufactures shipped to, I. 277, 501.
Weston, Frederick, III. 1141.
Weston, N., II. 197.
Westside bars, location, I. 716.
Westside district, II. 75.
Westside hill, location, I. 247, 717; origin of name, 354.
Wetmore, Abner, military service, I. 396.
Wetmore, Benjamin, military service, I. 391; mentioned, 676.
Wetmore, David, military service, I. 391.
Wetmore, Elias, military service, I. 391.
Wetmore, John, I. 358.
Wetmore, Josiah, military service, I. 467.
Wetmore, L. W., II. 302 note.
Wetmore, Timothy, I. 450.
Whalen, Timothy, III. 728.
Wheaton, Ellen (Mrs. Alonzo R. Morgan), III. 852.
Wheedon (Whedon), Samuel, military service, I. 391, 395.
Wheeler, Abel, III. 1120.
Wheeler, Alonzo, button maker, I. 582.
Wheeler, David, III. 702.
Wheeler, E. H., his invention, II. 484.
Wheeler, Frank W., editor, III. 995, 1167.
Wheeler, George H., III. 1153.
Wheeler, Gertrude S., III. 1064.
Wheeler, Harriet (Mr. Edward O. Goss), II. 291.
Wheeler, H. H., III. 998.
Wheeler, James, early resident of Waterville, II. 27; III. 701, 702 and note.
Wheeler, Katharine (Mrs. George F. Swain), II. 555.
Wheeler, Mary S. (Mrs. Charles E. Webster), III. 1028.
Wheeler, Sally M. (Mrs. Elizur W. Keeler), II. 255.
Wheeler, Lieut. Samuel, I. 283; military service, 391, 398; mentioned, 455; his saw and carding mills, 580.
Wheeler, Lieut. Thomas, I. 37, 47.
Wheeler, Wilson & Co., II. 210.
Wheelwrights and blacksmiths, II. 199.
Whelan, Walter, I. 537.
Whipping-post, auctions at the, I. 500; location, II. 62; last used, 62; abolished, I. 537.
White, ——— (Mrs. Enos. Bronson), III. 999.
White, Mrs. A., III. 1141.
White, Albert M., II. 440; his invention, 484.
White, Alice (Mrs. Henry E. Maltby), II. 463.

White, Anna S , II. 428.
White, C. L., II. 125.
White, Mrs. Charles, III. 1156.
White, Chauncey H., II. 428; III. 998.
White, Edith S., II 387.
White, Edward L., connection with Waterbury Watch Co.. II. 401, 402, 428; manager of White & Wells, 424; biography, 428; children, 428; mentioned, 530. 552; III. 998, 1093. 1099.
White, Elijah, III. 1199.
White, Mrs. Emma, III. 1157.
White, Emma L. (Mrs. Alexander C. Mintie). II 387.
White, Franklin R., II. 125; his invention, 484; mentioned, III. 1144, 1145, 1229.
White, George L., sketch of. II. 427; president of the White & Wells Co., 427; secretary of Southford Paper Co., 427; holds municipal office, 427; mentioned, III. 1099, 1102.
White, Mrs. G. L., II. 427; III. 1099, 1102
White, H. L., III. 1075.
White, Harriet S. (Mrs. Lynde Harrison), II. 427; III. 1064, 1099.
White, Henry S., II. 423.
White, Hiram J , II. 425. 583.
White, J. W., water commissioner, II. 95; mentioned, III. 630. 1066.
White, James C., I. 167 Ap ; III. 665.
White, Jennie C., III. 1075; (Mrs. Thomas C. Lane), II. 387.
White, John, III. 1228.
White, Rev. John H., II. 552; assistant rector St. John's Episcopal church, III. 659.
White, J. Watson, water commissioner, II. 95; mentioned, 121. 423; III. 630, 1066; sketch of, II. 427; establishes paper-box industry, 427.
White, Leroy S., has early telephone connection, II, 149; connection with Brown & Brothers, 343, 386; with Rogers & Brother, 386; mentioned, 383. 441; III. 1023, 1043, 1126. 1130; biography, II. 385; mechanical talent, 385, 386; period covering his patents, 474; his inventions, 343, 386 473. 484.
White, Lewis, II. 388.
White, Lewis A., II. 440; III. 1112.
White, Luther C., I. 63; II. 424, 426, 437, 446; III. 591, 605; biography, II. 425; inventor, 425, 484; president City Manufacturing Co., 426; president L. C. White Co., 426; manufactures first lamp burners for oil in United States, 426; children, 426.
White, Lyman, his inventions, II. 484.
White, Mary A. (Mrs. Truman H. Bartlett), III. 1040.
White, Mary W., II. 428.
White, Nathaniel, II. 425.
White, Preserved, II. 385.
White, Rev. R. H., III. 721.
White, T. R., II. 440.
White, Thomas, 1732, I. 359. 360.
White, Thomas III. 1228.
White, W. W., II. 530.
White, William, military service, I. 392.
White, William, priest at church of Immaculate Conception; III. 752.
White, William H., II. 426; III. 1064; memorial to, 657.
White, Rev. William J., pastor Chapel street Methodist church, III. 724
White, William L., II. 440; III. 1043.
White, William W., II. 388; his inventions, 484.
White & Smith, mentioned, II. 425.
White & Wells, II. 423, 424; III. 976.
White, L. C., Co., site of plant, I. 274, 426. 441; II. 441; succeeds White & Wells, 426.
White Machine Co , mentioned, II. 440.
White deer rocks, location, I. 246.
Whiteman, H. M., III. 1148.
Whiteman, Mrs. H. M., III. 1148, 1206.
Whiting, Harriet, II. 355.
Whiting, James C., III. 947, 1149, 1164, 1200.
Whiting, Joseph, I. 318.
Whiting, W. S., his invention, II. 484.
Whitley, Mrs. E. B., III. 578.
Whitlock, Frank W., acting city engineer, II. 107; mentioned, 553; III. 1113.
Whitman, Sarah, I. 327.
Whitney, Lieut. David, military service, I. 391.
Whitney, James, sketch of, II. 235.
Whitney, John, military service, I 467.
Whitney, Marshall, his house, formerly the Porter house, I. 349, 714.
Whiton, Ellen J., III. 918.
Whittal, J. W., II. 445.
Whittal, Lefevre & Co., I. 588.
Whittmore, John, killed by the Indians, I. 106.
Whittlesey, Rev. Elisha, II. 549; pastor Second Congregational church, III. 635; biography, 637; pastorates, 637; takes Episcopal orders, 638; secretary Society for the Increase of the Ministry, 638.
Whittlesey, Rev. Joseph, called to pastorate First church, III. 582.
Whittlesey, Joseph T., II. 281, 551.
Whittlesey, Mrs. Joseph T. (Sarah A. Scovill), II. 281; III. 667.
Whittlesey, Samuel. I. 356, 357.
Wiard, Lydia A. (Mrs. Norman Smith), (Mrs. Silas B. Terry), II. 457.
Wickem, Spencer, military service, III. 1182.
Wickham. J. E., II. 123.
Widow's spring, origin of name, I. 245.

Wiegner, Hattie, III. 1207.
Wiegner, Martin L., III. 1206.
Wiehn, John, III. 768.
Wightman, Eunice, III. 683 note.
Wightman, Sarah, II. 246.
Wigmore, James H., III. 1166.
Wigmore, John W., III. 1151.
Wigwam, The, location, I. 54.
Wigwam brook, location, II. 27.
Wigwam swamp, location, I. 54, 125, 2
Wigwam swamp brook, location, I. 27
Wigwams at Sled hall brook, I. 132.
Wilcox, Carrie, as a musician, III. 10
1079.
Wilcox, Frederic, sketch of, III. 8
state chemist 878; inventor, II. 484; I
878; editor, 878; his connection w
Apothecaries' Hall company, 878; cl
dren, 878; mentioned, 1126.
Wilcox, Jay P., III. 1199.
Wilcox, Leonard, military service, I
1182.
Wilcox, Levi, III. 998.
Wilcox, Lucy C. (Mrs. Henry F. Fis
II. 50.
Wilcox, Martha (Mrs. Erastus G. Be
with), III. 638.
Wilcox, Philemon, military service,
467.
Wilcox, Wealthy H (Mrs. David Pri
ard), III. 862.
Wilcox, William H., II. 556.
Wilcoxson, A., III. 1128.
Wildcat rocks, location. I. 717.
Wilder, Rev. N. W.. III. 721.
Wildman, Dr. Henry S., III. 1153.
Wiley, George A., III. 1144.
Wilkins, Dr. D. G., druggist, III. 875.
Wilkwire, Edwin, III 1175.
Willard, Elijah, III. 697.
Willard, F., III. 1175.
Willard, Mrs. Livingston (Mary E. Clar
II. 357.
Willard, Maria (Mrs. Lucius Baldwi
III. 819.
Willcox, Rosetta R. (Mrs. Eli B. Clar
III. 621.
Willey, Rev. Junius M., and the pub
schools, II. 503; mentioned, 550; assi
ant rector St. John's Episcopal chur
III. 659; army chaplain, III. 1198.
Willi, John George, engraver, II. 2
note.
Williams, ———, settles in Waterbu
about 1735, I. 333.
Williams, ———. grist mill, I. 591.
Williams, Rev. Mr., teaches school, I 6
Williams, Bartholomew, military servi
I. 396, 417, 467; death of, 467.
Williams, Benjamin, military service,
392, 396, 397.
Williams, C. G., III. 1171.
Williams, Rev. Christopher S., III. 7
912.

Wilson, James S., II. 114.
Wilson, Martha (Mrs. Edwy E. Benedict), III. 1050.
Wilson, Robert W., III. 919.
Wilson, W. S., III. 1228.
Wilson, William, Jr., his invention, II. 484; mentioned, III. 1154.
Wilton, John, proprietor inhabitant, I. 197; his lot, 206; mentioned, 225; builds a fence, 268.
Wilson place, II. 84.
Wine, Liquor and Beer Dealers' association of Waterbury, III. 1176.
Winkum bridge, location, I. 717.
Winnimaug, location, I. 55 note, 701.
Winslow, G. T., almshouse keeper, III. 885.
Winston, Daniel, military service, I. 391.
Winston, Lucy S., principal Collegiate Institute, II. 522.
Winston, Stephen, military service, I. 391.
Winter privileges, petition for, I. 311, 399, 400; meaning of, 492, 493.
Winters, Abigail, I. 708.
Winters, Obadiah, military service, I. 397.
Winthrop, Gov., address regarding charter, I. 113; delivers duplicate of Mattatuck charter, 195.
Winton, Eben, editor and proprietor *The Valley Index*, III. 992.
Wire, Samuel, III. 1129.
Wire, the first copper, drawn in Waterbury, I. 582.
Wirt, Lewis, military service III. 1182.
Wiswell, Annie M. (Mrs. William P. Elsdon), III. 686.
Witchcraft, indicted for, John Carrington of Wethersfield, I. 164.
Witherspoon, E. W., organist, III. 1067.
Witherspoon, Mrs. E. W., III. 1067.
Withey, John, III. 1173.
Witkowsky, Benjamin, III. 1144.
Wochenblatt, The New England, III. 993.
Wochenblatt Co., New England, mentioned, II. 446.
Wolcott (Woolcot) Alexander, I. 360; and Lydia, 360, 363.
Wolcott, C. W., instructor vocal music in public schools, II. 505.
Wolcott, Caroline A. (Mrs. Ralph Lopez), III. 847.
Wolcott, Frederick, III. 1182.
Wolcott, Oliver, hotel proprietor, II. 226.
Wolcott, Wells, III. 704.
Wolcott, I. iv.; original name, 53; made a town, 494; peddlers, 503; library, 1799, III. 1005.
Wolcott hill, first probable settler, I. 300.
Wolf, August, III. 1108.
Wolf hill, location, I. 717.
Wolf pit hill, location, I. 354, 717.
Wolf pit meadow, I. 717.
Wolfe, Robert, his invention, II. 484.
Wolff, Alfred J., chairman district committee, II. 508; mentioned, III. 1231, 1233; military record, 1233.
Wolff, Mrs. Lucien, III. 1068.
Women's club, The, III. 1025; its lecture courses, 1026; and the Columbian exposition, 1026; officers, 1026.
Women's Exchange Co., Waterbury, II. 450, 486, 487.
Wongum road, Indian place name, I. 221; location, 717.
Wonn, Louisa, III. 1159.
Wood, Abner, III. 697.
Wood, Abraham, III. 1103.
Wood, David, his private school, II. 533.
Wood, John, III. 1103.
Wood, Leon L., II. 556.
Wood, Rev. Luke, sketch of, I. 626; mentioned, II. 533, 547; III. 613.
Wood, Porter L., II. 446; III. 920; lawyer, 816; teacher, 817.
Wood, Mrs., Porter L., II. 487.
Wood, S. W., III. 1175.
Wood, Thomsan, I. 377.
Wood, Ursula (Mrs. William Russell), I. 628; II. 525.
Wood carvers, III. 1037.
Woodbridge, Abigail, I. 362.
Woodbury, roads to, I. 355, 553, 554, 565, 569.
Woodcock, Rev. Charles E., II. 27.
Wooding, Aner, military service, I. 467.
Wooding, George L., III. 1147.
Wooding, Theodore S., III. 1147.
Woodruff, ———, mentioned, II. 210, 421.
Woodruff, Abel, military service, I. 467.
Woodruff, Amos C., military service, III. 1182.
Woodruff, Edward, military service, I. 467.
Woodruff, Eleazer, his house, I. 324; his saw mill, 591.
Woodruff, Eunice (Mrs. Elbridge G. Snow), III. 624.
Woodruff, Frank, II. 118.
Woodruff, George H., III. 1172, 1173.
Woodruff, George W., III. 708.
Woodruff, John, signer of petition for plantation, I. 123; mentioned, 417; military service, 439, 467.
Woodruff, John F., police officer in 1857, II. 138.
Woodruff, Jonah, military service, I. 467.
Woodruff, Joseph, I. 590.
Woodruff, Lambert, military service, I. 467.
Woodruff, Matthew, I. 359; and Elizabeth, 363.
Woodruff, Roderick S., II. 294; druggist, III. 875.
Woodruff, Samuel, military service, I. 467; mentioned, 717.
Woodruff, Willard, I. 274.
Woodruff farm, location, I. 717.
Woodruff hill, location, I. 246, 718.

Woodruff's saw mill, I. 591.
Woods, ———, II. 64.
Woods, firing the, I. 275.
Woodtick, location, I. 718; saw mill, loca
tion, 718.
Woodward, A. C., III. 1184.
Woodward, Lieut. Abel, military service
I. 388, 395, 396, 413, 467.
Woodward, Abel R., mentioned, II. 46
Woodward, David, military service,
392,
Woodward, Eliza C.(Mrs. Amos S. Blake
II. 417.
Woodward, Israel, military service,
387, 392.
Woodward, Rev. Israel B., II. 546.
Woodward, James M., editor the *Amer
ican*, III. 976.
Woodward, John, military service, I. 46
Woodward, John, biography, II. 315; an
the Second Congregational church
316; connection with Benedict & Burn
ham Manufacturing Co., 316; men
tioned, III. 633, 635, 1066.
Woodward, Joseph H., II. 248, 316, 53
children, 248.
Woodward, Kate (Mrs. Oscar W. Noble
III. 948
Woodward, Nathan, I. 392.
Woodward, Samuel, military service,
392.
Woodward, Samuel C., I. 167 Ap.; secre
tary and treasurer Savings Bank an
Building association, II. 179.
Woodworth, A. C., II. 441.
Woodworth, Benjamin, military service
I. 392.
Woodworth, Rev. Frank G., II. 553,; III
620; biography, II. 560; university pre
ident, 552, 560.
Woodworth, Peleg, military service,
392.
Woodworth, Reuben, military service,
392.
Woodworth, Rev. William W., II 54
560; III. 613; pastor the First church
595, 596, 597, 598; biography, 597; bi
published writings, 598 note, 955.
Woodworth & White Co., mentioned, II
441.
Wool rocks, location, I. 247.
Woollen Manufacturing Co., Waterbur
I. 585; II. 183 note.
Wooldridge, George, military service,
467.
Woolsey, Elijah, III. 697.
Woolworth, Azariah, sketch of, II. 45
inventor, 454, 472, 473, 484.
Woolworth, Mrs. Azariah (Rebekah A
len), II. 454.
Woolworth, Frank K., II. 171.
Wooster (Woster), Abraham (Abram
military service, I. 391, 452; his sa
mill, 581; mentioned, 696, 698.

Wright, James E., military service, III. 1189, 1190.
Wright, John W., II. 121.
Wright, Jonathan, military service, I. 392.
Wright, Lucy (Mrs. Jacob P. Kellogg), III. 803.
Wright, Minnie S. (Mrs. George B. Ryder), III. 847.
Wright, Nathan, military service, I. 392.
Wright, Robert W., II. 549; lawyer, III. 966; author, 966, 995; sketch of, 995; editor, 991.
Wyman, Chester L., III. 1147.
Wyllys, George, I. 640
Yager, John, III. 1170.
Yale, Lieut. Job, military service, I. 396, 429.
Yale, Stephen, military service, I. 429, 439.
Yale, Street, military service, I. 396.
Yards for cattle, I. 238.
Yarrington, C. H., his invention, II. 484.
Yarrington, Rufus, military service, I. 397.
Yelles (Yellis), Abraham, military service, I. 467 and note.
Yerkes, James H., III. 1067.
Yerkes, Mrs. James H., principal Hillside Avenue school, II. 531.
Yoos, Charles, III. 1171.
York, Mary B., III. 914.
York, Wilbur F., III. 914, 1167.
Yorke, John, Capt. Salvation Army, III. 886.
Young, A. M., secretary Connecticut Electric Co., II. 146; secretary Waterbury Traction Co., 148; connection with Waterbury Automatic Signal Telegraph Co., 150, 151; mentioned, 453; his invention, 484.
Young Bronson's boggy meadow, I. 690.
Young, Louis, military service, III. 1190.
Young America, III. 998.
Young Ladies' Sodality, III. 751.
Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, III. 611.
Young Women's Friendly league, mentioned, II. 453; III. 903, 964; incorporated, 901, 902; advisory board, 902.
Young Men's Aloysius Total Abstinence and Benevolent society, III. 919.
Young Men's Catholic Literary society, organized, III. 1023.
Young Men's Christian association, site of building, I. 525 note; II. 344; III. 572; mentioned, II. 453; III. 569; officers, 568, 570, 572; lecture courses, 569; organized, 570; receives gift of building lot, 571; publication of "Outside and Inside," 572 note; Women's auxiliary, 573.
Young Men's Christian Doctrine and Literary society, III. 1024; losses by fire, 1024.
Young Men's institute, III. 1022.
Youth's Pastime, III. 998.
Zebris, Rev. Joseph, pastor St. Joseph's Roman Catholic church, III. 772.
Zehnder, Leo, III. 1156.
Ziegler, Lewis D., II. 464.
Ziglatzki, O. A., II. 450.
Zoology, I. 13.
Zubly, Eliza A. (Mrs. Charles Magill), III. 636.
Zwiebel, Kreszenz, III. 1159.

MX 000 402 229